



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

ANDOVER-HARVARD LIBRARY



AH 6515 I

**HARVARD DEPOSITORY
SPECIAL COLLECTION
CIRCULATION RESTRICTED**

306.11
1840



Harvard College Library.

FROM

THE LIBRARY OF

PROFESSOR E. W. GURNEY,

(Class of 1852).

Received 22 May, 1890.

Deposited in

ANDOVER

Elizabeth F. Gurney,
Boston,

Nov. 1840.

[Decorative flourish]



THE DESTRUCTION OF PHARAOH'S HOST.

THE
HEBREW VERSION
OF THE
POLYGLOTT BIBLE

NEW TESTAMENT



CONCORD N.H.

Wm. H. Kimball & Co. Printers

1875

THE
REV. J. W. WILSON
POTTERY & GLASS
MANUFACTURING CO.



THE REV. J. W. WILSON

THE
ENGLISH VERSION
OF THE
POLYGLOTT BIBLE
CONTAINING THE
Old & New Testament.



SAMUEL CALLED.
I. Samuel III. 15.

CONCORD N.H.

Robt. Kimball & Merrill

1836

Harvard College Library
The Private Library of
H. W. GURNEY.
May 8. 1892.

THE

ENGLISH VERSION

POLYGLOTT BIBLE.

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS;

WITH

THE MARGINAL READINGS.

A COMPLETE AND ORIGINAL COLLECTION OF NEW TESTAMENT
IN PARALLEL AND ILLUSTRATIVE PARALLEL.

A BIBLE IN A MINUTE ESTIMATED QUANTITY.

PRINTED BY HARTY WALKER AND L. BOWEN, CONCORD, N. H.

CONCORD, N. H.

PUBLISHED BY HARTY, WALKER, AND BOWEN.

1840.

Price 50 Cts.

THE
ENGLISH VERSION
OF THE
POLYGLOT BIBLE
CONTAINING
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

WITH
THE MARGINAL READINGS
TOGETHER WITH
A COPIOUS AND ORIGINAL COLLECTION OF REMARKS
TO PARALLEL AND ILLUSTRATIVE PARAPHRASES
EMBEDDED IN A MANNER INTERESTING AND INSTRUCTIVE

STEREOTYPED BY HENRY KIMBALL AND JOHN L. CONNOR, N. H.

CONCORD, N. H.
PUBLISHED BY HENRY KIMBALL, AND SON, N. H.

1840.

Printed by Henry Kimball, Concord, N. H.

THE
ENGLISH VERSION
OF THE
POLYGLOTT BIBLE,

CONTAINING THE *Eng. (L. V.) (1840 G.)*

Old and New Testaments;

WITH

THE MARGINAL READINGS:

TOGETHER WITH

A COPIOUS AND ORIGINAL SELECTION OF REFERENCES
TO PARALLEL AND ILLUSTRATIVE PASSAGES.

EXHIBITED IN A MANNER HITHERTO UNATTEMPTED.

STEREOTYPED BY HENRY WALLIS AND L. ROBY...CONCORD, N. H.

CONCORD, N. H.

PUBLISHED BY ROBY, KIMBALL, AND MERRILL,

1840.

Luther Roby...Printer.

ORDER

OF THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

	Chaps.		Chaps.		Chaps.
GENESIS	50	2 Chronicles	36	Daniel	12
Exodus	40	Ezra	10	Hosea	14
Leviticus	27	Nehemiah	13	Joel	3
Numbers	36	Esther	10	Amos	9
Deuteronomy	34	Job	42	Obadiah	1
Joshua	24	Psalms	150	Jonah	4
Judges	21	Proverbs	31	Micah	7
Ruth	4	Ecclesiastes	12	Nahum	3
1 Samuel	31	Song of Solomon	8	Habakkuk	3
2 Samuel	24	Isaiah	66	Zephaniah	3
1 Kings	22	Jeremiah	52	Haggai	2
2 Kings	25	Lamentations	5	Zechariah	14
Chronicles	29	Ezekiel	48	Malachi	4

MATTHEW	28	Ephesians	6	To the Hebrews	13
Mark	16	Philippians	4	Epistle of James	5
Luke	24	Colossians	4	1 Peter	5
John	21	1 Thessalonians	5	2 Peter	3
The Acts	28	2 Thessalonians	3	1 John	5
Epistle to the Romans	16	1 Timothy	6	2 John	1
1 Corinthians	16	2 Timothy	4	3 John	1
2 Corinthians	13	Titus	3	Jude	1
Galatians	6	Philemon	1	Revelation	22

THE CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER,

With the Abbreviations used in the References.

B. C.		B. C.		B. C.	
1491 Genesis	Ge.	1004 1 Kings, I.—XI.	1 Ki.	623 2 Chron. X, &c.	2 Ch.
Job	Job.	1004 2 Chron. I.—IX.	2 Ch.	590 2 Kings	2 Ki.
1491 Exodus	Ex.	1000 Proverbs	Pr.	588 Jeremiah	Je.
1490 Leviticus	Le.	975 Ecclesiastes	Ec.	588 Lamentations	La.
1451 Deuteronomy	De.	897 1 Kings, XII, &c.	1 Ki.	587 Obadiah	Ob.
1451 Numbers	Nu.	862 Jonah	Jon.	574 Ezekiel	Eze.
1427 Joshua	Jos.	800 Joel	Joel.	534 Daniel	Da.
1406 Judges	Ju.	787 Amos	Am.	520 Haggai	Hag.
1312 Ruth	Ru.	750 Micah	Mi.	520 Zechariah	Zec.
1055 1 Samuel	1Sa.	740 Hosea	Ho.	509 Esther	Es.
1018 2 Samuel	2Sa.	713 Nahum	Na.	457 Ezra	Ezr.
1015 1 Chronicles	1 Ch.	698 Isaiah	Is.	434 Nehemiah	Ne.
Psalms	Ps.	630 Zephaniah	Zep.	397 Malachi	Mal.
1013 Song of Solomon,	Ca.	626 Habakkuk	Hab.		

PREFACE TO THE ENGLISH VERSION OF THE Polyglott Bible.

THE form in which this Volume now appears, is *altogether different from any thing which has before been given to the Public*, but its *originality* will be found pre-eminently to consist in a *laborious and entirely new Selection and Arrangement of References*, in which it has been endeavoured faithfully to exhibit the Scripture as its own Expositor.

The greatness of the advantages that must accrue to a sincere and diligent reader of the Sacred Pages, from having constantly before him a reference to similar and illustrative passages, carefully investigated, and suitably applied, must be obvious to every one; and has been well understood by many pious and able men, to whose diligent and useful labours the Public is unspeakably indebted.

References, however, have hitherto been printed, almost exclusively, in the margins of Bibles of a large size; and the benefit resulting from them has, in consequence, been very much restricted; the only small Bible with References, in the English Language, being that published by Mr. Canne. The defects of which are many; for though he was a diligent student of the Scriptures, and his work was at that time eminently serviceable, yet, as he was not in possession of those helps, for the accomplishment of the task which he had undertaken, that are now afforded by many valuable editions and comments, which have been printed in different languages since his time; and being, therefore, under the necessity of relying chiefly on his own industry; it is not surprising that he should have been less successful than he would otherwise have been. His references are often only remotely applicable: he seems frequently to have been guided more by similarity of expression than by illustration: the errors in the letter-press are numerous: many of the Marginal Readings are omitted: the Chronology is altogether left out:

and all the References in this, as in the larger Bibles, are placed in the margin of the text; by which they are rendered liable to be cut in binding, or worn away by use, or bound so into the back of the book as not to be easily read.

On all these accounts, it has long appeared exceedingly desirable, that a NEW Bible, of convenient size for the Pocket, *original in its plan, purpose, and execution*, should be published; in which a MORE APPROPRIATE and ACCURATE selection, adaptation, and arrangement of References might be introduced; both for the assistance of Private Readers, and to facilitate the ready examination and quotation of passages, which the Preacher, or the Biblical Student, may have an immediate occasion to cite, or to consult.

Convenience and utility were, however, to be equally consulted in all the parts of the undertaking. If the size of the book were too large, or the page too crowded, so as to be made wearisome to the eye, its convenience would be lessened; and if, in the limits which these considerations imposed, great care were not employed in *examining and applying* the References, its utility would, in a great degree, be destroyed. On mature deliberation, therefore, it appeared best to adopt the plan here presented to the notice of the Public; in which the Marginal Readings and References are all contained in a MIDDLE COLUMN, between two of text; and the number introduced is sufficient, except in a few pages only, completely to fill that column.

The Chronology is always placed at the top of this middle column, where it denotes the Date of the writing or transaction contained in the text, at the beginning of the page.

The Marginal Readings contained in the folio and quarto Bibles are all introduced; the idioms of the original languages which are preserved

PREFACE TO THE ENGLISH VERSION

in many of them, and also the various senses of particular words or phrases, being in most instances instructive, and in all worthy to be known. But it has not been thought necessary, in giving these readings, to insert such words as are repeated in the text, and which would therefore have fruitlessly occupied a portion of the space allotted to references.

The Various Readings are referred to by small figures placed immediately before the words for which they are to be substituted; and the References by *Italic* letters, which are generally placed after the first or second word of a verse, or clause of a verse, when they are intended to illustrate the whole of that verse or clause: but when the principal force of the illustration rests on a single word, the letter reference is placed immediately after that word. This has been the general rule, and the exceptions have either been unavoidable, or are quite immaterial.

In referring to several relations of the same facts, by different Writers in the Sacred Volume, (as in the histories recorded by the Four Evangelists, and in those contained in the Books of Kings and Chronicles,) the corresponding chapters, or parts of chapters in each, having been once noted at the beginning of the history or subject, it has not been thought necessary to repeat those references in the subsequent verses, except where something material is to be noticed. Thus also in the prophecy of Obadiah, which relates chiefly to the destruction of the Edomites, the prophecies of Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and Amos, on the same subject, having been once pointed out at the commencement, are not again referred to. And so in the history of our Lord's temptation, given in the fourth chapter of the Gospel by St. Matthew, reference being made from the first verse to the fourth chapter of that by St. Luke, where the same history is recorded, no further reference is made to that chapter in the subsequent verses; the connexion of the whole being obvious, and the comparison easy. More space has been thus retained for the illustration or confirmation of the subjects or sentences individually, which are com-

prised in the particular parts of the history or discourse.

For a similar reason, where the same identical words, or nearly so, might be found in a great number of texts, a few of these only have been selected;—illustration, not repetition, having been the object in view.

The References, therefore, which fill the middle column, have all been diligently considered and applied with a particular attention to this specific end, that none which were superfluous might be introduced, while the most material purposes to be answered by References might nevertheless be effectually secured.

Whether the latitude or the limits of such an undertaking be considered, it is proper that the principles on which it has been conducted should be so far explained, as that the Reader may be apprised of what he is to expect from it, and in what branches of religious inquiry it may most materially assist him.

In that grand enunciation of the dignity and design of the Sacred Volume, which is given by the Apostle Paul, (2 Tim. iii. 16, 17,) we are told, that "ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD, AND IS PROFITABLE FOR DOCTRINE, FOR REPROOF, FOR CORRECTION, FOR INSTRUCTION IN RIGHTEOUSNESS; THAT THE MAN OF GOD MAY BE PERFECT, THOROUGHLY FURNISHED UNTO ALL GOOD WORKS." But it must be evident, that the Scripture could not be effectually profitable for these great ends, nor make the man of God PERFECT, * if it were not perfect itself; if its different parts were at variance with each other: if, notwithstanding all the variety of matter, and multiplicity of detail, which such a book required, the doctrines revealed, and the moral duties enjoined, were not substantially and essentially the same throughout; and if all the parts did not concur in the plan of the whole. To exhibit, then, the harmony of the Sacred Writers, on the subjects of which they treat, has been the primary design of this selection. And as there are some subjects of leading importance, in which

* APTION, perfectus, integer, sanus, incorruptus, consentaneus, consummatus.—Hedericus

OF THE HOLYGOTT BIBLE.

all; the rest are included; and by means of which the harmony and perfection of the Inspired Pages are written, as with the beams of the sun; to these, especial care and attention have been devoted.

I. It has appeared an object of the first magnitude, that the reader of the Holy Scriptures should be assisted by references from text to text, to have constantly in view the connexion of all the divine attributes, and the holy uniformity of God in his government, both of his Church, and of the world. A display of the true character and perfections of God is, without dispute, one chief design of the Inspired Volume. Here, as in Isaiah's miraculous vision, may Jehovah be seen, sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up; his train fills the temple, and the Sacred Writers, like the Seraphim, cover themselves, and cry one to another, and say, HOLY, HOLY, HOLY, IS THE LORD OF HOSTS, THE WHOLE EARTH IS FULL OF HIS GLORY. It is this which gives to the Scripture its superlative grandeur. By it, God is known; his will is promulgated; his purposes are revealed; his mercy is announced; and he is every where exhibited as worthy of the supreme adoration, love, service, and praise, of all his intelligent creatures. Little do those who neglect their Bibles think what refined delight they lose, by thus turning away their eyes from the most sublime, the most glorious, and the most beautifying object of contemplation, that the whole universe affords.

H. But this manifestation of the Divine character and government is not presented to us as a matter of mere speculation, in which we have no immediate and personal interest. The Holy Scriptures are designed to promote the Glory of God by the SALVATION OF MAN. The peculiar purpose of the whole is, to turn men from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God; to raise them from the ruins of the Fall, and to put them in possession of the blessings of Redemption; to lead them from sin to holiness; to conduct them through a state of conflict and trial on earth, to a state of rest and felicity in heaven; and so to assist and direct them in all possible conditions in

life, that they may not fall of these great ends, except by their own wilful rejection of the counsel of God against themselves. The salvation of his own soul should therefore be the grand concern of every reader of the Scripture. Here the immortality of the soul is brought to light, and placed in unquestionable evidence. Here, its defection from original purity is clearly demonstrated; the means of its restoration are set forth; and its future destiny is declared. It is an awful responsibility which they incur who wilfully neglect this holy book, and devote all their time, and the powers of their minds, to terrestrial, and subordinate objects. They slight the pearl of greatest price, which is no where else to be found; and seem as if they were determined to frustrate, as far as respects themselves, all that Divine wisdom and goodness have done to rescue the immortal mind of man from spiritual ignorance, error, vanity, vice, and ruin. Those, however, who are seeking to enjoy the blessings which the Gospel reveals, will, as they are able, search the Scriptures; and such persons will receive great help from having references at hand to assist their inquiries. "It were to be wished," says Bishop Horsley, "that no Bibles were printed without References. Particular diligence should be used in comparing the parallel texts of the Old and New Testaments. . . It is incredible," he adds, "to any one who has not made the experiment; what a proficiency may be made in that knowledge which maketh wise unto salvation, by studying the Scriptures in this manner, WITHOUT ANY OTHER COMMENTARY, OR EXPOSITION, THAN WHAT THE DIFFERENT PARTS OF THE SACRED VOLUME MUTUALLY FURNISH FOR EACH OTHER. Let the most illiterate Christian study them in this manner, and let him never cease to pray for the illumination of that Spirit by which these books were dictated: and the whole compass of abstruse philosophy, and recondite history, shall furnish no argument with which the perverse will of man shall be able to shake this learned Christian's faith!" So

PREFACE TO THE ENGLISH VERSION

great and perfect is the coincidence as relate to the future happiness and of every part of the Word of God in glory which is promised to the faithful, or punishment and misery denounced against the impenitent. A whole !

III. This is more apparent, and the harmony and perfection of the Holy Scriptures are rendered more peculiarly evident and distinct, by those words in Ezek. xxiii. 49. *Ye shall bear the sins of your idols*, the constant reference of all its writers to our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To HIM GIVE ALL THE PROPHETS WITNESS. Acts x. 43. The things which were written in the law of Moses, and in all the Prophets, and in the Psalms, concern HIM ; (Luke xxiv. 27, 44 ;) and would come to nothing if he were separated from them. He is the bright and morning star ; the true light that must lighten every man who comes to see the glory of Divine Revelation. Rev. xxii. 16. John i. 9. It has therefore been a chief design of this work to connect and to exhibit the testimony which all the Sacred Penmen bear to the adorable Immanuel ; to the proper and unequivocal Divinity of his nature, the necessity of his mediation, the reality and design of his incarnation, his spotless and exemplary life, his unparalleled sufferings, his vicarious death, the verity of his resurrection and ascension into heaven, the sufficiency of his righteousness, the prevalence of his intercession, the spirituality of his kingdom, his sovereignty in the Church, his constant care and love of his people, and the certainty of his second coming to raise the dead and judge the world in righteousness ;—grand and sublime truths, in which every individual of the human race is deeply and eternally interested.

IV. The chief purpose of Christ's mission being that such as believe on him might be saved from sin, which is the transgression of the Divine law, and from the punishment due to it ; it has been thought important frequently to connect those texts which speak of transgressions, with those in which the law concerning them is to be found, and in which punishment is threatened ; and sometimes with those in which the atonement is set forth, and pardon is proclaimed ; or in which sanctification is promised, or enforced ; and these again with such

small body of divinity is sometimes comprised in a few texts connected together in this way. Thus, from Numb. xiv. 34, as a parallel passage, shewing the God visiting sin upon the transgressors themselves ; then to Numb. xviii. 23, to shew the typical visitation of it upon the Levitical priesthood ; then to Isaiah liii. 11, to shew the prophetic declaration of its being laid on Christ ; and, lastly, to 1 Pet. ii. 24, to shew the actual fulfilment of that prophecy, and the end to be answered by it : for there we are told, that *He that judgeth righteously, his own self, bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sin, should live to righteousness.*"

V. The concurrence of the Old and New Testament with each other, and the relation of the types before and under the Mosaic law, to their completion under the Gospel, have been studiously regarded, so as to render it evident, that whatever variations may have been made in the form and administration of external worship, true religion, under the former dispensations, was always essentially the same as true religion under the present ; that "he is not a Jew which is one outwardly ; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh : but he is a Jew which is one inwardly ; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter ; whose praise is not of men, but of God. For in every nation he that feareth God, and worketh righteousness, is accepted of him." Rom. ii. 28, 29. Acts x. 35. In this, the revelation made before the institution of the Levitical priesthood, that made during its continuance, and that which has been made since its termination, all agree. The Mosaic ritual was the shadow of good things to come ; so were the priesthood and kingdom of Melchisedec : and the body is Christ, who is essentially the same, both in his person and in his government, *yesterday, to-day, and for ever.* Heb. xiii. 8.

OF THE POLYGLOTT BIBLE.

VI. But the instruction diffused through the Scriptures, respecting the gracious and indispensable operations of the Holy Ghost the Sanctifier, has not been forgotten: and the references on this article will shew, that, as to his sacred influence on the minds of the Inspired Penmen, we are indebted for all the truths they have taught us; so to his influence on the minds of those who receive and regard them, must such persons be indebted for all they have learned, or can learn, of them. His work completes the great design of the whole; and his assistance and blessing are distinctly promised to all who sincerely ask them.

VII. As the Scriptures harmonize in their primary and general objects, so do they with regard to the particular subjects comprehended in their plan. Historical accounts are verified by other coincident ones, or by accounts of the persons or places to which they refer. The prophecies of one Prophet, concerning events which were to take place, relating either to kingdoms, families, individuals, or the world at large, are consistent with those pronounced by other Prophets. The accounts of the Jewish polity under its various vicissitudes, are confirmed by the writings of the Prophets who lived during or after those vicissitudes; while the former tend reciprocally to establish the authenticity of the latter. The histories of the Four Evangelists have a regular connection and parallelism, especially those of Matthew, Mark, and Luke. The recital of the transactions of the Apostles, after the ascension of our Lord, strongly authenticates the Apostolic Epistles: and Archdeacon Puley has well shewn the confirmation which the Epistles of St. Paul derive from the circumstances recorded by St. Luke, in his book of the Acts. Prophecies are connected with their accomplishments, as far as those accomplishments are included in the Scripture history. Promises and threatenings are connected with their respective fulfillments; precept with example, and with supplication; and the prayers of believers with the answers they have received. All these relations have been carefully regarded in this compilation,

VIII. Further, the Scriptures are not merely intended to lead men to godliness: they are intended also to exemplify it. Repentance, Faith, Hope, Charity, and Devotion, are here exhibited in the most perfect models; and it has therefore entered into the design of this Work to shew the corresponding emotions and conduct of the Saints, both of the Old Testament and the New, when under the influence of those dispositions, contemplations, and emotions, which are most peculiarly characteristic of true piety; and also to connect the devotional parts of Scripture with the occurrences which gave rise to them, as far as they can be ascertained. Thus is Religion known by its fruits: not as a thing merely of times and circumstances: but a living principle in the mind, which times and circumstances call into action, and contribute to display.

IX. The aphoristic and poetical parts of the Sacred Writings are also connected, so as to illustrate and enforce each other; that the Reader may be constantly impressed with those momentous truths, and that sublime language with which they abound, and which afford perpetual food for the best exercises of the understanding, and the finest emotions of the heart; at once furnishing materials for the most rational entertainment, and the most solid instruction. In this respect, the Scriptures will be found to resemble the garden of Eden, in which the Lord God has made to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for spiritual food. 'But no Cherubim or flaming sword are here to prohibit access to the Tree of Life. The children of the second Adam may freely, and without fear or interruption, now put forth their hands to its soul-reviving fruit, and take, and eat, and live for ever.

X. The agreement of the Sacred Writers with each other will be found not only to exist in the subjects on which they treat, but to extend to their own individual characters. It will appear that they were all animated by the same Spirit; that they were all holy men, speaking as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, calling men to holiness, as the indispensable requisite to the enjoyment

PREFACE TO THE ENGLISH VERSION, &C.

of everlasting happiness ;—men, nevertheless, of like passions with ourselves; conscious of their own natural infirmity and sinfulness, and of the mercy of God through Christ Jesus, as their only refuge from his just displeasure. In short, they were men fearing God; loving God; loving his character, his laws, his will; admiring his great and wonderful purposes, and voluntarily, deliberately, and determinedly devoting themselves to his service, whatever it might cost them, and to whatever it might expose them. On all these accounts, they are held forth as examples, whose faith, patience, and practice, Christians are to follow. 1 Cor. xi. 1. Heb. xiii. 7. Ja. v. 10.

It is thus that the Scriptures are PROFITABLE to all the purposes for which they are destined, and are calculated to make the man of God PERFECT, and thoroughly furnished unto all good works. To the Inspired Pages at large may be applied the remarks of the excellent Bishop Horne (on the Psalms.) “ Indited under the influence of Him, to whom all hearts are known, and all events foreknown, they suit mankind in all situations, grateful as the manna which descended from above, and

conformed itself to every palate. The fairest productions of human wit, after a few perusals, like gathered flowers, wither in our hands, and lose their fragrantcy; but these unfading plants of Paradise become, as we are accustomed to them, still more and more beautiful; their bloom appears to be daily heightened, fresh odours are emitted, and new sweets extracted from them. He who hath once tasted their excellencies, will desire to taste them yet again; and he who tastes them oftenest will relish them best.”

Happy in having laboured to facilitate the acquaintance of the Christian with this invaluable treasure, the Editor has now only to implore the blessing of Him by whom its exhaustless stores have been bestowed on sinful man; and to hope that his feeble endeavours may be instrumental in advancing the Reader's edification, and, in their humble measure, tend to promote that happy state of things, so long foretold, and so ardently to be desired, in which THE EARTH SHALL BE FILLED WITH THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GLORY OF JEHOVAH AS THE WATERS COVER THE SEA. Heb. ii. 14. Is. xi. 9.

T. C.

The First Book of MOSES, called GENESIS.

Year before the Common Year of Christ, 4004.

Julian Period, 710.
Cycle of the Sun, 10.
Dominical Letter, B.

Cycle of the Moon, 7.
Indiction, 5.
Creative from Tisri or Sept. 1.

CHAP. I

IN the beginning *a* God created *b* the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was *c* without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit *d* of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, *e* Let there be light: *f* and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it* was good: and God divided *g* the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light *g* Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were *h* the first day.

6 And God said, *h* Let there be a *firmament* in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, *i* and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above *k* the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 And God said, *l* Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it* was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth *m* bring forth *n* grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding *o* fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it* was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God said, Let there be *q* lights in the firmament *of* the heaven, to divide the *11* day from the night; let them be for signs, and *r* for seasons, and for days, and years:

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light *12* to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he* made the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18 And to *s* rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it* was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring

B. C. 4004.

a Pr.8.23.

*Jno.*1.1.2.

*Heb.*1.10.

b Job 38.4.

*Ps.*33.6.

*Is.*40.26.

*Je.*51.15.

*Ze.*12.1.

*Ac.*14.15.

*Ro.*1.20.

*Co.*1.16.

1 creeping.

2 soul.

3 let fowl fly.

4 face of the firmament

of heaven.

c Job 26.7.

*Je.*4.23.

d Job 26.13.

*Ps.*104.30.

e Ps.33.9.

*Ma.*8.3.

f 2Cor.4.6.

*Ep.*5.14.

g between the light, and between the darkness.

h Ps.74.16.

*Is.*45.7.

i and the evening was

4 the morning was.

h Job 37.18.

7 expansion.

i Jer.10.12.

k Pr.8.23.

l Job 38.8.

m Mat.6.30.

8 tender grass

n Ec.7.29.

*Eph.*4.24.

o Lu.6.44.

9 creepeth.

10 seeding seed

p c.9.3.

q Ps.136.7.

11 between the day and

between

the night.

12 a living soul.

r Ps.104.19.

13 for the rule of the day.

*Je.*31.35.

*Ex.*20.11.

*Is.*58.13.

*Heb.*4.4.

14 created to make.

forth abundantly the moving *1* creature that hath *2* life, and fowl *3* that may fly above the earth in the open *4* firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it* was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas; and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it* was good.

26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image: *n* in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth *9* upon the earth.

29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb *10* bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; *p* to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air and to every thing that creepeth *11* upon the earth, wherein *there* is life, *12* have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it* was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And *t* on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created *14* and made.

4 These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were

created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also, in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

22 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife; and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

NOW the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the

Gen. C. 4004.

1 yea, be-

cause, &c.

2 or, a mist

which went

up from

3 dust of the

ground.

a c.2.17.

b Jno.8.44.

c 1Ti.2.14.

d c.3.19.

Ps.103.14.

Is.64.8.

1Cor.15.47.

e Job 33.4.

f Is.2.22.

g 1Cor.15.45.

h Ez.31.8,9.

i c.3.22.

Pr.3.18.

Rev.2.7.

4 a desire.

j ver.17.

k c.2.25.

5 or, things to

gird about.

i c.25.18.

6 wind.

m Je.23.24.

Am.9.2,3.

7 Cush.

n Dan.10.4.

8 or, eastward

to Assyria.

o 1Jno.3.20.

9 or, Adam.

p ver.8.

10 eating thou

shalt eat.

q Job 31.33.

Pr.28.13.

r c.3.1,3.

11.17.

Rom.6.23.

1Cor.15.56.

12 dying thou

shalt die.

s 1Co. 11.9.

1Ti.2.13.

12 as before

him.

t Ps.8.6.

13 or the man.

14 called.

v Is.65.25.

Mt.7.17.

u Mat.13.38.

Jno.8.44.

1Jno.3.8.

w Is.7.14.

Mat.1.23.

Lu.1.76.

x Ro.16.20.

Ep.4.8.

Re.12.7,8.

y c.15.12.

15 or, subject to

thy husband.

z 1Cor.14.34.

16 included.

a Prov.18.22.

b Ep.5.30.

17 Isha.

18 Isha.

c Mark 10.7.

19 cause to lead

d Rev.12.9.

e 2Cor.11.3.

Lord God had made. And he said to the woman, 1 Yea, hath God said, not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the Lord God, We may eat of the fruit of the tree in the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened; and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to desire to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and gave unto her husband with her, and he ate.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the heat of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent deceived me, and I did eat.

14 And the Lord God said unto Adam, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thee shalt thou go, and thou shalt eat dust all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy heel, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be unto thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground because of thee; in sorrow shalt thou eat of the days of thy life:

18 Thorns also, and thistles, shall bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's

Eve; ¹ because she was the mother of all living. *a*

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And the Lord God said, *c* Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

23 Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, *e* to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden. Cherubims, *f* and a flaming sword *g* which turned every way, to keep the way *h* of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare ⁶ Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord.

2 And she again bare his brother ⁷ Abel. And Abel was ⁸ a keeper of sheep; but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And ⁹ in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought *i* of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

4 And Abel, he also brought *i* of the firstlings of his ¹² flock, and of the *k* fat thereof. And the Lord had *l* respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not ¹⁴ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, *o* sin lieth at the door: And ¹⁵ unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and *q* slew him.

9 And the Lord said unto Cain, *r* Where is Abel thy brother? and he said, I know not: *Am* I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's ¹⁶ blood *f* crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment ¹⁷ is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to pass, *u* that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 And Cain *v* went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare ²¹ Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

B. C. 4004.

1 Chavah,

or, living.

a Acts 17.26.

2 Lamech.

b Is. 61.10.

Phil. 3.9.

c ver. 5.

d Rev. 2.7.

e ver. 19.

f Ps. 80.1, &c.

99.1.

g 1 Ch. 21.16.

h Heb. 10.20.

3 whether.

4 or, I would

slay a man

in my

wound, &c.

5 or, in my

hurt.

6 i. e. gotten,

or, acquired.

7 Hebel.

8 a feeder.

9 at the end

of days.

10 Sheth, i. e.

appointed,

or, put.

i Num. 18.12.

11 Enoch.

12 or, to call

themselves

by the name

of the Lord.

De. 26.17. Ps.

116.17. Is. 44.

5. Joel 2.32.

1 Co. 1.2.

13 sheep, or,

goats.

k Lev. 3.16, 17.

l Heb. 11.4.

14 or, have the

excellency.

m c. 1.27.

1 Co. 11.7.

2 Co. 3.18.

n Mal. 2.15.

o 1 Jo. 3.12.

15 or, subject

unto thee.

p Job 25.4.

Jno. 3.6.

1 Co. 15.39.

q 1 Jno. 3.12.

Jude 11.

r Ps. 9.12.

16 bloods.

s Heb. 9.7.

t Heb. 12.24.

Rev. 6.10.

17 or, mine

iniquity is

greater than

that it may

be forgiven.

Mat. 12.31.

u Job 15.20-24.

Pro. 28.1.

v 2 Ki. 13.23.

24.20.

Ps. 51.11.

18 Kenan.

19 Mahaleel.

20 Jared.

21 Chanoch.

18 And unto Ensch was born Irad: and Irad begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bear Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt:

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

CHAP. V.

THIS is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him;

2 Male *n* and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, *p* after his image; and called his name Seth:

4 And the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years; and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: *s* & he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos:

7 And Seth lived, after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Mahaleel:

10 And Enos lived, after he begat Mahaleel, eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahaleel:

13 And Cainan lived, after he begat Mahaleel, eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 And Mahaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared:

16 And Mahaleel lived, after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Mahaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch :

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters :

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years : and he died.

21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat ³ Methuselah.

22 And Enoch ^b walked with God ; after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters :

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years :

24 And Enoch walked with God ; and he *was* not, ^c for God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat ⁴ Lamech ;

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters :

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty & nine years : & he died.

28 And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son ;

29 And he called his name ⁵ Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground ^f which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years : and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old : and Noah begat ^g Shem, Ham and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to pass, ^h when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, ⁱ that they *were* fair ; & *theym* took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, ⁿ My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh : ^o yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days ; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them ; the *same became* mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 And God saw ^p that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every ⁸ imagination ^q of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil ⁹ continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth ; both ¹⁰ man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air : for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 These are the generations of Noah : Noah was a just man, and ¹¹ perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God ; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and, ¹² behold, it was corrupt ; for all flesh had *upied* his way upon the earth.

B. C. 3317.

a 1Pet.4.7.

1 or, *from the earth.*

2 *nests.*

3 Gr. *Mathusala.*

b c.6.9.

17.1.

Deut.13.4.

2Ki.20.3.

Ps.16.8.

Am.3.3.

Mal.2.6.

c Heb.11.5.

4 *Lamech.*

d Ps.93.3.4.

Am.9.6.

e c.7.8.9.

5 Gr. *Noe;*

i.e. *rest, or,*

comfort.

f c.3.17.

4.11.

g c.6.10.

7.13.

1Ch.1.4-34.

h c.1.28.

i He.11.7.

j 1P.3.20.

2P.2.5.

k Le.11.

6 *seven seven.*

l Job 31.1.

m Deut.7.3.4.

Ezra 9.2.

Neh.13.26,

27.

2Cor.6.14.

n Neh.9.30.

Is.5.4.

63.10.

Jer.11.7.11.

1Pet.3.20.

o Ps.78.39.

p Ps.14.2.

53.2.

Ro.3.9.

7 *blot out.*

8 or, *the whole*

imagina-

tion: The

Hebrew

word signi-

fies not only

the imagin-

ation, but

also *the pur-*

poses and

desires.

q c.8.21.

Deut.29.19.

Eze.8.9.12.

Mat.5.19.

9 *every day.*

10 *from man*

unto beast.

11 or, *upright.*

12 or, *on the*

seventh day.

r c.8.2.

Pr.8.28.

Mat.24.38.

1Th.5.3.

13 or, *fixed*

gates.

13 And God said unto Noah, ^a The end of all flesh is come before me ; for the earth is filled with violence through them : and behold, I will destroy them ¹ with the earth.

14 Make thee an ark of gopher-wood : rooms ² shalt thou make in the ark, & shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of : The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above ; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof : *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 And, behold, I, even I, ^d do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven ; and every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant : and thou shalt come into the ark ; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives, with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two ^e of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee ; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind ; of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind ; ² of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee ; and it shall be for food for thee and for them.

22 Thus did Noah ; ⁱ according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark :

for ^j thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every ^k clean beast thou shalt take to thee by ⁶ sevens, the male and his female ; and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female ; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights ; and every living substance that I have made will I ⁷ destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives, with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass, after ¹² seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, & the ¹³ windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 ^aIn the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, ^a into the ark ;

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every ¹ sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him : and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, & bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth ; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; ^c and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man :

22 All in whose nostrils was ² the breath of life, of all that was in the dryland, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven ; and they were destroyed from the earth : and Noah ^h only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 And ^j the waters prevailed upon the earth a hundred and fifty days.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God ⁿ remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the ^o cattle that was with him in the ark : and God made a wind ^p to pass over the earth; and the waters assuaged ;

2 The fountains ^q also of the deep, and the windows ^r of heaven, were stopped; and the rain from heaven was restrained ;

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually : and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, upon the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters ^s decreased continually until the tenth month : in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And it came to pass, at the end of forty days, that Noah opened ^c the window of the ark which he had made :

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth ² to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground :

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark ; for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and ¹⁰ pulled her in unto him into the ark.

E. C. 2348.

a c.6.18.

¹ wing.

b Deut.33.27.

Ps.46.2. 91.9.

c Prov.3.23.

d Job 12.15.

Ps.104.6.

2 Pet.3.6.

d Jer.3.23.

e c.1.22.

f Job 22.15-17.

² the breath

of the spirit

of life.

³ families.

g Le.11.

h Ez.14.14,20.

i Mal.3.17,18.

⁴ a savour

of rest.

j Le.1.9.

Is.65.5.

Ez.20.41.

2Co.2.15.

k c.8.3.

l c.3.17. 6.17.

² or, though.

m c.6.5.

n Job 15.14.

Je.17.9.

Ro.1.21.

o c.9.11,15.

⁶ as yet all

the days of

the earth.

p c.19.20.

Ex.2.24.

Ps.106.4.

q Ps.36.6.

r Ex.14.21.

s Prov.8.28.

t Job 38.37.

u Mat.8.27.

⁷ in going and

returning.

v Is.54.9.

w Je.33.20,25.

x ver.7,19.

y c.10.32.

z Ps.8.6. Hos.

2.18. Jam.3.7.

u Deut.12.15.

14.4, &c.

Ac.10.12,14.

1 Tim.4.3,4.

x c.1.29.

y Rom.14.3.

z Le.17.10-14.

19.26.

Dent.12.23.

1 Sam.14.34.

a Je.51.27.

⁸ were in

going and

decreasing.

b Ex.21.12,28.

c c.6.16.

⁹ in going

forth and

returning.

d Lev.24.17.

1 K.2.5,6,32.

e c.1.27.

¹⁰ caused her

to come.

f ver.11,17.

c.6.18.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark :

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive-leaf plucked off. So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 And it came to pass, in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth : and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth ; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, & multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him :

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their ³ kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD ; and took of ^g every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a ⁴ sweet savour : and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again ^h curse the ground any more for man's sake ; ² for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth : neither will I again ⁱ smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While ⁶ the earth remaineth, ^s seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, ^t Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, ^v and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea : into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every ^u moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you ; even as the ^x green herb have I given you ^y all things.

4 But flesh ^z with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require ; at the hand of every beast will I require it, ^b and at the hand of man : at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, ^d by man shall his blood be shed : ^e for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply ; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish ^f my covenant with you, and with your seed after you :

God's Covenant with Noah.

10 And *a* with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth:

11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a *d* flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token *g* of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set *h* my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And *i* I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, & every living creature of all flesh; & the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember *k* the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: & *m* Ham is the father of *n* Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: *n* & of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* a husbandman, and he planted *a* vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, *p* and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw *q* the nakedness of his father, *r* and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it upon* both their shoulders, and went backward, *s* and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him:

25 And he said, *t* Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Shem; and Canaan shall *10* be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge *11* Japheth, *v* and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

CHAP. X.

NOW these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanirp. *12*

GENESIS, XI.

B. C. 2348.

a c. 8.1.

Ps. 145.9.

b Jer. 2.10.

Zeph. 2.11.

c Ps. 72.10.

d 2Pet. 3.7.

e Mi. 5.6.

f Mi. 7.2.

g c. 17.11.

h Ezek. 1.28.

Rev. 4.3.10.1.

i Gr. *Babylon*

2 or, *he went*

out into As-

syria.

3 or, *the streets*

of the city.

i Le. 26.42, 45.

Deut. 7.9.

1 K. 8.23.

Neh. 9.32.

Ps. 106.45.

Ez. 16.60.

Luke 1.72.

j 1Ch. 1.12.

k c. 17.13, 19.

2 Sam. 23.5.

Is. 55.3.

Jer. 32.40.

Heb. 13.20.

4 *Tzidon.*

l c. 15.18, 21.

Nu. 34.2, 12.

Jos. 12.7, 8.

m c. 10.1, 6.

5 *Chanaan.*

n c. 10.32.

1 Chr. 1.4.

6 *Azzah.*

o Deut. 20.6.

28.30.

Prov. 24.30.

Cant. 1.6.

1 Cor. 9.7.

p Prov. 20.1.

Luke 21.34.

1 Cor. 10.12.

Tit. 2.2.

q Hab. 2.15.

Rev. 3.18.

r Ps. 35.20.

40.15.

70.3.

Ob. 12.13.

7 *Arpachshad.*

8 Ex. 20.12.

Gal. 6.1.

1 Pet. 4.8.

8 *Shelah.*

t Deut. 27.16.

Jos. 9.23, 27.

Ju. 1.28, 30.

2 Chr. 8.7, 8.

u 1Ch. 1.5.

9 i.e. *division.*

10 or, *servant*

to them.

11 or, *persuade*

v Eph. 2.13.

12 or, *as some*

read it,

Rodanirp.

13 *lip.*

14 *words.*

15 or, *east-*

ward.

The Generations of 1

5 By these were the isles *b* of the tiles divided in their lands, ever after his tongue, after their famul their nations.

6 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and raim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, ca; villah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, an techa: and the sons of Raamah; i; and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod; *e* he to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter *f* bef Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as rod the mighty hunter before the I

10 And the beginning of his kh was *1* Babel, and Erech, and Acca Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land *2* went forth A and builded Nineveh, and *3* the ci hoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen, between Nineveh Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim; Ananim, and Lehabim, and Napht

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, of whom came Philistim,) and Capht

15 And Canaan begat *4* Sidon his born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Ar and the Girsasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the A and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zer and the Hamathite: & afterward we families of the Canaanites spread *al*

19 And the border *l* of the Cana was from Sidon, as thou comest to (unto Gaza; *6* as thou goest unto Se

and Gomorrah, and Admah, and iim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, their families, after their tongue

their countries, and in their nations

21 Unto Shem also, the father of a children of Eber, the brother of Ja the elder, even to him were *children*

22 The children of Shem; Elam, ar shur, and *7* Arphaxad, and Lud, and *8*

23 And the children of Aram; U; Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat *9* Salah; Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber *u* were born sons; the name of one *was* *9* Peleg in his days was the earth divided; an brother's name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jera

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Di

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and She

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, an bab: all these *were* the sons of Jo

30 And their dwelling was from sha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a n of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, their families, after their tongues, in lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the son Noah, after their generations, in nations: and by these were the n divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of *or* language, and of one *14* speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they journey from *15* the east, that they found a pla the and of Shinar; and they dwelt *d*

3 And ¹ they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and ² burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower ^d whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a ^c name, lest we be scattered ^f abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the Lord came down ^g to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people ⁱ is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have ⁱ imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound ^k their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; ³ because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face ^q of all the earth.

10 These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah:

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber:

15 And Eber lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat ⁴ Peleg:

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu:

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat ⁵ Serug:

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor:

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat ⁶ Terah:

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, ^b Nahor, and Haran.

27 Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in ^e Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was,

B. C. 2283.

¹ a man said to his neighbour.

² burn them to a burning.

a c.17.15.

b c.23.20.

24.15.

c c.16.1.18.11.

21.1.2.

Ps.113.9.

Lu.1.36.

d Deut.1.23.

e Pa.49.11-13.

Prov.10.7.

Dan.4.30.

f ver.9.

Ps.92.9.

Lu.1.51.

g c.18.21.

h c.12.1.

i Pa.2.1.

k Acts 2.6.

Ps.55.9.

1Co.14.23.

l c.11.31.15.7.

Neh.9.7.

Is.41.2.

Ac.7.3.

Heb.11.8.

m c.17.6.

24.35.

n c.18.18.

28.4.

³ i.e. confusion.

o Nu.24.9.

p Pa.72.17.

Ac.3.25.

Ga.3.8.

q Ac.17.26.

r He.11.8.

s De.11.30.

Judg.7.1.

t c.10.18.19.

v c.17.1.18.1.

u c.13.15.

17.8.26.3.

28.13.

Ps.105.9-11.

Ro.9.8.

Ga.3.16.

4.28.

x c.13.4.18.

26.25.

33.20.

⁴ Luke 3.35.

Phalec.

y c.28.19.

z c.21.33.

⁵ in going and journeying.

⁶ Luke 3.35.

Saruch.

⁸ Luke 3.34.

Thara.

a c.20.2.28.7.

b Jos.24.2.

1Ch.1.26.

c Mat.5.28.

d Pa.105.14.

Pr.6.29.

He.13.4.

e c.15.7.

Sarai; a and the name of Nahor's wife Milcah, b the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; c she had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur ^a of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred & five years: & Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOW the Lord had said ⁱ unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee:

2 And I will make of thee a great ^m nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; ⁿ and thou shalt be a blessing: 3 And I will bless them ^o that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. ^p

4 So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran: and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; ^r and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, ^s unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite ^t was then in the land.

7 And the Lord appeared ^v unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: ^u & there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, ^y and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai ^z on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, ^a called ^z upon the name of the Lord.

9 And Abram journeyed, ^b going still toward the south.

10 And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt ^c to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; & my soul shall live because of thee.

14 And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh; and the woman was ^d taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this *that* thou hast done unto me? *a* Why didst thou not tell me *that* she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *c* his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, unto the south. *g*

2 And Abram *was* very rich, *h* in cattle, *n* in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, *n* which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called *o* on the name of the Lord.

5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able *q* to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance *was* great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle. And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled *r* then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, *s* I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be *3* brethren. *t*

9 *Is* not the whole land before *u* thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt* take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left *x*

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed *z* Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden *b* of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar. *c*

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated *d* themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, & sinners *g* before the Lord exceedingly.

14 And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, & *k* to thy seed forever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the *e* plain of Manre, *q*

B. C. 1918.

a c.20.10.

26.10.

Ex.32.21.

b c.11.2.

Is.11.11.

Zec.5.11.

c Pr.21.1.

d De.29.23.

Ho.11.8.

e c.19.22.

f De.3.17.

Jos.3.16.

g c.12.9, &c.

h c.24.35.

Isa.2.7. Job

1.10. Ps.112.

3. Pr.3.9, 10.

10.22.

Mat.6.33.

i c.15.20.

k Jos.12.4.

l De.2.10, 20.

1 or, the plain of Kiriathaim.

2 or, plain of Paran.

m c.21.21.

Nu.12.16.

n c.12.7, 8.

Ps.42.1, 2.

84.10.

o Ps.116.17.

145.18.

p 2Ch.20.2.

q c.36.7.

r c.34.30.

s Ph.2.14.

He.12.14.

3 men brethren.

t c.11.27.

v c.19.17, 30.

u c.20.15.

x 1Pe.3.8-12.

y c.13.12.

Nu.16.26.

1Tim.6.9.

z c.19.25.

1Jno.2.15.

a c.13.18.

b c.2.10. Is.

51.3. Joel.2.3.

c c.14.2.

4 or, led forth.

5 or, in-

structed.

d Pr.27.10.

e De.34.1.

f Is.41.2, 3.

g c.18.20.

Ez.16.49.

2Pet.2.7, 8.

h Isa.30.8, 18.

i Isa.18.6.

k c.12.7.

l 2Sa.18.18.

m He.7.1.

n Ps.110.4.

He.5.6.

7.3, 11.

o Mi.6.6.

p v.22. Ps.

24.1. 50.10.

6 plains.

q c.35.27.

r He.7.1-10.

which is in Hebron, and built their altar unto the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to pass in the day, Amraphel king *b* of Shinar, Ai king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Fera of Sodom, and with Birsha king of morrah, Shinab king of Admah, d Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the of Bela, which is *e* Zoar.

3 All these were joined together in vale of Siddim, *f* which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, & in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* his, and smote *i* the Rephaims *k* in Tereth-karnaim, and *l* the Zuzims in Emims in *1* Shaveh-Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount *u* unto *2* El-paran, *m* which is by the derness.

7 And they returned, and came to Mishpat, which is Kadesh, & smote all country of the Amalekites, and also Amorites, that dwelt *p* in Hazazon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom & the king of Gomorrah, & the king of Bela, & the king of Zeboiim, & the king of Shinar, (the same is Zoar;) and they fought with them in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was* full of slime pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and that remained fled *v* to the mountains.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their tuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, (who dwelt *y* in Sodom,) his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; *a* for he dwelt in the plain of Manre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aram, and these *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he *4* armed his trained servants, born in his house, three hundred and eighteen, pursued *them e* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *f* smote them, and pursued them unto Hot, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back *h* all the goods also brought again his brother Lot, and the women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Sodom *i* went out to meet him, (after his return from slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him,) at the vale of Shaveh, which is the king's *l* dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine, and *was* the *n* priest of the most *o* high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth;

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies *i* thy hand. And he gave him *r* tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said u

Abram, Give me the ¹ persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the ^b possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That ^c I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich :

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion. ^d

CHAP. XV.

AFTER these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, ^a Fear not, Abram : I am thy shield, and thy exceeding ^m great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go ^p childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed : and, lo, one born in my house ^q is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but ^h that shall come forth out of thine ^r own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, ^t if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, ^u So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the Lord; and he ^v counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the Lord that brought thee ^x out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord God, ^y whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided ^b them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another; but ^c the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep ^d fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict ^e them four hundred years :

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I ^f judge; and afterward shall they come out with great ^g substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. ⁱ

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again; for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet ^m full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and ⁿ a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river

B. C. 1918.

¹ souls.^a Ex.6.8.^b v.19.^c 21.23.^e Est.9.15,16.^d 1Ti.5.18.^e c.21.9.^f Ga.4.24.^g c.20.18.^h c.30.3,9.ⁱ he builded

by her.

ⁱ c.46.2.

Nu.12.6.

Da.10.1.

^h Ac.10.11,22.^k Lu.1.13.^l De.33.29.

Ps.3.3.

84.11.

91.4.

119.114.

Pr.30.5.

^m Is.142.5.

La.3.24.

He.13.5.

ⁿ Isa.1.6.8.

Pr.30.23.

^c c.31.53.

Isa.24.15.

2Ch.24.22.

^p c.30.1.

Is.56.5.

Ac.7.5.

^q Pr.29.21.^r c.17.16.^s iPe.3.7.³ that which

is good in

thine eyes.

⁴ afflicted ^v^t De.1.10.

He.11.12.

^u Ro.4.18.^v Ro.4.3,6, &c

Ga.3.6.

Ja.2.23.

^x c.12.1.^y Ju.6.17.

2K.20.8.

Lu.1.18.

^z c.25.18.^a 1Pe.2.18.⁵ i.e. God

shall hear.

^b Je.24.18,19.^c Le.1.17.^d c.2.21.

Isa.26.12.

Job 4.13.

^e Ex.12.40.^f Ex.6.6.^g Ex.12.36.^h c.21.20.ⁱ c.25.18.^k Pr.5.21.^l c.25.8.

Job 5.26.

⁶ i.e. the well

of him that

kveth and

seeth me.

^m Ma.23.32.

1Th.2.16.

ⁿ a lamp of

fire.

of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates :

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaim,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOW Sarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children : and she had an handmaid, an ^a Egyptian, whose name was ^f Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord ^g hath restrained me from bearing : I pray thee, ^h go in unto my maid ; it may be that I may ² obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived : and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was ⁿ despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee : I have given my maid into thy bosom ; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes : the Lord judge ^o between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, ^s Behold, thy maid is in thy hand ; do to her ³ as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai ⁴ dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 And the angel of the Lord found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness by the fountain in the way to Shur. ^z

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and ^a submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael ; ⁵ because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild ^h man ; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him : and he shall dwell ⁱ in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou ^k God seekest me : for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi : ⁶ behold, it is between Kadeesh and Beered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a son ; and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to

B. C. 1898.

Abram, and said unto him, *a* I am the Almighty God : *c* walk before me, and be thou *1* perfect.

2 And I will make my *d* covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face : and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be *e* a father of many *2* nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram ; but *f* thy name shall be Abraham ; *3* for *g* a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make *h* nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, *i* to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land *4* wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting *m* possession ; and *n* I will be their God.

9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me, and you, and thy seed after thee ; Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin ; and it shall be a token *q* of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And *6* he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in *your* generations ; he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised : and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people ; he hath broken my covenant.

15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but *7* Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her ; yea, I will bless her, and *10* she shall be *a* mother of nations ; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and *y* laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a* child be born unto him that is an hundred years old ? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear ?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee !

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed ; and thou shalt call his name Isaac : and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee : Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly : *f* twelve princes shall he beget ; and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish

a c.18.14.

Ex.6.3.

Da.4.35.

Ep.3.20.

b c.21.2.

c c.48.15.

1K.2.4.

2K.20.3.

1 or, upright,

or, sincere.

c.6.9. De.18.

13. Job 1.1.

d c.9.9.

Ps.105.8,11.

Ga.3.17,18.

c c.13.16.

22.17.

2 multitude

of nations.

f Ne.9.7.

3 i.e. father

of a great

multitude.

g Ro.4.17.

h ver.16,20.

c.35.11.

i c.28.13.

Le.26.12.

He.11.16.

k c.13.18.

14.13.

4 of thy so-

journings.

l c.19.1.

m c.48.4.

De.32.8.

n Ex.6.7.

Je.24.7.

Ez.37.23.

Re.21.3.

o He.13.2.

1Pet.4.9.

p c.43.24.

q Ac.7.8.

Ro.4.11.

8 stay.

6 a son of

eight days.

7 you have

passed.

8 hasten.

r Ex.12.44.

s Ex.4.24.

Jos.5.2,&c.

9 i.e. Princess

t Ju.5.25.

10 she shall be-

come nations

v c.18.10.

u ver.14.

2K.4.16.

z c.17.19,21.

Ro.9.9.

Ga.4.23.

y c.18.12,21.6.

z Ro.4.12.

He.11.11,12.

a c.31.35.

b c.21.6.

Ps.125.2.

c Lu.1.18.

d 1Pet.3.6.

e Nu.11.23.

Je.32.17.

Mat.19.26.

f c.25.13,&c.

g 2K.4.16.

with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time *b* in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised and Ishmael his son ;

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the Lord appeared unto him in the tent-door of Mamre : and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day :

2 And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, *1* three men stood by him : and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, *o* pass not away, pray thee, from thy servant :

4 Let a little *p* water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree :

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and *8* comfort ye your hearts : are you weary shall pass on : for therefore *7* are you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, *8* Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it* and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man ; and he hastened to dress it.

8 And he took butter, *t* and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them ; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife ? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee *u* according to the time of life and, lo, Sarah *z* thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-door, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* *z* old and well stricken in age ; and it ceased to be with Sarah *a* after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah *b* laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed *c* old shall I have pleasure, my *d* lord being old also ?

13 And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old ?

14 Is any thing too hard for the Lord ? *e* At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, *g* and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed

not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh. *b*

16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: And Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. *c*

17 And the LORD said, Shall I *d* hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be *f* blessed *a* him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children *h* and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. *i*

20 And the LORD said, Because the *k* cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous,

21 I will go down *m* now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, *n* I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 And Abraham *p* drew near, and said, Wilt *q* thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: *r* Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right.

26 And the LORD said, *v* If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which *am* *u* but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake.

30 And he said *unto* him, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: *c* Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake. *g*

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

AND there *h* came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom; and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground,

B. C. 1898.

a He.13.2.

b Ps.44.21.

*Pr.*12.19.

c Ac.15.3.

*Ro.*15.24.

3 Jno.6.

d Ps.25.14.

*Am.*3.7.

*Jno.*15.15.

e Lu.24.28.

f c.12.3.

22.18.

*Ps.*72.17.

A .3.25.

*Ga.*3.8.

g c.18.8.

h De.4.9.10.

6.7.

*Ps.*78.5-8.

*Ep.*6.4.

i 1Sa.2.30.

k c.13.13.

19.13.

l Ju.19.22.

m c.11.5.

*Ex.*3.8.

n Jos.22.22.

*Ps.*139.

*Jer.*17.10.

*Lu.*16.15.

o Le.18.22.

20.13.

*De.*23.17.

*Ro.*1.24.

1 Co.6.9-11.

Jude 7.

p Je.30.21.

*He.*10.22.

*Ja.*5.17.

q Nu.16.22.

r Job 8.3.

34.17.

*Ps.*58.11.

94.2.

s Ro.3.8.

t Ex.2.14.

2 Pt.2.7.8.

v Is.10.22.

*Je.*5.1.

*Ez.*22.30.

u Job 4.19.

x 2K.6.18.

*Ac.*13.11.

y c.18.20.

z 1Ch.21.15.

*Is.*36.10.

a Nu.16.26.

*Jer.*51.6.

*Rev.*18.4.

b Ex.9.21.

2 Ch.36.16.

*Is.*28.22.

*Lu.*17.13.

24.11.

1 are found.

2 or, *punish-*

ment.

c Ju.6.39.

d Ps.34.12.

*Ro.*9.16.

e 1Sa.19.11.

1 K.19.3.

f ver.26.

g Job 33.23.

h c.18.22.

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn *a* in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet; and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; *e* but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: *g* and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? *i* bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him;

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not *so* wickedly. *o*

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, *s* and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, *t* and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house with *x* blindness, both small and great; so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the *y* cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and *z* the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, *a* Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked *b* unto his sons-in-law.

15 And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which *are* here; lest thou be consumed in the *2* iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful *d* unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without¹ the city.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape *e* for thy life; *f* look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them. Oh, not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found

grace in thy sight, and thou hast a magnified thy mercy, which thou hast showed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, *d* lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: *g* Oh, let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live. *h*

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted *i* thee *i* concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for *j* I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called *k* Zoar.

23 The sun was *l* risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the Lord rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah brimstone *m* and fire from the Lord out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew *p* upon the ground.

26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became *q* a pillar of salt.

27 And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where *s* he stood before the Lord:

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the *t* smoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, *u* when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the *y* mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, and he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and *there* is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: *b* and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. *d*

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites *f* unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the *h* children of Ammon unto this day.

B. C. 1886.

a 1Ti.1.14.

b c.16.7.14.

c c.26.6.

d 1Sa.27.1.

e c.12.13.26.7.

f Job 33.15.

g Ps.105.14.

h Pr.3.5-7.

i Ps.119.175.

j Is.55.3.

k thy face.

l c.4.7.

m Job 42.8.9.

n Jer.14.10.

o j c.32.26.

p Ex.32.10.

q De.9.14.

r Mar.6.5.

s married to

an husband.

t Ch.21.17.

u i.e. little.

v gone forth.

w or, simplicity.

x or, sincerity.

y 2K.20.3.

z Cor.1.12.

a 1Ti.1.13.

b De.29.23.

c Job 18.15.

d Ps.11.6.

e Is.13.19.

f Je.49.18.

g 50.40.

h La.4.6.

i Eze.16.49.

j Am.4.11.

k Ze.2.9.

l Mat.11.23.

m 2Pe.2.6.

n Jude 7.

o c.31.7.

p 35.5.

q Ps.51.4.

r Ps.107.34.

s La.17.32.

t 1Sa.7.5.

u Job 42.8.

v Ja.5.16.

w s c.18.22.

x t Re.19.3.

y v Ex.32.21.

z Jos.7.25.

a u Ps.145.20.

b x c.34.7.

c y ver.17.19.

d z Ne.5.15.

e Ps.36.1.

f Pr.16.6.

g a c.11.29.

h b Pr.23.31-32.

i c c.47.6.

j g as is good in

k thine eyes.

l d Le.18.8.7.

m Ha.2.15.

n e Pr.12.1.

o 25.12.

p Re.3.19.

q f De.2.9.19.

r 23.3.

s g c.12.17.

t 1Sa.1.6.

u z Ne.13.1.

v Is.11.14.

w Zeph.2.9.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and *b* Shur, and so journeyed in Gerar. *c*

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She *e* is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

3 But *f* God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art* but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a *g* man's wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, *h* wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself, said, He is my brother: in the *i* integrity *i* of my heart, and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also *n* withheld thee from sinning *o* against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now, therefore, restore the man *his* wife; for he is a prophet, and he *r* shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom *v* a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not *x* to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God *z* is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed *she* is my *a* sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt show unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, *c* my land is before thee: dwell *e* where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver; behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was *e* reproved.

17 So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare *children*.

18 For the Lord *g* had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

CHAP. XXI.

B. C. 1897.

AND the Lord *a* visited Sarah as he *a* had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken: —

2 For Sarah *e* conceived, and bare Abraham *a* son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, *f* Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him.*h*

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 And Sarah said, God hath made me *a* laugh, *i* so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have I said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have borne him *a* son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, *o* which she had borne unto Abraham, mocking:

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her son: *p* for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, *q* because of his son.

12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman: in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for *v* in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a *u* nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent *u* her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him *a* good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And *y* God heard the voice of the lad: and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What allest thee, Hagar? fear not; *a* for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for *b* I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her *c* eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; *e* and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.*f*

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: *g* and his mother *h* took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and Phicol the chief

a Isa. 2.21.

Lu. 1.68.

b c. 26.28.

28.15.

39.2.

Jos. 1.5,9.

c c. 17.19.

18.10,14.

d c. 24.3.

Jos. 2.12.

e if thou

shalt lie

unto me

e He. 11.11.*f* c. 17.19.*g* c. 26.15-22.*h* Ex. 12.48.

Le. 12.3.

Ac. 7.8.

i Ps. 126.2.

Is. 54.1.

k c. 31.44.

Isa. 18.3.

l Nu. 23.23.

Ps. 86.10.

Eph. 3.20.

m c. 33.8.*n* c. 31.48.*o* c. 16.1,15.

Ga. 4.22.

p Ga. 4.30.*q* c. 17.18.*r* i.e. the

well of

the oath.

s or, tree.*t* De. 16.21.

Ju. 3.7.

2K. 17.16.

s c. 4.26.*t* Ps. 90.2.

Is. 40.28.

v Ro. 9.7,8.

He. 11.18.

u ver. 18.

c. 16.10.

w Jno. 8.35.*x* De. 8.2.

2Ch. 32.31.

Pr. 17.3.

He. 11.17.

Ja. 1.12.

1Pet. 1.7.

y behold me.*y* Ex. 3.7.*z* 2Ch. 3.1.*a* Ps. 107.4-6.*b* ver. 13.*c* Nu. 22.31.

2K. 6.17,20.

Lu. 24.16-31.

d Jno. 19.17.*e* c. 17.20.*f* c. 25.27.

27.3.

g Nu. 10.12.*h* c. 24.4.

27.46.

28.2.

s behold me.*s* or, kid.

captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee *b* in all that thou doest:

23 Now, therefore, *d* swear unto me here by God, *i* that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants *g* had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing; neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to-day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and both of them *k* made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What *m* mean these seven ewe-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a *n* witness unto me that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba; *2* because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 And Abraham planted a *3* grove *r* in Beer-sheba, and *s* called there on the name of the Lord, the everlasting God.*t*

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines' land many days.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to pass, after these things, that God did tempt *x* Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, *4* Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of *z* Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and *d* laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, *5* Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood; but where is the *6* lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb *a* for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of: and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound *c* Isaac his son, and *d* laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham; *e* And he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: *f* for now I know that thou fearest God, *g* seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns; *h* and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place *i* Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen. *k*

15 And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven *l* the second time,

16 And said, By myself have I *m* sworn, saith the Lord; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son;

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars *o* of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the *p* sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies:

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; *q* because thou hast obeyed *r* my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men; and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz *s* his first-born, and Buz *t* his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat *u* Rebekah: *v* these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *w* these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; *x* the same is Hebron *y* in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger *e* and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may *f* bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

E. C. 1872.

a Jno. 1.29.

Rev. 5.6.

1 a prince of God.

b c.13.2. 14.14.

c Ps.118.27.

Jno. 10.17,18.

d He.11.17.

Ja. 2.21.

e Ex. 3.4.

1Sa. 3.10.

f Mi.6.7,8.

2 full money.

g c.26.5.

1Sa. 15.22.

Ps. 25.12.

147.11.

Mal. 4.2.

3 ears.

h 1Co.10.13.

2Co. 1.9,10.

i c.34.20,24.

4 i.e.the LORD

will see,

or, provide.

a Ps.22.4,5.

Da. 3.17,&c.

2Co. 1.9,10.

1 ver.11.

m Ps.105.9.

Is. 45.23.

Lu. 1.73.

He. 6.13,14.

n 2Sa.24.24.

o De.1.10.

Je. 33.22.

5 lip.

p c.12.3.

q 1Sa.2.30.

Je. 7.23.

r c.25.9.

49.30.

50.13.

Ac. 7.16.

s Job 1.1.

t Job 32.2.

u c.24.15.

6 Rom.9.10.

Rebecca.

v Je.32.10.

x Jos.14.15.

Jul. 1.10.

y c.13.18.

ver. 19.

2Sa. 5.3.

7 gone into days.

z c.13.2.

ver. 35.

Ps. 112.1-3.

a c.15.2.

b ver.10.

c 39.5.

c c.47.29.

1Ch. 29.24.

d De.6.13.

e 1Ch.29.15.

Ps. 39.12,105.

12. He.11.9.

1Pet. 2.11.

f Ac.7.5.

g c.6.2,&c.

De. 7.3.

2Co. 6.14.

6 Hear us, my lord: Thou *1 art* a mighty prince *b* among us; in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar,

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for *2* as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the *3* audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates *i* of his city, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: The field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron, in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *will* give it, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money *n* for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: The land *is* worth four hundred shekels *o* silver: what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 And the field of Ephron, *r* which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, were made sure *v* unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Abraham was old, *and* *1* well stricken in age: and the Lord had blessed *u* Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant *a* of his house, that ruled *b* over all that he had, Put, *c* I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh;

3 And I will make thee swear *d* by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take *e* a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my a country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 The Lord God of heaven, d which took me f from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel i before thee; and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear i from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; (for a all the goods of his master were in his hand;) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, u unto the city of n Nabor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that 2 women go out to draw water. p

12 And he said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, q I pray thee, send me good speed r this day, and show kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the s well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink; and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby z shall I know that thou hast showed kindness unto my master.

15 And it came to pass, before he had done y speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nabor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was 4 very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And, when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, a until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man, wondering b at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the Lord had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels

B. C. 1957.

a c.11.25, &c.

22.23.25.2.

1 or, jewel for

the forehead.

b Ez.16.11,12.

1Pe.3.3.

c c.22.23.

d Ezra 1.2.

Da.2.44.

Jon.1.9.

Re.11.13.

e ver.52.

Ex.4.31.

34.8.

Ne.8.6.

Ps.95.6.

f c.12.1.7.

13.15.

De.1.8. 34.4.

Ac.7.9.

g Ex.18.10.

Ru.4.14.

h c.32.10.

Ps.98.3.

Lul.1.68.

i Ex.23.23.

33.2.

Ps.34.7.

Is.63.9.

Ha.1.14.

h Jos.2.17,20.

i c.29.5.

2 or, and

My De.23.4.

Ju.3.8,10.

Ac.2.9.

n c.11.31.

o c.25.23.

Ju.17.2.

Ru.3.10.

Ps.115.15.

that woman

which draw

water go

forth.

p Ex.2.16.

Isa.9.11.

q ver.27.

c.26.24.

Ex.3.6.

Ma.22.32.

r Ne.1.11.

Pr.3.6.

s ver.43.

t Ps.132.3-5.

Jno.4.34.

Ep.6.5-7.

v ver.1.

c.13.2.

Pr.10.22.

22.4.

w Pa.18.35.

x Ju.6.17,37.

2Sa.20.9.

y Is.65.24.

Da.9.21.

4 good of

countenance.

z ver.3.

a 1Pe.4.9.

b Lu.2.19,51.

c ver.12.

d c.39.3.

Ezra 8.21.

Ne.1.11.

Ps.90.17.

Ro.1.11.

had done drinking, that the man took a

1 golden ear-ring of half a shekel weight,

and two bracelets b for her hands of ten

shekels weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou?

tell me, I pray thee. Is there room in thy

father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the

daughter of Bethuel, c the son of Milcah,

which she bare unto Nabor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We

have both straw and provender enough,

and room to lodge in.

26 And the man e bowed down his

head, and worshipped the Lord.

27 And he said, Blessed be the Lord

God g of my master Abraham, who hath

not left destitute my master of h his

mercy and his truth: i I bring in the way,

the Lord led me to the house of my

master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told them

of her mother's house these things.

29 And Rebekah had a brother, and his

name was i Laban: and Laban ran out

unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw

the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his

sister's hands, and when he heard the words

of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake

the man unto me, what he came unto the

man; and, behold, he stood by the camels

at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, o thou blessed

of the Lord; wherefore standest thou

without? for I have prepared the house,

and room for the camels.

32 And the man came into the house

and he ungirded his camels, and gave

straw and provender for the camels, and

water to wash his feet, and the men's

feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him

to eat: but he said, I will not eat until

I have told mine errand. And he said,

Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abraham's ser-

vant.

35 And the Lord hath blessed my mas-

ter greatly, v and he is become great; u

and he hath given him flocks, and herds,

and silver, and gold, and men-servants,

and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah, my master's wife, bare a

son to my master when she was old: and

unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made z me swear,

saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my

son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in

whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my father's

house, and to my kindred, and take a

wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Perad-

venture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The Lord,

before whom I walk, will send his angel

with thee, and prosper thy way; and

thou shalt take a wife for my son of my

kindred, and of my father's house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this

my oath, when thou comest to my kin-

dred; and if they give not thee one, thou

shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well,

and said, O Lord God e of my master

Abraham, if now thou do proper d my

way which I go;

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water

and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink ;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels : *let* the same *be* the woman whom the Lord hath appointed unto *e* for my master's son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, *d* behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder ; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water* : and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink ; and I will give thy camels drink also. So I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou ? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him : and I put the earring upon her face, *i* and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, *l* and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way *p* to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now, if ye will deal *q* kindly and truly with my master, tell me : and if not, tell me ; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the Lord ; *t* we cannot speak *v* unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee ; take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the Lord hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that when Abraham's servant heard their words, he worshipped the Lord, *x* bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels *2* of silver, and jewels *2* of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah : he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night : and they rose up in the morning ; and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her mother and her brother said, Let the damsel abide with us *3* a few days, at the least, ten ; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the Lord hath *f* prospered my way ; send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man ? *g* And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, *h* and Abraham's servant and his men.

60 And they blessed *i* Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man : and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

B. C. 1857.

a c.16.14-

25.11.

1 or, to pray.

b Jos.1.8.

Ps.1.2.

77.12.

119.15.

143.5.

c Pr.19.14.

d Isa.1.13.

Ne.2.4.

e Jos.15.18.

Ju.1.14.

f 1Ti.2.9.

g c.18.6.

h c.38.12.

1Th.4.13.

i Ez.16.10-12.

k 1Ch.1.32.

l ver.26.

m Nu.22.4.

25.17.

Ju.6.

n Job 2.11.

o 1Ki.10.1.

Ps.72.10.

p Ps.32.8.

48.14.

107.7.

Pr.3.6.

Is.48.17.

q c.47.29.

Jos.2.14.

r Jer.25.23.

s Is.60.6.

t Ps.118.23.

v c.31.24.

2Sa.13.22.

Ac.11.17.

u Ps.17.14.

x ver.26.48.

Ps.95.6.

y Ju.6.3.

z vessels.

z Ex.3.22.

11.2.

12.35.

a c.15.15.

49.29.

Job 5.26.

b c.35.29.

49.33.

c De.33.13-16.

2Ch.21.3.

Ezr.1.6.

d c.23.16.

e or, a full

year, or, ten

months.

f c.45.9.

g Jos.1.8.

Is.45.15.

h Ps.45.10.

i c.35.8.

j c.22.17.

Ru.4.11,12.

k or, Hadad.

1Ch.1.30.

k c.17.20.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well *a* Lahai-roi ; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Isaac went out *1* to *b* meditate in the field at the even-tide ; and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels *were* coming.

64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted *c* off the camel.

65 For she *had* said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us ? And the servant *had* said, It is my master : therefore she took a veil, *f* and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, *g* and took Rebekah, and she became his wife ; and he loved her : and Isaac *h* was comforted after his mother's death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 WHEN again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* *k* Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, *m* and Ishbak, and Shuah. *n*

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba *o* and Dedan. *r* And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian ; Ephah, *s* and Ephraim, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these *were* the children of Keturah.

5 And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away *u* from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto *y* the east country.

7 And these *are* the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good *a* old age, an old man, and full of *years* ; and was gathered *b* to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre ;

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth : *d* there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 And it came to pass, after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac : and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And these *are* the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations : The first born of Ishmael, Nebajoth ; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, 15 Hadar, *4* and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah :

16 These *are* the sons of Ishmael, and these *are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles ; twelve *k* princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years : and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from a Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he ¹ died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, ^e the daughter of Bethuel ^f the Syrian of Padan-aram the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac entreated the Lord ^g for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the Lord ^h was entreated of ^h him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, why *am* I thus? And she went to inquire ⁱ of the Lord.

23 And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and *the one* people shall be stronger than *the other* people; and the elder shall serve ^l the younger.

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; ⁿ and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac ^o was threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning ^p hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob ^q was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because ^s he did eat of *his* venison; ^r but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, ^u with that same red pottage; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* ^v at the point to die: and what profit ^w shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear ^x to me this day: and he swore unto him: and he sold his birth-right ^y unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat ^z and drink, and rose up, and went his way. Thus Esau despised ^a his birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine ^b that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech ^c king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the Lord ^d appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn ^e *a* in this land, and I will be with thee, ^f and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all ^g these countries; and I will perform the oath ^h of which I swore unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, & will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed ⁱ shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my

B. C. 1773.

a 1Sa.15.7.

b c.22.16.

c fell.

c c.20.2,13.

d Pr.29.25.

e c.24.67.

f c.28.5.

g 1Sa.1.11.

h Lu.1.13.

i 1Ch.5.20.

2Ch.33.13.

Ezr.8.23.

Ps.145.19.

Pr.10.24.

Ro.9.10.

i 1Sa.22.15.

Eze.20.31.

36.37.

k c.20.9.

l c.27.29.

Ps.60.8.

Is.63.1-6.

Ob.1-16.

Mal.1.2-4.

Ro.9.10-12.

m Ps.105.15.

Pr.6.29.

n found.

o went going.

n Hos.12.3.

p or, hus-

bandry.

o Ec.4.4.

p c.27.3.

q He.11.9.

r venison

was in his

mouth.

r c.27.19.

s Ex.1.9.

t with that

red, with

that red

pottage.

t i. e. red.

u going to die.

t Job 21.15.

Mal.3.14.

v c.27.36.

36.6.

He.12.16.

w living.

u Is.22.13.

1Cor.15.32.

x Ps.106.24.

Mat.22.5.

Ac.13.41.

y i. e. con-

tentation.

y c.12.10.

z i. e. hatred.

z c.20.2.

12 i. e. room.

a Ps.39.12. He.

11.9.13.16.

b c.28.15.

Is.43.2.5.

c.13.15.15.

18.22.16.

d Ps.105.9.

Mi.7.20.

e Ps.27.1.3.

Is.41.10.

51.12.

f c.22.18.

Ps.72.17.

g c.35.1

voice, ^b and kept my charge, my com mandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, ^c She is my sister: for he feared ^d to say, *She* is my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac ^e was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, *She* is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done ^h unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth ^m this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received ⁿ in the same year an hundred-fold: and the Lord blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ^o servants. And the Philistines ^o envied him.

15 For all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art much ^s mightier than we.

17 And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of ^u springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Esek; ¹⁰ because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ¹¹ Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ¹² Rehoboth; and he said, For now the Lord hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the Lord appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father; fear not, ^e for I *am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abraham's sake.

25 And he ^g builded an altar there, and

called upon the name of the Lord, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

26 Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, & Phicol *b* the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate *d* me, and have sent me away *e* from you?

28 And they said, *a* We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath *f* betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 That *g* thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed *g* of the Lord.

30 And he made them *h* a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it *i* Shebah: therefore the name of the city is *j* Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath *m* the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were *n* a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, *o* so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, *p* here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the *q* day of my death:

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take *r* me some venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *s* it to me, that I may eat; that my soul *t* may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, *u* and to bring *u*.

6 And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the Lord, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice, *v* according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat *w* for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring *x* it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy *y* man, and I am a smooth man:

12 My father peradventure will *z* feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring *z* a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

B. C. 1900.

a 1Sa.25.24.

2Sa.14.9.

Mat.27.25.

b c.21.22.*c* c.25.28.

Pr.23.3.

Lu.21.34.

d desirable.*e* Ju.11.7.*f* ver.16.*g* seeing we saw.*h* c.21.23.*i* if thou shalt, &c.*j* c.24.31.

Ps.115.15.

k c.19.3.

31.54.

l 1Ki.13.18.

14.2.

Is.28.15.

Zech.13.4.

m Ex.20.7.

Job 13.7.

n before me.*o* i. e. an oath.*p* i. e. the will of the oath.*q* ver.12.*r* m. c.36.2.*s* bitterness of spirit.*t* ver.16.*u* o. c.48.10.

1Sa.3.2.

Ec.12.3.

v 2Sa.14.5.

Pr.13.19,22.

Ep.4.25.

w Pr.27.1.

Lu.12.40.

Ja.4.14.

x hunt.*y* He.11.30.

Ca.4.11.

Hos.14.6.

z ver.25.

c.48.9,28.

De.33.1.

z He.6.7.*z* De.38.13,28.

2Sa.1.21.

Ps.133.3.

Mi.5.7.

z c.49.8.*y* Nu.24.9.

Ze.2.8.

z ver.13.*a* ver.4.*b* c.26.25.*c* ver.22.*d* c.9.25.

De.27.18.

e trembler with a great trembling greatly.*f* hunted.*g* ver.25.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me *a* be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *b* them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, *c* such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took *d* goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am *e* I; who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born; *f* I have done according as thou bade me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *g* is it that thou hast found *g* it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because *h* the Lord thy God brought *h* it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel *i* thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *j* is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands *k* were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, *l* Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, *l* I am.

25 And he said, Bring *m* it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *n* it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed *o* him, and said, See, *o* the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the Lord *p* hath blessed: *u*

28 Therefore God give thee of *q* the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons *r* bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee; *y* & blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born, Esau.

33 And Isaac *s* trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who *s* where is he that hath taken *z* my venison, and brought *z* it me, and I have eaten of all before *z* thou camest,

and have blessed him? yea, *a* and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *e* even me also, *b* O my father!

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtlety, *d* and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? *f* for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, *g* and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained *h* him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou not a blessing, my father? bless me, *e* even me also, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice, and *i* wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold thy dwelling shall be *k* the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above:

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and I shall serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou *n* shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 And Esau *p* hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning *r* for my father are at hand; then will I slay *s* my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah. And she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth *v* comfort himself, *w* purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, *x* to Haran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *z* that which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life *b* because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. *a*

2 Arise, *g* go to Padan-aram, *i* to the house of Bethuel, *k* thy mother's father: and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban, *l* thy mother's brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be *s* a multitude of people;

4 And give thee *n* the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the *o* land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

B. C. 1780.

a Ro.11.29.

b Pr.1.31.

He.12.17.

c c.27.33.

d 2K.10.19.

Mal.2.10.

1Th.4.6.

i i.e. *a* sup-

planter.

e c.25.26.34.

f c.27.43.

g v.29.

2Sa.8.14.

h were evil

in the eyes.

i ch.36.3,

is called

Bashemath.

k or, supported

l Hos.12.12.

m called, Acts

7.2. Charvan

n Is.65.14.

o or, of the

fatness.

p c.41. Nu.12.

q 6. Job 4.13.

r c.25.23.

Ps.60.9,10.

Ob.18-20.

s Jno.1.51.

t He.1.14.

u 2K.8.20.

2Ch.21.8.

v c.26.24.

w Ex.3.6.

Mat.22.32.

x c.4.5.

37.4.8.

y c.13.16.

z c.50.3.

a break forth.

b c.32.6.

Ob.10.

c c.18.18.

d Job 20.12.

Ps.64.5.

e Jos.1.5.

Ju.6.16.

f Ps.121.5-8.

g z c.35.6.

h He.13.5.

i z c.11.31.

j Ex.3.5.

Jos.5.15.

k b c.26.35.

l Nu.7.1.

m the house

of God.

n d Ju.1.23.26.

Hos.12.4.

o 2Sa.15.8.

p De.26.17.

q c.35.7,14.

r h c.24.3.

s Hos.12.2.

t h c.25.20.

u l c.24.29.

v m Le.27.30.

w assembly

of people.

x n c.12.2.

y of thy so-

journing.

z lift up his

feet.

a children.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6 When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed *c* Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that, as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed *f* his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan *h* pleased not Isaac his father;

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, *s* Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 And Jacob *h* went out from Beersheba, and went toward *h* Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he *k* dreamed, and, behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and, *m* behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And, behold, the Lord stood above it; and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, *o* and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14 And thy seed *g* shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt *i* spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and, in thee and in thy seed *t* shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And, behold, I am with thee, *u* and will keep to thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again *x* into this land; for I will not leave *y* thee, until I have done *z* that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the Lord is in *a* this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil *c* upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: *e* but the name of that *d* city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, *e* and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the *f* Lord be my God:

22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, *g* shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth *m* unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

THEN Jacob *i* went on his journey, and came into the land of the *h* people of the east.

2 And he looked, and, behold, a well in the field, and, lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; *b* for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran *d* are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, *2 Is* he well? *c* And they said, *He is* well; and, behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, *3 it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone *k* from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel, the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, *m* and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, *n* and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, *o* and that he was Rebekah's son: *p* and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the *9* tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed *q* him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone *r* and my flesh. And he abode with him *10* the space of a month.

15 And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall thy wages be*?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. *u*

17 Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served *x* seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her. *y*

21 And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast. *b*

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

B. C. 1760.

a c.30.9.

46.18.

b Ps.23.2.

Ca.1.7.

1 place.

c Ju.14.12.

d c.27.43.

2 Is there

peace to

him?

e c.43.7.

f c.35.22.

37.2.

3 yet the day

is great.

g ver.20.

De.21.15.

h Ps.127.3.

i c.30.1.

4 i.e. see a

son.

k Mar.16.3.

Lu.24.2.

l De.26.7.

1Sa.1.20.

Lu.1.25.

5 i.e. hear-

ings.

m Ex.2.17.

n c.33.4.

45.14.

6 i.e. joined.

Nu.18.2,4.

o c.13.8.

14.14,16.

p c.24.28.

7 i.e. praise.

8 i.e. stood

from bear-

ing:

c.49.8.

9 hearing.

q Ro.16.6.

r Ju.9.2.

2Sa.5.1.

19.12.

10 a month

of days.

s c.29.31.

t 1Cor.3.3.

Ja.4.5.

v Job 5.2.

u Ru.4.11.

w 1Sa.1.5.

11 be built by

her.

x Hos.12.12.

y Ca.8.7.

z c.16.3.

a Ps.35.24.

43.1.

La.3.59.

12 i.e. judg-

ing.

13 wrestlings

of God.

14 i.e. my

wrestling.

b Ju.14.10.

Jno.2.1,2.

15 i.e. a

troop or

company.

c c.49.19.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah *a* his maid, for an hand-maid.

25 And it came to pass, that, in the morning, behold, *it was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, *1* to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfil her week, *c* and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah *f* his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel *g* more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he *h* opened her womb: but Rachel was barren. *i*

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name *4* Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked *l* upon my affliction: now, therefore, my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name *5* Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called *6* Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: and she called his name Judah; *7* and *8* left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, *s* Rachel envied *t* her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, *v* or else I die.

2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, *Am I* in God's stead, who hath withheld *w* from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also *14* have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her hand-maid *x* to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath *a* judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name *12* Dan.

7 And Bilhah, Rachel's maid, conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With *13* great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name *14* Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name *15* Gad. *c*

12 And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, ^a Happy am I, for the daughters ^b will call me blessed: and she called his name ^c Asher.

14 And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes. ^c

15 And she said unto her, *Is it a small matter ^d that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also?* And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened ^e unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ^f Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endured me *with a good dowry*; now will my husband dwell with me, ^h because I have born him six sons: and she called his name ⁱ Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ^j Dinah.

22 And God remembered ^k Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; & said, God hath taken away ^k my reproach:

24 And she called his name ^l Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

25 And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, ⁿ that I may go unto mine own place, ^o and to my country.

26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service ^p which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour ^q in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience that the Lord hath blessed me ^u for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, ^x and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, ^y and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now ^z increased unto a multitude; and the Lord hath blessed thee ¹⁰ since my coming: and now, when shall I provide for mine own house ^b also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock:

32 I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire. ^c

B. C. 1747.

a Ps. 37.6.

¹ to-morrow.

Ex. 13.14.

² in my happiness.

b Ca. 6.9.

Lu. 1.48.

³ i.e. happy.

c Ca. 7.13.

d Nu. 15.9, 13.

Is. 7.13.

Eze. 16.47.

e Ex. 3.7.

1Sa. 1.20.

Lu. 1.13.

⁴ i.e. an hire.

f c. 49.14.

De. 33.18.

1Ch. 12.22.

g c. 31.9, 12.

h c. 29.34.

⁵ i.e. dwelling.

ing.

⁶ i.e. judgment.

i 1Sa. 1.19.

c. 29.31.

k 1Sa. 1.6.

Is. 4.1.

l ver. 30.

m c. 13.2.

24.35.

26.13, 14.

Job 42.12.

⁷ i.e. adding.

n c. 24.54.

o c. 31.55.

p c. 31.6.

q Ex. 3.21.

Ne. 1.11.

Da. 1.9.

Ac. 7.10.

r Ps. 49.16.

Ec. 4.4.

1Ti. 6.4.

s c. 4.5.

t De. 28.54.

⁸ as yesterday

and the day before.

v c. 28.15.

u c. 39.3, 5.

Ps. 1.3.

Is. 61.9.

x c. 29.15.

y Mat. 24.45.

Tit. 2.10.

⁹ broken forth.

¹⁰ at my foot.

z ver. 2, 3.

a ver. 41.

b 1Ti. 5.8.

c ver. 41.

Nu. 14.22.

Ne. 4.12.

Job 19.3.

Zec. 8.23.

d c. 20.6.

Job 1.10.

Ps. 37.28.

105.14.

e c. 31.8.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me: in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three day's journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chestnut-tree; and piled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods, which he had piled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ring-straked, ^g speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 And the man ⁱ increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory. ^r

2 And Jacob beheld ^s the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not ^t toward him ⁸ as before.

3 And the Lord said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be ^v with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock;

5 And said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as before; but the God of my father hath been with me. ^z

6 And ye know, that with all my power I have served a your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ^c ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me. ^d

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then all the cattle bare ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to pass, at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the rams ¹ which leaped upon the cattle were ring-straked, speckled, and grizzled. ^b

11 And the angel of God ^c spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: And I said, Here am I. ^e

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ring-straked, speckled, and grizzled: for I have seen ^f all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, ^g where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return ⁱ unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, *Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?*

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, ^k and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels, ^m

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his ^o father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the ³ images ^p that were her father's.

20 And Jacob stole away ⁴ unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, ^q and set his faces *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban, on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount of Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream ^v by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either ⁵ good or bad.

25 Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount; and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives ^b taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and ⁶ steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, ^d with tabret, and with harp;

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons ^f and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy father's house, yet where-

B. C. 1739.

a ver. 19.

Ju. 18. 24.

¹ or, *he-goats.*

b c. 30. 39.

c c. 48. 16.

d c. 44. 9.

e Ex. 3. 4.

Isa. 3. 4, &c.

Is. 58. 9.

f Ex. 3. 7.

Ps. 139. 3.

Ec. 5. 8.

g c. 28. 18.

h ver. 19.

² felt.

i ver. 3.

c. 32. 9.

j Ex. 20. 12.

Le. 19. 32.

k c. 29. 27.

Ne. 5. 5.

l Ep. 4. 26.

m c. 24. 10.

n 1 Cor. 6. 5.

o c. 28. 21.

³ *teraphim.*

p Ju. 17. 5.

Isa. 19. 13.

Hos. 3. 4.

⁴ *the heart*

of Laban.

q Ex. 22. 10.

r c. 15. 18.

s c. 46. 28.

2K. 12. 17.

Im. 9. 51.

t c. 29. 18. 30.

v ver. 7.

u Ps. 124. 1, 2.

x ver. 53.

y c. 20. 3.

Job 33. 15.

⁵ *from good*

to bad.

z Ex. 3. 7.

a 1Ch. 12. 17.

Jude 9.

b Isa. 30. 2.

⁶ *hast stolen*

me.

c c. 26. 28.

d Job 21. 11, 12.

e Jos. 22. 27.

f 1K. 19. 20.

g c. 28. 18.

⁷ *Chald. the*

heap of

witness.

⁸ *Heb. the*

heap of

witness.

⁹ *i.e. a bea-*

con, or,

watch-

tower.

h Ju. 11. 29.

Isa. 7. 5.

fore hast thou stolen a my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: ^d before our brethren, discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken ^h the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban ² searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up ^j before thee; for the custom of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

36 And Jacob was wroth, ^l and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge ⁿ betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee, I bare the loss of it; ^q of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen ^t years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ^v ten times.

42 Except ^u the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and ^x the fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen my affliction, ^z and the labour of my hands, and rebuked ^a thee yesternight.

43 And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have borne?

44 Now, therefore, come thou. let us make a covenant, ^c I and thou; and let it be for a witness ^e between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, ^g and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ⁷ Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it ⁸ Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed:

49 And ⁹ Mizpah, ^h for he said, Tho

Load watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no man is with us: see, God is witness *a* betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *b* be witness, *b* and *this* pillar *b* be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, *c* judge between us. *d* And Jacob sware by the *fear* of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob *e* offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed *f* them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place. *g*

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God *i* met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's *k* host: and he called the name of that place *l* Mahanaim. *m*

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him *n* to Esau his brother, unto the land of *o* Seir, the *p* country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my *q* lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace *r* in thy sight.

6 And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed: *u* and he divided the people that *v* was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands:

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 And Jacob said, *y* O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, *a* Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am *b* not worthy of the least of all the mercies, *b* and of all the truth, *c* which thou hast showed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am *d* become two bands.

11 Deliver me, *e* I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother *f* with the *f* children.

12 And thou *g* saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a present *i* for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

B. C. 1730.

a Ju.11.10.

1Sa.12.5.

Je.42.5.

b ver.45,48.

c Jos.24.2.

d c.16.5.

e ver.42.

f or, killed

beasts.

f c.28.1.

g c.30.25.

Nu.24.25.

h Pr.21.14.

i my face.

Job 42.8,9.

i Ps.91.11.

He.1.14.

j De.3.16.

k caused to

pass.

k Jos.5.14,Ps.

34.7. 103.

21.148.2.

Lu.2.13.

l i.e. two hosts

l Hos.12.3,4.

m ascending

of the

morning.

m Jos.21.38.

n Lu.14.31,32.

o De.2.5.

p field.

p Lu.18.1.

1Co.15.58.

q Pr.15.1.

r c.33.8,15.

s c.35.10.

2K.17.3.

t a prince of

God.

t Hos.12.3,4.

u c.31.23,33,4.

u c.35.3.

Ps.107.6.

x Ju.13.8.

y i.e. the

face of God.

y Ps.50.15.

91.15.

z Ex.24.11.

33.20.

De.5.24.

34.10.

Ju.6.22.

13.22,23.

Is.6.5.

Jno.1.18.

Col.1.15.

He.11.27.

a c.31.3,13.

b I am less

than all, &c.

b c.24.27.

Ps.86.5.

c Ps.61.7.

85.10.

d Job.8.7.

Ps.18.35.

e Ps.59.1,2.

f upon.

f Hos.10.14.

g c.28.13-15.

h c.32.6.

i Pr.18.16.

k c.18.2.

42.6. 43.26.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, also he is behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease *h* him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face: peradventure he will accept of *me*.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok. *j*

23 And he took them, and *z* sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled *a* man with him until the *b* breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let *p* thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more *s* Jacob, but *t* Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with *t* God and with men, *v* and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask *x* after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place *s* Peniel: for I have seen God face to *z* face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and look ed, and, behold, Esau came, *h* and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids & their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindmost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground *k* seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, *b* and fell on his neck, *c* and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are those *1* with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given *d* thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What *2* meanest thou by all this? drove which I met? And he said, These are to find grace *h* in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother: keep *3* that thou hast unto thyself, *i*

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, *l* as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing *m* that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have *4* enough. *p* And he urged him, *q* and he took *u*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey; and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, *r* and the flocks and herds with young are with me; and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before thy servant: and I will lead on softly, according *5* as the cattle that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir. *v*

15 And Esau said, Let me now *6* leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, *7* What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight *u* of my lord.

16 So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, *z* and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called *8* Succoth.

18 And Jacob came to Shalem, *a* a city of *9* Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought *b* a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of *10* Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred *11* pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, *c* and called it *12* El-elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND Dinah *g* the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out *h* to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, *i* he took her, and lay with her, and defiled *13* her.

3 And his soul clave *k* unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake *14* kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel *l* to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled

B. C. 1739.

a 1Sa.10.27.

2Sa.13.22.

b c.32.23.

c c.45.14.

1 to thee.

d c.48.9.

Ps.127.3.

e c.49.7.

f Jos.7.15.

Ju.20.6.

2Sa.13.12.

g De.23.17.

2 what is all

this hand

to thee?

h c.32.5,16.

3 be that to

thee that

is thine.

i Pr.16.7.

k c.13.9.

l c.45.3.

2Sa.3.13.

m 1Sa.25.27.

2K.5.15.

n Ex.22.17.

o Pr.26.25.

4 all things.

p Ph.4.18.

q 2K.5.16,23.

r 1Ch.22.5.

s Jos.5.9.

5 according to

the foot of

the work, &c.

and accord-

ing to the

foot of the

children.

t Ga.4.12.

v c.32.3.

6 set or place.

7 Wherefore

is this?

u c.34.11.Ru.

2.13.1S.16.4.

x c.29.30.

y 2K.5.1.

z Jos.13.27.

Ju.8.5.

8 i. e. booths.

a Jno.3.23.

9 called Acts

7 16. Sychem.

b c.23.17.

Jos.24.32.

10 called Acts

7 16. Emmor.

11 or, lambs.

c c.25.7.

d ver.15.17.

12 God the

God of Israel.

e Pr.1.12,13.

f c.23.18.

g c.30.21.

h Tit.2.5.

i Ju.14.1.

2Sa.11.2.

13 humbled

her.

k Ru.1.14.

1Sa.18.1.

14 to the heart

of the damsel.

l Ju.14.2.

m c.49.5-7.

Dinah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field; and Jacob held his peace *a* until they were come.

6 And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob, to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were *e* very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done. *g*

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; *k* dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry & gift, and I will give *o* according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach *s* unto us:

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised, *t*

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem, Hamor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight *x* in Jacob's daughter: and he was more honourable *y* than all the house of his father.

20 And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, it is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein *d* will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of theirs, *e* be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that *f* went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and *m*

came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor & Shechem his son with the edge *a* of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, & went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, & spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among *f* the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and I being few *i* in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, *i* and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there; *o* and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest *p* from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his *q* household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods *r* that *are* among *x* you, and be *y* clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day *z* of my distress, and was with me *a* in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their ear-rings *b* which *were* in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by *c* Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God *d* was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, that is Beth-el, he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place *e* El-beth-el: because there God *g* appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak; and the name of it was called *f* Allon-bachuth.

9 And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel. *i*

11 And God said unto him, *k* I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; *l* a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee; and kings shall come out of thy loins:

12 And the land which I gave *l* Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee: will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, *n* in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar *p* in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone; and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon:

B. C. 1732.

1 mouth.*a* De.32.42.*2* a little*piece of**ground.**b* c.49.7.*c* c.30.24.*1* Sa.4.20.*d* La.2.12.*3* i. e. the son*of my sor-**row.**4* i. e. the son*of the right**hand.**e* Jos.7.25.*f* Ex.5.21.18.*13.4.27.12.**g* c.48.7.*h* Ru.1.2.4.*11. Mi.5.2.**Mat.2.6.**i* De.4.27.*Ps.105.12.**k* 1Sa.10.2.*l* Mi.4.8.*m* c.49.4.*1* Ch.5.1.*1* Cor.5.1.*n* c.46.8.*o* Ps.47.4.*p* c.27.43.*28.13.19.**q* c.18.19.*r* Jos.24.15.*Ps.101.2.7.**s* c.13.18.*t* Jos.14.15.*15.13.**v* c.25.8.*Job.5.26.**u* c.25.9.*z* c.31.19.*Jos.24.23.**1* Sa.7.3.*y* Ex.19.10.*z* c.32.7.24.*Ps.107.6.**a* c.28.20.*31.3.42.**b* Ex.32.3.4.*Hos.2.13.**c* Ju.9.6.*d* Ex.23.27.*De.11.25.**Jos.2.9.**2* Ch.14.14.*e* c.25.30.*f* c.26.34.*1* i. e. the God*of Bethel.**g* c. 28.13.*h* 1Ch.1.35.*i* i. e. the oak*of weeping.**j* c.32.28.*k* souls.*l* c.17.1.*48.3.4.**Ex.6.3.**l* c.12.7.13.*15.28.13.**m* c.13.6.11.*n* c.17.22.*o* De.2.5.*p* c.28.18.*Edom.*

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but *a* little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; *c* thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her *d* soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name *e* Ben-oni: but his father called him *f* Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, & was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave *k* unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower *i* of Edar.

22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben *m* went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve; *n*

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin:

25 And the sons of Bilhah: Rachel's handmaid; Dan and Naphtali:

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad, and Asher: these *are* the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto *s* Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, *t* which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was *v* gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau *u* and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOW these are the generations of *N* Esau, who is Edom. *e*

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; *f* Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And Bashemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, *h* Eliphaz; and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah. These are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the *i* persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob:

7 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not *m* bear them, because of their cattle. *m*

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir. *o* Esau is Edom.

9 And these *are* the generations of Esau the father of *s* the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar,¹ Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz, a Amalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel; Nathath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: These were the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

14 And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz, the first-born son of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these were the sons of Adah.

17 And these are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son; duke Nabath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

18 And these are the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau, who is Edom, and these are their dukes.

20 These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori and¹ Heman: & Lotan's sister was Timna.² And the children of Shobal were these;³ Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho,⁴ and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan,¹⁰ and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and¹¹ Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the

B. C. 1716.

—

1 or, Zephi,

1Ch.1.36.

a Ex.17.8,⁴.

Nu.24.20.

1Sa.15.2.

2 1Ch.1.50.

Hadad Pai.

After his

death was

an aristocracy.

b Ex.15.15.

3 or, Aliah.

4 Edom.

5 of his father's

sojournings.

c c.17.8.

23.4

28.4.

36.7.

He.11.9-16.

d 1Sa.2.22-24.

1Cor.1 11.

5.1.

11.18.

e c.14.6.

De.2.12,22.

f c.44.20.

6 or, pieces.

g Ju.5.30.

2Sa.13.18.

Eze.16.16.

h c.49.23.

Ps.38.19.

69.4.

7 or, Homan.

8 or, Alhan.

9 or, Shephi.

i c.42.6-9.

43.26.

44.14.

k Ps.118.22.

Lu.19.14.

10 or, Amram

11 or, Jakan.

l c.44.14.

46.29.

50.18.

m c.27.29.

n 1Ch.1.43.

o Ac.7.9.

p Da.7.28.

Lu.2.19,51.

q 1Sa.17.19.

Lu.20.13.

land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and² Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke³ Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Du. Aholibamah, du. Elah, du. Pinon,

42 Du. Kenaz, du. Teman, du. Mibzar,

43 Du. Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he is Esau; the father of⁴ the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land⁵ where-
in his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob, Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their d evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the f son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many⁶ colours, g

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated h him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood around about, and made obeisance i to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over k us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance l to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down m ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied o him; but his father p observed the saying.

12 And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will q send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see ¹ whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of *b* Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 And a certain man found him, and, behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou? *c*

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell *d* me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in *e* Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired *f* against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this ⁴ dreamer cometh.

20 Come now, therefore, and let us slay him, *g* and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *h* but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph *i* out of his coat, his coat of many ⁵ colours *k* that *was* on him:

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: *n* and the pit *was* empty, there *was* no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat *o* bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of *q* Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery and *r* balm and myrrh, going to carry *i* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal *s* his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand *t* be upon him; for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren ⁶ were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, *v* merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold *u* Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: and he rent *y* his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child *a* is not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, *b* and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood:

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast *c* hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth *d* upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

B. C. 1729.

¹ see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

a 2Sa.12.17.

b c.35.27.

c Ju.4.22.

2K.6.19.

d Ca.1.7.

² chief of the slaughter-men or executioners.

³ or, chief marshal.

e 2K.6.13.

f Ps.31.13.

37.12,32.

94.21.

Mat.21.38.

27.1.

Jno.11.53.

Ac.23.12.

⁴ master of dreams.

g Pr.1.11,16.

27.4.

h c.42.22.

i Mat.27.23.

⁵ or pieces.

k ver. 3.

11Ch.2.3.

m De.25.5.

Mat.22.24.

n Ps.35.7.

La.4.20.

o Pr.30.20.

Am.6.6.

q ver.28.36.

r Je.8.22.

⁶ was evil in the eyes of the Lord.

s c.4.10.

Job 16.18.

⁷ the days were multiplied.

t 1Sa.18.17.

2Sa.12.9.

⁸ hearkened.

u Ju.6.3.

v Ps.105.17.

Zec.11.12.

Mat.27.9.

Ac.7.9.

x Jos.15.10.

Ju.14.1.

⁹ the door of eyes, or of Enajim.

y Nu.14.6.

Ju.11.35.

Job 1.20.

Joel 2.13.

z Pr.7.12.

a c.42.13,36.

Je.31.15.

b ver.23.

c c.44.28.

¹⁰ a kid of the goats.

d 2K.19.1.

Est.4.1.

Is.32.11.

Jon.3.5.

e ver.25.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters *a* rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt, unto Potiphar, an ² officer of Pharaoh's, and ³ captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name *was* Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er, Judah's first-born, *was* wicked in the sight of the Lord; *and* the Lord slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto *m* thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did ⁶ displeased the Lord: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*. And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12 And ⁷ in process of time the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife, died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up *x* to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in ⁹ an open place, *z* which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be a harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter-in-law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send *thee* ¹⁰ a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send *it*?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, *c* and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: And he gave *it* her, and came in unto her; and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and

laid by her veil from her, and put on the garments *b* of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand; but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly ¹ by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be ²shamed: *g* behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar, thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; *k* and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom: And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt. *m*

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man whose these are, *am* I with child: and she said, Discern, *n* I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, *o* and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more *q* righteous than I; because that I gave her not to *r* Shelah my son. And he knew her again *s* more.

27 And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that the one put out his hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, *4* How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called ⁵ Pharez. *v*

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Joseph was brought down to *A* Egypt; and Potiphar, ² an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the Lord was with *a* Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper *t* in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace *c* in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer *d* over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house *e* for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had, in the house, *h* and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat. ⁷ And Joseph was a goodly *k* person, and well-favored.

7 And it came to pass after these things,

B. C. 1729.

a Job 31.1.

Ps. 119.37.

b 2Sa. 14.10.

c 2Sa. 13.11.

d Pr. 1.10.

¹ or, in

e Enajim.

f Le. 20.10.

g Pr. 6.29,32.

f 2Sa. 11.13.

Ps. 51.4.

Je. 28.16.

² become a

contempt.

g Pr. 6.33.Ro.

6.21.Ep. 5.12.

h Pr. 22.14.

23.27.

i Pr. 7.13.

k Ju. 19.2.

Hos. 3.3.

l Ec. 7.26.

m Le. 21.9.

De. 22.21.

2Sa. 12.5.

n c. 37.32.

o v. 18.

p Ec. 22.5.

³ great.

q 1Sa. 24.17.

r v. 14.

s Job 34.31,32.

Ro. 13.12.

Tit. 2.11,12.

t Ex. 23.1.Ps.

37.14. 120.3.

Pr. 12.19.

⁴ or, where-

fore hast

thou made

this breach

against

thee?

⁵ i.e. a breach.

v Nu. 26.20.

1Ch. 2.4.

Mat. 1.3.

u Pr. 6.34,35.

Ca. 8.6.

w c. 41.14.

Ps. 105.18.

⁶ extended

kindness

unto him.

x Ex. 12.36.

Ps. 106.46.

Pr. 16.7. Da.

1.9.Ac. 7.10.

y v. 2,3.

z c. 37.36.

Ps. 105.17.

a 1Sa. 16.18.

18.14,28.

Ac. 7.9.

b Jos. 1.7,8.

1Ch. 22.13.

Ps. 1.3.

c v. 21.

1Sa. 16.22.

d c. 24.2.

e c. 30.27.

f Ne. 1.11.

g Pr. 16.14.

19.19.

h De. 28.3-6.

i c. 39.20,23.

k 1Sa. 16.12.

17.42.

that his master's wife cast her eyes *a* upon Joseph; and she said, Lie *c* with me.

8 But he refused, *d* and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, *e* and sin *f* against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, *h* that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business; and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him *i* by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, *l* and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock *p* us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a ² loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her until his lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him *t* according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath *u* was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the *w* prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 But the Lord was with Joseph, and showed ⁶ him mercy, *x* and gave him *z* favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of* it.

23 The keeper of the prison locked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him, and that which he did, the Lord *y* made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to pass after these things, that the butler *f* of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth *g* against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, *i* the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 And they dreamed a dream both of

Pharaoh's butler and baker.

GENESIS, XII.

Pharaoh's dreams interpreted.

them, each man his dream *a* in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they were sad. *b*

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore *2* look ye so sadly *c* to-day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no *d* interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong *e* to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, *h* behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup unto Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: *k* The three branches are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh *3* lift up thine head, *m* and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But *4* think on me when it shall be well with thee, and show kindness, *n* I pray thee unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews; and here also have I done nothing *p* that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, I had three *7* white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of *8* bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets *s* are three days:

19 Yet within three *t* days shall Pharaoh *9* lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh *u* from off thee.

20 And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birth-day, *x* that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup *y* into Pharaoh's hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker; as Joseph had interpreted *z* to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but *a* forgot him.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to pass, at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh *b* dreamed; and, behold, he stood by the river.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

B. C. 1718.

a Job 33.15-17.

b Da. 4.5.

1 fat.

2 are your faces evil?

c Ne. 2.2.

d c. 41.15.

e Da. 2.11, 28.

f Da. 4.5, 19.

7 2.3. 8.27.

g Ex. 7.11. Is.

29 14. Da. 2.2.

h Ju. 7.13.

i Cor. 1.19.

j c. 40.2.

k c. 40.5.

l c. 41.15.

Da 2.36.

3 or, reckon.

m 2K. 25.27.

Jer 52.31.

4 remember.

me with thee.

n 18.20.14.15.

1K 2.7.

Lu 23.42.

8 made him run.

o Isa. 2.8.

Ps 105.20.

p Isa. 24.11.

Ps 59.3.4.

Da 6.22.

q Ps. 25.14.

Da 5.16.

6 or, when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.

r c. 40.8.

Da 2.30.

2Cor 3.5.

7 or, full of holcs.

8 meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or, cook.

s c. 41.26.

t ver. 13.

u ver. 1.

9 or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

u Isa. 17.44.

2Sa 21.10.

x Mat. 14.6.

Mar 6.21.

10 or, reckoned.

11 come to the inward parts of them.

y Ne. 2.1.

z ver. 19.

a Ps. 31.12.

Ec 9.15.16.

Am 6.6.

12 or, small.

b Est. 6.1.

Da 2.1.

c v. 8. Da. 4.7.

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk; *1* rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit *f* was troubled; and he sent and called for all *g* the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but there was none that could interpret *i* them unto Pharaoh.

9 Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth *j* with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house *loth* me and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, *l* & he; *l* we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was; *me* he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they *5* brought him hastily out of *o* the dungeon: And he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto *q* Joseph, *s* have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* *6* thou canst understand *r* a dream to interpret it:

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21 And when they had *11* eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23 And, behold, seven ears *12* withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears. And I told this unto the *c* magicians; but there was none

that could declare it to me.

25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath showed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine, that came up after them, are seven years; and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east wind, shall be seven *b* years of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven *e* years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; *f* and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume *g* the land:

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very *h* grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; *i* it is because the thing is *j* established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. *k*

33 Now, therefore, let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *l* this, and let him appoint *m* officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years. *n*

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land *o* perish not through the famine.

37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, *q* and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *r* such a one as this is? a man in whom *r* the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 Thou shalt be over my house, *t* and according unto thy word shall all my people *u* be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring *v* from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of *w* fine linen, and put a gold chain *z* about his neck:

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, *11* *12* Bow the knee: & he made him ruler over all the land *a* of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; *14* and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, *15* priest *c* of On. And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before a Pharaoh king of

B. C. 1715.

a Da.2.29,45.
Re.4.1.

b 2Ki.8.1.
c c.22.17.

Ju.7.12.
1Sa.13.5.

Ps.78.27.
d c.46.20.

48.5.
e ver.47.

1 or, prince.
2 i. e. for-

getting.
f ver.54.

g c.47.13.
3 i. e. fruit-

ful.
h c.49.22.

4 heavy.
i c.37.7,9.

5 or, prepared
of God.

k Nu.23.19.
Is.46.10.

l ver.30.
m Je.14.1,2.

La.4.4.
6 or, overseers.

n Pr.6.6,8.
22.3.

7 all wherein
was.

o c.42.6.
47.14,24.

8 be not cut
off.

p Ac.7.12.
q Ac.7.10.

r Nu.27.18.
Job32.8. Pr.

2.6. Da.4.8,
18. 5.11.

s c.43.8.
Ps.118.17.

t Ps.105.21.
9 he armed,

or, kiss.
u ver.38.

v Da.6.3.
x Est.3.10.

8.2.8.15.
y c.41.41.

10 or, silk.
z Da.5.7.29.

11 or, tender
father.

12 Abrech.
a c.45.8,26.

Ac.7.10.
13 hard things

with them.
14 which in

the Coptic
signifies, a

revealer of
secrets, or

the man
to whom

secrets are
revealed.

b c.37.5,9.
15 or, prince.

c Ex.2.16.
2Sa.8.18.

d 1Sa.16.21.
Da.1.19.

Lu.21.36.

Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plentiful years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, *c* very much, until he left numbering: for it was without number.

50 And unto Joseph were born two sons *d* before the years of famine came; which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah *1* priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born *2* Manasseh: For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he *3* Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful *h* in the land of my affliction.

53 And the seven years of plentyousness that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: *l* and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, *m* the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth. And Joseph *o* opened all the store-houses, and sold *o* unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLIII.

NOW when *p* Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may *s* live, and not die.

3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief *u* befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governor *y* over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake *13* roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed *b* of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons: we are true men; thy servants are not spies.

B. C. 1706.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

a c.37.30.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

Jer.31.15.
La.5.7.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies:

b c.34.10.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved; By the life of Pharaoh's eye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

c De.6.13.
1Sa.1.26.
17.55.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.

d c.43.21.

17 And he put them all together into ward three days.

1 bound.
2 gathered.
e c.43.14.
f 1Sa.37.1.
Job 7.7.
Ec.7.18.
Ro.8.23.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God.

g c.20.11.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

Le.25.43.
Ne.5.15.
Lu.18.2,4.
h c.37.33.
i ver.34.
c.43.5.
44.23.

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

k c.44.29.
l Nu.32.23.
1K.17.18.

21 And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, as that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; so therefore is this distress come upon us.

Job 26.8,9.
Hos.5.15.
m c.41.64.
La.5.10.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child: and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is required.

n Pr.21.13.
24.11,12.
Je.34.17.
Mat.7.2.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

o c.37.21.
p c.9.5.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

q Mat.5.44.
Ro.12.17,20.

25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

r c.44.11.
s c.44.52.
Pa.119.122.
Phil.18.19.

26 And they laden their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

t ver.7,12.

27 And as one of them opened his sack, to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for, behold, it was in his sack's mouth.

u c.37.25.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

v Pr.18.16.
w c.37.25.

29 And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them saying,

x c.43.25.

30 The man, who is the lord of the land, spoke so roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies:

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone;

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffic in the land.

35 And it came to pass, as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: All these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine was sore upon the land. 2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words. Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices and myrrh, nuts and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again is in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go

again unto the man:

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before *a* the man, that he may send away your other brother, & Benjamin. If I be bereaved *b* of my children, I am bereaved.

15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler *c* of his house, Bring these men home, and *d* slay and make ready; for these men shall dine *e* with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in, that he may *f* seek f occasion against us, and fall upon us: and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, *g* we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money *h* was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *i* be to you! I fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: *j* I had your money. And he brought Simeon unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave *k* them *n* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the *p* present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *q* was in their hand, into the house, and *q* bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their *r* welfare, and said, *r* Is your father well, the old man of whom ye *s* spake? *s* is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *t* is in good health, he is yet alive. And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his *v* mother's son, and said, *v* Is this your younger brother, of whom ye *w* spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son. *w*

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn *x* upon his brother: and he sought *y* where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, & for them by themselves, & for the Egyptians, which did eat with him by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is *z* an *b* abomination unto the Egyptians.

3 And they set before him, the first-

B. C. 1705.

a Ne.1.11.
*Ps.*37.5.

1 or, and *I*,
as I have

been, &c.
b Est.4.16.

c 2Sa.11.8.
2 drank

largely.
d Pr.31.6.

*Ec.*9.7.10.19
*Ca.*5.1.

*Mat.*11.19.
*Jno.*2.10.

e c.44.1.
3 him that

was over
his house.

4 kill a
killer.

5 eat.
6 roll himself

upon us.
f Job 30.14.

g De.2.16.
h Pr.17.13.

7 coming
down, we

came down.
8 or, maketh

trial.
i Jos.22.22.

2 K.8.13.
k Ju.6.23. 19.

20. 1S.25.6.
*Lu.*24.36.

l c.43.22.
9 your money

came to me.
m c.31.32.

n c.18.4.
*24.*32.

o Ex.22.3.
p ver.11.

q c.37.7,10.
10 peace.

r c.37.29,34.
*Nu.*14.6.

*28a.*1.11.
11 Is there

peace to
your father?

s c.42.11,13.
t c.37.7.

v c.35.17,18.
12 or, make

trial.
*ver.*5.

u Ezr.9.10.
Job 40.4.

x Jos.7.19.
2 Ch.29.11.

*Mat.*9.2.
y Nu.32.23.

*Jos.*7.18.
*Pr.*28.17.

*Lu.*12.2.
z 1Ki.3.26.

*Jer.*31.20.
*Ph.*1.8.

2.1.
*Col.*3.12.

a Pr.17.15.
b c.46.34.

*Ex.*8.26.
c c.18.30,32.

born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and sent messes *c* unto them from before him: But Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank and *d* were merry *d* with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

AND he commanded the *3* steward of *A* his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth:

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the *g* men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil *h* for good?

5 Is not this *i* it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he *s* divineth? Ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid: that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto *l* thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him *m* die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also *let* it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; *o* and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they rent their *r* clothes, and laden every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; for he *was* yet there; and they fell before him *t* on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly *12* divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? What shall *u* we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out *y* the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we and he *also* with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do *a* so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get ye up in peace unto your father.

18 Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger *c* burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

29 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

30 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

31 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, *e* that I may set mine eyes upon him.

32 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

33 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

34 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

35 And our father said, Go again, *i* and buy us a little food.

36 And we said, We cannot go down: *k* if our youngest brother be with us then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

37 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *m* sons:

38 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is *n* torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

39 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

40 Now, therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; seeing that his life is *q* bound up in the lad's life;

41 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the grey hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

42 For thy servant became surety *r* for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

43 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad, *s* a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

44 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil *v* that shall come *3* on *u* my father.

CHAP. XLV.

THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he *4* wept aloud: *z* and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph: doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were *5* troubled *a* at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold *b* into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not *c* grieved, *6* nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me *d* before you, to preserve life

B. C. 1705.

a c.47.8.

b Ex.34.21.

1 to put for you a remnant.

c c.37.3.

d 1Ch.11.14.

Ps.18.50.

44.4.

e c.42.15,20.

f Jno. 19.11.

g c.41.43.

Ju.17.10.

Job 29.16.

h c.46.29.

47.1.6.

Ex.8.22.

9.26.

i c.43.2.

k Lu.11.7.

l c.42.23.

Lu.24.39.

m c.30.23.

35.18.

n c.37.33.

42.36.

o Ac.7.14.

p c.33.4.

46.29.

q Isa.18.1.

2Sa.25.29.

2 was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

r c.43.9.

s Ex.32.32.

Ro.5.7.10.

9.3.

t c.27.28.

47.6.

Nu.18.29.

De.32.14.

v 2Ch.34.28.

2 find my father.

u Ex.18.8.

Job 31.29.

Pa.116.3.

119.143.

4 let not your eye spare, &c.

5 mouth.

z Nu.3.16.

y c.43.34.

8 gave forth his voice in weeping.

z Nu.14.1.

7 carrying.

8 or, terrified.

a Job 4.5.

23.15.

Mat.14.26.

b c.37.28.

c 2Co.2.7.

9 neither let there be anger in your eyes.

d c.50.20.

Pa.105.16,17.

10 his.

6 For these two years *a* hath the famine been in the land; and yet *there* are five years, in the which *there* shall neither be earing *b* nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, *i* to preserve you *a* posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by *a* great *d* deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but *f* God: and he hath made me a father *g* to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house; and *a* ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, *tarry* not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, *h* and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet *there* are five years of famine,) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And, behold, your eyes see, *i* and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it* is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down *o* my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, *p* and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and *it* *2* pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye: lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, *this* do ye; take you waggon out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, *3* and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also *4* regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them waggon, according to the *5* commandment *z* of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five *y* changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after *this* manner: ten asses *7* laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And *10* Jacob's heart fainted,

for he believed *a* them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the waggons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived: *b*

28 And Israel said, *It is enough*: Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to *d* Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel *f* in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. *g* And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, *I am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there *i* make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *m* again: and Joseph shall put his hand *n* upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the waggons which Pharaoh had sent *q* to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, *r* Jacob, and all his seed with him.

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 And these *are* the names of the children of Israel *s* which came into Egypt: Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 And the sons of Simeon: *4* *Jemuel*, and *Jamin*, and *Ohad*, and *Jachin*, and *6* *Zohar*; and Shaul, the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 And the sons of Levi: *7* *Gershon*, *Kohath*, and *Merari*.

12 And the sons of Judah; *Er*, and *Onan*, and *Shelah*, and *Pharez*, and *Zarah*: but *Er* and *Onan* died *in* the land of Canaan. And the sons of *Pharez* were *Hezron* and *Hanul*.

13 And the sons of *Issachar*: *Tola*, and *Phuvah*, *8* and *Job*, and *Shimron*.

14 And the sons of *Zebulun*: *Sered*, and *Elon*, and *Jahleel*.

15 These *be* the sons of *Leah*, which she bare unto Jacob in *Padan-aram*, with his daughter *Dinah*: all the souls of his sons and his daughters *were* thirty and three.

16 And the sons of *Gad*: *9* *Ziphion*, and *Haggi*, *Shuni*, and *10* *Ezbon*, *Eri*, and *Arodi*, *11* and *Areli*.

17 And the sons of *Asher*: *Jimnah*, and *Ishua*, and *Isui*, and *Beriah*, and *Serah* their sister: And the sons of *Beriah*; *Heber*, and *Malchiel*.

18 These *are* the sons of *Zilpah*, whom *Laban* gave *de* to *Leah* his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sons of *Rachel*, Jacob's wife; *Joseph* and *Benjamin*.

20 And unto *Joseph*, in the land of Egypt, were born *c* *Manasseh* and *Ephraim*, which *Asenath*, the daughter of *Poti-pherah* *12* priest of *On*, bare unto him.

21 And the sons of *Benjamin* were *Belah*, and *Becher*, and *Ashbel*, *Gera*, and *Naaman*, *13* *Ehi*, and *Rosh*, *14* *Muppim*, and *15* *Huphim*, and *Ard*.

B. C. 1705.

a Job 9.16.

29.24.

Ps. 126.1.

Lu. 24.11, 41.

1or, Shuham.

Nu. 26.42.

b *Ps.* 85.6.

c *c.* 29.29.

2 thigh.

d *c.* 21.33.

28.10.

e *c.* 31.42, 53.

f *c.* 15.1.

Job 33.14.

g *Isa.* 3.4, 10.

h *De.* 10.22.

i *Ac.* 7.14.

i *c.* 12.2.

De. 26.5.

k *c.* 31.11.

l *c.* 47.1.

m *c.* 15.16.

50.13, 25.

Ex. 3.8.

n *c.* 50.1.

Ac. 7.15.

o *c.* 45.14.

p *Lu.* 2.29, 30.

q *c.* 45.19, 27.

3 they are

men of

cattle.

r *Nu.* 20.15.

De. 26.5.

Jos. 24.4.

Ps. 105.23.

Is. 52.4.

s *Ex.* 1.1.

6.14.

t *c.* 47.3.

v *c.* 30.35.

37.12.

4or, Nemuel.

5or, Jaril.

6or, Zerah.

7or, Gershom.

u *c.* 43.32.

Ex. 8.26.

w *c.* 38.3, 7, 10.

x *c.* 46.31.

y *c.* 46.28.

3or, Puah,

and Jashub.

z *Ac.* 7.13.

a *Jon.* 1.8.

b *Am.* 7.14.

9 *Nu.* 26.15.

Zephon.

10or, Ozni.

11or, Arod.

c *c.* 15.13.

De. 26.5.

Ps. 105.23.

Is. 52.4.

d *c.* 29.24.

e *c.* 41.50.

12or, prince.

f *1Ch.* 27.29.

Fr. 22.29.

13 *Nu.* 26.38.

Ahiram.

14 *Nu.* 26.39.

Situpham.

1Ch. 7.12.

Shuppin.

15 *Hupham.*

Nu. 26.39.

22 These *are* the sons of *Rachel*, which were born to *Jacob*: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 And the sons of *Dan*: *1* *Hushim*.

24 and the sons of *Naphtali*: *Jahzeel*, and *Guni*, and *Gezer*, and *Shillem*.

25 These *are* the sons of *Bilhah*, which *Laban* gave *c* unto *Rachel* his daughter; and she bare these unto *Jacob*: all the souls *were* seven.

26 All the soul that came with *Jacob* into Egypt, which came out of his loins, *2* besides *Jacob's* sons' wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six.

27 And the sons of *Joseph*, which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of *Jacob*, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore and ten. *h*

28 And he sent *Judah* before him unto *Joseph*, to direct his face *k* unto *Goshen*; and they came into the land of *1* *Goshen*.

29 And *Joseph* made ready his chariot, and went up to meet *Israel* his father, to *Goshen*; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, *o* and wept on his neck *a* good while.

30 And *Israel* said unto *Joseph*, Now let me die, *p* since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And *Joseph* said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and show *Pharaoh*, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which *were* in the land of *Canaan*, are come unto me;

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for their *3* trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when *Pharaoh* shall call you, and shall say, What *t* is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle *v* from our youth even until now, both we *and* also our fathers; that ye may dwell in the land of *Goshen*: for every shepherd is an abomination *u* unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

THEN *Joseph* came and told *x* *Pharaoh*, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of *Canaan*; and, behold, they *are* in the *y* land of *Goshen*.

2 And he took some of *his* brethren, *even* five men, *z* and presented them unto *Pharaoh*.

3 And *Pharaoh* said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? *a* And they said unto *Pharaoh*, Thy servants are shepherds, *b* both we, *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto *Pharaoh*, For to sojourn *c* in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of *Canaan*: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of *Goshen*.

5 And *Pharaoh* spake unto *Joseph*, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell: in the land of *Goshen* let them dwell: and if thou knowest *any* men of activity among them, then make them rulers over *f* my cattle.

7 And *Joseph* brought in *Jacob* his

father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed a Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old ^a art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life ^b been, and ^c have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers, in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as ^e Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, ⁴ according to their families.

13 And ^h there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan, fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle: and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he fed ⁵ them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle: there is not aught left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us ^o and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them; so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from ^{one} end of the borders of Egypt even to the ^{other} end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ⁶ priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land, for Pharaoh: lo, ^{here} is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass, in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth ^{part} unto Pharaoh: and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your

B. C. 1706.

a 1Pe.2.17.

¹ many are the days of the years of thy life?

b Ezr.7.24.

c c.25.7,8.

35.28.

² or, princes.

d Ex.1.7,12.

De.10.22.

Ne.9.23.

³ days of the years of his life.

e ver.6.

Ex.1.11.

f De.31.14.

1Ki.2.1.

Job 7.1.

14.14.

⁴ according to the little ones; or, as a little child is nourished.

g c.24.2.

h c.41.30,31.

i c.50.25.

He.11.22.

k 1Ki.1.47.

He.11.21.

l c.28.13-19.

35.6,&c.

⁵ led.

m c.17.8.

De.32.8.

Am.9.14,15.

n c.41.50-52.

o Job 2.4.

La.1.11.

p Jos.14.4.

q c.35.16-19.

r c.33.5.

s c.27.4.

He.11.21.

⁷ heavy.

t c.37.33,35.

45.26.

u Ep.3.20.

v Ex.20.12.

Le.19.32.

food, and for them of your households; and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives; let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth ^{part}, ^b except the land of the ² priests only, which became not Pharaoh's.

27 And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied ^d exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the ³ whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time ^f drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, ^g I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But ⁱ I will lie with my fathers; and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he swore unto him. And Israel ^k bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to pass, after these things, ^A that ^{one} told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And ^{one} told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Al mighty appeared ^l unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee, ^{for} ^m an everlasting possession.

5 And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which ⁿ were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begetteth after them, shall be thine, and ^p shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel ^q died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet ^{there} was but a little way to come unto Ephraim: and I buried her there in the way of Ephraim; the same is Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given ^r me in this ^{place}. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless ^s them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were ^t dim for age, so that he could not see.) And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I ^t had not thought to see thy face; and, lo, God ^u hath showed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed ^v himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; *g* for Manasseh was the first-born.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom *a* my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which *m* fed me all my life long, unto this day,

16 The angel *o* which redeemed *p* me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them *q* grow into a multitude *q* in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him; and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but *t* truly his younger *u* brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude *3* of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee *w* shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but *y* God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above *b* thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND *f* Jacob called unto his sons, and *a* said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you *that g* which shall befall you in the last days. *h*

22 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 Reuben, thou *art* my first-born, my might, and the beginning *k* of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Unstable as water, *s* thou shalt not excel; because *n* thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defilest thou it; *6* he went up to my couch.

5 Simeon *q* and Levi *are* brethren; *7* instruments of cruelty *r* *are* in their habitations.

6 O *s* my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they *8* digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide *w* them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 Judah, thou *x* *art* he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down *y* before thee.

B. C. 1689.

a Nu.23.24.

Re.5.5.

b Nu.24.17.

c Ps.60.7.

i Is.33.22.

d De.28.57.

e Is.11.1-5.

Eze.21.27.

f Jno.12.32.

g ver.19.

h Mat.21.2.

i Is.63.1-3.

ke.17.1.24.40.

l Ca.5.10-16.

m Ps.103.4,5.

n Jos.19.10.

o c.31.11.

Is.63.9.

p Ps.34.22.

1 as fishes do

increase.

q Nu.26.34,37.

r Ju.13.2.&c.

2 arrow-shake

s Ps.40.1.

Is.25.9.26.8.

t Nu.1.33,35.

D.33.17.

u c.25.23.

v 1Ch.5.18.

3 fulness.

10 Ru.4.11,12.

4 daughters.

x c.37.4.&c.

39.30.

y c.50.24.

Jos.23.14.

s Job 29.20.

Ps.37.14,15

a Ps.18.32,34.

b Jos.17.14.

c c.45.10,11.

50.21.

d Is.28.16.

e De.33.27.

f De.33.1.&c.

g Nu.24.14.

De.4.30.

Ms.2.25.23-20

i Ep.1.3.

k De.21.17.

l Hab.3.6.

m Is.66.5.

5 do not thou

n c.35.22.

De.5.21.

o Ju.20.21,25.

6 or, my couch

is gone.

p Eze.39.8-10

q c.29.33,34.

7 or, their

swords are

weapons of

violence.

r c.34.25-29.

s Ps.26.9.

Pr.1.15,16.

t Ro.12.6.&c.

8 or, houghed

oxen.

u c.47.30.

2Sa.19.37.

v c.23.3.&c.

w Jos.21.3.

x c.29.35.

Ps.76.1.

y 1Ch.5.2.

Re.3.9.

9 Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, *a* and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The sceptre *b* shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver *c* from *d* between his feet, until Shiloh *e* come; and unto him *f* shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt *h* unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, *i* and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His *l* eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 Zebulun *n* shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border shall be unto Zidon.

14 Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 Dan *r* shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an *a* adder in the path, that biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I *s* have waited for thy salvation, O Lord!

19 Gad, a troop shall overcome him; but he *v* shall overcome at the last.

20 Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 Naphtali, *is* a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, *whose 4* branches run over the wall.

23 The *x* archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his bow *z* abode in strength, and the arms *a* of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the Shepherd, *c* the stone *d* of Israel:)

25 Even by the God of thy father, *e* who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto *i* the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: *l* they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate *m* from his brethren.

27 Benjamin shall ravin *o* as a wolf; in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil. *p*

28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is *it* that their fathers spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according *t* to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers *u* in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite:

30 In the cave *v* that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a burying-place.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife: there they buried Isaac &

Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that is therein *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, & yielded up the *b* ghost, and was gathered *c* unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to *e* embalm his father; and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed; and the *2* Egyptians mourned for him *f* threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, *h* saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I *i* have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, *o* and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen; and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning *s* for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called *8* Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded *u* them:

B. C. 1688.

a c.23.16.

b Job 14.10.

c ver.29.

d c.27.41.

Le.26.36.

Job 15.21.

Pr.28.1.

e ver.26.2Ch.

16.14. Mat.

26.12. Mar.

14.8. 16.1.

Jno.12.7.

1 charged.

2 wept.

f Nu.20.29.

De.34.8.

g Pr.28.13.

Mat.6.12. 14.

18.35.

Lu.17.3.4.

Ep.4.32.

Col.3.13.

Ja.5.16.

h c.47.29.

i is.22.16.

Mat.27.60.

k De.32.35.

2Ki.5.7.

Job.34.29.

Ro.12.19.

He 10.30.

l Ps.56.5.

m c.45.5.7.

n Mat.5.44.

3 to their

hearts.

o Ex.10.9.26.

p Job 42.16.

q Nu.32.39.

4 borne.

r Ex.3.16.

s De.34.8.

1Sa.31.13.

2Sa.1.17.

Job 2.13.

Ac.8.2.

t Ex.13.19.

Jos.24.32.

Ac.7.16.

He.11.22.

5 i. e. the

mourning

of the

Egyptians.

u c.49.29.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought *a* with the field for a possession of a burying-place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father *d* was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they *1* sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee *g* now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for *a-m* I in the place *h* of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought *1* evil against me; but God meant *m* it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, *n* and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake *3* kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, had his father's house: and Joseph lived *an* hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's *p* children of the third generation: the children also of Machir *q* the son of Manassah were *4* brought up upon Joseph's knees.

25 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, *r* and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath *t* of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old; and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The Second Book of MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

NOW these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,
3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin.

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy and four souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceedingly mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we:

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives; of which the name of the one was Shiphray, and the name of the other Puah;

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

B. C. 1705.

a c.6.20.

b Ge.46.8.

c Ac.7.20.

He.11.23.

1 thigh.

d De.10.22.

e Ge.50.26.

f Ge.46.3.

De.26.5.

Ps.105.24.

g Ec.2.19.

Ac.7.18.

h Ps.106.43.

i Ps.83.3,4.

Pr.1.11.

21.30.

Ac.23.12.

1Co.3.19.

Ja.3.15.

k c.3.7.

Ge.15.13.

De.26.6.

Ps.81.6.

l Ge.47.11.

m Ps.27.10.

2 and as they

afflicted

them, so

they multi-

plied.

3 that is,

drawn out.

n c.2.23.

6.9.

Nu.20.15.

Ru.1.20.

Ac.7.19,34.

o Na.3.14.

p c.1.11.

Ac.7.23,24.

He.11.24-26.

q Le.25.43.

Is.58.6.

Je.50.33.

r Ne.5.15.

Pr.16.6.

Da.3.18.

6.13.

Ac.5.29.

4 a man, a

prince.

s Jos.2.4.

2Sa.17.19.

5 or, prince.

t Ge.24.11.

29.10.

Isa.9.11.

u Pr.11.18.

Ec.8.12.

Is.3.10.

He.6.10.

6 Nu.10.29.

called also

Jethro, or,

Jether.

v Isa.2.35.

2Sa.7.11.

1Ki.2.24.

Ps.127.1.

CHAP. II.

AND there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: because she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 And it came to pass, in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and, when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said unto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince, and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killest the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to-day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content *b* to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses *c* Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name Gershom: *1* for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel *e* sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; their cry came up unto God, *f* by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant *h* with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God *2* had respect unto them.

CHAP. III.

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, *1* even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: *m* and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, *o* Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes *q* from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, *t* I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid *v* to look upon God.

7 And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people *x* which are in Egypt, and have heard their *y* cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know *z* their sorrows;

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, *b* and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land *c* and a large, unto a land *d* flowing with milk and honey; unto a place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send *e* thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.

11 And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, *g* that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel, out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with *h* thee: and this *shall* be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee; When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your

D. C. 1533.

a Ge.31.54.

b Ph.4.11.

c c.18.2.

d c.6.3. Jno.8.

58. He.13.8.

1 i.e. a stranger here.

e Nu.20.16.

De.26.7.

Ps.12.5.

f Ge.18.20.

c.3.9.

22.23.27.

De.24.15.

Is.5.7.

g Ps.102.12.

135.13.

Ho.12.5.

h Ge.15.14.

46.4.

i Lu.1.72-74.

2 knew.

i Ge.50.24.

Lu.1.68.

h Ge.15.13-20.

46.4.

l c.18.5.

1Ki.19.8.

m De.33.16.

Is.63.9.

Ac.7.30.

n Nu.23.3, &c.

o Ge.22.1, 11

46.2.

p c.5.2.

3 or, but by strong hand.

q c.19.12.

Jos.5.15.

Ec.5.1.

r c.7.3. 11.9.

De.6.22.

Ne.9.10. Ps.

105.27. Je.32.

20. Ac.7.36.

s c.12.31.

t Ge.28.13.

1Ki.18.36.

Mat.22.32.

u c.11.3.

v Ju.13.22.

Is.6.5.

w c.12.36.

x Ne.9.9.

Ps.106.44.

Is.63.9.

y Ex.22.23.

Ps.145.19.

z Ps.142.3.

a Job 27.17.

Pr.13.22.

Is.33.1.

4 or, Egypt.

b c.6.6-8. 12.51

c Nu.23.19.

De.1.25.

d De.26.9.

Je.11.5.

Eze.20.6.

e Ps.105.26.

Mt.6.4.

f c.19.9.

g Je.1.6.

h Ge.31.3. Jos.

1.5. Ro.8.31.

i Nu.12.10.

2Ki.5.27.

k Mat.8.3.

fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: *d* and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said, moreover, unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial *g* unto all generations.

16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited *i* you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt:

17 And I have said, I will bring *k* you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt; and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath *n* met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you *p* go, *2* no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my *r* wonders which I will do in the midst thereof and after that *s* he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people *u* favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty;

22 But every woman shall borrow *w* of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall *a* spoil the *4* Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

AND Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the Lord said unto him, What *2* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may *f* believe that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 And the Lord said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom; and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous *i* as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was *k* turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses; and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee; and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 And Moses went, and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the Lord said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead, which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my son, even my first-born:

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

24 And it came to pass, by the way in the inn, that the Lord met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 And the Lord said to Aaron, Go

E. C. 1491.

a c.3.1.

1 shall be and shall be.

b ver.16.

c c.7.20.

2 a man of words.

d c.3.18.

ver.8,9.

3 since yesterday, nor since the third day.

e Ge.17.3.

24.26.

c.12.27.

1Ch.29.20.

2Ch.20.18.

f Ps.84.9.

Je.1.6,9.

g Is.50.4.

Mat.10.19.

h c.10.9.

i 2Ki.18.35.

Job 21.15.

Ps.12.4.

4or, shouldst.

k c.3.18.

l De.28.21.

Eze.6.11.

m ver.27.

n Nu.22.38.

23.5,&c.

De.18.18.

Is.51.16.

Je.1.9.

Lu.21.15.

o c.7.1.

18.19.

p ver.2.

5 Jether.

q Ps.106.41.

6 let the

work be

heavy upon

the men.

r c.2.15,23.

Mat.2.20.

s 2Ki.18.20.

t c.17.9.

Nu.20.8,9.

u c.3.20.

v c.7.3,&c.

De.2.30.

Jos.11.20.

Is.6.10.

63.17.

Jno.12.40.

Ro.9.18.

2Th.2.10-12.

w De.14.1.

Je.31.9.

Ho.11.1.

Ro.9.4.

x a matter of

a day in

his day.

c.11.5.

12.29.

y Nu.22.22.

z Ge.17.14.

8 or, knife.

a Jos. 5 2,3.

9 made it

touch.

into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

23 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the Lord who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel:

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the Lord had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed; and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moses & Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, & sacrifice unto the Lord our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain s words.

10 And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?

15 Then the officers of the children of Israel came & cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle:

Therefore ye say, Let us go and do sacrifice to the Lord.

15 Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish ought from your bricks of your daily task.

20 And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh;

21 And they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour ¹ to be abhorred ² in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil-entreated ³ this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; ⁴ neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THEN the Lord said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what ¹ I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand ² I shall let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them ³ out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the ⁴ Lord:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God ⁵ Almighty; but by my name ⁶ JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant ⁷ with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the ⁸ groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have ⁹ remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out ¹⁰ from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will ¹¹ redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will take you to me ¹² for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did ¹³ swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it to you for an heritage: I am the Lord.

9 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not ¹⁴ unto Moses for ¹⁵ anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have ¹⁶ not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of ¹⁷ uncircumcised lips?

13 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a ¹⁸ charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pha-

B. C. 1491.

a Ge. 46.9, &c.

1 Ch. 5.3.

b De. 32.36.

Ec. 4.1. 5.8.

c 1 Ch. 4.24.

d Nu. 3.17.

1 Ch. 6.1.

¹ to stink.

e Ge. 34.30.

1 Sa. 13.4.

27.12.

2 Sa. 10.6.

1 Ch. 19.6.

f Nu. 26.57.

g Je. 20.7.

Ha. 2.3.

² delivering

thou hast not

delivered.

h 2 Ch. 20.17.

Ps. 12.5.

i Ps. 89.13.

j Nu. 16.1.

k c. 11.1.

l Le. 10.4.

³ or, JEHO-

VAH.

m Ru. 4.19.

n 1 Ch. 6.3.

24.1.

o Ge. 17.1.

35.11. 48.3.

p c. 3.14.

Ps. 68.4. 53.18.

Is. 42.8.

Jno. 8.58.

Re. 1.4.

q Ge. 17.7, 8.

r c. 2.34.

Ps. 106.44.

s Jos. 24.33.

t Ps. 105.8.

u De. 26.8.

Ps. 81.6.

v c. 5.1. 7.10.

w c. 15.13.

De. 7.8.

1 Ch. 17.21.

Ne. 1.10.

z c. 33.1.

Ps. 77.20.

Mi. 6.4.

y De. 4.20. 7.6.

2 Sa. 7.24.

Je. 31.33.

Ho. 1.10.

Re. 21.3, 7.

⁴ lift up my

hand.

z Je. 1.7, 8, 17.

23.28. 26.2.

Eze. 2.6, 7.

3.11.

Ma. 28.20.

a ver. 12.

b c. 5.21.

⁵ shortness,

or, straitness

c Ps. 82.6.

Jno. 10.36.

d c. 6.29.

e c. 11.9.

f ver. 9.

g ver. 30. Le.

26.41. Je. 9.

26. Ac. 7.51.

h Nu. 27.19, 23.

De. 31.14.

Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These be the heads of their fathered houses: ¹ the sons of Reuben, the first born of Israel; Hanoch, and Phallu, Hebron and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

15 And ² the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 And these are the names of the sons of ³ Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; ⁴ Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed, his father's sister, to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses. And the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 And the sons of Izhar; ⁵ Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; ⁶ Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naasson, to wife; and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanaah, and Abiamph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar, Aaron's son, took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: ⁷ these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the Lord said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to ⁸ Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel ⁹ from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 And it came to pass, on the day when the Lord spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, I am the Lord: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all ¹⁰ that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the Lord, Behold, I am of an uncircumcised lip, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all ¹ that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will ² e harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

The Magicians of Egypt.

EXODUS, VIII.

The Plagues of Egypt.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.
6 And Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, so did they.
7 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.
8 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,
9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle *b* for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.
10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.
11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and *c* the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.
12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.
13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.
14 And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, *f* he refuseth *g* to let the people go.
15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent *i* shalt thou take in thine hand.
16 And thou shalt say unto him, The Lord God of the *k* Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, *l* that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.
17 Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I am *m* the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that *n* is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned *o* to blood.
18 And the fish that *p* is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink of the water of the river.
19 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools *q* of water, that they may become blood; and *r* that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.
20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote *s* the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.
21 And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink *u* of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.
22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the Lord had said.
23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his *y* heart

B. C. 1491.

a c.14.4,18.

Ps.9.16.

b Mat.12.39.

Jno.2.18.

1 or, dough.

c Da.2.2.

2Ti.3.8.

d Ps.78.45.

105.30.

Re.16.13.

e ver.4.

f c.8.15.

10.1,27.

g Je.8.5.

He.12.25.

h c.9.23.

10.17.

Nu.21.7.

1Ki.13.6.

Ac.8.24.

i ver.10.

2 or, have

this honour

over me.

k c.3.18.

3 or, against

when.

l c.8.1.&c.

4 to cut off.

5 or, against

to-morrow.

m ver.5.

1Sa.17.46.

1Ki.20.28.

2Ki.19.19.

Eze.29.9.

30.8.

38.23.

n De.32.31.

33.26.

2Sa.7.22.

1Ch.17.20.

Ps.83.18.

86.8.

Is.40.25.

46.9.

Je.10.6,7.

o Ps.78.44.

105.29.

Re.8.8.

16.4.6.

p Ja.5.16,18.

q De.34.10-12.

6 gathering

of their

waters.

r Ec.8.11.

s c.17.5.

Nu.20.11.

t c.7.4.

u ver.18.

v Ps.105.31.

w 2Ti.3.8.

x Ge.41.8.

Is.19.12.

47.12.

Da.2.10.

y Is.26.11.

Je.5.3.

36.24.

Hag.1.5.

to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled after that the Lord had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs:

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs;

4 And the frogs shall come up, both on thee and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt: and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, *h* Intreat the Lord, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, *i* Glory over me: *j* when shall I intreat for thee, & for thy servants, and for thy people, *k* to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, *l* that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, *m* To-morrow. And he said, *n* Be it according to thy word; that thou mayest know that *n* there is none like unto the Lord our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses *p* cried unto the Lord because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the Lord did *q* according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps; and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he *r* hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said. *t*

16 And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, & it became vlice in man & in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: *x* so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

20 And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me:
21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ¹ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses; and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a ² division between my people and thy people: ³ to-morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the Lord did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt; the land was corrupted ⁴ by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination ⁵ of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go ⁶ three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the Lord our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: ⁷ I entreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the Lord that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal ⁸ deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the Lord.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the Lord.

31 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh ⁹ hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

THEN the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And the Lord shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Israel.

5 And the Lord appointed a set time,

B. C. 1491.

a 1Sa.6.3,9.

Ps.8.3.

Mat.12.28.

Lu.11.20.

b Ps.78.50.

¹ or, a mixture of

noisome

beasts, &c.

c De.25.27.

Job 2.7.

Re.16.2.

d c.9.4, &c.

10.23.

11.6.7.

12.13.

² a redemption.

³ or, by to-morrow.

e Is.47.12,14.

⁴ or, destroyed.

f Ps.81.11.

g c.4.21.

h Ge.43.32.

46.34.

De.7.25.

12.31.

1K.11.5-7.

2K.23.13.

i Le.26.18.

De.28.15.

29.20.

32.39.

1Sa.4.8.

Je.19.8.

Re.18.8.

22.18.

k c.3.18.

l c.34.11.

Le.10.1.

Mat.28.20.

m Pr.2.22.

n v.8.

c.9.28.

1K.13.6.

o Pr.16.4.

Ro.9.17.

1Pe.2.8.

⁵ Made these

stand.

p Job 9.4.

15.25.26.

q Ps.78.34-37.

Je.42.20.

r 1K.19.2.

20.6.

s Ps.83.15.

t v.25.

u v.15.

c.4.21.

Ro.2.5.

v Pr.16.16.

22.23.

⁶ set not his

heart unto.

w c.7.23.

x Jos.10.11.

1Sa.12.17,

18.

Job 38.22.

Ps.18.13.

78.47.

105.32.

Is.30.30.

Eze.38.22.

Re.8.7.

saying, To-morrow the Lord shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the Lord did that thing on the morrow, and b all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil c breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not e stand before Moses because of the boil; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, & he hearkened f not unto them; as the Lord had spoken g unto Moses.

13 And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all i my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and m thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for o this cause have I raised ⁵ thee up, for to show in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself p against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to-morrow r about this time, I will cause it to rain s a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come t down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word v of the Lord among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses: 21 And he that g regarded w not the word of the Lord left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beasts, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and x hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail very grievous, such as

The Sufferings of Egypt.

there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that *was* in the field, both man and beast; and the hail *a* smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, *b* where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, *c* and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD (for *d* it is enough) that there be no more ² mighty thunders and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands *f* unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the LORD's. *g*

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet *h* fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten; *k* and for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* boiled.

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten; for they were not ³ grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD; and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet *n* more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by ⁵ Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have *p* hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, *r* and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that *I am* the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble *u* thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts *v* into thy coast:

5 And they shall cover the ⁷ face of the earth: that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the *x* residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And they shall fill thy houses, *y* and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be *a* a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto

EXODUS, .

B. C. 1491.

1 who, and who, &c.

a Ps. 105. 33.

b c. 8. 22, &c.

1s. 32. 18, 19.

c 2Ch. 12. 6.

Ps. 9. 16.

129. 4. 145. 17

La. 1. 18.

Da. 9. 14.

d Ac. 8. 24.

2 voices of God

e c. 7. 19.

f 1Ki. 8. 38.

Ps. 143. 6.

1s. 1. 15.

g Ps. 24. 1.

1 Co. 10. 26.

h 1s. 26. 10.

i Ps. 78. 26.

107. 25.

Mat. 8. 27.

k Am. 4. 9.

Ha. 3. 17.

l Ps. 78. 46.

105. 34.

3 hidden,

or, dark.

m Joel 2. 2.

n 2Ch. 33. 23.

36. 13.

Ro. 2. 4, 5.

4 hastened to

call.

5 by the hand

of Moses.

o c. 9. 27.

p c. 7. 13, 14.

q 1Ki. 13. 6.

1s. 26. 16.

r De. 4. 9. 6. 20.

Ps. 44. 1.

71. 18. 78. 5.

Joel 1. 3.

s Ps. 58. 11.

6 fastened.

t Joel 2. 20.

u 1Ki. 21. 29.

2Ch. 7. 14.

33. 12. 19. Job

42. 6. Je. 13.

18. Ja. 4. 10.

v Pr. 30. 27.

Re. 9. 3.

w Ps. 35. 6.

105. 28. Pr. 4.

19. Ec. 2. 14.

6. 4. 1s. 8. 22.

7 eye.

8 that one

may feel

darkness.

x c. 9. 32.

Joel 1. 4. 2. 25.

y ver. 14, 15.

c. 8. 3.

z 1s. 42. 16.

Col. 1. 13.

1 Pe. 2. 9.

9 into our

hands.

a c. 23. 33.

Jos. 23. 13.

1 Sa. 18. 21.

Pr. 29. 6.

Ec. 7. 26.

b Ho. 5. 6.

Zec. 14. 20.

Plague of Locusts darkness, &c.

them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* ¹ who are they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds: will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye are men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts I went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts *m* as they, neither after them shall be such:

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against ^o the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive I pray thee, my sin only *q* this once, and entreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and ⁶ cast them *t* into the Red Sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness *v* over the land of Egypt, ⁸ even darkness which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: & there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had *z* light in their dwellings.

24 And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must ⁹ give us also sacrifices and burnt-offerings that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle *b* also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we

Appointment of the Passover.

EXODUS, XII.

Feast of unleavened bread

must serve the LORD until we come thither.

27 But the LORD hardened a Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more: c for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, c I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight I will go out into the midst of Egypt:

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, m from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry o throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his q tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants s shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people t that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in u a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may v be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened v Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This z month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a 7 lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls: every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be a without blemish, a male 9 of the first year; ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the b fourteenth day of the same month: and

B. C. 1491.

a ver. 1, 20.

c. 14, 4, 8.

1 between the two evenings.

b c. 16, 12.

c 2Ch. 16, 10.

25, 16.

Am. 7, 13.

d c. 34, 25.

De. 16, 3.

1Co. 5, 8.

e He. 11, 27.

f c. 23, 18.

g c. 12, 31-39.

h c. 12, 36.

Ps. 106, 46.

i 2Sa. 7, 9.

Est. 5, 4.

Re. 3, 9.

2 or, princes.

k Nu. 33, 4.

Ps. 82, 1.

l Job 34, 20.

mi. 2, 10.

Ze. 14, 3.

3 for a destruction.

m Am. 4, 10.

n Le. 33, 4, 5.

2Ki. 23, 21.

1Co. 5, 8.

o c. 12, 30.

Am. 5, 17.

p c. 13, 6, &c.

Nu. 28, 17.

q Jos. 10, 21.

r Nu. 9, 13.

s c. 12, 31, 33.

t Nu. 29, 12.

4 i.e. at thy feet.

1Ki. 20, 10.

5 soul.

6 heat of anger

u c. 7, 3.

v c. 10, 20-27.

1Sa. 6, 6.

Ro. 2, 5.

w c. 23, 15.

34, 18.

De. 16, 3.

x c. 13, 4.

34, 18.

De. 16, 1.

7 or, kid.

y Jos. 5, 10.

2Ki. 23, 21.

Ezr. 6, 20.

Mat. 26, 18.

Mar. 14, 12.

Lu. 22, 7, &c.

z Le. 14, 6, 7.

Fs. 54, 7.

He. 9, 19.

11, 28.

a Le. 22, 19, 21.

De. 17, 1.

Mal. 1, 8, 14.

1Pe. 1, 19.

9 son of a year

Le. 23, 12.

b Le. 23, 5.

Nu. 9, 3.

29, 16.

De. 16, 1, 6.

c He. 12, 24.

the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. b

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and d unleavened bread; & with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 And thus shall ye eat it; With your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the LORD's passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, & will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the 2 gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to 2 destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a 7 feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days p shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, r that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy t convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every 3 man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no to leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a 7 lamb according to your families, and kill the y passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike z the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood c upon the lintel, and on the two

side-posts, he will pass over you, and will not smite your houses.

24 And ye shall eat the flesh of the lamb, with unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs.

25 And ye shall not let any of it remain until the morning.

26 And ye shall observe this ordinance for ever.

27 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

28 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

29 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

30 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

31 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

32 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

33 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

34 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

35 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

36 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

37 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

38 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

39 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

40 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

41 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

42 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

43 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

44 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

45 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

46 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

47 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

48 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

49 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

50 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

51 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

52 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

53 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

54 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

55 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

56 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

57 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

58 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

59 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

60 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

61 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

62 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

63 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

64 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

65 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

66 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

67 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

68 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

69 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

70 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

71 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

72 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

73 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

74 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

75 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

76 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

77 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

78 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

79 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

80 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

81 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

82 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

83 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

84 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

85 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

86 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

87 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

88 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

89 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

90 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

91 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

92 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

93 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

94 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

95 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

96 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

97 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

98 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

99 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

100 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for seven days, as ye came out of Egypt in the first month.

side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and a will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. 25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, *e* What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and *g* worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And it came to pass, that, at mid-night, the LORD smote *h* all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the dungeon; and *all* the first-born of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry *h* in Egypt; for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 And he called *n* for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and *p* bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were *q* urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their *4* kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver and jewels of gold, and raiment:

36 And the LORD *u* gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from so Rameses to Succoth, about *x* six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

38 And *y* a mixed multitude *z* went up also with them; and flocks and herds, even very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was c* four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is *6* a night to be much *e* observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night

B. C. 1491.

a 2Sa.24.16.

Eze.9.4,6.

Re.7.3. 9.4.

b Nu.9.14.

c Ge.17.12.

d Le.22.10.

Ep.2.12.

e c.13.8,14.

De.32.7.

Jos.4.6.

Ps.78.6.

f Nu.9.12.

Jno.19.33,36.

i do it.

g c.4.31.

h Nu.3.13.

8.17. 33.4.

Ps.78.51.

105.36.

135.8.

136.10.

He.11.28.

i Nu.9.14.

15.15,16.

Gal.3.28.

Co.3.11.

2 house of the

pit.

k c.11.6.

Pr.21.13.

Am.5.17.

Mat.25.6.

Ja.2.13.

l ver.41.

m c.6.26.

n c.11.1.

o ver.12.

c.22.29.

34.19.

Nu.3.13.

De.15.19.

Lu.2.23.

p Ge.27.34.

q Ps.105.38.

r c.12.42.

3 servants.

c.20.2.

4 or, dough.

s De.16.1-3.

t Ge.17.8.

22.16.

u Ge.39.21.

c.3.21. 11.3.

v c.12.15.

w Nu.33.3,5.

x Nu.1.46.

11.21.

y c.12.19.

5 a great mix-

ture.

z Nu.11.4.

a c.12.26.

ver.14.

b ver.16.

De.6.8.

11.18.

Pr.1.9.

6.21.

Ca.8.6.

c Ge.15.13.

Ac.7.6.

Gal.3.17.

d c.12.14,24.

6 a night of

observations.

e De.16.1,6.

7 cause to pass

over.

of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance *b* of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast *c* circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A *d* foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten: thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone *f* thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep *i* it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law *i* shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did *j* all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass, the *l* self-same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt *m* by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, *A* Sanctify unto me all the *o* first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this *r* day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of *2* bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, *s* in the month Abib.

5 And it shall be, when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he *t* sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven days *v* thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall *y* no leavened bread be seen with thee; neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt show thy son *a* in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for *b* a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance *d* in his season from year to year.

11 And it shall be, when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt *7* set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which

thou hast; the males shall be the Lord's. 13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man among thy children shall thou redeem.

14 And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee ² in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the Lord slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beasts: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand ^d the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return ^h to Egypt:

18 But God ⁱ led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea. And the children of Israel went ⁴ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, ^k God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 And they took their journey ^l from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the Lord went before them ^m by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night:

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before ^a Pi-hahiroth, between ^p Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, ^q They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden ^s Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them: and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned ^u against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, ^v and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with a high hand.

B. C. 1491.

¹ or, *kid*.^a De.6.20.^j Jos.4.6.21.² To-morrow.^b Jos.24.7.^c Ne.9.9.^k Ps.34.17.^d 106.44.^e 107.6.^f c.5.21.^g 6.9.^h De.25.8.ⁱ Nu.14.9.^j De.20.3.^k 2Ki.6.16.^l 2Ch.20.15.^m 17.ⁿ Ps.27.1.2.^o 46.1-3.^p Is.41.10-14.^q or, for^r whereas ye^s have seen^t the Egyp-^u tians to-day.^v f De.1.30.^g 3.22.^h 20.4.ⁱ Jos.10.14.^j 23.3,10.^k 2Ch.20.29.^l Ne.4.20.^m Is.30.15.ⁿ g c.14.11,12.^o Nu.14.1-4.^p h De.17.16.^q i De.32.10.^r 4 or, by five^s in a rank.^t h Ge.50.25.^u Jos.24.32.^v Ac.7.16.^w l Nu.33.6.^x m Nu.9.15-23.^y 10.34.^z 14.14.^{aa} De.1.33.^{ab} Ne.9.12,19.^{ac} Ps.78.14.^{ad} 99.7.^{ae} 105.39.^{af} Is.4.5.^{ag} 1Co.10.2.^{ah} Re.10.1.^{ai} n Nu.29.16.^{aj} Is.63.9.^{ak} o Nu.33.7.^{al} p Je.44.1.^{am} q Ps.3.2.^{an} 71.11.^{ao} Je.20.10,11.^{ap} r Jos.3.16.^{aq} 4.23.^{ar} Ps.66.6.^{as} s c.4.21.&c.^{at} t 1Co.10.1.^{au} He.11.29.^{av} u Ps.105.25.^{aw} v c.15.4.^{ax} 5 or, and^{ay} made them^{az} to go hea-^{ba} vily.^{bb} x Nu.33.3.^{bc} De.25.6.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army,) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because *there were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 *Is not* this the word that we did tell thee in *c* Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, *e* stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to-day: ³ for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The Lord shall fight ^f for you, and ye shall have *your* peace.

15 And ^g the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward:

16 But ^h lift up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ⁱ over the sea, and divide it; and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 And the angel ⁿ of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea ^r dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst ^t of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, that ⁵ they drove them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that

the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord overthrew ¹ the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered ^e the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry ^{land} in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

30 Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great ² work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed ^h the Lord, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

THEN sang ⁱ Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The Lord is my strength and my song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an ⁿ habitation: my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lord is a man of ^o war: the Lord is his name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red Sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, ^q O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine ^r excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them ^u as stubble.

8 And with the blast of ^v thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; I will draw my sword, my hand shall ⁴ destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy ^y wind, the sea covered them; they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the ⁵ gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast ^b led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt ^f away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them: by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still ^h as a stone: till thy people pass

B. C. 1491.

a Ps. 74.2.

Ac. 20.23.

b Ps. 44.2.

c Ps. 78.54.

¹ shook off.

d Ps. 146.10.

Da. 4.3. 7.27.

e c. 15.10.

Ps. 78.53.

106.11.

f Ju. 11.34.

2Sa. 6.5.

Ps. 68.25.

81.2.

149.3.

150.4.

² hand.

g ver. 1.

h c. 19.9.

Jno. 2.11.

11.45.

i Ju. 5.1.

2Sa. 22.1.

Ps. 106.12.

k Ge. 16.7.

l Nu. 33.8.

m Ps. 18.2.

27.1.

62.6.

118.14.

Is. 12.2.

³ that is, bitterness.

Ru. 1.20.

n 1Ki. 8.13. 27.

o Ps. 24.8. 45.

3. Re. 19.11.

p 2Ki. 2.21.

4.41.

q Ps. 118.15. 16.

r De. 33.26.

Ps. 68.33.

s De. 28.27. 63.

t Ps. 41.4.

103.3.

u Ps. 59.13.

Is. 5.24.

47.14.

Mat. 3.12.

v 2Sa. 22.16.

Job 4.9.

2Th. 2.8.

w Nu. 33.10.

⁴ or, re-possess

x Eze. 30.15.

y c. 14.21.

Ps. 147.18.

z Is. 40.18.

⁵ or, mighty ones.

a c. 15.24.

Ps. 106.25.

1Co. 10.10.

b Is. 63.13.

c Nu. 11.4. 5.

d Ps. 78.24.

Jno. 6.31. 32.

⁶ the portion

of a day in

his day.

e De. 8.16.

f Jos. 5.1.

g De. 2.25.

11.25.

Jos. 2.9.

h 1Sa. 25.37.

i ver. 22.

over, O Lord, till the people pass over which a thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and ^b plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, ⁱⁿ the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in; ⁱⁿ the ^c sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

18 The Lord shall reign ^d for ever & ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought again the water of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry ^{land} in the midst of the sea.

20 And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, ^f took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, ^g for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea; and they went out into the wilderness of ^k Shur: and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 And when they came to ⁱ Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ³ Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord showed him a tree, which when he had cast into ^p the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: ^s for I am the Lord ^t that healeth thee.

27 And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they took their journey from ^A Elim; ^w and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of ^x Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departure out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel ^a murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when ^c we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full! for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain ^d bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather ^e a certain rate every day, that I may ^e prove them, whether they will walk in my law or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in; and it shall be twice ^f as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the Lord hath brought you out from the land of Egypt;

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the Lord; for that he heareth your murmurings against the Lord: and what are we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be*, when the Lord shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, *d* but against the Lord.

9 And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come *e* near before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, As Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the Lord *g* appeared in the cloud.

11 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the *h* murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails *k* came up, and covered the camp; and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar-frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, *l* It is manna: *o* for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, *This is* the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.

16 *This is* the thing which the Lord hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating; an omer *2* for every man, according to the number of your *3* persons: take ye every man for *them* which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, *s* he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man *u* leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank; and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, *This is that* which the Lord hath said, To-morrow is the *y* rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake to-day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you, to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, *z*

B. C. 1491.

a c.20.9.10.

b ver.10.

c.40.34.

Nu.14.10.

c Nu.14.11.

2Ki.17.14.

Ps.78.10,22.

106.13.

Je.9.6.

Eze.5.6.

d Isa.8.7.

Mat.10.40.

Lu.10.16.

e Nu.16.16.

f Nu.11.7,8.

g Nu.14.10.

1Ki.8.10.

h ver.7.

i He.9.4.

k Nu.11.31.

Ps.78.27-31.

105.40.

l c.25.16. Nu.

1.50. 17.10.

1Ki.8.9.

m Nu.33.38.

De.8.2,3.

Ne.9.21.

Jno.6.31,49.

n Jos.5.12.

Ne.9.15.

1 or, What is

this? or, it is

a portion.

o ver.31,33.

Nu.11.7.

De.8.3,16.

Jos.5.12.

Ne.9.15.

Ps.78.24.

105.40. Jno.

6.31,49,58.

1Co.10.3.

He.9.4.

Re.2.17.

p ver.16,32,33.

2 by the poll,

or, head.

q c.16.1.

Nu.33.12,14.

3 souls.

r Nu.20.3,4.

s 2Co.8.15.

t De.6.16.

Ps.78.18,41.

95.8,9. Is.

7.12. Mat.4.

7. 1Co.10.9.

u Mat.6.34.

v Isa.30.6.

Jno.8.59.

10.31.

Ac.7.59.

w c.7.20.

Nu.20.8-11.

x Ps.105.41.

114.8.

1Co.10.4.

y Ge.2.3.

c.20.8.

31.15. 35.3.

Le.23.3.

4 i. e. Temptation.

5 i. e. chiding,

or, strife,

z ver.20.

neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that *ay*, for to-day is a sabbath unto the Lord: to-day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Six *a* days ye shall gather it: but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 And it came to pass, that there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord said unto Moses, How long *c* refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the Lord hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like *f* coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 And Moses said, *This is* the thing which the Lord commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, *i* Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up *l* before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna *m* forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders *n* of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer *p* is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, *q* after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide *r* with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt *t* the Lord?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to *u* stone me.

5 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest *w* the river, take in thine hand, and go:

6 Behold *1* will stand before thee, there upon the rock in Horeb; & thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall *x* come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, *4* and Meribah, *5* because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, *is* the Lord among us, or not?

8 Then came a Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto ¹ Joshua, Choose as out men, and go out to fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; & when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-NISSI:

16 For he said, ¹⁸ Because the Lord hath sworn that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHEN Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt,

2 Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons; of which the name of the one was ¹ Gershom; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other was ² Eliezer; For the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons, and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God:

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father-in-law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of their welfare; ⁹ and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father-in-law all that the Lord had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, and all the travail that had come upon them by the way, how the Lord delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the Lord had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, ^u Blessed be the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly to be above thee,

12 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering; and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-

¹ B. C. 1491.

^a Ge. 36.12.

^u Nu. 24.20.

^b De. 12.7.

¹ Ch. 29.22.

¹ Co. 10.21.

¹ called Jesus.

^{Ac} 7.45.

^{He} 4.8.

^c Nu. 15.34.

²⁷ 5.

^{De} 17.9,9.

² a man and

^{his} fellow.

³ fading thou

^{will} fade.

^d De. 1.9,12.

^e Nu. 24.20.

^{De} 25.19.

^f c. 20.19.

^{De} 5.5.

ⁱ i. e. the

^{LORD} my

^{banner}.

^{Ps} 60.4.

^{or}, Because

^{the} hand of

^{Amalek} is

^{against} the

^{throne} of

^{the} LORD,

^{therefore},

^{Ec}.

^e the hand

^{upon} the

^{throne} of

^{the} LORD.

^g De. 4.1.

⁶ 1,2.

^{Ne} 9.14.

^h c. 2.15.

ⁱ De. 1.15-17.

^{2Sa} 23.3.

^{Job} 29.16.

³¹ 13.

¹ i. e. a stran-

^{ger} there.

² i. e. my GOD

^{is} an help.

^k Nu. 11.17.

¹ 1Sa. 8.7.

^m Ge. 30.25.

ⁿ c. 3.1,12.

^o Ge. 29.13.

³³ 4.

⁹ peace.

^p Nu. 10.23,30

¹⁰ found

^{them}.

^q Ps. 103.43.

¹⁰⁷ 2.

^r Ro. 12.15.

^s Nu. 33.15.

^t c. 17.1,8.

^u 2Sa. 18.23.

^{La} 1.63.

^v Ps. 95.3.

⁹⁷ 9.

^{Jo} 5.40,11.

^{Da} 4.37.

^r c. 7, &c.

^{De} 32.11.

^{Is} 49.31.

^{Co} 9.

in-law before God.

13 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father-in-law, Because the people come unto me to inquire of God:

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between one and another; and I do make them know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses' father-in-law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel: and God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ^g ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as I fear God, men of truth, having covetousness: and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee; but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them be over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 And Moses let his father-in-law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from ^t Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did ^x unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and I brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, thou

ye shall be a peculiar a treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, b and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 And Moses came, and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All f that the Lord hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee h in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

10 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify i them to-day and to-morrow, & let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth r the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the 2 trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come u not at your wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp y trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it d in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the Lord came down e upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, 3 charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord f to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down; and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through,

B. C. 1491.

a De. 7. 6. 32. 9.

1K. 8. 53.

Ps. 135. 4.

Is. 41. 8. 43. 1.

Ti. 2. 14.

b Re. 1. 6. 5. 10.

c De. 5. 4. &c.

d Le. 26. 13.

Ps. 81. 10.

i servants.

e 2K. 17. 35.

Je. 25. 5.

Mat. 4. 10.

f c. 24. 3.

De. 5. 27. 29.

Jos. 24. 24.

Ne. 10. 29.

g Le. 26. 1.

De. 4. 16.

h c. 20. 21.

24. 15. 16.

De. 4. 11.

Ps. 18. 11. 12.

Is. 19. 1.

i c. 23. 24.

Jos. 23. 7.

Is. 44. 15. 19.

k Jos. 24. 19.

Ea. 1. 2.

l Le. 11. 44.

m c. 34. 7.

Nu. 14. 18.

Job 21. 19.

Je. 2. 9. 32. 18.

n De. 7. 9.

Ro. 11. 28.

o ver. 16. 18.

p Le. 18. 12.

De. 28. 13.

q Le. 24. 16.

Ps. 139. 20.

r He. 12. 20.

s c. 31. 13. 14.

Is. 58. 13.

2 or, cornet.

t Le. 23. 3.

Eze. 20. 12.

u Ne. 13. 15. 19.

Mat. 22. 1. 12.

v Isa. 21. 4. 5.

Joel 2. 16.

w Ge. 2. 2. 2.

x De. 27. 16.

Pr. 1. 8.

Je. 35. 18. 19.

Mat. 15. 4. 6.

Ep. 6. 2.

y He. 12. 21.

z Ge. 9. 6.

a Ro. 13. 9.

Mat. 19. 18.

Ep. 4. 28.

1 Th. 4. 6.

b Ps. 52. 3. 5.

Re. 22. 15.

c Ha. 2. 9.

Ro. 7. 7.

1 Co. 6. 10.

Co. 3. 5.

d De. 4. 11.

33. 2. Ju. 5. 5.

Ps. 68. 8.

Ha. 3. 3.

e Ne. 9. 13.

3 contest.

f Ex. 33. 20.

Isa. 6. 19.

to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 And God spake all these c words, saying, 2 I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of d Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other e gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven g image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5 Thou shalt not bow i down thyself to them, nor serve them: for i the Lord thy God am a jealous k God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto m the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

6 And showing mercy n unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name p of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless q that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh s day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any t work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in six days u the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, v and hallowed it.

12 Honour w thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not z kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit a adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false b witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy c neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw w, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove y-u, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 And the Lord said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt: say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen : in all places where I record my name *a* I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not ¹ build it of hewn stone : for if thou lift up thy tool upon it thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, lest thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOW these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years *g* he shall serve ; and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in ² by himself, he shall go out by himself : if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, & she have borne him sons or daughters ; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant ³ shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children ; I will not go out free :

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges ; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post : and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl ; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 And if a man *k* sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as ⁴ the men-servants do.

8 If she ⁴ please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed : to sell *n* her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her duty *q* of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 He that smiteth *r* a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand ; then will appoint thee a place *u* whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come *v* presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile ; thou shalt take him from mine altar, *y* that he may die.

15 And he that smiteth his *a* father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 And he that stealeth *b* a man, and selleth *c* him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 And he that ⁶ curseth his father, *d* or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 And if men strive together, and one smite ⁷ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed :

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit ; only he shall pay for ⁸ the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand ; he shall be surely ⁹ punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished :

E. C. 1491.

a 2Ch.7.16.

Mat.18.20.

b ver.30.

De.16.18.

1 build

them with

heaving.

c Le.24.20.

De.19.21.

Mat.5.33.

d Ep.6.9.

e De.6.1.

f Col.4.1.

g De.15.12.

Je.34.8-17.

2 with his

body.

h Ge.9.5.

for he is his money.

22 If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her ; and yet no mischief follow ; he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him ; and he shall pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye *c* for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite *d* the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid that it perish ; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth ; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die ; then *h* the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten ; but the owner of the ox shall be quit :

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman ; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give, for the *i* ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant ; he shall give unto their master thirty *m* shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein ;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it *p* good, and give money unto the owner of them ; and the dead beast shall be his.

35 And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it ; and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used *q* to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in ; he shall surely pay ox for ox ; and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a ¹⁰ sheep, and kill it or sell it ; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, & four *w* sheep for a sheep.

2 If a thief be found *x* breaking up, and be smitten, that he die, there shall *z* no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him ; for he should make full restitution ; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep, he shall restore double.

5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field ; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make *f* restitution.

6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed therewith, he that kindleth the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 If a man shall deliver unto his

neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, *whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.*

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it; he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her *m* to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall *n* pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch *n* to live.

19 Whosoever lieth with *o* a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 He that sacrificeth unto *p* any god, save unto the Lord only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 Thou shalt neither vex *a* a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 Ye shall not afflict any *t* widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, & I will kill you with the sword; & your wives shall be widows, & your children fatherless.

25 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, *v* neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to *w* pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that is his covering only; it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: *x* for I am gracious.

28 Thou shalt not revile *z* the *a* gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 Thou shalt not delay to offer *10* the first of thy ripe fruits, & of thy liquors: the first-born of thy *d* sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen and with thy sheep: seven *d* days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 And ye shall *f* be holy men unto me.

B. C. 1491.

a Le.22.8.

Eze.4.14.

44.31.

¹ or, receive.

b Ps.15.3.

c Pr.19.5.

Ep.4.25.

d 1Ki.19.10.

Job 31.34.

² answer.

e De.25.1.

2Ch.19.10.

f ver.6.

g Mat.5.44.

³ or, wilt thou

cease to help

him, or, and

wouldst

cease to leave

thy business

for him,

thou shalt

surely leave

it to join

with him.

h He.6.16.

i ver.3.

j c.34.7.

k Pr.17.23.

Is.33.15.

⁴ the seeing.

⁵ soul.

l Le.25.3,4.

26.34.

m De.22.28,29

⁶ or, olive-trees

⁷ weight.

n Le.20.27.

De.18.10.

Isa.28.3,9.

Re.22.15.

o Le.18.23,25.

p De.13.&c.

q De.4.9.

Ep.5.15.

r Jos.23.7.

Ps.16.4.

Ho.2.17.

s Le.19.33.

Zec.7.10.

t De.24.17.

Ps.94.6,7.

Is.1.17.

Eze.22.7.

Ja.1.27.

u Le.15.8.

18.21.

La.5.3.

v Ne.5.7.

Ps.15.3.

Eze.18.8,17.

20 De.24.6.&c.

Job 22.6.

⁸ or, feast.

x ver.23.

y 2Ch.30.9.

z Ac.23.3,5.

Jude 8.

⁹ or, judges.

¹⁰ thy fullness

a c.34.23.

b Mi.7.1.

¹ tear.

c Is.63.9.

d c.13.2.

e Le.22.27.

f Le.19.2.

neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of a beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THOU shalt not ¹ raise a false *b* report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an *c* unrighteous witness.

2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude *d* to do evil: neither shalt thou ² speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment.

3 Neither shalt thou countenance a poor *f* man in his cause.

4 If thou meet thine enemy's *g* ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, ³ and wouldest forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor *i* in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify *j* the wicked.

8 And thou shalt take *k* no gift; for the gift blindeth ⁴ the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the ⁵ heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six years *l* thou shalt sow thy land, and shall gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh year thou shalt let *i* ¹ rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy ⁶ olive-yard.

12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest; that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all *things* that I have said unto you, be *q* circumspect: and make no mention of the name of *r* other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt; and none shall appear before me empty:)

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in thy field: & the feast of in-gathering, *which* is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my ⁸ sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the *a* ¹ kid in his mother's milk.

20 Behold, I send an *Angel* before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his

voice, and do all that I speak; that I will be an enemy *a* unto thine enemies, and an ¹ adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine Angel *b* shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down *f* to their gods, nor serve them, nor do *g* after their works; but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down *i* their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD *i* your God, and he shall bless *n* thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness *p* away from the midst of thee.

26 There shall nothing cast their young, nor be *q* barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil.

27 I will send my fear *r* before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come; and I will make all thine enemies turn their ² backs unto thee.

28 And I will send hornets *s* before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea *x* even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land *z* into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant *a* with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will *c* surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto *d* the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and *e* Abihu, and seventy *f* of the elders of Israel; and worship ye *af* off. 2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD; but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

3 And Moses came, and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said *i* will we do.

4 And Moses wrote *k* all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, & sprinkled it *m* on the people, & said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 Then went up Moses, and Aaron,

B. C. 1491.

a Ge.12.3.

*De.*30.7.

*Zec.*2.8.

¹ or, I will

afflict them

th *afflict thee*

b c.33.2.

*Jos.*5.13.

c *Ki.*22.19.

*Is.*6.1,5.

d *Ez.*1.26.10.1

*Re.*4.3.21.19.

c *Mat.*17.2.

*Re.*1.16.

f *c.*20.5.

g *Le.*18.3.

*De.*12.30.

*Ps.*101.3.

h *Ge.*18.8.

i *c.*32.20.

*Nu.*33.52.

*2Ch.*34.7.

k *ver.*2.18.

l *Jos.*22.5.

m *De.*5.22.

n *De.*7.13.

*Is.*33.16.

*Mal.*3.10,11.

o *Ne.*9.13.

p *Ps.*103.3.

q *De.*28.4.

r *Jos.*2.9,11.

*Isa.*14.15.

*2Ch.*14.14.

² *neck.*

*Ps.*18.40.

s *De.*7.20.

*Jos.*24.12.

t *c.*19.9.

u *Le.*9.23.

*Nu.*14.10.

v *De.*4.36.

*Eze.*1.27.

*Na.*1.6.

*Hab.*3.4,5.

*He.*12.18,29.

w *Nu.*34.3, &c.

*De.*11.24.

x *Nu.*34.3.

*Jos.*1.4.

*Ps.*72.8.

y *c.*34.28.

*De.*9.9.

z *Jos.*21.44.

a *c.*34.12,15.

*Ps.*106.35.

*2Co.*6.15.

³ *take for me.*

⁴ or, *heave-*

offering.

b *2Co.*8.12.9.7

c *Ju.*2.3.

d or, *silk.*

e *ver.*15.

*c.*34.2.

f *c.*28.1.

g *Nu.*11.16.

h *2Co.*6.16.

*Re.*21.3.

i *He.*8.5.

j *De.*5.27.

*Jos.*24.22.

k *He.*31.9.

l *He.*9.4.

m *He.*9.19-21.

13.20.

*1Pe.*1.2.

Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel;

10 And they saw *e* the God of Israel: and there *was* upon his feet as it were a paved work of a *d* sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven *e* in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did *h* eat and drink.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the *k* mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables *m* of stone, and a law, and *o* commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua; and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you; if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud *t* covered the mount.

16 And the glory *u* of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like *v* devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount; and Moses *was* in the mount *y* forty days and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they ³ bring me an ⁴ offering: of every man that giveth it willingly *b* with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ⁵ fine linen, and goats' hair,

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell *g* among them.

9 According to all that I shew *h* thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 And they shall make an ark *l* of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold; within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof: and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark; they shall not be taken from *it*.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark *a* the testimony, which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make *a* mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end; even ² of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings *f* on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above *h* upon the ark; and *i* in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from *k* between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make *l* a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with *m* pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of a hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the *o* dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, ⁶ to cover withal; of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread *p* before me always.

31 And thou shalt make *q* a candle-stick of pure gold; of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower; so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

B. C. 1491.

a c.16.34.

31.18.

34.29.

Nu.17.4.

De.10.2,5.

1Ki.8.9.

2Ki.11.12.

2Ch.34.14.

Ro.3.2.

He.9.4.

b c.37.6.

40.20.

Le.16.13.

Ro.3.25.

He.9.5.

c Zec.4.2.

Re.1.4,12.

d c.27.20,21.

30.7,8.

Le.24.3,4.

Nu.8.2.

2Ch.13.11.

¹ or, cause to ascend.

² the face of it

³ or, of the

matter of the

mercy-seat.

e c.26.30.

Nu.8.4.

1Ch.23.11.

Ac.7.44.

He.8.5.

⁴ which thou wast caused to see.

f 2Ch.3.10.

g 1Ch.17.1.

⁵ the work of a cunning

workman or

embroiderer.

h c.26.34.

i ver.16.

k c.30.6.

Le.16.2.

Nu.7.89.

17.4.

1Sa.4.4.

2Sa.6.2.

2Ki.19.15.

Ps.80.1.

99.1.

Is.37.16.

l c.37.10.

1Ki.7.48.

He.9.2.

m 1Ki.6.20.

n c.36.14,&c.

o c.37.16.

Nu.4.7.

⁶ or, to pour out withal.

p Le.24.5,6.

1Sa.21.6.

Mal.1.7,12.

Mat.12.4.

q c.37.17.

1Ki.7.49.

2Ch.13.11.

Zec.4.2.

He.9.2.

Re.1.12.

⁷ overcovering.

⁸ in the remainder, or

surplusage.

⁹ bands.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same; all of it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the *c* seven lamps thereof; and *d* they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against ² it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them *e* after their pattern, ⁴ which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOREOVER, thou shalt make the tabernacle with *ten* *g* curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims ³ of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvege in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches; and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 And thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair, *n* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore-front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ⁷ tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half-curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side, ⁸ of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

15 And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood standing ⁹ up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two ⁹ tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another.

thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the *b* boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make *c* forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side *there shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be *i* coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled *f* together above the head of it unto *g* one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold or places for the bars: and thou shalt verlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion *k* thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 And thou shalt make a *l* vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood overlaid with gold: their hooks *shall be* of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the *o* holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt *p* set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make an *q* hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks *shall be* of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND thou shalt make *u* an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four-

B. C. 1491.

a c.29.12.

Le.4.7.18.

16.18.

1Ki.1.50.

2.28.

Ps.118.27.

He.6.18.

b Nu.3.36.

4.31.32.

c c.27.10.

d 1Ki.7.45.

Je.52.20.

e c.30.4.

Nu.4.14.

i twined.

f Ps.133.1.

1Co.3.16.

1Pe.2.5.

g Ep.4.16.

Col.2.19.

2 be shewed.

h c.26.30.&c.

He.8.5.

i c.38.9.

1Ki.6.36.

8.64.

Ps.92.13.

Eze.40.20,

&c.

k c.25.9,40.

27.8.

Ac.7.44.

He.8.5.

9.23.

l c.36.35.

Le.16.2.

2Ch.3.14.

Mat.27.51.

He.9.3.8.

10.20.

m c.36.37.

n c.28.39.

39.29.

Ps.45.14.

o 1Ki.8.8-10.

2Ch.5.7-10.

3 fifty by fifty.

p c.40.22.

q c.36.37.

r ver.3.

s Le.24.2.

t to ascend up

c.30.8.

1Sa.3.3.

2Ch.13.11.

Lu.12.35.

u c.38.1.

2Ch.4.1.

Eze.43.13.

He.13.10.

v c.23.43.

29.9,28.

Le.3.17.

16.34.

24.9.

Nu.18.23.

19.21.

1Sa.30.25.

square, and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the *a* horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same; and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make *d* of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make *e* staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it; *2* as it was shewed thee in the mount, so *h* shall they make it.

9 And thou shalt make the *i* court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars, thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length *there shall be* hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits; their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 And for the gate of the court shall be an *m* hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with *n* needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver; their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth *3* fifty every where, and the height five cubits of finetwined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle, in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of *r* brass.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee *s* pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp *4* to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall *t* order it from evening to morning before the LORD. *It shall be* a statute *v* for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

B. C. 1491.

AND take thou unto thee a Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

And thou shalt make *b* holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

And thou shalt speak unto all *that* are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

And these are the garments which they shall make; *e* a breastplate, and *f* an ephod, and *g* a robe, and *h* a broidered coat, *i* a mitre, and *k* a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

And the *l* curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings *n* of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall *p* bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders for a *q* memorial.

And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

And thou shalt make *s* the breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

Foursquare it shall be, *being* doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

And thou shalt *t* set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: the first row shall be *u* *sardius*, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this* shall be the first row.

And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

And the third row a figure, an agate, and an amethyst.

And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and *x* a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their *y* enclosings.

And the stones shall be with *y* the names of the children of Israel, twelve,

a Le.8.2.

Nu.18.7.

2Ch.25.18-

21.

He.5.1.4.

b c.29.5.29.

Le.8.7.30.

Nu.20.26,28

Ps.132.16.

c Is.61.3,10.

Re.5.10.

19.8.

d c.31.3.

35.30-35.

Pr.2.6.

1Cor.12.11.

e ver.15.

c.39.8,21.

Is.59.17.

Ep.6.14.

f ver.6.

g ver.31.

c.39.22.

h Le.8.7.

i c.39.23.

Zec.3.5.

k Is.11.5.

l or, *embroidered*.

m Le.8.8.

Nu.27.21.

De.33.8.

Is.28.6.

Ezr.2.63.

Ne.7.65.

n ver.36.

o He.9.24.

p ver.29.

c.39.6,7.

q Jos.4.7.

Zec.6.14.

r Ne.4.16.

Job 41.26.

2 or, *skirts*.

s c.39.8.

Le.8.8.

t He.9.12.

3 fill it in fillings of stone.

u c.39.30.

Zec.14.20.

He.7.26.

12.14.

Re.21.27.

4 or, *ruby*.

v ver.28,31.

Nu.15.38.

w ver.43.

Le.10.17.

22.9.

Nu.18.1.

Is.53.6,11.

Eze.4.4-6.

Jbo.1.29.

2Cor.5.21.

He.9.23.

1Pe.2.24.

x Re.4.3.

21.19,20.

5 fillings.

y Re.21.12.

according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends of wreathen-work of pure gold.

And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breastplate.

And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the Lord continually.

And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the *m* Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart *o* before the Lord continually.

And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an *r* habergeon, that it be not rent.

And beneath, upon the *2* hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

And it shall be upon Aaron to minister; and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in *t* unto the holy place before the Lord, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

And thou shalt make a *u* plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

And thou shalt put it on a *v* blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre: upon the fore-front of the mitre it shall be.

And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear *w* the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead *tha*

they may be *a* accepted before the Lord.

39 And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of *c* needle-work.

40 And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for *d* glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt *f* anoint them, and *g* consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover *h* their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto *i* the altar to minister in the holy place; that they wear bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.*

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto *p* them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And *q* unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt *r* wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the *t* garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his *x* sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his sons, and *y* put the bonnets on them: and the priest's office *z* shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt *z* consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the Lord, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the *b* blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and *a* the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

15 Thou shalt also take one ram; and

B. C. 1491.

a Le.1.4.

22.27.

23.11.

Is.56.7.

60.7.

Ep.1.6.

1Pe.2.5

b ver.10.

c Ps.45.14.

1 or, upon.

d ver.2.

e Ge.8.21.

Ep.5.2.

Ph.4.18.

f c.29.7.

30.30. 40.15.

Is.61.1.

2 fill their

hand

g Le.6.

He.5.4.

h ver.3.

i Le.16.4.

Eze.44.18.

3 flesh of

their naked-

ness.

k Le.8.24.

He.9.22.

4 be.

l c.20.26.

m Le.5.1,17.

20.19,20.

22.9.

Nu.9.13.

18.22.

n c.27.21.

Le.17.7.

o c.30.25.

p Le.8.2,&c.

q Le.2.4.

6.20-22.

r c.30.19-21.

40.12.

Le.8.6.

He.10.22.

1Pe.3.21.

5 shake to

and fro.

s Le.7.30.

t c.28.2-8.

u ver.18.

v Le.8.29.

w Le.10.7.

Pe.133.2.

x c.28.40,&c.

y Nu.18.11,13

De.18.3.

6 bind.

z Nu.18.7.

He.5.4.

7 fill the

hand of.

a Le.1.4.

3.2. 8.14.

Is.53.6.

2Cor.5.21.

b Le.8.10.

c Nu.18.8.

8 he of his

sons.

d Le.8.35.

9.1.

9 or, midriff.

e Le.4.11,12.

He.13.11.

f ver.2,3,23.

Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the *b* head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and *a* unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the Lord: it is a *e* sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

19 And thou shalt take the *h* other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it *k* upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing *o* oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration.

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the Lord:

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt *s* wave them for a *s* wave-offering before the Lord.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a *u* sweet savour before the Lord: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

26 And thou shalt take *v* the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before the Lord: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify *y* the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the wave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons:

28 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel; for it is an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the Lord.

29 And the holy garments of *e* Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And *a* that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on *d* seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation, to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and scathe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the *f* bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle.

of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat *b* those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not *d* eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt *f* burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thou shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: A seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer *i* every day a bullock for a sin-offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, *l* to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever *m* toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 Now this is *that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar; *o* two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will *r* meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and *7* the tabernacle shall be sanctified *s* by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 And I will *u* dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that *v* I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon; of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt *y* overlay it with pure gold, the *8* top thereof, and the *9* sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners *10* thereof; upon the two sides of it shalt thou make *if*; and they shall be for places for the slaves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make *a* the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

B. C. 1491.

a c.26.31.

40.3.

Mat.27.51.

Pe.9.3.

b Le.10.13-18.

Jno.6.53,55.

c c.25.21.

d Le.22.10.

Le.7.18.

8.32.

1 incense c of

spices.

e ver.34.

1Sa.2.28.

1Ch.23.13.

Lu.1.9.

f Le.8.33.

2 causeth to

ascend, or,

sitteth up.

3 between the

two evens.

g Le.10.1.

h Eze.43.27.

He.10.11.

i c.30.26-29.

k Le.16.18.

23.27.

He.9.7,25.

l c.40.10.

m c.30.29.

Mat.23.19.

n Nu.1.2.

26.2.

4 them that

are to be

numbered.

o Nu.28.3,4.

1Ch.16.40.

2Ch.2.4.

31.3.

Ezr.3.3.

Da.9.21,27.

12.11.

Jno.1.29.

Re.5.9-12.

p Nu.31.50.

q 2Sa.24.2-15.

3 mult. ply.

6 diminish.

r c.25.22.

30.6,26.

Nu.17.4.

7 or, Israel.

s c.40.34.

2Ch.5.14.

7.1-3.

Eze.43.5.

Hag.2.7,9.

Mal.3.1.

t c.38.8.

1Ki.7.38.

u c.25.8.

Le.26.12.Ps.

68.18.Zec.2.

10. Jno.14.

17,20. 2Cor.

6.16.Re.21.3.

v c.20.2.

w Ps.26.6.

x c.37.25.

y c.25.11.

8 roof.

9 walls.

z Ps.45.8.

10 ribs.

a c.25.13.

6 And thou shalt put it before the *a* altar that is by the ark of the testimony, before the *c* mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon *1* sweet incense *e* every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron *2* lighteth the lamps *3* at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no *g* strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it *k* once in a year with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the *n* sum of the children of Israel, after *4* their number, then shalt they give every man *a* *p* ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no *q* plague among them when thou numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs:) an half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not *5* give more, and the poor shall not give less, than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make *a* *t* laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash *withal*: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein:

19 For Aaron and his sons shall *w* wash their hands and their feet therewith.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 Moreover, the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto these principal spices, of pure *z* *nyrrh* five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin:

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after

the art of the ¹ apothecary: it shall be an ^a holy anointing oil.

26 And thou shalt ^b anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: ^c whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured; neither shall ye make ^{any} other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, ⁱ and it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth ^{any} like it, or whosoever putteth ^{any} of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet ^m spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; ^{these} sweet spices, with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like ^{weight}.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary ^{tempered} together, pure and holy:

36 And thou shalt beat ^{some} of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where ^q I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And ^{as} for the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the Lord.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, ^u shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, ^A 2 See, I have called by ^v name Bezaleel to the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have ^y filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set ^{them}, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him ^b Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted ^c I have put wisdom, that they may make ^d all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the ⁴ furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,

10 And the cloths of service, and the holy garments, for Aaron the priest, and

B. C. 1491.

¹ or, ^{perfumer}^a Ps. 89.20.^b c. 40.9.^c Le. 8.10.^c Le. 19.3.30.^{26.2}^d Ne. 9.14.^e Eze. 20.12.20^e c. 23.7. &c.^f c. 20.8.^{De. 5.12}^{Is. 58.13}^{Eze. 44.24}^g c. 35.2.^{holiness.}^h Nu. 15.35.ⁱ ver. 38.^k ver. 13.^l Ge. 1.31.^{2.2}^{He. 4.3.4.10.}^m ver. 23.¹ Ch. 9.29.30.ⁿ Job 38.7.^{Ps. 104.31}^o c. 24.12.^{32.15.16}^{34.28.29}^{De. 4.13}^{5.22}^{9.9-11}² Cor. 3.3.³ salted.^{Le. 2.13}^p c. 24.18.^{De. 9.9}^q c. 29.42.^{Le. 16.2}^r Ac. 7.40.^s Mat. 24.48.² Pe. 3.4.^t Ge. 24.22.^{Ju. 8.24-27}^{Eze. 16.12.27}^{Hos. 2.8}^u v. r. 33.^v Is. 45.3.4.^w 1 Ch. 2.20.^x c. 20.23.^{De. 9.16}^{Ju. 17.3.4}¹ Ki. 12.23.^{Ne. 9.18}^{Ps. 106.19}^{Is. 40.18.19}^{48.6}^{Ro. 1.23}^y c. 35.31.¹ Ki. 3.9.^{7.14}^z 2 Ki. 10.20.^a 1 Cor. 10.7.^b c. 35.34.^c Pr. 2.6.7.^d c. 37.38.^{Nu. 4.}¹ K. c. 6.7. & 8.² Ch. c. 3. & 4.^{Eze. c. 43. & c.}^e Ge. 6.11.12.^{De. 4.16}^{Ju. 2.19}^{Hos. 9.9}⁴ vessels.^f 2 Ch. 30.8.^{Is. 48.4}^g c. 22.24.

the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office;

11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy ^{place}: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my ^c sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a ^d sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I ^{am} the Lord that doth sanctify you.

14 Ye shall keep ^f the sabbath therefore, for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever ^g doeth ^{any} work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, ² holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth ^{any} work on the sabbath-day, he ^h shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is ^h a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in ⁱ six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, & was ⁿ refreshed.

18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, ^o two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed ^p to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, ^r which shall go before us: for ^{as} for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, ^s we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the ^t golden ear-rings, which ^{are} in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which ^{were} in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

4 And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a gravingtool, after he had made it a ^x molten calf: and they said, These ^{be} thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw ^{it}, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made ^a proclamation, and said, To-morrow ^{is} a feast to the Lord.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people ^a sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have ^c corrupted themselves:

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These ^{be} thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, ^f it is a stiff-necked people:

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may ^g wax hot against them, and

that I may consume them, and *a* I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought ² the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why *b* doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, & with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the *c* Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from *g* thy fierce wrath, and repent *h* of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou *k* swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven; and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the Lord *o* repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides: on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was *r* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome; but the noise of them that sing do I hear.

19 And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, & ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set *v* on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, *w* Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, *y* and there came out this calf.

25 And when Moses saw that the people were naked; (for Aaron had made them naked *z* unto their shame among their *s* enemies,)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the Lord's side, let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

B. C. 1491.

a Nu.14.12.

Ps.106.23.

¹ or, And

Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to-day to the Lord, because every man hath been against his son, and against his brother, &c.

² Fill your hands.

³ the face of the Lord.

b De.9.18-29.

Ps.74.1,2.

c Joel 2.12-14.

d Isa.12.20,23

e De.32.26,27.

f Nu.25.13.

Job 42.7,8.

Am.5.15.

Ja.5.16.

g De.13.17.

Jos.7.26.

Ezr.10.14.

Ps.78.38.

h Ps.80.13.

i c.20.23.

k Ge.22.16.

He.6.13.

l Ro.9.3.

m Ps.56.8.

Da.12.1.

Ph.4.3.

Re.3.5.

n Ps.69.28.

o 2Sa.24.16.

1Ch.21.15.

Ps.106.45.

Je.18.8.

Joel 2.13.

p c.23.20.

Nu.20.16.

Is.63.9.

q De.32.35.

Am.3.14.

r c.31.18.

De.9.15.

He.8.10.

⁴ weakness.

s De.9.21.

t Ge.20.9.

u Job 1.20.

Is.32.11.

Eze.26.16.

v De.31.27.

w ver.1.

x c.29.42,43.

y ver.4.

z c.33.4,5.

2Ch.28.19.

Is.47.3.

Mi.1.11.

Re.3.18.

⁵ those that rose up against them.

a Ps.99.7.

b Nu.25.5.

c De.34.10.

d De.33.9.

Mal.2.4-6.

29 For Moses had said, ² Consecrate yourselves to-day to the Lord, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you *c* a blessing this day.

30 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, *d* Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the Lord; peradventure I shall *f* make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them *i* gods of gold: *32* Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, *l* blot me, I pray thee, out of my book which thou hast written.

33 And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, *34* him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine Angel *p* shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit *q* I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the Lord said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 And I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned; and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the Lord had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off *u* thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the *x* tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it The Tabernacle of the Congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the Lord, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent-door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord *a* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle-door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent-door.

11 And the Lord spake unto *c* Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moses said unto the Lord, See, thou sayest unto me, *a* Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee *d* by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, *h* shew me now thy way, that may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider *i* that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence *l* shall go with thee, and I will give thee *m* rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *o* with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *is* it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness *s* pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious *t* to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see *v* my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the Lord said, Behold, *there* is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory *passeth* by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the Lord said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and I will write *y* upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall *a* come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first: and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name *e* of the Lord.

6 And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, *g* merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness *h* and truth;

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, *i* forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity *m* of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made *h*o'se, and bowed his

B. C. 1491.

a c.32.34.

b c.33.15,16.

c c.33.4.

d Is.43.1.

Je.1.5.

2Ti.2.19.

e De.32.9.

Ps.33.12.

94.14.

135.4.

Je.10.16.

Zec.2.12.

f De.5.2,3.

29.12,14.

g De.4.32,37.

Ps.78.12.

h Ps.86.11.

119.33.

Jno.14.21-23.

De.9.26,29.

Joel.2.17.

k Ps.65.5.

l c.40.34-38.

Is.63.9.

m Jos.23.1.

Je.6.16.

n De.7.1,19.

9.4,5.

o Ps.4.6.

p Nu.14.14.

De.4.7,34.

2Sa.7.23.

1Ki.8.53.

Ps.147.20.

2Cor.6.17.

q Jos.23.12,13.

i statues.

r Mat.4.10.

s c.34.5-7.

t Ro.9.15,18.

u Nu.25.1,2.

Ezr.9.2.

2Cor.6.14.

v Jno.1.18.

1Ti.6.16.

He.1.1-3.

w c.12.15.

23.15.

x c.13.2.

2 or, kid.

y De.10.1-4.

z c.35.2.

a c.19.12,13.

3 revolution.

of the year.

b c.23.14,17.

c ver.11.

d 2Ch.17.10.

Job.1.10.

e Pr.18.10.

f De.26.2,10.

g Nu.14.18.

2Ch.30.9.

Ne.9.17.

Ps.86.15.

103.8.

116.5.

145.8.

Joel.2.13.

Jno.4.2.

Ro.2.4.

h Ps.57.10.

i Mt.7.18.

k De.14.21.

l De.31.9.

m c.20.5,6.

n De.9.5,18.

head toward the earth, and worshipped

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, *O* Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, *b* go among us, for it is *a* c stiff-necked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for *c* thine inheritance.

10 And he said, Behold, I make *f* a covenant: before all thy people I will *g* do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art* shalt see the work of the Lord; for it is *a* terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive *n* out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for *q* a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their *i* images, and cut down their groves;

14 For thou shalt worship *r* no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

16 And thou take of *u* their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go *a* whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, *w* as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All *x* that openeth the matrix is mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, *that* is male.

20 But the firstling of an *ass* thou shalt redeem with a *y* lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem: And none shall appear before me empty.

21 Six days *z* thou shalt work: but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the *3* year's end.

23 Thrice *b* in a year shall all your men-children appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations *c* before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man *d* desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thy God thrice in the year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

26 The first of the *f* first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see *h* a kid in his mother's milk.

27 And the Lord said unto Moses, Write thou *l* these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the Lord forty days *n* and forty nights: he did neither ea,

bread, nor drink water. And he wrote open the tables the words of the covenant, the ten ^a commandments.

29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in ^b Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone ^d while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone: and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment ^f all that the Lord had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And ^g till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail ^g on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the Lord, to speak with Him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel ^h that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with Him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, ^h These are the words which the Lord hath commanded, that ye should do to them.

2 Six days ^j shall work be done; but on the seventh day there shall be to you ^k an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the Lord: whosoever doeth work therein ^k shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no ^m fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the Lord: whosoever ^u of a ^p willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the Lord: gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' ^h hair,

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you shall come ^r and make all that the Lord hath commanded;

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The ark, and the staves thereof, ^{with} the mercy-seat, & the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his staves, and all his vessels, and the ^v shew-bread,

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 And the ^w incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of burnt-offering with his

B. C. 1491.

a ver. 1.

De. 4. 13.

10. 2, 4.

1 words.

b c. 27. 9.

2 Sa. 7. 2.

c c. 31. 10.

39. 1, 41.

Nu. 4. 5, 7.

&c.

d Mat 17. 2.

Lu. 9. 29.

Ac. 6. 15.

2 Cor. 3. 7, 13.

Re. 1. 16.

e ver. 5. 22, &c.

c. 25. 2.

36. 2.

1 Ch. 28. 2. 9.

29. 9.

Ezr. 7. 27.

f c. 21. 1.

Nu. 15. 40.

g 2 Cor. 3. 13.

16.

h c. 34. 32.

i c. 28. 3.

2 Ki. 23. 7.

11. 3. 19.

j c. 23. 3.

k holiness.

k De. 5. 12-14.

Lu. 13. 14, 15.

l 1 Ch. 29. 6.

Ezr. 2. 68.

m Nu. 15. 32.

&c.

n c. 30. 23.

o ver. 21.

1 Ch. 29. 9.

p c. 25. 2.

2 Cor. 8. 11, 12.

9. 7.

Mar. 12. 41-44.

q c. 31. 2, &c.

r c. 31. 6.

s Ne. 2. 12.

t c. 25. 10, &c.

u ver. 31.

c. 31. 3. 6.

1 Ki. 3. 12.

7. 14.

2 Ch. 2. 14.

Is. 28. 26.

54. 16.

v Le. 24. 5, 6.

w c. 30. 1, &c.

x c. 28. 3.

31. 6.

35 10, 35

brass grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings ^b of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The cloths ^c of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one ^e whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the Lord's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the Lord.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' ^h hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass, brought the Lord's offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood, for any work of the service, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted did ⁱ spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, ^{both} of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' ^h hair.

27 And ^l the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate:

28 And ⁿ spice, and oil for the light, & for the anointing oil, & for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing ^o offering unto the Lord, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring, for all manner of work which the Lord had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, Sec. ^q the Lord hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah;

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath ^s put in his heart that he may teach, ^{both} he and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled ^u with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, ^{even} of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, & every ^v wise-hearted man, in whom

the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work or the service of the *a* sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart *b* stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

3 And they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise *c* men, that wrought all the work *d* of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

5 And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much *e* more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, *g* and too much.

8 And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten *h* curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, & scarlet: *with* cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one into another; and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty *l* loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second. The loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became *n* one tabernacle.

14 And he made curtains of *o* goats' hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which completh the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering *r* for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above *that*.

20 And he made *s* boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood, *u* standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, & the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he

B. C. 1491.

a c. 25.8.
Nu. 7.9.
He. 8.2.

b c. 35.25, 26.
1Ch. 29.5.

c 1Cor. 3.10.
d 2Ch. 24.13.

e 2Cor. 8.2, 3.
Ph. 4.17, 18.
i twined.

2 two sockets,
two sockets
under one
board.

f c. 26.26.
g 2Ch. 31.10.

h c. 26.1, &c.

i c. 26.31.
30.6.
Mat. 27.31.
He. 10.20.

k c. 26.36.
l c. 26.5.
3 the work
of a needle-
worker, or,
embroider-
er.

m Ps. 45.14.
n 1Cor. 12.20.
Ep. 2.20-22.
1Pe. 2.4, 5.
o c. 26.7.
p c. 25.10.
40.3, 21.
Nu. 10.33, 35.

q c. 25.17.
r c. 26.14.

s c. 26.15.
t 1Ki. 6.23.
Ps. 80.1.
u c. 25.5, 10.
Nu. 25.1.
De. 10.3.
4 or, out of.

make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward.

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, *which* is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were *i* coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets *were* sixteen sockets of silver, *2* under every board two sockets.

31 And he made bars *f* of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 And he made *i* a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 And he made *a* hanging for the tabernacle-door of blue, and purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linen, *3* of *u* needlework;

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapters and their fillets with gold; but their five sockets *were* of brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 And he made the mercy-seat *q* of pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two *t* cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub *4* on the end on this side; and another cherub *4* on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he

Making of the Tabernacle,

EXODUS, XXXVIII.

and its Furniture.

the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims *a* spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the *b* mercy-seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 And he made the *c* table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof, round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his *c* dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers³ to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 And he made the *g* candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, & his flowers, were of the same:

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower; so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 And he made the incense *h* altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it *was* four-square, and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 And he made *m* the holy anointing oil, and the pure *n* incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

A ND he made the *q* altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was*

B. C. 1491.

a Ge.3.24.

Is.6.2.

Eze.10.

b c.25.20.

c c.25.23.

35.13.

40.4.22.

Eze.40.39.

Mal.1.12.

d c.30.18.

i or, brazen

glasses.

2 assembling

by troops.

c c.25.29.

2Ti.2.20.

3 or, to pour

out withal.

f c.27.9.

40.8.33.

1Ki.6.36.

Ps.84.2.10.

g c.25.31.

40.24.25.

1Ch.28.15.

2Ch.13.11.

Zec.4.2.11.

He.9.2.

Re.1.12.20.

2.1.5.

h c.20.1.

40.27.

Lu.1.9.10.

Re.8.3.4.

i 2Ch.3.14.

k c.27.19.

2Ch.3.9.

Eze.9.8.

Is.22.23.

l Nu.1.50.53.

9.15.

10.11.

17.7.3.

15.2.

2Ch.24.6.

Ac.7.44.

Re.11.19.

m c.30.23.

Ps.23.5.

92.10.

Is.61.1.3.

n c.30.34.

o Nu.4.28.33.

p c.31.1.6.

35.30.

q c.27.1.

the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it *was* four-square; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal: he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 And he made the *d* laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the ¹ looking-glasses of the women ² assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he made *f* the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north side the hangings *were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate *were* fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapters of silver: and all the pillars of the court *were* filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of ¹ blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters and their fillets of silver.

20 And all *h* the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brass.

21 This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the *l* tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of *o* Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And *p* Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made

all that the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And with him was a Aboliah, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold *b* that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel *d* of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary :

26 A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, *f* for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil ; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and *i* filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made *m* clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron ; as the Lord *n* commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod *o* of gold, blue, & purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, & in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together : by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof ; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen ; as the Lord commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought onyx-stones enclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, *u* with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial *w* to the children of Israel ; as the Lord commanded Moses.

8 And he made the *x* breastplate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod ; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square ; they made the breastplate double : a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows *a* of stones : the first row was a *9* sardius, a to-

B. C. 1491.

a c.35.34.

b 1Ch.22.14.

29.2.7.

Hag.2.8.

c Re.21.12.

d c.30.13,24.

Le.5.15.

27.3.25.

Nu.3.47.

18.16.

i a poll.

e c.30.13,15.

f Nu.1.46.

26.51.

g Ca.1.10.

h c.26.19-32.

i c.27.17.

k c.28.31.

l c.25.4.

35.23.

m c.31.10.

35.19.

n c.28.4.

Eze.42.14.

o c.28.6.

Le.2.7.

p c.28.33.

q Ca.4.13.

r c.28.39,40.

s c.28.4,39.

t c.28.42.

Eze.44.18.

v c.28.39.

u c.28.9.

w c.28.29.

Jos.4.7.

x c.28.15, &c.

y Zec.14.20.

z ver.42,43.

c.25.40.

De.12.32.

1Sa.15.22.

1Ch.28.19.

Mat.28.20.

He.8.5.

a Re.21.19,30.

9 or, ruby.

par, and a carbuncle : this was the first row,

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper : they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, *e* twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two *g* wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore-part of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod : as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And he made the robe *k* of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

25 And they made *p* bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the *q* pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates ;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in ; as the Lord commanded Moses.

27 And they made *r* coats of fine linen, of woven work for Aaron and for his sons,

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and golden bonnets of fine linen, and *t* linen breeches of fine twined linen ;

29 And a *v* girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work ; as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS *y* TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre ; as the Lord commanded Moses.

32 Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished : and the children of Israel *z* did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.

33 And they brought the tabernacle

The Tabernacle completed,

unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his tables, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and ¹ the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door,

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The cloths of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his son's garments, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses ^j blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day ^l of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, & set in order ² the things that are to be ^o set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the ^q laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and ^t anoint the tabernacle, and all that ^u therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, & all his vessels, & sanctify the altar: & it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 And thou shalt bring ^z Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and ^a anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats

EXODUS, XL.

B. C. 1491.

a Nu.25.13.

Ps.110.4.

He.7.17-24.

b ver.2.

Nu.7.1.

¹ the incense of sweet spices.

c c.25.16.

d c.37.6-9.

e c.36.38.

35.12.

f c.31.10.

g ver.4.

h c.26.35.

i c.35.10.

j Ge.14.19.

Le.9.22,23.

Nu.6.23-27.

Jos.22.6.

2Sa.6.18.

1Ki.8.14.

2Ch.30.27.

Na.11.2.

Lu.2.34.

k ver.4.

c.25.37.

l ver.17.

c.12.2.

13.4.

Nu.7.1.

m c.30.7.

n ver.6.

c.27.1,2.

² the order thereof.

o Le.24.8.

p ver.7.

c.30.18.

q ver.30.

c.30.18.

r c.30.19,20.

Ps.73.13.

s ver.8.

c.27.9,16.

t c.30.26.

u c.13.21,22.

29.43.

33.9.

Le.16.2.

Nu.9.15.

1Ki.8.10.

2Ch.5.13.

7.2.

Ps.18.10-12.

Is.6.4.

Hag.2.7,9.

Re.15.8.

c.29.36,37.

³ holiness of holinesses.

w Ne.9.19.

x Le.8.1-13.

⁴ journeyed.

y Ps.31.15.

z c.28.41.

Is.61.1.

1Jno.2.20.

a Jno.17.19.

b Ps.78.14.

105.39

Is.4.5.

and filled with Glory.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint thy father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be ^a an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the Lord commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to pass in the ^b first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the Lord commanded Moses.

20 And he took and put ^c the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the ^d mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And he put the ^e table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle ^h northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the Lord; as the Lord had commanded Moses.

24 And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted ^k the lamps before the Lord; as the Lord commanded Moses.

26 And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail:

27 And he burnt ^m sweet incense thereon; as the Lord commanded Moses.

28 And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the ⁿ altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering and the meat-offering; as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And he set the ^p laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash ^{withal}.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; ^r as the Lord commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up ^s the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Moses finished the work.

34 Then a cloud ^u covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud ^w was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel ⁴ went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not ^y till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the Lord ^b was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journey.

The Third Book of MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him *b* out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you *c* bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male *e* without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand *f* upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall *be g* accepted for him, to make *h* atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle *k* the blood round about upon the altar that is *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn *all* on the altar, to *be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a *m* sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar *n* northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar:

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of *r* turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and *s* wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof shall *be* wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his *t* feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not *u* divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour *u* unto the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

ac.6.14. 9.17.

Nu.15.4.

b Ex.19.3.

Nu.12.4,5.

c c.22.18.

d ver.9.

c.5.12. 24.7.

Ac.10.4.

e c.3.1.

22.20,21.

Ex.12.5.De.

15.21.Mal.1.

14. Lu.1.35.

Jno.1.36.

Ep.5.27.

He.9.14.

1Pe.1.19.

f c.3.2. 8.13.

4.15. 8.14,

22. 16.21.

Ex.29.10.

15.19. Nu.8.

12.Is.53.4-6.

2Cor.5.20.

g c.22.21,27.

Is.56.7.

h c.4.20. 23.

31. 9.7. 16.

24.Nu.15.25

2Ch.29.23,24.

He.10.4.

i Jno.2.2.

i Ex.29.2.

k c.3.8.

2Ch.35.11.

Is.52.15.

He.12.24.

l or, in a flat

plate, or,

slice.

l ver.2.

c.6.15.

m Ge.8.21.

Eze.20.28,41

Ep.5.2.

Ph.4.18.

n Ex.40.22.

Eze.8.5.

o c.6.17.

Ex.12.19,20.

Mat.16.11.

Mar.8.15.

Lu.12.1.

1Co.5.6-8.

p c.23.10,11.

Ex.22.29.

q ascend.

q Nu.18.19.

Ezr.7.22.

Eze.43.24.

Mar.9.49.

r c.5.7. 12.8.

Lu.2.24.

s or, pinch

off the head

with the nail.

s 2Ki.4.42.

t or, the fifth

thercof.

t Ge.15.10.

u ver.9,13.

v c.7.11,29.

22.21.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer *a* a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall *be* of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons, the priests: and he shall take thereof his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn *d* the memorial of it upon the altar, to *be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering shall *be* Aaron's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken *e* in the oven, it shall *be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers *i* anointed with oil.

5 And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering baken *e* in a pan, it shall *be* of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: *it is* a meat-offering.

7 And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering baken in the frying pan, it shall *be* made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering *a* memorial thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering shall *be* Aaron's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: *o* for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the *p* first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not *be* burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with *q* salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out *s* of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: *it is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, *viz* he offer it of the herd, whether it *be* a male or female, he shall

offer it without blemish before the Lord.

2 And he shall b lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the ¹ fat that c covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the ² caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aaron's sons shall h burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

6 And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the Lord be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without k blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it l before the Lord.

8 And he shall lay his hand m upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat n thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off and by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the p caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar; it is the food r of the offering made by fire unto the Lord.

12 And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the Lord.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, of a sweet savour. All the w fat is the Lord's.

17 It shall be a perpetual z statute for your generations thro'out all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAP. IV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin a through ignorance against any of the commandments of the Lord, concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish

B. C. 1490.

a Nu.6.14.

Mal.1.8.14.

He.10.22.

b c.1.4.5.

8.22. 16.21.

Ex.29.10.

c Ex.29.10,11.

d c.16.14.

Nu.19.4.

1 or, sust.

e c.4.8.9.

Ex.29.13,22.

f c.14.16,27.

2 or, midriff

over the li-

ver, and over

the kidneys

g c.8.15. 9.9.

16.18.

Ex.30.1-10.

Ps.118.27.

h c.6.12.

2 Ch.35.14.

Eze.44.15.

i c.5.9.

k ver.1.

l 1 Ki.8.62.

m c.4.4. 15.24.

n Ex.29.22.

3 to without

the camp.

o Ex.29.14.

Nu.19.5.

He.13.11.

4 at the pour-

ing out of

the ashes.

p ver.4.

q Nu.15.24.

Jos.7.11.

r 1 Ti.1.13.

s c.21.6.22.

Nu.28.2.

Eze.44.7.

Mal.1.7.12.

1 Cor.10.21.

t c.5.2-4.17.

u Ezr.10.19.

v c.1.4.

w ver.5.

He.9.12-14.

x c.7.23.25.

1 Sa.2.15.

2 Ch.7.7.

ze.6.18. 7.36.

17.7. 23.14.

y ver.7.

z Ge.9.4.

De.12.16.

1 Sa.14.32.33.

Eze.44.7.15.

Ac.15.20.29.

a c.5.15.17.

Nu.15.22.

Ps.19.12.

He.5.2.

b ver. 3.

c Nu.15.25.

Da.9.24.

Ro.5.11.

Gal.3.13.

He.2.17.

10.10-12.

1 Jno.1.7.

2.2.

Re.1.5.

d c.16.6.

ish unto the Lord for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock c unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the Lord.

5 And the priest that is anointed d shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the f blood seven times before the Lord, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the g horns of the altar of sweet incense before the Lord, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom i of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth ³ without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn o him on the wood with fire: ⁴ where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 And if the q whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be s hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord, concerning things which should not be done, and t are guilty;

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands u upon the head of the bullock before the Lord; and the bullock shall be killed before the Lord.

16 And the priest v that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the Lord, even before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the y horns of the altar which is before the Lord, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did b with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make c an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he

Law of the Sin-offering.

LEVITICUS, V.

Of the Trespass-offering.

burned the *a* first bullock : it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through *c* ignorance against any of the commandments of the Lord his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty ;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come *f* to his knowledge ; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish :

24 And he shall lay his hand *h* upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the Lord : it is a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering *h* with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice *l* of peace-offerings : and the priest shall make an *m* atonement for him : as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 And if *a* any one of the *3* common people *o* sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord concerning things which ought not to be done, *p* & be guilty ;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, *q* come to his knowledge ; then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand *t* upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, *x* as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings ; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a *y* sweet savour unto the Lord : and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a *a* female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offering ; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the Lord : and the priest shall make an *a* atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a soul *i* sin, and hear the voice of *k* swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it ; if he do not utter it, then he shall *m* bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any *n* unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or

B. C. 1490.

a ver. 11, 12.

b ver. 17.

c ver. 2, 13.

dc. 12, 13, & 15.

e ver. 4.

f va. 14. c. 5. 4.

g Ju. 9. 19.

h sa. 25. 22.

2 Ki. 6. 31.

Mar. 6. 23.

Ac. 23. 12.

h ver. 4, & c.

Is. 53. 6.

i c. 26. 40.

Nu. 5. 7.

Jos. 7. 19.

Ezr. 10. 11.

Ps. 32. 5.

Da. 9. 4.

Ro. 10. 10.

k ver. 7, 30.

l c. 3. 5.

m ver. 20.

Nu. 15. 23.

1 his hand

cannot reach

to the suf-

ficiency of a

lamb.

n c. 12. 8.

14. 21.

2 any soul.

3 people of the

land.

o Nu. 15. 27.

p Nu. 5. 6.

q ver. 23.

r c. 1. 15.

s Ex. 12. 22, 23.

He. 12. 24.

t ver. 4. 24.

4 ordinance.

u c. 4. 26.

v Ja. 5. 15.

to ver. 7.

x c. 3. 3. 14.

y c. 1. 9. Ex.

29. 18. Ezr. 6.

10. Is. 42. 21.

z Nu. 5. 15.

a ver. 28.

b c. 2. 2.

Nu. 5. 26.

Ac. 10. 4.

c c. 7. 6.

d c. 22. 14.

e Ezr. 10. 19.

f c. 3. 5.

g Ex. 30. 13.

c. 27. 25.

h ver. 25. 31.

i Eze. 18. 4. 20.

k 1 Ki. 6. 31.

Pr. 29. 24.

Mat. 26. 63.

l ver. 10.

m ver. 17.

c. 7. 18.

17. 16.

10. 8. 20. 17.

Nu. 9. 13.

Ps. 38. 4.

Is. 53. 11.

1 Pe. 2. 24.

n Nu. 19. 11-16

Hag. 2. 13.

o c. 4. 2. 22.

the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him ; he also shall be unclean, and *b* guilty.

3 Or if he touch *d* the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him ; when *e* he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips *g* to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him ; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall *i* confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering ; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning *l* as sin.

7 And if *t* he be not *n* able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the Lord ; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which is for the sin-offering first, and *r* wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder :

9 And he shall sprinkle *s* of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar ; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar : it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering according to the *4* manner : and the priest shall *u* make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be *v* forgiven him.

11 But if he be not *w* able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons ; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering : he shall put *x* an oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon ; for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even *a* memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the Lord : it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him : and the remnant *c* shall be the priest's, as a meat-offering.

14 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, *d* in the holy things of the Lord ; then he shall bring, for his trespass unto the Lord, *e* a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering :

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest's : and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 And if a *o* soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the Lord :

though he wist it not, *a* yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance where-in he erred, and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass-offering: he hath certainly *b* trespassed against the Lord.

CHAP. VI.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the Lord, and die unto his neighbour in that which was *c* delivered him to keep, or in *d* fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath *e* deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found *f* that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and *g* sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even *h* restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, *i* in the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest:

7 And the priest shall *n* make an atonement for him before the Lord: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of *p* all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: (it is the burnt-offering, *q* because of the burning upon the altar all night *s* unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the priest shall put on *t* his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on *v* other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 And this is the *a* law of the meat-offering: The sons of Aaron shall offer it before the Lord, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, *u* as the memorial of it, unto the Lord.

16 And the remainder thereof *b* shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened

B. C. 1490.

a c.4.2, 13.27.
Ps. 19. 12.
Lu. 12. 48.

b Ezr. 10. 2.
c. 22. 3-7.
Ex. 29. 37.
d. c. 19. 11.

Ac. 5. 4.
Col. 3. 9.
e. Ex. 22. 7, 10.

f putting of the hand, or, in dealing.

g Ex. 29. 2.
He. 7. 27.
g. Pr. 24. 28.

26. 19.
Je. 9. 5.
h. De. 22. 1-3.

i c. 19. 12.
Je. 5. 2.
7. 9.

Zec. 5. 4.
k. Ex. 29. 23-25.

l c. 5. 16.
Nu. 5. 7.
18a. 12. 3.

2Sa. 12. 6.
Lu. 19. 8.

m c. 4. 33.
n. c. 5. 15, 16.

o. ver. 17.
c. 21. 22.
p. Is. 1. 18.

Mat. 12. 31.
1 Cor. 6. 9-11.

q c. 10. 17, 18.
Nu. 18. 10.
Eze. 44. 29.

r Ex. 29. 37.
30. 29.
Mat. 9. 21.

14. 36.
s or, for the burning.

s ver. 12, 13.
t c. 16. 4.
Ex. 28. 39-43.

Eze. 44. 17, 18.
u c. 10. 18.
16. 27.

He. 9. 12.
v Eze. 44. 19.
w c. 6. 17. 25.

21. 22.
x Nu. 6. 12.
Eze. 40. 39.

y c. 3. 2.
5. 9.
z. c. 4. 8, 9.

bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven. I have given it *u* unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as is the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: *v* it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the Lord made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of *f* Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the Lord in the day when he is anointed the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: *w* it is a statute for ever unto the Lord; *x* it shall be wholly burnt:

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the *m* sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before the Lord: it is *o* most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place *q* shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof *r* shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken; and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scour ed, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no sin-offering, whereof *any* of the blood *u* is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation, to reconcile *withal* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

LIKEWISE this is the law of the trespass-offering: *w* it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering shall they kill *x* the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about *y* upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it *z* all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul *that* is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests *c* shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: *it* is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering is, so is the *a* trespass-offering: *there* is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement there with shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's *count*-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and *i* in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as *much* as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of *e* peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers *g* anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread *i* with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an *k* heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten *l* the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh *m* of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an *q* abomination, *and* the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean *thing* shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, *s* having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall *u* touch any unclean *thing*, as *x* the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any *y* abominable unclean *thing*, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be *z* cut off from his people.

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the *2* beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use; but ye shall in no wise *a* eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth *b* the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it* shall be cut off from his people.

B. C. 1490.

a c.6.25,26.

14.13.

b c.3.17.

17.10-14.

Ge.9.4.

18a.14.34.

Eze.33.25.

Jno.6.53.

Ac.15.20,29.

i or, on the

flat plate,

or, slice.

c c.3.

d Jno.10.18.

e c.3.1.

22.21.

Eze.45.15.

f c.8.27.

9.21.

Ex.29.24,27.

g c.2.4.

Nu.6.15.

h Nu.6.20.

i Am.4.5.

k Nu.18.8,

11,19.

l c.22.30.

m c.19.7.

n c.8.12,30.

Ex.40.13,15

o c.6.9,14,25.

p ver.1.

q c.11.10,41.

19.7.

r c.6.20.

Ex.29.1.

ver.11.

s c.15.3.

1Cor.11.28.

t Ex.29.1-3.

u c.11.24,28.

v Ex.28.2,4.

w Ex.30.24,

25.

x c.12&13

&15.

y Eze.4.14.

z ver.20.

2 carcass.

a c.17.15.

De.14.21.

Eze.44.31.

b Ex.29.4.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, *b* whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it* be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his *c* peace-offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands *d* shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for *f* a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest *h* for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have *i* taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons, by a statute forever from among the children of Israel.

35 This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he *n* anointed them, *by* a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law *o* of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the *p* trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and *r* of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron *t* and his sons with him, and *v* the garments, and *w* the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and the assembly *v* gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, *b* and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it*

unto him therewith

8 And he put the breastplate upon him ; also he *b* put in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the *c* mitre upon his head : also upon the mitre, *euen* upon his forehead, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown ; as the Lord *e* commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the *f* anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled *g* thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and *i* anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats *l* upon them, and girded them with girdles, and *l* put bonnets upon them ; as the Lord commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering : and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it ; and Moses *m* took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make *o* reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire *q* without the camp ; as the Lord commanded Moses.

18 And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering : and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it ; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces ; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water ; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar : it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for *u* a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the Lord ; as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And he brought the *x* other ram, the ram of consecration : and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it ; and Moses took of the *z* blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet ; and Moses sprinkled the blood *b* upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oil of bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder :

27 And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved

B. C. 1490.

b Ex. 28. 15-30.

39. 8-21.

c Ezr. 2. 63.

d Ex. 29. 6.

e Zec. 3. 5.

f Ex. 29. 28.

g Ex. 28. 37,

&c.

h Ex. 30. 26-29.

i c. 4. 6.

l s. 62. 15.

m Eze. 36. 25.

n Tit. 3. 6.

o c. 10. 3.

p Nu. 3. 3.

q i. c. 21. 10, 12.

r Ex. 29. 7.

30. 30.

s Ps. 133. 2.

t Ex. 29. 31, 32.

u 1Sa. 2. 13-17.

v Ex. 29. 8, 9.

w bound.

x m. c. 4. 7.

y Eze. 43. 20, 26.

z He. 9. 18-23.

a n. Eze. 43. 25,

26.

b o. c. 16. 20.

c 2Ch. 29. 24.

d Eze. 45. 20.

e Da. 9. 24.

f 2Cor. 5. 18,

21.

g Ep. 2. 16.

h Col. 1. 21, 22.

i He. 2. 17.

j p. Nu. 3. 7.

9. 19.

k De. 11. 1.

l 1Ki. 2. 3.

m 1Ti. 1. 18,

5. 21.

6. 20.

n 2Ti. 4. 1.

o q. c. 4. 11, 12.

p Ex. 29. 14.

q He. 13. 11-13.

r Eze. 43. 27.

s c. 4. 3.

8. 14.

t Ex. 29. 1.

u c. 8. 18.

v Ep. 5. 2.

w c. 4. 23.

x Ezr. 6. 17.

y Is. 53. 10.

z He. 9. 26.

a Ex. 29. 19-

31.

b y. Nu. 15. 9.

c z. c. 14. 14, 17,

28.

d a. ver. 23.

e Ex. 24. 16.

f 2Ch. 5. 13, 14.

g b. He. 9. 22.

h c. Ex. 29. 22,

&c.

i d. ver. 2.

j 1Sa. 3. 14.

k e. He. 5. 3.

7. 27.

9. 7.

f He. 5. 1.

them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt-offering : they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour : it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

29 And Moses took the breast, *d* and waved it *for* a wave-offering before the Lord : *for* of the ram of consecration it *was* Moses' part ; as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him ; and sanctified *h* Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, *k* Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation ; and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *m* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end : for seven days *n* shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *d* day and night, seven days, and *p* keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not : for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to pass on the *r* eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel ;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a *s* sin-offering, and a ram for a *t* burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the Lord.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye *v* a kid of the goats for a *w* sin-offering ; and a calf and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering ;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the Lord ; and *y* a meat-offering mingled with oil : for to-day the Lord will appear unto you.

5 And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation : and all the congregation drew near and stood before the Lord.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord commanded that ye should do ; and the glory of the *a* Lord shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy *d* sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thyself *e* and for the people : and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement *f* for them ; as the Lord commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him ; and he dipped his finger

in the blood, and *a* put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, *b* and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the Lord commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled *f* round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head; and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which *was* the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it *h* for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the *k* manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and *l* took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice *m* of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, *n* which *was* for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breast, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breast and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering *p* before the Lord; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand towards the people, and *q* blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord *r* appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire *s* out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, they *t* shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censor, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered *u* strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire *v* from the Lord, and devoured them; and *x* they died before the Lord.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is* it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified *y* in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be *z* glorified. And Aaron *b* held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and *c* carried them

B. C. 1490

a c.4.7.

He.9.22.23.

b c.8.16.

c c.21.10.

Eze.24.17.

d Nu.16.46.

Jos.7.1.

22.18.20.

2Sa.24.1,15.

e c.21.12.

f c.1.5.

8.19.

g Ex.28.41.

40.15.

h Is.28.7.

Eze.44.21.

Lu.1.15.

i Ti.3.3.

Tit.1.7.

j c.11.47.

20.25.26.

Je.15.19.

Eze.44.23.

k Is.53.10.

He.2.17.

5.3.

l Ne.8.2.8.

Mal.2.7.

m or, ordinance.

n filled his

hand out

of it.

o Ex.29.38.

p c.3.1,3,&c.

q Nu.18.10.

r c.7.30-34.

s Nu.6.23-27.

De.21.5.

2Ch.6.3.

Ps.72.17.

Lu.24.50.

t ver.6.

u Nu.14.10.

16.19.42.

v Ju.6.21.

13.19.20.

w Ki.18.38.

2Ch.7.1-3.

x Ezr.3.11.

y Ex.30.9.

c.16.12.

z Nu.16.6,&c.

v c.9.24.

Nu.16.35.

2Ki.1.10,12.

w c.6.26.30.

x Nu.3.3,4.

26.61.

y Ex.19.22.

c.21.6,8,15.

1Sa.6.20.

1Ch.15.12,13.

Ps.89.7.

Is.52.11.

He.12.28.

z Is.49.3.

Eze.28.22.

Jno.12.23.

a Is.1.11-15.

Jc.6.20.

14.12.

Hos.9.4.

Mal.1.10,13.

b Ps.59.9.

46.10.

c Ac.5.6,10.

in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover *c* not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest *d* wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out *e* from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the Lord *is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink *h* wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations;

10 And that ye may put *i* difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And that ye may teach *l* the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the *o* holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire; for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the Lord; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the Lord hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the Lord?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, *as* I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering and their burnt-offering before the Lord; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to-day should it have been accepted *a* in the sight of the Lord?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses and *a* to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These *are* the beasts which ye

shall eat *a* among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *b* and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *a* as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; *b* he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; *b* he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; *b* he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed; yet he cheweth not the cud: *b* he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: *f* they are unclean to you.

9 These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: *a* whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters they shall be an *a* abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the *l* fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination; the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the osprey,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 Even these of them ye may eat; *n* the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whatsoever toucheth *p* the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whatsoever beareth ought of the carcase of them shall wash *r* his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

B. C. 1490.

a De.14.3, &c.

Eze.4.14.

Da.1.8.

Mat.15.11.

Ro.14.14.

He.9.10.

13.9.

b Ps.1.1,2.

c ver.24.

d Is.66.17.

e ver.8.

Hag.2.13.

f Is.52.11.

Ac.10.10-15.

2Cor.6.17.

Col.2.21.

g c.15.12.

h De.14.3.

i c.6.23.

Ps.2.9.

Jer.48.38.

2Ti.2.21.

Re.2.27.

k c.7.18.

l a gathering

together of

waters.

m De.14.12.

n c.17.15.

22.8.

De.14.21.

Eze.4.14.

44.31.

1Cor.10.21.

n Mat.3.4.

Mar.1.6.

o doth multi-

ply feet.

p c.20.25.

q snails.

r ver.8.

c.17.15,16.

s c.19.2.

20.7,26.

Ex.19.6.

Am.3.3.

Mat.5.48.

1Th.4.7.

1Pe.1.15,16.

2.9.

Re.22.11,14.

r c.14.8.

15.5.

Nu.19.10,22.

31.24.

Ps.51.2,7.

Zec.13.1.

Jno.13.8.

Ac.22.16.

He.9.10.

10.22.

1Pe.3.21.

Re.7.14.

s Ex.6.7.

20.2.

Ps.105.43.

45.

Hos.11.1.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, *d* and the tortoise after his kind, *d* and the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth *e* touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, *g* it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, wherinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and *i* ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; *whether* it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, wherein *there* is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of the carcase fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown, *it* shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, *it* shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth *m* of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; *it* shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever *hath* more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; *for* they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not *o* make *h* yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and *q* ye shall be holy; *for* I am holy, neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the Lord that *s* bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, *for* I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth ;
47 To make a difference *a* between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, *A* saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and borne a man child ; then *c* she shall be unclean seven days ; according to the days of the separation for her *d* infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the *e* eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days : she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bare a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation : and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And when the days of her *g* purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb ² of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest ;

7 Who shall offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her ; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 *h* And if ³ she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons ; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering : and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses and *A* Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a ⁴ rising, *k* a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosy ; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, *l* or unto one of his sons the priests :

3 And the priest shall look on the plague *n* in the skin of the flesh ; and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy : and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof *be* not turned white ; then the priest shall *q* shut up *him* that hath the plague seven days :

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day : and, behold, *if* the plague in his sight *be* at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven days more :

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day ; and, behold, *if* the plague *be* somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean : it is *but* a scab : and he shall wash his clothes, and *be* clean

B. C. 1490.

a c.10.10.
Eze.44.23.
Mal.3.18.

b Nu.12.10,
12.
2Ki.5.27.
2Ch.26.19,
20.

c Job 14.4.
Ps.51.5.
Lu.2.22.

i the quick-
ening of
living flesh.

d c.15.19.
e Ge.17.12.
Lu.2.21.
Jno.7.22,23.
Ro.3.19.
Ga.5.3.

f Is.64.6.
Jno.9.41.
g Lu.2.22.

² *a son of
his year.*

h c.5.7.
³ *her hand
find not
sufficiency
of.*

i Ex.9.9.
15.26.

⁴ *or, swell-
ing.*

k De.28.27.
Is.3.17.
l De.17.8,9.
24.8.
Mal.2.7.
Lu.17.14.

m 1Cor.5.5.

n Job34.31.
Pr.28.13.
1Pe.4.3.

^o 2Cor.2.7.
^q *a burning
of fire.*

p Is.3.24.
q Nu.12.15.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again :

8 And *if* the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it is a leprosy.

9 When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest ;

10 And the priest *b* shall see *him* : and, behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skin, and *it* have turned the hair white, and *there be* quick raw flesh in the rising ;

11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh ; and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up : for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him* that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh ;

13 Then the priest shall consider : and, behold, *if* the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean that hath the plague : it is all turned white : *f* he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean ; for the raw flesh is unclean : it is a leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest ;

17 And the priest shall see him : and, behold, *if* the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean that hath the plague : he is clean.

18 The flesh also, in which, even in the skin thereof, was a *i* boil, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be showed to the priest ;

20 And *if*, when the priest seeth it, behold, *it be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof *be* turned white ; the priest shall pronounce him unclean : It is a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him *m* up seven days :

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay *n* in his place, and spread not, it is a burning boil ; and the priest shall pronounce him *o* clean.

24 Or if there *be* any flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* ^s a hot burning, *p* and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish or white,

25 Then the priest shall look upon it : and, behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot *be* turned white, and *it be* in sight deeper than the skin, it is a leprosy broken out of the burning : wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it is the plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and *it be* no lower than the other skin, but *be* somewhat dark ; then the

*P*riest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day; and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean; for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 If a man or woman hath a *d* plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague; and, behold, if it be in sight deeper than the skin; and there be in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a dry scall, even a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it be not in sight deeper than the skin, and that there is no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall seven *g* days:

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper than the skin,

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall be not shaved; and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall seven days more;

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall; and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean; and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much *i* in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the priest shall look on him; and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein, the scall is healed, he is clean; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *k* even white bright spots,

39 Then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin; he is clean.

40 And the man whose *l* hair is fallen off his head, he is bald; yet he is clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald; yet he is clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it; and, behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean; the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague is in his *n* head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be *o* rent, and *p* his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, *r* and shall cry, Unclean, *t* unclean.

B. C. 1450.

a Pr. 30. 12.

b Nu. 5. 2.

12. 14.

2Ki. 7. 3.

15. 5.

2Ch. 26. 28.

Ps. 38. 11.

La. 1. 1.

Lu. 17. 12.

1Cor. 5. 5, 13.

2Th. 3. 6.

1Ti. 6. 5.

Re. 21. 27.

22. 15.

c Jos. 7. 21.

Ec. 9. 8.

Is. 61. 10.

64. 6.

Zec. 3. 3, 4.

Ja. 5. 2.

Jude 23.

Re. 4. 4.

16. 15.

i work of.

d 1Ki. 8. 38.

2Ch. 6. 29.

Is. 1. 5.

2 vessel, or,

instrument.

e c. 14. 44.

f c. 11. 33.

De. 7. 25, 26.

Is. 30. 22.

Ac. 19. 19, 20.

g ver. 4-6.

h Eze. 24. 13.

He. 6. 4-8.

1Pe. 1. 9.

2. 20-22.

i ver. 7. 27.

2Ti. 2. 17. 3. 13.

2 bald in the

head thereof,

or, in the

forehead

thereof.

k Ec. 7. 20.

Ro. 7. 22, 23.

Ja. 3. 2.

l Is. 33. 14.

Mat. 3. 12.

25. 41.

Re. 21. 8.

4 head is pilled

m Mat. 8. 2, 4.

Mar. 1. 44.

Lu. 5. 12, 14.

17. 14.

n La. 1. 5.

o 2Sa. 13. 19.

Ezr. 9. 3.

Job 1. 20.

Jer. 36. 24.

Joel 2. 13.

p Le. 10. 6.

21. 10.

5 or, sparrows

q Nu. 19. 6.

He. 9. 19.

r Eze. 24. 17, 22.

Mi. 3. 7.

s Ps. 51. 7.

t Job 42. 6.

Ps. 51. 3, 5.

Is. 6. 5. 64. 6.

Ro. 3. 23.

1Cor. 6. 11.

46 All the days *a* wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, *b* without the camp shall his habitation be.

47 The garment *c* also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether *d* it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *e* it be in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any *f* thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing *g* of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be showed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *h* that hath the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is *i* *e* a fretting leprosy; it is unclean.

52 He therefore shall burn *f* that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or in any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy: it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: *h* and, behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, whether it be *i* bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn *l* that wherein the plague is with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought *m* unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two *s* birds alive and clean, and *q* cedar-wood, and scarlet, and *s* hyssop:

5 And the priest shall command that

one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over a running water :

6 As for the living bird, he shall take *t*, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water :

7 And he shall *b* sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy *c* seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose ² into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash *d* his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself *e* in water, that he may be clean : and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, A even all his hair he shall shave off : & he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb ³ of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for *k* a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean shall present *l* the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation :

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a *m* trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a *n* wave-offering before the Lord :

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place : for *p* as the sin-offering *is* the priest's, so *is* the trespass-offering : it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put *it* *q* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot :

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oil, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand :

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the Lord :

17 And of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand shall the priest put upon *u* the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering :

18 And the remnant of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed ; and the priest shall make *v* an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness ; and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering :

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering and the meat-offering upon the altar : and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And *y* if he *be* poor, and *z* cannot get

B. C. 1490.

a ver.50.

¹ for a waving.

b Nu.13.19.

Is.52.15.

Eze.36.25.

Jno.19.34.

He.9.13.21.

12.24.

1Jno.5.6.

c 2Ki.5.10.14.

Ps.51.2.

² upon the face of the field.

d c.13.6.

e c.11.25.

Ep.5.26.

He.10.22.

1Pe.3.21.

Re.1.5.6.

f ver.12.

g ver.14,17.

h Nu.6.2.

8.7.

i ver.12.

³ the daughter of her year.

k c.2.1.

Nu.15.4.15.

l Nu.8.11.21.

Ep.5.26,27.

Jude 24.

m c.5.18.

6.6.

n Ex.29.24.

o ver.22.

c.15.14,15.

p c.7.7.

q c.8.23.

r Ps.72,12-14.

Mat.11.5.

s Ge.12.7.

13.17.

17.8.

De.32.49.

t Am.6.11.

Pr.3.33.

u ver.14.

v Ps.91.10.

Pr.3.33.

Zec.5.4.

⁴ or, prepare.

w c.4.26.

5.6.

x c.13.50.

y c.5.7.

12.8.

⁵ his hand

reach not.

so much ; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering ¹ to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, and a log of oil ;

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get ; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest *f* shall wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the *g* blood of the trespass-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot :

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand :

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger *some* of the oil that *is* in his left hand seven times before the Lord :

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that *is* in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering :

29 And the rest of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the Lord.

30 And he shall offer the one of *o* the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get ;

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for burnt-offering, with the meat-offering : and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the Lord.

32 This is the law of *him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get *r* that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put *t* the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession :

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were *u* a plague in the house ;

36 Then the priest shall command that they ⁴ empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean ; and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house :

37 And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague *be* in the walls of the house, with hollow strokes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower than the wall ;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house *x* seven days :

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look : & behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house,

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place *b* without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come *d* again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is *e* a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down *f* the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut *g* up shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest ¹ shall come in, and look upon it, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, *l* because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take *m* to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make *p* an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the *q* law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and of a scall,

55 And for the leprosy of a *t* garment, and of *v* a house,

56 And for *a* to rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot;

57 To *x* teach ² when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

CHAP. XV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running ⁴ issue *y* out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every ⁵ thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall

B. C. 1490.

a c. 11. 25.

17. 15.

b Re. 22. 15.

c Is. 1. 16.

Ja. 4. 8.

d He. 6. 4-8.

2Pe. 2. 20. 22.

Jade 12.

e c. 13. 51.

Zec. 5. 4.

f 1Ki. 9. 6-9.

2Ki. 10. 27.

18. 4.

Je. 52. 13.

Mat. 24. 2.

g c. 22. 6.

Nu. 19. 22.

h c. 6. 28.

11. 33.

i Ps. 2. 9.

1 in coming

in shall

come in.

k ver. 28.

c. 14. 8.

Nu. 19. 11. 12.

l 1Cor. 6. 11.

m ver. 4.

n c. 14. 22-31.

o c. 22. 4.

De. 23. 10.

p ver. 20.

q De. 24. 8.

r Ex. 19. 15.

Is. 21. 4.

Ps. 51. 5.

1Cor. 6. 18.

1Th. 4. 3-5.

He. 13. 4.

s c. 13. 30.

t c. 13. 47.

u c. 12. 2.

v ver. 34.

w c. 13. 2.

x in her separation.

z Eze. 44. 23.

a in the day

of the un-

clean, and

in the day

of the clean.

b or, running

of the veins.

y c. 22. 4.

Nu. 5. 2.

2Sa. 3. 29.

Mat. 9. 20.

Mar. 7. 20-23

5 vessel.

z c. 20. 18.

Eze. 18. 6.

22. 10.

wash his clothes, *a* and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the *h* vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: *i* and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath the issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself *k* seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him *l* two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the Lord unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord for his issue.

16 And *o* if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, *r* and be unclean until the even.

19 And *u* if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be ² put apart seven days; and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean; every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and *z* her flowers be upon him, he shall

unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue *a* of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the Lord, for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the Lord and died;

2 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat which is upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place; with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash a his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, & for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the Lord, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the Lord's lot is fell, and offer him for a sin-offering:

B. C. 1490.

a Mar. 5.25.

Lu. 8.43.

b Is. 53.5,6.

2 Cor. 5.21.

He. 7.27.

9.23,24.

c c. 10.1.

Nu. 16.18,46.

d Is. 6.6,7.

e Ex. 30.34-38.

Re. 8.3,4.

f Ex. 30.8.

g Ex. 25.21.

h ver. 13-15.

i c. 4.5,6.

He. 9.13-25.

k ver. 5-9.

l ver. 2.

He. 6.19.

9.3,7,12.

m Ex. 23.36.

Eze. 45.18.

He. 9.22,23.

n c. 11.47.

Eze. 44.23.

He. 12.14.

o c. 19.30.

21.23.

Nu. 5.3.

19.13,20.

Eze. 5.11.

23.38.

44.5-7.

Da. 9.27.

1 Cor. 3.17.

i dwelleth.

p Ex. 34.3.

He. 9.7.

q c. 10.1,2.

r Ex. 30.10.

s Ex. 30.10.

He. 9.7,8.

10.19.

t Ex. 25.22.

1 Ki. 8.10.

Ps. 18.11.

u Eze. 43.18-22.

v He. 9.7, &c.

w c. 4.3.

x Eze. 45.20.

Col. 1.20.

y Ex. 28.38-43.

c. 6.10.

Eze. 44.17.

Mat. 22.11,12.

z c. 26.40.

Ps. 32.5.

Pr. 28.13.

Ro. 10.10.

a Ex. 30.20.

c. 8.6.

c. 4.14.

b Is. 53.6.

a man of opportunity.

c Is. 53.11,12.

Jno. 1.29.

He. 9.28.

1 Pe. 2.24.

3 of separation.

d Ps. 103.10.

e c. 9.7.

He. 5.2,3.

7.27,28.

9.7.

4 Azazel.

5 went up.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the Lord, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer *c* full of burning coals of fire *d* from off the altar before the Lord, and his hands-full of sweet *e* incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense *f* upon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat *g* that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, *i* and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering, *k* that is for the people, and bring his blood within *l* the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement *m* for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that *n* remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation *p* when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and make *r* an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it *u* from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling *x* the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them *b* upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of *a* fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear *c* upon him all their iniquities unto a land *d* not inhabited: *d* and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for

himself, and for the people.

25 And *b* the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat shall wash *e* his clothes, and bathe *e* his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall *one* carry *g* forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 And this shall be a statute for ever unto you, that in *i* the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict *l* your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse *p* you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the Lord.

31 It shall be a sabbath *q* of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.

32 And *r* the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall ¹ consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments:

33 And *u* he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar; and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this *w* shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once *y* a year. And he did as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying,

3 What *b* man soever *there* be of the house of Israel that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the Lord, before the tabernacle of the Lord, blood shall be imputed *e* unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which *g* they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the Lord.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle *h* the blood upon the altar of the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and *l* burn the fat for a sweet

B. C. 1490.

b c.4.8-10.

c De. 32.17.

c 2Ch. 11.15.

Ps. 106.37.

1Co. 10.20.

Re. 9.20.

d c.20.5.

Eze. 23.8.

e c.15.5. v.28.

f ver. 4.

g c.4.12,21.

6.30.

He. 13.11.

h Ge.9.4.

c.7.25,27.

De. 12.16,23.

Eze. 44.7.

i Ex.30.10.

c.23.27.

Nu. 29.7.

k Eze.14.8.

l Is.58.3,5.

Da. 10.3,12.

m ver.14.

n Mat.26.28.

Ro. 5.9.

Ep. 1.7.

He. 13.12.

Re. 1.5.

o He.9.22.

p Ps.51.2.

Je. 33.8.

Eze. 36.25.

Ep. 5.26.

He. 9.13,14.

10.1,2.

1Jro. 1.7,9.

q c.23.32.

r c.4.3-16.

¹ *fill his hand.*

² *that hunt-*

eth any

hunting.

t De.15.23.

u Eze.24.7.

u Ex.29.23,30.

ver. 16.

v ver.11.

w c.23.31.

x c.22.8. De.

14.21. Eze.4.

14. 44.31.

³ *a carcase.*

y Ex.30.10.

He. 9.7,25.

z c.11.25.

a Nu.19. 19,20

b De.12.5,6,21

c Ex.6.7.

d Ps.106.35.

Eze. 20.7,8.

Ep. 5.11.

e Ro.5.13.

f De.4.1,2.

6.1.

Ps. 119.4.

Eze. 36.27.

g Ge.31.54.

2Ch. 28.4.

Eze. 20.28.

22.9.

⁴ *remainder*

of his flesh.

h c.3.2.

i c.20.11,&c.

k Eze.22.10.

l Ex.29.18.

SAVOUR UNTO the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto *e* devils, after whom they have gone *d* a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever *f* man *there* be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord: even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 And whatsoever man *there* be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that *h* eateth any manner of blood, I will even set *k* my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For *m* the life of the flesh *is* in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make *n* an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood *o* that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there* be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, ² which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour *t* out the blood thereof, and cover *t* it with dust.

14 For *u* it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And *x* every soul that eateth ³ that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he *z* shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even; then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then *a* he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* *c* the Lord your God.

3 After *d* the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein *ye* dwelt, shall *ye* not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall *ye* not do; neither shall *ye* walk in their ordinances.

4 *Ye* *f* shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the Lord your God.

5 *Ye* shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments; which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the Lord.

6 None of you shall approach to any that is ⁴ *a* near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the Lord.

7 The nakedness *t* of thy father, *k* or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou

shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy father's *a* wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, *b* the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, *whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, (*she is thy sister*), thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: *she is thy father's near kinswoman.*

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: *for she is thy mother's near kinswoman.*

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: *she is thine aunt.*

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter-in-law: *k* *she is thy son's wife*; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: *it is thy brother's nakedness.*

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.*

18 Neither shalt thou take *l* a wife to her sister, to vex *n* her, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her lifetime.

19 Also, thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long *o* as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover, *p* thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire *to* *q* Moloch, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: *I am the Lord.*

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, *w* as with womankind: *it is abomination.*

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: *it is confusion.*

24 Defile not you yourselves in any of these *b* things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: *c* therefore I do visit *d* the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth *e* out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you;

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That *n* the land spue not you out also: when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

B. C. 1490.

a 1Co.5.1.

b 2Sa.13.11,12

c De.18.9.

d ver.24.

e ver.2,4.

f c.11.44. 20.

7,26.Am. 3.3

1Pe.1.16.

g Ex.20.12.

h Ex.20.8.

31.13.

Is.58.13.

i Ex.20.4.

c.26.1.

1Co.10.14.

1Jno.5.21.

j c.7.16.

k Ga.38.19.

l De.25.5.

Mat.22.24.

m c.23.22.

De.24.19-21.

Ra.2.15-17.

n or, one wife

to another.

n 1Sa.1.6,8.

Mal.2.14,15.

o Eze.18.6.

22.10.

p Ex.20.14.

Pr.6.25,33.

Mat.5.27.

q Ex.20.15.

r Ep.4.25.

Co.3.9.

s Ex.20.7.

c.6.3.

Ja.5.12.

t c.18.21.

Eze.36.20-23

u De.12.31.

18.10. 2Ki.

16.3.Ps.105.

37. Je.7.31.

v called

Moloch.

Ac.7.43.

w Mal.3.5.

Ja.5.4.

x Ro.1.27.

y De.27.18.

z c.25.17.

a De.16.19.

b Pr.24.23.

Ja.2.9.

c ver.6,&c.

d De.18.12.

e Je.5.9,29.

Ho.2.13. 9.9.

f ver.23.

g Pr.20.19.

h Ex.23.7.

1Jno.2.9,11.

3.15.

i Pr.27.5.

Ep.5.11.

1Ti.5.20.

j or, that thou

bear not sin

for him.

k 1Co.5.2.

l Ro.12.17,19.

m Mat.22.39,

40.

n ver.25.

o c.20.22.

p De.22.9-11.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *c* ye commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile *d* not yourselves therein: *I e am the Lord* your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, *Ye f* shall be holy: for *I the Lord* your God *am* holy.

3 Ye shall fear every man his *g* mother and his father, and keep *h* my sabbaths: *I am the Lord* your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, *i* nor make to yourselves molten gods: *I am the Lord* your God.

5 And *j* if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the *Lord*, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the *Lord*; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 And *m* when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: *I am the Lord* your God.

11 Ye shall not steal, *q* neither deal falsely, neither lie *r* one to another.

12 And ye shall not swear *s* by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane *t* the name of thy God: *I am the Lord.*

13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: the wages *u* of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, *x* but shalt fear *y* thy God: *I am the Lord.*

15 Ye *z* shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect *a* the person of the poor, nor honour *b* the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer *f* among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood *g* of thy neighbour: *I am the Lord.*

17 Thou shalt not hate *h* thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise re-buke *i* thy neighbour, *and* not suffer sin *k* upon him.

18 Thou shalt not avenge, *l* nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people; but thou shalt love *m* thy neighbour as thyself: *I am the Lord.*

19 Ye shall keep my statutes. *o* Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a

diverse kind. Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed; neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid, ¹ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, ² she shall ³ be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And *b* he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the *Lord*, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the trespass-offering, before the *Lord*, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you; it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be ⁴ holy, to praise *i* the *Lord* *withal*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: *I am* the *Lord* your God.

26 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood; *n* neither shall ye use enchantment, *o* nor observe times.

27 Ye *p* shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: *I am* the *Lord*.

29 Do not ⁵ prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: *t* *I am* the *Lord*.

31 Regard *u* not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: *I am* the *Lord* your God.

32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour *v* the face of the old man, and fear *z* thy God: *I am* the *Lord*.

33 And if a stranger *z* sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ⁶ vex him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: *I am* the *Lord* your God.

35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, *b* just ⁷ weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: *I am* the *Lord* your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe *d* all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: *I am* the *Lord*.

CHAP. XX.

AND the *Lord* spake unto Moses, *A* saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *f* he be of the chil-

B. C. I 490.

a c. 17. 10.

Eze. 14. 8.

¹ *reproach-*

ed by or

for man,

or, abused

by any.

² *or, they.*

³ *there shall*

be a

scourging.

b c. 6. 6.

c De. 17. 2-5.

d Ex. 20. 5.

e c. 17. 7.

Je. 3. 2.

Ho. 2. 5. 13.

f c. 19. 31.

g Re. 22. 15.

h c. 19. 2.

⁴ *holiness of*

praises to

the Lord.

i Pr. 3. 9.

j c. 19. 37.

k Ex. 31. 13.

l c. 21. 8.

Eze. 37. 28.

l Co. 1. 30.

l Ex. 21. 17.

Pr. 20. 20.

m De. 12. 23.

n ver. 11. 13.

o De. 18. 10-14.

p c. 21. 5.

q De. 22. 22.

r De. 27. 23.

⁵ *profane.*

s c. 18. 15.

t Ec. 5. 1.

u De. 18. 10, 11.

v c. 18. 22.

De. 23. 17.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

z Ex. 22. 21.

⁶ *or, oppress.*

a c. 18. 23.

De. 27. 21.

w Job 32. 4, 6.

x 1 Pe. 2. 17.

y c. 18. 17.

ered the fountain of her blood; and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And *a* thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister; for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless. *f*

21 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, *g* it is ¹ an unclean thing; he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness: they shall be childless.

22 Ye shall therefore keep all ¹ my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them; that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue ¹ you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore *m* I abhorred them.

24 But I have said *n* unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the Lord your God, which have ¹ separated you from other people.

25 Ye shall therefore put *q* difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that ³ creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me; for *u* I the Lord *am* holy, and have severed *v* you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 A man also, or woman, that hath a familiar spirit, *z* or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There *y* shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is near unto him, that *is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband, for her may he be defiled.

4 But ⁵ he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 They shall not make baldness upon their head; neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane *g* the name of their God: for the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God, they do offer; therefore *h* they shall be holy.

7 They shall *i* not take a wife that *is* a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away *i* from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God; he shall be holy unto thee: for *n* I the Lord, which sanctify you, *am* holy.

B. C. 1490.

a c.18.12, &c.

b Ge.38.24.

c Ex.29.29,30.

d c.10.6,7.

e Nu.19.14.

f Je.22.30.

g Mat.14.3,4.

¹ a separation.

h Ex.28.6,7.

i c.8.9-12.

j c.19.37.

k ver.7.

l c.18.25,28.

m De.9.5.

n Ex.3.17.

o Ge.18.19.

p Ex.2.62.

q ver.26.

r Ex.19.5.

s 33.16.

t Ki.8.53.

u c.11.47.

v c.22.25.

w c.10.3.

x or, food.

y c.3.11.

z or, moveth.

a c.22.23.

b ver.7.

c c.19.2.

d Ec.1.16.

e ver.24.

f De.7.6.

g 14.2.

h 26.18,19.

i Tit.2.14.

j or, too slender.

k De.23.1.

l ver.6.

m Sa.28.9.

n Eze.44.25.

o c.2.3,10.

p 6.17,29.

q 7.1.24.9.

r Nu.18.9.

s a c.22.10-12.

t Nu.18.19.

u ver.12.

v c.8.

w or, being an husband among his people, he shall not defile himself for his wife, &c.

x See Eze.24.

y 16.17.

z Nu.6.3.

a c.18.21.

b Ex.28.38.

c Nu.18.32.

d De.15.19.

e c.19.12.

f Is.52.11.

g Eze.44.22.

h k c.7.20.

i De.24.1-4.

j m c.15.2.

k of the reins.

l n c.20.7.8.

m o c.15.13.

n p Nu.19.11,12.

9 And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt *b* with fire.

10 And *he* that is the high-priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the *c* garments, shall not uncover *d* his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he go in *e* to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown *h* of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I *am* the Lord.

13 And he shall take a wife *k* in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his *o* seed among his people: for I the Lord do sanctify him.

16 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *be* of thy seed in their generations that hath *any* blemish, *r* let him not approach *s* to offer the ² bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he* be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous, *t*

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backed, or ⁴ a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy or scabbed, or *w* hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the Lord made by fire: he hath a blemish: he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most ³ holy, and of the holy; *a*

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that *b* he profane not my sanctuaries: for *c* I the Lord *do* sanctify them.

24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate *d* themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that *e* they profane not *my* holy name in those things which they hallow *f* unto me: I *am* the Lord.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he* be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the Lord, having *h* his uncleanness upon him: that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the Lord.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or *m* hath a running ⁶ issue; he shall not eat of the holy things until he be clean. *o* And whose *p* toucheth any

thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man *a* whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or whosoever *b* toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or *c* a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which hath touched *e* any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things unless he wash *g* his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because *h* it is his food.

8 That which dieth *i* of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: *I am the Lord.*

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest *j* they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: *I the Lord do sanctify them.*

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul with his *k* money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house; they *o* shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be married unto *a* stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned *t* unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, *v* then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things *y* of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the Lord;

16 Or *z* suffer them to bear *z* the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for *I the Lord do sanctify them.*

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he* be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers *c* in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the Lord for a burnt-offering;

19 Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish, *d* of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 But whatsoever *e* hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer; for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings *f* unto the Lord to accomplish his vow, *g* or a free-will-offering in beeves or *h* sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the Lord.

23 Either a bullock or a *i* lamb that hath any thing superfluous *k* or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a

B. C. 1490.

a c.15.16.

b c.11.24,43.

c c.15.7,19

d Nu.16.40.

e Hag.2.13.

f Ep.2.12.

g Jno.5.18.

h c.15.5.

He.10.22.

i c.21.22.

Nu.18.11,13.

j Ex.22.30.

k Ex.22.31.

Eze.44.31.

l Ex.28.43.

m or, she-goat.

n De.22.6.

n c.7.12-15.

Ps.107.22.

Am.4.5.

o the purchase

of his money

o Nu.19.11,13.

p c.19.37.

Nu.15.40.

De.4.40.

q a man, a

stranger.

q c.18.21.

r c.10.3.

s c.20.8.

t Ge.38.11.

u c.11.45.

v c.5.15,16.

w ver.4.37.

x Ex.32.5.

Ps.81.3.

y Nu.18.32.

z or, lade

themselves

with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.

z ver.9.

a Ex.20.9.

c.19.3.

b Ex.12.6,&c.

13.3,10.

34.18.

Nu.9.2,3.

De.16.1-8.

Jos.5.10.

c Nu.15.14.

d c.1.3.

e De.15.21.

Mal.1.8,14.

Ep.5.27.

1Pe.1.19.

f c.3.1,6.

g Nu.15.3,8.

h or, goats.

i omer, or,

handful.

h Ex.22.29.

23.19.

34.26.

Pr.3.9.

Eze.44.30.

i Ex.29.24.

j or, kid.

k c.21.18.

free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the Lord that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a stranger's *d* hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their *f* corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them; they shall not be accepted for you.

26 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When *i* a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day, and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

28 And whether it be cow or *i* ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young *m* both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving *n* unto the Lord, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: *I am the Lord.*

31 Therefore *p* shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: *I am the Lord.*

32 Neither shall ye profane *q* my holy name; but *r* I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: *I am the Lord* which hallow you,

33 That *u* brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: *I am the Lord.*

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts *w* of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim *x* to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 Six days shall work be done; but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

4 These are the feasts of the Lord, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In *b* the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the Lord's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which *I* give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a *h* sheaf of the first-fruits *h* of your harvest unto the priest;

11 And he shall wave *i* the sheaf before the Lord, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye

wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first year, for a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

13 And the meat-offering *c* thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the Lord for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven *f* sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number *g* fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the Lord.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven; they are the first-fruits *h* unto the Lord.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without *i* blemish, of the first year, & one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the Lord, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the Lord.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the Lord, with the two lambs: they *q* shall be holy to the Lord for the priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you; ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 And when ye reap *t* the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest; thou shalt leave them unto the poor, *u* and to the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh *z* month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, *y* an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work therein; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

26 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: *b* it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict *c* your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall

B. C. 1490.

a Is. 22. 12.

Je. 31. 9.

Eze. 7. 14.

b Ge. 17. 14.

c c. 2. 14-16.

d c. 20. 3-6.

i rest.

e Ex. 23. 16.

34. 22.

Nu. 29. 12.

De. 16. 13.

Ezr. 3. 4.

Ne. 8. 14.

Zec. 14. 16-19

Jno. 7. 2.

He. 11. 9.

f c. 25. 8.

Ex. 34. 22.

De. 16. 9.

g Ac. 2. 1.

h Nu. 29. 35.

Ne. 8. 18.

Jno. 7. 37.

2 day of re-

straint.

i De. 16. 8.

2 Ch. 7. 9.

Joel 1. 14.

2. 15.

k ver. 10.

Nu. 15. 20.

28. 26, &c.

l Mal. 1. 13, 14.

m Ec. 3. 1.

n Nu. 29. 39.

o c. 4. 23.

p Ex. 23. 16.

q Nu. 18. 12.

De. 18. 4.

l Co. 9. 14.

3 fruit.

r De. 16. 14, 15.

s Nu. 29. 12.

t c. 19. 9.

De. 24. 19.

u Ru. 2. 15, &c.

Is. 41. 1-3.

112. 9.

Fr. 11. 24, 25.

Is. 58. 7, 8, 10.

Lu. 11. 41.

2 Co. 9. 5-12.

v Ex. 13. 14.

De. 31. 13.

Ps. 78. 5, 6.

w ver. 2.

z Nu. 10. 10.

29. 1.

Ps. 81. 3, 4.

98. 6.

y c. 25. 9.

Is. 27. 13.

z Ex. 27. 20, 21.

4 to cause to

ascend.

a Mat. 25. 3-8.

Lu. 12. 35.

b c. 16. 30.

Nu. 29. 7.

c Ezr. 8. 21.

Da. 10. 3.

d Ex. 31. 8.

37. 17-24.

39. 37.

Zec. 4. 2, 11.

Ra. 1. 20.

e Ex. 25. 30

not be afflicted *a* in that same day, *ba* shall *b* be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy *d* from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work; *c* it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye *e* celebrate your sabbath.

33 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast *e* of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord.

35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: on the eighth *h* day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a solemn *i* assembly; *i* and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day: *m*

38 Beside *n* the sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the Lord.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have *p* gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day, the *3* boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook: & *r* ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord seven *s* days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days: all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths;

43 That *v* your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moses to declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command *z* the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive, beaten for the light, *4* to cause the lamps to burn continually. *a*

3 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the Lord continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick *b* before the Lord continually.

5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve *c* cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows,

six on a row, upon the pure table a before the Lord.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the Lord continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

10 And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel srove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed. And they brought him unto Moors: (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.)

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the Lord might be showed them.

13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lord, shall be put to death.

17 And he that killeth any man shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; as beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth; as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger as for one of your own country: for I am the Lord your God.

23 And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the Lord.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the Lord: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

B. C. 1490.

a 1Ki.7.48.

He.9.2.

b 2Ki.19.29.

c 1Ch.9.32.

2Ch.2.4.

d Ex.29.38.

c.8.31.

1Sa.21.6.

Mat.12.4.

e Job 1.5,11,

22.

Is.8.21.

a loud of

sound.

fc.23.24,27.

g Nu.10.10.

h Ex.18.26.

i Is.61.1,2.

63.4.

Je.34.15-17.

Zec.9.11,12.

Lu.4.16-21.

k Nu.15.34.

l to expound

unto them

according to

the mouth of

the LORD.

i Nu.27.5.

m ver.13.

Nu.36.4.

n De.13.9.

17.7.

o ver.10.

c.27.17-24.

p Ex.20.7.

1Ki.21.10-13.

Pa.74.10,18.

139.20.

Mat.12.31.

q ver.17.

c.19.13.

Mi.2.2,3.

1Co.6.8.

r smiteth the

life of a man.

s ver.21.

t life for life.

f De.19.21.

Mat.5.38.

7.2.

u Ge.42.18.

Je.22.16.

v Pa.103.18.

w Nu.15.16.

x De.12.10.

Ps.4.8.

Pr.1.33.

Je.23.6.

Eze.34.25-

28.

y De.28.8.

z 2Ki.19.29.

rest.

1 for cutting

off, or, to be

quite cut off.

a Ex.28.10.

2Ch.36.21.

b 2Ch.7.20.

c Pa.39.12.

5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubilee, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another:

15 According to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

18 Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

23 The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine; ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession,

and *a* if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and *a* himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count *e* the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, *e* and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; *within* a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country; they *4* may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities *h* of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if *a* man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field *h* of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

35 And if *a* man purchase of the Levites, and *6* fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt *7* relieve *m* him; *yea, though he be* a stranger, *n* or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury *o* of him, or increase: but fear *p* thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 *I* am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not *14* compel him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But *v* as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee:

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my *z* servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold *12* as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, *c* but shalt fear *d* thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you;

B. C. 1480.

a Ru.2.20.

Je.32.7,8.

b Is.56.6.

1 his hand hath attained and found sufficiency.

c 5.7.

e ver 50-52.

d Is.14.2.

2 ye shall serve yourselves with them.

ver.39.

e ver.13.

f ver.43.

3 his hand obtain. ver.26.

g Ne.5.5,8.

4 redemption belongeth unto it.

h Nu.35.2.

Jos.21.1,&c.

i Job 7.1.

Is.16.14.

5 or, one of the Levites redeem them.

k Ac.4.36,37.

l Ga.2.10.

l Jno.3.17.

6 his hand

faileth.

7 strengthen.

m De.15.7,8.

n He.13.2.

8 or, by these means.

o De.23.19.

Ps.15.5.

p Ne.5.9,15.

q ver.42.

r c.22.32,33.

s De.16.22.

27.15.

9 or, pillar.

10 a stone of

picture, or,

figured stone.

11 serve thy-

self with

him with

the service.

t c.19.30.

u De.11.13-15.

28.1-14.

v Ex.21.2,3.

w Is.30.23.

Eze.34.26.

x Ps.67.6.

y Am.9.13.

z ver.55.

1 Co.7.22,23.

a Ps.147.14.

12 with the

sale of a

bondman.

13 cease to

cease.

b 2Ki.17.25.

Eze.5.17.

c ver.46.

Ep.6.9.

d Mal.3.5.

e De.32.30.

of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers *b* that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land; and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance *d* for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession; *2* they shall be your bondmen for ever; but over your brethren, the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour. *f*.

47 And if a sojourner or stranger *3* wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell *g* himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family;

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him;

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto himself his family may redeem him, or, if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubilee; and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years; according to the time *i* of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him; and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed *8* in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they *q* are my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt; *1* am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YE shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image *10* of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for *1* am the Lord your God.

2 Ye *t* shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: *1* am the Lord.

3 If *u* ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then *1* will give you rain in due season, and the land *x* shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing *y* shall reach unto the vintage, & the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time; & ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And *1* will give peace *a* in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and *1* will *13* rid evil beasts *b* out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And *c* five of you shall chase an hun-

Promises and Threatenings.

LEVITICUS, XXVII. *Mercy promised to the Repentent.*

B. C. 1450.

dred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight : and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect *b* unto you, and make *d* you fruitful, and multiply *c* you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old *h* store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle *k* among you : and my soul shall not abhor *l* you.

12 And I will walk *n* among you, and *o* will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *q* am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen ; and I have broken *s* the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 But *t* if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments ;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor *my* judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break *u* my covenant :

16 I also will do this unto you ; I will even appoint *v* over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart : and ye shall sow *x* my seed in vain, for your enemies *y* shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain *a* before your enemies : they that hate you shall reign over you ; and ye shall flee *c* when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride *d* of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass :

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain : *f* for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 And if ye walk *g* contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me ; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts *h* among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number ; and your *high*-ways shall *m* be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me :

24 Then will I also walk *o* contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge *r* the quarrel of *my* covenant : and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence *u* among you ; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken *v* the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *y* your bread again by weight : and ye shall eat, and not *y* be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me ;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury ; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat *b* the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy *c* your high places,

a Le.20.23.

b Ex.2.25.

c 2Ki.13.23.

d Ne.2.3.

e Ne.9.23.

f Ps.107.38.

g 2Ch.36.19.

h Mat.24.2.

i Is.1.13.

j c.25.22.

k Je.25.11,18.

l Ps.76.2.

m Eze.37.26-28.

n Re.21.3.

o De.32.19.

p Ps.78.59.

q Je.19.8.

r 2Co.6.16.

s o Eze.11.20.

t p Ps.44.11.

u q c.25.38,42.

v r 2Ch.26.21.

w s Je.2.20.

x t De.28.15-68.

y u Eze.16.59.

z v Eze.21.7,15.

a ¹ upon.

b to Job 15.21.

c ² driven.

d x Mi.6.15.

e y Ne.9.36,37.

f z Is.10.4.

g a Je.19.7.

h b Ju.2.14.

i c Pr.23.1.

j d Is.25.11.

k e La.4.9.

l f Eze.4.17.

m g Ps.127.1.

n h 1Ki.8.33,&c.

o Ne.9.2,&c.

p Pr.28.13.

q Lu.15.18.

r 1Jno.1.9.

s ³ or, at all adventures with me.

t h 2Ki.17.25.

u Eze.5.17.

v i Je.9.26.

w Ac.7.51.

x Ro.2.29.

y k2C. 12.6,7,12.

z l Ps.39.9.

a 51.3,4.

b Da.9.7.

c m La.1.4.

d n Ps.106.45.

e Eze.16.60.

f o Ps.18.26.

g Is.63.10.

h p Joel 2.18.

i q ver.34,35.

j r De.32.35.

k Eze.20.37.

l s ver.41.

m t 2Ch.36.16.

n u Je.24.10.

o v Ps.105.16.

p w Ps.94.14.

q La.3.31.

r Ro.11.2.

s x Ps.89.33,34.

t y Hag.1.6.

u z Ro.11.28.

v a Lu.1.72,73.

w b La.4.10.

x c Eze.6.3-13.

and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor *a* you.

31 And I will make your cities *c* waste, and bring your sanctuaries *f* unto desolation, and I will not smite *g* the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land *i* into desolation : and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished *m* at it.

33 And I will scatter *p* you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you : and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land *r* enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies' land ; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest ; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness *v* into their hearts in the lands of their enemies ; and the sound of *w* a ² shaken leaf shall chase them ; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword ; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall *z* one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth : and ye shall have no power to stand *b* before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine *e* away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands ; & also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If *g* they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me ;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies ; if then their uncircumcised *i* hearts be humbled, *h* and they then accept *l* of the punishment of their iniquity :

42 Then will I remember *n* my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember ; and I will remember the land. *p*

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, *q* while she lieth desolate without them : and they shall accept *s* of the punishment of their iniquity : because, even because they despised *t* my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will *w* not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break *x* my covenant with them ; for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes *z* remember the covenant of their *a* ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God : I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When *b* a man shall make a singular *c* vow, the persons shall be for the Lord by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation *e* shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after *f* the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if *it* be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it* be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it* be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it* be from sixty years old and above; if *it* be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability *n* that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it* be a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the Lord, all that any man giveth of such unto the Lord shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it* be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the Lord, then he shall present the beast before the priest;

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: *2* as thou valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But *s* if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall sanctify his house *u* to be holy unto the Lord, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as *v* the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *x* part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the Lord some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: *3* an homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall *d* reckon

B. C. 1490.

b Nu.6.2.

ju. 11.30, &c.

1 Sa. 1.11, 23.

c Ec. 5.4, 5.

d ver. 13.

e Nu. 18.16.

f Ex. 30.13.

g c. 25.10, 23.

h ver. 28.

i Nu. 18.14.

j Eze. 44.29.

k c. 25.25.

l ver. 18.

m c. 25.23.

n Le. 5.7.

1 first-born.

o Ex. 13.2, 12.

22.30.

nu. 18.17.

de. 15.19.

p ver. 11.13.

2 according to thy estimation, *O* priest.

q Jos. 6.19.

r Nu. 21.2, 3.

1 Sa. 15.18-23.

s ver. 15.19.

t Ge. 28.22.

nu. 18.21, 24.

2 Ch. 31.5,

6, 12.

ne. 13.12.

mal. 3.8, 10.

u Ps. 101.2-7.

v ver. 12.

w ver. 13.

x ver. 13.

y Je. 33.13.

eze. 20.37.

mi. 7.14.

z ver. 10.

3 or, the land

of an homer.

a c. 26.46.

b Mal. 4.4.

c Ex. 19.2, 3,

25.

d c. 25.25, 16.

unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubilee, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if *d* he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it *g* goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the Lord, as a field devoted, *h* the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the Lord a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of *k* his possession;

23 Then *l* the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the Lord.

24 In *m* the year of the jubilee the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land *did* belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 Only the *1* firstling of the beasts, which should be the Lord's *o* firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox or sheep: it is the Lord's.

27 And if *it* be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth *p* part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the Lord of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every *q* devoted thing is most holy unto the Lord.

29 None *r* devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe *t* of the land, whether of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's: it is holy unto the Lord.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add *w* thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth *y* under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change *z* it: and if he change it all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *a* are the commandments, which *b* the Lord commanded Moses for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai. *c*

The Fourth Book of MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, *a* in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head *c* of the house of his fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe* of Reuben; Elizur *d* the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon *f* the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nathaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideon.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of ² Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *g* were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads *h* of thousands in Israel.

17 And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed *k* by their names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according *m* to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their poll.

19 As *n* the Lord commanded Moses so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names by their poll, every

B. C. 1450.

a Ex.19.1.
Nu.10.12.

b Ex.30.12.
c.26.2,63.
2Sa.24.2.
1Ch.21.2.

c Ex.18.25.
Jos.22.14.

d c.2.10,&c.
c.7.30,&c.
10.18,&c.

e 2Ch.17.14.

¹ called
Naason.
Mat.1.4.
Lu.3.32.

f Ru.4.20.

² called
Reuel.
c.2.14.

g c.7.2.

1Ch.27.18,

&c.

h Ex.18.21,25.

i De.33.17.

k Re.7.4,&c.

l Jno.10.3.

m ver.20,&c.

n ver.2.

male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 Of the children of Joseph, *i* namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty

and five thousand and four hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These *b* are those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were *d* numbered were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 But *e* the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the Lord had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 But *f* thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp *g* round about the tabernacle.

51 And *i* when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the *l* stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man *m* by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites *n* shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath *o* upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites *p* shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses and *A* unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every *q* man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: *r* far *r* off

B. C. 1480.

a c.1.7.&c.

10.14.

1Ch.2.10.

Mat.1.4.

Lu.3.32,33.

b c.26.64.

c c.10.14.

d Ex.12.37.

38.26.

c.2.32.

26.51.

De.10.22.

e c.2.33.

c.33.4.

1Ch.6.

21.6.

i called.

Deut.

c.1.14.

7.42,47.

10.20.

f Ex.38.21.

c.3.6.&c.

g ver.53.

h c.10.18.

i c.10.17-21.

k c.10.17,21.

l c.18.22.

m c.2.2.

24.2.

n ver.50.

o c.8.19.

16.46.

18.5.

1Sa.6.19.

p c.3.7.8.

31.30,47.

1Ch.23.32.

2Ch.13.10.

q c.1.52.

r over

against.

r Jos.3.4.

about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon *a* the son of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar shall be captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun, and Eliab the son of Helon shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. These shall first *c* set forth.

10 On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of *l* Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. And they shall set forth in the second *h* rank.

17 Then *k* the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp; as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim shall be Mishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasse: and the captain of the children of Manasse shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were

numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were an hundred thousand, and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. And they shall go forward in the third *c* rank.

25 The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan shall be Ahieser, the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira, the son of Euan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan were an hundred thousand, and fifty and seven thousand, and six hundred. They shall go *h* hindmost with their standards.

32 These are those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all *k* those that were numbered of the camps, throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the Lord commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all *l* that the Lord commanded Moses: so *m* they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

THESE also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab *o* the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the *s* priests which were anointed, *z* whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died *u* before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring *x* the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they *y* shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do *z* the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give *b* the Levites unto Aaron, and to his sons: they are

B. C. 1490.

b ver. 33.

Ep 2. 19.

He. 10. 19. 22.

c. c. 10. 32.

d ver. 41.

e. s. 16.

e Ex. 13. 2. 12.

Le. 27. 36.

1st. 2. 23.

f ver. 39.

c. 26. 62.

1 month.

g Ge. 46. 11.

Ex. 6. 16.

h c. 10. 25.

i Ex. 6. 17-19.

k Ex. 33. 26.

c. 1. 46. 47.

11. 21.

l Ps. 119. 6.

mc. 24. 2. 5. 6.

n c. 1. 53.

o Ex. 6. 23.

p c. 4. 24-26.

q Ex. 25. 9.

r Ex. 26. 1. &c.

s Ex. 28. 41.

Le. 8. 2. &c.

z whose

Aand he

filled.

i Ex. 27. 9. &c.

u Le. 10. 1. 2.

c. 26. 61.

1Ch. 24. 2.

v Ex. 35. 18.

w 1Ch. 26. 23.

x c. 8. 6.

18. 2. &c.

De. 33. 10.

Mal. 2. 4.

y 1Ch. 26.

20. 22.

z c. 1. 50.

a c. 1. 53.

b c. 3. 19.

12. 6. 7.

c c. 4. 15.

d Ex. 25. 10.

wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office; and the stranger *b* that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites *d* from among the children of Israel instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel, therefore the Levites shall be mine;

13 Because all the first-born *e* are mine: for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel both man and beast; mine shall they be: I am the Lord.

14 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male *f* from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them, according to the *1* word of the Lord, as he was commanded.

17 And these *g* were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon & Kohath & Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon, by their families; Libni, *i* and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath, by their families; Amram, and Izebar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, *p* in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall be the tabernacle, *q* and the tent, *r* the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings *t* of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *u* is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords *v* of it, for all the service thereof.

27 And of Kohath *w* was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izebarites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of *a* Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their *c* charge shall be the ark, *b*

and the table, *a* and the candlestick, and the altars, *b* and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, *c* and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 Of Merari *d* was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these *h* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And *i* under the custody and *i* charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping *p* the charge of the sanctuary for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger *r* that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All *u* that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the Lord, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 And the Lord said unto Moses, Number *v* all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And *x* thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the Lord) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the Lord commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred, and three-score and thirteen.

44 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take *a* the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and the Levites shall be mine: I am the Lord.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed *c* of the two hundred and three-score and thirteen of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more *d* than the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five *e* shekels apiece by the poll; after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: (the shekel *g* is twenty gerahs:)

48 And thou shalt give the money,

B. C. 1490.

a Ex.25.23,

31.

b Ex.27.1.

30.1.

c Ex.26.32.

d 1Ch.6.19.

e ver.46,47.

f ver.48.

g Mal.4.4.

h c.1.53.

i the office of

the charge.

i c.4.31,32.

k c.8.24.

1Ch.23.3,24,

27.

l ver.15.

m ver.19.

n Ex.26.31.

1s.25.7.

He.9.8.

10.20.

o Ex.25.10-16.

p ver.7.8.

q 1Ki.8.7,8.

r ver.10.

s Ex.25.23-30.

t Le.24.5-8.

u c.26.62.

v or, pour

cut.

v ver.15.

w Ex.25.31-

38.

x ver.12,45.

y Ex.30.1-5.

z Ex.25.9.

1Ch.9.29.

a ver.41.

b Ex.38.3.

2Ch.4.19.

c or, bowls.

c Ex.13.13.

c.18.15.

d ver.39-43.

e Le.27.6.

c.18.16.

f c.7.9.

10.21.

De.31.9.

Jos.4.10.

2Sa.6.13.

1Ch.15.2,15.

g Ex.30.13.

Le.27.25.

Eze.45.12.

h 2Sa.6.6,7.

1Ch.13.9,10.

i He.12.29.

k c.3.31.

wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites:

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after *e* the shekel of the sanctuary:

51 And Moses gave *f* the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the Lord, as *g* the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. IV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

3 From *k* thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *l* shall be the service of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the *m* most holy things.

5 And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, *n* and cover the ark *o* of testimony with it;

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over *t* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves *q* thereof.

7 And upon the table *s* of *t* shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to *2* cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick *u* of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *v* it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar *y* they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *w* it upon the staves thereof:

12 And they shall take all the instruments *z* of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with *x* covering of badgers' skins, and shall put them on a bar:

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels *b* thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the *3* basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath *f* shall come to bear it: But they shall not touch *h* any holy thing, lest they die. *i* These *k* things are the

burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* *b* the oil *a* for the light, and the sweet *b* incense, and the daily meat-offering, *c* and the anointing oil, *e* and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites :

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things : Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden :

20 But they shall not go in to *g* see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families ;

23 From thirty *h* years old and upward, until fifty years old, shalt thou number them ; all that enter in to *i* perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens. *j*

25 And *k* they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins *l* that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings *m* of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their cords, *n* and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them : so shall they serve.

27 At the *o* appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service : and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation : and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar, *p* the son of Aaron the priest.

29 As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers :

30 From thirty *s* years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into *t* the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *t* is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation ; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, *w* and with all their service : and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand *x* of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest.

B. C. 1490.

a Ex.25.6.

Le.24.2.

b Ex.30.34.

c Ex.29.40.

d ver.47.

e Ex.30.23.

f ver.4.

g Ex.19.31.

Le.10.2.

1Sa.6.19.

h ver.3.

i war the warfare.

1Co.9.7.

1Ti.1.18.

j ver.22.

k or, carriage.

l c.3.25,26.

m Ex.26.14.

n Ex.27.9.

o Ex.35.18.

p mouth.

q ver.29.

r ver.33.

s ver.3.23,30.

1Ch.23.3,27.

r Ro.12.6-8.

1Co.12.4-31.

s ver.3.

t warfare.

ver.23.

u c.3.36,37.

v Ex.26.15.

w ver.15,24,31.

x ver.1.21.

y Ex.25.9.

z Le.13.3,46.

c.12.14.

De.24.8,9.

y Le.15.2.

z Le.21.1.

c.9,6,10.

19.11-13.

31.19.

a ver.23.

Jos.3.6.

b 2Ki.7.3.

2Ch.26.21.

34 And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation, numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty *d* years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation :

36 And those that were numbered of them, by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These *i* are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the Lord.

42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them, after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *i* be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the Lord *o* by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the of house their fathers,

47 From *g* thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every *r* one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the Lord they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, *v* and according to his burden : thus were they numbered of him, as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, *x* and every one that hath an issue, *y* and whosoever is defiled by the dead, *z*

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without *b* the camp shall ye put them.

that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp : as the Lord spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Speak unto the children of Israel ; When *d* a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the Lord, and that person be guilty ;

7 Then they shall confess *e* their sin which they have done : and he shall recompense *f* his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the Lord, even to the priest ; besides the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ² offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall *i* be his.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his : whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man *m* lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there* be no witness against her, neither she be taken *with the manner* ;

14 And the spirit of jealousy *o* come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled : or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled ;

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering *q* for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal ; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon ; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing *r* iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the Lord :

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel ; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water :

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the Lord, *u* and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy-offering : and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, *w* and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, *x* if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness *y* with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse :

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband ;

21 Then the priest shall charge *z* the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The Lord make thee a curse *a* and an oath among

B. C. 1490.

a Le. 26. 11, 12

2Co. 6. 16.

1 fall.

b Ps. 109. 18.

c De. 27. 15.

d Le. 6. 2.

e Le. 5. 5.

26. 40.

Job. 7. 19.

Job. 33. 27.

Ps. 32. 5.

Pr. 28. 13.

1Jno. 1. 9.

f Le. 6. 5-7.

7. 7.

g Le. 8. 27.

h Le. 2. 2, 9.

2 or, heave-

offering.

i Ex. 29. 28.

Le. 6. 17, 18.

7. 6-14.

c. 18. 8, 9, 19.

De. 18. 3, 4.

Eze. 44. 29, 30.

Mal. 3. 8-10.

1Co. 9. 13.

k De. 28. 37.

Is. 65. 15.

Je. 24. 9.

29. 18, 22.

42. 18.

Zec. 8. 13.

l Ps. 113. 9.

m Le. 18. 20.

n ver. 19.

Is. 57. 8.

o Pr. 6. 34, 35.

Ca. 8. 6.

Zep. 3. 8.

p Le. 20. 17-20.

q Le. 5. 11.

3 or, make

themselves

Nazarites.

r 1Ki. 17. 18.

Eze. 29. 16.

He. 10. 3.

s Ju. 13. 5.

Ac. 21. 23, 24

t Je. 35. 6-8.

Am. 9. 12.

Lu. 1. 15.

4 or, Naza-

riteship.

5 vine of the

wine.

u He. 13. 4.

Re. 2. 19-23.

v Ju. 16. 17, 19.

1Sa. 1. 11.

w Mat. 26. 63.

6 under, or,

being in the

power of, thy

husband.

x Le. 21. 1, 2, 11

c. 9. 6.

19. 11, 16.

7 separation.

y 2Co. 6. 17, 18.

z Jos. 6. 26.

1Sa. 14. 24.

Ne. 10. 29.

a Je. 29. 22.

b Ac. 18. 18.

thy people, when the Lord doth make thy thigh to ¹ rot, and thy belly to swell :

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, *b* to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot. And the *c* woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and heshall blot them out with the bitter water :

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse : and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy-offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave *g* the offering before the Lord and offer it upon the altar :

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the *h* memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot : and the woman shall be a curse *k* among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean ; then she shall be free, and shall conceive *l* seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *n* to another instead of her husband, and is defiled ;

30 Or, when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the Lord, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear *p* her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ³ separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, *s* to separate themselves unto the Lord ;

3 He shall separate himself from *t* wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his ⁴ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the ⁵ vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor *u* come upon his head : until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the Lord, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth himself unto the Lord he shall come at no dead body. *x*

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die ; because the ⁷ consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation *y* he ⁸ holy unto the Lord.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration ; then he shall shave *b* his head, in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh :

day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two *b* turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation :

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the Lord the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering : *d* but the days that were before shall ² be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 And this is the law of the Nazarite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled : *e* he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation ;

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the Lord, one *he*-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one *ewe*-lamb of the first year without blemish *f* for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for *h* peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes *k* of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread *l* anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their *m* drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring them before the Lord, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord, with the basket of unleavened bread : the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave *p* the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation ; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden *r* shoulder of the ram, and one *s* unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven :

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord : this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast and heave-shoulder : and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the Lord for his separation, beside that that his hand shall get : according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless *b* the children of Israel, saying unto them, 24 The Lord bless *c* thee, and *d* keep thee ;

25 The Lord make his face *e* shine upon thee, and be gracious *f* unto thee ;

26 The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace. *h*

27 And they shall put my name *i* upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up *m* the tabernacle,

B. C. 1490.

a Le.8.10,11.

b Le.5.7.

14.22.

15.14,29.

c c.1.4,&c.

1 who stood.

d Le.5.6.

2 fall.

e Ac.21.26.

f Le.4.3,28,32

Mal.1.13,14.

1Pe.1.19.

g c.4.24,28.

h Le.3.6.

i c.4.29-33.

k Le.2.4.

l Ex.29.2.

m c.15.5,7,10.

n c.4.4-15.

o De.20.5.

1Ki.8.63.

2Ch.7.5,9.

Ezr.6.16.

Ne.12.27.

Ps.30.title.

p Ac.21.24.

q c.1.7.

2.3.

r 1Sa.2.15.

s Ex.29.23-28.

t Ex.30.13.

u Le.2.1.

v Ex.30.34.

w Le.1.2,3.

x Le.4.25.

y Le.3.1.

z c.1.8.

2.5.

a ver.13,&c.

b Le.9.22.

De.10.8.

21.5.

Jos.8.33.

1Ch.23.13.

c Ps.134.3.

d Ps.121.7.

Jno.17.11.

e Ps.31.16.

67.1.

80.3,7,19.

119.135.

Da.9.17.

f Ge.43.29.

Ex.33.19.

Mal.1.9.

g Ps.4.6.

89.15.

h Ps.29.11.

Is.26.3,12.

Jno.14.27.

Ph.4.7.

2Th.3.16.

i De.28.10.

2Ch.7.14.

Is.43.7.

Da.9.18,19.

k Ge.12.2,3.

c.23.20.

Ps.5.12.

67.7.

115.12,13

Ac.3.26.

Ep.1.3.

l c.1.9.

2.7.

m Ex.40.18.

and had anointed it, *a* and sanctified it and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them,

2 That the princes *c* of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who were the princes of the tribes, ¹ and were over them that were numbered, offered :

3 And they brought their offering before the Lord, six covered waggons, and twelve oxen ; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation ; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the waggons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two waggons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service : *g*

8 And four waggons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, *i* according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none ; because *n* the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was, that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 And the princes offered for dedicating *o* of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the Lord said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 And he that offered his offering the first day was Nahshon *q* the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah ;

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred & thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary : both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a *u* meat-offering :

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense : *v*

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a *w* burnt-offering :

16 One kid of the goats for a *x* sin offering :

17 And for a sacrifice of *y* peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five *he*-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 On the second day Nathaneel *z* the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer :

19 He offered *a* for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary ; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering :

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense :

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five *he*-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nathaneel the son of Zuar.

24 On the third day Eliab *t* the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer :

B. C. 1490.

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 On the fourth day Elizur *c* the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*:

31 His offering *d was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 On the fifth day Shelumiel *g* the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*:

37 His offering *h was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 On the sixth day Eliasaph *i* the son of 1 Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*:

43 His offering *m was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 On the seventh day Elishama *p* the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*:

49 His offering *q was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled

a c.1.10.

2.20.

b ver.13,&c.

c c.1.5.

2.10.

d ver.13,&c.

e c.1.11.

2.22.

f ver.13,&c.

g c.1.6.

2.12.

h ver.13,&c.

i c.1.12.

2.25.

k ver.13,&c.

l c.1.14.

2.14.

1 called

Reuel.

c.2.14.

m ver.13,&c.

n c.1.13.

2.27.

o ver.13,&c.

p c.1.10.

2.18.

q ver.13,&c.

with oil, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 On the eighth day offered *a* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering *b was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 On the ninth day Abidan *c* the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*:

61 His offering *f was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 On the tenth day Ahiezer *i* the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*:

67 His offering *k was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 On the eleventh day Pagiel *n* the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*:

73 His offering *o was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocean.

78 On the twelfth day Ahira *b* the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphthali, offered :

79 His offering *d* was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekels of the sanctuary ; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering :

80 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense :

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahira, the son of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel : twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold :

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy : all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary :

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary : all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering : and the kids of the goats for a sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed. *o*

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to *q* speak with *h* Him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat *r* that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims : and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, *t* the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

9 And Aaron did so ; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the Lord commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the *u* candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was *y* beaten work : according unto the pattern *z* which the Lord had showed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them : Sprinkle water *b* of purifying upon them, and *e* let them *c* shave all their flesh, and let them wash their

B. C. 1490.

a Le.2.1.

b c.1.15.

2.29.

c Ex.20.4,&c.

40.12.

d ver.13,&c.

e Le.8.3.

f Le.1.4.

g wave.

h ver.15.

i wave-offering.

j be to execute.

k c.16.9.

l c.3.45.

k ver.11,13.

l c.3.12,45.

m Ex.13.2,12.

15.

c.3.13.

*l*u.2.23.

n c.3.9.

o given.

p ver.1.

q c.1.53.

c.16.46.

18.5.

2Ch.26.16.

q c.12.8.

Ex.33.9,11.

r That is,

God.

r Ex.25.22.

s ver.7.

t Ex.25.37.

40.25.

u ver.11,12.

v ver.15.

w Ex.25.31.

x ver.5,&c.

y Ex.25.18.

z Ex.25.40.

a c.4.3.

1Ch.23.3,27.

b war the

warfare.

1Co.9.7.

b c.19.9,17,

&c.

c return from

the warfare

of the service.

2Ti.4.7.

c Le.14.8,9.

d cause a

razor to pass

over.

clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *a* even fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And *c* thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation : and *e* thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together :

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the Lord : and the children of Israel shall put *f* their hands upon the Levites :

11 And Aaron shall *g* offer the Levites before the Lord for an *h* offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute *i* the service of the Lord.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks : and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, unto the Lord, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the Lord.

14 Thus shalt thou separate *k* the Levites from among the children of Israel : and the Levites shall be mine. *l*

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation : and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer *k* them for an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel ; instead *l* of such as open every womb, *even* instead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born *m* of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast : on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given *n* the Levites as *a* gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel : that *p* there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the Lord commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were *s* purified, and they washed their clothes ; and Aaron offered *u* them as an offering before the Lord ; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after *v* that went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons : as *x* the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that *belongeth* unto the Levites : from a twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to *g* wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall *g* cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep *a* the charge, and shall do no service. *b* Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season. *c*

3 In the fourteenth *f* day of this month, at *2* even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And *g* they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month, at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 And there were certain men who were defiled *h* by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and *k* they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the Lord in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the Lord will command concerning you.

9 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the Lord.

11 The fourteenth *p* day of the second month, at even, they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread *q* and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none *r* of it unto the morning, nor break *t* any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *s* is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul *y* shall be cut off from his people: because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his appointed *a* season, that man shall bear *b* his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the Lord; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one *d* ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered *g* the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even *i* there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was always: the cloud *m* covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when *n* the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the

B. C. 1490.

a c.1.53.

18.4.

1Ch.23.32.

Eze.44.8,11.

b 1Ti.4.15.

c 1Co.10.1.

1 prolonged.

d c.1.53.

3.8.

Zec.3.7.

e Ex.12.3.

De.16.1.

f 2Ch.30.

2.15.

2 between the

two even-

ings.

Ex.12.6.

3 was.

g Jos.5.10.

h c.5.2.

19.11,16.

Jno.18.23.

i Ex.40.36,37.

k Ex.18.15,19.

c.27.2,5.

l ver.19.

m Ps.77.20.

n Is.1.13.

o Je.4.5.

Joel 2.15.

p ver.3.

q Ex.12.8.

r Ex.12.10.

s Ex.18.21.

c.1.16.

t Ex.12.46.

Jno.19.36.

u Joel 2.1.

x c.2.3.

y Ex.12.15.

z c.2.10.

a ver.7.

b c.5.31.

c.31.6.

Jos.6.4.

1Ch.15.24.

2Ch.13.12.

d Ex.12.49.

e 2Ch.13.14.

f Ju.2.18.

10.8,12.

Ps.106.42.

g Ex.40.34.

h Ge.8.1.

Ps.106.4.

136.23.

i Ex.13.21.

40.38.

Ne.9.12,19.

Ps.78.14.

j Lu.1.70,71.

k Le.23.24.

c.29.1.

1Ch.15.24.

2Ch.5.12.

7.6.

29.26.

Ezr.3.10.

Ne.12.35.

Ps.81.3.

89.15.

m De.1.33.

n Ex.40.36-38.

c.10.11,33.

o Ex.28.29.

Ac.10.4.

children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode; there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in their tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge *d* of the Lord, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the Lord they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud abode *3* from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed; whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode *t* in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the Lord they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the Lord they journeyed: they kept *l* the charge of the Lord, at the *m* commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of a whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling *n* of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow *o* with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads *s* of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, *u* then the camps that lie on the east *x* parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south *z* side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron, the *c* priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war *e* in your land against the enemy that oppresseth *f* you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered *h* before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved *k* from your enemies.

10 Also *i* in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings: that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: *j* I am the Lord your God.

11 And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud *a* was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the Lord *g* by the hand of Moses.

14 In the first place went the *A* standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *sous* Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar *was* Nathaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken *m* down; and the sons of Gershon & the sons of Merari set forward, bearing *n* the tabernacle.

18 And the standard *o* of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: *r* and *s* the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 And the standard *t* of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin *was* Abidan the son of Gideon.

25 And the standard *u* of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which* *was* the reward *y* of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus *10* were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel *e* the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which the Lord said, *I f* will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the Lord hath spoken good *h* concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee: forasmuch as thou knowest how we *a*re to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, *yes*, it shall be, that what goodness the Lord shall do unto us, the same *n* will we do unto thee.

33 And they departed from the *o* mount

B. C. 1490.

a Ex. 40. 36, 37

c 9. 17-20.

b De. 1. 33.

Jos. 3. 3-6.

c Ex. 13. 21.

Ne. 9. 12, 19.

d Ex. 19. 1.

e c. 12. 16.

f Ps. 68. 1, 2.

132. 8.

g c. 2. 9-34.

h c. 2. 3, 9.

i ten thousand

sands.

De. 1. 10.

i De. 9. 22.

2 or, *we* as it

was com-

plainers.

3 it was evil

in the ears of.

k Ps. 78. 21.

l Le. 10. 2.

2 Ki. 1. 12.

m c. 1. 51.

n c. 4. 24.

7-6-8.

4 sunk.

o c. 2. 10, 16.

s i. e. a burn-

ing.

p Ex. 12. 38.

*6*usted a lust.

7 returned

and wept.

q 1 Co. 10. 6.

r c. 4. 15.

s i. e. the Ger-

shonites and

the Merarites.

ver. 17.

s c. 21. 5.

t c. 2. 18, 24.

9 eye of it

as the eye.

u Ge. 2. 12.

v Ex. 16. 31.

w c. 2. 25, 31.

x Ex. 16. 14.

y Jos. 6. 9.

Is. 58. 8.

z ver. 1.

Is. 5. 25.

a Ps. 139. 21.

10 These.

b Is. 40. 11.

c Ex. 2. 18.

Revel.

d Is. 49. 23.

1 Th. 2. 7.

e Ge. 13. 15.

26. 3.

f Ge. 12. 7.

g Mat. 15. 33.

h Ex. 6. 7, 8.

i Ex. 18. 18.

De. 1. 9-12.

k 1 Ki. 19. 4.

Jon. 4. 3.

l Job 29. 15.

m Ex. 24. 1, 9.

n Ju. 1. 16.

4. 11.

o Ex. 3. 1.

of the Lord three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before *b* them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34 And the cloud *c* of the Lord *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise *f* up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O Lord, unto the *1* many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

AND *i* when the people *2* complained, *3* it displeased the Lord: and the Lord heard it; and his anger *k* was kindled; and the fire *l* of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire *4* was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: *5* because the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

4 And the mixed *p* multitude that *was* among them *6* fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also *7* wept again, and said, Who *q* shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic:

6 But now *s* our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, beside this manna, before our eyes.

7 And the manna *was* as coriander-seed, and the *9* colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and *v* the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew *x* fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the Lord was kindled *z* greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the Lord, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry *b* them in thy bosom, as a nursing father *d* beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou *e* swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence *g* should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I *i* am not able to bear all this people alone, because it *is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, *k* kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy *m* men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of

the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And *a* I will come down and talk with thee there : and I will take of the spirit *c* which is upon thee, and will put it upon them ; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify *d* yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh : for ye have wept in the ears *f* of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat ? for *it was* well with us in Egypt : therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days ;

20 But even *a* whole month, *t* until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you : because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt ?

21 And Moses said, The people, among whom *i am*, are six hundred *m* thousand footmen ; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall *o* the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them ? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them ?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is *q* the LORD's hand waxed short ? thou shalt see now whether *r* my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down *x* in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders : and it came to pass, *that*, when *z* the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad : and the spirit rested upon them ; and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle : and *b* they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid *d* them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake ? Would *f* God that all the LORD's people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them !

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought *h* quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were *e* a day's journey on this side, and as it were *a* day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails : he that gathered least gathered ten *k* homers :

B. C. 1490.

a ver. 25.

Ge. 11. 5.

18. 21.

Ex. 19. 20.

b Ps. 78. 30, 31.

c 2 Ki. 2. 9, 15.

Is. 44. 3.

Joel 2. 28.

i That is,

The graves

of lust.

De. 9. 22.

d Ex. 19. 10.

e c. 33. 17.

f Ex. 16. 7.

g ver. 4. 5.

h They were in.

or, Cushite.

h Ex. 2. 21.

i taken.

k month of

days.

i Ps. 78. 29.

106. 15.

k Ex. 15. 20.

Mi. 6. 4.

l c. 11. 1.

Ps. 94. 7-9.

Is. 37. 4.

Eze. 35. 12, 13.

m Ex. 12. 37.

c. 1. 46.

n Ps. 76. 9.

o 2 Ki. 7. 2.

Mar. 8. 4.

Jno. 6. 7, 9.

p c. 11. 25.

q Is. 50. 2.

59. 1.

r Eze. 12. 25.

24. 14.

s Ge. 15. 1.

46. 2.

Job 33. 15.

Eze. 1. 1.

Lu. 1. 11, 22.

Ac. 10. 11, 17.

t Ge. 31. 11.

1 Ki. 3. 5.

Job 33. 15.

u He. 3. 2, 5.

v 1 Ti. 3. 15.

1 Pe. 2. 4, 5.

w Ex. 38. 11.

De. 34. 10.

x ver. 17.

y 2 Pe. 2. 10.

z Isa. 10. 5, 6,

&c.

a De. 24. 9.

2 Ki. 5. 27.

2 Ch. 26. 19-21.

b Je. 36. 5, 6.

c 2 Sa. 24. 10.

Fr. 30. 32.

d Lu. 9. 49.

Jno. 3. 26.

e Ja. 5. 15.

f 1 Co. 14. 5.

g Le. 13. 46.

h Ex. 16. 13.

Ps. 78. 26-29.

105. 40.

k the way of

a day.

i c. 32. 8.

k Ex. 16. 36.

and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while *b* the flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place *i* Kibroth-hattaavah : because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed *e* from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth ; and abode *a* at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the *3* Ethiopian woman whom he had married : for he *h* had married *a* an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses ? hath he not spoken *k* also by us ? And the LORD heard *l* it.

3 (Now the man Moses *was* very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And *n* the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down *p* in the pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam : and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words : If there be *a* prophet among you, *i* the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, *s* and will speak unto him in *a* dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful *u* in all mine house. *v* 8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches ; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold : wherefore then were ye not *y* afraid to speak against my servant Moses ?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them ; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle ; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, *a* white as snow : and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, *she* *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal *e* her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days ? let her be shut out *g* from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days : and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removes from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Send *i* thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which *i* give unto the children of Israel : of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send *a* man, every

one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the Lord sent them a from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea f the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gadai the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain: p

18 And see the land, what it is; and the people that dwell therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land is, whether it be fair or lean, whether there be wood therein or not; and be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.

21 So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin v unto Rehob, to as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of z Anak, were. (Now Hebron z was built seven years before Zoan a in Egypt.)

23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth p with milk and honey; and this r is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless the people s be strong,

R. C. 1490.

a De.1.23.

b ver.33.

c Ex.17.8.

c.14.43.

d Jos.14.7,8.

a Ro.8.37.

f ver.16.

g De.1.28.

i statutes.

A De.9.2.

i ver.32.

A Is.40.22.

i c.11.4.

m Ps.106.24,

26.

n ver.8.

Ex.17.9.

o ver.22.

p Ge.14.10.

De.1.24.

Ju.1.9,19.

q De.17.16.

Ne.9.17.

Ac.7.39.

r Ne.9.25,35.

Eze.34.14.

s c.16.4,22.

t De.31.6,7,23

u ver.30,38

v Jos.15.1.

w Jos.19.28.

x Jos.11.21.

y De.10.15.

2Sa.15.25,26

22.20.

1Ki.10.9.

Ps.147.11.

z Jos.21.11.

a Ps.78.12.

Is.19.11.

b c.13.37.

or, valley.

c De.9.23.

d that is, a

cluster of

grapes.

d De.30.3.

e c.24.8.

f shadows.

Ps.121.5.

f Ge.48.21.

De.20.1-4.

31.6,8.

Ju.1.22.

2Ch.15.2.

82.8.

Ps.46.7,11.

Is.8.9,10.41.

10. Am.5.14

Zec.8.23.

Ro.8.31.

g Is.41.14.

h Ex.17.4.

i c.16.19,42

20.6.

A Zec.8.14.

He.3.16.

i Ps.106.24.

Jos.12.37.

m c.20.1,16.

n Ex.32.10.

o De.9.26-28.

p Ex.33.3.

q De.32.27.

Exc.20.9,14.

r De.1.25,30.

s De.9.1,2.

that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites c dwell in the land of the south; and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb d stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.

32 And g they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitant thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, i which come of the giants; and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, k and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept l that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured m against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And whosoever hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return q into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces s before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 And Joshua is the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the Lord delight y in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with b milk and honey.

9 Only rebel c not ye against the Lord, neither fear d ye the people of the land; for they are bread e for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: f fear g them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them h with stones. And i the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

11 And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, l for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of n thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 And Moses o said unto the Lord, Then q the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them.)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land : *for* they have heard that thou, LORD, art among this people ; that thou, LORD, art seen *e* face to face ; and that thy cloud *d* standeth over them ; and that thou *f* goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now, *if* thou shalt kill *a*ll this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because *k* the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power *m* of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, *n* saying,

18 The LORD is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving *o* iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *q* the guilty ; visiting *q* the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, *s* I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt even ² until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned, according *t* to thy word :

21 But as truly *u* as I live, all *v* the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice ;

23 ³ Surely *x* they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it :

24 But my servant Caleb, *y* because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereto he went ; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwell in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *b* shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me ? I have heard *c* the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, *As truly* as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you :

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness ; and all that were *h* numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I ⁴ swore to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But *as for* you, your carcases, *m* they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall *e* wander in *n* the wilderness forty years, and bear your *p* whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

B. C. 1480.

a Jos.2.9,10.

b c.13.25.

c Ex.33.11.

d c.10.34.

¹ or, *altering*

of my purpose.

c Je.18.9,10.

La.3.31-33.

f Ex.13.21,22

Ps.78.14.

g c.23.19.

h ver.27.

i c.13.31,32.

k De.9.28.

Jos.7.9.

l 1Co.10.10.

He.3.17.

Jude 5.

m Mi.3.8.

Mat.9.6,8.

n Ex.34.6,7.

o Mi.7.18.

p c.26.65.

Jos.14.6,10.

q Ex.20.5.

Je.23.2.

r Ex.33.4.

Is.26.16.

s Ps.78.38.

² or, *hitherto.*

t Ps.106.23.

Ja.5.16.

u ver.25.

v Ps.72.19.

Is.66.18,19.

w 2Ch.15.2.

³ *if they see.*

x De.1.35,&c.

Ps.95.11.

Eze.20.15.

He.3.17,18.

y c.32.11,12.

z c.10.33.

a c.21.3.

Jul.17

b Mat.17.17.

c Ex.16.12.

d Le.1.2,3.

⁴ *separating.*

Le.27.2.

e Le.7.16.

22.18,21.

f Le.23.

g Ex.29.18.

h c.1.45.

i Ex.29.40.

Le.23.13.

k Le.14.10.

c.28.5,&c.

⁵ *lifted up*

my hand.

Ge.14.22.

l Ps.106.24.

m 1Co.10.5.

⁶ or, *feed.*

n c.32.13.

Ps.107.40.

o Le.7.11.

p Je.3.1,2.

Eze.23.35.

Hos.9.1.

q c.28.12,&c.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* forty *b* days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years ; and ye shall know my ¹ breach *e* of promise :

35 I *g* the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil *h* congregation, that are gathered together against me ; in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men *i* which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, & made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men, that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died *l* by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *p* still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel : and the people mourned *r* greatly.

40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we *be* here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised : for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment *u* of the LORD ? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you ; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword : because *w* ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top : nevertheless the ark *z* of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwell ¹ in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, *even* unto Hormah. *a*

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And *d* will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice in *e* performing a vow, *e* or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feast, *f* to make a sweet savour *g* unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock ;

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat-offering *i* of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth *part* of an hin of oil. *k*

5 And the fourth *part* of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third *part* of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering thou shalt offer the third *part* of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or *o* peace-offerings unto the LORD ;

9 Then shall he bring *q* with a bullock a

meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

11 Thus *c* shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One *h* ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When *m* ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, *o* ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the Lord.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the *p* first of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering *q* of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the Lord an heave-offering in your generations.

22 And if ye have erred, *u* and not observed all these commandments, which the Lord hath spoken unto Moses,

23 Even all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the Lord commanded Moses, & henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance *2* without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the Lord, with *z* his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the *3* manner, & one kid *b* of the goats for a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: *c* and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord, and their sin-offering before the Lord, for their ignorance:

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 And if *h* any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And *n* the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth *5* through ignorance, both for him

B. C. 1490.

a Ro. 3.29,30.

i with an

high hand.

b De. 17.12.

Ps. 19.13.

He. 10.26.

2Pe. 2.10.

c c.28.

d 2Sa. 12.9.

Fr. 13.13.

Ac. 13. 41.

He. 10.28,29.

e Le. 5.1.

Ps. 38.4.

Eze. 18.20.

2Pe. 2.21.

f Ex. 35.2,3.

g Le. 24.12.

h ver.29.

Ex. 12.49.

c 9.14.

i Ex. 31.14,15.

k Le. 24.14.

l Jos. 7.25.

m De. 26.1, &c.

n De. 22.12.

Mat. 23.5.

o Jos. 5.11,12.

p Pr. 3.9,10.

q Le. 23.10.

r De. 29.19.

Job 31.7.

Js. 9.14.

Eze. 6.9.

Ps. 73.27.

106.39.

t Ps. 119.4.

u Le. 4.2, &c.

v Le. 11.44,45.

w Le. 22.33.

x He. 11.16.

y Ex. 6.21.

c 26.9.

Jude 11.

2 from the

eyes.

z ver. 8,10.

3 or, ordi-

nance.

a c. 26.9.

b Le. 4.23.

c 28.15.

Ezr. 6.17.

8.35.

c Ps. 106.16.

4 It is much

for you.

d Ex. 19.6.

e Ac. 3.17,19.

1Ti. 1.13.

He. 5.2.

f Ex. 29.45.

g c. 14.5.

20.6.

h Le. 4.27,28.

i Le. 21.6, &c.

k He. 12.14.

l c. 17.5.

m Le. 10.3.

21.17,18.

c 3.10.

Eze. 40.46.

44.15,16.

n Le. 4.35.

o Ep. 1.4.

p doth.

q He. 5.4.

that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger *a* that sojourneth among them.

30 But the soul that doeth *ought* *1* presumptuously, *b* whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised *d* the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity *e* shall be upon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks *f* upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation:

34 And they put him in ward, *g* because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the Lord said unto Moses, The man *i* shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone *k* him with stones without the camp.

36 And *l* all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the Lord commanded Moses.

37 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them *n* fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the Lord, and do them; and that ye seek not after your *r* own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go *s* whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do *t* all my commandments, and be holy *v* unto your God.

41 *I* *u* am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your *x* God: *I* am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOW Korah, the son of Izehar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men*:

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And *c* they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, *4* Ye take too much upon you, seeing all *d* the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the Lord *f* is among them: wherefore then lift you up yourselves above the congregation of the Lord?

4 And when Moses heard it, he *g* fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the Lord will shew who are his, and who *h* is holy; *i* and will cause him *k* to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will *l* he cause to come near *m* unto him.

6 This do: Take you censers, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the Lord to-morrow: and it shall be *t* that the man whom the Lord doth choose *h* shall be holy: *o* ye take too much upon you, *p* ye sons of Levi.

19 All *a* the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the Lord, have I given thee and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a *d* covenant of salt for ever before the Lord unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: *I am* thy part, and thine inheritance, among the children of Israel.

21 And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth *k* in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and *die*.

23 But *m* the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity. *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes *p* of the children of Israel, which they offer *as* an heave-offering, unto the Lord, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the Lord, *even* a tenth *part s* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *u* it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fullness of the wine-press.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave-offering unto the Lord of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel, and ye shall give thereof the Lord's heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the Lord, of all the *best* thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Whenever have ye the best thereof from it, then *y* it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward *z* for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear *b* no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute *c* the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein *e* is no blemish, and upon which *g* never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth

B. C. 1471.

a ver. 11.

b Le. 4.12, 21.

16.27.

He. 13.11.

c Le. 4.6.

16.14, 19.

He. 9.13.

12.24.

d Le. 2.13.

2Ch. 13.5.

e Ex. 29.14.

f c. 26.62.

g Le. 14.4, 6, 49.

h De. 10.9.

12.12.

14.27, 29.

18.1, 2.

Jos. 13.14, 33.

14.3.

18.7.

Ps. 16.5.

Eze. 44.28.

i Le. 11.25.

15.5.

k Le. 27.30, 32.

l c. 1.51.

m c. 3.7.

n He. 9.13.

o v. 13.20, 21.

c. 31.23.

p ver. 21.

Ne. 10.37.

12.44.

Mal. 3.8-10.

He. 7.5-9.

q Le. 21.1.

c. 5.2.

9.6, 10.

La. 4.14.

Hag. 2.13.

soul of man.

r c. 31.19.

s Ne. 10.38.

t Le. 15.31.

u ver. 30.

v ver. 9.

c. 8.7.

w Le. 7.20.

22.3.

x Le. 11.32.

y fat.

ver. 12.

y ver. 27.

z dust.

living waters shall be given.

Ge. 26.19.

Jno. 4.10.

z Mat. 10.10.

Lu. 10.7.

1Co. 9.13.

2Co. 12.13.

1Ti. 5.18.

a Ps. 51.7.

b Le. 19.8.

22.16.

c Le. 22.2, 15.

Mal. 1.7.

1Co. 11.27, 29.

d Le. 14.9.

e Ex. 12.5.

Mal. 1.13, 14.

1Pe. 1.19.

f ver. 13.

g De. 21.3.

1Sa. 6.7.

without *the* the camp, and *one* shall lay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and *c* sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; her *e* skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

6 And the priest shall take cedar *g* wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his *i* clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that* is clean shall gather up the ashes *n* of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for *o* a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 He *q* that toucheth the dead body of any *2* man shall be unclean seven days.

12 He *r* shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth *t* the tabernacle of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water *v* of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness *w* is yet upon him.

14 This is the law when a man dieth in a tent; All that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel, *x* which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the *4* ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and *5* running water shall be put thereto in a vessel;

18 And a clean *person* shall take hyssop, *a* and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day; and on *d* the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled *f* the sanctuary of the Lord: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinketh the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever a the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and b the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

CHAP. XX.

THEN d came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and e Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And h there was no water for the congregation. and i they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would j God that we had died when our brethren died before the Lord!

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? k m is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces; and the glory of the Lord appeared unto them.

7 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: p so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock; and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; q must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly; and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because r ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This is the water of s Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he was sanctified z in them.

14 And a Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith c thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath d befallen us;

15 How our fathers went down e into Egypt, and we have dwelt f in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers:

16 And when i we cried unto the Lord, he heard j our voice, and sent k an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt; and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17 Let n us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the

B. C. 1471.

a Hag. 2. 13.

b Le. 15. 3.

c De. 2. 6, 28.

d e. 33. 36.

e Ex. 15. 20.

f Ju. 11. 17.

g Ob. 10. 15.

h Ex. 17. 1, &c.

i e. 16. 42.

j e. 14. 2, &c.

k e. 33. 37.

l Ge. 25. 8.

De. 32. 50.

m e. 16. 14.

n ver. 12.

o mouth.

p e. 33. 38, &c.

q ver. 11.

Ne. 9. 15.

Ps. 78. 15, 16.

105. 41.

114. 8.

Is. 43. 20.

48. 21.

q Ps. 106. 33.

r e. 33. 40.

Ju. 1. 16.

s Ex. 17. 6.

De. 8. 15.

t Co. 10. 4.

u e. 13. 21.

v e. 27. 14.

De. 3. 26.

32. 51.

v Ge. 28. 20.

Ju. 11. 30.

w Le. 10. 3.

Eze. 36. 23.

1Pe. 3. 15.

x Le. 27. 28.

De. 13. 15.

y Ps. 22. 4, 5.

z That is,

strife.

Ex. 17. 7.

z Eze. 20. 41.

a Ju. 11. 16, 17.

b That is,

utter destruction.

b e. 20. 22.

33. 41.

c De. 2. 4, &c.

d found us.

d Ju. 11. 18.

e shortened.

Ex. 6. 9.

e Ge. 46. 6.

f Ex. 12. 40.

g Ps. 78. 19.

h Ex. 16. 3.

17. 3.

i Ex. 2. 23.

j Ex. 3. 7.

k Ex. 3. 2.

14. 19.

23. 20.

33. 2.

l Ps. 68. 6.

c. 11. 6.

m De. 8. 15.

1Co. 10. 9.

n e. 21. 22.

De. 2. 27.

o Ps. 78. 34.

fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with a sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way; and c if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only, without doing any thing else, go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou f shalt not go through. And Edom came out g against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 And h the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered i unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled n against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor;

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the Lord commanded: and they went up unto mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And o Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when king Arad, the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way t of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed v a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly x destroy their cities.

3 And the Lord hearkened y to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place z Hormah.

4 And b they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much d discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake g against God, and against Moses, Wherefore h have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is i there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And m the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

7 Therefore o the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned: for we have

spoken *a* against the Lord, and against thee; pray *b* unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed *d* for the people.

8 And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent *f* of brass, and put it upon a pole; and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Obotoh. *h*

11 And they journeyed from Obotoh, and pitched at ¹ *i* e-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared. *i*

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of *m* Azmon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the Lord, ² What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon.

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, *o* and lieth ³ upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to *q* Beer: that is the well whereof the Lord spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 Then Israel sang *u* this song, ⁴ Spring up, O well; ⁵ sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, *w* with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the ⁶ country of Moab, to the top of ⁷ Pisgah, which looketh *y* toward Jeshimon. ⁸

21 And *z* Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let *a* me pass thro' thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's high-way, until we be past thy borders:

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border; but *c* Sihon gathered all his people together, & went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And *d* Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages ¹⁰ thereof.

26 For Heshbon *f* was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, *g* say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared:

28 For *h* there is a fire gone out of

B. C. 1452

a ver. 5.

b Ex. 8. 8, 28.

De. 9. 20, 26.

1Sa. 12. 19.

1Ki. 13. 6.

Job 42. 8, 10.

Je. 15. 1.

Ac. 5. 24.

Ja. 5. 16.

c De. 2. 9, 18.

Is. 15. 1, 2.

d Ps. 106. 23.

e Ju. 11. 24.

2Ki. 23. 13.

f 2Ki. 18. 4.

Jno. 3. 14, 15.

g Je. 48. 18, 22.

h c. 33. 43, 44.

i c. 32. 1.

j or, *heaps*

of *Abarim*.

k De. 3. 1, &c.

l De. 2. 13.

m c. 22. 36.

Ju. 11. 18.

n De. 29. 7.

Jos. 13. 12.

Ps. 135. 10, 11.

136. 20.

o or, *Vahab*

in *Suphah*.

p De. 2. 18, 29.

q c. 33. 48.

r *leaneth*.

s Ju. 9. 21.

t c. 20. 8.

u Ju. 11. 25.

v Ex. 15. 15.

De. 2. 25.

w Ex. 15. 1.

Ju. 5. 1.

Ps. 106. 12.

x *Ascend*.

y or, *answer*.

z c. 31. 8.

Jos. 13. 21, 22.

a De. 33. 4.

Is. 33. 22.

b or, *field*.

c De. 23. 4.

Jos. 24. 9.

Ne. 13. 1, 2.

Mi. 6. 5.

d or, *the hill*.

e c. 23. 28.

f or, *the wilderness*.

g De. 2. 26, 27.

Ju. 11. 19, 20.

h c. 20. 17.

i *eye*.

j c. 23. 7.

k De. 29. 7.

l Jos. 12. 1, 2.

24. 8.

m *daughters*.

n 1Sa. 9. 7, 8.

Mi. 3. 11.

Jude 11.

o Ca. 7. 4.

Is. 15. 4.

p Hab. 2. 6.

q *I shall*

prevail in

fighting

against him

h Je. 48. 45, 46.

Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed *a* *c* of Moab, and the lords of the high-places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: *e* he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them: Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, *g* and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out *i* Jaazer; and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 And *k* they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And the Lord said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So *n* they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

AND *p* the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan *by* Jericho.

2 And Balak, *s* the son of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And *t* Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders *v* of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak, the son of Zippor, was king of the Moabites at that time,

5 He sent *x* messengers, therefore, unto Balaam, the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the ⁹ face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now, therefore, I pray thee, curse *b* me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blestest is blessed, and he whom thou cursedst is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian, departed with the rewards *c* of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the Lord shall speak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure ¹¹ I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for *b* they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the Lord refuseth *e* to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes, more and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, *2* Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come I therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If *m* Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, *1* *n* cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the Lord will say unto me more.

20 And *o* God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet *q* the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 And God's anger was kindled because he went: and *s* the angel of the Lord stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the ass saw *t* the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the Lord *u* stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *v* was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the Lord opened *w* the mouth of the ass; and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, *x* for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, *y* Am not I thine ass, *z* upon which thou hast ridden ever since? *1* *was* thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the Lord opened *g* the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed *k* down

B. C. 1452.

1 or, *lowed himself.*

b Ga.22.16-18 De.33.29.

c Ps.145.9.

2 to be an adversary unto thee.

d 2Pe.2.14.

e De.23.5.

f Pr.14.2.

28.18.

g 1Sa.15.24,30

26.21.

3 Be not thou letted.

4 be evil in thine eyes.

h Job34.31,32.

i Is.47.12.

k ver.20.

l ver.6.

m c.24.13.

n 1Ki.22.14.

o c.23.26.

24.13.

p ver.9.

q ver.17.

r c.24.11.

Ps.75.6.

Jno.5.44.

s ver.35.

t c.23.12.

r ver.18.

5 or, a city of streets.

s Ex.4.24.

t 2Ki.6.17.

Da.10.7.

Ac.22.9.

1Co.1.27-29.

u De.12.2.

v ver.29.

w ver.14,30.

x ver.15.

6 or, solitary.

y ver.16.

z c.22.35.

De.18.18.

Je.1.9.

a 2Pe.2.16.

b ver.18.

c. 4.3,15,23

Job 27.1.

29.1.

Ps.78.2.

Eze.17.2.

Mi.2.4.

Hab.2.6.

Mat.13.33,35

c Pr.12.10.

d Pr.26.2.

e 1Sa.17.10.

7 or, who hast ridden upon me.

f Is.47.12,13.

8 or, thou wast.

g Ge.21.19.

2Ki.6.17.

Lu.24.16,31.

h De.33.28.

i Ex.33.16.

Ezr.9.2.

Ep.2.14.

k Ex.34.8.

his head, and *1* fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the Lord said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass *c* these three times? behold, I went out *2* to withstand thee, because *thy d* way is perverse *f* before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the Lord, *I g* have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if *4* *h* displease thee, *I h* will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the Lord said unto Balaam, Go *i* with the men: but *k* only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto *a* city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee wherefore camest thou unto me? am I not able indeed to promote *p* thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word *r* that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto *s* Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high *u* places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, *v* Build *me* here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered *w* on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, *x* Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: per-adventure the Lord will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went *6* to an high place.

4 And *y* God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the Lord put *z* a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him; and, lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, *b* and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse *d* me Jacob, and come, defy *e* Israel.

8 How *f* shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, *whom* the Lord hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, *h* and shall *i* not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who *a* can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let *me* die the death *b* of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I *d* took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, *e* Must I not lake heed to speak that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto *f* another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all; and curse me them from thence.

14 And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of *g* Pisgah, and built *seven* altars, and offered *h* a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put *l* a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What *p* hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise *r* up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God *s* is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repeat: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath *u* he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless, and he *v* hath blessed; and I cannot to reverse it.

21 He *x* hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD *y* his God is with him, and the shout *z* of a king is among them.

22 God *a* brought them out of Egypt: he hath *b* as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely *there* is no *c* enchantment against Jacob, neither is *there* any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What *e* hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up *d* as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down *e* until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered *f* and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh that I must do?

27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments,

B. C. 1452.

a Ge. 13. 16.

d my soul,

or, my life.

b Ps. 37. 37.

Er. 14. 32.

2 Co. 5. 1.

c 1 St. 10. 10.

d c. 22. 11.

2 who had

his eyes shut,

but now

opened.

e c. 22. 38.

f 1 Ki. 20. 23.

g Ps. 1. 3.

Je. 17. 8.

h Ps. 92. 12-14.

3 or, the hill.

i ver. 1. 2.

k Is. 1. 11.

l ver. 5.

m Ps. 2. 9.

n Ps. 45. 5.

o c. 23. 24.

p 1 Sa. 3. 17.

Je. 37. 17.

q Ge. 12. 3.

r Ju. 3. 20.

s 1 Sa. 15. 29.

Ps. 89. 35.

Ro. 11. 29.

Tit. 1. 2.

He. 6. 18.

Ja. 1. 17.

t Ne. 13. 2.

u 1 Ch. 17. 17.

Mi. 7. 20.

v c. 22. 12.

w Jno. 10. 28,

29.

Ro. 8. 38, 39.

z Ps. 103. 12.

Is. 1. 18.

33. 17. Mi.

7. 19. Ro. 4.

7. 8. S. 1.

y Ex. 29. 45, 46

33. 16.

Ps. 46. 11.

z Ps. 118. 15.

a c. 24. 8.

b De. 33. 17.

Ps. 92. 10.

4 or, *m*.

Mat. 12. 25, 27

c Ps. 31. 19.

d Ge. 49. 9.

Mi. 5. 8.

e Ge. 49. 27.

f ver. 12. 13.

g Ro. 1. 7.

h Re. 22. 16.

i Ps. 110. 2.

5 or, through

the princes.

k Ps. 60. 8-12.

6 or, the na-

tions that

warred

against

Israel.

Ex. 17. 8, 16.

to the

meeting of.

8 or, even to

destruction.

Ex. 17. 14.

1 Sa. 15. 3.

but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and *c* the Spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man *2* whose eyes are open hath said;

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the vallies are they spread forth, as gardens by *g* the river's side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as *h* cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break *m* their bones, and pierce *n* them through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as *o* a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *q* is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, *t* thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said;

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I *g* shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star *h* out of Jacob, and a Sceptre *i* shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite *8* the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom *k* shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of *6* the nations; but his latter end shall be, *9* that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, *a* and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou putteth thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless ¹ the Kenite shall be wasted ² until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who *d* shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships *e* shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict *f* Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, *g* he also shall perish forever.

25 And Balzam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, *i* and the people began to commit whoredom *k* with the daughters of Moab.

2 And *m* they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed *n* down to their gods.

3 And Israel joined *c* himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

4 And the Lord said unto Moses, *q* Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord against the sun, that the fierce *r* anger of the Lord may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay *s* ye every one his men that were joined unto Baal-peor.

6 And, behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping *u* before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas *v* the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand:

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those *z* that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned *c* my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous ³ for my sake among them,) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy. *e*

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him *f* my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have *i*, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an *h* everlasting priesthood; because he was *j* zealous for his God, and made an *k* atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a ⁴ chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; *m* he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex *n* the Midianites, and smite them:

B. C. 1452.

a Ge.15.19.

b c.31.16.

Re.2.14.

i *Rain.*

c ver.8.

2 or, *how*

long shall

it be ere.

d Mal.3.2.

e Da.11.30.

f Ge.10.4.

g Ex.30.12.

38.25.26.

c.1.2.3.

h Ge.10.21,25.

i c.33.49.

Mi.6.5.

k c.31.16.

1Co.10.8.

l ver.63.

c.85.1.

m Ex.34.15,

16.

n Ex.20.5.

o Jos.22.17.

Ps.166.28,29.

Hos.9.10.

p Ge.46.8.

q De.13.6-9.

r De.13-17.

s Ex.32.27.

t c.16.1,&c.

u Joel.2.17.

v Ps.106.30.

w c.16.38.

1Co.10.6.

2Pe.2.6.

x Ex.6.24.

y Ge.46.10.

Ex.6.15.

Jemuel.

z De.4.3.

1Co.10.8.

a 1Ch.4.24.

Jarib.

b Ge.46.10.

Zohar.

c Ps.106.23.

Jno.3.36.

3 *with my*

zeal.

d Ge.46.16.

Ziphon.

e Ex.20.5.

De.32.16.21.

1Ki.14.22.

Ps.78.58.

Eze.16.38.

Zep.1.18.

3.8.

f Mat.2.4.5.

g or, *Ezbon.*

Ge.46.16.

h Ex.40.15.

i Ge.46.16.

Arodi.

j Ps.69.9.

k He.2.17.

l Ge.38.2-10.

1Ch.2.3,&c.

4 *house of*

a *father.*

m c.31.8.

Jos.13.21.

n c.31.2.

18 For they vex you *b* with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain *c* in the day of the plague, for Peor's sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to pass, after the plague, that the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take *g* the sum of all the congregation, of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their father's house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains *f* of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the Lord commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 Reuben, *p* the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hosron, the family of the Hosronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *arc* the families of the Reubenites; and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This *is* that Dathan and Abiram *which were* famous in the congregation, who strove *t* against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the Lord.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men; and *u* they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding, the children *x* of Korah died not.

12 The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel *y* the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerach, *b* the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 The children of Gad, after their families: of Zephon, *d* the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites;

16 Of Ozni, *g* the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, *i* the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 The sons of Judah *l* were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerach, the family of Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of

Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 Of the sons of Issachar *b* after their families : of Tola, the family of the Tolaites : of *1* Pua, the family of the Punites :

24 Of *2* Jashub, the family of the Jashubites : of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 Of the sons of Zebulun *c* after their families : of Sereb, the family of the Sardites : of Elon, the family of the Elonites : of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 The sons of Joseph, *f* after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasse : of *g* Machir, the family of the Machirites : and Machir begat Gilead : of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead : of Jeezer, *3* the family of the Jeezerites : of Helek, the family of the Helekites :

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites : and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites :

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites : and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

33 And Zelophehad *l* the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters : and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 These are the sons of Ephraim, after their families : of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalahites : of Becher, *n* the family of the Bachrites : of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah : of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 The sons of Benjamin *p* after their families : of Bela, the family of the Belaites : of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites : of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites : 39 Of Shupham, *t* the family of the Shuphamites : of Hupham, *the* family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were *v* Ard and Naaman : of *Ard*, the family of the Ardites : and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sons of Benjamin, after their families : and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 These *z* are the sons of Dan, after their families : of *6* Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered

B. C. 1452.

a Ge.46.17.
*1*Ch.7.30.

b Ge.46.13.
*1*Ch.7.1.
1 or, *Phuvah.*
2 or, *Job.*

c Ge.46.14.
d Ge.46.24.
*1*Ch.7.13.

e *1*Ch.7.13.
Shalum.

f Ge.46.20.

g Jos.17.1.
*1*Ch.7.14,15.
h c.1.46.

i Jos.11.23.
14.1.

3 Called
Abiezer,
Jos.17.2.
Ju.6.11,24,
34.

k c.33.54.
4 *mustipty*
his.

5 *diminish*
his.

l c.27.2.
35.11.

m Ge.46.11.
Ex.6.16-19.

*1*Ch.6.1,16.
n *1*Ch.7.20.

Bered.
o Ex.2.1,2.
6.20.

p Ge.46.21.
*1*Ch.7.6.

q c.3.2.
r Ge.46.21.

Ehi.
*1*Ch.8.1.

Aharah.
s Le.10.1,2.

c.3.4.
*1*Ch.24.2.

t Ge.46.21.
Muppim,

and Hup-
pim.

u c.3.39.
v *1*Ch.8.3.

Addar.
w c.1.49.

x c.18.20-24.
De.10.9.

Jos.13.14,33.
14.3.

y ver.3.
z Ge.46.23.

6 or, *Hushim.*
a De.4.3,4.

b c.14.28-30.
*1*Co.10.5,6.

Jude 5.

of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 Of the children of Asher, *a* after their families : of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites : of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites : of Beriah, the family of the Beraites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah : of Heber, the family of the Heberites : of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali, *d* after their families : of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites : of Guni, the family of the Gunites :

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites : of Shillem, *e* the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families : and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These *h* were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto *i* these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To *k* many thou shalt *4* give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt *5* give the less inheritance : to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot : according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof to be divided between many and few.

57 And *m* these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families : of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites : of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites : of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites : the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites : and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed *o* the daughter of Levi, whom *her* mother bare to Levi in Egypt : and she bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron *q* was born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And *s* Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord.

62 And *u* those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males, from a month old and upward : for *w* they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance *x* given them among the children of Israel.

63 These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in *y* the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these *a* there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai :

65 For the Lord had said *b* of them, They

shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THEN came the daughters of *d* Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph : and these are the names of his daughters ; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzei.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died *g* in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered *h* themselves together against the Lord in the company of Korah ; but died in his own *i* sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be *2* done away from among his family, because he hath no son ? Give *k* unto us, therefore, a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses *m* brought their cause before the Lord.

6 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right : thou *n* shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren ; & thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it : and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute *r* of judgment ; as the Lord commanded Moses.

12 And the Lord said unto Moses, Get thee *s* up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered *u* unto thy people, as *w* Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For *y* ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes : that is the water of Meribah *z* in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 And Moses spake unto the Lord, saying,

16 Let the Lord, the God *a* of the spirits of all flesh, set *b* a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go over *c* before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in ; that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep *d* which have no shepherd.

18 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in *e* whom is the spirit, and lay *f* thine hand upon him :

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation : and give him *h* a charge in their sight.

B. C. 1452.

a 2Ki.2.9,15.

b Jos.1.16,17.

c Ju.20.18,&c.

1Sa.22.10.

23.9.

30.7.

d c.29.33.

36.1,11.

Jos.17.3.

e Ex.28.30.

f ver.19.

g c.14.35.

26.64,65.

h c.16.1,2.

i Eze.18.4.

Jno.8.21,24.

Ro.6.23.

1 a savour of

my rest.

j Le.3.11.

2 diminished.

k Jos.17.4.

l Ex.29.38.

m Ex.18.15,

19.

Job.23.4.

3 in a day.

n c.36.2.

4 between the

two evenings

o Ex.12.6.

p Le.2.1.

c.15.4.

q Ex.29.40,&c.

r c.35.29.

s c.33.47.

De.3.27.

32.49.

34.1.

t Eze.46.4.

u c.20.24.

31.2.

v c.10.10.

1Ch.23.31.

2Ch.2.4.

Ne.10.33.

Is.1.13,14.

Eze.45.17.

Col.2.16.

w c.20.28.

De.10.6.

x c.15.3-11.

y c.20.10-12.

z Ex.17.7.

a c.16.22.

He.12.9.

b Je.3.15.

c De.31.2.

1Sa.8.20.

18.13.

2Ch.1.10.

Jno.10.9.

d 1Ki.22.17.

Zec.10.2.

Mat.9.36.

1Pe.2.25.

e Ge.41.38.

Ju.3.10.

11.29.

1Sa.16.13,18.

Da.5.14.

Ac.6.3.

f De.34.9.

Ac.6.6.

g c.15.24.

h De.31.7.

i ver.11.

20 And *a* thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be *b* obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *c* counsel for him, after the judgment of *e* Urim before the Lord : at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him : and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the Lord commanded *f* by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, *1* for *f* a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This *is* *l* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the Lord ; two lambs of the first year without spot, day *3* by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer *4* at *o* even ;

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, *p* mingled *q* with the fourth *part* of an hin of beaten oil.

6 *It* is a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall* be the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb : in the holy *place* shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the Lord for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even : as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

9 And on the sabbath-day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This* is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, *t* besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 And in the beginnings *v* of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering *x* unto the Lord ; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot ;

12 And three tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock ; and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram ;

13 And a several tenth-deal of flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb : this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And *g* one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the Lord, shall be offered, besides *i* the continual burnt-offering, and

his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth *b* day of the first month is the passover of the **Lord**.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall* be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*:

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire, for a burnt-offering unto the **Lord**; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without *e* blemish:

20 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram;

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat *h* for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these besides the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the **Lord**: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 Also in *h* the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the **Lord**, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the **Lord**; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram;

29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish, *m*) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work; it *o* is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the **Lord**, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs,

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the *p* burnt offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and *q* the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offering, according *r* unto their manner, for a sweet savour a sacrifice made by fire unto the **Lord**.

B. C. 1452.

a Le.16.29.

23.27.

b Ex.12.6,18.

Le.23.5,6.

c.9.3.

Eze.45.21.

c Ps.35.13.

Is.58.5.

d c.28.19.

e ver.31.

Le.22.20.

c.29.3.

De.15.21.

Mal.1.13,14

1Pe.1.19.

f Le.16.3,&c.

g Le.23.34.

De.16.13.

Eze.45.25.

h ver.15.

i Eze.3.4.

k Ex.23.16.

34.22.

Le.23.10,&c.

De.16.10.

Ac.2.1.

l ver.3,4,9,10.

c.15.12.

28.7,14.

m ver.19.

n Ps.16.4.

Joel 1.9,13.

2.14.

o Le.23.24.

p c.28.11.

q c.28.3.

r c.15.11,12.

Eze.3.4.

1Co.14.40.

7 And a ye shall have on the tenth day, of this seventh month at holy convocation; and ye shall afflict *c* your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*:

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the **Lord** for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; they *d* shall be unto you without blemish.

9 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, and two tenth deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, besides the *f* sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 And *g* on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the **Lord** seven days.

13 And *i* ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the **Lord**; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs;

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, besides the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year, without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: *l*

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering. *n*

23 And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first

year without blemish :

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner :

31 And one goat for a sin-offering ; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner :

34 And one goat for a sin-offering ; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly ; ye shall do no servile work therein :

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord ; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish :

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner :

38 And one goat for a sin-offering ; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the Lord in your set feasts, beside your vows and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the Lord, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond ; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the Lord, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth ;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her ; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth ; not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand : and the Lord shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband, when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul ;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it ; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it ; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, none

B. C. 1452.

a 1Co.11.3.

b Le.23.36.

Jno.7.37.

c ver.5,8.

c.15.25,28.

i or, offer.

d Le.23.2, &c.

1Ch.23.31.

2Ch.31.3.

Ezr.3.5.

Ne.10.33.

Is.1.14.

e Le.7.11,16.

22.21,23.

De.12.6.

f c.25.17.

g c.27.13.

h c.1.4-16.

a a thousand

of a tribe,

a thousand

of a tribe.

i Le.27.2.

De.23.21.

Ju.11.35,36.

Ps.15.4.

Ec.5.4.

k Le.5.4.

Mat.6.33.

14.7-9.

Ac.23.14.

l profane.

Ps.55.20.

m Job.22.27.

Ps.22.25.

50.14.

66.13,14.

116.14,18.

Na.1.15.

n c.10.9.

De.20.13.

Ju.21.11.

1Ki.11.15,16.

o Jos.13.21,22.

4 her voices

were upon

her.

p Jos.6.24.

Re.18.8.

q De.20.14.

Jos.8.2.

r Ge.3.16.

1Co.7.4.

14.34.

Ep.5.22-24.

c.22.1.

effect : and the Lord shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath ;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not ; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them ; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand ; her husband hath made them void, and the Lord shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day ; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her : he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard them ; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the Lord commanded Moses between a man and his wife ; between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's house.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites : afterward shall thou be gathered *g* unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the Lord of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to *m* blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the Lord commanded Moses ; and *n* they slew all the males.

8 And *o* they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain ; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian : Balaam also, the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they *p* burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil *q* and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by

Jordan near Jericho.

13 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the ¹ battle.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women ^a alive?

16 Behold, these ^b caused the children of Israel, through the counsel ^c of Balaam, to commit trespass against the Lord in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among ^d the congregation of the Lord.

17 Now therefore ^e kill every male among the little ones, & kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women-children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days : whosoever ^f hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify ^g both yourselves and your captives on the third day, & on the seventh day.

20 And purify all your raiment, and all that ^h is made of skins, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord commanded Moses ;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean ; nevertheless it shall be purified ⁱ with the water of separation : and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ^k ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey ^l that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation ;

27 And divide ^m the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation :

28 And levy a tribute ⁿ unto the Lord of the men of war which went out to battle : one ^o soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep :

29 Take ^p it of their half, and give ^q it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the Lord.

30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take ^r one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ^s flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give ^t them unto the Levites, which ^u keep the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the Lord commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seventy thousand, and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons :

B. C. 1452.

¹ host of war.

^a De. 20. 13.

^b 1Sa. 15. 3.

^c 2Pe. 2. 15.

^d Re. 2. 14.

^e c. 25. 9.

^f Ju. 21. 11.

^g a male.

^h c. 18. 8, 19.

ⁱ c. 5. 2.

^j 19. 11, &c.

^k instrument,

or, vessel of

skins.

^l ver. 30.

^m c. 19. 9, 17.

ⁿ k. 11. 25.

^o hand.

^p of the cap-

tivity.

^q found.

^r 1Jo. 22. 8.

^s 1Sa. 30. 24.

^t Pa. 68. 12.

^u m. Ex. 30. 12,

16.

^v n. Ge. 14. 20.

^w Jos. 6. 19.

^x 2Sa. 8. 11, 12.

^y Pr. 3. 9, 10.

^z ¹ heave-offering.

² o. ver. 30. 47.

³ c. 16. 6.

⁴ p. De. 20. 14.

⁵ q. ver. 42-47.

⁶ r. or, goats.

⁷ r. Ex. 30. 16.

⁸ s. 1Co. 9. 13, 14.

⁹ t. c. 3. 7, &c.

¹⁰ u. c. 21. 32.

¹¹ ver. 35.

¹² Jaazer.

¹³ Jos. 13. 25.

¹⁴ 2Sa. 24. 5.

¹⁵ Is. 18. 8, 9.

¹⁶ v. Jer. 50. 19.

¹⁷ Mi. 7. 14.

¹⁸ w. Ge. 13. 2, 5.

¹⁹ 47. 4.

²⁰ x. Is. 15. 9, 4.

in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep :

37 And the Lord's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore & fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand ; of which the Lord's tribute was threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred ; of which the Lord's tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteen thousand ; of which the Lord's tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute, which was the Lord's heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest ; as ^f the Lord commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation was three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons.)

47 Even ^k of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord ; as the Lord commanded Moses.

48 And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses :

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our ^l charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the Lord, what every man hath gotten, ^o of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make ^m an atonement for our souls before the Lord.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the ¹ offering that they offered up to the Lord, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had ^p taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for ^r a memorial for the children of Israel before the Lord.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOW the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattle : and when they saw the land of Jaazer, ^u and the land of Gilead, ^v that, behold, the place was a place ^w for cattle ;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Atrath, and Debon, ^x and Jaazer, and

Reuben, *a* and Sheshbon, *b* and Elealeh, and Shicham, *c* and Nebo, and Beon, *d* ¹ *Even* the country *f* which the Lord ² *spoke* before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle :

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan

6 And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore ¹ *discourage* ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the Lord hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when *i* I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the Lord had given them.

10 And *h* the Lord's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because ¹ *they have* ² *not wholly followed me*;

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun; for they have wholly followed the Lord.

13 And the Lord's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them to wander in the wilderness forty years, until *p* all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the Lord was consumed.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your father's stead, an increase *q* of sinful men, to augment *r* yet the fierce anger of the Lord toward Israel.

15 For if *v* ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave to them in the wilderness, & ye shall destroy all this people.

16 And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we *w* ourselves will be ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: & our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We *e* will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because *g* our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 And *i* Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the Lord to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the Lord, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued *k* before the Lord; then afterward *l* ye shall return, and be guiltless before the Lord, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the Lord.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, we have sinned against the Lord: and be sure your sin *n* will find you out.

24 Build *p* you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the

B. C. 1452.

a ver. 36.

Beth-nimrah.

b Ju. 11. 26.

c ver. 38.

Shilmh.

d ver. 38.

Baal-meon.

e Jos. 1. 13, 14.

f c. 21. 24, 34.

g Jos. 4. 12.

¹ *breast.*

Ac. 21. 13.

h ver. 20.

i c. 13. 3-26.

De. 1. 22.

k c. 14. 11, 29.

De. 1. 35.

l c. 14. 24, 30.

Jos. 14. 8, 9.

² *fulfilled after me.*

m De. 3. 12-17.

29. 8.

Jos. 12. 6.

n c. 21. 24, 33.

o c. 14. 33-35.

p c. 26. 61, 65.

1 Co. 10. 5.

He. 3. 16-19.

q Ps. 78. 57.

r Ne. 13. 18.

Is. 65. 6, 7.

s c. 33. 45, 46.

t De. 2. 36.

u ver. 1, 3.

Jazer.

v De. 30. 17.

Jos. 22. 16, 18.

2 Ch. 7. 19.

15. 2.

w c. 14. 35.

z ver. 3.

Nimrah.

y ver. 24.

z c. 21. 27.

a Is. 46. 1.

b c. 22. 41.

c Jos. 4. 12, 13.

³ *they called by names the names of the cities.*

d See ver. 3.

Ex. 23. 13.

Jos. 23. 7.

c Jos. 22. 4.

f Jos. 13. 29-31.

g ver. 33.

Jos. 13. 8.

h Ju. 10. 4.

i De. 3. 18, &c.

Jos. 1. 14, &c.

4. 12, 13.

k Jos. 18. 1.

l Jos. 22. 4, 9.

m Ex. 12. 37.

n Ge. 4. 7.

44. 16.

Ps. 90. 8.

189. 11.

Pr. 13. 21.

Is. 59. 12.

1 Co. 4. 5.

o Ex. 13. 4.

p ver. 16, 34, &c.

q Ex. 14. 8.

children of Reuben, spake unto Moses, saying, Thy *e* servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead;

27 But *g* thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the Lord to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And *h* Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle, before the Lord, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, answered, saying, As the Lord hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And *m* Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasse the son of Joseph, *n* the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 And the children of Gad built Iabon, *s* and Ataroth, and Aroer, *t*

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and *u* Jaazer and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, *x* and Beth-haran, fenced *y* cities; and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, *z* and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, *a* and Baal-meon, *b* (their names being changed,) and Shilmah: and *a* gave other *d* names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead *f* unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair, the son of Manasseh, went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair. *h*

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THESE are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the Lord: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed *m* from Ramesses in the first month, on the fifteenth *o* day of the first month: on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with *q* an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which *b* the Lord had smitten among them: upon their gods *c* also the Lord executed judgments.)

5 And the children of Israel removed from *c* Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And *g* they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And *h* they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed *k* through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came *l* unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and three-score and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And *o* they removed from the Red Sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped *t* at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness *v* of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at *2* Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and *y* encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, *f* and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and *i* encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber,

B. C. 1452.

a c. 20.1.

27.14.

b Ex.12.29.

c Ex.12.12.

18.11.

Is.19.1.

Re.12.7-9.

d c. 20.22,23.

21.4.

e Ex.12.37.

f c. 20.25-28.

De.10.6.

32.50.

g Ex.13.20.

h Ex.14.2,9.

i c. 21.1,&c.

k Ex.14.21.

15.22,23.

l Ex.15.27.

m c. 21.4.

n c. 21.10.

o Ex.16.1.

¹ or, *heaps,*

of Abarim.

p c. 21.11.

q c. 32.34.

r Je.48.22.

Eze.6.14.

s De.32.49.

t Ex.17.1.

19.2.

u c. 22.1.

v Ex.16.1.

19.1,2.

² that is, *the*

graves of lust

for the plains

of Shittim.

w c. 11.34.

x c. 25.1.

Jos.2.1.

y c. 11.35.

z c. 12.16.

a De.9.1.

Jos.3.17.

b Ex.23.24,33.

34.13.

De.7.2,5.

12.3.

Jos.11.11.

Ju.2.2.

c c. 26.53-55.

⁴ multiply his

inheritance.

⁵ diminish his

inheritance.

d Ex.23.33.

Jos.23.12,13.

Ju.1.21-36.

Ps.106.34-36.

Eze.28.24.

e De.10.6.

Mosera.

f 1Ch.1.42.

g De.10.7.

Gudgodah.

h De.10.7.

Jotbath.

i De.2.8.

1Ki.9.26.

Ezion-gaber.

1Ki.22.48.

and pitched in the wilderness *a* of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And *d* they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And *f* Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, *m* and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Funon.

43 And they departed from Funon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ¹ Ije-abarim, *p* in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and *s* pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and *u* pitched in the plains of Moab by Jordan, near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jesimoth even unto ³ Abel-shittim in *x* the plains of Moab.

50 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When *a* ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then *b* ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And *c* ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families; and to the more ye shall ⁴ give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give ⁵ the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But *d* if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coast thereof.)

3 Then a your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom; and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea *b* eastward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to *d* Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, *e* and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: *f* this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea you shall point out for you mount *g* Hor:

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath: *h* and the goings forth of the border shall be to *i* Zedad.

9 And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-*j*enan: *k* this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-*l*enan to Shepham:

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, *m* on the east side of *n* Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side *o* of the sea of Chinnereth *p* eastward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: *q* this shall be your land, with the coast thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, *r* which the Lord commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 For *s* the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers, have received *t* their inheritance; and half the tribe of Manasseh have received *u* their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received *v* their inheritance on this side Jordan *w* near Jericho eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *x* are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you; *y* Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

B. C. 1452.

a Jos.15.1.&c.
Eze.47.13,
&c.

b Ge.14.3.

c ver.18.
d c.13.26.
32.8.

e Ge.15.18.
1Ki.8.65.
Is.27.12.

f Jos.14.3.4.
21.2.&c.
Eze.45.1.&c.
48.8.&c.

g c.33.37.
h c.13.21.
2Ki.14.25.
Eze.47.16.

i Eze.47.15.
k 2Ch.11.14.
l Eze.47.17.

m 2Ki.23.33.
n Je.39.5,6.
o shoulder.
p De.3.17.
Jos.11.2.
19.35.
Lu.5.1.

q ver.13,14.
De.4.41-43.
Jos.20.2-9.
21.3,13.&c.
Ps.62.7,8.
He.6.18.

r ver.1.
Jos.14.2.

s above them
ye shall give.
t c.32.23.

u Jos.21.41.
v Jos.21.3.
w c.26.54.

x they inherit.

y De.19.2.
Jos.20.2.
z Jos.14.1.
19.51.
aa Ex.21.13.
ab c.1.4-16.
ac by error.
ad De.19.6.
Jos.20.3-6.

ae ver.6.
af De.4.41.
Jos.20.8.

ag c.15.16.
Le.24.22.

ah Ex.21.12-14.
Le.24.17.

ai De.19.11,12.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.
27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahibud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These *are* they whom the Lord commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 Command *f* the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in; and ye shall give *also* unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs *k* of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and 2 to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty & eight *r* cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give shall be of the possession *s* of the children of Israel: from *t* them that have many ye shall give many; but from *them* that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which *he* inheriteth.

9 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When *u* ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

11 Then *w* ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person at *unawares*.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; *y* that the man slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six *z* cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three *a* cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, *b* and for the sojourner among them; that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 And *c* if he smite him with an instru-

ment of iron so that he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him ^a with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The ^c revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hatred, ^e or hurt him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die; he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm;

24 Then the congregation ⁱ shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed ^l with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; ⁴ he shall not be guilty of blood;

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest; but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of ^p judgment unto you, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: ^q but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty ⁶ of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the high priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood it ^t defileth the land: and ⁸ the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but ^u by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not ^v therefore the land which

^{B. C. 1451.}

^a Ex.29.45, 46.

¹ Ki.6.13.

² Co.6.16.

¹ a stone of the hand.

^b c.26.29.

^c ver.21,24,27

^{De.}19.6,12.

^{Jos.}20.3,5.

^d c.26.55.

^{33.}54.

^{Jos.}17.3.

^e Ge.4.5,8.

^{2Sa.}3.27.

^{20.}10.

¹ Ki.2.31,32.

^{Pr.}26.24.

^f Ex.21.14.

^{De.}19.11.

^g c.27.1,7.

³ unto whom they shall be.

^h Le.25.10, &c.

ⁱ ver.12.

^{Jos.}20.6.

^k c.27.7.

^l Ex.29.7.

^{Le.}21.10.

^m ver.12.

^{Ge.}24.3.

² Co.6.14.

ⁿ no blood shall be on him.

^{Ex.}22.2.

⁵ cleave to.

ⁿ 1 Ki.21.3.

^o 1 Ch.23.22.

^p c.27.11.

^q De.17.6.

^{19.}15.

^{Mat.}18.16.

² Co.13.1.

^{He.}10.28.

^r 2 Ch.30.12.

⁶ faulty to die.

^s c.27.1.

^t to some that were of the families.

^t 2 Ki.24.4.

^{Ps.}106.33.

^{Mi.}4.11.

^{Mat.}23.31-35.

⁸ there can be no expiation for the land.

^u Ge.9.6.

^v Le.18.25.

^{De.}21.23.

^w c.26.3.

^{33.}50.

ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for ¹ a the Lord dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, ^b the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The Lord ^d commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and ^g my lord was commanded by the Lord to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto ² they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubilee ^k of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said ^k well.

6 This is the thing which the Lord doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let ³ them marry to whom they think best; only ^m to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe; for every one of the children of Israel shall ⁶ keep ⁿ himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And ^o every daughter, that possesseth any inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even ^r as the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

11 For ^s Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons.

12 And they were married ^t into the families of the sons of Manasseh, the son of Joseph; and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgments which the Lord commanded, by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel, in ^v the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

The Fifth Book of MOSES, called DEUTERONOMY.

CHAP. I.

THESE be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this *b* side Jordan, in the wilderness, in the plain ever against the *1* Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizhab.

2 *(There are eleven days' journey from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea.)*

3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandment unto them ;

4 After he had slain *d* Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei :

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The Lord our God spake unto us in Horeb, *f* saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount :

7 Turn *g* you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all *2* the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have *3* set the land before you : go in and possess the land which the Lord sware *k* unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am *m* not able to bear you myself alone :

10 The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars *o* of heaven for multitude.

11 *(The Lord p* God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you !)

12 How *r* can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, & your burden, & your strife ?

13 Take *s* ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15 So I took *u* the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and *v* made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge *w* righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger *a* that is with him.

17 Ye shall not *x* respect persons *b* in judgment ; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great ; ye shall not be afraid *c* of the face of man ; for the *d* judgment is God's : and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went *g* through all that great and ter-

B. C. 1451.

a c.8.15.

32.10.

Je.2.6.

b Jos.9.1,10.

c Nu.13.25.

1 or, Zueph.

d Nu.21.24,35

J s.13.12.

e Nu.13.3,&c.

f Ex.3.1.

g Ex.19.1.

Nu.10.11.

2 all his

neighbours.

h Nu.14.1,&c.

Ps.106.24,25.

i c.9.28.

3 given.

k Ge.12.7.

22.16-18.

26.3,4.

28.13,14.

4 melted.

Jos.2.11.

1 c.9.1,2.

m Ex.18.18.

Nu.11.14.

n Nu.13.28,33

o Ge.15.5.

c.10.22.

p 2Sa.24.3.

q Ex.14.14,25

Ne.4.20.

Ro.8.37.

r 1Ki.3.7-9.

s give.

t Ex.19.4.

c.32.11,12.

Is.40.11.

46.3. 63.9.

Hos.11.3.

Ac.18.18.

1 Ps.106.24.

He.3.18.

Jude 5.

u Ex.18.25.

v Ex.13.21,22

s gave.

w Nu.10.33.

Eze.20.6.

x c.2.14,15.

y Nu.14.22,&c

z c.16.18.

Jno.7.24.

a Le.24.22.

7 acknow-

ledge faces.

b Le.19.15.

Pr.24.23.

Ja.2.1.

c Jer.1.17.

s fulfilled

to go after.

d 2Ch.19.6.

e Nu.20.12.

27.13,14.

c.3.23-26.

4.21.

34.4.

Ps.106.32.

f Nu.14.30.

27.18-23.

g Nu.10.12.

h c.31.7,23.

rible wilderness, *a* which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us ; and we came *c* to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath set the land before thee : go up and possess it, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath said unto thee ; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well : and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe :

24 And they turned, and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the Lord our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding *h* ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God :

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the Lord hated *i* us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have *k* discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater *i* and taller than we ; the cities are great and walled up to heaven : and, moreover, we have seen the sons of the *n* Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The Lord your God, which goeth before you, he *q* shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes ;

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the Lord thy God bare *s* thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not *t* believe the Lord your God,

33 Who went *v* in the way before you, to search *w* you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the Lord heard the voice of your words, & was wroth, and sware, *x* saying,

35 Surely *y* there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers,

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh ; he shall see it ; and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath *z* wholly followed the Lord.

37 Also *e* the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 But Joshua *f* the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither : encourage *h* him ; for he shall cause

Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, a your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But as for you, turn d ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then f ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the Lord; we will go up, and fight, according to all that the Lord our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the Lord said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among m you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord, and went 4 presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites, which dwell in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees n do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the Lord; but the Lord would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So p ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days which ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as s the Lord spake unto me; and we compassed mount Seir many days. 2 And the Lord spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long t enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye v are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, 6 no, not so much as a foot breadth, because a I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; & ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the works c of thy hand; he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these d forty years the Lord thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And f when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, h and from Ezion-gaber, we turned, and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the Lord said unto me, 7 Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle; for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given k Ar unto the l children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims m dwell therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the o Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites call

B. C. 1451.

a Nu.14.31.

b Ge.14.6.

1 inherited

them.

c Ro.9.11.

2 or, room.

d Nu.14.25.

e Nu.21.12.

f Nu.14.40, &c.

g Nu.13.26.

3 or, valley.

h Nu.14.32, 33.

26.64.

i Nu.14.35.

c.1.34, 35.

Ps.95.11.

Eze.20.15.

k Ps.78.33.

105.26.

l Co.10.5.

m Jos.7.12, 13.

4 Ye were

presumptu-

ous and

went up.

n Ps.118.12.

o Ge.19.36-38.

p Nu.13.25.

20.1, 22.

Ju.11.17.

q Ge.14.5.

Zuzims.

r ver.10.

s Nu.14.25.

c.1.40.

t ver.7.14.

u Ge.36.20, &c.

v Nu.20.14.

w Jos.13.3.

x Je.25.50.

y Ge.10.14.

Am.9.7.

3 even to the

treading of

the sole of

the foot.

z Nu.21.13, 14.

Ju.11.18, 21.

a Ge.36.8.

Jos.24.4.

6 begin,

possess.

b Ex.15.14-16.

Jos.2.9, 10.

c Ps.90.17.

d c.8.2-4, 29, 5.

Ne.9.21.

Lu.22.35.

c.20.10.

f Ju.11.18.

g Nu.21.21, 22.

h 1Ki.9.26.

7 or, use no

hostility

against

Moab.

i Nu.20.18.

k Nu.21.28.

l Ge.19.36, 37.

m Ge.14.5.

n Nu.21.23.

o Nu.13.22, 23.

c.9.2.

p Ex.4.21.

11.10.

Jos.11.20.

Ro.9.18, 22.

them Emims.

12 The Horims b also dwelt in Seir beforetime; but the children of Esau 1 succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwell in their 2 stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the Lord gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the 3 brook Zered: c and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came g from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the 3 brook Zered, was thirty & eight years; until all h the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as i the Lord swore unto them.

15 For indeed the hand k of the Lord was against them, to destroy l them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed, and dead from among the people,

17 That the Lord spake unto me, saying, 18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day:

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession; because I have given it unto the children of Lot o for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzuminims; q

21 A people great, r and many, and tall, as the Anakims; but the Lord destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwell in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the u Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwell in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the w Avims which dwell in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, x the y Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwell in their stead.)

24 Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass z over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: 6 begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the b fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, e saying,

27 Let g me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high-way: I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet;

29 (As i the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which the Lord our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon n king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the Lord thy God hardened, p his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, (that) he (might deliver

him unto thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then b Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the Lord our God delivered him before us; and d we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly e destroyed 1 the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none f to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From i Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that s by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the Lord a our God delivered all unto us:

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, m nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the Lord our God forbade n us.

CHAP. III.

1 **T**HEN we returned, and went up the way to Bashan: and o Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. p

2 And the Lord said unto me, q Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon s king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the Lord our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, v to the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And z we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7 But c all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon; 9 (Which Hermon d the Sidonians call Sirion; e and the Amorites call it Shenir:)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salehah, h and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; i behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbath l of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, o which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.

13 And q the rest of Gilead, and a1 Ba-

B. C. 1451.

a 1Ch.2.22

Nu.32.39-41

b Nu.21.23,24

c Jos.13.13.

2Sa.3.3.

10.6.

d c.29.7.

e c.20.16.

29.7.

1 every city of

men, and

women, and

little ones.

f c.7.2,26.

g Jos.12.2,3.

h Nu.34.11.

i c.3.12. 4.48.

Jos.13.9.

2 or, under

the springs

of Pisgah,

or, the hill.

k Ps.44.3.

l Nu.32.20,&c

3 sons of

power.

m Ge.32.22.

n ver.5.9,19.

o Nu.21.33-35.

c.29.7.

p c.1.4.

q 2Ch.20.17.

r Jos.22.4.

s Nu.21.24.

t Nu.27.22,23

u Is.43.1,2.

v Ex.14.14.

c.1.30.

20.4.

w 1Ki.4.13.

x c.11.2.

y Ex.15.11.

2Sa.7.22.

Ps.71.19.

86.8.

89.6,8.

Is.40.28.

Da.3.20.

z c.2.24.

Ps.135.10-12

136.19-21

a Ex.3.8.

b Nu.20.12.

27.13,14.

c Jos.11.12,14

4 or, the hill.

d c.4.48, 49.

e Ps.29.6.

f 1Ch.5.23.

Eze.27.5.

g Nu.27.18,23

c.1.38.

31.3,7.

h Jos.12.5.

13.11.

i Am.2.9.

k c.4.46.

l 2Sa.12.26.

m Le.19.37.

Ps.119.4.

n Eze.20.11.

Ro.10.5.

o Jos.12.2,&c.

13.9,&c.

p c.12.32.

Re.22.18,19

q Jos.13.29.

shan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair a the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob unto the coasts of Geshuri c and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is g the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth h even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under 2 Ashdodth-pisgah eastward.

18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The Lord your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye i shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are 3 meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (for I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the Lord have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the Lord your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then r shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

21 And l I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the Lord do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear u them: for v the Lord your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the Lord at that time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, x and thy mighty hand: for what y God is there in heaven or in earth that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good a land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But b the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the Lord said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of 4 Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But g charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor. &

CHAP. IV.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes m and unto the judgments which I teach you, for to do n them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye p shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye dimi-

ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the Lord did because of Baal-peor : for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the Lord thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the Lord your God are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes, and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep, therefore, and do them : for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for ?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day ?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life ; but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons ;

10 Specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain ; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire : ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude ; only ye heard a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments ; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 And the Lord commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves, (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire,)

16 Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female ;

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air ;

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth :

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto

B. C. 1451.

a 1 Ki. 8. 51.

Je. 11. 4.

b Nu. 25. 1-9.

Ps. 106. 28, 29.

c Nu. 26. 64.

d c. 9. 29.

32. 9.

Ep. 1. 18.

e Nu. 20. 12.

f Jos. 23. 8.

Ac. 11. 23.

g Pr. 22. 19, 20.

h ver. 15, 16.

i Job 28. 28.

Ps. 19. 7.

111. 10.

Pr. 1. 7.

j Ps. 119. 99.

k 2Sa. 7. 23.

l c. 9. 3.

He. 12. 29.

m Ex. 20. 5.

Na. 1. 2.

Zep. 3. 8.

n Ps. 147. 19, 20.

o Pr. 4. 23.

p 2K. 17. 17, &c.

1 Co. 10. 22.

q Pr. 3. 1.

4. 21.

r c. 30. 18, 19.

Is. 1. 2.

Mt. 6. 2.

s c. 6. 7. 11. 19.

Ps. 78. 5-7.

Ep. 6. 4.

t Ex. 19. 8 & 20.

u Le. 26. 33.

c. 28. 62-64.

Ne. 1. 8, 9.

v Ec. 12. 13.

to Je. 16. 13.

x Le. 26. 39, 40.

Je. 3. 12-14.

1 heart.

y Joel 2. 12.

2 have found thee.

z Je. 23. 20.

3 save a voice.

a 1 Ki. 19. 12.

Is. 30. 21.

b Ps. 116. 5.

Jon. 4. 2.

c Ex. 34. 28.

d Ex. 31. 18.

e Ex. 21. &c.

f Job 8. 8.

g Jos. 23. 11.

Ps. 119. 9.

h Is. 40. 18.

i Ex. 13. 18, 19.

k Ex. 32. 7.

l Ex. 20. 4, 5.

m c. 29. 3.

n Ex. 7. 3.

o Ro. 1. 23.

p Ex. 13. 3.

q Ex. 6. 6.

r c. 34. 12.

s Job 31. 26, 27.

t He. 12. 25.

u c. 17. 3.

2 Ki. 17. 16.

4 or imparted.

all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to bring you unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance :

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan : but ye shall go over and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the Lord your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, which the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the Lord thy God, he will provoke him to anger ;

26 I have called heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it ; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood & stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice,

31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God,) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he swore unto them.

32 For I ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it ?

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live ?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes ?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God ; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee : and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire ; and thou heardest his words

out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he *b* loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after thee, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38 To drive out nations from before thee greater *d* and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *g* *u* in thine heart, that *h* the Lord he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well *i* with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising;

42 That *o* the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

43 Namely, Bezer *p* in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, *s* and the statutes, *t* and the judgments, *u* which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt,

46 On this side Jordan, in the *v* valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, *y* after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, *d* which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sihon, which is Hermon, *f*

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs *g* of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, *o* Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and *s* keep, and do them.

2 The Lord our God made a *k* covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *l* loves us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The Lord *m* talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (*n* I stood between the Lord and you at that time, to shew you the word of the Lord; for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying,

6 *I* *q* am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of *r* bondage.

7 Thou *r* shalt have none other gods before me.

B. C. 1451.

a c.4.15-19.

b c.10.15.

Je.31.3.

c Ex.13.3,9,14

d c.7.1.

9.1,2.

e Ex.34.14.

f Ex.34.7.

Je.32.18.

Da.9.4-9.

Mat.23.35,36

Ro.11.28,29.

g Is.1.3.

Hos.7.2.

h Jos.2.11.

i Ch.29.11.

i Le.22.31.

k Le.19.12.

Ps.139.20.

Ja.5.12.

l c.5.16.

Ep.6.3.

m Is.58.13.

Eze.20.12.

n Ge.2.2.

He.4.4.

o Nu.35.11.

c.19.4.

p Jos.20.8.

q Ex.23.12.

r c.15.15.

16.12.

24.18,22.

s Ps.119.2.

t Ps.119.5.

u Ps.119.7.

v Le.19.3.

Mat.15.4-6.

Ep.6.1-3.

w c.3.29.

x c.4.40.

y Nu.21.24,

&c. c.1.4.

z Mat.5.21,22

a Pr.6.32,33.

Mat.5.27,28.

Ja.2.11.

b R.13.9.

Ep.4.28.

c Mal.3.5.

d c.2.36.

e Hab.2.9.

Lu.12.15.

Ro.7.7.

He.13.5.

f Ps.123.3.

g c.3.17.

h Ex.31.18.

i keep to

do them.

i Ex.20.18,19.

k Ex.19.5-8.

He.8.9.

l c.29.10-15.

m Ex.19.9,18,

19.

20.18-22.

n Ex.24.2,3.

Ga.3.19.

o c.4.33.

Ju.13.22.

p c.18.16.

q add to hear.

r Ex.20.2-17.

Ps.81.10.

s servants.

t Mat.4.10.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctify it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work;

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant *q* and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days *x* may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

22 These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold the Lord our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the Lord our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the Lord our God shall say; and a speak thou unto us all that the Lord our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the Lord heard the voice of four words, when ye spake unto me; and the Lord said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they e have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O f that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and h keep all my commandments always, that I it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again:

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I p will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside r to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in all t the ways which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and v that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

NOW these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do w them in the land whither ye 3 go to possess it:

2 That thou mightest fear y the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. z

3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well b with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the e Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, g O Israel: The Lord our God is one h Lord:

5 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with i all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: m

7 And thou shalt n teach them diligently unto thy children, n and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind o them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt q write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou s buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and

B. C. 1451.

z He.12.19.

t bondmen, or, servants.

b c.10.12,20.

c Is.65.16.

Je.5.2.

12.16.

d Je.25.6.

e c.18.17.

f c.32.29.

Ps.81.13.

Is.48.18.

Eze.33.31,32

Mat.23.37.

Lu.19.42.

g Ex.20.5.

h c.11.1.

i Am.3.2.

k c.7.4.

2Ch.36.16.

l c.4.40.

m Mat.4.7.

n Ex.17.2,7.

o Co.10.9.

p Ps.119.4.

q Ga.3.19.

r Ex.15.26.

c.12.28.

s c.17.20.

28.14.

Jos.1.7.

Pr.4.27.

s Nu.33.52,53.

t Ps.119.6.

Lu.1.6.

2 to-morrow.

u Ex.13.14.

v Je.7.23.

w Eze.37.24.

x Ex.c.7-12.

Ps.135.9.

y pass over.

z evil.

g Ec.12.13.

z Pr.3.1,2.

a ver.2.

b Ec.8.12.

Is.3.10.

c c.10.13.

Job 35,7,8.

Je.32.39.

d Ps.41.2.

Pr.22.4.

e Ge.22.17.

f c.24.13.

Ro.10.3,5.

g Mar.12.29-

32.

Jno.17.3.

1 Co.8.4,6.

h 2Ki.19.15.

i 2Ki.23.25.

k Ps.44.2,3.

l Ge.15.19-21.

m Pr.2.10,11.

3,5.

s whet, or sharpen.

n c.11.19.

Ps.78.4-6.

Ep.6.4.

o Pr.6.21. 7,3

p Nu.33.52.

q Hb.2.2.

r Ezr.9.1,2.

s Jos.24.13.

Ps.103.44.

olive-trees, which thou plantedst not when thou shalt have eaten, and be full:

12 Then beware lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of 1 bondage.

13 Thou d shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shall swear e by his name.

14 Ye d shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you;

15 (For the Lord thy God is a g jealous God among you,) lest the h anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 Ye m shall not tempt the Lord your God, as ye tempted him in Massah. n

17 Ye shall diligently o keep the commandments of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And q thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers;

19 To s cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the Lord hath spoken.

20 And when thy son asketh thee 2 in time to come, saying, What u mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bond men in Egypt; and the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand:

22 And the Lord shewed signs x and wonders, great and 4 sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear a the Lord our God, for our good always, that he might preserve d us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, f if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

WHEN the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whitherthou goest to possess it, and hath cast out h many nations before thee, the I Hittites, and the Girsahites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou:

2 And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly p destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 Neither shalt thou make r marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them, ye shall destroy their altars, and break down

multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget *b* the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, *d* and scorpions, and drought; *e* where there was no water; who brought thee forth water *g* out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, *h* which thy fathers knew not, that *i* he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to *k* do thee good at thy latter end;

17 And thou say in thine heart, *m* My power and the might of mine hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he *n* that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, *r* I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the Lord destroyeth before your face, so *u* shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the Lord your God.

CHAP. IX.

HEAR, O Israel: Thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater *y* and mightier than thyself, cities great, and fenced up to heaven;

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth over afore *a* thee; as *a* consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so *b* shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the Lord hath said *c* unto thee.

4 Speak *e* not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the Lord hath brought me in to possess this land; but for the wickedness *g* of these nations the Lord doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not *k* for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, *o* Isaac, *p* and Jacob. *q*

6 Understand therefore that the Lord thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiff-necked *s* people.

7 Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the Lord thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from *u* the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the Lord.

8 Also *x* in Horeb ye provoked the Lord to wrath, so that the Lord was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount,

B. C. 1451:

a Ex.34.28.

b Je.2.6.

c Ex.31.18.

d Nu.21.6.

e Hos.13.5.

f Ex.19.18,19

g Nu.20.11.

Ps.78.15,16.

114.8.

1Co.10.4.

h ver.3.

i ver.2.

k La.3.26-33.

He.12.10,11

l He.8.6-10.

m c.9.4.

1Co.4.7.

n Pr.10.22.

Hos.2.8.

o Ju.2.17.

Ps.78.57.

Hos.6.4.

p Ex.32.10.

q ver.6.

Ac.7.51.

r c.4.26.

30.18.

s c.29.20.

t Nu.14.12.

u 2Ch.36.16,

17.

Da.9.11,12.

v Ex.32.15, &c.

w Ex.19.18.

c.4.11. 5.23.

z Jos.4.19.

y Nu.13.28-33

z Ex.32.10-14.

a c.31.3-6.

Jos.3.11.

b c.7.24.

c Ex.23.31.

d Lu.12.4,5.

e c.8.17.

Ro.11.6,20.

1Co.4.7.

f Ex.33.17.

Ps.106.23.

g Ge.15.16.

Le.18.24,25

c.18.12.

h Ex.32.20.

i Is.31.7.

k Tit.3.5.

l Nu.11.4.

m Ex.17.7.

n Nu.11.34.

o Ge.12.7.

17.8.

p Ge.26.4.

q Ge.28.18.

r Nu.13&14.

s Ex.32.9.

33.3.

2Ch.30.8.

t Ps.78.22.

106.24,25.

u Ex.14.11.

16.2. 17.2.

Nu.11.4.

20.2.

25.2.

v c.31.27.

w ver.18.

x Ex.32.1-6.

y Ex.32.11,

&c.

to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the Lord made with you, then *i* *a* abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; *l* neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 And the *c* Lord delivered unto me two tables of stone, written with the finger of God: and on them *was* written according to all the words which the Lord spake with you in the mount, *f* out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass, at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the Lord gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant. *l*

12 And the Lord said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves: they are quickly *o* turned aside out of the way which *i* commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the Lord spake *p* unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked *q* people:

14 Let me alone, that *i* may destroy them, and blot *s* out their name from under heaven: and *t* *i* will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So *u* *i* turned, and came down from the mount, and to the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And *i* looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the Lord your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.

17 And *i* took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And *i* *z* fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: *i* did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger:

19 For *i* was afraid *d* of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the Lord was wroth against you to destroy you. But the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the Lord was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him; and *i* prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And *h* *i* took your sin, *i* the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and *i* cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, *i* and at Massah, *m* and at Kibroth-hattaavah, *n* ye provoked the Lord to wrath.

23 Likewise, when *r* the Lord sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which *i* have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God, and ye *t* believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 Ye have been rebellious *v* against the Lord from the day that *i* knew you.

25 Thus *w* *i* fell down before the Lord forty days and forty nights, as *i* fell down at the first; because the Lord had said he would destroy you.

26 *i* prayed *y* therefore unto the Lord, and said, O Lord, God, destroy not thy

people, and a thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob : look not unto the stubbornness *e* of this people, nor to their wickedness, *f* nor to their sin ; *g*

28 Lest the land *h* whence thou broughtest us out say, Because *k* the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet *q* they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the Lord said unto me, Hew *s* thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark *w* of wood :

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of *y* shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote *z* on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten *i* commandments, which *a* the Lord spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly : and the Lord gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made ; and *c* there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And *d* the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to Mosera : there Aaron died, and there he was buried ; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah ; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 At that time *f* the Lord separated the tribe of Levi, to bear *g* the ark of the covenant of the Lord, to stand *h* before the Lord, to minister *i* unto him, and to bless *k* in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore *l* Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren : the Lord is his inheritance, according as the Lord thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the *4* first time, forty days and forty nights ; and the Lord hearkened *m* unto me at that time also, and the Lord would not destroy thee.

11 And the Lord said unto me, Arise, take *n* thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land which I swear unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 And now, Israel, what *n* doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear *o* the Lord thy God, to *p* walk in all his ways, and to love *q* him, and to *r* serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the Lord, and his statutes, which I command thee this day, for *t* thy good ?

B. C. 1451.

a 1Ki.8.51.

b Ps.115.16.

c Ps.148.4.

d Ge.14.19.

Ps.24.1. 50.12

e Ps.78.8.

f Pr.21.12.

g Mi.7.18.

h Ex.6.6-8.

i Je.4.4.

Ro.2.28,29.

k Nu.14.16.

l Jos.22.22.

Da.2.47.

m Re.17.14.

19.16.

n Ne.9.32.

o 2Ch.19.7.

Job 34.19.

Ep.6.9.

p Ps.68.5.

q ver.26.

Ne.1.10.

Ps.100.3.

r Le.19.33.

s Ex.34.1.&c.

t Ac.11.23.

u Is.45.23.

v Je.17.14.

w Ex.25.10.

He.9.4.

x Ge.46.27.

y Ex.37.1.

z Ex.34.23.

i words.

a Ex.20.1-17.

b c.8.5.

c 1Ki.8.9.

d Nu.33.31-38.

e Ex.14.23-31.

f Nu.3.6-9.

g Nu.4.15.

h Ps.135.2.

i c.18.5.

2Ch.29.11.

k Nu.6.23.

c.21.5.

l Nu.18.20,24.

Eze.44.28.

2 or, living

substance

which fol-

lowed them.

3 was at

their feet.

4 or, former

days.

m Ex.32.14.

5 go in

journey.

n Mi.6.8.

o c.6.13.

Ps.34.9.

p c.5.33.

q c.6.5.

11.13.

30.16,20.

Ps.18.1.

145.20.

Mat.22.37.

r Job.36.11.

Zep.3.9.

Ro.1.9.

He.12.28.

s Zec.14.18.

t c.6.24.

14 Behold, the *b* heaven, and the heaven of *c* heavens is the Lord's thy God, the earth *d* also, with all that therein is.

15 Only the Lord hath delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *e* even you above all people, as *f* it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, *i* and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the Lord your God *l* is God of gods and Lord *m* of lords, a great God, a mighty, *n* and a terrible, which *o* regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward :

18 He *p* doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love *r* ye therefore the stranger : for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God ;

him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, *t* and swear *u* by his name.

21 He *v* is thy praise, *v* and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into *x* Egypt with threescore and ten persons ; and now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

THEREFORE thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always.

2 And know ye this day : for *I* speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement *b* of the Lord your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land ;

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots ; how he made the water *e* of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the Lord hath destroyed them unto this day ;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place ;

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben : how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the *2* substance that *2* was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel :

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the Lord which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it ;

9 And that ye may prolong *your* days in the land, which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where *s* thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs :

11 But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the ran of heaven ;

12 A land which the Lord thy God careth ¹ for: the eyes ^a of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

13 And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently ^b unto my commandments which I command you this day, to ^c love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul,

14 That ^e I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the ^f first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And ^h I will send ² grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat ⁱ and be full.

16 Take heed ^l to yourselves, that your heart ^m be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And then the Lord's wrath ^o be kindled against you, and he shut ^p up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giveth you.

18 Therefore shall ye lay up ^t these my words in your heart and in your soul, and ^u bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And ^x ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates;

21 That ^a your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days ^b of heaven upon the earth.

22 For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them; to love the Lord your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave ^c unto him;

23 Then will the Lord drive ^f out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 Every place whereon ⁱ the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the ^k wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There ^m shall no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall lay the fear ⁿ of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said ^o unto you.

26 Behold, I ^p set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, ^q if ye obey the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you this day;

28 And a curse, ^s if ye will not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside ^t out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the Lord thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put ^x the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal

B. C. 1451.

¹ seeketh.
^a 1Ki.9.3.

^b ver.22.
^c 6.17.
^c c.10.12.
^d c.12.32.

^e Le.26.4.
^f Joel 2.23.
^g Ja.5.7.
^h Ps.104.14.
ⁱ Hos.2.21,22.

² give.
^j Joel 2.19.
^k c.4.10.
^l Jos.23.11-16.
^m c.29.18.
ⁿ Je.4.18.
^o Ex.34.13.
³ or, inherit.
^o c.6.15.
^p 1Ki.8.35.

² Ch.7.13.
^q 2Ki.17.10,11.
^r Je.3.6.
⁴ break down.

^r Nu.33.52.
^u Ju.2.2.
² Ch.31.1.
^s 1Ki.15.13.
^t c.6.6-9.

^{Fr} 2.1.
^u Fr.3.3.
^v ver.31.
^w ver.11.
² Ch.7.12.

^{Ps} 78.68.
^x c.4.9,10.
^y Le.17.3,4.
^z c.14.22-26.
^a Pr.4.10.

⁹ 11.
^b Ps.89.29.
^c ver.12,18.
^{Le} 23.40.
^c 16.11-15.

²⁶ 11.
^d Ju.17.6.
²¹ 25.
^c 10.20.

³⁰ 20.
^f c.9.5.
^{Ps} 78.55.
^g He 4.9.

^h Jos.3.17.
ⁱ Jos.1.3.
^k Ge.15.18.
^{Nu} 34.

^l Jos.18.1.
¹ Ki.8.29.
^m c.7.24.
ⁿ Jos.2.9,24.

^o Ex.23.27.
^p c.30.1,15,19.
² the choice of your vows.
^q c.28.2-13.

^r ver.7.
^s c.28.15-68.
^t 1Sa.12.21.
^u c.14.29.
^v Le.17.2-5.

^w ver.11.
^x c.27.12,13.
^{Jos} 8.33.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the Lord your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe ^d to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THESE ^g are the statutes & judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the Lord God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all ^h the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy ⁿ all the places wherein the nations which ye shall ³ possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, ^q and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And ye shall ⁴ overthrow ^r their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves ^s with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye ^v shall not do so unto the Lord your God.

5 But unto the place ^w which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, ^{even} unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ^y ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, ^z and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

7 And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God, and ye shall rejoice in ^c all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every ^d man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not ^g as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the Lord your God giveth you.

10 But ^{when} ye go over Jordan, ^h and dwell in the land which the Lord your God giveth you to inherit, and ^{when} he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be a place ⁱ which the Lord your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all ^o your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord:

12 And ye shall rejoice ^r before the Lord your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no ^u part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every ^v place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the Lord shall choose in one of thy tribes, there ^w thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill

and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee: the clean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roebuck, and as of the hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the blood; for ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flocks, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 When the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh,) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as of the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them; the clean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, & go unto the place which the Lord shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the Lord thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the Lord thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe these things, hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 When the Lord thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself, that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God for every abomination to the

B. C. 1451.

a c.14.26.

b Le.18.21.

Je.32.35.

Eze.20.31.

23.37.

Mi.6.7.

c ver.22.

c.15.22.

d Jos.1.7.

e Re.22.18.

f Ge.9.4.

Le.7.26.

g Zec.10.2.

h Mat.24.24.

2Th.2.9.

Re.13.14.

i c.18.22.

Je.28.9.

Mat.7.22.

k ver.11.12.

c.14.23.

l Co.11.19.

m 2Ch.34.31.

n Co.10.31.

o c.14.27.

1 all thy days.

p Je.7.23.

q c.10.20.

r Zec.13.3.

s 1Ch.4.10.

t Ge.28.14.

Ex.34.24.

2 revolt

against

the Lord.

u c.17.7.

1 Co.5.13.

v c.28.54.

Mi.7.5.

w Isa.20.17.

x ver.15,16.

3 strong.

y Le.17.11,14

z c.4.40.

a Pr.1.10.

b Ex.15.26.

1 Ki.11.38.

Ec.2.26.

c Nu.5.9,10.

d Le.22.18,

&c.

Isa.1.21-24.

e c.17.7.

f Le.1.5,9,13,

17.11.

g Ex.34.11.

2Ch.7.17.

Eze.37.24.

Jno.15.10,14

4 bondmen.

h c.19.20.

i Jos.22.11.

k Ex.23.23.

c.19.1.

Jos.23.4.

3 or, naughty

men.

Ju.19.22.

1 Ki.21.10,13

6 inheritest,

or, possesseth.

Jude 19.

7 after them.

m 2Ki.17.15.

Ps.106.34-38

n Ex.23.2.

8 of.

Low, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for he even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What things soever I command you, observe to do it. thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth I you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And if that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk in: So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him;

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 If thou shalt hear in one of thy cities, which the Lord thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabi-

ants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying *a* it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the Lord thy God: and *f* it shall be an heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand; that the Lord many turn *i* from the fierceness of his anger, and shew *k* thee mercy, and have compassion *l* upon thee, and multiply *m* thee, as he hath sworn *n* unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep *p* all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

YE are the children *q* of the Lord your God: ye shall not cut *r* yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead:

2 For thou art an holy *s* people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar *t* people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 Thou shalt not eat to any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat, the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth *z* the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch *e* their dead carcase.

9 These *f* ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins & scales ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *h* are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the osprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat,

19 And every creeping thing that flieth is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth *i* of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he

B. C. 1451.

a Ex. 22. 20.

Jos. 6. 17-24.

b ver. 2.

c Ex. 23. 19.

34. 26.

d Le. 27. 30.

Nu. 18. 21.

c. 12. 6, 17.

Ne. 10. 37.

e c. 12. 5, &c.

f Jos. 8. 28.

Je. 49. 2.

1 or, devoted.

g c. 7. 26.

Jos. 6. 18. 7. 1.

h c. 15. 19, 20.

i Jos. 7. 26.

Ps. 78. 38.

k Ex. 20. 5.

l La. 3. 32.

m Eze. 37. 25.

n Ge. 22. 17.

o c. 12. 21.

p Ps. 119. 6.

q Je. 3. 19.

Ro. 8. 16.

9. 8, 26.

Ga. 3. 26.

r Le. 19. 28.

Je. 16. 6.

s Le. 20. 26.

t 1 Pe. 2. 9.

2 aseth of

thee.

u c. 12. 7, 18.

v Ec. 9. 7.

w Eze. 4. 14.

Ac. 10. 12, 14.

1 Co. 10. 28.

x Nu. 18. 20.

c. 18. 1, 2.

y c. 26. 12.

Am. 4. 4.

3 dishon, or,

bison.

z Le. 11. 3, 4.

Ps. 34. 14.

a c. 12. 12.

ver. 27.

b Ex. 22. 21-24.

Job 31. 16-22.

Lu. 14. 12-14.

He. 13. 2.

c c. 15. 10.

Pr. 3. 9, 10.

19. 17.

Mal. 3. 10.

d Ex. 23. 10, 11.

Le. 25. 2-4.

Je. 34. 14-17.

e Le. 11. 26, 27.

4 master of

the lend-

ing of his

hand.

f Le. 11. 9.

g c. 23. 20.

h Le. 11. 13.

5 or, to the

end that

there be.

i c. 28. 1-8, &c.

k c. 28. 12, 44.

l Le. 17. 15.

28. 8.

Eze. 4. 14.

m 1 Jno. 3. 17.

may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for *b* thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou *c* shalt not seeths a kid in his mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe *d* all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And *e* thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithes of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings *h* of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the Lord thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if *o* the place be too far from thee, which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the Lord thy God hath blessed thee;

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: *2* & thou *u* shalt eat there before the Lord thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, *v* thou, and thine household.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he *x* hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 At *y* the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates:

29 And the Levite, (because *a* he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, *b* and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the *c* Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every *4* creditor that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the Lord's release.

3 Of *a* foreigner *g* thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release;

4 Save *5* when there shall be no poor among you; for *i* the Lord shall greatly bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the Lord thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend *k* unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou *m* shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from the

poor brother ;

8 But a thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *i* that which he wanted.

9 Beware that there be not a *i* thought in thy *2* wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand ; and thine eye *f* be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought ; and he cry *g* unto the Lord against thee, and it be sin *h* unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved *i* when thou givest unto him : because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless *k* thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor *m* shall never cease out of the land : therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in the land.

12 And if *n* thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years, then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty :

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press : of that wherewith *s* the Lord thy God hath *t* blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember *v* that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee : therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

16 And it shall be, if *w* he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee, (because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee,)

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust *i* through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever : And also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard *z* unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee ; for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years : and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 All the firstling *b* males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the Lord thy God : thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep :

20 Thou *e* shalt eat *it* before the Lord thy God year by year, in the place which the Lord shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And if *g* there be any blemish therein, *as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish*, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the Lord thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates : the *h* unclean & the clean *person* shall eat it alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof ; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water

CHAP. XVI.

OBERVE *k* the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God : for in the month of Abib the Lord

B. C. 1451.

a Le. 25.35-37.
Ga. 2.10.

b Ex. 12.31-42.
c Nu. 28.16-19.

d c. 15.20.

1 word.

2 Bēth.

c Ex. 13.6, 7.

f c. 28.54, 56.

Pr. 23.6.

Mat. 20.15.

g Ex. 22.23.

c. 24.15.

h Mat. 25.41-45.

i 2 Co. 9.5-7.

k c. 24.19.

Ps. 41.1, 2.

Pr. 11.25.

22.9.

He. 13.16.

l Ex. 12.10.

34.25.

m Mat. 26.11.

3 or, kill.

n Ex. 21.2.

Le. 25.39-41.

Je. 34.14.

o Ex. 12.6-9.

p 2 Ch. 35.13.

q 2 Ki. 23.23.

Jno. 2.13, 23.

11.55.

r Le. 23.8.

4 restraint.

Le. 23.36.

s Ps. 68.10.

t Pr. 10.22.

Ac. 20.35.

u Ex. 23.16.

34.22.

Le. 23.15.

He. 2.1.

v c. 5.15. 16.

12. Is. 51.1.

5 sufficiency.

w Ex. 21.5, 6.

x ver. 17.

1 Co. 16.2.

y c. 12.7, 12, 18.

z ver. 10.

a c. 15.15.

La. 3.19, 20.

b Ex. 13.2.

Nu. 3.13.

18.17.

c Le. 23.34.

6 floor, and thy wine-press.

d Ne. 8.9-12.

e c. 12.5, 6, 17.

f Le. 23.39, 40.

g La. 22.20.

c. 17.1.

Mal. 1.7, 8.

h c. 12.15, &c.

i Ex. 23.14.

34.23.

k Ex. 34.18.

l Ex. 23.15.

7 according to the gift of his hand.

m Mar. 12.41-44.

2 Co. 8.12.

thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. *b*

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy God, of the *c* flock & the herd, in the place *d* which the Lord shall choose to place his name there.

3 Thou *e* shalt eat no leavened bread with *it* ; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction ; (for thou earnest forth out of the land of Egypt in *h* haste ;) that thou mayest remember the day when thou earnest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coats seven days ; neither *l* shall there *be* any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not *3* sacrifice the passover within any of the gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee :

6 But at the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover *o* at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou earnest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast *p* and eat *it* in the place *q* which the Lord thy God shall choose : and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread : and on the seventh *r* day shall be a *4* solemn assembly to the Lord thy God : thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 Seven *u* weeks shalt thou number unto thee : begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the Lord thy God with *a* tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the Lord thy God, according *x* as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee :

11 And *y* thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, & the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And *a* thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt : and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles *c* seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy *6* corn and thy wine :

14 And thou shalt rejoice *d* in thy feast, thou, and thy son, & thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, a *d* the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven *f* days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose : because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 Three *i* times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose ; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles : and they shall not appear before the Lord empty : *l*

17 Every man shall give *7* as he is able *m*

according *a* to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee.

18 Judges *d* and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect *g* persons, neither take a gift: for *i* a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That *2* which is altogether *k* just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, *m* and inherit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

21 Thou shalt not plant thee a grove *p* of any trees near unto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither *s* shalt thou set thee up any image, *3* which the Lord thy God hateth: **CHAP. XVII.**

THOU shalt not sacrifice unto the Lord thy God any bullock, or *4* sheep, wherein *v* is blemish, or any evil-favouredness; for that is an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

2 If *x* there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, in *y* transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and, behold, *t* be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At *d* the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands *f* of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood *i* and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the *l* place which the Lord thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the *m* priests the Levites, and unto the judge *o* that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the Lord shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And *s* the man that will do presumptuously, *6* and will *t* not hearken unto the

B. C. 1451.

z c. 13. 5. 7. a ver. 10.

b He. 10. 23.

c c. 13. 5.

d Ex. 18. 25. 26.

c. 1. 15-17.

1 Ch. 23. 4.

2 Ch. 19. 5-11.

c c. 13. 11.

f Le. 19. 15.

g Fr. 24. 23.

h 1Sa. 8. 5, 19.

20.

i Pr. 17. 23.

1 or, matters.

2 Justice,

justice.

k Mi. 6. 8.

Ph. 4. 8.

l 1Sa. 9. 15-17.

16. 12.

1 Ch. 22. 10.

m Eze. 18. 5, 9.

n Je. 30. 21.

o Je. 2. 25.

p 1Ki. 14. 15.

q 1Ki. 10. 26-28.

Ps. 20. 7.

Hos. 14. 2.

r Is. 31. 1.

Eze. 17. 15.

s Le. 26. 1.

3 statue, or

pillar.

t Je. 44. 4.

u Ex. 13. 17.

Hos. 11. 5.

4 or, goat.

v Mal. 1. 8, 13.

14.

w 1Ki. 11. 3, 4.

x c. 13. 6. &c.

y Jos. 7. 11, 15.

Ju. 2. 20. 2Ki.

18. 12. Ho. 8. 1.

z Jos. 1. 8.

Ps. 119. 97.

a 1Ki. 15. 5.

b Pr. 10. 27.

c Nu. 18. 20.

d Nu. 35. 30.

Jno. 8. 17.

2Co. 13. 1.

1Ti. 5. 19.

e 1Co. 9. 13, 14.

f Ac. 7. 58, 59.

g Ps. 16. 5.

1a. 3. 24.

h Le. 7. 30-34.

i Ex. 21. 12, &c.

k Ex. 22. 29.

l Ps. 122. 4. 5.

m Je. 18. 18.

Hag. 2. 11.

Mal. 2. 7.

n Nu. 3. 10.

o c. 19. 17.

p Nu. 35. 2, 3.

q Ps. 84. 5.

r 2Ch. 31. 4.

s his sales by

the fathers.

s Nu. 15. 30.

Ezr. 10. 8.

Hos. 4. 4.

6 not to

hearken.

t Je. 25. 3, &c.

priest that standeth *z* to minister there before the Lord thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: *b* and *c* thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And *e* all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, *1* *h* will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me.

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *h* a king over thee, whom *i* the Lord thy God shall choose: *one* from *n* among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger *o* over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply *q* horses to himself, nor cause the people to *r* return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye *u* shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart *w* turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of *that which* is before the priests the Levites:

19 And *z* it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn *a* not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *b* his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE priests *c* the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel; they shall eat the offerings *e* of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the *g* Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 And this *h* shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit *k* also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him *n* out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever.

6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where *p* he sojourned, and come with all the *q* desire of his mind unto the place which the Lord shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the Lord.

8 They shall have like portions *r* to eat, beside *s* that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abomina-

tions of those nations.

10 There *a* shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that with divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord : and because of these abominations *c* the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be *b* perfect with the Lord thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, *d* hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners : but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffered *e* thee so to do.

15 The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet *g* from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me ; unto him *h* ye shall hearken ;

16 According to all thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the Lord said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I *i* will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like *m* unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth ; and he *n* shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever *p* will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But *q* the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall *t* we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken ?

22 When *u* a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously : thou shalt not be afraid of him. *v*

CHAP. XIX.

WHEN *w* the Lord thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the Lord thy God giveth thee, and thou *x* succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses ;

2 Thou shalt separate three *y* cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live : Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not *z* in time past ;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the *a* head slip-
peth from the helve, *b* and lighteth *c*

B. C. 1451.

a Le. 18.21, &c

1 smite him in life.

2 from yesterday the third day.

b Ex. 34.24.

c Re. 22.15.

3 or, upright, or, sincere.

Ge. 17.1.

Job 1.1.

d Ge. 15.18, 21.

e or, inherit.

f Ge. 20.6.

Ps. 147.19, 20.

Ac. 14.16.

f Jos. 20.7, 8.

g Jno. 1.45.

6.14.

Ac. 3.22, 23.

h Mat. 17.5.

He. 1.1, 2.

2.1-3.

i Jno. 3.23.

j Ge. 9.6.

Ex. 21.12, &c

Pr. 28.17.

k Ex. 20.19.

l in life.

m Is. 9.6, 7.

n Zec. 6.12, 13.

Mal. 3.1.

l Lu. 24.19.

m Nu. 12.6-8.

He. 3.2-5.

n Jno. 4.25.

8.28.

12.49, 50.

15.15.

o Ho. 5.10.

p Mar. 16.16.

Ac. 3.22, 23.

He. 2.3.

12.25.

q c. 13.1-5.

Je. 14.14, 15.

Zec. 13.3.

r 2Co. 13.1.

s Je. 28.15-17.

Re. 19.20.

t 1Jno. 1-3.

6 or, falling away.

u Is. 41.22, 23.

Je. 28.9.

v Pr. 26.2.

w c. 12.29.

7 inheritest, or, possessest.

x Fr. 19.5, 9.

Da. 6.24.

y Ex. 21.13.

Nu. 35.10, &c

c. 4.41, 42.

Jos. 20.

z Le. 24.19, 20.

a Ps. 20.7.

3 from yesterday the third day.

9 iron.

10 wood.

11 findeth.

upon his neighbour, that he die ; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live :

6 Lest the avenger of blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay *1* him ; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in *2* time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the Lord thy God enlarge *b* thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised *d* to give unto thy fathers ;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the Lord thy God, and to walk ever in his ways ; then shalt thou add *f* three cities more for thee, beside these three ;

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 But if a man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him *3* mortally that he die, and flee into one of these cities :

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him unto the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's land-mark, *o* which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 One *r* witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth : at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 If a false witness rise up against any man, to testify against him *6* that which is wrong ;

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the Lord, before the priest and the judges which shall be in those days ;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition : and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother ;

19 Then *x* shall ye do unto him as he had thought to have done unto his brother : so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity ; *z* but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest a horse, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them : for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach, and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Is-

rael; ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts ¹ faint; fear not, and do not ² tremble, neither be ye terrified ^b because of them;

4 For ^c the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is ^d there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated ^d it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is ^e he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet ^e eaten of it? let him ^e also go and return unto his house, lest ye die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is ^f there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let ^e him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another ^f man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What ^h man is ^h there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest ^h his brethren's heart faint ^g as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies ⁱ to lead the people.

10 When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace ^j unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, ^k that all the people ^k that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they ^p shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the Lord thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, ^r thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, ^s and all that is in the city, ^s even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take ^u unto thyself; and thou ^u shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities ^v which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, ^w thou shalt save alive nothing ^x that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; ^y namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That ^z they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the Lord your God.

19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for ¹¹ the tree of the field is man's life); ¹² to employ them in the siege:

B. C. 1451.

a Je.6.6.

1 be tender.

2 make haste.

Is.28.16.

b Is.51.7,8.

c c.1.30.

3.22.

Jos.23.10.

2Ch.13.12.

32.7,8.

3 come down.

d Ne.12.27.

Ps.30.title.

4 made it

common.

Le.19.23,25.

e c.24.5.

f c.28.30.

g 1Ch.23.13.

h Ju.7.3.

i Nu.6.22-27.

k Nu.32.9.

5 mouth.

l c.17.8-10.

6 melt.

m Ps.26.6.

Mat.27.24.

7 to be in the

head of the

people.

n 2Sa.20.19-

22.

o Ps.19.12.

Jon.1.14.

8 in the

midst.

p Le.25.44-46

q c.19.13.

r Nu.31.7-9.

s Jos.8.2.

t Nu.31.18.

9 spoil.

u Jos.22.8.

v 1Co.11.6.

10 make, or

dress, or

suffer to

grow.

w Ps.45.10.

Lu.14.26.

x Nu.21.2.

3.35.

c.7.1-4.

Jos.11.14.

y Ex.21.8.

z Ex.23.33.

c.12.30,31.

Ps.106.34-40

1Co.15.33.

a Ge.34.2.

c.22.29.

b Ge.29.18,20

cGe.29.31-33.

11 or, for,

O man,

the tree of the

field is to

be employ-

ed in the

siege.

12 to go from

before thee.

d 1Ch.5.2.

26.10.

2Ch.11.21,21

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; ^a and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it ^b be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF one be found slain in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him;

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither cared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them ^g the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless ⁱ in the name of the Lord; and by their ⁵ word shall every ^l controversy and every stroke be tried:

6 And all the elders of that city, ^{that are} next unto the slain man, shall ^m wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed; and lay not ^o an innocent blood ⁸ unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away ^q the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

10 When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive.

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, ^t and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave ^v her head, and ¹⁰ pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her ^w father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell ^y her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled ^a her.

15 If a man have two wives, one beloved, ^b and another hated, ^c and they have born him children, ^{both} the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born before ^d the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by a giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

18 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them;

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious; he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you: and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree;

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not polluted, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THOU shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost things of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift up them up again.

5 The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord thy God.

6 If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds; lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 Thou shalt not wear a garment of

E. C. 1451.

a 1Ch.5.1,2.
i is found with him.

Ge.49.3.
b Nu.15.38.

Mat.23.5.
a wings.

c Ge.25.31-34.
d Ge.29.21.

e Ex.20.12.
f 1Ti.5.14.

g Pr.13.24.
19.18.

h c.25.7.
i Pr.29.17.

k Pr.19.26.
23.19-21

l Pr.29.1.
m c.13.5,11.

n c.19.6.
Ac.25.11,25.

o Jos.8.29.
10.26,27.

p Jno.19.31.
q the curse of God.

Nu.25.4.
Gal.3.13.

pNu.35.33,34.
q Mat.19.8,9.

r Ex.23.4.
s Is.58.7.

t Ge.34.7.
Ju.20.6,10.

2Sa.13.12,13.
u Le.21.9.

v c.13.5.
w Le.20.20.

Nu.5.12-27.
Eze.23.45-48.

Jno.8.5.
He.13.4.

x Ex.23.4.
y Mat.1.18,19.

z He.12.12,13.
a c.18.12.

b c.21.14.
c ver.21,22.

1Co.5.2,13.
d or, take strong hold of her.

2Sa.13.14.
d Lu.12.6.

e Le.22.28.
f c.4.40.

g Pr.22.4.
h Is.22.1.

Je.19.13.
Mat.10.27.

i Ex.22.16,17.
h Le.19.19.

j fulness.
12Co.6.14-16.

m Le.18.8.
20.11.

c.27.20.
1Co.5.1,13.

n Le.19.19.
o Ru.3.9.

Eze.16.8.

divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make three fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and, when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity: And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 If a woman be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife: because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HE *b* that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

2 A bastard *c* shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

3 An Ammonite *e* or Moabite *f* shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord for ever:

4 Because *h* they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam *i* the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the Lord thy God turned *j* the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

6 Thou *l* shalt not seek their peace nor their *l* prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother: *m* thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou *n* wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter *o* into the congregation of the Lord in their third generation.

9 When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep *q* thee from every wicked thing.

10 If *r* there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

11 But it shall be, when evening *4* cometh on, he shall wash *s* himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou wilt *u* ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

14 For the Lord thy God walketh *v* in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy; that he see no *7* unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliver unto his master *x* the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it *8* liketh him best: thou *c* shalt not oppress him.

17 There shall be no *9* whore *d* of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite *e* of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the Lord thy God.

19 Thou *g* shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger *h* thou mayest lend

B. C. 1451.

a Le.19.34.

c.15.10.

b Le.21.17,21.

22.22-24.

c Zec.9.6.

d Nu.30.2.

Ec.5.4,5.

e Ne.13.1,2.

Is.56.3.

La.1.10.

f Ru.4.10,&c.

g Ps.66.13,14.

116.18.

h c.2.29.

i Nu.22.5,&c.

j Mi.6.5.

k Mat.12.1.

l Eze.9.12.

1 good.

m Ge.25.24-26.

Ob.10,12.

Mal.1.2.

n Ex.22.21.

23.9.

Le.19.34.

c.10.19.

2 matter of

nakedness.

o Ro.3.29,30.

Ep.2.12.

3 cutting off.

p Mat.5.31,32.

q Jos.6.18.

r Le.15.16.

4 turneth to-

ward.

s Le.15.5.

t Je.3.1.

u Le.18.25-28.

v c.20.7.

5 sittest down

6 not any

thing shall

pass upon

him.

w Le.26.12.

2 Co.6.16.

x Pri.5.18.

7 nakedness of

any thing.

y Ex.21.16.

z 1 Sa.30.15.

a c.19.19.

b Le.13&14.

8 is good for

him.

c Ex.22.21.

9 or, sodom-

ites.

Ro.1.26.

d Le.19.29.

e Ge.19.4,5.

2 Ki.23.7.

Ro.1.27,28.

f Nu.12.10.

10 lend the

loan of any

thing to.

g Ex.22.25.

Le.25.35-37.

Ne.5.2,7.

Ps.15.5.

Eze.18.8,17.

22.12.

Lu.6.34,35.

h c.15.3.

i Ex.22.26,27.

upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that *a* the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thy hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 When thou shalt vow *d* a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That *g* which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the Lord thy God, which thou hast promised: with thy mouth.

24 When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck *k* the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHEN a man hath taken a wife, and married her, & it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found *2* some uncleanness in her; then let him write her a bill of *3* divorce, *p* and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorce, which he hath given her, and she be defiled; for that is abomination before the Lord: and thou shalt not cause the land *u* to sin, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again *t* to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the Lord: and thou shalt not cause the land *u* to sin, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 When *v* a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, *6* neither shall he be charged with any business: *but* he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer *x* up his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a* man's life to pledge.

7 If *y* a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put *a* evil away from among you.

8 Take heed in the plague of leprosy, *b* that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded thee, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the Lord thy God did unto Miriam *f* by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 When thou dost *10* lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *12* be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In *13* any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down.

that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless a thee: and it shall be *b* righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant *that* is poor and needy, *whether* he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor and *1* setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry *c* against thee unto the Lord, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers *d* shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; *nor* *e* take the widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But *f* thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt; and the Lord thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 When *h* thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not *g* over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: *h* it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And *i* thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt; therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they shall justify *q* the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile *t* unto thee.

4 Thou *u* shalt not muzzle the ox when he *6* treadeth out the corn.

5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her *7* husband's *v* brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth shall succeed *z* in the name of his brother which is dead, *b* that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's *8* wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother:

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand

B. C. 1451.

a Job 29.11-13

31.19,20.

2 Co. 9.13,14

b Ge. 15.6.

Ps. 106.30.

112.9.

Da. 4.27.

Ja. 2.15-23.

1 Lifth his soul unto it.

Ps. 25.1.

86.4.

c Ja. 5.4.

d 2 Ki. 14.5,6.

Je. 31.29,30.

Eze. 18.20.

2 a stone

and a stone

c Pr. 22.22,23.

Je. 22.3.

Zec. 7.10.

Mal. 3.5.

Ex. 22.22-27

f c. 16.12.

3 an ephah

& an ephah.

g Le. 19.35,36.

Fr. 11.1.

Eze. 45.10.

Am. 8.5.

Mi. 6.11.

h Le. 19.9,10.

23.22.

Ps. 41.1.

i 1 Th. 4.6.

4 bough it

after thee.

k Ex. 17.8, &c.

l Ps. 36.1.

Pr. 16.6.

m 1 Sa. 15.3.

5 after thee.

n ver. 18.

o Ex. 17.14.

p c. 19.17.

Eze. 44.24.

q 2 Ch. 19.8.

Pr. 17.15.

r Ex. 23.19.

Nu. 18.13.

s Mat. 10.17.

Lu. 12.48.

2 Co. 11.24.

t Job 18.3.

u 1 Co. 9.9.

1 Ti. 5.18.

6 thresheth.

Hos. 10.11.

7 or, next

hisman.

Ge. 38.8,9.

Ru. 1.12,13.

v Mat. 22.24.

w Hos. 12.12.

x Ge. 43.12.

y Ge. 46.1,6.

z Ge. 38.8.

a c. 7.7.

8 Ru. 4.10, &c.

9 or, next

kinsman's.

c Ex. 1.11-14.

d Ex. 2, &3.

&4.

e Ex. 12.37,51.

13,3,16.

to it, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, & the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets;

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers *2* weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers *3* measures, a great and a small.

15 But *g* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have; that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

16 For all *i* that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote *k* the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared *l* not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot *o* out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein,

2 That *r* thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the Lord thy God that I am come unto the country which the Lord swore unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak, and say before the Lord thy God, A *w* Syrian ready to perish *x* was my father; and *y* he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, *a* and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous;

6 And the Egyptians *c* evil-entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And when we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard *d* our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And the Lord brought us forth *e* out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terrible-

ness, and with signs, and a with wonders;
9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth *c* with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O Lord, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship *d* before the Lord thy God :

11 And thou shalt rejoice *e* in every good *thing* which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, *f* and the stranger that is among you.

12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes *h* of thine increase the third year, *which* is the year *i* of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled ;

13 Then thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments, which thou hast commanded me : I have not transgressed *l* thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *m* them :

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, *n* neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for any unclean use, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead : *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the Lord my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look *p* down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, *r* and bless *s* thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest *t* unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 This *v* day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments : thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched *y* the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, *z* and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice :

18 And the Lord *b* hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar *d* people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldst keep *e* all his commandments ;

19 And to make thee high *f* above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour ; and that thou mayest be an holy *h* people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day *l* when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster :

3 And *n* thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey ; as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be, when ye be gone

B. C. 1451.

a c.4.34.

b Jos.8.30-33.

c.11.29.

c Ex.3.8.

d Pr.3.9.

1Co.10.31.

e c.12.7,12.

16.11.

f.1Co.9.11.

g c.26.10,11.

h Le.27.30.

Nu.18.24.

i c.14.28,29.

k c.26.18.

l Ps.18.21-24.

26.1,6.

Ac.24.16.

lJno.3.22.

m Ps.119.141.

n Le.7.20.

21.1,11.

Ho.9.4.

lfora cursing

o c.33.10.

p Is.63.15.

q Ex.20.4,23.

Is.44.9.

Ho.13.2,3.

Is.66.1.

s Ps.28.9.

51.18.

t He.6.13-18.

u 2Ki.17.19.

Jer.23.24.

v c.11.8.

w Le.19.3.

Pr.30.17.

x c.19.14.

y Ex.24.7.

2Ch.34.31.

Is.44.5.

Zec.13.9.

2Co.8.5.

zPs.147.19,20.

a Le.19.14.

b c.14.2.

28.9.

c Ex.22.21-24.

Mal.3.5.

d Ex.19.5,6.

Tit.² 4.

e Ps.110.

Ro.16.26.

f Ps.148.14.

g Le.18.8.

20.11.

1Co.5.1.

h 1Pe.2.9.

i Le.18.23.

20.15.

k Le.18.9.

20.17.

l Jos.4.1,&c.

m Le.18.17.

20.14.

n Jos.8.32.

o Ex.21.12-14.

c.19.11,12.

p Ex.23.7,8.

Pr.1.11-19.

Eze.22.12.

q c.23.15,&c.

Ps.119.21.

Gal.3.10.

Ro.10.5.

s Je.11.3-5.

Ro.3.19.

over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you *this* day, in mount Ebal, *b* and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the Lord thy God, an altar of stones : thou shalt not lift up *any* iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones ; and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lord thy God :

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice *g* before the Lord thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly :

9 And Moses, & the priests the Levites, spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel ; This *k* day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the Lord thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan ; Simeon, and Levi, & Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal *t* to curse ; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 And the Levites *v* shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh *q* any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a *u* secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that *w* setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that removeth *x* his neighbour's land-mark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the *a* blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed be he that perverteth *c* the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed be he *g* that lieth with his father's wife ; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. *f* And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, *k* the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother-in-law. *m* And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. *o* And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay *p* an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed *q* be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do *r* them. And all *s* the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

B. C. 1451.

AND it shall come to pass, if *e* thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high *f* above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake *g* thee, if *h* thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3 Blessed *i* shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be *l* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kind, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy *o* store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when *n* thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The Lord shall cause thine *p* enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee *r* before thee seven ways.

8 The Lord shall command *t* the blessing upon thee in thy *s* storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

9 The Lord shall establish *v* thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn *x* unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people *z* of the earth shall see that thou art called *a* by the name of the Lord; and they shall be afraid *c* of thee.

11 And *d* the Lord shall make thee plenteous *e* in goods, in the fruit of thy *h* body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give thee rain unto *g* thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend *h* unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the Lord shall make thee the head, *i* and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

14 And *l* thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, *m* to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not *o* hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day: that all these curses shall *p* come upon thee, and overtake thee:

16 Cursed *r* shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy basket & thy store.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy *b* body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 The Lord shall send upon thee curs-

a Is.28.19.

b Is.30.17.

c Ex.15.26.

d Le.26.3,&c.

e which thou wouldst do.

f Is.14.20.

g Zec.14.13.

h Is.24.10.

i f.26.19.

j ver.15.45.

k 1Ti.4.8.

l Ge.39.5.

m Ps.128.1.4.

n Am.4.9.

o or, drought.

p Ge.49.25.

q 7.13.

r Ps.107.38.

s 127.3.

t m Je.14.1-6.

u or, dough,

v or, kneading

w trough.

x Ps.121.8.

y Job 18.15-21

z ver. 7.

a p2Sa.22.38-41

b q c.32.30.

c r Jos.8.22.

d 2Ch.14.9-15.

e 4 for a re-

f moving.

g Je.15.4.

h Le.25.21.

i or, barns.

j u Ps.79.2.

k Je.7.33.

l v Ps.87.5.

m 2Th.3.3.

n 1Pe.5.10.

o w Ex.9.9,11.

p 1Sa.5.6,12.

q x Ex.19.5,6.

r y Je.4.9.

s z Mal.3.12.

t a Da.9.18,19.

u b Job 5.14.

v 1s.59.10.

w c 11.25.

x 1Ch.14.17.

y d Pr.10.22.

z e or, for good.

a 7 belly.

b e Je.8.10.

c f Am.5.11.

d Mi.6.15.

e g Joel 2.23.

f h prophane, or

g useit as com-

h mon meat, as

i c.20.6.

j h c.15.6.

k 9 return.

l i Is.9.14,15.

m k 2Ch.29.9.

n l c.5.32.

o m Is.30.21.

p n Je.5.17.

q Ne.9.36,37.

r o Le.26.14,&c

s p La.2.17.

t q Is.1.6.

u r Mal.2.2.

v s 2Ch.36.6,17.

w t Ps.44.14.

ing, vexation, *a* and rebuke, *b* in all that thou settest thine hand unto *c* for to do, *d* until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The Lord shall make the *e* pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the *h* sword, and with blasting, *i* and with mildew, and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And *m* thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

24 The Lord shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, *o* until thou be destroyed.

25 The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten *q* before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shall be *r* removed *s* into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase *u* shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the *w* emeralds, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The Lord shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and *y* astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt grope *b* at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in thy ways: and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou *e* shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build *f* an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not *g* gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not *h* be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sons *k* and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no night in thine hand.

33 The fruit *n* of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from *q* the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The Lord shall bring *s* thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone,

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and *t* a bye-word, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much *a* seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for the locust *b* shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*; for the worms *c* shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but *thou* shalt not enjoy them; for they *f* shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust *z* consume.

43 The *g* stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He *m* shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses *o* shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till *p* thou be destroyed; because thou hast *kene*d not unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign *r* and for a wonder, and upon thee sed for ever.

47 Because *s* thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance *v* of all things;

48 Therefore *w* shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, *x* and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron *z* upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The Lord shall bring a *b* nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as c swift* as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand; *5*

50 A nation *e* of fierce countenance, which shall *e* not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege *g* thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat *i* the fruit of thine own body, *7* the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 So that the man *that is* tender among you, & very delicate, his eyes shall be filled toward his brother, and toward the *7* wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress

B. C. 1451.

a Mi.6.15.

Hag.1.6.

b Joel 1.4.

c Am.7.1,2.

d afterbirth.

d Is.49.15.

e they shall

not be thine.

f ver.53.

g 2Ki.24.14.

La.1.5.

h or, possess.

i Ju.2.11 15.

h Ne.9.5.

Ps.72.19.

i Ps.111.9.

k Ex.6.2,3.

Ps.83.18.

l Ex.20.2.

Ps.50.7.

Is.41.10.

m ver.12,13.

n Da.9.12.

o ver.15.

p 2Ki.17.26.

q c.7.15.

r Eze.14.8.

l Co.10.11.

s cause to

ascend.

s Ne.9.35-37.

t Ne.7.4.

Is.1.9.

u Ne.9.23.

v c.32.15.

w 2Ch.12.8.

Je.5.19.

Eze.17.3,7,

12.

x La.5.2-6.

y c.30.9.

Je.32.41.

z Je.28.14.

a Pr.1.26.

Is.1.24.

b Je.5.15.

6.22,23.

c La.4.19.

d Je.16.13.

50.17.

Eze.11.16,17

8 hear.

9 strong of

face.

Pr.7.13.

Ec.8.1.

Da.8.23.

e 2Ch.36.17.

Is.47.6.

f Am.9.4.

g Is.1.7.

62.8.

2Ki.25.1-4.

A Job 7.4.

i 2Ki.6.28,29.

Je.19.9.

La.2.20.

4.10.

7 belly.

k Hos.8.13.

9.3.

l c.17.16.

m c.15.9.

Ma.20.15.

n c.13.6.

Mi.7.5.

o c.5.2,3.

thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And toward her *7* young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children *d* which she shall bear: for she shall eat *c* them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious *7* and fearful *i* name, THE *7* LORD *7* HY *7* GOD;

59 Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, *7* and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases *q* of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the Lord *4* bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few *f* in number, whereas ye were as the *7* stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the Lord thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, *that*, as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you *7* good, and to multiply you; so the Lord will rejoice over you to destroy *a* you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the Lord shall scatter *d* thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

65 And *f* among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 In the morning *7* thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt *7* again with ships, by the way whereof *7* I spake *7* unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

THESE are the words of the covenant, which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made *o* with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the

Loam did a before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land ;

5 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, & those great miracles :
4 Yet the Lord hath not given you an heart of to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

6 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness : your clothes f are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

7 Ye have not a eaten bread, i neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink : that ye might know that I am the Lord your God.

8 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon i the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them :

9 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

10 Keep m therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

11 Ye stand this day all o of you before the Lord your God ; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

12 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the brewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water :

13 That thou shouldst e enter into covenant with the Lord thy God, and into his oath, i which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day :

14 That he may establish u thee to-day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said u unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, x to Isaac, y & to Jacob. z

15 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath ;

16 But b with him that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day :

17 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt ; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by ;

18 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them :)

19 Lest there should be among you man, of woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the Lord our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations ; lest there should be among you a root that beareth e gall e & wormwood ; f

20 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the i imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness g to thirv.

21 The Lord will not spare h, i, but will send the anger A of the Lord and his jealousy k shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book l shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out m his name from under heaven.

22 And n the Lord shall separate m him : o unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law : p c. 28. 11.

23 So that the generation to come of q your children, that s all rise up after you, t

B. C. 1451.

a Ex. 8. 12.

b c. 4. 34.

i where with the LORD hath made it sick.

c Je. 17. 6.

Zep. 2. 9.

d Is. 6. 9. 10.

63. 17.

Jno. 8. 43.

e Ps. 107. 34.

f c. 8. 4.

g Ge. 19. 24.

Je. 20. 16.

h Ex. 16. 35.

Ps. 78. 24. 25.

i 1 Co. 9. 25.

k 1 K. 9. 8. 9.

Je. 22. 6. 9.

l Nu. 21. 23.

m or, who had not given to them any portion.

n divided.

m Jos. 1. 7. 8.

n Da. 9. 11. 14.

o 2 Ch. 23. 16.

34. 29. 32.

Ne. 8. 2.

p 1 Ki. 14. 15.

q Je. 23. 18.

Da. 2. 22. 28.

1 Co. 2. 16.

r Jos. 9. 21. 27.

s Ps. 78. 2. 7.

t Ti. 3. 16.

u pass.

v Ne. 10. 29.

w c. 28. 9.

x Ex. 6. 7.

y 1 Ki. 8. 47. 48.

z Ge. 17. 7.

y Ge. 26. 3. 4.

z Ge. 28. 13. 15.

a Is. 55. 7.

l Jno. 1. 9.

b Ac. 2. 89.

c Je. 32. 37. &c.

Eze. 36. 24.

d Ne. 1. 9.

e dungy gods

f rash, or, a

poisonful herb.

g Ac. 8. 23.

f He. 12. 15.

i or, stubbornness.

Je. 3. 17.

7. 24.

g the drunken to the thirsty.

h Is. 30. 1.

Bo. 2. 5.

A Ps. 74. 1.

i Is. 14. 1. 27.

Ob. 10.

k Ps. 79. 5.

l c. 9. 14.

Eze. 14. 7. 8.

m Mat. 24. 51.

n c. 28. 11.

o is written.

p Zep. 3. 17.

and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which i the Lord hath laid upon it ;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, c and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, e nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrow g in his anger, and in his wrath ;

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore k hath the Lord done thus unto this land ? what meaneth the heat of this great anger ?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt :

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and h whom he had not given i unto them :

27 And n the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book :

28 And the Lord rooted p them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret q things belong unto the Lord our God : but those things which are revealed s belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have so before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind to among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return a unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul ;

3 That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and c gather thee from all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If d any of thine be driven out unto the utmost parts of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee :

5 And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it ; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the Lord thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, i and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commandments, which I command thee this day.

9 And n the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good : for the Lord will again o reject

over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers ;

10 If thou shalt hearken *a* unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep *c* his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn *d* unto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not *f* hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It *h* is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it ?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it ?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 See, I *o* have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil ;

16 In that I command thee this day to love *q* the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep *r* his commandments, and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply : and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart *t* turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them ;

18 I *u* denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong *v* your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

19 I *x* call heaven *y* and earth *z* to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing : therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live :

20 That thou mayest love the Lord thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him ; (for he is thy life *c* and the length of thy days ;) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moses went, and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* *g* an hundred and twenty years old this day ; I can no more go out and come in : also the Lord hath said *h* unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The Lord thy God, he *k* will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them : and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the Lord hath *l* said.

4 And the Lord shall do unto them as he did *m* to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the Lord shall give *n* them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong & of a good courage, *q* fear not, nor be afraid of them : for the Lord thy God, he *it* is that doth go with thee ; he *r* will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and

B. C. 1451.

a Is. 55. 2, 3.

b c. 3. 28.

Jos. 1. 6.

Ep. 6. 10.

c 1 Co. 7. 19.

d ver. 2.

La. 3. 40, 41.

Eze. 33. 11, &c.

e Ex. 13. 21, 22

ver. 3.

f Ps. 147. 19.

Is. 45. 19.

g ver. 6.

h Ro. 10. 6, &c.

i ver. 25, 28.

k c. 15. 1.

l Le. 23. 34.

m c. 16. 16.

n Jos. 8. 34.

2 Ki. 23. 2.

Ne. 8. 1-8.

o c. 11. 26.

ver. 1, 19.

p c. 4. 10.

q Mat. 22. 37, 38

r Jno. 14. 21.

s Ps. 78. 4-8.

t Pr. 14. 14.

u c. 8. 19.

v c. 34. 5.

w Nu. 27. 19.

ver. 23.

x c. 4. 26.

31. 28.

y c. 32. 1.

Is. 1. 2.

Je. 12. 12, 13.

z Je. 22. 29.

Mi. 6. 1, 2.

a Ex. 33. 9.

b *lie down.*

2 Sa. 7. 12.

b Ex. 32. 6.

c Ps. 27. 1.

30. 5.

Jno. 11. 25.

Ac. 17. 28.

d Ex. 34. 15.

Ju. 2. 17-20.

Ps. 73. 27.

Je. 3. 1.

Eze. 16. 15.

e 2 Ch. 15. 2.

f Is. 64. 7.

Eze. 39. 23, 24

g Ex. 7. 7.

c. 34. 7.

2 find.

h Nu. 20. 12.

c. 3. 27.

i Nu. 14. 42.

Ju. 6. 13.

k c. 9. 3.

Ps. 44. 2, 3.

l Nu. 27. 18, 21.

m Nu. 21. 24, 33

n c. 7. 2, 18.

o c. 32. 15.

Ne. 9. 25, 26.

Hos. 13. 6.

p Jos. 10. 25.

1 Ch. 22. 13.

q c. 20. 4.

Is. 43. 1-5.

r Jos. 1. 5.

He. 13. 5.

s ver. 17.

said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be *b* strong and of a good courage : for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them ; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the Lord, he *e* *it* is that doth go before thee ; he will be with thee, he will *g* not fail thee, neither forsake thee. fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered *i* it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the solemnity of the year of *k* release, in the feast *l* of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to *m* appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt *n* read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather *p* the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger, that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law ;

13 And *that* their children, *s* which have not known *any* thing, may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die : *v* call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him *a* charge. *w* And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And *a* the Lord appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud : and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep *1* with thy fathers ; and this people will rise *b* up, and go *a* whoring *d* after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to* be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I *e* will forsake them, and I will hide *f* my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall *2* befall them ; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not *i* among us ?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write *ye* this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel : put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swear unto their fathers, that it floweth with milk and honey ; and they shall have eaten and *o* filled themselves, and waxen fat ; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when *s* many

evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify ^a against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I ^b know their imagination which they ^c go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swear unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there ^k for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious ^m against the Lord; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather ⁿ unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and ^p call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt ^q yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil ^r will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

GIVE ^t ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop ^v as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the Lord: ascribe ^y ye greatness unto our God.

4 He is the ^z Rock, his work is a perfect; for all his ways ^b are judgment: a God of ^c truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.

5 They ^d have corrupted themselves; their ^e spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse & crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the Lord, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father ^f that hath bought ^g thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 Remember the days of old, consider the years ^h of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee;

8 When the Most High divided ⁱ to the nations their inheritance, when he separated ^j the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For I the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his ^k inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he ^l led

B. C. 1451.

a Zec.2.8.

¹ before.

b Ps.139.2.

Hos.5.3.

² do.

c Is.63.9.

d Is.58.14.

e Ps.81.16.

f Is.44.2.

g Isa.2.29.

Ac.9.5.

h Ne.9.25,26.

i Co.10.22.

k 2K.22.8,&c.

l Co.10.20.

³ or, which were not

God.v.21.

m Ex.32.

n Ge.49.1,2.

o Is.17.10.

p c.32.1.

⁴ or, despised.

q Ju.2.19.

r 2Ch.34.24.

s Ro.10.19.

t c.30.19.

Ps.50.4.

u La.4.11.

⁵ or, hath

burned.

v Ps.72.6.

Is.55.10,11.

Mi.5.7.

⁶ or, hath

consumed.

w Zep.3.8.

x Eze.5.16.

y 1Ch.29.11.

Re.7.11,12.

z Ps.18.2.

a Ec.3.14.

⁷ coals.

Hab.3.5.

b Da.4.37.

c Ps.92.15.

d Eze.14.21.

⁸ He hath

corrupted

to himself.

⁹ from the

chambers.

¹ or, that they

are not his

children,

that is,

their blot.

² bereave.

e Is.63.16.

f Ex.15.16.

1Co.6.20.

g Eze.20.13.

³ generation

and gene-

ration.

⁴ or, our high

hand, and

not the Lord,

hath done—

h Ac.17.26.

i Ge.11.8.

k Ps.81.13.

l Ex.19.5.

Ps.135.4.

⁵ cord.

m Ps.78.71.

Ep.1.18.

⁶ compassed.

him about, ^a he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, ^c beareth them on her wings;

12 So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He ^d made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey ^e out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 But Jeshurun ^f waxed fat, and ^g kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: then he ^h forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to ⁱ jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They ^j sacrificed unto devils, ^k not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten ^o God that formed thee.

19 And when the Lord saw it, he abhorred ⁴ them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be, for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy, with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will ^s move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire ^u is kindled in mine anger, and ^v shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall ^w consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows ^x upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning ⁷ heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth ^d of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and ⁹ terror within, shall ² destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter ^e them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, ⁴ Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O ^k that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except

their Rock had sold *a* them, and the *LoRD* had shut them up?

31 For *c* their rock is not as our Rock, even *d* our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is *i* of the vine *e* of Sodom, *f* and of the fields of Gomorrah; their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter:

33 Their wine is the poison *g* of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps. *i*

34 Is not this laid up *k* in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me *m* belongeth vengeance, & recompense; their foot *n* shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, *p* and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the *LoRD* shall judge his people, and repent *s* himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* *t* power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

37 And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them *v* rise up and help you, and be *w* your protection.

39 See now that I, *w* even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I *x* kill, & I make alive; I wound, & I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, *a* and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows *b* drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 *Rejoice*, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge *c* the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and *h* will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and *s* Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel:

46 And he said unto them, Set *k* your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you; because it is your life: *m* and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the *LoRD* spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying,

49 Get *n* thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died *q* in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed *t* against me among the children of Israel at the waters of *s* Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified *u* me

B. C. 1451.

a Is. 50.1.

b c. 34.1-4.

c 1Sa. 2.2.

d 1Sa. 4.3.

i or, worse than.

e Jo. 2.21.

f Is. 1.10.

g Ps. 58.4.

h Ex. 19.13, 20.

Jo. 5.4, 5.

Hab. 3.3.

i Ro. 3.13.

k Je. 2.22.

Ro. 2.5.

l Ps. 68.17.

Gal. 3.19.

m He. 10.30.

o or, fire of.

n Je. 13.16.

o Hos. 11.1.

l Jno. 4.19.

p 2Pe. 2.3.

q 1Sa. 2.9.

Ps. 31.15.

Jno. 17.11-15.

r 1Th. 1.6.

s Ju. 10.15, 16.

t hand.

t Ex. 18.16, 19.

u Ge. 49.3, &c.

v Ju. 10.14.

w an hincing

for you.

w Is. 45.5, 18,

22.

x Ps. 68.20.

Re. 1.17, 18.

y Ps. 146.5.

z Ex. 28.30.

a Eze. 21.9-15.

b Ps. 45.5.

c Ex. 32.25-28.

d Mal. 2.5-7.

e or, sing ye,

or, praise

his people

ye nations.

f or, let them.

g Re. 19.2.

h Ex. 30.7, 8.

i at thy nose.

j Le. 1.9, 17.

Ps. 51.19.

k Ps. 85.1.

l Job 42.8.

m Eze. 20.40, 41.

n or, Joshua.

o Pr. 3.1-4.

p Eze. 40.4.

q Ge. 27.28.

r m Le. 18.5.

Pr. 4.22.

s or, thrust.

t moons.

n Nu. 27.12, 13.

o Ex. 3.2, 4.

p 1Ch. 5.1.

q Nu. 20.24-29.

r Ps. 92.10.

s an unicorn

s Ps. 44.5.

t Nu. 20.11, 12.

u or, strife of

Kadesh.

u Le. 10.3.

Is. 8.13.

not in the midst of the children of Israel: 52 Yet thou shalt see *b* the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this is the blessing, wherewith *A* Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The *LoRD* came *h* from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; *he* shined forth from mount Paran, and he came *i* with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* a *fiery* law for them.

3 Yea, he loved *o* the people: all his saints are in thy hand: *q* and they sat down at thy feet; every *one* shall *r* receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king *t* in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let *u* Reuben live, and not die; and let not *his* men be few.

7 And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, *LoRD*, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou an help *y* to him from his enemies.

8 And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim *z* and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither *c* did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant. *d*

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: *e* they shall put *f* incense *t* before thee, and *g* whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, *LoRD*, his substance, and accept *i* the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the *LoRD* shall dwell in safety by him; and the *LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the *LoRD* be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, *l* and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things *o* put forth by the moon, *i*

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush; *o* let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His *p* glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the *r* horns of *u* unicorns: with them he shall push *s* the people together to the ends of the earth: & they *a-e* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice,

Zebulun, in thy going out; and, Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They *a* shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer *b* sacrifices of righteousness; for *c* they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, *d* and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first *e* part for himself, because there, *m* a portion of the lawgiver, *was* he *a* seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed *g* the justice of the Lord, and his judgments with Israel.

22 And of Dan he said, Dan is a lion's whelp; he shall leap from Bashan.

23 And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied *k* with favour, and full with the blessing of the Lord: possess *l* thou the west and the south.

24 And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil. *n*

25 Thy *a* shoes shall be iron and brass; and *p* as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26 There is none like *q* unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth *r* upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, *t* and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shall dwell in *w* safety alone: *x* the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *y* art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield *b* of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be *c* found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

a Is.2.3.

b Ps.4.5.

c or, the hill.

d Is.60.5,16.

e 1Ch.12.8.

f Nu.32.1,&c.

g cielel.

h Ge.12.7.

i Jos.4.12,13.

j c.3.26,27.

k Jos.19.47.

l Ps.36.8.

90.14.

Je.31.14.

m Jos.19.32,&c.

n Jude 9.

o Jos.29.6.

p Jos.14.10,11.

q or, under

thy.

r c.8.9.

s moisture.

t Is.41.10.

u Co.10.13.

v fled.

w Je.10.6.

x Ps.68.4,33.

y Nu.20.19.

z Ps.90.1.

Is.25.4.

a Da.6.3.

b Nu.27.18,

33.

c Je.23.6.

d Nu.23.9.

e c.13.15,18.

He.3.5,6.

f Ps.144.15.

g c.4.34.

h Ps.115.9-11.

i Re.1.16.

j or, subdued.

k c.7.19.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of *a* Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And the Lord shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I sware *f* unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but *h* thou shalt not go over thither.

5 So Moses the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but *m* no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his *o* eye was not dim, nor his *a* natural force abated. *s*

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty *s* days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses was ended.

9 And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit *u* of wisdom; for Moses *v* had laid his hands upon him; and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses.

10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel *y* like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face.

11 In all the signs *a* and the wonders which the Lord sent him to do in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty *d* hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

The Book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

NOW after the death *a* of Moses the servant of the Lord it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, *b* saying,
 2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *c* even to the children of Israel,

3 Every *d* place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From *f* the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There *i* shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as *k* I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto *2* this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be *o* thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest *4* prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt *6* have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? *q* Be strong and of a good courage; be *r* not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: *s* for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for *u* within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it.

12 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, saying, *w* The Lord your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren *7* armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them.

15 Until the Lord have given your brethren rest, as *he* hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which

B. C. 1451.

a De.34.5.

b Ex.24.13.

c De.5.27.

d De.11.24.

e ver.5.

1Sa.20.13.

1Ki.1.37.

f Ge.15.18.

Nu.34.2-12.

g Ro.13.1-5.

h ver.6,7,9.

1Co.16.13.

i De.7.24.

k c.3.7.

6.27.

l De.31.6,8.

He.13.5.

1 or, had sent.

m Nu.13.2.

2 or, thou

shalt cause

this people

to inherit.

n Mat.1.5.

He.11.31.

Ja.2.25.

3 lay.

o De.31.7,23.

Ep.6.10.

2Ti.2.1.

4 or, do wisely

De.29.9.

p 2Sa.17.19,

20.

5 or, do wisely

ver.7.

q 1Ch.28.20.

Hag.2.4.

Zec.8.9.

r Ge.28.15.

Ps.27.1.

Je.1.8.

s Ps.46.7.

Is.43.1,5.

t Ex.1.15-21.

u c.3.2.

v Ge.35.5.

Ex.15.15,16.

23.27.

De.2.25.

11.25.

6 melt.

1Sa.14.16.

2Sa.17.10.

w Nu.32.20-

28.

c.22.1-4.

z Ex.14.21.

y Nu.21.21-35

7 marshalled

by five.

Ex.13.18.

z c.5.1.

7.5.

Is.13.7.

8 rose up.

a De.4.39.

the Lord your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses, the Lord's servant, gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

16 And they answered Joshua, saying, All *c* that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the Lord thy God be with thee, as *e* he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he* be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto all thy words in all that thou commandest him, *he* *g* shall be put to death: only *h* be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Joshua the son of Nun *1* sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, *2* and lodged *3* there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And *p* the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to pass *about* the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But *t* she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror *v* is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint *6* because of you.

10 For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; & what *y* ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts *z* did melt, neither *8* did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for *a* the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

The two Spies and Rahab.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my *b* father's house, and give me a true token: *c*

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life ¹ for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly *f* and truly with thee.

15 Then she let *h* them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless *l* of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by; and *o* thou shalt ² bring thy father, & thy mother, & thy brethren, & all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall* be upon his head, & we will be guiltless: & whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall* be on our head, *q* if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter *s* this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, *u* so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all *things* that befel them.

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the Lord hath delivered *a* into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint ³ because of us.

CHAP. III.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass, after three days, that the officers went *d* through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark *e* of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the *f* priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space *h* between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way ⁴ heretofore.

5 And *h* Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the Lord will do wonders *k* among you.

JOSHUA, IV.

B. C. 1451.

a Nu. 4.15.

b Ge. 24.3.9.

l Sa. 20.16, 17.

Ro. 1.31.

l Ti. 5.8.

c Ex. 12.13.

ver. 18.

Eze. 9.4-6.

d c. 4.14.

l Ch. 29.25.

2 Ch. 1.1.

Ps. 18.35.

e c. 1.5.

¹ instead of

you to die.

f Ge. 24.49.

Ju. 1.24.

l Sa. 20.8.

g ver. 17.

h Ac. 9.25.

i De. 5.26.

Mal. 16.16.

l Th. 1.9.

j c. 21.45.

k Ex. 38.2.

De. 7.1.

Ps. 44.2.

l Le. 19.11, 12.

Nu. 30.2.

2 Sa. 21.1, 2, 7.

m ver. 13.

Is. 54.5.

Mi. 4.13.

Zec. 4.14.6.5.

n c. 4.2.

o c. 6.23.

² gather.

p ver. 15, 16.

q *l* Ki. 2.32.

Mat. 27.25.

r *Ps.* 78.13.

s *Pr.* 11.13.

t *De.* 31.26.

Je. 3.16.

He. 9.4.

u *Mat.* 27.24.

v ver. 13.

to *l* Ch. 12.15.

Je. 12.5.

x *Ps.* 114.3.

y *l* Ki. 4.12.

Zartanah.

l Ki. 7.46.

Zarthan.

z *De.* 3.17.

a *Ex.* 23.31.

c. 21.44.

³ melt. ver. 9.

b *Ex.* 14.29.

c c. 2.1.

d c. 1.10, 11.

e *Nu.* 10.33.

f *De.* 31.9, 25.

g *De.* 27.

h *Ex.* 19.12.

⁴ since yester-

day and the

third day.

i *Ex.* 19.10, 14.

Le. 20.7.

Nu. 11.18.

c. 7.13.

l Sa. 16.5.

Job. 1.5.

Joel. 2.16.

Jno. 17.19.

k *Ps.* 86.10.

The Passage over Jordan.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take *a* up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify *d* thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as *e* I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand *g* still in Jordan.

9 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the Lord your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living *i* God is among you, and *that* he will without fail *j* drive *k* out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the *m* Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take you *n* twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand *r* upon an heap.

14 And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the *t* ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet *v* of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan to overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood *and* rose up *x* upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: *y* and those that came downward the *z* sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm on dry *b* ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IV.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan,

that the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones; *g* and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the Lord your God

The Passage over Jordan.

into the midst of Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel :

6 That this may be a sign among you, that when b your children ask their fathers ¹ in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones ?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That d the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD ; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off : and these stones shall be for a memorial e unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve k stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood : and they are there unto this day.

10 For the priests which bare the ark stood l in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua : and the people hastened and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And o the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them :

13 About forty thousand s prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 On that day the LORD q magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel ; and they feared him, as they feared s Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark t of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted u up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned into their place, and flowed v over y all his banks, as they did before.

19 And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho,

20 And a those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When c your children shall ask their fathers ¹ in time to come, saying, What mean these stones ?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came f over this Jor-

JOSHUA 5.

B. C. 1451

a Ex. 14. 21.

b Ex. 13. 14.

De. 6. 20.

ver. 21.

Ps. 44. 1.

78. 3-8.

¹ to-morrow.

c 1Ki. 8. 42, 43.

2Ki. 19. 19.

Ps. 106. 8.

Je. 10. 6, 7.

Da. 4. 34, 35.

² all days.

d c. 3. 13, 16.

e Nu. 16. 40.

Ps. 111. 4.

f Nu. 13. 29.

g Ex. 15. 14, 15

h c. 2. 9, 11.

Ps. 48. 6.

Eze. 21. 7.

i 1Ki. 10. 5.

k Ex. 24. 12.

28. 21.

l 1Ki. 18. 31.

³ or, knives

of flints.

Ex. 4. 25.

m c. 3. 13.

⁴ or, Gibeah-

haaraloth.

n Nu. 26. 64,

65.

o Nu. 14. 33.

De. 1. 3.

p Ps. 77. 14.

8. 4.

q Nu. 32. 20-29

r Ps. 95. 10, 11.

He. 3. 11.

⁵ or, ready

armed.

s c. 3. 7.

t Nu. 14. 31.

De. 1. 39.

u Ex. 14. 31.

1Sa. 12. 18.

v 1Ki. 3. 28.

⁶ the people

had made

an end to be

circumcised.

f Ex. 25. 16, 21.

g Ge. 34. 14.

h 1Sa. 17. 36.

i v c. 24. 14.

j Eze. 20. 7, 8.

23. 3, 8.

⁷ that is, roll-

ing.

k w c. 4. 19.

l x Ex. 12. 6.

m Nu. 9. 5.

⁸ plucked up.

n ⁹ went.

y c. 3. 15.

z Ex. 16. 35.

Ne. 9. 20.

a ver. 8.

b Re. 7. 16, 17.

c ver. 6.

¹ to-morrow.

d Ge. 32. 24.

e Ex. 23. 23.

f Nu. 22. 23.

g 1Ch. 21. 27, 30

f c. 3. 17.

Ceasing of the Manna.

dan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did a to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over :

24 That c all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty ; that ye might fear the LORD your God ² for ever.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to pass when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which f were by the sea, heard g that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that h their heart melted, neither was there spirit i in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp ³ knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ⁴ the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise : All m the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised : but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, then they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked n forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD : unto whom the LORD swore that he would not shew them the land which the LORD swore unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, r whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised : for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, when s they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach u of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal ⁷ unto this day.

10 And to the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth x day of the month, at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched corn in the self-same day.

12 And the manna z ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land ; neither had the children of Israel manna any more ; b but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man d over against him with his e sword drawn in his hand : and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries ?

14 And he said, Nay but as I captain of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Joshua fell *b* on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What *c* saith my Lord unto his servant? 15 And the captain of the Lord's host said unto Joshua, Loose *d* thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

NOW Jericho ³ was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the Lord said unto Joshua, See, I *h* have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king *i* thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets *m* of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the *n* priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that *p* when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout *q* with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, ⁶ and the people shall ascend up, every man straight before him.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, *s* Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass *u* the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the Lord.

8 And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns, passed on before the Lord, and blew with the trumpets; and the ark of the covenant of the Lord followed them.

9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the ¹⁰ *r*eward *a* came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make ¹¹ *b* any noise with your voice, neither shall *c* any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the Lord compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, & the priests took up the ark of the Lord.

13 And seven priests, bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the reward came after the ark of the Lord, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trum-

B. C. 1451.

¹ or, prince.

Ex. 23.20.

Da. 10.13,21.

12.1.

Re. 19.11-14.

a ver.5.

b Ge. 17.3.

Nu. 16.22.

² or, devoted.

Le. 27.28.

Mi. 4.13.

c 1Sa. 3.9,10.

Is. 6.8.

Ac. 9.6.

d Ex. 3.5.

Ac. 7.33.

e c.2.4.

f De. 7.26.

13.17. c.7.1.

2Co. 6.17.

³ *did shut*

up, and was

shut up.

g c.7.25.

⁴ *holiness.*

hc.2.9.24. 8.1.

i De. 7.24.

Ju. 11.24.

k 1Ki. 7.51.

l ver.5.

m Ju. 7.16,22.

⁵ *under it.*

n Nu. 10.8.

o De. 7.2,16.

20,16,17.

1Sa. 15.3,18.

1Ki. 20.42.

Ps. 137.8,9.

Je. 48.10.

Re. 18.21.

p 2Ch. 20.21.

22.

q 2Ch. 13.14,15.

⁶ *under it.*

r c.2.14.

s c.3.6.

t c.2.18.

⁷ *families.*

u ver.3.

v De. 13.16.

w ver.19.

x Ju. 1.24,25.

He. 11.31.

y Mat. 1.5.

z Ja. 2.25.

⁸ *gathering*

host.

a Nu. 10.25.

b 1Ki. 16.34.

⁹ *your voice*

to be heard.

c De. 31.6.

d De. 31.25.

ver.6.

e ver. 20.21.

¹ 1Ch. 2.7.

Achar.

² or, Zimri.

1Ch. 2.6.

f ver.4.

³ *about two*

thousand

men, or,

about three

thousand

men.

g Le. 26.17.

De. 28.25.

pets, Joshua said unto the people, *a* Shout, for the Lord hath given you the city.

17 And the city shall be ² *accursed*, even it and all that are therein, to the Lord; only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid *e* the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, in any wise keep *f* yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble *g* it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are ⁴ *consecrated* unto the Lord; they shall come into the treasury *h* of the Lord.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down ⁵ *flat*, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city:

21 And they utterly *o* destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware *r* unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and *t* her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, ⁷ and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt *v* the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the *u* silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the Lord.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab *x* the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel *y* even unto this day, because *z* she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed *b* be the man before the Lord that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the Lord was with *c* Joshua; and his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass *e* in the accursed thing: for Achan ¹ the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, ² the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let ³ *a* about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are *but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they *g* de-

morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And *c* all the people, *even* the people of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west *side* of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and their *two* lie in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night *into* the midst of the valley.

14 And it came to pass, when the king of Ai *saw* it, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist *not* that *there were* liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Stretch *q* out the spear that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear *he had* in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hastened, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended *up* to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none *y* of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew *b* not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Only *c* the cattle, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto them-

B. C. 1451.

a ver. 2.

b De. 13. 16.

c ver. 5.

d Ps. 110. 5.

e c. 10. 26, 27.

f De. 21. 22, 23.

i or, of Ai.

g c. 7. 26.

h De. 27. 4-6.

i lying in wait, ver. 4.

i Ex. 20. 25.

k De. 27. 2, 3, 8.

l Ju. 20. 34, &c.

Ec. 9. 12.

Is. 19. 11, 13.

1 Th. 5. 3.

m De. 31. 9, 25.

1 Ch. 15. 11-

15.

n De. 31. 12.

o De. 11. 29.

27. 12.

p De. 31. 11.

Ne. 8. 2, 3.

13. 1.

q Ex. 8. 5.

r Le. 26.

De. 29. 15-26.

28 & 29.

30. 15-20.

s walked.

s Ge. 19. 28.

Is. 34. 10.

t hand.

u Nu. 34. 6.

v Ex. 3. 17.

23. 23.

v 2 Ch. 20. 1,

&c.

Ps. 83. 3, 6.

Is. 8. 9, 10.

54. 15.

s mouth.

w c. 10. 2.

x c. 6. 27.

y De. 7. 2.

z c. 5. 10.

a c. 11. 19.

b Ex. 17. 11, 12.

c Ex. 23. 32.

De. 7. 2.

Ju. 2. 2.

d De. 20. 11.

2 Ki. 10. 5.

e Nu. 31. 22, 26.

f De. 20. 15.

g 1 Ki. 8. 41.

Is. 55. 5.

Ac. 8. 27.

selves, according unto the word of the Lord, which *a* he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt *b* Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation, unto this day.

29 And the king *d* of Ai he hanged *e* on a tree until even-tide: & as soon *f* as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 Then Joshua built an altar unto the Lord God of Israel in mount Ebal, *a*

31 As Moses the servant of the Lord commanded the children of Israel, as it is written *i* in the book of the law of Moses, An altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And *k* he wrote there upon the stones acopy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side, before the priests the Levites which *n* bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, as well the stranger *n* as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded *o* before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read *p* all the words of the law, the blessings *r* and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that *q* were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the *u* Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard *thereof*,

2 That they gathered *v* themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one *s* accord.

3 And when the inhabitants of *w* Gibeon heard *x* what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work willily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors; and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto their camp at Gilgal, & said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make *y* a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the *a* Hivites, Peradventure *yed* well among us; & how shall we make a league *c* with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. *d* And Joshua said unto them, Who are *y* e? and from whence come *y* e?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far *f* country (thy servants are *g* come,

because of the name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard a the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashteroth.

11 Wherefore do our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals ⁱ with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants; therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent; and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ^a the men took of their victuals, and asked not ^g counsel at ^h the mouth of the Lord.

15 And Joshua made peace ⁱ with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware ^k unto them.

16 And it came to pass, at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, & that they dwell among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, ⁿ & Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn ^o unto them by the Lord God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel: now, therefore, we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live; lest ^q wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers ^t of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised ^u them.

22 And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed; ^w and there shall ^x none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers ^z of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the Lord thy God commanded ^z his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid ^b of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we are in ^d thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua ^z made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water, for

B. C. 1451.

a Ex. 15. 14.

c. 2. 10.

Nu. 21. 35.

b De. 12. 5.

Ps. 132. 13, 14.

c. 8. 22-28.

d Est. 8. 17.

e c. 6. 21.

¹ in your hand.

f c. 9. 15.

Ex. 15. 14-16.

De. 11. 25.

² cities of the kingdom.

³ or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.

g Nu. 27. 21.

1 Ch. 10. 13, 14.

Is. 30. 1, 2.

h Ju. 1. 1.

20. 18, 28.

1 Sa. 23. 10, 11.

30. 8.

2 Sa. 2. 1.

5. 19.

i c. 11. 19.

h 2 Sa. 21. 2.

l c. 9. 2.

Is. 8. 9, 10.

m c. 9. 6.

n c. 10. 2.

18. 25-28.

o Ps. 15. 4.

Ec. 5. 6.

p c. 11. 6.

Ju. 4. 14, 15.

q 2 Sa. 21. 1-6.

Eze. 17. 12-21.

Zec. 5. 3, 4.

Mal. 3. 5.

r Ju. 4. 15.

s Is. 28. 21.

t De. 29. 11.

2 Ch. 2. 17, 18.

u ver. 15.

v Ex. 9. 22-26.

Ps. 18. 13, 14.

Is. 30. 30.

Re. 16. 21.

w Le. 27. 28, 29.

⁴ not be cut off from you.

x ver. 21, 27.

⁵ be silent.

y Job. 9. 7.

Hab. 3. 11.

z Ex. 23. 32.

De. 7. 1, 2.

a Ju. 12. 12.

b Ex. 15. 14-16.

⁶ or, the upright.

c 2 Sa. 1. 18.

d 2 Sa. 24. 14.

Is. 47. 6.

⁷ gave, or, delivered to be.

Ezr. 8. 10.

Is. 38. 8.

f De. 1. 30.

the congregation and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day, in the ^b place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

NOW it came to pass, when Adonizedeck king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they feared ^f greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal ² cities, & because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adonizedeck king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, & help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua & with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, ^l gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp ^m at Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants: come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear ^p them not; for I have delivered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the Lord discomfited ^r them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, ^s and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makedah.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones ^v from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: ^{they} were more which died with hailstones than ^{they} whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Joshua to the Lord in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, ³ Sun, stand thou still ^y upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon. ^a

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. ^{Is} not this written in the book of ⁶ Jasher? ^c So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to ^e go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought ^f for Israel.

15 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave *a* at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave *a* at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great *b* stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men *b* by it for to keep them :

19 And stay ye not, but pursue *d* after your enemies, and *i* smite the hindmost of them ; suffer them not to enter into their cities : for the Lord your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced *g* cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace : none moved his tongue *i* against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave and bring *l* out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet *n* upon the necks *o* of these kings. And *p* they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear *r* not, nor be dismayed, be strong *u* and of good courage : for thus *x* shall the Lord do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged *z* them on five trees : and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening. *a*

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, which remain until this very day.

28 And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, *f* them, and all the souls that were therein ; he let none remain : and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did *h* unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto *l* Libnah, and fought against Libnah :

30 And the Lord delivered it also, & the king thereof, into the hand of Israel ; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, & all the souls that were therein ; he let none remain in it : but did unto the king thereof as *n* he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, *p* and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the Lord delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done *v* to Libnah.

E. C. 1451.

a Ju.6.2.

1Sa.13.6.

24.3.8.

b Mat.27.60.

c ver.3.

d Jer.48.10.

i cut off the

tail.

e ver.32.

f c.14.13.

15.13.

Ju.1.10.

2Sa.5.1-5.

15.9,10.

1Ch.12.23,38

g 2Sa.20.6.

Je.8.14.

h ver.35.

i Ex.11.7.

k c.15.15.

Ju.1.11.

l 1Sa.15.32.

m ver.37.

n 1s.26.5,6.

Mal.4.3.

o Ps.18.40.

p Ps.107.40.

149.8,9.

q De.20.16,17.

r De.31.6,8.

c.1.9.

s De.9.23.

t Ge.10.19.

1Sa.6.17.

u Ep.6.10.

v c.11.16.

w ver.12.

1Ki.3.5.

x De.32.21.

7.19.

Ro.8.37.

y ver.14.

z c.8.29.

a De.21.23.

b c.10.3.

c c.19.15.

d Nu.34.11.

e c.17.11.

Ju.1.27.

1Ki.4.11.

f De.7.2,16.

g Ju.3.3.

h c.6.21.

i c.13.11.

k Ge.31.49.

l c.15.42.

21.13.

2Ki.8.22.

19.8.

m Ju.7.12.

1Sa.13.5.

n assembled

by appoint-

ment.

o ver.28.

p c.10.8.

q ver.3,5.

r 2Sa.8.4.

s Ps.20.7.

1s.31.1.

Hos.14.3.

t Ps.46.9.

u c.10.9.

v Th.5.3.

w c.21.44.

x ver.30.

33 Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish ; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him ; and they encamped against *w* and fought against it :

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword ; and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all *e* that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron ; *f* and they fought against it :

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein ; he left none remaining, according to all *h* that he had done to Eglon ; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir, *k* & fought against it :

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof ; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein ; he left none remaining : as *m* he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof ; as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings : he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded. *q*

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea *s* even unto Gaza, *t* and all the country of Goshen *v* even unto Gibeon. *w*

42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because *y* the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent *b* to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, *c* and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Chinneroth, *d* and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, *e* on the west,

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, *i* in the land of Mizpeh. *k*

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand *m* that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were *n* met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Be *o* not afraid because of them : for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel : thou shalt hough their horses, *r* & burn their chariots *s* with fire.

7 So Joshua came, & all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly ; *t* & they fell upon them.

8 And the Lord *u* delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and

chased them unto great ¹ Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, ² and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the ³ Lord bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt ⁴ their chariots with fire.

10 And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was ⁵ not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still ⁶ in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 As the Lord commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua; he left nothing undone of all that the Lord commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, ⁷ and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, ⁸ and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 Even from ⁹ the mount Halak, ¹⁰ that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings ¹¹ he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time ¹² with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites, ¹³ the inhabitants of Gibeon: all other they took in battle.

20 For it was of ¹⁴ the Lord to ¹⁵ harden their hearts that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the Lord commanded Moses.

21 And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the ¹⁶ yAnakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, ¹⁷ and in Ashdod, ¹⁸ c there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord said ¹⁹ unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions ²⁰ by their tribes. And the land rested ²¹ from war.

CHAP. XII.

NOW these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun; from the river Arnon ²² g unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east:

B. C. 1450.

¹ or, Zidon-rabbah.

a De.2.33,36. 3.6,16,17.

² burnings, or, salt-pits. b ver.6.

c Eze.39.9,10. ³ or, Teman.

⁴ or, the springs of Pisgah, or, the hill.

De.4.49.

d Nu.21.33-35. ⁵ any breath.

c.10.40. e De.3.11.

f De.1.4. g De.3.8-14.

h Nu.33.52. De.7.2

20.16,17. ⁶ on their heap.

Je.30.18. i Nu.32.29,33.

⁷ removed. k c.12.8.

l c.10.41. m Ex.23.23.

⁸ or, the smooth mountain. n c.12.7.

o c.6.2. p c.8.17,29.

q c.10.23-33. r De.7.24.

c.12.9-24. ⁹ till 1445.

s c.9.3,7. t Ju.14.4.

1Sa.2.25. 1Ki.12.15.

u De.2.30. v Ju.1.22.

to De.20.16,17. x 1Ki.4.10.

y Nu.13.22,33. De.9.2.

c.15.13,14. ¹⁰ or, Sharon.

Is.33.9. z c.11.10.

a c.11.1. b 1Sa.17.4.

2Sa.21.22. 1Ch.18.1.

c c.15.46. 2Ch.26.6.

Ne.13.23,24. d Nu.34.

e Nu.26.52-55. c.14, & 15, & 16.

f c.21.44,45. i to possess it.

De.31.3. g Nu.21.24.

De.3.8,9. h Ju.3.1.

2 Sihon a king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Arer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon;

3 And from the plain to the sea of Chinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and ² from the south, under ⁴ Ashdod-pisgah:

4 And the coast of Og d king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount ⁵ Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the Lord and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the Lord gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the ¹ Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:

9 The king of Jericho, o one; the king of Ai, p which is beside Beth-el, one;

10 The king of Jerusalem, q one; the king of Hebron, one;

11 The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;

12 The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one;

13 The king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one;

14 The king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one;

15 The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one;

16 The king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, v one;

17 The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hopher, x one;

18 The king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, ¹⁰ one;

19 The king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, z one;

20 The king of Shimron-meron, a one; the king of Achshaph, one;

21 The king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one;

22 The king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one;

23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one;

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the Lord said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land ²⁵ to be possessed.

²⁶ This is the land that yet ²⁷ remaineth

all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri, *a*

3 From Sihor, *b* which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: *c* five loads of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the *d* Avites:

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and *e* Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, *e* to the borders *g* of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Gibletes, *h* and all Lebanon, toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad *k* under mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath:

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *l* and all the Sidonians, them will I drive *n* out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes and the half tribe of Manasseh.

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses *r* gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the Lord gave them;

9 From Aroer, that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba *u* unto Dibon;

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 And Gilead, *w* & the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Saleh;

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants; for these *x* did Moses smite, and east them out.

13 Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not *z* the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites; but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none *b* inheritance; the sacrifices *c* of the Lord God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from *f* Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba;

17 Heshbon, *g* and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and *h* Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, *i* and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mouth of the valley, 20 And Beth-peor, and *l* Ashdath-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all *n* the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian. *p* Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 Balaam *s* also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, *q* did the children of Israel

R. C. 1445.

a 2Sa.3.3.

13.37.38.

b Je.2.18.

c Ju.3.3.

1Sa.6.4.16.

Zep.2.4.5.

d De.2.23.

l or, the cave.

e 1Sa.4.1.

f Nu.32.35.

g Ju.1.36.

h 1Ki.5.18.

Ps 83.7.

i 2Sa.11.1.

k c.12.7.

l c.11.8.

m Nu.32.36.

n Ex.23.30,31.

o Ge.33.17.

1Ki.7.46.

p c.14.1,2.

q Nu.34.11.

r Nu.32.33.

s Nu.32.39.41.

t 1Ch.2.23.

u Nu.21.30.

ver.16.

v c.12.4.

w c.12.5.

x Nu.21.34,35.

y ver. 14.

z Nu.33.55.

c.23.12,13.

Ju.2.1-3.

a De.18.1.

b c.14.3.4.

c Nu.18.20-24.

d Nu.34.17,18.

e Nu.26.55.

33.54.

34.13.

Ps.16.5,6.

f c.12.2.

g Nu.21.28,30.

h the high

places of

Baal, and

house of

Baalmeon.

Nu.32.38.

h Ge.48.5.

1Ch.5.1.2.

i Nu.21.23.

k 1Ch.6.54-51.

l Nu.35.3.

l springs of

Pisgah,

or, the hill.

c.12.3.

m Nu.35.2.

n De.3.10.

o Nu.32.12.

p Nu.31.1.

q Nu.14.30.

De 1.36,38.

r Nu.12.7,8.

s Nu.22.5.

31.8.

q or diviner.

r Nu.13.6,26.

slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, *f* and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah; *i*

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir;

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, *m* and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, *o* and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of *q* Chinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, their cities, and their villages.

29 And Moses gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Manasse: and this was the possession of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families:

30 And *s* their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns *t* of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities;

31 And half Gilead, and *v* Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the countries which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan, by Jericho, eastward.

33 But *y* unto the tribe of Levi, Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the Lord God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said *a* unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

AND these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar *d* the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them.

2 By lot *e* was their inheritance, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and a half tribe on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were *h* two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs *l* for their cattle and for their substance.

5 As *m* the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb *o* the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the Lord said *q* unto Moses the man *r* of God concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the Lord sent *me* from Kadesh-

barnea to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as it *was* a in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly *e* followed the Lord my God.
9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon *f* thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the Lord my God.

10 And now, behold, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he said, i these forty and five years, even since the Lord spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel *j* wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, i am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet i am as strong this day as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: *m* as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both to *o* go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the Lord spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how *p* the Anakims were there, and that the cities *were* great and fenced: if *q* so be the Lord *will* be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the Lord said.

13 And Joshua blessed *s* him, and *t* gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day, because that he wholly followed the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba; *x* which *Arbay* *was* a great man among the Anakims. And *z* the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

THIS then *was* the lot *a* of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, *even c* to the border of Edom; the wilderness of Zin southward *was* the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border *was* from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay *3* that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side to Maaleh-acrabim, *4* and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea; and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa:

4 From thence *it* passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: This shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jordan. And their border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jordan:

6 And the border went up to *g* Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabab; and the border went up to the stone *h* of Bohan the son of Reuben:

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, *m* and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, *o* that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof *was* at *q* En-rogel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusites; the same is *u* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of

De C. 1444.

a Nu.13.30.

14.6.8.

b 2Sa.5.12.22.

c Nu.13.31.32.

De.1.28.36.

d c.18.15.

e Nu.14.24.

f c.1.3.

g 2Sa.6.2.

1Ch.13.6.

h Ju.18.12.

i Nu.14.30.

k Ge.38.13.

Ju.14.1.

l walked.

l Isa.5.10.

7.14.

2Ki.1.2,3,6,16

m De.34.7.

Ps.103.5.

n Nu.34.6,7.

o De.31.2.

p Nu.13.28.33

q Kirjath-

arba.

q Isa.14.6.

2Ch.14.11.

Ps.18.32-34.

27.1-3.44.3.

60.12.

118.10-12.

Ro.8.31.

Ph.4.13.

He.11.33.

r Nu.13.22.

Ju.1.10,20.

s c.22.6.

Ca.6.9.

t c.15.13.

u c.10.3.

v Ju.1.6,12,13

w Nu.32.12.

x Ge.23.2.

y Ge.35.27.

z c.11.23.

a Nu.26.55.

b Ge.24.64.

1Sa.25.23.

c Nu.34.3-5.

d Ge.33.11.

De.33.7.

e tongue.

f or, the go-

ing up to

Acraabim.

e 1Sa.23.14.24

f Ne.11.26.

g c.18.19.

h ver.9.

i 1Ch.4.29.

k c.18.17.

l 1Sa.27.6.

m c.7.26.

n Nu.34.11.

o c.5.9.

p Ju.13.25.

q 2Sa.17.17.

1Ki.1.9.

r c.18.16.

2Ki.23.10.

Je.19.2,6.

s 1Sa.22.1.

Mi.1.15.

t 1Sa.17.1.

u c.18.28.

Ju.19.10.

or, or.

Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants *b* northward:

9 And the border *was* drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain *d* of the water of Nephtoi, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border *was* drawn to Baalah, *g* which is Kirjath-jearim:

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, which is Chesalon, on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah: *k*

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron *l* northward: and the border *was* drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at thesea.

12 And the west border *was* to the *n* great sea, and the coast thereof. This is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the Lord to Joshua, *even 2* the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drew thence the *r* three sons of Anak, Shebhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: *u* and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 And Caleb said, He *v* that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him that she moved him to ask of her father a field: & she *b* lighted off her ass; & Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a *d* blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, & Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, & e Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Keriath,

and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon,

and Beth-palet, *f*

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba,

and Bizjathiah,

29 Baalah, *h* and Iim, and Azem, *i*

30 And Eltolad, & Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, *l* and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and *n* Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages:

33 And in the valley, Eshtol, *p* and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tap-puah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, *s* Socoh, *t* and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, *u* and Gebrothaim; fourteen

cities with their villages :
 37 Zetan, and Hadashah, and Migdalged,
 38 And Dilean, & Mizpeh, & Jokheel,
 39 Lachish, & d and Boukath, and Eggon,
 40 And Cabbon, & Lahmah, & Kichlish,
 41 And Gederoh, Beth-dagon, and Naa-
 dash, and Makkeiah; sixteen cities with
 their villages :
 42 Libnah, e and Ether, and Ashan,
 43 And Jiphvah, and Ashmah, & Nesib,
 44 And Keilah, g and Achbiz, h and Ma-
 resbah ; nine cities with their villages :
 45 Ekron i with her towns and her
 villages :
 46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all
 that lay¹ near Ashdod, with their villages :
 47 Ashdod l with her towns and her vil-
 lages, Gaza with her towns and her vil-
 lages, unto the river of Egypt, and the
 great sea, n and the border thereof :
 48 And in the mountains, Shamir, and
 Jattir, and Socoh,
 49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-mannah,
 which is Debir, q
 50 And Anab, and Ashtemoh, and Anim,
 51 And Goshen, r and Holon, and Gi-
 leah ; eleven cities with their villages :
 52 Arab, and Damah, s and Ebean,
 53 And t Jarum, and Beth-tappuah,
 and Aphekah,
 54 And Hamtah, and u Kirjath-arba
 (which is Hebron), and Zior ; nine cities
 with their villages :
 55 Maon, v Carmel, w and Ziph, & Juttah,
 56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, & Zanoah,
 57 Gais, Gibeah, and Tinnah ; ten ci-
 ties with their villages :
 58 Halhal, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
 59 And Masrath, and Beth-anoth, and
 Elmekon ; six cities with their villages :
 60 Kirjath-baal y (which is Kirjath-
 parim) and Rabbah ; two cities with
 their villages :
 61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Mid-
 din, and Secacah,
 62 And Nitshan, and the city of salt, and
 Engedi ; z six cities with their villages.
 63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants
 of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could
 not drive them out : but the s Jebusites
 dwell with the children of Judah at Je-
 rusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph
 fell ⁴ from Jordan by Jericho, unto
 the water of Jericho on the east, to the
 wilderness that goeth up from Jericho
 throughout mount Beth-el,
 2 And goeth out from Beth-el to c Luz,
 and passeth along unto the borders of
 Astaroth,
 3 And goeth down westward to the coast
 of Japhleti, unto the coast of e Beth-horon
 the nether, and to Gezer : f and the go-
 ings out thereof are at the sea.
 4 So g the children of Joseph, Manasseh
 and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
 5 And the border of the children of
 Ephraim, according to their families, was
 thus ; even the border of their inheritance
 on the east side was Astaroth-adar, unto
 Beth-horon the upper
 6 And the border went out toward the
 sea to Michmethah l on the north side ;
 and the border went about eastward unto
 Tannath-shiloh, and passed by it on the
 east to Janobah :
 7 And it went down from Janobah to
 Astaroth, and to Nazareth, and came to
 Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

B. C. 1444.

a c. 17. 9.
 b Ge. 31. 48, 49
 c 2Ki. 14. 7.
 d 2Ki. 18. 14,
 17.
 e 2Ki. 8. 22.
 f Ju. 1. 29.
 g 1Ki. 9. 16, 21.
 h Isa. 23. 1, &c
 i Mi. 1. 14, 15.
 j Am. 1. 8.
 k Zep. 2. 4.
 l Zec. 9. 5, 7.
 m by the
 place of.
 n Ge. 41. 51.
 o Isa. 5. 1, 6.
 p 2Ch. 26. 6.
 q Ne. 13. 23, 24
 r Is. 20. 1.
 s m Ge. 50. 23.
 t n Nu. 34. 5. 6.
 u o De. 3. 15.
 v p Nu. 26. 29-32
 w 2 Nu. 26. 30.
 x Jer.
 y q Ju. 1. 11.
 z r c. 10. 41.
 11. 16.
 s Is. 21. 11.
 t or, Jarum.
 u t ver. 13.
 v u Isa. 23. 25.
 w u 1Ki. 18. 42.
 x u c. 14. 1.
 y z Nu. 27. 6, 7.
 y c. 18. 14.
 z 1Sa. 23. 29.
 a Ju. 1. 8, 21.
 b 2Sa. 5. 6.
 c Ro. 7. 14-21.
 d b c. 16. 8-8.
 e went forth.
 f c Ge. 28. 19.
 g c. 18. 13.
 h Ju. 1. 26.
 i or, brook of
 roads.
 j d c. 16. 9.
 k e 2Ch. 8. 5.
 l f 1Ch. 7. 28.
 m g c. 17. 14.
 n h 1Ch. 7. 29.
 o i 1Sa. 31. 10.
 p 1Ki. 4. 12.
 q k 1Sa. 28. 7.
 r Ps. 83. 10.
 s l c. 17. 7.
 t m Zec. 12. 11.
 u n Ju. 1. 27, 28.

8 The border went out from Tappuah
 westward unto the river a Kanah, and the
 goings out thereof were at the sea. This
 is the inheritance of the tribe of the chil-
 dren of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the chil-
 dren of Ephraim were among the inher-
 itance of the children of Manasseh, all the
 cities with their villages.

10 And f they drove not out the Ca-
 naanites that dwell in Gezer : but the Ca-
 naanites dwell among the Ephraimites
 unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of
 Manasseh, (for he was the first-born a
 of Joseph) ; to wit, for Machir m the first-
 born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead ;
 because he was a man of war, therefore
 he had Gilead o and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the
 children of Manasseh by their families ;
 for the children of 2 Abiezer, and for the
 children of Helek, and for the children of
 Asriel, and for the children of Shechem,
 and for the children of Hephher, and for
 the children of Shemida : these were the
 male children of Manasseh the son of Jo-
 seph by their families.

3 But Zelophehad the son of Hephher,
 the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the
 son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daugh-
 ters : & these are the names of his daugh-
 ters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Mil-
 cah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before to Eleazar
 the priest, and before Joshua the son of
 Nun, and before the princes, saying, The
 Lord commanded Moses z to give us an
 inheritance among our brethren. There-
 fore, according to the commandment of
 the Lord, he gave them an inheritance
 among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Man-
 asseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan,
 which were on the other side Jordan ;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had
 an inheritance among his sons : & the rest
 of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 And the coast of Manasseh was from
 Asher to Michmethah, b that lieth before
 Shechem ; and the border went along on
 the right hand, unto the inhabitants of
 En-tappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tap-
 puah : but Tappuah, on the border of
 Manasseh, belonged to the children of
 Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the river
 Kanah, southward of the river : these ci-
 ties d of Ephraim are among the cities of
 Manasseh : the coast of Manasseh also
 was on the north side of the river, and
 the out-goings of it were at the sea :

10 Southward it was Ephraim's, and
 northward it was Manasseh's, & the sea is
 his border ; and they met together in Asher
 on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And a Manasseh had in Issachar, and
 in Asher, Beth-shean i and her towns,
 and Ibleam and her towns, and the in-
 habitants of Dor and her towns, and the
 inhabitants of En-dor k and her towns,
 and the inhabitants of Tanach and her
 towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo
 and her towns, even three countries.

12 Yet n the children of Manasseh could
 not drive out the inhabitants of those ci-
 ties ; but the Canaanites would dwell in
 that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; *a* but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing *i am* a great people, forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed *me* hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, then get thee up to the good country, and cut down for thyself *here* in the land of the Perizzites and of the *g* giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, *both they who are* of Beth-shean *f* and her towns, and *they who are* of the valley of Jezreel. *g*

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou *art* a great people, and hast great power; thou shalt not have one lot only:

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for *thou* shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, *n* and set up the tabernacle *o* of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye slack *q* to go to possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise and go *r* through the land, and describe it, according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah *s* shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of *t* Joseph shall abide in their coast on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring the *description* hither to me, that I may cast *u* lots for you here before the Lord our God.

7 But the Levites *v* have no part among you; for the priesthood of the Lord is their inheritance: and *y* Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave them.

8 And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through *e* the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the Lord in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven *f* parts in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 And Joshua cast lots *g* for them in Shiloh before the Lord: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

B. C. 1441.

a c.16.10.

b Ge.49.22-26.

Nu.26.34-37.

De.33.13-17.

i or, Re-

phaim.

Ge.14.5.

15.20.

2Sa.5.18,22.

c Ge.28.19.

Ju.1.23.

d c.16.3.

e Ju.1.19.

4.3.

f 1Ki.4.12.

g 2Ki.9.10,37.

h 1Ch.13.5,6.

i c.15.9.

A De.20.1.

Is.41.14-16.

Ro.8.31,37.

He.13.6.

l c.15.8.

2Ki.23.10.

2Ch.28.3.

33.6.

Je.19.2.

32.35.

m c.15.7.

n c.19.51.

Je.7.12.

o Ju.18.31.

1Sa.1.3,24.

4.3,4.

p c.15.6.

q or, the plain

3 tongue.

Is.11.15.

q Ju.18.9.

r ver.8.

u c.14.2.

ver.10.

v Ge.10.18.

2Ch.13.4.

w c.13.33.

z Ki.12.29,32.

y c.13.8.

z 1Sa.13.17.

a 1Ki.3.4,5.

b Je.31.15.

c Ju.10.17.

d c.15.8,63.

e Ge.13.17.

f Ac.13.19.

g Eze.47.22.

48.29.

h ver.9.

i Ge.21.31.

1Ch.4.28.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came up forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border, on the north side, was from Jordan: and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which *c* is Beth-el,) southward; and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Beth-horon. *d*

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim,) a city of the children of Judah: *this was* the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim; *h* and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters *i* of Nephtoi:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *l* and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel, *m*

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Gelliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone *p* of Bohan the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against *z* Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the out-goings of the border were at the north *3* bay of the salt sea, at the south end of Jordan: *this was* the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. *This was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and *v* Zemaraim, and Beth-el, *x*

23 And Avim, and Parah, and *z* Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Opphi, and Gaba; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gibeon, *a* and Ramah, *b* and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, *c* and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, & Jebusi *d* (which is Jerusalem,) Gibeath, and Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. *This is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was *h* within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, *i* and Sheba, and Moladah,

And a Hamar-ehel, and Bahah, & Amos;
 4 And Elitolad, and Bethal, and Chiffermah,
 5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marabeth, and Hamar-ueah;
 6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuben;
 7 And Alon, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan;
 8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Basath-beer, Ramath-g of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.
 9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them; therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.
 10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:
 11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaseth, and reached to the river that is before Jokanan; and
 12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Dabersath, and goeth up to Japhia,
 13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, and to Itah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoer to Neah:
 14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hamathon: and the out goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el:
 15 And Kattath, and Nahafal, and Samaron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.
 16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.
 17 And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.
 18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem, and Anaharath,
 19 And Rabboth, and Kishion, and Aben, and Remeth, and Eo-gannim, and Beth-daddah, and Beth-pazzez;
 20 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shazimath, and Beth-shemesh: and the out goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities, with their villages.
 21 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.
 22 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.
 23 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achabaph,
 24 And Adammelech, and Amad, and Mithael, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-athnah;
 25 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagan, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el, toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
 26 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon;
 27 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hecloth, and the out-goings there-

B. C. 1444.
 a c. 15.23-32.
 b Ju. 1.31.
 Mi. 1.14.
 c Ju. 1.17.
 d Isa. 4.1.
 e Ki. 20.30.
 f Isa. 27.6.
 g Ge. 49.30.
 h De. 33.24.
 i Isa. 30.27.
 h Co. 8.14, 15.
 i ver. 1.
 h De. 33.23.
 i Mar. 6.53.
 m Ge. 49.13.
 n ver. 32.
 o c. 12.22.
 p Ju. 4.6, 12.
 Pa. 89.12.
 q 1Ch. 6.72.
 r Ki. 14.25.
 i or, which is drawn.
 r 2Ch. 11.10.
 t Ju. 18.2.
 u Isa. 14.31.
 v Isa. 5.10.
 Am. 1.8.
 w Ki. 15.27.
 x Ju. 1.30.
 y c. 11.1.
 z Ru. 1.19.
 2Sa. 23.15.
 2Ch. 11.6.
 9 or, over against.
 3 or, Joppa.
 Ac. 9.36.
 a Ju. 18.1, 27-29.
 b Ki. 21.1.
 c Isa. 28.4.
 2Ki. 4.8, 12.
 d c. 21.29.
 e 1Ch. 6.77.
 f Isa. 6.9, &c.
 2Ki. 14.11.
 g c. 24.30.
 h Nu. 34.17.
 c. 14.1.
 i 2Sa. 2.16.
 h Ge. 49.10.
 c. 18.10.
 Ju. 21.19, 21.
 Isa. 1.3.
 Pa. 78.60.
 Je. 7.12-14.
 i Isa. 15.12.
 1Ki. 18.20, 43.
 Ca. 7.5.
 Ia. 33.9.
 35.2.
 37.24.
 Je. 46.18.
 m Isa. 5.2.
 n Ex. 21.13.
 Nu. 35.6, 11, 14.
 De. 19.2, 9.
 o c. 11.8.
 Ju. 1.31.
 4 Tyre,
 2Sa. 5.11.
 Eze. 27.3, &c.

of are at the sea, from the coast to Akkothah
 28 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob
 twenty and two cities with their villages:
 31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.
 32 The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.
 33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan:
 34 And then the coast turneth westward to Asnoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.
 35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,
 36 And Adamah, and Ramath, and Hamor,
 37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazez,
 38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.
 39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.
 40 And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.
 41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ishbosheth,
 42 And Bealoth, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,
 43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron.
 44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Basath,
 45 And Jehud, and Bene-brak, and Gath-rimmon.
 46 And Ma-jarkon, and Bakkon, with the border before Japha.
 47 And as the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them; therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
 48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
 49 When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coats, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:
 50 According to the word of the Lord, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim; and he built the city, and dwelt therein.
 51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.
 CHAP. XX.
 THE Lord also spake unto Joshua, saying,
 2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint you out for you cities of refuge, whosoever I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:
 3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge

from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the *a* entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell *c* among them.

5 And if the avenger *e* of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 And they *3* appointed Kedesh *k* in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem *l* in mount Ephraim, & Kirjath-arba *n* (which is Hebron) in the mountain *o* of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer *p* in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth *r* in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan *s* in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed *u* for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar *x* the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;

2 And they spake unto them at *y* Shiloh. *x* the land of Canaan, saying, The Lord commanded *z* by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the Lord, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron *a* the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *d* had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *e* had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari, *f* by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave *h* by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gave, out of the tribe of the children of Judah and out of the tribe of

B. C. 1444.

t called.

a Ru.4.1.2.
Pr.31.23.

b 1Ch.6.55.

2 or, Kirjath-arba.

Ge.23.2.

c He.6.18.

d c.15.13,14.

e Nu.35.12,25

f c.20.7,&c.

Lu.1.39.

g c.14.14.

h 1Ch.6.56,

&c.

i 1Ch.6.58.

Hilen.

c.15.51.

3 sanctified.

k c.21.32.

1Ch.6.76.

1c.21.21.

2Ch.10.1.

m 1Ch.6.59.

Ashan.

c.15.42.

n c.14.15.

c.21.11,13.

o Lu.1.39.

p De.4.43.

c.21.36.

1Ch.6.78.

q c.18.24.

Gaba.

r c.21.38.

1Ki.22.3,4,6

s c.21.27.

t 1Ch.6.60.

Almeh.

u Nu.35.15.

v ver.5.

1Ch.6.66.

w ver.6.

x c.14.1.

17.4.

y c.18.1.

z Nu.35.2.

a ver.8,19.

c.24.33.

b ver.6.

1Ch.6.71.

c.20.8.

d ver.20,&c.

e ver.27,&c.

f ver.34,&c.

g c.20.7.

h ver.3.

i ver.7.

1Ch.6.77.

the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned *1* by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11 And they *b* gave them *2* the city of Arba the father *d* of Anak, which city is Hebron, in the hill *f* country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb *g* the son of Jephthnah for his possession.

13 Thus *h* they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon *i* with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain *m* with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geta *q* with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon *t* with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 And the families of the children of Kohath, *v* the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they *1* had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 And unto the children of Gershon, *b* of the families of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan *c* in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beersheerah with her suburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh *g* in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 And unto the families of the children of Merari, *i* the rest of the Levites, out of

the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs, 35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezzer *b* with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs; Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari, by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were, by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel were forty and eight *e* cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 And the Lord gave unto Israel all the land which he swore *f* to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And *h* the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and *i* there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There *i* failed not ought of any good thing which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

CHAP. XXII.

THEN Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses *m* the servant of the Lord commanded you, and have obeyed *n* his voice in all that *l* *o* commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the Lord your God.

4 And now the Lord your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave you *s* on the other side Jordan.

5 But take *t* diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the Lord charged you, to *u* love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, & to keep his commandments, & to cleave unto him, & to serve *x* him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed *y* them, & sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 Now, to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given possession in Bashan; but *a* unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them;

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches *f* unto your tents, & with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, & with brass, & with iron, and with very much raiment; divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 And the children of Reuben, and the

B. C. 1444.

a Nu.32.1.

26.29.

b c.20.8.

c Ge.23.18.

31.46-52.

c.24.26,27.

d De.13.12,

&c.

Ju.20.1,12.

e Nu.35.7.

f Ge.12.7.

13.15.

15.13-21.

26.3,4.

28.4,13,14.

g Ex.6.25.

Nu.25.7,1-

13.

h house of

the father.

h c.11.23.

22.4.

i De.7.23,24.

k Nu.1.4.

l c.23.14.

Nu.23.19.

1Ki.8.56.

1Co.1.9.

Ti.1.2.

m Nu.32.20-29.

De.3.16-20.

n Le.17.8,9.

o c.1.12-18.

p Nu.25.3,&c.

De.4.3.

q Ezr.9.13,14

r Nu.16.22.

s De.29.8.

t De.6.6,17.

11.32.

1Ch.25.7,8.

Je.12.16.

u De.10.12.

v c.18.1.

w Ac.11.23.

x c.24.14.

1Sa.12.20,24

y .7.1,&c.

z Ge.47.7.

2Sa.6.18.

Lu.2.34.

24.50.

a c.17.5.

b De.10.17.

Ps.95.3.

136.2.

Da.2.47.

11.36.

c 1Ki.8.39.

Job 23.10.

Ps.44.22.

139.12.

Je.12.3.

Jno.2.24,25.

21.17.

Ac.1.24.

2Col.11,31

He.4.13.

Re.2.23.

d Mal.3.18.

e 1Sa.15.23.

f De.8.10-14.

g Nu.31.27.

1Sa.30.24.

Ps.68.12.

h De.18.19.

1Sa.20.16.

2Ch.24.22.

children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *i* is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, *a* to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

10 And when they came into the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar *e* to see to.

11 And the children of Israel heard *d* say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of *u*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, *g* Phinehas, the son of Eleazar the priest;

14 And with him ten princes, of *l* each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one *was* an head *k* of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, & to the children of Gad, & to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead; and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lord, What trespass is this that *ye* have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the Lord, in that *ye* have builded you an altar, that *ye* might rebel *n* this day against the Lord?

17 *Is* the iniquity of Peor *p* too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the Lord,

18 But that *ye* must turn away this day from following the Lord? and *q* it will be, seeing *ye* rebel to-day against the Lord, that to-morrow he will be *r* wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* pass *ye* over unto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lord's tabernacle dwelleth, *v* and take possession among us: but rebel not against the Lord, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar, besides the altar of the Lord our God.

20 Did not Achaz the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accused thing, & wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? & that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The Lord God *b* of gods, the Lord God of gods, he knoweth, *c* and Israel *d* he shall know; if *it* be in rebellion, *e* or if in transgression against the Lord, (save us not this day,)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the Lord, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the Lord himself require *h* it.

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, ¹ In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the Lord God of Israel?

25 For the Lord hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad; ye b have no part in the Lord: so shall your children make our children cease d from fearing the Lord.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be a witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the Lord before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the Lord.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid q that we should rebel against the Lord, and turn this day from following the Lord, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or sacrifices, beside the altar of the Lord our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phineas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, & heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, & the children of Manasseh, spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phineas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the Lord is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the Lord: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord.

32 And Phineas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word z again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel a blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land where in the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar ² Ed: for it shall be a witness between us that the Lord is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to pass a long time after that the Lord had given rest c unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old e and ³ stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called f for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto all these nations because of you: for the Lord i your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided i unto you by

5. C. 1444.

¹ to-morrow.

Ex. 13. 14.

² at the

sun-set.

a De. 11. 23.

Ps. 44. 2.

b Ne. 2. 20.

c Nu. 33. 53.

d Ki. 12. 27, 28

e c. 1. 7.

f De. 5. 32.

g De. 7. 2, 3.

h ver. 34.

i Ps. 16. 4.

Hos. 2. 7.

k Zep. 1. 4-6.

l De. 12. 5, &c.

³ or, For if ye

will cleave.

m c. 22. 5.

⁴ or, Then

the Lord

will drive.

n Le. 26. 8.

Ju. 7. 19-22.

15. 15.

o Ex. 25. 40.

Eze. 43. 10, 11

p Ex. 23. 27,

&c.

⁵ your souls.

q Ge. 44. 7, 17.

15a. 12. 23.

1Ki. 21. 3.

Ro. 3. 6.

r Ps. 125. 5.

Is. 1. 4.

Zep. 1. 6.

He. 10. 38, 39.

2Pe. 2. 20, 21.

s 2Co. 6. 14.

t Ju. 2. 2, 3.

u 1Ki. 11. 4.

v 2Ki. 17. 22, 23

⁶ was good in

their eyes.

w c. 21. 45.

x Le. 26. 11, 42.

Zec. 8. 23.

1 Co. 14. 25.

⁷ then.

y Le. 26. 14. &c.

De. 28. 15, 63

z Pr. 25. 13.

a 1Sa. 25. 32, 33

1Ch. 29. 20.

Ne. 8. 6.

Da. 2. 19.

Ep. 1. 3.

⁸ i. e. a wit-

ness: So

c. 24. 27.

b 2Ki. 14. 20.

c c. 22. 4.

d c. 23. 2.

e c. 13. 1.

⁹ come into

days.

f De. 31. 28.

c. 24. 1.

1Ch. 38. 1.

g 1Sa. 10. 19.

h Ge. 11. 26,

&c.

i Ps. 44. 3.

k Ge. 12. 1.

l c. 13. 6. 7.

18. 10.

lot these nations that remain to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea ² westward.

5 And the Lord your God, he a shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the Lord your God hath promised c unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous, e to keep and do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that f ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left.

7 That g ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention i of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear k by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them.

8 ³ But cleave m unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ⁴ For the Lord hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One n man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as p he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto ⁵ yourselves, that ye love the Lord your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, r & cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages s with them, and go in unto them, and they t to you:

13 Know for a certainty that the Lord your God will no more t drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares u and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off v this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth; and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, w that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass that as all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you; so shall the Lord bring upon you y all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger b of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, & called d for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented g themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers h dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took i your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him

throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him *a* Isaac.

4 And *b* I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau : and I gave unto Esau *c* mount Seir, to possess it : but Jacob *d* and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued *f* Egypt, according to that which I did among them : and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt : and *i* you came unto the sea : and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the Lord, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them : and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt : and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwell on the other side Jordan ; and *s* they fought with you : and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land ; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent *v* and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you :

10 But *w* I would not hearken unto Balaam ; therefore he blessed you still : so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And *x* ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho : and the men of *z* Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites : and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet *b* before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites ; but not *d* with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given *e* you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities *f* which ye built not, and ye dwell in them ; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted, not do ye eat.

14 Now *g* therefore fear the Lord, and serve him insincerely : and in truth : and put away *k* the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt ; and serve ye the Lord.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose *m* you this day whom ye will serve ; whether *o* the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell : but *q* as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods ;

17 For the Lord our God, he *t* is that brought us up, and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in

B. C. 1427.

a Ge. 21.2,3.

b Ge. 25.24.

c Ge. 36.8.

d De. 2.5.

e Ge. 46.1-7.

f Ps. 116.16.

g Lu. 1.74,75.

h Ex. c. 7 to 12.

i Mat. 6.24.

j Le. 19.2.

k 1Sa. 6.20.

l Is. 6.3.

m Ex. 20.5.

n Ex. 34.7.

o Ex. 14.

p 1Ch. 28.9.

q Ezr. 8.22.

r Is. 65.11,12.

s Eze. 18.24.

t De. 26.17.

u c. 5.6.

v Ps. 119.173.

w Ju. 10.15,16.

x 1Sa. 7.3.

y Nu. 21.21-35.

z Pr. 2.2.

a He. 12.28,29.

b u De. 5.28,29.

c v Nu. 22.5, &c.

d w De. 23.4.

e Mi. 6.5.

f x c. 3.14-17.

g y Ju. 9.6.

h z c. 6.

i a De. 32.1.

j b Ex. 23.28.

k De. 7.20.

l c. 22.28,34.

m d Ps. 44.3,6.

n e c. 21.45.

o f De. 6.10-12.

p c. 11.13.

q g 1Sa. 12.24.

r h c. 19.50.

s i Ge. 17.1.

t De. 18.13.

u Jno. 4.24.

v 2Co. 1.12.

w Ep. 6.24.

x h Le. 17.7.

y Eze. 20.18.

z l Ju. 2.7.

a *prolonged their days after.*

b m Ru. 1.15,16

c 1Ki. 18.21.

d Jno. 6.67.

e n De. 11.2,7.

f o Eze. 20.39.

g p Ge. 50.25.

h Ex. 13.19.

i He. 11.22.

j q Ps. 101.2.

k 119.106.

l r Ge. 33.19.

m *or, lambs.*

our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed :

18 And the Lord drove out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwell in the land : therefore *e* will we also serve the Lord ; for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the Lord : for *h* he *is* a holy God ; he *is* a jealous *i* God ; he *k* will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If *m* ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after *n* that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the Lord.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *o* are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen *q* you the Lord, to serve him. And they said, *We* are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put *r* away, *said* he, the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart *t* unto the Lord God of Israel.

24 And the people said *u* unto Joshua, The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there *y* under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the Lord.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be *a* witness unto us ; for it hath heard *a* all the words of the Lord which he spake unto us : it shall *c* be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance *h* in Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel *i* served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that *o* overlived Joshua, and which had known *n* all the works of the Lord, that he had done for Israel.

32 And *p* the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought *r* of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred *q* pieces of silver : and it become the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar, the son of Aaron, died ; and they buried him in a hill *that pertained* to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

The Book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

NOW, after the death *b* of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel *c* asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the Lord said, Judah *f* shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up; and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek *n* ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek; and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled: and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having *2* their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *3* their meat under my table: as *r* I have done, so God hath required me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 And afterward *u* the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwell in the mountain, and in the south, and in the *4* valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwell in *x* Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba,) and they slew: Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir; (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher:)

12 And *z* Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: *d* for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 And the children of the *e* Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the *g* city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *h*eth in the south of *i* Arad: and *k* they went and dwelt among the people.

B. C. 1425.

a ver. 3.

b Jos. 24. 29.

c Nu. 27. 21.

c 20. 18.

d Nu. 21. 3.

e Jos. 11. 22.

f Ge. 49. 8, 9.

g ver. 2.

2 Ki. 18. 7.

Ps. 60. 12.

Ec. 9. 11.

1 or, possessed the mountain.

h Ex. 14. 7, &c.

Jos. 17. 16.

Ps. 46. 9.

i ver. 17.

k Jos. 14. 9-14.

l Nu. 14. 24.

De. 1. 36.

m Jos. 15. 63.

18. 28.

n 1 Sa. 11. 8.

o Ge. 49. 24.

ver. 19.

p Jos. 7. 2.

2 the thumbs of their hands and of their feet

q Ge. 28. 19.

3 or, gleaned

Le. 24. 19.

1 Sa. 15. 33.

Is. 33. 1.

Mat. 7. 1, 2.

Ja. 2. 13.

s Jos. 2. 12.

1 Sa. 30. 15.

t Jos. 15. 63.

u Jos. 11. 21.

v 2 Ki. 7. 6.

4 or, low country.

w Jos. 17. 11.

13.

x Jos. 15. 13.

y Ro. 7. 21.

z Jos. 15. 15, &c.

a Jos. 16. 10.

1 Ki. 9. 16.

b Jos. 19. 15.

c Jos. 19. 24-30

d Ge. 33. 11.

1 Pe. 3. 9.

e c. 4. 11, 17.

1 Ch. 2. 55.

f Ps. 106. 35.

g De. 34. 3.

h Jos. 19. 32-39

i Nu. 21. 1.

k Nu. 10. 29.

32.

1 Sa. 15. 6.

17 And Judah *a* went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (And the name of the city was called Hormah. *d*)

18 Also Judah took Gaza *e* with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the Lord *g* was with Judah, and he drove *1* out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots *h* of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron *k* unto Caleb, as Moses said: *l* and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin *m* did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the *o* Lord was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry *p* Beth-el: (Now the name of the city before was Luz. *q*)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city; and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we *s* will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the *v* Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 Neither did Manasseh to drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Tanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would *y* dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer; *a* but the Canaanites dwell in Gezer among them.

30 Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalal; *b* but the Canaanites dwell among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neither did Asher *c* drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwell among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did *f* not drive them out.

33 Neither did Naphtali *h* drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of

An Angel rebukes the Israelites.

Bethshemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries *c* unto them

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajalon, *e* and in Shashbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from 3 the going up to Akkrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAP. II.

AND an angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, *h* and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, *h* I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, ye *m* shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be as thorns *p* in your sides, and their gods *q* shall be a snare *r* unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place 7 Bochim, and they sacrificed there unto the Lord.

6 And when *t* Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that 9 outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the Lord, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, *u* in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also, all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook *x* the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed *y* themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

13 And they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 And the anger of the Lord was against Israel, and he delivered *b* them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold *c* them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever *e* they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them, and they were greatly distressed.

16 Nevertheless the Lord raised up

JUDGES, III.

B. C. 1245.

a Ac. 13. 20.

1 saved.

b Ps. 106. 43-45

c ver. 30.

Ps. 18. 44.

d Ex. 34. 15, 16

e Jos. 10. 12.

19. 42.

2 was heavy.

f Jos. 1. 5.

3 or, Maaleh-

Akrabbim.

Nu. 34. 4.

Jos. 15. 3.

g Ge. 6. 6.

De. 32. 35.

Hos. 11. 8.

4 or, messenger.

h ver. 5.

i c. 4. 1.

8. 33.

k Ge. 17. 7.

Ps. 89. 94.

5 were corrupt.

l De. 7. 2.

6 let nothing

fall of.

m De. 12. 3.

n ver. 20.

Ps. 106. 34-36

o Jos. 23. 16.

p Jos. 23. 13.

q c. 3. 6.

r Ex. 23. 33.

De. 7. 16.

s Ps. 66. 10.

7 i. e. weepers.

8 suffered.

t Jos. 24. 23, &c

9 prolonged

days after.

u Jos. 19. 50.

24. 30.

Timnath-

serah.

v Jos. 13. 3.

w Ex. 5. 2.

1 Ch. 28. 9.

Ps. 92. 5, 6.

Je. 9. 3.

22. 16.

Ga. 4. 8.

2 Th. 1. 8.

Tit. 1. 16.

x De. 31. 16.

y De. 5. 9.

z De. 7. 3, 4.

a c. 3. 7. 8.

10. 7.

Ps. 106. 40-42

b 2 Ki. 17. 20.

c c. 4. 2.

Ps. 44. 12.

Is. 50. 1.

d Hab. 3. 7.

1 Aram-

ma-

haram.

e Le. 26. 17.

De. 28. 15.

f 1 Sa. 12. 10.

Nu. 9. 27.

Ps. 107. 13, 19

2 saw our.

g c. 1. 13.

Idolatry of the Israelites.

judges, *a* which *t* delivered *b* them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so.

18 And when the Lord raised them up judges, then *f* the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented *g* the Lord because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when *i* the judge was dead, that they returned and corrupted *h* themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them: *u* they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel; and he said, Because *o* that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice,

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died;

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the Lord, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the Lord *s* left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

NOW these are the nations which the Lord left, to prove Israel by them; (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took *z* their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgot the Lord their God, and served Baalim and the groves.

8 Therefore the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of *d* Chushan-rishathaim king of *t* Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised up a deliverer *2* to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *g* Othniel the son of

Eglon slain by Ehud.

Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the Spirit ^a of the Lord ¹ came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the Lord delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of ² Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the Lord.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the ^f city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served ^h Eglon the king of Moab, eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, ⁴ a man left-handed: ⁵ and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger, which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat ⁿ man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But himself turned again from the quarries ⁶ that ^o were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in ⁷ a summer parlour, which he had for himself, alone; and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of ⁸ his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and ⁹ the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth ¹⁰ through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely, he ⁹ covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed; and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour: therefore they took a key, and opened ¹¹ them: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew ¹² a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me; for the Lord hath delivered ¹³ a your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took

JUDGES, IV.

B. C. 1394.

a c.6.34.

11.29.

¹ was.

² fat.

Ps.17.10.

³ Aram.

b c.5.6.

c c.5.8.

15.15.

1Sa.17.47.

d So part is

called Israel

c.4.1,3,&c.

It seems to

concern only

the country

next to the

Philistines.

e c.2.19.

f c.1.16.

g 1Sa.12.9.

It seems to

concern only

North Israel

h De.28.48.

i Jos.11.1,10.

k ver.13.16.

l or, the son

of Jemini.

m shut of his

right hand.

n c.1.19.

o Ge.35.8.

p Ps.73.7,19.

q or, graven

images.

r Jos.4.20.

s Ex.14.4.

t c.5.21.

u a parlour of

cooling.

v Am.3.15.

w ver.18.20.

x or, it came

out at the

fundament

y c.5.18.

z c.1.16.

aa Nu.10.29.

ab or, doeth his

casing.

ac 1Sa.24.3.

ad Zaanan-

im.

ae Jos.19.33,37.

af gathered by

cry, or, pro-

clamation.

ag ver.19.

ah c.6.34.

ai 1Sa.13.3.

aj Jos.17.15.

ak De.9.3.

al 2Sa.5.24.

am Ps.68.7,8

an Is.52.12.

ao c.7.9,15.

ap b Ps.83.9,10.

aq Jos.10.10.

ar c He.11.32.

Israel enslaved by Jabin.

the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all ² lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 And after him was Shanger ^b the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with ^c an ox-goad: and he also delivered Israel, ^d

CHAP. IV.

AND the children of Israel again ^e did evil in the sight of the Lord, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the Lord sold ^g them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, ⁱ the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth ^k of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord; for he had nine hundred chariots ^l of iron: and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel ^m at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, ⁿ between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim; and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called Berek, the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphthali, and said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, ^o saying, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphthali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I ^p will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, ^q Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him ^r into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the Lord shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. ^r And Deborah arose, and went with Berek to Kedesh.

10 And ^s Berek called Zebulun & Naphthali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet; and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite ^t which was of the children of Hobab, ^u the father-in-law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, ^v which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera ¹ gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentile unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Berek, Up for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thine hands: ² is not the Lord gone out before thee? ³ So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the Lord discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: ^c so that

Defeat and Death of Sisera.

Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not: and when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty: and she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again she said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent; and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael, Heber's wife, took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, & fastened it into the ground; (for he was fast asleep, and weary:) so he died.

22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

THEN sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the Lord for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes: I, even I, will sing unto the Lord; I will sing praise to the Lord God of Israel.

4 Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, & the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted a from before the Lord, even that Sinai b from before the Lord God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar c the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, d the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through e by-ways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that offered & themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the Lord.

10 Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 They that are delivered from the noise of marches in the places of drawing water,

JUDGES, V.

B. C. 1296.

a Ps. 145. 7.

1 righteous-
nesses.

b 1Sa. 12. 7.

c Ps. 57. 8.

d Is. 43. 17.

2 unto one.

e Ps. 68. 18.

f Ps. 75. 7.

g 2Ki. 6. 19.

3 or, rug, or,

blanket.

4 draw with.

h c. 5. 25, 26.

i his feet.

6 or, in.

7 impressions

i Ps. 4. 4.

77. 6.

La. 3. 40, 41.

8 put.

9 Ps. 3. 7.

9 or, port.

1 or, creeks.

2 exposed to

reproach.

l Re. 12. 11.

m Ge. 14. 22.

n Ps. 18. 47.

o c. 4. 15.

3 paths.

p c. 4. 7.

l Ki. 18. 40.

Ps. 83. 9, 10.

4 going, went,

and was

hard.

q Ps. 44. 5.

trappings,

plungings.

r Ex. 15. 1.

Ps. 18. title.

s De. 32. 43.

Ps. 18. 47.

t 2Ch. 17. 16.

u Ne. 3. 5.

v 1Sa. 18. 17.

w Ps. 2. 10.

x Ps. 68. 7, 8.

y c. 4. 19, &c.

z 2Sa. 22. 8.

Is. 64. 3.

Hab. 3. 10.

6 flowed.

a Ps. 97. 5.

7 she ham-

mered.

b Ex. 19. 18.

c c. 3. 31.

8 Between.

d c. 4. 17.

e Le. 26. 22.

9 walkers of

paths.

1 destroyed.

2 crooked ways

f Ca. 2. 9.

g De. 32. 17.

h 1Sa. 13. 19, 22.

i her words.

j Ex. 15. 9, 10.

k to the head

of a man.

l ver. 2.

5 or, meditate

l c. 10. 4.

m Ps. 92. 9.

Song of Deborah and Barak.

there shall they rehearse a the righteous acts b of the Lord, even the righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the Lord go down to the gates.

12 Awake, c awake, Deborah; awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead e thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the Lord f made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan. and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardied their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought; then fought the kings of Canaan in Tanact, by the waters of Megiddo: they took no gain of money.

20 They thought from heaven: o the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast q trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse-hoofs broken by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the Lord; curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because u they came not to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be; blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 Hey asked water, & she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workman's hammer; and with the hammer she smote Sisera; she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; to every man a damsel, or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, m O

Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun a when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of Midian seven d years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed g the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither a sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers i for multitude: for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried i unto the Lord.

7 And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord because of the Midianites,

8 That the Lord sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drove n them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I am the Lord your God; fear o not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 And there came an angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon p threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide i from the Midianites.

12 And the angel q of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh, my Lord, if r the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where s be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the Lord looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, t and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh, my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, u my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least v of my father's house.

16 And the Lord said unto him, w Surely I will be with thee, and x thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew z me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart b not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my

B. C. 1256.

1 or, meat-

offering.

a 2Sa.23.4.

Ps.37.6.

Pr.4.18.

b Ps.19.5.

2 a kid of the

goats.

c c.2.19.

d Hab.3.7.

e was strong

e 1Sa.13.6.

f Le.9.24.

1Ki.18.38.

2Ch.7.1.

g Le.26.16.

De.28.30.

4 or, goat.

h c.13.22,23.

Is.6.5.8.

i c.7.12.

Je.46.23.

k Ge.32.30.

l i. e. The

LORD send

peace.

Ge.22.14.

Ex.17.15.

Je.33.16.

Eze.48.35.

6 or, and.

l Hos.5.15.

7 a man a

prophet.

m De.7.5.

8 strong place

9 or, an order-

ly manner.

n Ps.44.2,3.

o 2Ki.17.35-39

p He.11.32.

Gedeon.

1 cause it to

flee.

q c.13.3.

r Ge.25.22.

s Ps.77.9.

89.49.

t He.11.32.

2 my thou-

sand is the

meanest.

Mi.5.2.

3 i. e. Let Baal

plead.

u 1Sa.12.11.

2Sa.11.21.

Jerubbe-

sheth;

i. e. Let the

shameful

thing plead.

Hos.9.10.

v 1Sa.9.21.

w Ex.3.12.

x Is.41.15,16.

y ver.3.

z 2Ki.20.8.

ver.36-40.

Ps.86.17.

Is.7.11.

a c.3.10.

4 clothed.

b Ge.18.3,5.

c Nu.10.9.

e called.

present, 1 and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, 2 and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 Then the angel of the Lord: ut forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and f there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the Lord, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for because h i have seen an angel of the Lord face to face.

23 And the Lord said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou k shall not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the Lord, and called it l Jehovashalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25 And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, 6 even the second bullock of seven years old, & throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down m the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the Lord thy God upon the top of this 8 rock, in 9 the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the Lord had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him 3 Jerubbaal, u saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 Then all y the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jazeel.

34 But a the Spirit of the Lord 4 came upon Gideon, and he blew c a trumpet, and Abi-ezer was 5 gathered after him.

85 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

86 And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

87 Behold, I *c* will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, & if be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

88 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water. *e*

89 And Gideon said unto God, Let *f* not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece; and upon all the ground let there be dew.

90 And God *h* did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THEN Jerubbash, *i* (who is Gideon), and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt *k* themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now, therefore, go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return, and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; *m* bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the Lord said unto Gideon, Every one that lapped of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; I likewise every one that bowed down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the Lord said unto Gideon, *v* By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men. And the host of Midian was between them and the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same *x* night, that the Lord said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for *y* I have

B. C. 1249.

a Ge.24.14.*b* Sa.14.9,10.*b* ver.13-15.*c* Ex.4.1,&c.*d* or, ranks*d* by five.*e* Ex.13.18.*d* c.6.5,33.*e* 8.10.*f* Ps.118.10-12*e* Is.35.7.*f* Ge.18.32.*g* 1Co.1.27.*h* Ps.107.33,35*i* Is.50.2.*i* c.6.32.*a* breaking.*a* trumpets in*a* the hand of*a* all of them.*k* De.8.17.*k* Is.10.13.*k* Ro.11.18.*k* 1Co.1.29.*k* 2Co.4.7.*k* or, fire-*k* brands, or,*k* torches.*k* De.20.8.*k* m Ps.33.16.*n* 1Th.5.3.*n* o ver 8.*n* p ver.16.*q* Ex.14.13,14*q* 2Ch.20.17.*q* 2Ki.7.6,7.*q* s Jos.6.16,20.*q* t Pa.83.9.*q* Is.9.4.*q* u Is.14.20.*q* 2Ch.20.23.*q* v Is.14.6.*q* or, toward.*q* *q* lip.*q* w c.3.27,28.*q* x Ge.46.2,3.*q* y Jos.1.5,9.*q* z 1No.1.28.

delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11 And *a* thou shalt hear *b* what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers *d* for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake *g* of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the *h* interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the Lord hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put *a* a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and *k* lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set *n* the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers *p* that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood *q* every man in his place round about the camp: and *r* all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew *s* the trumpets, and the Lord *t* set every man's sword against his fellow even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in *u* Zererath, and to *v* the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasse, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took *a* two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the men *c* of Ephraim said unto him, *a* Why hast thou served us thus, that thou caldest us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him *a* sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their *e* anger was abated toward *d* him, when he had said that.

4 And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of *f* Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 And the princes of Succoth said, *h* Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore, when the Lord hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, then *i* I will *e* tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briars.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, *k* and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come *n* again in peace, *i* *p* will break down this tower.

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men*, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell *q* an hundred and twenty thousand *m* men that drew sword.

11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwell in tents, on the east of Nobah *r* and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure. *t*

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took *u* the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and *1* discomfited all the host.

13 And Gideon, the son of Joash, returned from battle before the sun *was* up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described *3* unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom *z* ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that* are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briars, and with them he *4* taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zal-

B. C. 1249.

a c. 8. 3.

Ps. 83. 11. 12.

b c. 4. 6.

Ps. 89. 12.

1 according to the form.

c c. 12. 1.

2 Sa. 19. 41.

3 what thing is this thou hast done unto us.

4 strongly.

5 or, like the moon.

Is. 3. 18.

6 spirit.

d Pr. 15. 1.

25. 15.

e 1 Sa. 8. 7.

10. 19.

12. 12.

Is. 33. 22.

63. 19.

f Ge. 33. 17.

Ps. 60. 6.

g 1 Sa. 25. 11.

1 Ki. 20. 11.

h Ge. 25. 13.

37. 25, 28.

i ver. 16.

6 thresh.

7 or, sweet jewels.

k Ge. 32. 30.

1 Ki. 12. 25.

l c. 17. 5.

m c. 6. 24.

n 1 Ki. 22. 27.

o Ps. 106. 39.

p ver. 17.

q De. 7. 16.

8 or, 120,000,

every one drawing a sword.

r Nu. 32. 35, 42

s c. 9. 2, 5.

t c. 18. 27.

1 Th. 5. 3.

9 going out of his thigh.

u Ps. 83. 11.

1 terrified.

2 set.

v c. 9. 18.

w Ge. 25. 8.

Job 5. 26.

3 writ.

x c. 2. 17, 19.

y c. 9. 4.

z ver. 6. 7.

a Ps. 78. 11, 42.

106. 13, 21.

b c. 9. 16-19.

4 made to know.

c ver. 9.

d c. 8. 31.

munna, What manner of men *were* they whom ye slew at Tabor? *b* And they answered, As thou art, so *were* they; each one *1* resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, even the sons of my mother: *as* the Lord liveth, if ye had saved them alive. *I* would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for *as* the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments *4* that *were* on their camels' necks.

22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou and thy son, and thy son's son also; for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord *e* shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they *were* Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments, and *7* collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels' necks.

27 And Gideon made *a* an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: *on* and all Israel went thither *a* *o* whoring after it: which thing became *a* *q* snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 And Jerubbaal, the son of Joash, went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had *s* threescore and ten sons *9* of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine, that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him *a* son, whose name he *2* called Abimelech.

32 And Gideon, the son of Joash, died in a good *w* old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon *x* as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went *a* whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith *y* their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not *a* the Lord their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither *b* showed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal, went to Shechem *d* unto his mother's

brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you in the ears of all the men of Shechem, ¹ Whether is better for you either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, ² which are *b* threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone ³ *d* and your flesh.

3 And his brother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined ⁴ to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, ⁵ wherewith Abimelech hired *i* vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew *k* his brethren, the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham, the youngest son of Jerubbaal, was left: for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plain ⁷ of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, ⁸ and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees ⁹ *n* went forth on a time to appoint a king over them: and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, ¹⁰ *q* wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go ¹¹ to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which ¹⁴ *s* cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ¹⁵ *bramble*, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, ¹⁶ then come and put your trust in my shadow; ¹⁷ *t* and if not, let fire *u* come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands;

17 (For my father *w* fought for you, and ¹⁸ *adventured* his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian;

18 And ye *z* are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice *z* ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you;

B. C. 1209.

a ver. 15, 56, 57

¹ what is good? *whether*, &c.

b c. 8. 30.

c 2Sa. 20. 14.

d Ge. 29. 14.

e 1Sa. 16. 14.

f 1Ki. 12. 15.

22, 22, 23.

Is. 19. 14.

2Th. 2. 11, 12

² after.

f Is. 33. 1.

g 1Ki. 2. 52.

Est. 9. 25.

Ps. 7. 16.

h c. 8. 33.

i c. 11. 3.

2Ch. 13. 7.

Pr. 12. 11.

Ac. 17. 5.

k 2Ki. 11. 1, 2.

³ strengthened his hands to kill.

⁴ or, oak.

Jos. 24. 26.

l Jos. 8. 33.

Jno. 4. 20.

⁵ or, songs.

Is. 16. 9, 10.

Je. 25. 30.

m ver. 4.

n 2Ki. 14. 9.

o 1Sa. 25. 10.

p 1Ki. 12. 16.

q Ge. 34. 2, 6.

r Ps. 104. 15.

s 2Sa. 15. 4.

Ps. 10. 3.

⁶ up and down for other trees.

⁷ or, hot.

⁸ craftily, or, to Tor- mah.

s Pr. 31. 6.

Ec. 10. 19.

⁹ or, thistle.

t Is. 30. 2.

Da. 4. 12.

Hos. 14. 7.

u ver. 20.

Nu. 21. 28.

Eze. 19. 14.

v Is. 2. 13.

Eze. 31. 3.

¹ thine hand shall find.

1Sa. 10. 7.

25. 8.

Ec. 9. 10.

w c. 7.

² cast.

x c. 8. 35.

ver. 5. 6.

y c. 8. 31.

³ novel.

z Is. 8. 6.

Ph. 3. 3.

Ja. 4. 16.

⁴ or, the re- garders of the times.

De. 18. 14.

20 But if not, let a fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, ² and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then God sent ³ an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem ⁴ dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That ⁵ *g* the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shechem, which aided ⁶ *h* him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech. 26 And Gaal, the son of Ebed, came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode ⁷ *the grapes*, and made ⁸ *j* merry, and went into the house *m* of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal, the son of Ebed, said, Who is ⁹ *o* Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor, ¹⁰ *p* the father of Shechem; for why should we serve him?

29 And would ¹¹ *r* to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 And when Zebul, the ruler of the city, heard the words of Gaal, the son of Ebed, his anger was ¹² *t* kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech ¹³ *s* privily, saying, Behold, Gaal, the son of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now, therefore, up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, ¹⁴ *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, ¹⁵ *when* he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as ¹⁶ *1* thou shalt find occasion.

34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that ¹⁷ *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal, the son of Ebed, went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that ¹⁸ *were* with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they ¹⁹ *were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the ²⁰ *3* middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ²¹ *4* Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is

now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, a
Who is Abimelech, that we should serve
him? Is not this the people that thou hast
despised? go out, I pray now, and fight
with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of
Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he
fled before him; and many were over-
thrown and wounded, even unto the en-
tering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah:
& Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren,
that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow
that the people went out into the field:
and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided
them into three companies, and laid wait
in the field, & looked, and behold the peo-
ple were come forth out of the city; and
he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that
was with him, rushed forward, & stood in
the entering of the gate of the city: & the
two other companies ran upon all the peo-
ple that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the
city all that day: and he took the city,
and slew the people that were therein, and
beat down the city, & sowed it with salt.

46 And when all the men of the tower
of Shechem heard that, they entered into
an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech that all
the men of the tower of Shechem were
gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount
Zalmon, and he and all the people that were
with him; and Abimelech took an ax in
his hand, and cut down a bough from the
trees, and took it, and laid it on his
shoulder, and said unto the people that
were with him, What ye have seen I me-
do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down
every man his bough, and followed Abi-
melech, and put them to the hold, and set
the hold on fire upon them; so that all
the men of the tower of Shechem died
also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and
encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within
the city, and thither fled all the men and
women, and all they of the city, and shut
it to them, and gat them up to the top of
the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower,
and fought against it, and went hard unto
the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And y a certain woman cast a piece
of a millstone upon Abimelech's head,
and all to break his skull.

54 Then z he called hastily unto the
young man his armour-bearer, and said
unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me,
that men say not of me, A woman slew
him. And his young man thrust him
through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw
that Abimelech was dead, they departed
every man unto his place.

56 Thus God rendered d the wickedness
of Abimelech, which he did unto his
father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of She-
chem did God render upon their heads:
and upon them came the curse e of Jo-
sham the son of Jerybaal.

B. C. 1206.

a ver. 28, 29.
1 save, or,
deliver.

b c. 5. 10.
12. 14.

c De. 3. 14.
2 or, the vil-
lages of Jair

Nu. 32. 41.
d c. 2. 11-14.
3. 7.

4. 1.
6. 1.
13. 1.

e 1 Ki. 11. 33.

f 1 Sa. 12. 9, 10.

3 crushed.

g ver. 20.
h 2 Ki. 3. 25.

i De. 29. 23.
Eze. 47. 11.
Zep. 2. 9.

k c. 8. 33.
l 1 Sa. 28. 15.

m Ps. 68. 14.
n Ex. 14. 30.

o Nu. 21. 21-25.
p c. 3. 12-15, 31

4 I have done.
q c. 5. 19.

r c. 6. 3.
s Ps. 106. 42.

t Je. 2. 13.
u De. 32. 37, 38.

2 Ki. 3. 13.
Je. 2. 28.

v 1 Sa. 3. 18.
2 Sa. 15. 26.

s is good in
thine eyes.

w 2 Ch. 7. 14.
15. 8.

6 gods of
strangers.

7 shortened.
x Ps. 106. 44, 45

1s. 63. 9.
y 2 Sa. 11. 21.

8 cried.
z 1 Sa. 31. 4.

a Ge. 31. 49.
c. 11. 11, 29.

b He. 11. 32.
called

Jephthae.
c c. 6. 12.

2 Ki. 5. 1.
9 a woman,

an harlot.
d ver. 24.

Jo. 31. 3.
Ps. 94. 23.

Pr. 5. 22.
Mat. 7. 2.

Ga. 6. 7.
e ver. 20, 45.

f Ge. 21. 10.
7 a. 30.

AND after Abimelech there arose, to
defend Israel, Tola the son of Puaah
the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and
he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three
years, and died, & was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Jair a Gileadite,
and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on
thirty ass-coats, and they had thirty cities,
which are called Havoth-jair unto this
day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, & was buried in Camon.

6 And d the children of Israel did evil
again in the sight of the Lord, and served
Baalim, and Ashtaroth, & the gods of Syr-
ia, and the gods of e Zidon, and the gods of
Moab, & the gods of the children of Am-
mon, and the gods of the Philistines, and
forsook the Lord, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the Lord was hot
against Israel, and he sold f them into the
hands of the Philistines, and into the
hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and g op-
pressed the children of Israel eighteen
years, all the children of Israel that were
on the other side Jordan, in the land of
the Amorites, which is in Gilead;

9 (Moreover, the children of Ammon
passed over Jordan to fight also against
Judah, and against Benjamin, and against
the house of Ephraim;) so that Israel
was sore distressed. l

10 And the children of Israel cried unto
the Lord, saying, We have sinned against
thee, both because we have forsaken
our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the Lord said unto the children
of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the
Egyptians, n and from the Amorites, o
from the children of Ammon, p and from
the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians q also, and the Ama-
lekites, r and the Moabites, did oppress
s you; and ye cried to me, and I deliv-
ered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, t and serv-
ed other gods: wherefore I will deliver
you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye
have chosen; let them u deliver you in
the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel said unto
the Lord, We have sinned; do thou v unto
us whatsoever w seemeth good unto thee;
deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away w the x strange
gods from among them, and served the
Lord: and his soul was y grieved z for
the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gath-
ered together, and encamped in Gilead:
& the children of Israel assembled them-
selves together, & encamped in Mizpeh. a

18 And the people and princes of Gi-
lead said one to another, What man is he
that will begin to fight against the chil-
dren of Ammon? he shall be head over
all the inhabitants of Gilead.

NOW Jephthah b the Gileadite was c a
mighty man of valour, and he was
the son of an h harlot: and Gilead begat
Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons: and
his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust
out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou
shalt not inherit in our father's house; for

thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled ¹ from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob : and there were gathered vain a men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 And it came to pass ² in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob :

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did d not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house ? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress ?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again g to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head a over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them before me, shall I be your head ?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The n Lord be ³ witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head o and captain over them : and Jephthah uttered all his words before the Lord in q Mizpeh.

12 And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land ?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel t took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, u and unto Jordan : now, therefore, restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon, 15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not w away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon :

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked y through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came z to Kadesh :

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land : but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab ; but he would not consent : and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed c the land of Edom and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, b it came not within the border e of Moab : for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent g messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon ; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast : b it Sihon gathered all

B. C. 1161.

¹ from the face of. a c.9.4. 1Sa.22.2. ² after days.

b Nu.21. 29.

1Ki.11.7.

Je.48.7.

c Mi.4.5.

d Ge. 26.27.

e De.18.12.

Ps.78.55.

f Nu.22.2,&c.

g Lu.17.4.

h Nu.21.25.

i De.2.36.

k c.10.18.

l Ge.18.25.

Ps.75.7.

Ec.12.14.

m Ge.16.5.

31.53.

1Sa.24.12,15.

n Je.42.5.

³ the hearer.

o ver.8.

p c.3.10.

q c.20.1.

1Sa.10.17.

r Jephthah seems to have been judge only of North-east Israel.

s Ge.28.20.

1Sa.1.11.

Ec 5.2,4,5.

t Nu.21.24.

⁴ that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.

u Ge.32.22.

v Le.27.2,3.

1Sa.1.11,28.

Ps.66.13,14.

s or, or.

w De.2.9,19.

x Eze.27.17.

y Nu.14.25.

De.1.40.

Jos.5.6.

s or, Abel.

z Nu.20.1.

14,&c.

a ver.11.

b Ex. 5.20.

1Sa.18.6.

Ps.65.25.

150.4.

Je.31.4.

⁷ of himself, or, he had not of his own either son or daughter.

c Nu.21.4,&c.

d Ge.37.29,&c.

e Nu.22.36.

f Nu.30.2.

Ps. 5.4.

g Nu. 21.21,&c.

De.2.26,&c.

h 2Sa.18.19,31

his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the Lord God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them : so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the Lord God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, & shouldst thou possess it ?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh b thy god giveth thee to possess ? So c whomsoever the Lord our God shall drive e out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now art thou any thing better than Balak f the son of Zippor, king of Moab ? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon a and her towns, and in Aroer : and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years ? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time ?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me : the Lord the Judge l be judge m this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 Then the Spirit p of the Lord came upon Jephthah, r & he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over ⁵ unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed s a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that ⁴ whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall v surely be the Lord's, and ⁵ I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them ; and the Lord delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, x even twenty cities, and unto ⁶ the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 And Jephthah came to Mizpeha unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with b timbrels and with dances ; and she was his only child : ⁷ beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent d his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter ! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me ; for I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and I cannot f go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the Lord, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth ; forasmuch as h the Lord hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let

this thing be done for me : let me alone two months, that I may ¹ go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass, at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who ² did with her according to his vow which he had vowed : and she knew no man. And it was a ³ custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly ⁴ to lament ⁵ the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XIII.

AND ⁶ the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put ⁷ my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the Lord delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages ⁸ of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him,

Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay; then said they unto him, Say ⁹ now Shibboleth; and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in ¹⁰ one of the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan ¹¹ of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, ¹² whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 And after him Elon, ¹³ a Zebulonite, judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried at Ajalon ¹⁴ in the country of Zebulun.

13 And after him Abdon ¹⁵ the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty ¹⁶ nephews, that rode ¹⁷ on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount ¹⁸ of the Amalekites.

¹ go and go down.

² added to commit.

Ro.2.6.

a Je.13.23.

b This seems

a partial

captivity.

c 1Sa.12.9.

d Jos.19.41.

e Lu.1.11,&c.

f ver.31.

1Sa.1.22,24.

2.18.

3 or, ordi-

nance.

4 from year

to year.

5 or, talk

with.

c.5.11.

g 1Sa.1.11.

h c.8.1.

6 were called.

7 Nu. 6.2,&c.

k 1Ki.17.24.

l Mat.28.3.

Ac.6.15.

m 1Sa.19.5.

28.21.

Job 13 14.

Ps.119.109.

n Jos.22.11.

c.3.28.

7.24.

7 Which sig-

nifeth a

stream, or,

flood.

Ps.69.2,15.

Is.27.12.

8 What shall

be the man-

ner of.

9 What shall

be his work,

or, what

shall he do.

o ver.4.

p He seems

to have

been only a

civil judge

to do justice

in North-

east Israel.

q c.6.18,&c.

1 before.

r a civil

judge in

North-east

Israel.

s 1Ch 8.1,3.

t A civil

judge also in

North-east

Israel.

u sons' sons.

v Ge.32.29.

w c.5.10.

10.4.

2 or, won-

derful.

Is.9.6.

x c.3.13,27.

5.14.

AND the children of Israel ¹⁹ did evil again ²⁰ a in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered ²¹ b them into ²² c the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, ²³ d of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel ²⁴ e of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing:

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible; but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah intreated the Lord, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field; but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: ²⁵ 8 how shall we order the child? and ²⁶ 9 how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She ²⁷ o may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let ²⁸ q us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid ²⁹ i for thee.

16 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread; and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the Lord: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the Lord.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, What ³⁰ v is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the Lord said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is a secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat-

offering, and *a* offered it upon a rock unto the Lord: and the angel did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the Lord ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell down on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the Lord did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the Lord.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the Lord were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands; neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would, as at this time, have told us such things as these.

24 And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: *k* and *l* the child grew, and the Lord blessed him.

25 And the Spirit *m* of the Lord began to move him at times in ³ the camp of Dan between Zorah and Eshtaoel.

CHAP. XIV.

AND Samson went down to *o* Timnath, and saw *q* a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines; now, therefore, get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, *s* or among all *my* people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised *t* Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she ⁶ pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the Lord, *v* that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the *x* Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared ⁷ against him.

6 And the Spirit *y* of the Lord came mightily upon him, and *z* he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

8 And after a time he returned to take her, & returned aside to see the carcase of the lion; & behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And *b* he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 So his father went down unto the woman: *a* and Samson made there a feast; *d* for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle *e* unto you: if ye

B. C. 1161.

a c.6.19-23.

b Ge.29.27.

2Ch.7.8.

¹ or, shirts.

c Ge.45.22.

d Le.9.24.

1Ch.21.16,26

Eze.1.28.

Mat.17.6.

e Ex.33.20.

De.5.26.

f c.16.5.

Pr.1.11.

g c.16.6.

h Ps.25.14.

27.13.

Fr.3.32.

Jno.15.15.

² possess us,

or, impoverish us.

i c.16.15.

k He.11.32.

l 1Sa.3.19.

m c.3.10.

³ Mahaneh-

dan, as

c.18.12.

⁴ or, the rest

of the,

n Jos.15.33.

c.18.11.

o Ge.38.13.

Jos.15.10.

p Lu.11.8.

18.4,5.

q Ge.34.1,2.

r ver.6.

s Ge.24.3,4.

⁵ or, apparel.

t Ge.34.14.

Ex.34.12,16

De.7.3.

⁶ is right in

mine eyes.

u c.15.2.

v Jos.11.20.

2Ki.6.33.

2Ch.10.15.

22.7.

25.20.

w Je.9.4.

Mi.7.5.

Jno.3.29.

x c.13.1.

⁷ in meeting

him.

y c.13.25.

1Sa.11.6.

z 1Sa.17.34,

35.

a c.14.20.

⁸ let her be

thine.

⁹ or, blame-

less from.

b 1Sa.14.25-

30.

Pr.25.16.

¹⁰ or, torches.

c 2Sa.14.30.

d Est.1.7,&c.

Ec.10.19.

e Pr.1.6.

Eze.17.2.

Lu.14.7.

f c.14.15.

can certainly declare it me within the seven *b* days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty ¹ sheets, and thirty change *c* of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice *f* thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest *g* we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called unto ² take that we have? *is* it not so?

16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou *h* dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him *4* the seven days, while their feast lasted: & it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because *p* she lay sore upon him; & she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day, before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And *r* the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ⁵ spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife was given *u* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend. *w*

CHAP. XV.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore *a* I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? take ⁸ her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be ⁹ more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ¹⁰ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn *c* of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up and burnt *f* her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went ^a to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the ^d Philistines are rulers ^e over us? what is this ^{that} thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand; but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and ^f the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords ^g that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his ^h bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a ⁹ new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, ¹ I have slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ² Ramath-lehi.

18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou ^h hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in ³ the jaw, and there came ^k water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, ^l & he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ⁴ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged ^m Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAP. XVI.

THEN went Samson to Gaza, and saw there ⁶ an harlot, & went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed ^p him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet ⁷ all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, ⁸ bar and all, and put ^{them} upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that

B. C. 1140.

a 1Ki.11.1.

¹ or, by the brook.

b c.14.15.

Pr.2.16-19.

5.3-11.

6 24-26.

7 21-27.

1Co.6.15-18.

² or, humble.

c ver.19.

³ went down.

⁴ moist, or,

new cords.

d c.14.4.

e Ps.106.41.

⁵ one.

⁶ smelleth.

f c.14.6.

⁷ wherewith work hath not been done.

g Ps.18.34.

⁸ were melted.

⁹ moist.

¹ an heap, two heaps.

² i. e. the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or, the casting away of the jaw-bone.

h Ps.3.7.

i c.14.16.

³ or, Lehi.

k Is.44.3.

l Is.40.29.

⁴ i. e. the will of him that called or cried.

Ps.34.6.

⁵ shortened.

m He seems to have judged

South-west

Israel during twenty

years of their servitude of the Philistines.

c.13.1.

n Pr.12.23.

Mi.7.5.

o Nu.6.5.

c.13.5.

⁶ a woman, an harlot.

p 1Sa.23.26.

Ps.118.10-12.

⁷ silent.

⁸ with the bar.

q Pr.7.26.

Ec.7.26.

he loved a woman ¹ in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, ^b Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him ² to afflict him; and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven ⁴ green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be ⁵ as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber.) And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it ⁶ toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes ⁷ that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. (And there were liars in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Sampson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 And she said unto him, How ⁱ canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was ⁸ vexed unto death,

17 That he told ⁿ her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for ⁹ I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once; for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ^q she made him sleep upon her knees: and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

The death of Samson.

JUDGES XVIII.

Micah and his Gods.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I b will go out, as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the Lord was c departed from him.

21 But the Philistines took him, and i put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and f bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again 3 after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon k their god, and to rejoice: i for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised m their god; for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, 5 which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, n that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made 6 them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called s unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, remember u me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and 8 on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let 9 me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house a fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between b Zorah and Eshtaul, in the burying-place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of c mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah. And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, f Blessed be thou of the Lord, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the Lord, from my hand, for my son, to make h a graven image and a molten image; now, therefore, I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his

B. C. 1120.

a Is. 46. 6.
b Hos. 7. 9.

c Nu. 14. 42, 43.
1 Sa. 28. 15.

i bored out.
d c. 8. 27.

e Ge. 31. 19, 30.
Hos. 3. 4.

2 filled the hand.
Ex. 29. 9.

1 Ki. 13. p. 9.
f Je. 2. 19.

g c. 18. 1, 7.
19. 1.

21. 3. 25.
h De. 12. 8.

Pr. 16. 2.
Ec. 11. 9.

3 or, as when.
i Ru. 1. 1, 2.

k 1 Sa. 5. 2, &c.
l Job 30. 9, 10.

Ps. 35. 15, 16.
Pr. 24. 17, 18.

m Da. 5. 4.
4 in making

his way.
5 and who

multiplied
our slain.

n c. 9. 27.
o He. 11. 36.

6 before them.
p c. 18. 19.

7 an order of
garments,

or, a double
suit.

q ver. 5.
r c. 18. 30.

s Ps. 91. 15.
La. 3. 31, 32.

Jon. 2. 1, 2, 7.
t Pr. 14. 12.

u Ps. 74. 18-21.
Je. 15. 15.

x c. 17. 6.
y Jos. 19. 47.

8 or, he leaned
on them.

9 my soul.
1 sons.

zc. 13. 25.
16. 31.

Ge. 42. 9.
Nu. 13. 17.

Jos. 2. 1.
a Job 20. 5.

Ps. 62. 3.
Ec. 9. 12.

bc. 13. 25.
c Jos. 17. 14-18.

d Hos. 4. 12.
e 1 Ki. 22. 6.

f Ge. 14. 19.
Ru. 3. 10.

Ne. 13. 12.
2 Jno. 11.

g Jos. 19. 47.
called

Leshem.
h Ex. 20. 4, 23.

Le. 19. 4.
2 possessor,

or, heir of
restraint.

mother; and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and a gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image; and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod d and teraphim, e and 2 consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In these days there was no king g in Israel, but every man did that h which was right in his own eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, i of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, 4 as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father p and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and 7 a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated q the Levite; and the young man became r his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now I know I that the Lord will do me good, seeing i have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN x those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites y sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men 1 of valour, from Zorah, z and from Eshtaul, to spy out the land, and to search n it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who, when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite; and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither; and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask d counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, e Go in peace; before the Lord is your way wherein ye go.

7 Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, g and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no 2 magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing: and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man,

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah *a* and Eshtaoi : and their brethren said unto them, What say ye ?

9 And they said, Arise, *b* that we may go up against them : for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good : and are ye still ? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, *c* and to a large land : for God *d* hath given it into your hands ; a place where *e* there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaoi, six hundred men *2* appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, *h* in Judah : wherefore they called that place *k* Mahaneh-dan unto this day : behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, & came unto the house of Micah.

14 Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses *m* an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image ? now, therefore, consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and *3* saluted him.

16 And the *p* six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five *q* men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image : and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, & the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye ?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay *s* thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be *t* to us a father and a priest : is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel ?

20 And the priest's heart was glad ; and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage, before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What *u* allest thee, that thou *9* comest with such a company ?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away : and what have I more ? and what is this that ye say unto me, What allest thee ?

B. C. 1406.

a ver. 2.

1 bitter of soul.

2Sa. 17. 8.

b Nu. 13. 30.

1Ki. 22. 3.

c ver. 7. 27.

d Jos. 2. 23, 24.

e De. 8. 9.

f ver. 7. 10.

De. 33. 22.

2 girded.

g ver. 1. 7.

h 1Ch. 13. 5, 6.

2Ch. 1. 4.

i Nu. 13. 21.

2Sa. 10. 6.

k c. 13. 25.

l Ge. 14. 14.

Jos. 19. 47.

1Ki. 12. 29, 30.

15. 20.

m c. 17. 5.

n 1Sa. 4. 2, &c.

Ps. 78. 60.

o Jos. 18. 1.

c. 19. 18.

3 asked him of peace.

Ge. 43. 27.

1Sa. 17. 22.

p ver. 11.

4 a woman a concubine,

or, a wife a concubine.

q ver. 2. 14.

5 days four months, or,

a year and four months

6 to her heart.

Ge. 34. 3.

r Je. 3. 1.

s Job. 21. 5.

29. 9.

40. 4.

Pr. 30. 32.

Mi. 7. 16.

t c. 17. 10.

7 strengthen.

Ge. 18. 5.

ver. 8.

u Ps. 104. 15.

v ver. 22.

w Ge. 21. 17.

2Ki. 6. 28.

Ps. 114. 5.

Is. 23. 1.

8 till the day declined.

9 art gathered together.

1 is vocak.

x Lu. 24. 29.

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest *1* angry fellows run upon thee and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way : and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned, and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure : *f* and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, *g* because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man ; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. *i* And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And *l* they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel : howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 And the children of Dan set up the graven image : and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day *n* of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God *o* was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him *4* a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house, to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there *5* four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak *6* friendly unto her, and to bring her again, *7* having his servant with him, and a couple of asses : and she brought him into her father's house ; and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him ; and he abode with him three days : so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart : and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, *7* Comfort thine *u* heart with a morsel of bread, *v* and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together : for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine *u* heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father-in-law urged him : therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart : and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried *8* until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold now, the day *1* draweth toward evening, *x* I pray you tarry all

night : behold, ¹ the day ^a groweth to an end ; lodge here, that thine heart may be merry ; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go ² home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came ³ over against Jebus, ^b which is Jerusalem : and *there were* with him two asses saddled ; his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent ; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in, unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel ; we will pass over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, & let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way ; and the sun went down upon them when they *were* by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah : and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city ; for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 And, behold, there came an old man from his work ¹ out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim ; and he sojourned in Gibeah : but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a way-faring man in the street of the city : and the old man said, Whither goest thou ? and whence comest thou ?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim ; from thence am I : & I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but *I am now* going to the house ^o of the Lord ; and there is no man that ⁵ received me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses ; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servant : *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace ^q be with thee : howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me ; only lodge not in the street.

21 So ^t he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses : and they washed their feet, ^u and did eat & drink.

22 Now, as they were making their hearts ^v merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons ^y of Belial, beset ^z the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth ^a the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not ^{so} wickedly : seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, ^{here is} my daughter, a maid-en, and his concubine ; them I will bring out now, and humble ^c ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you : but unto this man do not ^{so} vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him : so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them ; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning : and when the day be-

B. C. 1406.

¹ It is the pitching time of the day.

^a Ge. 6.4.

² to thy tent.

³ to over against.

^b Jos. 15. 8, 63.

18.28.

2Sa. 5.6.

^c e. 20. 6, 7.

1Sa. 11.7.

^d Jos. 18. 25.

1Sa. 7.17.

^e c. 20. 7.

^f Pr. 11. 14.

24.6.

^g Jos. 22. 12.

ver. 11.

^c 21.5.

1Sa. 11.7.

^h 1Sa. 3.20.

2Sa. 3.10.

24.2.

ⁱ Mat. 25. 43.

He. 13.2.

^k c. 11.11.

1Sa. 7.5.

10.17.

^l Ps. 104. 23.

^m c. 8.10.

ⁿ c. 19. 22-27.

^o the man the Levite.

^p Jos. 18.1.

1Sa. 1.3, 7.

^q c. 19. 15, &c.

^r gathereth, ver. 15.

Jno. 15.6.

^s Ge. 43. 23, 24.

c. 6.23.

^t humbled.

^u r. c. 19. 29.

^v Ge. 19.2.

^w Ge. 24.32.

^x Ge. 18.4.

Jno. 13.5, 14.

1Ti. 5.10.

^y Jos. 7.15.

^z ver. 6, 9.

c. 16.25.

^a c. 19.30.

^b De. 13.13.

2Sa. 23.6, 7.

^c Ge. 19.4, &c.

c. 20.5.

Hos. 9.9.

10.9.

^d Ro. 1.26, 27.

^e 2Sa. 13.12.

^f Ge. 34.2.

De. 21.14.

^g the matter of this folly.

^h fellows.

ⁱ De. 13.14.

Jos. 22.13, &c.

gan to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman, in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord arose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way : and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going : but none answered. Then the man took her ^{up} upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided ^c her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day : consider ^e of it, take advice, ^f and speak your minds.

CHAP. XX.

THEN ^g all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from ^h Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Loam in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that ^m drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell ^{us}, how was this ⁿ wickedness ?

4 And ⁴ the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came ^p into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me ; and my concubine have they forced, ⁶ that she is dead.

6 And ^r I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel : for they have committed lewdness and folly ^v in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel ; give ^x here your advice and counsel.

8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any ^y of us go to his tent, neither will we any ^y of us turn into his house :

9 But now, this ^{shall be} the thing which we will do to Gibeah, ^{we will} go up ^{by} lot against it :

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, ⁸ knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent ^d men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying

What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, a the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away b evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time, out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men c left-handed: every one could sling stones at an hair breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went e up to the house of God, and asked f counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said, Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, & encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed h down o the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array, in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And i the children of Israel went up, and wept before the Lord until even, and asked counsel of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the Lord said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed m down to the ground, of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 Then o all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, p and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the Lord, (for q the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days;

28 And Phinehas, r the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood s before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go up; for t to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers v in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up

B. C. 1406.

a c. 19.22.

b De. 17. 12.

1 wounded.

2 or, Beth-el.

c c. 3. 15.

1 Ch. 12. 2.

a Jos. 8. 14.

Ec. 9. 12.

Is. 47. 11.

1 Th. 5. 3.

e ver. 23. 26.

Joel 1. 14.

f Nu. 27. 21.

c. 1. 1.

g Jos. 8. 15, & c.

3 or, made a

long sound

with the

trumpets.

Jos. 6. 5.

h Ge. 49. 27.

Hos. 10. 9.

4 or, time.

5 with.

6 elevation.

7 the wound-

ed.

i ver. 26. 27.

Ps. 78. 34.

Hos. 5. 15.

k Ge. 19. 28.

Joel 2. 30.

8 whole con-

sumption.

l Is. 13. 8.

33. 14.

9 touched.

m ver. 21.

n La. 1. 3.

o ver. 18. 23.

p Joel 2. 12. 18.

1 or, from

Mamuchah.

2 unto over

against.

q Jos. 18. 1.

1 Sa. 4. 3. 4.

r Nu. 25. 7. 13.

Jos. 24. 33.

s De. 10. 8.

18. 5.

t Jos. 15. 32.

1 Ch. 6. 77.

Zec. 14. 10.

u 2 Ch. 20. 17.

v Jos. 8. 4.

2 Sa. 5. 23.

against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people 1 and kill, as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to 2 the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high-ways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar; and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but d they knew not that evil was near them.

35 And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place g to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait 3 drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed 4 sign between the men of Israel 5 and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame 6 with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite 7 and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of 8 smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the 8 flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: 1 for they saw that evil 9 was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle 10 overlooked them: and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they enclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down 11 with ease, 2 over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men: all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned, and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of 1 Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high ways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gilom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword: all these were men of valour.

47 But a six hundred men turned, and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that ³ came to hand : also they set on fire all the cities that ⁴ they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOW ^d the men of Israel had ^e sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came ^h to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted ⁱ up their voices, and wept sore ;

3 And said, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel ?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and ⁱ built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the Lord ? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the Lord to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel ^m repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day :

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the Lord, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives ?

8 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the Lord ? And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead ^o to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go ^q and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye ^s shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that ^t hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young ^u virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male ; and they brought them

B. C. 1406.

a c.21.13.

b Jos.18.1.

2 and spake

and called.

c c.20.47.

2 or, pro-

claim peace.

3 was found

4 were found.

d c.20.1,10.

e 1Sa.14.28,

29.

Ro.10.2.

f ver.6

g 1Ch.13.11

15.13.

Is.30.13.

58.12.

h c.20.18,26.

i Go.27.38.

1Sa.30.4.

k ver.1.

l 2Sa.24.25.

5 from year

to year.

6 or, toward

the sun-

rising.

7 or, on.

m c.11.35.

n c.11.34.

Ec.3.4.

8 or, gratify

us in time.

o 1Sa.11.1.

31.11.

p 1Co.7.2.

q c.5.23.

ver.5.

1Sa.11.7.

r c.20.48.

s Nu.31.17.

9 knoweth

the lying

with man.

t c.17.6.

18.1.

19.1.

1 women

virgins.

u De.12.8.

unto the camp to Shiloh, ^b which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent ^c some ¹ to speak to the children of Benjamin that ² were ^c in the rock Rimmon, and to ² call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time ; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead : and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented ^f them for Benjamin, because that the Lord ^g had made a breach ^g in the tribes of Israel.

16 Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin ?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters : for ^k the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the Lord in Shiloh ⁵ yearly, in a place which is on the north side of Beth-el, ⁶ on the east side ⁷ of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Leboah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards ;

21 And see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance ⁿ in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch ye every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ⁸ Be favourable unto them for our sakes : because we reserved not to each man his wife ^p in the war : for ye did not give unto them at this time, that ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took ^q them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught : and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, ^r and dwell in them :

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family ; and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days ^t there was no king in Israel : every man did that which was right in his own ^u eyes.

The Book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to pass, in the *a* days when the judges ¹ ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah *c* went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites *g* of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and ³ continued there.

3 And Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the Lord had visited *h* his people in giving *l* them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the Lord *a* deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The Lord grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lifted up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters, why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any* more sons in my womb, that *g* they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your* way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I ¹ should have a husband also to-night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye ² tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for it ¹ grieveth me much, for your sakes, that the hand *s* of the Lord is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, but Ruth *claved* *t* unto her.

15 And she said, behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: *u* return *v* thou after thy sister-in-law.

16 And Ruth said, ² Entreat me not to leave *x* thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest I

B. C. 1322.

a Ju.2.16.

b c.2.11,12.

¹ *judged.*

c Ju.17.8.

d 1Sa.3.17.

e Ac.20.24.

f Ac.21.14.

² *strengthened herself.*

g Ge.35.19.

³ *were.*

h Is.23.7.

l La.2.15.

⁴ *that is, pleasant.*

⁵ *that is, better.*

i Job 1.21.

k Ge.50.25.

Ex 4.31.

Lu. 1.68.

l Ps.153.15.

Mat. 6.31-34.

m c.3.2,12.

⁶ *called Booz.*

Mat. 1.5.

n 2Ti.1.16-18.

o Le.19.9.

De. 24.19.

⁷ *happened.*

p Ps.129.7,8.

Lu. 1.28.

2Th. 3.16.

q Ge.38.11.

De. 25.5.

r 1Ti.6.2.

⁸ *or, were with.*

⁹ *hope.*

¹ *I have much bitterness.*

s Ju.2.15.

Job 19.21.

Ps. 32.4.

38.2.

39.9,10.

t Pr.17.17.

u Ju.11.24.

v Jos.24.15.

w Ca.1.7,8.

² *Be not against me.*

x 2Ki.2.2-6.

Lu. 24.28,29.

will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy *b* people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the *d* Lord do so to me, and more also, if *ought* but *e* death part thee and me.

18 When *f* she saw that she ² was steadfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them; and they said, *Is* this *h* Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ⁴ Naomi, call me ⁵ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the Lord *i* hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinsman *m* of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* ⁶ Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean *o* ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap ⁷ was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, *p* The Lord *be* with you. And they *r* answered him, The Lord bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in this house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearkest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither *w* go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 Let thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that

Kindness of Boaz to Ruth.

RUTH, IV.

Ruth's visit to Boaz.

they shall not touch a thee? & when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink *f* that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell *c* on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me *c* all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband; and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The Lord recompense *f* thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou *g* art come *h* to trust.

13 Then she said, *2* Let me find *i* favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken *3* friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaids.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left. *m*

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and *6* reprove *o* her not:

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 And she took it up, and went into the city; and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned; and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be *t* he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed *v* be he of the Lord, who hath not left off to his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one *9* of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou *z* shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, *It* is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they *1* meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept *z* fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley-harvest and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

CHAP. III.

THEN Naomi her mother-in-law said unto her, My daughter, shall *b* I not seek rest *c* for thee, that it may be well with thee?

B. C. 1312.

a Ge.20.6.

Pr.6.29.

b c.2.8,23.

c 1Sa.25.23.

d 2Sa.14.2.

Ec.9.8.

e c.1.14-27.

1 or, lift up the clothes that are on.

f 1Sa.14.19.

Pr.11.18.

g Ps.17.8.

36.7.

57.1.

63.7.

h c.1.16.

2 or, I find.

i Ge.33.15.

1Sa.1.18.

k Ju.19.6,9,22.

2Sa.13.28.

Est.1.10.

Ec.8.15.

9.7.

10.19.

3 to the heart.

Ge.33.3.

Ju.19.3.

4 or, took hold on.

l Eze.16.8.

5 or, one that hath a right to redeem.

c.2.20.

m Ps.23.5.

n c.1.8.

6 shame.

o Ja.1.5.

7 gate.

p Pr.12.4.

31.10.

q c.4.1.

r De.25.5.

c.4.5.

Mat.22.24,25.

s Je.4.2.

t Ps.41.1.

u Ro.14.16.

1Co.10.32.

v c.3.10.

2Sa.2.5.

Job 29.13.

8 or, sheet,

or, apron.

w 2Sa.9.1.

9 or, that hath right to redeem.

Le.25.25.

x Ca.1.7.8.

1 or, fall upon.

y Ps.37.3.5.

z Pr.13.20.

1Co.15.33.

a c.3.12.

b 1Co.7.36.

1Ti.5.8.

c c.1.9.

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? *b* behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thyself, therefore, and *d* anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and *1* uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, *k* he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and *4* turned himself; and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid; spread *l* therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou art *5* a near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my daughter; for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, *n* inasmuch as thou followest not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; *i* I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the *7* city of my people doth know that thou art a virtuous *p* woman.

12 And now, it is true that I *am* thy near kinsman; howbeit, *q* there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part *r* of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as s* the Lord liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 And she lay at his feet until the morning; and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, *u* Let it not be known that a woman came in to the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the *8* vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law.

18 Then said she, Sit *y* still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

THEN went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the kinsman, of whom Boaz spake, *a* came by: unto whom he said, Ho, such-a-one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

Ruth married to Boaz.

2 And he took ten men of the *a* elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's :

4 And *1* I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *d* it before *e* the inhabitants, and before the elders of thy people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it* ; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know : for there is none to redeem *it* besides thee ; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up *h* the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance : redeem thou my right to thyself ; for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this *l* was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things ; A man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour : and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee : so he drew off his shoe.

9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his

RUTH, IV.

B. C. 1312.

a 1Ki.21.8.

b Ps.127.3.

128.3.

c Ge.29 & 30.

1 I said I will reveal in

thy ear.

2 or, get thee riches, or,

power.

d Je.32.8,25.

e Ge.23.18.

f Mi.5.2.

3 proclaim

thy name.

g Ge.38.29.

h Ge.20.17,18.

33.5.

i Ro.12.15.

k c.3.13.

4 caused to

cease unto.

5 or, redeemer.

6 to nourish.

Ge 45.11.

Ps.55.22.

7 thy gray

hairs.

l De.25.7-9.

m 1Sa.1.8.

n Lu.1.58.

o Mat.1.3,&c.

p Nu.1.7.

8 or, Salmah.

9 1Ch.2.15.

Pedigree of David.

brethren, and from the gate of his place ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The Lord *b* make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel ; and 2 do thou worthily in Ephratah, *f* and 3 be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, whom Tamar *g* bare unto Judah, of the seed which the Lord shall give thee of this young woman.

13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife : and when he went in unto her, the Lord gave *h* her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And *i* the woman said unto Naomi, Blessed be the Lord, which hath not left thee this day without a 5 kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and 6 a nourisher of 7 thine old age : for thy daughter-in-law, which loveth thee, which is better *m* to thee than seven sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And *n* the women her neighbours gave *it* a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi ; and they called his name Obed : he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 Now these are the generations of Pharez : Pharez *o* begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nashon, *a* and Nashon begat 8 Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David. 9

The First Book of SAMUEL, otherwise called The First Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, *b* the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite :
2 And he had two wives ; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah : and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly *d* to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.

4 And when the time was that Elkanah offered, *e* he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions :

5 But unto Hannah he gave a *4* worthy portion : for he loved Hannah ; but *g* the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also *5* provoked her *i* sore, for to *7* take her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And as he did so year by year, when *6* she went up to the house of the LORD, *8* she provoked her ; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou ? and why eatest thou not ? and why is thy heart grieved ? *am* not I better *l* to thee than ten sons ?

9 So Hannah rose up, after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk : (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD :)
10 And she was *7* in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed *o* a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed *p* look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember *q* me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a *1* man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor *r* come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she *2* continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart ; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard : therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken ? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord ; I *am* a woman *4* of a sorrowful spirit : I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have *a* poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial : for out of the abundance of my *5* complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace : and the God of Israel grant *d* thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid

B. C. 1171.

a Ec.9.7.
b 1Ch.6.27,34.

c ver.11.
1 in revolution of days.

2 from year to year.
d Ex.23.14.
l Lu.2.41.
3 that is, asked of God.
e De.12.5-7.

4 or, double.
f Lu.2.22.
g Ge.30.2.
h Nu.30.7.
5 angered.
i Job 24.21.
k 2Sa.7.25.
6 from her going up, or, from the time that she went.
l Ru.4.15.

7 bitter of.
m Ph.4.6.
n Ps.145.13,19
o Ju.11.30.
p 2Sa.16.12.
q or, returned him, when I have obtained by petition to the LORD.

r Ge.30.22.
3 or, he whom I have obtained by petition, shall be returned.

1 seed of men.
r Nu.6.5.

s Lu.1.46, &c.
2 multiplied to pray.

t Ps.112.8,9.
u Ps.13.5.
v Ex.15.11.

w De.32.31.
x Ps.94.4.
3 hard.

y Je.17.10.
4 hard of spirit.

z Ps.37.15, 17.
a Ps.62.8.
b Ps.113.9.

5 meditation.
c De.32.30.
d Ps.20.3.5.

e Job 1.21.

find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, *a* and her countenance was no more sad.

19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah : and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife ; and the LORD remembered *c* her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, *1* when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name *3* Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up ; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear f before the LORD, and there abide for ever.*

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do *h* what seemeth thee good ; tarry until thou have weaned him ; only *k* the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh ; and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh, my lord ! as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed ; *m* and *n* the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him :

28 Therefore also I have *8* lent him to the LORD ; as long as he liveth *9* he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, *s* My heart rejoiceth in the LORD ; mine horn is exalted *t* in the LORD ; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies ; because I rejoice *u* in thy salvation.

2 *There v* is none holy as the LORD : for there is none besides thee ; neither *is there* any rock *w* like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly ; let *x* not *3* arrogancy come out of your mouth : for the LORD *y* is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows *z* of the mighty men *a* broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 *They that were* full have hired out themselves for bread ; and *they that were* hungry ceased : so that the *b* barren hath borne seven ; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, *c* and maketh alive : he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh

rich : he *a* bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He *c* raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory : for the pillars of the earth *are* the Lord's, and he hath set *e* the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet *f* of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness ; for by strength *h* shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken *k* to pieces ; out of heaven shall he thunder *l* upon them : the Lord shall judge *m* the ends of the earth ; and he shall give strength unto his King, and exalt *o* the horn of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house ; and the child did minister unto the Lord before Eli the priest.

12 Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial ; they knew not *p* the Lord.

13 And the priest's custom with the people *was, that*, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand ;

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot ; all that the flesh-hook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, *v* the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest ; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat *2* presently, and then take *as much* as thy soul desireth ; then he would answer him, *Nay* ; but thou shalt give *it me* now : and if not, I will take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before *x* the Lord ; for men abhorred *z* the offering of the Lord.

18 But Samuel ministered before the Lord, being a child, girded *a* with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she came *h* up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The Lord give thee seed of this woman for the *6* loan which is lent to the Lord. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the Lord visited *d* Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

22 Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel ; and how they lay with the women that *7* assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things ? for I hear *8* of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons ; for it is no good report that I hear : ye make the Lord's people to *9* transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him : but if a man sin against *f* the Lord, who *g* shall entreat for him ? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because *h* the Lord would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and

B. C. 1165.

a Ps. 75. 7.

b Pr. 3. 4.

c Lu. 2. 52.

c Ps. 113. 7, 8.

Da. 4. 17.

d Ex. 4. 14, 27.

e Ps. 102. 25.

f Ps. 121. 3.

g Ex. 28. 1, 4.

h Ec. 9. 11.

i Le. 7. 7, 8, 34.

Nu. 5. 9, 10.

18. 8-19.

k Ex. 15. 6.

Ps. 2. 9.

l Ps. 18. 13, 14.

m Ps. 96. 13.

n De. 32. 15.

o Ps. 89. 24.

p Je. 22. 16.

Ro. 1. 21, 28.

q Ex. 29. 9.

r Je. 18. 9, 10.

s Ps. 91. 14.

Pr. 3. 9, 10.

t Mal. 2. 8, 9.

u Ki. 2. 27, 35.

1 or, the affliction of the

tabernacle,

for all the

wealth

which God

would have

given Israel.

v Le. 3. 3-5, 16.

2 as on the

day.

3 men.

w c. 4. 11.

x Ge. 13. 13.

y Eze. 44. 15, 16

z Mal. 2. 8.

a Ex. 28. 4.

b c. 1. 3.

4 join.

5 or, some-

what about

the priest-

hood.

6 or, petition

which he

asked.

c Ps. 74. 9.

d Ge. 21. 1.

7 assembled

by troops.

Ex. 38. 8.

e Ex. 27. 20, 21.

8 or, evil words

of you.

9 or, cry out.

f Nu. 15. 30.

Ps. 51. 4, 16.

g 1 Ti. 2. 5.

He. 7. 25.

h Jos. 11. 20.

1 or, Thus did

Samuel be-

fore he knew

the LORD,

and before

the word of

the LORD

was revealed

unto him.

was in favour both *b* with the Lord, and also with men.)

27 And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did I plainly appear *d* unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house ?

28 And did I choose him *g* out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me ? and did I give *i* unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel ?

29 Wherefore kick *n* ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded in *my* habitation ; and honoured thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people ?

30 Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said *q* indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever : but now *r* the Lord saith, Be it far from me ; for them *s* that honour me I will honour, and they that despise *t* me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days *u* come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see *1* an enemy in *my* habitation, in all the *wealth* which God shall give Israel : and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart : and all the increase of thine house shall die *3* in the flower of their age.

34 And *4* this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas : in one day they shall die *v* both of them.

35 And *y* I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to *that* which is in mine heart, and in my mind : and I will build him a sure house ; and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, *4* Put me, I pray thee, into *5* one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli. And the word *c* of the Lord was precious in those days ; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see ;

3 And ere the lamp *e* of God went out in the temple of the Lord, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep :

4 That the Lord called Samuel : and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I ; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not ; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the Lord called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I ; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son ; lie down again.

7 Now *1* Samuel did not yet know the Lord, neither was the word of the Lord :

yet revealed unto him.

8 And the Lord called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the Lord had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, Lord; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the Lord came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered: Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 And the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which all the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day will I perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged away with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord: and Samuel feared to show Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I. 17 And he said, What is the thing that the Lord hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the Lord.

21 And the Lord appeared again in Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer; and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and, when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines; and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people went to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which

B. C. 1141.

2Sa.6.2.

Ps.80.1.

bEx.25.18.22.

c ver.4,5,6,8.

d 2Ki.21.12.

Je.19.3.

1 yesterday,

or, the

third day.

e c.2.29, &c.

2 beginning

and ending.

f 1Co.16.13.

3 or, And I

will tell.

g Eze.7.3.

h Ju.13.1.

i 1e men.

ic.2.12, 23, &c.

5 or, accursed.

6 fromed

not upon

them.

j Ps.78.60-64.

k Nu.15.30.

Ps.51.16.

Is.22.14.

He.10.4-10.

l c.2.34.

1 died.

m Jos.7.6.

2Sa.15.32.

Job 2.12.

n Ps.26.8.

o Ru.1.17.

8 so add.

9 or, word.

1 all the

things,

or, words.

p Job 1.21.

Ps.39.9.

Is.39.8.

2 stood.

q c.9.6.

3 or, faith-

ful.

4 the thing.

5 was, or,

came to

pass.

r c.2.32.

6 the battle

was spread.

7 He seems to

have been a

judge to do

justice only,

and that in

South-west

Israel.

1 the array.

2 or, cry out.

3 take unto

us.

4 were turned.

t Ge.35.17.

2 set not her

heart.

3 i.e. where

is the glory?

or, there is

no glory.

dwelleth a between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the Lord was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid; for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews: as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, & fight.

10 And the Philistines fought; and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety & eight years old; & his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to-day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines; and there hath also been a great slaughter among the people; and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate; and his neck brake, and he died; for he was an old man, and heavy: and he had judged Israel forty years.

19 And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings, that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast borne a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and

because of her father-in-law and her husband :)

22 And she said, The glory *a* is departed from *b* Israel ; for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from *d* Ebenezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, *f* and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the Lord. And they took Dagon, and set *i* him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the Lord ; and *l* the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold ; only the stump *4* of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand *p* of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod ; and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, *q* even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us ; for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent, therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the *u* hand of the Lord was against the city with a very great destruction : and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. *v* And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to *6* us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay *7* us not, and our people : for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city ; the hand of God was very *x* heavy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods : and the *y* cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

AND the ark of the Lord was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, *c* saying, What shall we do to the ark of the Lord? tell us wherewith *g* we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty ; *h* but in any wise return him a trespass-offering : *i* then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why *k* his hand is not removed from you.

B. C. 1141.

a Ps.78.61.

106.20.

Je.2.11.

b Hos.9.12.

c Jos.13.3.

Ju.3.3.

ver.17,18.

d *them*.

e c 7.12.

f Ro.2.11.

g Ju.16.23.

h Ch.10.10.

i Jos.7.19.

Mal.2.2.

k c.5.6,11.

l Is.19.1.

46.1,2,7.

m Ex.7.14.

8.15.

14.17,23.

n or, reproachfully

o *them*.

p Ge.50.2.

Eze.6.4,6.

Mi.1.7.

m Ex.12.31.

n 2Sa.6.3.

o or, fishy

part.

p ver.4,5.

q ver.7,11.

Ex.9.3.

Ps.32.4.

Ac.13.11.

q De.23.27.

Ps.78.66.

r Jos.15.10.

s or, *it*.

t Am.3.6.

u ver.3.

Is.26.11.

v De.2.15.

c.7.13.

12.15.

w 2Ki.1.2.

x *me, to slay*

me and my.

y Ju.6.26.

2Sa.24.22,25.

z *me not,*

and my.

a ver.6,9.

b c.9.16.

Je.14.2.

z ver.4.

a c.5.10.

b 2Ch.26.6.

Je.25.20.

Zec.9.5,6.

c Ge.4.18.

Ex.7.11.

Is.47.13.

Da.2.2. 5.7.

Mat.2.4.

d Ju.16.1,21.

Am.1.7,8.

e 2Sa.1.20.

f 2Sa.21.22.

Am.6.2.

g Mi.6.6-9.

h De.16.16.

i or, great

stone.

j Le.5.15,16.

k Job 10.2.

34.31,32.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number *c* of the lords of the Philistines ; for one plague was on *t* you all, and *e* on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land ; & ye shall give *g* glory unto the God of Israel : peradventure he will lighten *h* his hand from off you, & from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians *k* and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had wrought *2* wonderfully among them, did they not let *3* the people go, and they departed? *m*

7 Now therefore make a new *n* cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them ;

8 And take the ark of the Lord, and lay it upon the cart : and put the *o* jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof ; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *7* *5* then he *s* hath done us this great evil : if not, then *t* we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us ; it was a chance that happened to us.

10 And the men did so ; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the Lord upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left : and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley : and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone : and to they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone : and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the Lord.

16 And when the five *z* lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron *a* the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the Lord : for *b* Ashdod one, for Gaza *d* one, for Ashkelon *e* one, for Gath one, for Ekron one :

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the *8* great stone of Abel, wherein they set down the ark of the Lord ; which stone remaineth unto this day in

the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men. And the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? and to whom shall he go up from us? d

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the Lord: come ye down, and fetch up to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of g Abinadab, in the hill, and sanctified h Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the Lord.

And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the Lord.

2 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, say ye, ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods & Ashtaroth from among you, & prepare your hearts unto the Lord, & serve him q only; and he r will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim s and Ashtaroth, and served the Lord only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the Lord.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured u it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said there, We v have sinned against the Lord. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the Lord: and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; & the Lord w heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, & discomfited z them; and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines and smote them, until they came under Beitar.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, b and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it c Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to

B. C. 1140.

a Ex. 19. 21.
Nu. 4. 15, 20.
1 Ch. 13. 5, 10.

1 and he circumsized.

b 2Sa. 8. 7, 9.
Ps. 76. 7.

c Mal. 3. 2.
c. 8. 4.

d Lu. 5. 8.
8. 37.

e Jos. 18. 14.
Ju. 18. 12.

f 1 Ch. 13. 5, 6.
2 Vashni.

g 1 Ch. 6. 28.
f. e. 21.

h Pa. 132. 6.
g 2Sa. 6. 3, 4.

i Is. 52. 11.
i Ex. 18. 21.

j 1 Ti. 3. 3.
k Pr. 29. 4.

l Zec. 12. 10, 11.
m De. 30. 2-10.

n 1 Ki. 8. 48.
Joel 2. 12.

o De. 17. 14.
Hos. 13. 10.

p Ge. 35. 2.
Jos. 24. 14, 23.

q 2 was evil in the eyes of.
p 2 Ch. 30. 19.

r Job 11. 13, 14.
Jno. 4. 24.

s De. 19. 4.
r Is. 55. 7.

t Hos. 6. 1.
Ju. 2. 11.

u Ex. 16. 8.
Mat. 10. 40.

v Job 16. 20.
Je. 9. 1.

w Ju. 10. 10.
Pa. 106. 6.

x Je. 3. 13, 14.
4 or, oley.

y 4 or, not with-
standing when thou

hast solemnly protested against

them, then thou shalt

shew.

z w. c. 10. 26.
c. 14. 52.

a Be not silent from us from crying.

x Is. 37. 4.

y or, answered.

y Pa. 99. 6.
Ja. 5. 16.

z Pa. 18. 14.
a 1 Ki. 21. 7.

b Eze. 46. 18.
b Ge. 28. 18, 19.

c eunuchs.
Ge. 37. 36.

d i. e. The stone of help.

Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; & the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpah, and judged Israel in all these places.

17 And his return was to Ramah; c for there was his house: and there he judged Israel; and there he built an altar unto the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of the first born was Joel, 2 and the name of the second Abiah. they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, i and took bribes: A and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king n to judge us like all the nations.

6 But the thing s displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the Lord.

7 And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for i they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done, since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods; so do they also unto thee.

9 Now, therefore, 4 hearken unto their voice: 5 howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew to them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 And Samuel told all the words of the Lord unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you; He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to reap his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, a & your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king, which ye shall have

chosen you; and the Lord will not hear a you in that day.

19 Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel: and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the Lord.

22 And the Lord said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Beorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly; and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither: peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver; that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; Come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold he is before you: make haste now, for he came to-day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to-day in the high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he

B. C. 1095.

a Pr. 1.25-28.

Is. 1.15.

Mi. 3.4.

b Je. 44.18.

c Mar. 6.41.

Lu. 24.30.

d ver. 5.

1 to-day.

2 revealed the ear of Samuel.

c. 20.2

e Am. 3.7.

Ac. 27.23.

f ver. 7.

Hos. 13.11.

g c. 10.1.

h Ex. 2.23-25.

Ps. 106.44.

i c. 14.51.

3 or, the son

of a man

of Jemini.

4 or, substance

k Ac. 13.21.

5 restrain in.

l c. 10.23.

m Jno. 14.29.

n ver. 3.

6 to-day

three days.

o 2Ki. 4.42.

p c. 12.13.

q Ju. 30.46-48.

Pa. 68.27.

r Ju. 6.15.

7 according to

this word.

s De. 33.1.

1 Ki. 13.1.

t c. 3.19.

u Le. 7.32, 33.

Eze. 24.4.

v Ge. 43.11.

Ju. 6.18.

1 Ki. 14.3.

2 Ki. 8.6.

8 gone out of.

9 reserved.

1 is with us.

2 there is

found in

my hand.

w ver. 13.

x Ac. 10.9.

y 2Sa. 24.11.

2 Ki. 17.13.

2 Ch. 16.7, 10.

Is. 30.10.

Am. 7.12.

3 Thy word is

good.

4 in the ascent

of the city.

z Ge. 24.11.

5 to-day.

a c. 9.16.

16.13.

2 Ki. 9.3, 6.

b 2Sa. 19.39.

1 Th. 5.26.

6 or, feast.

c Ge. 31.54.

c. 16.2.

d 1 Ki. 3.2.

e 2Sa. 5.2.

f Pa. 78.71.

go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that he bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them; for to go up to the high place.

15 Now the Lord had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To-morrow, about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin; and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the Lord said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this is same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to-day; and to-morrow I will let thee go, and will tell me thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses, that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden; which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, & set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which is left: set it before thee, and eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come so down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass, about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still awhile, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

THEN a Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me

to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Zathel's sepulchre, *a* in the border of Benjamin, at Leizah; *b* and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the ¹ care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, *d* one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will ² salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill *e* of God, where is the garrison *f* of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, *h* with a psalttery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy: *i*

6 And the Spirit *l* of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, & shall be turned into another man.

7 And ⁴ let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, ⁵ that thou do as occasion serve thee; for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; *n* and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven ⁶ days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 And it was so, that when he had turned his ⁷ back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came *u* upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him before-time saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said ⁸ one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one ² of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore, it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: & when he saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together unto the Lord to Mizpeh; *b*

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus *d* saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you:

19 And *f* ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved *g* you out of all

B. C. 1095.

a Ge. 35. 19, 20

b Jos. 18. 28.

c Jos. 7. 14, &c.

¹ *business.*

d Ge. 28. 19.

² *ask thee of*

peace.

ju. 18. 15.

e ver. 10.

f c. 13. 3.

g c. 9. 2.

h c. 9. 12.

i Ex. 15. 20.

³ *Let the king*

live.

1 Ki. 1. 25, 29.

2 Ki. 11. 12.

k 1 Co. 14. 1.

l Nu. 11. 25, 26.

c. 16. 13.

⁴ *it shall*

come to pass

that.

⁵ *do for thee*

as thine

hand shall

find.

ju. 9. 33.

m c. 11. 4.

n c. 11. 14, 15.

c. 13. 4, 8.

o De. 13. 13.

2 Ch. 13. 7.

p c. 13. 8.

q 2 Sa. 8. 2.

1 Ki. 4. 21.

10. 25.

2 Ch. 17. 5.

Ps. 72. 10.

⁶ *or, was as*

though he

had been

deaf.

r c. 12. 12.

⁷ *shoulder.*

s Ju. 21. 8, &c.

⁸ *turn:* *d.*

t Is. 36. 16.

Eze. 17. 13.

u ver. 6.

c. 11. 6.

v Pr. 12. 10.

w c. 17. 26.

⁹ *a man to*

his neigh-

bour.

¹ *Forbear us.*

x c. 19. 20-24.

Jno. 7. 15, 16.

² *from thence.*

y c. 15. 34.

2 Sa. 21. 6.

z c. 10. 10.

a Ju. 19. 29.

b c. 7. 5, 6.

c Ju. 21. 5-10.

d Ju. 2. 2.

6. 8, 9.

Ne. 9. 9, &c.

³ *as one man.*

ju. 20. 1.

e Ju. 1. 5.

f c. 8. 7, 19.

12. 12.

g Ps. 106. 8-10.

Is. 63. 9.

Je. 3. 23.

your adversities and your tribulations and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the Lord *c* by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul, the son of Kish, was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they inquired of the Lord further, if the man should yet come thither. And the Lord answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he *g* was higher than any of the people, from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that *there* is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, ³ God save the king!

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the Lord. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 And Saul also went home to Gibeah; *m* and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children *o* of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: *q* but he ⁶ held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

THEN Nahash *r* the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: *s* and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make *t* a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this *v* condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it *for* a reproach *w* upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, ¹ Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if *there* be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 Then came the messengers to *y* Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field: and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And *z* the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, *a* and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever *c* cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen.

And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with ³ one consent.

8 And when he numbered them *is* Bezek, *e* the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers

that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have ⁱ help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh : and ^e they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out ^d unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three ^h companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day : and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, I Shall Saul reign over us ? bring ^m the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There ^o shall not a man be put to death this day : for to-day the Lord hath wrought salvation ^p in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, ^q and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal ; and there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal : and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the Lord ; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said ^u unto me, and have made ^v a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you : and I am old and grayheaded ; and, behold, my sons ^{are} with you ; and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I ^{am} : witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed : whose ^y ox have I taken ? or whose ^{ass} have I taken ? or whom have I defrauded ? whom have I oppressed ? or of whose hand have I received ^{any} bribe ? to ⁵ be blind ^z mine eyes therewith ? and I will restore ^b it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ^e ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

6 And Samuel said unto the people, It is the Lord that ⁶ advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason ⁱ with you before the Lord of all the ⁸ righteous acts of the Lord, which he did ⁹ to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent ^m Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgot the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, ⁿ captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the ^o Philistines, and into the hand of the king of ^q Moab ; and they fought against them.

B. C. 1055.

a Ju. 10. 10, &c
1 or, deliverance.

b Ju. 2. 13.
c c. 31. 11.
d ver. 3.

e Ju. 6. 14, 32.
f Ju. 11. 1, &c.
g c. 7. 13.

h Ju. 7. 16.
i c. 11. 2.

k Hos. 13. 11.
l c. 10. 27.
m Lu. 19. 27.

n Jos. 24. 14, 20.
Ps. 81. 12-15.
o 1Sa. 14. 45.

2Sa. 19. 22.
2 mouth.
p c. 19. 5.

Is. 59. 16.
3 be after.
q c. 10. 8.

r Le. 26. 14, &c
s ver. 9.
t Ja. 5. 16-18.

u c. 8. 5, 19, 20.
v c. 10. 24.
11. 14, 15.

w Ex. 14. 31.
Ezr. 10. 9.
x Ex. 9. 23.

10. 17.
Is. 26. 16.
1 Jno. 5. 16.

y Nu. 16. 15.
Ac. 20. 33.
2Co. 12. 14.

4 ransom.
5 or, that I should
hide mine eyes at him.

z De. 16. 19.
a De. 11. 16.
Je. 3. 1.

b Ex. 22. 4.
c Je. 16. 19.
Jon. 2. 8.

d Hab. 2. 18.
e Ac. 24. 16, 20.
f La. 3. 31, 32.

g Eze. 20. 9, 14
6 or, made.
7 from.

h Col. 1. 9.
i Is. 1. 18.
Mi. 6. 2, 3.

k Ec. 12. 13.
8 righteousness, or, benefits.
Ju. 5. 11.

9 with.
1 or, what a great thing.
l De. 28. 36.

m Ex. 3. 10.
2 the son of one year in his reigning.
n Ju. 4. 2.

o Ju. 10. 7, 13, 1.
p c. 10. 26.
q Ju. 3. 12.

r c. 10. 5.

10 And ^a they cried unto the Lord, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and ^b have served Baalim and Ashtaroth : but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the Lord sent Jerubbaal, ^c and Bedan, and Jephthah, ^f and Samuel, ^g and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that ⁱ Nahash, the king of the children of Ammon, came against you, ye said unto me, Nay ; but a king shall reign over us ; when the Lord your God ^{was} your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired : and, behold, the ^k Lord hath set a king over you.

14 If ⁿ ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the ² commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, ³ continue following the Lord your God :

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then ^r shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it ^{was} against your fathers.

16 Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the Lord will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to-day ? I will ^t call unto the Lord, and he shall send thunder and rain ; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the Lord, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the Lord ; and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day : and ^w all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray ^x for thy servants ^u o the Lord thy God, that we die not : for we have added unto all our sins ^{this} evil, to ask us a king.

20 And Samuel said unto the people. Fear not : (ye have done all this wickedness ; yet a turn ^{not} aside from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart ;

21 And turn ye not aside : for ^{then} should ye go after vain things, which ^e cannot profit nor deliver ; for they are vain : dy-

22 For the Lord will not forsake ^f his people for ^g his great name's sake, because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord ⁷ in ceasing to pray ^h for you : but I will teach you the good and the right way :

24 Only fear ^k the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart : for consider how ¹ great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ^l ye & your king.

CHAP. XIII.

SAUL reigned one year ; and when ^S he had reigned two years over Israel, 2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel ; ^{whereof} two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah ^p of Benjamin : and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison ^r of

the Philistines that *was* in ¹ Geba; and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also ² was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven. *b*

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, *c* (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves *e* in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal; and all the people ⁷ followed him trembling.

8 And he tarried seven days, according to the set time *f* that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass, that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might ⁸ salute him.

11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou earnest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not ¹ made supplication unto the Lord: I forced myself, therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, *m* Thou hast done foolishly: thou *o* hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a *q* man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present ³ with him, about *s* six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in ⁴ Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, *v* unto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: *x* and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of *y* Zeboim, toward the wilderness.

19 Now there was no smith *a* found

B. C. 1093.

¹ or, the hill.

² did stink.

Ge.34.30.

Ex.5.21.

³ with

mouths.

⁴ set.

a Ju.5.8.

b Jos.7.2.

⁵ or, stand-

ing camp.

c 2Sa.24.14.

d Is.10.28.

e Ju.6.2.

c.14.11.

⁶ or, there

was a day.

⁷ trembled

after him.

f c.10.8.

g c.13.15.

h called

*h*imelech.

c.22.9,11,20.

i c.4.21.

k c.2.28.

⁸ bless.

l c.13.23.

⁹ tooth.

¹ intreated

the face.

m 2Ch.16.9.

n Ju.7.4,7.

2Ch.14.11.

o c.15.11,28.

p Ju.7.9-11.

q Ps.89.20.

Ac.13.22.

² be still.

³ found.

r Ge.24.14.

s c.14.2.

⁴ Geba,

ver.3.

t c.13.6.

u 2Ki.14.8.

v Jos.18.23.

w 2Sa.5.24.

x Jos.16.3.

y Ge.14.2.

Ne.11.34.

Hos.11.8.

^z Le.26.8.

a 2Ki.24.14.

Is.54.16.

Je.24.1.

throughout all the land of Israel; (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrew make them swords or spears;)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file ³ for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, & to ⁴ sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass, in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul, and Jonathan: but with Saul, and with Jonathan his son, was there found.

23 And the ⁵ garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of *d* Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

NOW ⁶ it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about *g* six hundred men;

3 And Abiah, *h* the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's ¹ brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the Lord's priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. *k* And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, *l* there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The ² fore front of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over *p* unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, ³ Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a sign *r* unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the *t* holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come *u* up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for to the Lord hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands & upon his feet, *x* his armour-bearer after him: & *z* they fell before Jonathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ¹ an half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 And there was trembling ^a in the host; in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, ^c they also trembled; and the earth quaked: so it was ² a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeon of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and ^d they went on beating down *one another*.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, ^f Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 And it came to pass, while Saul talked ^g unto the priest, that the ⁶ noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thy hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, every man's ^h sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had ^h d m themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So ² the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over ^o unto Bethaven.

24 And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had ^q adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all ^{they} of the land came to a wood, and there was honey ^s upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and ^u his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ² faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey;

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines.

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the

E. C. 1057.

¹ or, half a furrow of an acre.

^a 2Ki.7.6,7.

Job 18.11.

^b Le.3.17.

17.10.

De.12.23,24.

Eze.33.25.

^c c.13.17.

² or, dealt

treacherously

³ trembling

of God.

Ge.35.5.

^d ver. 20.

⁴ in his hand.

^e Hos 8.14.

^f 2Sa.15.24-

26.

⁵ that altar

he began to

build unto

the LORD.

^g Nu.27.21.

⁶ or, tumult.

⁷ were cried

together.

^h Ju.7.22.

2Ch.20.23.

Is.19.2.

ⁱ c.28.6.

^k Jos.7.14,&c.

c.10.19.

⁸ corners.

Ju.20.2.

^l 2Sa.12.5.

^m c.13.6.

ⁿ Ex.14.30.

Ps.44.6,7.

Hos.1.7.

^o c.13.5.

⁹ or, Shew the

innocent.

^p Fr.16.33.

Ac.1.24.

^q Jos.6.26.

ⁱ went forth.

^r Jon.1.7-10.

^s Ex.3.8.

Nu.13.27.

Mat.3.4.

^t ver.27.

^u Ru.1.17.

^v ver.39.

^w c.30.12.

Pr.25.16.

^x 2Sa.14.11.

1Ki.1.52.

Lu.21.18.

^y 2Ch.19.11.

Is.13.3.

2Co.6.1.

Ph.2.12,13.

^z Is.29.20,21.

² or, weary.

c.11.11.

^b 2Sa.10.6.

³ or, wrought

mightily.

^c c.15.3,7.

people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew ^{them} on the ground: and the people did eat ^{them} with the blood.

33 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people ^{sin} b against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ² transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay ^{them} here, and eat; and ^{sin} not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox ⁴ with him that night, and slew ^{them} there.

35 And Saul ^c built an altar unto the LORD: ⁵ the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But ⁱ he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ^k ye near hither all the ⁸ chief of the people; and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day:

39 For, as ^l the LORD lieth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But ^{there} was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD-God of Israel, ⁹ Give a perfect lot. ^p And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people ¹ escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast ^{lots} between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell ^{me} what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I ^t did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that ^{was} in my hand, and, lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God ^u do so, and more also: for ^v thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God ^y this day. So ^z the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, & against the children of Ammon, ^a and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, ^b and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed ^{them}.

48 And he ³ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, ^c and delivered Israel out of the hands of ^{them} that spoiled ^{them}.

49 Now the sons *a* of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife was Ahimam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, ¹ the son of Ner, Saul's uncle:

51 And Kish *c* was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner, *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he *d* took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAMUEL also said unto Saul, *e* The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how *g* he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, & utterly destroy all *j* that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and sucking, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and *h* laid wait in the valley.

6 And Saul said unto the *o* Kenites, *p* Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness *r* to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah *t* until thou comest to Shur, *u* that is over against Egypt.

8 And *v* he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly *w* destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared *y* Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the *z* fatlings, and the lambs, & all that *was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that *was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 *It b* repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned *c* back from following me, and *d* hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, *e* and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed *f* be thou of the LORD: I have *h* performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

B. C. 1057.

a c. 31.2.

1 Ch. 8.33.

b c. 9.21.

1 Abner.

c c. 9.21.

2 consume.

d c. 8.11.

e c. 9.16.

f ver. 15.

g Ex. 17.8, 14.

De. 25. 17-19.

h Ps. 50. 8, 9.

51. 16, 17.

Pr. 21. 3.

Is. 1. 11-17.

Je. 7. 22, 23.

Mi. 6. 6-8.

He. 10. 4-10.

i Le. 27. 28.

Jos. 6. 17, 21.

j Nu. 24. 20.

k Ec. 5. 1.

Hos. 6. 6.

Mar. 12. 33.

3 divination.

De. 18. 10.

l Re. 22. 15.

m 2Co. 6. 16.

Gal. 5. 20.

Re. 21. 8.

n c. 13. 14.

4 or, fought.

o Ju. 1. 16.

4. 11.

p Re. 18. 4.

q Ex. 23. 2.

Pr. 29. 25.

Is. 51. 12.

Gal. 1. 10.

r Nu. 10. 29-32.

2Ti. 1. 16.

s 2Jno. 11.

t Ge. 2. 11.

25. 18.

u Ge. 16. 7.

v 1Ki. 20. 30,

&c.

w c. 30. 1.

x 1Ki. 11. 30,

31.

y ver. 3. 15.

5 or, second

sort.

6 or, eternity,

or, victory.

z Nu. 23. 19.

Eze. 24. 14.

2Ti. 2. 13.

Tit. 1. 2.

a Jno. 5. 44.

12. 43.

b Ge. 6. 6, 7.

ver. 35.

2Sa. 24. 16.

Je. 18. 8, 10.

c 1Ki. 9. 6.

He. 10. 38.

d c. 13. 13.

ver. 3. 9.

e 1Ki. 18. 42.

f Ju. 17. 2.

g Ju. 1. 7.

h Pr. 23. 13.

30. 13.

i ver. 9. 21.

k ver. 11.

Ps. 119. 136.

Je. 13. 17.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little *b* in thine own sight, *was* thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, until they *z* be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD.

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, & have brought Agag the king of Amalek, & have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But *f* the people took of the spoil, sheep & oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath *h* the LORD as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is *k* better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of *3* witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity & idolatry. *m* Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he *n* hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared *q* the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I *s* will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he *x* laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

29 And also the *6* strength of Israel will not lie *z* nor repent: for he *is* not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour a me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul: and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel went to Ramah; & Saul went up to his house, to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned *k* for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the Lord said unto Samuel, c How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing d I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, e and go; I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for f I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the Lord said, Take an heifer ¹ with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice h to the Lord.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him*: whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his ² coming; and said, Comest thou peaceably? k

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the Lord; I sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the Lord's anointed is before him.

7 But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not p on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for q the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the ³ outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart. s

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made ⁴ Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The Lord hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he ⁵ keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit ⁶ down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, v and withal ⁷ of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit ⁸ of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 But the Spirit of the Lord departed ⁹ from Saul, and an evil ¹⁰ spirit from the Lord ² troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man ¹¹ who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play d with his hand, & thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant e man, and a man of war, g & prudent h in ¹² matters, &

B. C. 1063.

a ver. 12.

b c. 18. 12-14.

c c. 15. 35.

Jc. 7. 16.

11. 14.

14. 11.

d ver. 15. 23.

e 2Ki. 9. 1.

f Ps. 78. 70.

89. 19. 20.

Is. 55. 4.

g Pr. 22. 29.

i in thine

hand.

h c. 9. 12.

20. 29.

i De. 17. 14.

j ver. 14. 16.

k meeting.

l 1Ki. 2. 13.

m Ex. 19. 10.

Nu. 11. 18.

Jos. 3. 5.

Job 1. 5.

n 1Co. 11. 28.

m 2Ch. 28. 18.

o Jos. 15. 35.

p or, the coast

of Dammim,

called Pas-

dammim,

1Ch. 11. 13.

o c. 17. 13.

called Elihu.

1Ch. 27. 18.

q ranged the

battle.

p Ps. 147. 10.

q Is. 55. 8, 9.

r eyes.

r 2Co. 10. 7.

s 1Ki. 8. 39.

1Ch. 28. 9.

Ps. 7. 9.

Je. 17. 10.

Re. 2. 23.

6 clothed.

7 Shimcah,

2Sa. 13. 3.

Shimma,

1Ch. 2. 13.

8 or, gorged.

t 2Sa. 21. 19.

u 2Sa. 7. 8.

v round.

v c. 17. 42.

Ca. 5. 10.

1 fair of eyes.

w c. 8. 17.

x Ju. 11. 29.

14. 6.

c. 10. 6, 9, 10.

y ver. 26.

2Sa. 21. 21.

z Ju. 16. 20.

Ps. 51. 11.

a c. 18. 10.

19. 9.

2 or, terrified.

b Ru. 4. 22.

c c. 16. 10, 11.

d ver. 23.

e c. 17. 32-35.

f c. 16. 11, 19.

g 2Sa. 17. 8, 10.

h 2Sa. 14. 20.

i or, speech.

a comely a person, & the Lord is with him.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before g him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit ¹ j from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shocoh, ² m which is ³ n ⁴ belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shocoh & Azekah, in ⁵ o Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and ⁶ set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there ⁷ was a valley between them.

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height ⁸ was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had a helmet of brass upon his head, and he was ⁹ armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat ¹⁰ was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a ¹¹ target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff ¹² t of his spear ¹³ was like a weaver's beam, and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? Am not I a Philistine, and ye servants ¹⁴ to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistines said, I ¹⁵ v defy the armies of Israel this day: give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistines, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 Now David ¹⁶ was the son ¹⁷ b of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-Judah, whose name ¹⁸ was Jesse; and he had eight ¹⁹ c sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle ²⁰ were Eliab the first-born; and next unto him, Abinadab; and the third, Shammah.

14 And David ²¹ was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went & returned from Saul to feed ²² f his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near, morn

ing and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of bis parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren :

18 And carry these ten ¹ cheeses unto the captain of ² *th*e thousand, and look ³ *a* how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him: and he came to the ⁴ trench, as the host was going forth to the ⁵ fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And David left ⁶ his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and ⁷ saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from ¹ him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, ^g and make his father's house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised ^h Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living ⁱ God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab, his eldest brother, heard when he spake unto the men: and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why comest thou downa hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And David said, ^s What have I now done? ^t Is there not a cause?

30 And he was turned from him toward another, and spake after the same ^u manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he ^v sent for him.

32 And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail ^w because of him: thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ^x lamb out of the flock;

35 And I went out after him; and smote ^y

B. C. 1033.

¹ cheeses of milk.

² a thousand.

³ Ge. 37. 14.

⁴ Ps. 11. 1.

18. 17.

77. 11.

2Co. 1. 10.

2Ti. 4. 17, 18.

⁵ c. 20. 13.

1Ch. 22. 11, 16.

⁶ clothed David with his

clothes.

⁷ or, place of the carriage.

c. 26. 5.

⁸ or, battle array, or,

place of

fight.

⁹ the vessels from upon

him.

¹⁰ asked his brethren of

peace; as

Ju. 18. 15.

¹¹ or, valley

¹² or, vessel.

d ver. 8.

¹³ his face.

¹⁴ Ps. 123. 4.

1Co. 1. 27-29.

¹⁵ f. c. 16. 12.

¹⁶ Jos. 15. 16.

¹⁷ 2Sa. 3. 8.

2Ki. 8. 13.

1Ki. 20. 10, 11.

¹⁸ k. c. 14. 6.

¹⁹ De. 5. 28.

²⁰ 2Sa. 22. 33,

35.

Ps. 124. 8.

125. 1.

2Co. 3. 5.

He. 11. 33.

²¹ n ver. 10.

²² Ge. 37. 4, 8, 11.

²³ shut thee up.

²⁴ p ver. 51.

²⁵ q De. 28. 26.

Mat. 24. 28.

²⁶ r Jos. 4. 24.

1Ki. 8. 43.

18. 36.

2Ki. 19. 19.

Ps. 46. 10.

Is. 52. 10.

²⁷ s Pr. 15. 1.

²⁸ t Ps. 44. 6, 7.

Hos. 1. 7.

²⁹ u Zec. 4. 6.

³⁰ v w d.

1t 2Ch. 20. 15.

³¹ x took.

³² y De. 20. 2, 3

u 1Ki. 22. 34.

³³ z Ju. 3. 31.

15. 16.

³⁴ or, kid.

³⁵ y c. 21. 9.

2Sa. 23. 21.

Ps. 7. 15, 16.

³⁶ z ver. 46.

him, and delivered it out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The ¹ Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the ² Lord be with thee.

38 And Saul ³ armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ⁴ brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag ⁵ which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained ⁶ him; for he was but a youth, and ruddy, ⁷ and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said ⁸ to David Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but ⁹ in I come to thee in the name of the ¹⁰ Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied. ¹¹ n

46 This day will the ¹² Lord ¹³ deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take ¹⁴ p thine head from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls ¹⁵ q of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know ¹⁶ r that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall ¹⁷ t know that the ¹⁸ Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for ¹⁹ u the battle is the ²⁰ Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and ²¹ slung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell ²² v upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed ²³ over the Philistine with a sling ²⁴ x and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, ²⁵ y and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off ²⁶ z his head therewith.

And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled. *a*

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, *b* and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled *c* their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem: but he put his armour in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, *e* whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head *h* of the Philistine in his hand,

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *i* thou young man? And David answered, *l* I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul *o* of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David; and Jonathan loved *q* him as his own *r* soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripped himself *t* of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments; even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and *u* behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war; and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the *v* Philistine, that *x* the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments *y* of music.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, & said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, *a* and the saying *b* displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and *c* what can he have more but the kingdom? *d*

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 And *e* it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit *f* from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied *g* in the midst of the house: and David played with his harp, as at other times: and *h* there was a javelin *i* in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *th* it. And David avoided *l* out of his

B. C. 1063.

a He. 11. 34.

b Jos. 15. 33, 36. 45.

c or, prospered ver. 5.

c Je. 30. 16.

d Nu. 27. 17.

2Sa. 5. 2.

1Ki. 3. 7.

e c. 16. 21, 22.

f c. 17. 25.

g a son of valour.

g c. 25. 28.

h ver. 21, 25.

2Sa. 12. 9.

i ver. 23.

c. 9. 21.

2Sa. 7. 18.

k ver. 54.

l ver. 12.

m 2Sa. 21. 8.

n Ju. 7. 22.

o was right

in his eyes.

o Ge. 44. 30.

p Ex. 10. 7.

Pr. 29. 5.

q ver. 3.

c. 19. 2.

20. 17.

2Sa. 1. 26.

r De. 13. 6.

s ver. 17.

t Ge. 41. 42.

u 1Jno. 3. 1.

or, prospered.

ver. 14, 15, 30.

Pe. 1. 3.

v Ps. 119. 141.

w According to

these words.

x Ex. 22. 17.

y or, Philis-

tines.

z Ex. 15. 20.

Ju. 11. 34.

y c. 14. 24.

three-string-

ed instru-

ments.

z c. 21. 11.

s fulfilled.

a Pr. 27. 4.

Ec. 4. 4.

b ver. 13.

c was evil in

his eyes.

c 2Sa. 3. 14.

d c. 15. 28.

e c. 16. 14.

f c. 19. 24.

Ac. 16. 16.

g Ps. 37. 12, 14.

h c. 19. 9, 10.

20. 33.

i 2Sa. 11. 1.

k ver. 5.

Ps. 119. 99.

l Ps. 37. 32, 33.

ls. 54. 17.

precious.

c. 26. 21.

2Ki. 1. 13.

Ps. 116. 15.

1Pe. 2. 7.

presence twice.

12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand: and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David *i* behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord was with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David because he went out and came in before them.

17 And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, *f* her will I give thee to wife; only be thou *g* valiant for me, and fight *g* the Lord's battles: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but *h* let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, *i* Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

19 But it came to pass, at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel *m* the Meholathite *n* to wife.

20 And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased *o* him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a *p* spouse to him, and that the hand *s* of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in the one of the twain.

22 And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now, therefore, be the king's son-in-law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you *u* a light *u* thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that *i* am a poor man, and lightly *v* esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, *o* On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged *y* of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not *z* expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, and went, he and his men, *b* and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, *c* and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 And Saul saw and knew that the Lord was with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy *g* continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went *i* forth; and it came to pass, after they went forth, that David behaved himself more *k* wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much *l* set by.

CHAP. XIX.

E. C. 1062.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan, Saul's son, delighted much in David : and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee. Now, therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself :

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee ; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David ; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good, g

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel : thou sawest it, and didst rejoice ; wherefore m then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause ?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan : and Saul swore, n As the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things : and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past. o

8 And there was war again : and David went out and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter ; and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit p from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand : and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin ; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall : and David fled, and escaped r that night.

11 Saul also sent t messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning : and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 So v Michal let David go down through a window : and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an s image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped ? And Michal answered t Saul, He said unto me, Let me go ; why should I kill thee ?

18 So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him : and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers d to take

a c.10.5,6.
1Co.14.24,25
b Nu.11.25.
Joel 2.28.
c c.18.1.

d Pr.31.8,9.
e Ge.42.22.
f Is.20.2.
g Ps.35.12.
109.5.
Pr.17.13.
h Ju.12.3.
c.28.21.
Ps.119.109.

i fell.
Nu.24.4.
j c.17.49,50.
k c.11.13.
1Ch.11.14.
l c.10.10,11.
m c.20.32.
n Pr.26.24,25
o yesterday
third day.
c.16.21.
18.2,13.

p uncover
mine ear.
ver.12.
c.9.15.
q his face.
p c.16.14.
18.10,11.

r c.27.1.
2Co.1.9,10.
s or, say what
is thy mind,
and I will
do,

t speaketh, or,
thinketh.
Ps.124.7.
Mat.10.23.
Nu.10.10.
28.11.

u Ps.59. title.
u c.19.2.
v Ps.34.19.
w Jos.2.15.
Ac.9.24,25.

x Co.11.32,33
or, feast.
c.9.12.
y teraphim.
Ge.31.19.
Ju 17.5.

z c.25.17.
Est.7.7.
y Jos.2.14.
z ver.16.
c.18.3.
23.18.

a 2Sa.14.32.
b 2Sa.17.20.
c 2Sa.2.22.
d searched.
d Jno.7.32,45
i uncover
thine ear.
ver.2.

David : and a when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they b also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu : and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David ? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah : and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And f he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and l lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul t also among the prophets !

CHAP. XX.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done ? what is mine iniquity ? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life ?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid : thou shalt not die : behold, my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will s shew it me : and why should my father hide this thing from me ? it is noto.

3 And David swore moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes ; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved : but q truly, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever s thy soul s desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow is the new s moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat ; but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field u unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city ; for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, it is well ; thy servant shall have peace : but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined x by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal y kindly with thy servant ; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant z of the Lord with thee : notwithstanding, if a there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself ; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father ?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee : for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee ?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me ? or what if thy father answer thee roughly ?

11 And Jonathan said unto David, Come, & let us go down into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O Lord God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and, behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and s shew it thee ;

13 The Lord do so, and much more to Jonathan : but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace : and the Lord *d* be with thee, as he hath been *e* with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only, while yet I live, shew me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not ;

15 But also *f* thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever ; no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan *g* made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord even require it *g* at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, *h* because he loved him : for he *h* loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, *i* Tomorrow is the new moon ; & thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be *i* empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down *j* quickly, and come to the place *k* where thou didst hide thyself *k* when the business was *in* hand, and shalt remain by the stone *l* Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them ; then come thou : for there is peace to thee, and no *m* hurt : as the Lord liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee ; go thy way : for the Lord hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter *n* which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the Lord be between thee and me for ever.

24 So David hid himself in the field : and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall ; and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day : for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not *r* clean ; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty ; and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to-day ?

28 And Jonathan answered, Saul, *s* David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Bethlehem :

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee ; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother he hath commanded me to be there ; and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren : therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger *t* was kindled against Jonathan ; & he said unto him, Thou son of *u* the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen this son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness ?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, *z* for he *z* shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his fa-

B. C. 1062.

a c.19.5.

Pr.31.8,9.

Mat.27.23.

b c.18.11.

c ver.7.

d c.17.37.

e c.10.7.

11.6,&c.

2Sa.7.15.

f c.24.21.

2Sa.9.1-7.

1 cut.

g c.31.2.

2Sa.4.7.

2to pass over.

3 or, by his

love toward

him.

h c.18.1.

i ver.5.

j ver.21,22.

k missed.

l greatly, or,

diligently.

k c.19.2.

6in the day of

the business.

7 or, that

sheweth the

way.

8 instru-

ments.

9that was his.

1 not any

thing.

l Je.4.2.

m c.1.17.

2 or, the

Lord be

witness of

that which,

&c. ver.23.

n ver.14,15,

42.

o c.14.3.

called Ah-

ah. Called

also Abia-

thor.

Mar.2.26.

p c.16.4.

q Ps.119.29.

r Le.7.21.

15.5.&c.

3 found.

s ver.6.

t Ex.25.30.

Lu.24.5-9.

u Ex.19.15.

v 1Th.4.4.

4 or, especial-

ly when this

day there is

other sanc-

tified in the

vessel.

w Pr.19.12.

z Mat.12.3,4.

5 or, perverse

rebel.

6 perverse

rebellion.

y c.22.9.

Ps.52. title.

z c.19.6,11.

7 is the son of

death.

ther, and said unto him, Wherefore *a* shall he be slain ? what hath he done ?

33 And Saul cast *b* a javelin at him to smite him ; whereby *c* Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month : for he was grieved for David, because his father had *d* done him shame.

35 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow *e* beyond him,

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond *j* thee ?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing : only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his *g* artillery unto *h* his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

41 And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *i* a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times ; and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, *k* forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be between me & thee, and between my seed & thy seed for ever. And he arose & departed ; & Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

THEN came David to Nob, to Ahimelech *o* the priest : and Ahimelech was *p* afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee ?

2 And David said *q* unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee : and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now, therefore, what is under thine hand ? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is *r* present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand ; but there is hallowed *t* bread ; if *u* the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels *v* of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, *w* yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave *x* him hallowed bread ; for there was no bread there but the shew-bread that was taken from before the Lord, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the Lord ; and his name was Doeg, *y* an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is *here* wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is none other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

10 And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to *2* Achish, the king of Gath.

11 And *e* the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, *f* Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up *h* these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed *k* his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad *l* in their hands, and scrambled on *3* the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man *5* is mad; y wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of madmen, that ye have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence! shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

DAVID therefore departed thence, and escaped *n* to the cave Adullam: *o* and when his brethren & all his father's house heard *r*, they went down thither to him.

2 And *q* every one that was in distress, and every one that *7* was in debt, and every one that was *8* discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain *s* over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 And David went thence to *u* Mizpeh of Moab: and he said *v* unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and *be* with me, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold. *w*

5 And the prophet Gad *x* said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, *z* and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 When Saul heard that David was discovered, *a* the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a *9* tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him);

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; Will the son of Jesse give *d* every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that *1* sheweth me that my son hath made a league *e* with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul,

B. C. 1032.

a c.21.1,&c.

b Nu.27.21.

c c.17.2,50,51.

d c.31.10.

1 Behold me.

2 or, Ahimelech, Ps.34.

title.

e Ps.56. title.

f c.18.7.

29.5.

g c.19.4,5.

24.11.

h Lu.2.19.

i c.18.27.

k Ps.34. title.

l Ec.7.7.

3 or, made marks.

4 little or great.

5 or, playeth the madman.

m De.24.16.

Est.3.6.

6 runners, or, guara.

n Ps.57.

title, and

142. title.

o 2Sa.23.13.

Mi.1.3.

He.11.38.

p Ex.1.17.

q Ju.11.3.

7 had a creditor.

8 bitter of soul.

r c.2.31,33.

s Ps.72.12,14.

Mat.9.12,13.

t ver.9,11.

u Ju.11.29.

v c.23.6.

1 Ki.2.26,27.

w 1Ch.12.16.

x 1Ch.21.9.

2Ch.29.25.

y c.21.1-9.

z Mat.10.23.

9 or, grove in a high place

a Jos.15.44.

b ver.4,6,9.

c.30.8.

2Sa.5.19,23.

c.18.14.

d Ps.11.1.

1 uncovereth mine ear.

c.20.2.

e c.18.3.

20.30.

f Ju.6.39.

g c.21.7.

Ps.52.

title, and

ver.1,2,3.

and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech a the son of Ahitub.

10 And he inquired *b* of the Lord for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: & they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, *1* Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful *g* among all thy servants as David, which is *i* the king's son-in-law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me. Let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, *4* less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all *m* thy father's house.

17 And the king said unto the *6* footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the Lord; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put *p* forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the Lord.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, & he fell upon the priests, and slew *r* on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, (the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men & women, children & sucklings, & oxen, and asses, & sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, *v* escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the Lord's priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *t* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: *y* I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not; for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt *be* in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THEN they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, *a* and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, & save Keilah.

3 And David's men said *d* unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David inquired of the Lord yet again. *f* And the Lord answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, & fought with the Philistines, and brought

away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech *b* fled to David to Keilah, that he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he *c* is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 And David knew that Saul *f* secretly practised mischief against him; and *g* he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O Lord God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for *i* my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, *i* beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the Lord said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah *s* deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They will deliver thee up.

13 Then David and his men, *m* which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah: and he forbore to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain *r* in the wilderness of Ziph: *s* and Saul sought him every day; but *t* God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened *v* his hand in God, *w*

17 And he said unto him, Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not *y* find thee: and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul *a* my father knoweth.

18 And they two *c* made a covenant before the Lord. And David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then came *d* up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on *e* the south of *j* Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and *f* our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *g* be ye of the Lord; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare ye, and know and see his place where his *h* haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take *i* knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search *k* him out through-

all the thousands *n* of Judah.

B. C. 1061.

a c.25.2.

b c.22.20.

¹ or, from the

c Ps.71.10,11.

d Ps.31.22.

e Ps.17.9,11.

f 140.1-9.

g Je.11.18,19.

h Nu.27.21.

i c.30.7.

Je.33.3.

k 2Ki.19.9.

² spread

themselves

upon.

i ver.8.

Est.3.6.

Pr.28.15.

Ro.3.15,16.

³ i.e. The rock

of divisions.

j 2Ch.20.2.

k c.23,28,29.

⁴ after.

⁵ shut up.

l Ps.38.12.

m c.22.2.

25.13.

n Ps.141.6.

o Ju.3.24.

p Ps.57&142.

q c.26.8-11.

r Ps.11.1.

s Jos.15.55.

t Ps.37.32,33.

54.3,4.

⁶ the robe

which was

Saul's.

u 2Sa.24.10.

v Jno.3.20,21.

w Pr.27.9,17.

Is.35.3,4.

He.12.12.

x Ep.6.10.

y 1Ki.21.3.

z Job 5.11-15.

2Sa.1.14.

a c.24.20.

⁷ cut off.

b Ps.7.4.

Mat.5.44.

Ro.12.17-21.

c c.20.16,42.

2Sa.21.7.

d c.26.1.

Ps.54.title.

⁸ on the right

hand.

⁹ or, the wil-

derness.

e Le.19.16.

Pr.18.8.

26.20-22.

Ec.7.21.

f Ps.54.3.

g Ju.17.2.

Mi.3.11.

h ver.4.

¹¹ foot shall be.

i Jno.18.2,3.

k Ps.35.7.

l 1Ki.18.10.

m Nu.10.36.

Mi.5.2.

n c.26.20.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, *a* in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down ¹ into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste *d* to get away for fear of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed *e* David and his men round about to take them.

27 But *h* there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Hasten thee, and come; for the Philistines have ² invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ³ Sela-hammah-lekoth.

29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at Engedi. *j*

CHAP. XXIV.

AND it came to pass, when Saul was returned *k* from *a* following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to *l* seek David and his men upon the rocks *n* of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and Saul went in to cover *o* his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave. *p*

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold *q* the day of which the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of *r* Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart *u* smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The *x* Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed *z* of the Lord.

7 So David *y* stayed *b* his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king! And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest *e* thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord hath delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: & *s* some *h* bade me kill thee: but *mine* eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the Lord's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, *y*ea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil *k* nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest *n* my soul to take it.

12 The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea?

15 The Lord therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, c and plead d my cause, and e deliver e me out of thine hand.

16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, f whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as, when the Lord had d delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the Lord reward i thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know i well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the Lord, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that n thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And David swore unto Saul. And Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold. p

CHAP. XXV.

AND Samuel died: and q all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran. s

2 And there was a man in Maon, t whose possessions u were in Carmel: and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail; and she was a woman of u good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish, w and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did x shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men; and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and e greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace z be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we e hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes; for we come in a good day: a give, b I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine d hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

E. C. 1061.

1 rested.

a Ju.9.28.

Pa.73.7.8.

123.3.4.

Is.32.5.7.

b Ju.8.6.

2 slaughter.

c 2Ch.24.22.

d Pa.35.1.

43.1.

119.154.

Mi.7.9.

3 judge.

e c.26.24.

f Mat.5.44.

g c.30.24.

4 shut up.

c.23.12.

26.8.

5 flew upon.

h ver.7.

6 shamed.

i Ps.18.20.

Pr.25.21.22.

k Ex.14.22.

Job 1.10.

Je.15.20.

l c.23.17.

m 2Sa.23.6.7.

n 2Sa.21.6.8.

o Ge.32.13.

Pr.18.16.

21.14.

p c.23.29.

7 or, lumps.

q Nu.20.29.

De.34.8.

c.28.3.

r Ge.32.16.20.

s Ge.21.21.

Nu.10.12.

13.3.26.

t c.23.24.

6 or, business.

u Pr.14.1.

31.26.30.

v Ps.109.5.

Pr.17.13.

w v.10.11,17.

x Ge.38.13.

2Sa.13.23.

y Jos.15.18.

9 ask him

in my

name of

peace.

c.17.22.

z 1Ch.12.18.

Lu.10.5.

1 ears.

2 lay it to his

heart.

3 shamed.

ver.15.21.

4 i.e. fool.

a Ne.8.10-12.

Est.9.19.

b Ec.11.2.

c Ge.20.6.

ver.33.

d Lu.11.41.

3 saving.

e Ro.12.19.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who a is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall b I then take my bread, and my water, and my e flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword, and there went up after David about four hundred men; & two hundred abode g by the stuff.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he e failed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we h were e not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were a wall k unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, m that a man cannot speak to him.

18 Then Abigail made haste, and o took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred e clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, r Go on before me: behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath required me evil v for good.)

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hastened, and lighted y off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be; and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, e regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; 4 Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I, thine handmaid, saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord hath witholden c thee from coming to shed blood, and from e avenging thyself c with thine own hand, now let

thine a enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this ² blessing *b* which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that ³ follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the *d* Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth *f* the battles of the Lord, and evil hath not *h* been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 et a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, ⁵ as out of the middle of a sling. *k*

30 And it shall come to pass, when the Lord shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel,

31 That this shall be ⁶ no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the Lord shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember *m* thine handmaid.

32 And David said to Abigail, *n* Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed be thy advice, *p* and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the Lord God of Israel liveth, which hath kept *q* me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened, and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go *r* up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast *t* in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry *u* within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart *b* died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to pass, about ten days after, that the Lord smote *c* Nabal that he died.

39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *d* be the Lord, that hath pleaded *e* the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept *g* his servant from evil: for the Lord hath returned *h* the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let *i* thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hastened, and arose, & rode

B. C. 1080.

a 2Sa. 18. 32.

¹ at her feet. ver. 27.

² or, present.

b Ge. 33. 11.

2Ki. 5. 15.

c 27. 3.

³ walk at the feet of.

Ju. 4. 10.

ver. 42.

⁴ Phaltiel,

2Sa. 3. 15.

d 2Sa. 7. 11, 27.

1Ki. 9. 5.

Ps. 89. 23.

⁵ Is. 10. 30.

f c. 18. 17.

g c. 23. 19.

Ps. 54. title.

h 1Ki. 15. 5.

Ps. 119. 1-3.

i Mal. 3. 17.

⁶ in the midst of the bow of a sling.

k Je. 10. 18.

⁶ stagger ag, or, stumbling.

l c. 14. 50.

m Ge. 40. 14.

Lu. 23. 42.

⁷ or, midst of his carriages.

c. 17. 20.

n Ge. 24. 27.

Ex. 18. 10.

Ezr. 7. 27.

Ps. 41. 13.

Lu. 1. 63.

o 1Ch. 2. 16.

p Ps. 141. 5.

Pr. 9. 9.

q ver. 26.

⁸ shut up.

c. 24. 18.

r 2Sa. 15. 9.

Lu. 7. 50.

s c. 24. 6, &c.

2Sa. 1. 16.

t 2Sa. 13. 23.

v Pr. 20. 1.

Ec. 10. 19.

Is. 28. 3, 7.

x Ps. 94. 23.

Lu. 18. 7.

y De. 31. 14.

Job 7. 1.

Ps. 37. 13.

Ec. 3. 2.

He. 9. 27.

z c. 31. 6.

a c. 24. 6, 12.

b Job 15. 21.

Pr. 23. 29-35.

c 2Ki. 15. 5.

Ac. 12. 23.

d ver. 32.

e Pr. 22. 23.

f Ge. 21. 15, 12.

g ver. 26, 34.

h 1Ki. 2. 44.

Ps. 7. 16.

i Ru. 2. 10, 13.

Fr. 15. 33.

⁹ the sons of David.

2Sa. 12. 5.

upon an ass, with five damself of her: that went ¹ after her; & she went after the messengers of David, & became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to ⁴ Phalti, the son of Laish, which was of Gallim. c

CHAP. XXVI.

AND *g* the Ziphites came unto Saul to *A* Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon, by the way: but David abode in the wilderness; and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner ¹ the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai ^o the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered ⁸ thine enemy unto thine hand this day: now, therefore, let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for *s* who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, the Lord *x* shall smite him: or his day *y* shall come to die; or he shall descend unto battle, and perish. *z*

11 The Lord forbid *a* that I should stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awakened; for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from *f* the Lord was fallen upon them.

13 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, a great space being between them:

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered & said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. 16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the Lord liveth, ye are ⁹ worthy

to die, because ye have not kept your master, the Lord's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.
47 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is e this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in my hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the Lord have stirred f thee up against me, let him ² accept h an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord; for they have h driven me out this day from ⁴ abiding in the inheritance f of the Lord, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now, therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious n in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The Lord o render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the Lord delivered thee into my hand to-day; but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the Lord, and let him deliver r me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David; thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still t prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 ND David said in his heart, I shall know ² perish to one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men b that were with him unto Achish, c the son of Maach, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, d Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath; and he sought no more again for him.

5 And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place f in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag g that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the ⁷ time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was ⁸ a full year and four months.

B. C. 1060.

a Jos. 13.2.

¹ or, Gertites.

b Ju. 1.23.

c Ex. 17.16.

d Ge. 25.18.

e c. 24.16.

² or, did you not make.

f 2Sa. 16.11.

24.1.

g 1Ch. 2.9, 25.

³ smelt.

Ge. 8.21.

Le. 26.31.

h Ps. 119.108.

i Ju. 1.16.

j De. 4.27, 28.

Ps. 120.5.

Is. 60.5.

⁴ cleaving.

l 2Sa. 14.16.

⁵ to sink.

Ge. 34.30.

m c. 15.24.

n ver. 24.

o Ps. 7.8.

18.20.

p c. 25.1.

q Le. 20.27.

De. 18.10, 11.

r Ps. 18. title.

34.17, 18.

144.2.

2Co. 1.9.10.

2Th. 3.2.

s Jos. 19.13.

2Ki. 4.25.

t Ge. 32.23.

Is. 54.17.

Ro. 8.35, 37.

u c. 31.1.

v Job 18.11.

⁶ be consumed.

w Is. 40.27-31.

51.12.

x Pr. 1.28.

La. 2.9.

y Nu. 12.6.

z Nu. 27.21.

a Le. 19.31.

1Ch. 10.13.

Is. 8.19.

b c. 25.13.

c c. 21.10.

d c. 25.43.

e ver. 3.

f Ge. 46.34.

g Jos. 19.5.

⁷ the number

of days.

⁸ a year of

days.

c. 29.3.

8 And David & his men went up & invaded of the Geshurites, & the ¹ Gertites, b & the Amalekites: c for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, d even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive; and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ² Whither have ye made a road to-day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, g and against the south of the Kenites. i

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel ³ utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 ND it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 Now Samuel p was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those q that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: s & Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa. u

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, v and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, x neither by dreams, y nor by Urim, z nor by prophets.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that a I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, & they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me h¹up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off e those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul swars to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid : for what sawest thou ? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw *c* gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What *1* form is he of ? And she said, An old man cometh up ; and he is covered with a mantle. *e* And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up ? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed ; *g* for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed *i* from me, and *j* answereth me no more, neither by *2* prophets, nor by dreams : therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing *l* the Lord is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy ? *n*

17 And the Lord hath done *3* to him, as he spake *o* by *4* me : for the Lord hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, & given it to thy neighbour, even to David :

18 Because *p* thou obeyedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore *q* hath the Lord done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the Lord will also *r* deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines, and to-morrow *shall* thou and thy sons *be* with me : the Lord also shall deliver the hosts of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul *8* fell straightway all along on the earth, & was sore afraid, *u* because of the words of Samuel : and there was no strength in him ; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, & I have put *v* my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me :

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee ; and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof :

25 And she brought it before Saul, & before his servants ; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOW *z* the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek : *a* and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds and by thousands : but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here ? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of the king of Israel, which hath been

B. C. 1056.

a c.27.7.
b c.25.28.
Da.6.5.
c Ex.22.28.
Ps.82.6,7.

1 is his form?
d iCh.12.19
e c.15.27.

*2*Ki.2.8,13
f c.14.21.
g Pr.5.11-13.

14.14.
Je.2.17,19.
h c.18.7.

i c.18.12.
Hos.9.12.
j ver.6.

2 by the hand of.
k 2Sa.3.25.

*2*Ki.19.27.
l 2Ki.6.27.
m ver.3.

n La.2.5.
3 for himself.
Pr.16.4.

o c.15.28.
4 mine hand.
5 thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

6 do not evil in the eyes of.
p c.13.9.

1Ki.20.42.
1Ch.10.13.
Je.48.10.

q Ps.50.21,22.
7 before.

r c.31.1-6.
Da.5.26-28.

s 2Sa.14.17.
19.27.
ver.4.

8 made haste and fell with the fulness of his stature.

u Job.15.20.
v c.19.5.

w 2Sa.4.4.
x Ps.76.10.

y c.25.42,43.
z c.28.1,2.

a c.4.1.
b Ex.17.4.
9 bitter.

Ju.18.25.
c.1.10.

2Sa.17.8.
*2*Ki.4.27.

c Ps.18.6.
26.1,2.
34.1-8.

40.1,2.
42.5,11.
53.1-4.

Is.25.4.
Je.16.19.
Hab.3.17.

Ro.8.31.
2Co.1.6,10.
He.13.6.
d c.23.2-9.

with me these days, *a* or these years, and I have found no fault *b* in him since he fell unto me unto this day ?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him ; and *d* the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle *f* he be an adversary to us : for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master ? *should it not be* with the heads of these-men ?

5 Is not this David, of whom they *h* sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands ?

6 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the Lord liveth, thou hast been upright, and *k* thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight ; for *m* I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day : nevertheless, *5* the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore, now return, and go in peace, that thou *6* displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done ? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been *7* with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king ?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as *s* an angel of God : notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, *t* He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy master's servants that are come with thee : & as soon as ye be up early in the morning, & have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning ; to return unto the land of the Philistines : and the Philistines went to up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it came to pass, when David and *A* his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire ;

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein : they slew not *x* any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 So David and his men came to the city, & behold, it *was* burned with fire ; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's two wives *y* were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed : for *b* the people spake of stoning him ; because the soul of all the people was grieved, *8* every man for his sons and for his daughters : but *c* David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, *d* bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David inquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop ? shall I overtake them ? And he answered him,

Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred *a* abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water:

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, & two clusters of raisins; and when he *f* had eaten, his spirit came again to him; for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago *i* fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, *l* & upon the coast which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; *n* & we burned Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating *r* and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of *s* the next day; and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away; and David rescued his two wives.

19 And *v* there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all *to*.

20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drive before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

21 And David came to the two hundred *z* men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he *s* saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, *y* of *9* those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, & depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but *e* as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that

B. C. 1056.

1 and forward.

2 blessing. Ge. 33. 11.

c. 25. 27.

a ver. 21.

b Jos. 19. 8.

c Jos. 15. 48.

d Jos. 13. 16.

e Jos. 15. 50.

f Ju. 15. 19.

c. 14. 27.

g c. 27. 10.

h Ju. 1. 16.

i Ju. 1. 17.

k Jos. 14. 13.

2Sa. 2. 1.

l 2Sa. 8. 18.

1Ki. 1. 38. 44.

Eze. 25. 16.

Zep. 2. 5.

m 1Ch. 10. 1.

&c.

n Jos. 14. 13.

3 or, wounded.

o c. 23. 4.

p c. 14. 49.

1Ch. 8. 33.

q 2Sa. 1. 6. &c.

4 shooters,

men with

bows.

5 found.

r Mat. 24. 35.

39.

1Th. 5. 3.

s Ju. 9. 54.

t c. 14. 6.

17. 26.

6 their morrow.

7 or, mock.

u c. 28. 19.

v Ge. 14. 14-16.

w ver. 8.

x ver. 10.

8 or, asked

them how

they did.

Ju. 18. 15.

y 1Ki. 21. 10,

13.

9 men.

z c. 21. 9.

a 2Sa. 21. 12.

b Jos. 17. 11.

Ju. 1. 27.

c c. 11. 1-11.

1 or, concerning him.

d 2Ch. 16. 14.

Je. 34. 5.

Am. 6. 10.

e Nu. 31. 27.

Jos. 22. 8.

f 2Sa. 2. 4, 5.

21. 12-14.

g Ge. 50. 10.

liarthy by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so, from that day *1* forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *overs* to his friends, saying, Behold a *2* present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the Lord.

27 To *them* which were in Beth-el, and to *them* which were in south Ramoth, *b* and to *them* which were in Jattir, *c*

28 And to *them* which were in Aroer, *d* and to *them* which were in Siphmoth, and to *them* which were in Eshtemoa, *e*

29 And to *them* which were in Rachal, and to *them* which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, *g* and to *them* which were in the cities of the Kenites, *h*

30 And to *them* which were in i Hor-mah, and to *them* which were in Chorasban, & to *them* which were in Athach,

31 And to *them* which were in Hebron, *k* and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOW *m* the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain *n* in mount Gilboa. *o*

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchishua, Saul's sons. *p*

3 And the battle *q* went sore against Saul, and the *4* archers *r* hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then *s* said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Drag thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised *t* come and thrust me through and abuse *1* me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, *u* and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, & sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people. 10 And *z* they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth; *a* & they fastened his body *b* to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead *c* heard *1* of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt d them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried *f* them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted *g* seven days.

The Second Book of SAMUEL, otherwise called The Second Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to pass, after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag;

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man *f* came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, ² How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sons are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul o leaped upon his spear: and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, ⁴ Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me; for anguish ⁵ is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent ^u them; and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, ^x How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the Lord's anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified ^b against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed.

17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son:

B. C. 1058.

a Jos. 10. 13.

¹ or, the

upright.

b 1Sa. 30. 17.

26.

c La. 2. 1.

d La. 5. 16.

e Mi. 1. 10.

f 1Sa. 4. 12, 16.

g Ju. 16. 23.

h Job 3. 3-10.

Jc. 20. 14-16.

i Joel 1. 9.

2. 14.

k 1Sa. 10. 1.

² What was.

1Sa. 4. 16.

l 1Sa. 14. 6, &c.

³ or, succeeded.

m 1Sa. 31. 1-4.

n Pr. 30. 30.

o 1Sa. 31. 1, 2,

&c.

⁴ Behold me.

Ju. 9. 54.

p 1Sa. 18. 1, 3.

20. 17, 41.

23. 16.

q ver. 19, 25.

⁵ or, my coat

of mail, or,

my embroi-

dered coat,

hindereth

me, that my,

&c.

r Ju. 1. 1.

1Sa. 23. 2, 4,

10.

s c. 5. 1, 3.

t 1Sa. 30. 5.

u c. 3. 31.

13. 31.

v 1Sa. 27. 2, 3.

1Ch. 12. 1, &c.

w 1Sa. 31. 11-

13.

x 1Sa. 24. 6.

26. 9.

Ps. 103. 15.

y Ru. 2. 20.

3. 1. 4.

z 2Ti. 1. 16-18.

a 1Ki. 2. 33,

33. 37.

b ver. 10.

Lu. 19. 22.

⁶ the sons of

valour.

c 1Sa. 14. 50.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah, the use of the bow: behold, it is written in the book *a* of ¹ Jasher:)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Ashkelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, ^g lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let ^h there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: ⁱ for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed ^k with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not ^l back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant ³ in their lives, & in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights; who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love ^p to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How ^q are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass after this, that David inquired ^r of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail, Nabal's wife, the Carmelitess.

3 And his men ^v that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed ^y be ye of the Lord. that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, ^z and have buried him.

6 And now ^a the Lord shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye ^b valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 But Abner ^c the son of Ner, captain

of Saul's ¹ lost, took ² Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim;

⁹ And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

¹⁰ Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.

¹¹ And the ³ time that David was king in Hebron, ^c over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months.

¹² And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim ^d to Gibeon. ^e

¹³ And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met ⁶ together by the pool of Gibeon: & they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

¹⁴ And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play ^g before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

¹⁵ Then there arose and went over by number, twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

¹⁶ And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, ⁸ which is in Gibeon.

¹⁷ And there was a very sore battle that day: & Abner was beaten, ^m and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

¹⁸ And there were three ^p sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light ⁹ of foot as ¹ a wild roe. ^q

¹⁹ And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from ² following Abner.

²⁰ Then Abner looked behind him, and said, *Art thou Asahel?* And he answered, *I am.*

²¹ And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, & take thee his ³ armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

²² And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab ^v thy brother?

²³ Howbeit, he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner, with the hinder end of the spear, smote him under ^x the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, ^{that} as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

²⁴ Joab also, and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

²⁵ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

²⁶ Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour ^c for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? ^e how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

B. C. 1035.

¹ the host which was Saul's.

² or, Eshbaal 1Ch.8.33. 9.39.

^a Is.47.7.

³ or, from.

⁴ or, away.

⁵ manner of days.

^b ver.12.

^c c.5.5.

^d 1Ki.2.11.

^e Ge.32.2.

^f c.17.24.

^g Jos.10.2,4,12

^h them together.

ⁱ Je.41.12.

^j Pr.10.23.

^k c.2.17.

^l Job 17.9.

^m Ps.84.7.

ⁿ Pr.4.18,19.

^o Re.6.2.

^p 1Ch.3.1-4.

^q 1Sa.25.43.

^r or, Daniel.

^s 1Ch.3.1.

^t i.e. The field of strong men.

^u c.15.15-18.

^v m c.3.1.

^w 1Sa.27.8.

^x c.13.37.

^y 1Ki.1.5 &c.

^z 1Ch.2.16.

^a of his feet.

^b as one of the roes that is in the field.

^c 1Ch.12.8.

^d Ca.2.17.

^e S.14.

^f after.

^g Pr.21.30.

^h Is.8.9,10.

ⁱ c.21.8.

^j or, spoil.

^k Ju.14.19.

^l 1Sa.24.14.

^m c.9.8.

ⁿ Ps.2.1.

^o c.3.17.

^p Ru.1.17.

^q 1Ki.19.2.

^r c.3.27.

^s 4.6.

^t 20.10.

^u 1Sa.15.28.

^v 16.1-12.

^w 28.17.

^x Ps.89.35-37.

^y z 1Ch.12.23.

^a Ju.20.1.

^b c.17.11.

^c 1Ki.4.25.

^d saying.

^e b Ge.43.3.

^f c.11.21.

^g Is.1.20.

^h Je.46.10,14.

ⁱ d 1Sa.18.20,28

^j c ver.16.

^k Pr.17.14.

^l f c.2.10.

²⁷ And Joab said, *As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, a surely then ³ in the morning the people had gone ⁴ up every one from following his brother.*

²⁸ So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

²⁹ And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim. ^b

³⁰ And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel.

³¹ But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, ^{so that} three hundred and threescore men died.

³² And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David ^h waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

² And ⁱ unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Abinoam ^k the Jezreelitess;

³ And his second, ^l Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom, ^m the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; ⁿ

⁴ And the fourth, Adonijah, ^o the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah, the son of Abital;

⁵ And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

⁶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong ^r for the house of Saul.

⁷ And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, ^s the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

⁸ Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am I t a dog's head, which against ^t Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?*

⁹ So ^u to do God to Abner, and more also, except as ^y the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him;

¹⁰ To translate ^z the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from a Dan even to Beer-sheba.

¹¹ And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

¹² And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose ^{is} the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand ^{shall} be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

¹³ And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, ⁴ that is, Thou ^b shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal ^d Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

¹⁴ And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth ^f Saul's son, saying, Deliver ^{me} my wife Michal, which I espoused to me

for a an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from b Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along ¹ weeping behind her to Bahurim. d Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Davi^d in times past to be king over you:

18 Now then do it: for the Lord hath spoken f of David, saying, By the hand of my servant Davi^d I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies. 19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: h and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and I will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all m that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace:

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going t out and thy coming in, and to know u all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside v in the gate to speak with him ⁸ quietly, & smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel x his brother.

28 And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the Lord for ever from the ⁹ blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest y on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not ⁴ fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, a or that is a leper, b or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, c Rend your clothes, and gird f you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the ⁴ bier.

B. C. 1048.

a 1Sa.18.25,27.

b 1Sa.25.44.

Phalti.

c Pr.18.7.

Je.17.11.

¹ going and weeping.

d c.19.16.

² children of iniquity.

e c.12.17.

³ both yesterday and the

third day.

f ver.9.

g Ju.20.26.

⁴ was good in their eyes.

h 1Ch.12.29.

⁵ tender.

i c.19.6,7.

k 1Ki.2.5,6,33

Ps.7.16.

28.4.

62.12.

2Ti.4.14.

l ver.10,12.

m 1Ki.11.37.

n Ezz.4.4.

Is.13.7.

o Mat.2.3.

⁶ second.

p Jos.18.25.

q Ne.11.33.

r c.9.3.

s 1Sa.29.1,11.

⁷ or, Merib-

baal.

1Ch.8.34.

9.40.

t 1Sa.29.6.

u Ge.42.9,12.

v c.2.23.

w c.20.9,10.

1Ki.2.5.

⁸ or, peaceably

x c.2.23.

⁹ bloods.

y 1Ki.2.32,33

z 1Sa.19.2,10,

11.

23.15.

25.29.

Ps.63.9,10.

71.24.

¹ be cut off.

a Le.15.2.

b Le.13.

c Ge.48.16.

1Sa.26.24.

1Ki.1.29.

Ps.31.7.

34.6,7,17.

d c.1.2-16.

e Jos.7.6.

c.1.2,11.

² he was in

his own eyes

as a bringer

of.

f Ge.37.34.

³ or, which

was the re-

ward I gave

him.

⁴ bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron and the king lifted up his voice, & wept at the grave of Abner; & all the people wept. 33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool c dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before ² wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat c meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till g the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it ⁴ pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel, understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day ⁵ weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard i for me: the k Lord shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IV.

AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands n were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. o

2 And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands; the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the ⁶ other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth p also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, q and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a r son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, s and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was t Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon:

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under v the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber; and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul thine enemy, which z sought thy life; and the Lord hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, who c hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When d one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, ² (thinking to have brought good tidings,) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ³ who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings,

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require a his blood of your hand, and take you a way from the earth?

12 And *o* David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands, and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

13 WHEN *d* came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou *f* wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed *g* my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain *h* over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league *i* with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned *j* forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 And the king and his men went to Jerusalem *l* unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land; which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, *k* David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *m* is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame & the blind, that are hated of David's soul, he shall be chief and captain. *n* Wherefore they said, The blind & the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about, from Milo and inward.

10 And David went *o* on, and grew great; and the Lord God of hosts *was* with him.

11 And Hiram *n* king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and *2* masons; and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the Lord had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 And David took *him* more *q* concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron; and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; *1* Shammua, & Shobab, & Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ithar also, and *2* Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and *3* Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold. *s*

18 The *t* Philistines also came, and spread themselves in the valley *u* of Rephaim.

19 And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? will thou deliver them to mine hand?

B. C. 1048.

a Ge.9.5,6.

b c.1.15.

i.e. the plain of breaches.

c c.3.32.

2 or, took them away

d 1Ch.11.1.

e Ju.9.2.

f 1Sa.18.13.

g Ps.78.70-72.

h Is.55.4.

i 2Ki.11.17.

Ne.9.38.

j 1Ch.29.27.

k 1Ch.14.16.

Gibeon.

l Jos.15.63.

3 or, Baalah,

i.e. Kirjath-jearim.

Os.15.9,60.

4 at which the

name, even

the name of

the LORD of

hosts, was

called upon

5 or, saying,

David shall

not.

6 made to ride.

m 1Ki.8.1.

7 or, the hill.

8 or, because

they had said,

even the

blind and

the lame, he

shall not

come into

the house.

9 with.

1 going and

growing.

n 1Ki.5.1.

o 1Ch.13.5.

Chidon.

p Nu.4.15.

2 hewers of

the stone of

the wall.

3 or, stumbled.

4 or, rashness.

q De.17.17.

1Ch.14.3.

5 broken.

6 that is, the

breach of

Uzzah.

r Ps.119.120.

7 or, Shimea.

1Ch.3.5.

8 or, Elishama

1Ch.3.6.

9 or, Beeliada.

1Ch.14.7.

s c.23.14.

t 1Ch.11.15.

u Jos.15.8.

v Mat.10.42.

w Ja.4.15.

And the Lord said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The Lord hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place *1* Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men *2* burned them.

22 And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David inquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, & come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the Lord had commanded him; & smote the Philistines from Geba *k* until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGAIN, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale *3* of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, *4* whose name is called by the name of the Lord of hosts, that dwelleth between the cherubims.

3 And they *6* set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in *7* Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab drove the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, accompanying *8* the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the house of Israel, played before the Lord on all manner of instruments made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 And when they came to *o* Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth *p* his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen *3* shook it.

7 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* *4* error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the Lord had *5* made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place *6* Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid *r* of the Lord that day, and said, How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the Lord unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the Lord continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the Lord blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 And it was told king David, saying, The Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because *v* of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare *a* the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced *b* before the LORD with all *his* might; and David *was* girded *c* with a linen ephod.

15 So *f* David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, *h* and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched *for* it: and David offered *m* burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed *o* the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And *q* he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*, and a flagon of *wine*. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 Then David returned to bless *s* his household. And Michal, the daughter of Saul, came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who *z* uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly *u* uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which *z* chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I pray before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: & *o* of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal, the daughter of Saul, had no child unto *y* the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass, when *z* the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given *a* him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, *c* but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. *d*

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell *τ* my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou *h* build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked *l* with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the *8* tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to *m* feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore *so* shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD

B. C. 1042.

a 1Ch.15.2,

15,&c.

1 after.

b Ps.30.11.

150.4.

c 1Sa.15.14.

c.5.10.

d Ps.18.37-42.

e 1Sa.2.18,28.

2 from thy

face.

f Ps.132.

g Ge.12.2.

h Ps.47.1.

i Ps.44.2.

Je.24.6.

k Eze.28.24.

Re.21.4.

l 1Ch.16.1.

3 stretched.

m 1Ki.8.5,63.

n 1Ki.11.38.

o Ex.39.43.

1Ki.8.55.

p 1Ki.8.20.

Ps.132.11,12

q 2Ch.30.24.

35.7,8,12.

Ne.8.10.

r Ps.89.20-37.

s Ps.30. title.

101.2.

t 1Ki.11.13,34

u 1Sa.19.24.

ver.14,16.

4 or, openly.

v Jno.12.34.

He.1.8.

w 1Sa.13.14.

15.28.

x Ge.32.10.

Ep.3.8.

5 or, of the

handmaids

of my ser-

vants.

y 1Sa.15.35.

8 law.

z 1Ch.17.1.

a Ps.18. title.

b Ps.138.2.

c c.5.11.

d Ex.26.1,&c.

40.21.

e Je.10.6,7.

Eze.36.22,32

f Is.45.5,18,22

g Ps.147.20.

7 to my ser-

vant, to

David.

h 1Ki.5.3.

8.16-19.

1Ch.22.8.

28.3,&c.

i De.26.18.

k Ps.48.14.

l Le.26.11,12.

De.23.14.

2Co.6.16.

8 1Ch.17.6.

judges.

m c.5.2.

Ps.78.1,72.

Je.3.15.

Mat.2.6.

Ac.20.28.

1Pe.5.2.

of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cotes from *1* following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:

9 And I was with thee *c* whithersoever thou wentest, and *d* have cut off all thine enemies *2* out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, *g* like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will *i* plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither *k* shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime.)

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house. *n*

12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed *p* after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I *r* will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: 15 But *t* my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy *v* throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD; and he said, Who *x* am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hither to?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And is this the manner *o* of man, O Lord God?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, *b* and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

22 Wherefore thou *e* art great, O Lord God: for *f* there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what *g* one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redest to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For *i* thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel, to be a people unto thee for ever: and *k* thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee

David's Conquests.

27 For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast ¹ revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words ^d be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant :

29 Therefore now ^e let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken ^f it; and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever. ^g

CHAP. VIII.

AND ^h after this it came to pass, that ⁱ David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ^k Methegamah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, ^k and ^l measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became David's servants, ⁿ and brought gifts. ^o

3 David smote also ^p Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took ^q from him a thousand chariots, ^q and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed ^r all the chariot horses, but reserved of them, for an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer ^s king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from ^t Bethah, ^t and from ^u Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 When ^v ² Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent ⁴ Joram his son unto king David, to ⁵ salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had ⁶ wars with Toi): and Joram ⁷ brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass;

11 Which also king David did dedicate ^y unto the Lord, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat him a name when he returned from ⁸ smiting of the Syrians ^a in the valley of Salt, ⁹ being eighteen thousand men.

14 And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons: all they of Edom ^c became David's servants. And the Lord ^f preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment ^g and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was

2 SAMUEL, X.

B. C. 1042.

a 1Ki.4.3.

¹ opened the ear

Ru.4.4.

1Sa.9.15.

Ps.40.6.

² or, remembrancer, or, writer of chronicles.

b 1Ch.24.3.

³ or, secretary.

c 1Ch.18.17.

d Jno.17.17.

e 1Sa.30.14.

⁴ or, princes.

⁵ be thou

pleased and

bless.

f 1Sa.20.14.

Pr.27.10.

g c.22.51.

h 1Ch.18.1.

i c.16.1.4.

⁶ or, the

bridle of

Ammah.

k Nu.24.17.

l c.12.31.

m c.4.4.

n ver.6.14.

o 1Sa.10.27.

Ps.72.10.

⁷ or, Hadadezer.

1Ch.18.3.

p c.17.27.

⁸ or, of his.

q 1Ch.18.4.

r Jos.11.6.9.

⁹ called Meribbaal.

1Ch.8.34.

s 1Ki.11.23.

t ver.14.

u c.16.9.

¹ or, Tibhath

² or, Chun.

1Ch.18.8.

v c.19.29.

³ Tou.

1Ch.18.9.

⁴ Hadoram.

1Ch.18.10.

⁵ ask him

of peace.

10 ver.7.13.

⁶ was a man

of wars with.

⁷ in his hand

were.

x c.19.17.

y 1Ki.7.51.

1Ch.18.11.

26.26.

z 1Ch.8.34.

⁸ his smiting.

a Ps.60.

b 2Ki.14.7.

⁹ or, slaying.

c 2Ki.25.29.

d 1Ch.19.1.

e Ge.27.29.

Nu.24.18.

f Ps.121.4-8.

g Ps.72.2.

89.14.

Je.22.15,16.

Am.5.15,24.

His kindness to Jonathan's son.

over the host: and Jehoshaphat ^a the son of Ahilub was ² recorder.

17 And Zadok ^b the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the ³ scribe:

18 And Benaiah ^c the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites ^e and the Pelethites; and David's sons ⁴ were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND David said, Is there yet any that ^a is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness ^f for Jonathan's sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba: ⁱ and when they had called him unto David the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, ^{which} is lame ^m on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir, ^p the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when ⁹ Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 And David said unto him, Fear not. for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such a dead dog ^u as I am?

9 Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have ^v given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth, thy master's son, shall eat bread always ^w at my table. Now Ziba had ^x fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, ^z said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micha. ^z And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; ^c and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

AND ^d it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him, by the hand of his servants, for his father. And David's

servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, ¹ Think-est thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee to search ^b the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, ^c even ^c to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank ^g before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians ^h of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of ⁶ Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, ^m and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, ^{were} by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose all the choice ^{men} of Israel, and ^o put them in array against the Syrians:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be ^p of good courage, and let ^q us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that ^{were} with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled ^v before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that ^{were} beyond ⁹ the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach ¹ the captain of the host of Hadarezer ^{went} before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the ^{men} of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, ^a and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that ^{were} servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served ^b them. ^c So the

¹ In thine eyes doth David?

² at the return of the year, 1Ki.20.22,26

³ Ch.36.10.

^a 1Ch.20.1.

^b Ge.42.9.

^c Is.20.4.

^d Ge.34.2.

^e Job 31.1.

^f Pr.6.25.

^g Mat.5.28.

^h Pr.31.30.

ⁱ Bath-sheba. 1Ch.3.5.

^j or, Ammiel f c.23.39.

^k Ge.34.30.

^l Ex.5.21.

^m Is.13.4.

ⁿ c.8.3.5.

^o Ps.51.

^p Ja.1.14,15.

^q or, and when she had purified herself, she returned.

^r Le.15.19-28.

^s 18.19.

^t or, The men of Tob.

^u Ju.11.3,5.

^v c.23.8.

^w ver.6.

^x of the peace of.

^y n Ge.18.4.

^z Jos.8.21,22.

^{aa} went out after.

^{ab} p De.31.6.

^{ac} Jos.1.6,7,9.

^{ad} Ne.4.14.

^{ae} q 1Sa.4.9.

^{af} 1Co.16.13.

^{ag} r c.7.2,6.

^{ah} s Ju.10.15.

^{ai} 1Sa.3.18.

^{aj} t c.20.6.

^{ak} u Is.22.12-14.

^{al} v Ps.68.1,12.

^{am} w Ge.19.33-35.

^{an} Hab.2.15.

^{ao} 9 That is, Euphrates.

^{ap} x ver.9.

^{aq} 1or, Shophach 1Ch.19.16.

^{ar} y 1Ki.21.8,9.

^{as} 2 strong.

^{at} 3 from after.

^{au} z c.12.9.

^{av} a 1Ch.19.18.

^{aw} footmen.

^{ax} b c.8.6.

^{ay} c Ps.18.37,38.

SYRIANS feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, ² after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent a Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw ^d a woman was washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful ^e to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bathsheba, ³ the daughter of ⁴ Eliam, the wife of Uriah ^f the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her: and she came in unto him, and ⁱ he lay with her, ⁵ (for she was purified ^k from her uncleanness:) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him ⁷ how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash ⁿ thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there ⁸ followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, ^r and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord ^t Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields: shall I ^u then go into mine house, to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? ^{as} as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: ^w and at even he went out ^x to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter ^y to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And ^{he} wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the ² hottest battle, and retire ye ³ from him, that he may be smitten, ^z and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men ^{were}.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 Then Joab sent and told David all

the things concerning the war ;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight ? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall ?

21 Who smote Abimelech *c* the son of Jerubbesheth ? *d* did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez ? why went ye nigh the wall ? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing *2* displease thee ; for *h* the sword devoureth *4* one as well as another : make thy battle more strong against the city, & overthrow *k* it ; and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, *l* and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done *5* displeased *m* the Lord.

CHAP. XII.

AND the Lord sent Nathan unto David. And *n* he came unto him, and said *o* unto him, There were two men in one city ; and one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds :

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought, and nourished up ; and it grew up together with him, and with his children : it did eat of his own *7* meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, *q* and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller *r* unto the rich man ; and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him ; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man : and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing *8* shall surely die :

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, *u* because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed to thee king over Israel, *x* and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul ;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, *a* and gave thee the house of Israel & of Judah ; & if *that* had been too little, I would, moreover have given *a* unto the such and such things.

9 Wherefore *b* hast thou despised *c* the commandment of the Lord to do evil in his sight ? thou hast killed *d* Uriah the

B. C. 1035.

a Am. 7. 9.

Mat. 26. 52.

b De. 28. 30.*c* 16. 22.*c* Ju. 9. 53.*d* Ju. 6. 32.

Jerubbaal.

d c. 24. 10.

Job. 7. 20.

Ps. 32. 5.

51. 4.

Pr. 28. 13.

e Ps. 130. 3, 4.

Is. 6. 5-7.

Mi. 7. 18.

Zec. 3. 4.

1 Jno. 1. 7, 9.

2. 1.

Re. 1. 5.

g Is. 52. 5.

Eze. 36. 20, 23.

Ro. 2. 24.

2 fasted *a*

fast.

3 be evil in

thine eyes.

h Ec. 9. 2, 3, 12.*i* c. 13. 31.*4* so and such*k* c. 12. 26.*l* De. 22. 29.*c* 12. 9.*5* was evil in

the eyes of.

m 1 Ch. 21. 7.*6* do hurt.*n* Ps. 51. title.*o* c. 14. 5, &c.

1 K. 20. 35, 41.

Is. 5. 1-7.

Mat. 21. 33,

&c.

Lu. 15. 11, &c.

16. 19, &c.

p Job. 1. 20.*7* morsel.*q* Pr. 5. 18, 19.*r* Ge. 18. 2-7.*s* Is. 38. 2, 3.

Joel 2. 14.

Jon. 3. 9.

8 or, is worthy

to die, or,

is a son of

death.

1 Sa. 26. 16.

t Job. 7. 8-10.*u* Ex. 22. 1.

Lu. 19. 8.

v 1 Ch. 22. 9.*to* 1 Sa. 16. 13.*x* Ps. 18. title.*9* i. e. Beloved

of the

LORD.

Ne. 13. 26.

y 1 Ch. 20. 1.*z* De. 3. 11.*a* c. 5. 5.*b* 1 Sa. 15. 19.*c* Nu. 15. 31.

Is. 5. 24.

Am. 2. 4.

d c. 11. 15-27.*1* my name

be called

upon it.

Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now a therefore, the sword shall never depart from thine house ; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take *b* thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *d* secretly : but I will do this thing before all Israel, & before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned *d* against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away *e* thy sin ; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspHEME, *g* the child also *that* is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed unto his house. And the Lord struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, & it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child ; and David *2* fasted, and went in and lay *i* all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth : but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead : for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice ; how will he then *6* vex himself if we tell him that the child is dead ?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead : therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead ? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, & changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped : *p* then he came to his own house ; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat. 21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done ? thou didst fast and weep for the child *while* it was alive ; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept : for I said, Who *s* can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may live ?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast ? can I bring him back again ? I shall go to him, but *t* he shall not return to me.

24 And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her : and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon ; *v* and the Lord loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet ; and he called his name Jedidiah, *9* because of the Lord.

26 And *y* Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, & took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it : lest I take the city and *it* be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their king's crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones,) and it was set on David's head : and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, & under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, & made them pass through the brick-kiln : and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Amnon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to pass after this, that Abesalom, the son of David, had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar ; e and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that f he fell sick for his sister Tamar ; for she was a virgin : and 4 Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, g David's brother, & Jonadab was a very subtle man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, h lean 7 from day to day ? wilt thou not tell me ? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Abesalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick : and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick : and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes i in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house ; and he was laid down. And she took k flour, & kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took l pan, and poured them out before him ; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me : & they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he q took hold of her, and said unto her, Come, lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not r force me ; for 4 no such thing ought to be done in Israel : t do not thou this folly. v

13 And I, whether shall I cause my shame to go ? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king ; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice ; but, being stronger than she, forced x her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her 7 exceedingly ; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith

B. C. 1032.

1 very great.

a Ge.37.3.

Ju.5.30.

b Pa.45.13,14.

c Jos.7.6.

c.1.2.

d Job 2.12.

d Je.2.37.

e 1Ch.3.9.

f Ammon.

f 1Ki.21.4.

2Co.7.10.

g set not

thine heart.

h it was marvellous, or,

hidden in the eyes of

Ammon.

i and desolate.

j 1Sa.16.9.

Shammiah.

k Ge.24.50.

31.24.

l thin.

m morning by morning.

n Le.19.17,18.

o Ge.38.12,13.

p 1Sa.25.4,36.

q Ge.18.6.

r Pr.26.24.

26.

s or, paste.

t Ju.19.6,9.

22.

u Ru.3.7.

v 1Sa.25.36.

Est.1.10.

Pa.104.15.

Ec.9.7.

10.19.

o or, will you

not, since I

have—p

Jos.1.9.

1 sons of va-

lour.

o Pr.29.12.

p rode.

q 1Ki.1.33.

r Ge.39.12.

s c.1.11.

t c.12.16.

u humble me.

Ge.34.2.

v it ought not

so to be done.

w Le.18.9,11.

x 20.17.

y u ver.3.

v Ge.34.7.

Ju.19.23.

Pr.5.22,23.

z mouth.

o or, settled.

w c.19.19.

x De.23.25.

y with great

hated

greatly.

y ver.36.

with he had loved her : and Amnon said unto her, Arise, begone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause : this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out fromme, & bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours a upon her : for b with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 And Tamar put ashes c on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand d on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abesalom her brother said unto her, Hath 2 Amnon thy brother been with thee ? but hold now thy peace, my sister : he is thy brother ; 3 regard not this thing. So Tamar remained 4 desolate in her brother Abesalom's house.

21 But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abesalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither 5 good nor bad : for Abesalom hated i Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And it came to pass, after two full years, that Abesalom had 6 sheep-shearers in Baal-bazor, which is beside Ephraim : and Abesalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Abesalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers : let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Abesalom, Nay my son, let us not all now go lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him : howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Abesalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee ?

27 But m Abesalom pressed him, that he let Amnon & all the king's sons go with him.

28 Now Abesalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry n with wine ; & when I say unto you, Smite Amnon ; then kill him, fear not : 7 have ye not i commanded you ? be courageous, and be 1 valiant.

29 And the servants of Abesalom o did unto Amnon as Abesalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man 2 gat him up upon his mule, p & fled.

30 And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Abesalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare r his garments, and lay s on the earth ; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab, u the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons ; for Amnon only is dead ; for by the 8 appointment of Abesalom this hath been 9 determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take w the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead ; for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Abesalom fled, y And the young

man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes & looked, & behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come : ¹ as thy servants said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept : and the king also and all his servants wept ² very sore.

37 But Absalom fled, & went to Talmai, the son of ³ Ammihud king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, & was there three years.

39 And the soul of king David ⁴ longed to go forth unto Absalom : for he was comforted ⁵ concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIV.

NOW Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was toward h

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, ¹ & fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead ;

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, & did obeisance, and said, ⁷ Help, O king !

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee ? And she answered, Im am indeed a widow woman, & mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was ⁸ none to part them, and the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver n him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew ; & we will destroy the heir also : & so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name or remainder upon the ² earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, & on my father's house ; and the king & his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, ⁴ that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of a blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As v the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God ? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished. y

14 For we must needs die, z and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again : ⁶ neither doth

B. C. 1030.

a Job 34.19.

Mat. 22.16.

Ac. 10.34.

Ro. 2.11.

b Nu. 35.24.

c Le. 26.40.

Is. 50.1,2.

La. 3.31,32.

d according to

the word of

thy servant.

e with a great

weeping

greatly.

d c. 3.3.

3 or, Ammi-

hur.

4 for rest.

e c. 14.23.

f c. 19.27.

5 was con-

surned.

Ps. 84.2.

6 hear.

g Ge. 37.35.

38.12.

h c. 13.39.

i 2 Ch. 11.6.

k ver. 3.

l Isa. 20.41.

7 save.

m c. 12.1, &c.

8 blessed.

9 no deliverer

between.

1 or, thy.

n De. 19.12.

o c. 13.37.

p Ge. 43.3.

Ex. 10.28.

2 face of the

earth.

3 And as Ab-

salom there

was not a

beautiful

man in all

Israel to

praise

greatly.

q Is. 1.6.

r Ge. 27.13.

Isa. 25.24.

s c. 3.28.

1 Ki. 2.23.

4 that the re-

venger of

blood do not

multiply to

destroy.

t c. 18.18.

u Nu. 35.19.

v Isa. 14.45.

Je. 4.2.

w ver. 24.

5 my place.

x Ju. 15.4,5.

y c. 13.37,38.

z Job 34.15.

Ps. 90.3,10.

He. 9.27.

6 or, because

God respect a any person ; yet doth he devise means b that his banished be not expelled c from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid : and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king ; it may be that this king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be ⁴ comfortable for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king, to discern good & bad ; therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee.

And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this ? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken : for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he k put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid :

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing : and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing : go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and ⁸ thanked the king : and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his ¹ servant.

23 So Joab arose, and went to Geshur, & brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. p So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 But ³ in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty : from q the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it ; because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it,) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 t And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar : she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not to the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king ; but he would not come to him : and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near ⁵ mine, and he hath barley there ; go and set it on fire. z And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire ?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Be-

hold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? *it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.*

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king *c* kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND *d* it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared *f* him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy *2* came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, *3* See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man *deputed* of the king *h* to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh, *k* that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, & took him, & kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment. So *n* Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay *p* my vow, *q* which have vowed unto the Lord in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur *t* in Syria, saying, If the Lord shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the Lord.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron. 10 But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth *w* in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called; & they went in their simplicity, *x* and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, *y* from his city, *even* from Giloh, *a* while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people *d* increased continually with Absalom.

13 And there came a messenger to David, saying, The *g* hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; *k* for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and *6* bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall *7* appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household *8* after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, *p* to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the

B. C. 1025.

a c.8.18.

b c.18.2.

c Ge.45.15.

Lu.15.20.

1 wander in going.

d c.12.11.

e 1Sa.23.13.

f 1Ki.1.5.

g Ru.1.16.17.

Pr.17.17.

18.24.

Mat.8.19.20.

Jno.6.66-69.

Ac.11.23.

21.13.

Re.2.10.

2 to come.

3 or, none

will hear

thee from

the king

downward.

h Pr.30.11,17.

i Ro.12.15.

k Ju.9.29.

4 called,

Jno.18.1.

Cedron.

l c.16.2.

m Nu.4.15.

n Ro.16.18.

o Ps.43.3,4.

63.1,2.

Is.38.22.

p Je.9.3,5.

q 1Sa.16.2.

r Nu.14.8.

c.22.20.

1Ki.10.9.

s 1Sa.3.18.

t c.13.38.

u 1Sa.9.9.

v c.17.16.

w Job 20.5,

&c.

x Ge.20.5.

5 going up,

and weep-

ing.

y Ps 41.9.

55.12-14.

z c.19.4.

Est.6.12.

a Jos.15.51.

b Is.20.2,4.

c Je.14.3,4.

d Ps.3.1,2.

e Ps.126.6.

f ver.12.

g ver.6.

h c.16.23.

17.14,23.

i Job 5.13.

k c.19.9.

l Jos.16.2.

m c.1.2.

6 thrust.

n c.19.35.

7 choose.

o c.16.19.

8 at his feet.

p c.12.11.

16.21,22.

q c.17.5-14.

people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, *a* and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 Then said the king to Ittai *b* the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king; for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee *c* go up and down with us? Seeing I go *e* whither I may, return thou, and take *back* thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *g* As the Lord liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept *i* with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook *4* Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness. *1*

24 And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing *m* the ark of the covenant of God: & they set down the ark of God; & Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the Lord, he *o* will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in *r* thee; behold, *here am I*, let *s* him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer? *u* return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, *v* until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, *5* and wept as he went up, & had his head *z* covered; and he went barefoot: *b* & all the people that *was* with him covered *e* every man his head, and they went up, weeping *e* as they went up.

31 And one told David, saying, Ahithophel *f* is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O Lord, I pray thee, turn *h* the council of Ahithophel into foolishness. *i*

32 And it came to pass, that *when* David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite *l* came to meet him, with *m* his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be burden *n* unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I *o* will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so *will I* now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me *y* defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And ha! *thou* not there with these Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, *that* what thing soever thou shalt bear out of the king's house thou shalt tell *it* *a* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they* have there *b* with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So *d* Hushai, David's friend, *e* came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when David was a little past the *A* top of the hill, *g* behold, Ziba *h* the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon *i* them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses *b* for the king's household to ride on; and for the bread and the summer fruit for the young men to eat: & the wine, that *i* such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said *o* unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To-day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, *I* ² humbly beseech thee that *I* may find grace in thy sight, my lord, *o* king.

5 And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, *q* the son of Gera: he came ⁴ forth, and cursed *r* still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou ⁵ bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood *u* of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, ⁶ thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog *v* curse *w* my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What *x* have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD *y* hath said unto him, Curse David. Who *z* shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came *b* forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjaminite do *it*? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It *c* may be that the LORD will look on mine ⁴ affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good *d* for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and ⁵ cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that

B. C. 1023.

a c.17.15,16.

b ver.27.

c c.15.37.

¹ Let the king live.

d c.16.15,16.

e 1Ch.27.33.

f c.15.33,34.

g c.15.30,32.

h c.9.2.

i 1Sa.17.17,18.

25.18.

k c.15.12.

l c.17.29.

m 1Sa.27.12.

n c.2.7.

Zec.8.13.

o c.19.27.

Pr.18.17.

p c.12.11,12.

15.16.

20.3.

² do obeisance

³ word.

q c.19.16,&c.

1Ki.2.44,&c.

⁴ still came

forth and

cursed.

rPs.109.17,28.

Pr.26.2.

Ec.10.20.

Mat.5.11,12

s De.25.18.

c.16.14.

t 1Ki.22.31.

Zec.13.7.

⁵ man of

blood.

⁶ was right

in the eyes of

1Sa.18.20.

u c.1.16.

3.28.29.

4.8-12.

⁷ is in his

mouth.

⁸ thee in thy

evil.

⁹ word.

v c.9.8.

w Ex.22.28.

¹ counselled.

x 1Pe.2.23.

y La.3.38.

z Job 9.12.

Ro.9.20.

² bitter of soul

Ju.18.25.

a Pr.17.12.

Hos.13.8.

b Ge.15.4.

³ fallen.

c 1Pe.4.19.

⁴ eye, or,

tears.

Ge.29.32.

1Sa.1.11.

Ps.25.18.

d Ro.8.28.

e Jos.2.11.

f 1Sa.18.17

He.11.34.

⁵ dusted him

with dust.

g Ca.3.7.

to ¹ *serve* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when *c* Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, ¹ God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? *f* why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? As I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then *m* shall the hands *n* of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in *p* unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, *was* as if a man had inquired at the ³ oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOREOVER, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary ³ & weak-handed, & will make him afraid: & all the people that are with him shall flee; & I will smite the king *t* only.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *s* as if all returned: so all the people shall be at peace.

4 And the saying ⁶ pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai, the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what ⁷ he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath ¹ given *us* not good at this time.

8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be ² mighty men, and they be ² chafed in their minds as a bear a robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be ³ overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that* is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: *e* for all Israel knoweth that thy father *f* is a mighty man, and they which be with him *g* are valiant men.

11 Therefore ¹ counsel, that all Israel be

generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as *b* the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and *a* that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground : and of him and of all the men that are with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For *f* the Lord had *a* appointed to defeat *g* the good *h* counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus & thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; & thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge *k* not this night in the plains *l* of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now *n* Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, *n* (for they might not be seen to come into the city :) & a wench went & told them : they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them; and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, *o* which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And *q* the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and *r* the thing was not known.

20 And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz, and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David; and said unto David, Arise, *t* and pass quickly over the water : for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, & all the people that were with him, & they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not *a* followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, *v* & *u* put his household in order, & hanged to himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim, *x* and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host, instead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son whose name was Ithra, *y* an Israelite, that went in to *z* Abigail *z* the daughter of *a* Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi *b* the son

B. C. 1023.

a c. 12. 29. 30.

b Jos. 11. 4.

1 Ki. 20. 10.

c c. 9. 4.

1 thy face, or,

presence go.

d c. 19. 31. 32.

1 Ki. 2. 7.

2 or, cups.

e c. 16. 2. 14.

17. 2.

f c. 15. 31. & c.

3 commanded

g Job 5. 12. 13.

h Lu. 16. 8.

i c. 15. 19.

j c. 21. 17.

k Pr. 6. 4. 5.

4 set their

heart on.

l c. 15. 28.

m c. 15. 27. 36.

5 as.

6 be to suc-

cour.

n Jos. 15. 7.

o c. 16. 5.

p ver. 12.

q Jos. 2. 6. & c.

r Ex. 1. 19.

s Jos. 17. 15. 18.

7 multiplied

to devour.

t ver. 15. 16.

u De. 21. 23.

27. 16. 20.

Job 18. 8. 10.

31. 3.

Ps. 63. 9. 10.

Pr. 20. 20.

Je. 48. 44.

8 done.

v c. 15. 12.

9 gave charge

concerning

his house.

2 Ki. 20. 1.

w Ps. 5. 10.

55. 23.

Mat. 27. 5.

x c. 2. 8.

1 weigh upon

mine hand.

y ver. 5.

2 or, Jether

an Ishmael-

ite.

3 Abigail.

4 Beware

whosoever

ye be of.

z 1 Ch. 2. 16. 17.

5 or, Jesse.

1 Ch. 2. 13. 16.

a c. 14. 19. 20.

b c. 10. 1.

of Nahash of Rabbah *a* of the children of Ammon, and Machir *c* the son of Amiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai *d* the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and *a* basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat : for they said, The *e* people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND David numbered the people that were with him, & set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai : the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 But *f* the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth : for if we flee away, they will not *g* care for us ; neither if half of us die will they care for us : but now *h* thou art *h* worth ten thousand of us : therefore now *i* is better that thou succour *g* us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king came out by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And *p* all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 So the people went out into the field against Israel : and the battle was in the wood *s* of Ephraim ;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David ; and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country : and the wood *t* devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and *u* his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth ; and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest him ; and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground ? and I would have given thee *ten shekels* of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should *1* receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son : for *y* in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, *4* Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life : for *a* there is no matter hid from the king, & thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus

with three. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel; for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 Now Absalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son: to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's Place.

19 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run and bear the king tidings, how that the Lord hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day; but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cush, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cush bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cush. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever, said he, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran in Cush.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate under the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and my thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, Cush came; and Cush said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the Lord hath avenged to thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cush, Is the

B. C. 1023.

1 before.

a Ju. 5. 31.

Da. 4. 19.

2 heart.

b c. 19. 4.

c Ro. 5. 7, 8.

9. 3.

d Jos. 7. 25.

e Pr. 17. 25.

3 salvation,

or, deliver-

ance.

f Ge. 14. 7.

g c. 14. 27.

h Ps. 49. 11.

i c. 15. 30.

k c. 18. 33.

4 judged him from the hand.

5 be a man of tidings.

6 By loving.

7 that

princes or servants are not to thee.

8 be what

may.

9 or, conven-

ment.

10 to the

heart of.

Ge. 34. 3.

11 Pr. 19. 15.

m Jo. 20. 4.

n 2 Ki. 9. 17.

Is. 21. 11, 12.

Eze. 33. 2-7.

o c. 18. 6-8.

p c. 15. 14.

1 I see the

running.

2 are ye

silent?

q 1 Ki. 1. 42.

Pr. 25. 13.

Is. 52. 10.

4 Peace, or,

Peace be to

thee.

r Ps. 124. 6.

5 shut up.

Ps. 31. 8.

s c. 5. 1.

6 Is there

peace?

t c. 17. 25.

1 Ch. 2. 17.

u Ju. 20. 1.

7 Tidings is

brought.

v Ps. 144. 7, 10.

w Lu. 18. 7, 8.

x Ps. 124. 2, 3.

y Jos. 5. 9.

young man Absalom safe? and Cush answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept; and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom, would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by scilth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom! O Absalom, my son, my son!

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest not thy princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the Lord, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled, every man to his tent.

9 And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now, therefore, why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, I Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually, in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, & came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilead, y to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan

16 And Shimei *a* the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, basted, and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, & Ziba *d* the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And *there went over* a ferry-boat to carry over the king's household, and to do *what he thought good*. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he *was* come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let *g* not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember *h* that which thy servant did *i* perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it *k* to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shalt not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed *l* the Lord's anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? Shall *n* there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou *o* shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 And Mephibosheth *p* the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore *s* wastest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame.

27 And he *t* hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is an angel *v* of God: do therefore *what is good* in thine eyes.

28 For all of my father's house were but dead *u* men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set *w* thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right, therefore, have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou & Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 And Barzillai *a* the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and *d* he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for *e* he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

B. C. 1023.

a c.16.5.

1 How many days are the years of my life?

Ge.47.9.

b Ps.90.10.

Pr.16.31.

c He.5.14.

d c.9.2.10.

e Ec.12.8-5.

2 the good in his eyes.

f Lu.6.38.

g 1Sa.22.15.

Ps.32.2.

Ro.4.6-8.

h Ps.79.8.

i c.16.5.&c.

j 1Ki.2.7.

Je.41.17.

k c.13.33.

3 choose.

l Ex.22.28.

1Sa.26.9.

m Ge.31.55.

1Th.5.26.

n 1Sa.11.13.

4 Chimham.

o 1Ki.2.8,36.

&c.

p c.9.6.

q ver.11,15.

r ver.12.

s c.16.17.

t c.16.3.

Je.9.4.

u Ju.8.1.

Ja.3.2-10.

v c.14.17,20.

6 men of death.

1Sa.26.16.

w c.9.7,10,13.

x c.19.43.

1Ki.12.16.

Lu.19.14.

y Ps.62.9.

z c.19.41.

2Ch.10.17.

a 1Ki.2.7.

b c.15.16.

16.21,22.

7 an house of ward.

c Ge.40.3,4,7.

8 bound.

d c.17.27.

9 in widowhood of life.

1 Call.

e 1Ti.6.17-19.

f c.19.13.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How *i* long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 *I am* this day fourscore *b* years old; and can I discern *c* between good and evil? can *e* thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward? *f*

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father and of my mother: but, behold, thy servant Chimham, *j* let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt *3* require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king kissed *m* Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham *4* went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren, the men of Judah, stolen thee away, and have *q* brought the king and his household, and all David's men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin *r* to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at any of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye *8* despise us, that our advice should not be firm had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were *u* fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part *x* in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So *y* every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah *z* clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, *b* whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in *7* ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were *8* shut up unto the day of their death, *9* living in widowhood.

4 Then said the king to Amasa, *1* Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went *f* to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer than the

set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than *did* Absalom : take thou thy lord's servants, *b* and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and *c* escape us.

7 And there went out after him, Joab's men, and the Cherethites, *d* and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men : and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his reins in the sheath thereof ; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother ? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss *g* him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand : so he *h* smote him therewith in *i* the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and *c* struck him not again ; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, *o* & to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites ; and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank *r* against the city, and it stood *i* in the trench : and all the people that were with Joab *u* battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear ; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab ? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, *They* were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel : and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel : thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother *v* in Israel : why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the Lord ?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so : but a man of mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by *o* name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David : deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the

B. C. 1022.

a Ec.9.14-16.

i were scattered.

b c.11.11.

1Ki.1.33.

2 deliver himself from our eyes.

c c.8.16-18.

d 1Ki.1.33.

e 1Ki.4.6.

f 1Ki.4.3.

3 or, remembrancer.

4 or, a prince

Ge.41.45.

Ex.2.16.

c.8.18.

g Lu.22.47.

6 sought the face.

Nu.27.21.

h 1Ki.2.5.

i c.2.23.

k 1Sa.22.19.

6 doubled not his stroke.

l Jos.9.3-21.

m c.20.19.

7 or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill.

n Ps.49.6,7.

8 or, cut us off.

o 2Ki.15.29.

p Ch.16.4.

q Eze.18.19.

r 1Sa.10.26.

3 or, chosen of the LORD.

s 2Ki.19.32.

4 or, against the outmost wall.

t 1Sa.20.15.

u c.3.7.

3 or, Michal's sister.

v 1Sa.18.19.

5 or, They plainly spake in the beginnings saying, surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.

De.20.11.

w 1Sa.15.33.

x Ju.5.7.

y his name.

z 1Sa.31.11.

aa

ab

ac

ad

ae

af

ag

ah

ai

aj

ak

al

am

an

ao

ap

aq

ar

as

at

au

av

aw

ax

ay

az

people in her wisdom : *a* and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they *i* retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 Now Joab *c* was over all the host of Israel : and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites ;

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute ; and Jehoshaphat *f* the son of Ahilud *was* recorder ;

25 And Sheba *was* scribe : and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests :

26 And Ira also, the Jairite, *was* *4* a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

THEN there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year ; and David *u* inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the *k* Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them : (now the Gibeonites were *i* not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites ; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them : and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah ;) 3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you ? and where-with shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance *m* of the Lord ?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, *7* We will have no silver *n* nor gold of Saul, nor of his house ; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, & that *8* devised against us that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons *p* be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah *q* of Saul, *9* whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORD's oath *s* that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah *t* the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth ; and the five sons of *3* Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she *4* brought up from Adriel the son of Barzillai the Melohathite ;

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before *u* the LORD : & they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

12 And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of *w* Jabesh-gilead

which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa :

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son ; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, *e* in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the king commanded : and after that, God was entreated *h* for the land.

15 Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel ; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines : and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, (whose *was* of the sons of *4* the giant, (the weight of whose spear *5* weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight,) he, being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David :

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David swore unto him, saying, Thou *l* shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the *6* light of Israel.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob : then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, *7* which *was* of the sons of *8* the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of *9* Jaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam.

20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where *was* a man of *great* stature, that ad on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number ; and he also was born to *3* the giant.

21 And when he *4* defied Israel, Jonathan, the son of Shimeah, *u* the brother of David, slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND David spake unto the LORD *y* the words of this song, *z* in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul :

2 And he said, The LORD *is* my rock, *a* and my fortress, *b* and my deliverer ;

3 The God of my rock ; in him will I trust : *he* is my shield, & the horn *d* of my salvation, my high tower, *e* & my refuge, *f* my saviour ; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who* is worthy to be praised : so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the *2* waves of death compassed me, the floods of *3* ungodly men made me afraid ;

6 The *5* sorrows of hell compassed me about ; the snares of death prevented me ;

7 In my distress *h* I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God ; and he did hear : my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did* enter into his ears.

8 Then the earth *k* shook and trembled ; the foundations of heaven *l* moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke *8* out of his nostrils, and fire out *m* of his mouth devoured : coals were kindled by it.

B. C. 1019.

a Is. 64.1.*b* Ps. 97.2.*c* Eze. 9.3.*d* Ps. 104.3.*1* binding of waters.*e* Jos. 18.28.*f* Ps. 29.3.*is*. 30.30.*g* De. 32.23.*h* c. 24.25.*i* Na. 1.4.*2* or, anger.*Ps*. 74.1.*3* or, great.*k* Is. 43.2.*4* or, Rapha.*5* the staff, or,*the head.**l* c. 18.3.*m* e. 15.26.*n* Is. 26.23.*6* candle, or,*lamp.**o* 1 Ki. 11.36.*p* Job 17.9.*q* Pr. 8.32.*r* 1 Ch. 20.4.*7* or, Sippai.*8* or, Rapha.*s* Ps. 119.30.*9* or, Jair.*1* to him.*2* before his eyes.*t* Mat. 5.7.*3* or, Rapha.*4* or, re-*proached.**1* Sa. 17.10,*25.26.**u* 1 Sa. 16.9.*Shammah.**v* Le. 26.23.*8* or, wrestle.*x* Da. 4.37.*y* Ps. 118.2.3.*6* or, candle.*z* Ps. 18.*7* or, broken.*a* De. 32.4.*b* Ps. 91.2.*8* or, refined.*c* Ge. 15.1.*Ps*. 84.11.*d* Lu. 1.69.*e* Pr. 18.10.*f* Ps. 46.1, 11.*Je*. 16.19.*9* riddeth, or,*looseth.**1* equalleth.*g* Hab. 3.19.*2* or, pangs.*3* Belial.*4* for the war.*5* or, cords.*h* Jon. 2.2.*6* multiplied*me.**i* Ps. 34.6, 15.*7* ankles.*k* Ju. 5.4.*l* Hab. 3.6, 10.*l* Job 26.11.*8* by.*m* Ps. 97.3, 4.*n* Mal. 4.3.

10 He bowed at the heaven also, and came down : and darkness *o* *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly : and he was seen upon the wings *d* of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, *1* dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered *f* from heaven, and the Most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, *g* & scattered them ; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea *1* appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his *2* nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me : he drew me out of *3* many waters ; *k*

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me : for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity : but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place : he delivered me, because he delighted *m* in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according *n* to my righteousness : according to the *p* cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For *1* I have kept *q* the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For *s* all his judgments *were* before me : and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright *1* before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed : me according to my righteousness ; according to my cleanness *2* his eyesight.

26 With the merciful *t* thou wilt shew thyself merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure ; and with the froward *u* thou wilt *2* shew thyself unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save : but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *x* that thou mayest bring them down.

29 For thou art my *6* lazar, O LORD ; and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee *1* I have *7* run through a troop : by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way *is* perfect ; the word of the LORD *is* *8* tried : he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD ? and who *is* a rock, save our God ?

33 God *is* my strength and power : and he *9* maketh my way perfect.

34 He *1* maketh my feet *like* hinds' feet : and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands *4* to war ; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation : and thy gentleness hath *6* made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me ; so that my *7* feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them ; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise : yea, they are fallen *n* under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength.

in battle: them *a* that rose up against me
nast thou *a* subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the *b* necks
of mine enemies, that I might destroy
them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was none* to
save; even unto the Lord, but *c* he an-
swered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the
dust *d* of the earth, I did stamp them as
the mire *e* of the street, and did spread
them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from
the strivings *f* of my people, thou hast
kept me to be head of the heathen: *g* a
people *which* I knew not shall serve me.

45 Strangers *h* shall *i* submit themselves
unto me: as soon as they hear, they
shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they
shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The Lord liveth; and blessed be
my rock; and exalted be the God of the
rock of my salvation.

48 It is God that *g* avengeth me, and that
bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from
mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me
up on high above them that rose up
against me: thou hast delivered *k* me
from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto
thee, O Lord, among the heathen, and I
will sing praises unto thy name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his
king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed,
unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

NOW these be the last words of David.
David the son of Jesse said, and the
man *who* was raised *n* up on high, the
anointed of the God of Jacob, and the
sweet psalmist *n* of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the Lord spake by me,
and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Is-
rael spake to me, *h* He that ruleth over men
must be just, *p* ruling in the fear of God.

4 And *he shall* be as the light of the
morning, *when* the sun riseth, even a
morning without clouds; *as* the tender
grass *springing* out of the earth by clear
shining after rain. *s*

5 Although my house be not so with God;
yet he hath made with me an *t* everlasting
covenant, ordered in all *things*, and sure:
for *this is* all my salvation, and all my
desire, *u* although he make it not to grow.

6 But the sons of Belial shall be all of
them as thorns thrust away, because they
cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them
must be fenced with iron, and the staff of
a spear; and they shall be utterly burn-
ed with fire *in* the same place.

8 These be the names of the mighty men
whom David had: *h* The Tachmonite
that sat in the seat, chief among the cap-
tains; the same *was* Adino the Eznite, *he*
lifted up his spear against eight hundred,
whom *h* he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the son
of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three
mighty men with David, when they de-
fied the Philistines *that* were there ga-
thered together to battle, and the men of
Israel were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines
until his hand *was* weary, and his hand

R C. 1018.

a Ps. 44.5.*i* caused to
beto.*b* Ge. 49.8.

Jos. 10. 24.

c Pr. 1.28.

Mi. 3.4.

2 or, for for-
aging.*d* 2Ki. 13.7.*e* Mi. 7.10.*3* or, the three

captains

over the

thirty.

f c. 3.1.

19.9.14.

20.1.2.22.

g Ps. 2.8.*h* 1Sa. 22.1.*4* Sons of the

stranger.

5 lie, or, yield

feigned obe-

dience.

De. 33.29.

Ps. 66.3.

i Mi. 7.17.*6* giveth

avengement

for me.

1Sa. 25.39.

c. 18.19.31.

k Ps. 52.1.5.8.

2Th. 3.2.

l Ps. 89.29.36.*7* slain.*m* Ps. 78.70.71*n* Lu. 24.44.*o* 2Pe. 1.21.*8* great of acts.*9* or, be thou

ruler, &c.

Ps. 110.2.

l lions of God.*p* Pr. 31.9.*q* Ex. 18.21.

2Ch. 19.7.9.

r Pr. 4.18.*2* a man of

countenance,

or, sight:

called,

1Ch. 11.23.

a man of

great stature

s Ps. 72.6.*t* c. 7.14.16.

Is. 55.3.

u Ps. 73.25.26.*3* or, honour-

able among

the, &c.

4 at his com-

mand, or,

council.

1Sa. 22.14.

5 filled.*10* Mat. 3.10.*6* or, Josheb-

hassebet the

Tachmonite,

head of the

three.

7 slain.*8* or, valleys.

clave unto the sword: and the Lord
wrought a great victory that day; and the
people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him *was* Shammah, the son
of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines
were gathered together *2* into a troop,
where *was* a piece of ground full of lent-
iles; & the people fled from the Philistines;

12 But he stood in the midst of the
ground, and defended it, & slew the Philis-
tines: & the Lord wrought a great victory.

13 And *3* three of the thirty chief went
down, and came to David in the harvest-
time unto *h* the cave of Adullam: and the
troop of the Philistines pitched in the
valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and
the garrison of the Philistines *was* then
in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that
one would give me drink of the water of
the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the
gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake
through the host of the Philistines, and
drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem,
that *was* by the gate, and took it, and
brought it to David: nevertheless he
would not drink thereof, but poured it
out unto the Lord;

17 And he said, be it far from me, O
Lord, that I should do this: *is not this*
the blood of the men that went in jeo-
pardy of their lives? therefore he would
not drink it. These things did these
three mighty men.

18 And Abishai, the brother of Joab,
the son of Zeruiah, *was* chief among
three: and he lift up his spear against
three hundred, *7* and slew them, and had
the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three?
therefore he *was* their captain: howbeit
he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada,
the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, *8* who
had done many acts, he slew two *lion-like*
men of Moab: he went down also & slew
a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, *2* a goodly
man: and the Egyptian had a spear in
his hand; but he went down to him with
a staff, and plucked the spear out of the
Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his
own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of
Jehoiada, and had the name among three
mighty men.

23 He *was* *3* more honourable than the
thirty, but he attained not to the *first*
three: & David set him over his *4* guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one
of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo
of Beth-lehem.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the
Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of
Ikesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai
the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the
Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netopha-
thite; Ittai the son of Ribai, out of Gibeon
of the children of Benjamin;

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of
the *8* brooks of Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth
the Barhumite.

32 Eliahba the Shaalbomite ; of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,
34 Eliphelet the son of Ahashbai, the son of the Maachathite ; Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,
36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gaiite,
37 Zulek the Ammonite ; Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,
38 Ira e an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Uriah f the Hittite : thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND again g the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ² he moved David against them to say, Go, h number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, ³ Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number m of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it : but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing ?

4 Notwithstanding, the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host : and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, p on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the river ² of Gad, and toward Jazer : q

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land ⁶ of Tahtim-lodshi ; and they came to Dar-jaan, r and about to Zidon, s

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites : and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king : and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword ; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 And David's heart smote y him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I z have sinned greatly in that I have done : and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away a the iniquity of thy servant ; for I have done very foolishly. b

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, c David's seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things ;

B. C. 1018.

a Le. 26. 41, 43.
b 1 Ch. 21. 12.

¹ or, many.
c Ps. 103. 8-14.

119. 156.
136.

d Ps. 106. 41, 42
Is. 47. 6.

e c. 20. 26.
f c. 11. 3, &c.

g c. 21. 1.
² Satan.

1 Ch. 21. 1, &c
Ja. 1. 13, 14.

h 1 Ch. 27. 23, 24.

i Ex. 12. 23.
j Ps. 90. 13.

135. 14.
³ or, compass.

k Joel 2. 13, 14.
Is. 27. 8.

57. 16.
l ver. 18.

1 Ch. 21. 15.
Ornan.

2 Ch. 3. 1.
m Je 17. 5.

n Ps. 51. 4.
o Ps. 74. 1.

⁴ Araunah.
p Jos. 13. 9, 16.

⁵ or, valley.
q Nu. 32. 1, 3.

⁶ or, nether land newly inhabited.
r Ju. 18. 29.

s Jos. 19. 28.
t Ge. 23. 8-16.

u Nu. 16. 47-50

v 1 Ki. 19. 21.

w Ps. 45. 16.
Re. 1. 6.

z Job 42. 8, 9.
Eze. 20. 40, 41

y 1 Sa. 24. 5.
z c. 12. 13.

a Hos. 14. 2.

b 1 Sa. 13. 13.

c 1 Sa. 22. 5.
1 Ch. 29. 29.

d c. 21. 14.

choose a thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven b years of famine come unto thee in thy land ? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee ? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land ? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait : let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ¹ great, c) and let me not fall into d the hand of man.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed : and there died of the people, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel i stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented j him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough ; k say now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah l the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have ² sinned, and I have done wickedly : but these sheep, o what have they done ? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Araunah ⁴ the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him : and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant ? And David said, To buy t the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed u from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him : behold, here be oxen v for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, w give unto the king : and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept x thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah : Nay ; but I will surely buy it of thee a price : neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. So the LORD was entreated d for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

The First Book of **KINGS**, commonly called The Third Book of **KINGS**.

CHAP. I.

NOW king David was old and ¹ stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

² Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let ³ there be sought for my lord the king ⁴ a young virgin; and let her stand before the king, and let her ⁵ cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

³ So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

⁴ And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him; but the king knew her not.

⁵ Then Adonijah ^c the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will ⁶ be king: and ^e he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

⁶ And his father had not displeased him at ⁷ any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; ⁸ his motherbare him after Absalom.

⁷ And ⁸ he conferred with Joab ^f the son of Zeruiah, & with Abiathar ^g the priest: & they, ⁹ following Adonijah, helped him.

⁸ But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, ⁱ and Rei, and the mighty men ^j which ^k belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

⁹ And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zobelet, which is by ¹ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants:

¹⁰ But Nathan ^m the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

¹¹ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

¹² Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

¹³ Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear ^p unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly ^q Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

¹⁴ Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and ⁴ confirm thy words.

¹⁵ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

¹⁶ And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, ⁵ What wouldest thou?

¹⁷ And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the Lord thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and ⁶ shall sit upon my throne:

B. C. 1015.

¹ entered into days.

² them seek.

a ver. 7-9.

³ a damsel, a virgin.

⁴ be a cherisher unto.

b c. 2. 10.

c 2Sa. 3. 4.

⁵ sinners.

d Lu. 14. 11.

⁶ reign.

e 2Sa. 15. 1.

⁷ from his days.

⁸ his words were.

f c. 2. 28.

g 2Sa. 20. 25.

⁹ helped after

Adonijah.

h ver. 19.

i c. 4. 18.

k 2Sa. 23. 8, &c.

¹ or, the well

Rogel.

2Sa. 17. 17.

² Let king

Adonijah

live.

l 1Sa. 10. 24.

m 2Sa. 12. 1,

&c.

³ before the

king.

n 2Sa. 4. 5.

o ver. 13, 17.

p ver. 30.

q 1Ch. 22. 6-13.

r Ne. 2. 3.

Da. 2. 4.

5. 10.

6. 21.

⁴ fill up.

s 2Sa. 20. 6.

⁵ What to

thee?

⁶ which be-

longeth to

me:

Est. 6. 8.

t 2Ch. 32. 30.

u 1Sa. 10. 1.

16. 3, 12.

2Sa. 2. 4.

5. 3.

c. 19. 16.

2Ki. 9. 3.

11. 12.

Ps. 89. 20, 36.

Is. 45. 1.

Ac. 10. 33.

2Co. 1. 21, 22.

v 2Ki. 9. 13.

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not:

¹⁹ And ^a he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

²⁰ And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

²¹ Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep ^b with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted ³ offenders.

²² And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

²³ And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

²⁴ And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

²⁵ For ^a he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest: and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, ² God save ¹ king Adonijah.

²⁶ But me, ^c even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called.

²⁷ Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

²⁸ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came ³ into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

²⁹ And the king sware, and said, ⁿ Is the Lord liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

³⁰ Even as I swear ^o unto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

³¹ Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let ^r my lord king David live for ever.

³² And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

³³ The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants ^s of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride ⁶ upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon: ^t

³⁴ And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint ^u him there king over Israel: and blow ^v ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

Solomon proclaimed.

35 Then ye shall come up after him; that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: *d* the Lord *e* God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As *f* the Lord hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater *k* than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil *n* out of the tabernacle, and *o* anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; *p* & all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him; and the people piped with *q* pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 And Adonijah, and all the guests that *were* with him, heard *r*, as they had made an end of eating. *t* And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came; and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for *x* thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon; and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth *f* on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And, moreover, the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God *g* make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. *l* And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which *n* hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes *p* even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught *q* hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to-day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there *v* shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but *to* if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die. *x*

I KINGS, II.

B. C. 1015.

x c.2.21-25.

c Ge.47.29.

De.31.14.

Job 7.1.

d Ps.72.19.

e 1Ch.17.27.

f Jos.1.5,17.

g Jos.23.14.

h Ps.89.48.

He.9.27.

i Ec.12.13.

1Co.16.13.

k ver.47.

Ps.89.27.

l De.17.18-20.

m De.29.9.

or, do wisely.

1Sa.18.5.

14.40.

n Ex.30.23-25.

Ps.89.20.

o 1Ch.29.22.

p 1Sa.10.24.

q Ps.132.12.

r or, flutes.

r 2Sa.7.16.

s be cut off from thee from the throne.

s 2Sa.19.5-7.

t Pr.14.13.

Ec.7.4-6.

u 2Sa.3.27.

v 2Sa.20.10.

w put.

w ver.9.

x 2Sa.18.27.

y ver.31.34.

z Ge.42.38.

44.31.

a2Sa.19.31-40.

b 2Sa.17.27.

c 2Sa.16.5, &c.

s strong.

d2Sa.19.18-23.

e Ex.20.7.

Job 9.28.

f 1Ch.29.23.

g ver.37.

h c.1.21.

Ac.13.36.

i Ac.2.29.

k 2Sa.5.7.

l Ge.47.31.

m 1Ch.29.27.

n c.3.6.

Ps.132.11.

o 1Ch.29.23.

2Ch.1.1.

p Ps.128.5,6.

q Ps.72.8, &c.

r 1Sa.16.4,5.

s c.2.28.

t c.1.5.

u 1Ch.22.9,10.

Je.27.5-8.

Da.2.21.

v 1Sa.14.45.

Ac.27.34.

to Job 15.22.

Pr.13.6.

21.12.

6 turn not away my face.

Ps.132.10.

David's dying Charge.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

NOW *c* the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I *g* go the way of all *h* the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man: *i*

3 And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written *l* in the law of Moses, that *m* thou mayest *l* prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself;

4 That the Lord may continue his word, which he spake concerning me, saying, If *q* thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there *r* shall not *s* fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, *s* and what he did to the two captains of the host of Israel, unto Abner *u* the son of Ner, and unto Amasa *v* the son of Jether, whom he slew, and *4* shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according *w* to thy wisdom, and *y* let not his hoar head *z* go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai *a* the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came *b* to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And, behold, *thou hast* with thee Shimei *c* the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a *s* grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but *d* he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I swore to him by the Lord, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold *e* him not guiltless; for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept *h* with his fathers, and was buried *i* in the city *k* of David.

11 And *m* in the days that David reigned over Israel *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 Then *o* sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established *q* greatly.

13 And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest *r* thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, *t* and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's; for it was his *u* from the Lord.

16 And now I ask *v* one petition of thee, deny *w* me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

Adonijah's and Joab's death.

I KINGS, III.

Destruction of Shimei.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose *e* up to meet her, and *f* bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right *h* hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; *I pray thee*, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother; for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar *o* the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the Lord, saying, God *p* do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the Lord liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house as he *r* promised, Adonijah shall be put to death *s* this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, *t* unto thine own fields; for thou *art* *t* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because *u* thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted *v* in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the Lord; that he might fulfil the word of the Lord, which he spake concerning *y* the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 Then tidings came to Joab: (for Joab had *a* turned after Adonijah, though *b* he turned not after Absalom:) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and caught *d* hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacles of the Lord; and, behold, *he* is *by* the altar. *g* Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the Lord, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay: but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that *n* thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Joab shed, *p* from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the Lord shall return *r* his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better *t* than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not *v* knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, *w* captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa *y* the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

B. C. 1014.

a c.1.3,4.

b 2Sa.3.29.

c Pr.25.5.

d Ps.89.36,37.

Is.9.6,7.

e Le.19.32.

f Ex.20.12.

g Job.34.24.

h Ps.45.9.

i Nu.25.11-13

1Ch.6.53.

24.3.

k 1Sa.2.35.

ver.27.

l ver.8.

m 2Sa.15.23.

n Le.20.9.

Jos.2.19.

2Sa.1.16.

o c.1.7.

p 2Sa.3.35.

q 1Sa.27.2.

r 2Sa.7.11-13.

s c.1.52.

t Jos.21.18.

u *a man of death.*

1Sa.26.16.

u 1Sa.23.6.

2Sa.15.24,29

v 1Sa.22.20-23

w Lu.15.22.

x Ec.8.2.

y 1Sa.2.30-36.

z 2Sa.16.5-8.

Ro.2.15.

1Jno.3.20.

a c.1.7.

b De.32.35.

c Eze.17.19.

d c.1.50.

e Ps.72.17.

f ver.33,34.

g Ex.21.14.

Eze.9.6.

1Pe.4.17.

h 2Ch.1.1.

i c.7.8.

9.24.

k 2Sa.5.7.

l c.7.1.

m c.6.

n Nu.35.33.

De.19.13.

21.8,9.

o c.9.15,19.

p ver.5.

q Le.17.3,5.

c.22.43.

r Ju.9.24,57.

Ps.7.16.

s De.30.16,20.

Ps.31.23.

Mat.22.37.

Ro.8.28.

t 2Ch.21.13.

u ver.6,14.

Jno.14.15,21.

v 2Sa.3.37.

w 2Sa.3.27.

x 2Ch.1.3.&c.

y 2Sa.20.10.

z 1Ch.16.39.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed *b* for ever: but *c* upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever *d* from the Lord.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room *g* over the host; and Zadok *i* the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar. *k*

36 And the king sent and called for Shimei, *l* and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, *m* thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: *thy* *n* blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass, at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish *q* son of Maachab, king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *de* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath, to Achish, to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the Lord, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst *u* unto me, The word *that* I have heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandment *x* that I have charged thee with:

44 The king said, moreover, to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness *z* which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore *c* the Lord shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head:

45 And king Solomon *shall* be *e* blessed, and *f* the throne of David shall be established before the Lord for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And *h* the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and *t* took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city *k* of David, until he had made an end of *f* building his own house, and *m* the house of the Lord, and the wall *o* of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only *q* the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the Lord until those days.

3 And Solomon loved *s* the Lord, walking in the statutes *u* of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon *x* to sacrifice there; for that *was* the great high

place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 In Gibeon the Lord appeared a to Solomon in a dream b by night: & God said, Ask c what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy,¹ according as he walked d before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness e of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son f to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father; and I am but a little child: h I know not how to go i out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, k a great people, that cannot be l numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an³ understanding m heart to judge n thy people, that I may discern p between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because q thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself⁸ long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to⁹ discern judgment;

12 Behold, I have done t according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so v that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that to which thou hast not asked, both riches x and honour; so that v where² shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen x thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke; and, behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast a to all his servants.

16 Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before b him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I & this woman dwell in one house; & I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass, the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, e and took my son from beside me, while mine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead; but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

c.9.2.

b Nu.12.6.

Mat.1.20.

c Mat.7.7.

Jno.16.24.

¹ or, bounty.

d c.2.4.

9.4.

15.5.

e 2Ki.20.3.

Ps.15.2.

f c.1.48.

g Ge.43.30.

Is.49.15.

Je.31.20.

Hos.11.8.

² were hot.

h 1Ch.29.1.

i Ps.121.8.

k De.7.6.

l Ge.13.16.

³ hearing.

m Pr.2.3-9.

Ja.1.5.

n Ps.72.1.2.

Jno.5.30.

⁴ the midst

of him.

o Ps.72.2.4.

p He.5.14.

⁵ or, the chief

officer.

q Ro.8.26.

Ja.4.2.

⁶ or, secreta-

ries.

r 2Sa.20.24.

⁷ or, remem-

brancer.

⁸ many days.

s c.2.27,35.

⁹ hear.

t 1Jno.5.14.

u 1Ch.27.33.

v c.4.29-31.

5.12.

10.23.24.

Ec.1.13,16.

¹ or, levy.

c.5.14.

w Mat.6.33.

Ep.3.10.

x c.4.21.24.

Pr.3.16.

y c.10.23-29.

² or, hath not

been.

³ or, Benkur.

⁴ or, Bendekar.

z De.25.15.

Ps.21.4.

91.16.

Pr.3.2.

1Ti.4.8.

⁵ or, Benhesed

⁶ or, Ben-

abinadab.

a c.8.65.

Est.1.3.

Mar.6.21.

b Nu.27.2.

⁷ or, Bengeber

c Nu.32.41.

d De.3.4.8.

e Job 24.16.

Ps.139.11.

⁸ or, to Ma-

hanaim.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and th¹ is the dead; and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, & my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, (for g her bowels² yearned upon her son,) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; & they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in⁴ him, to do o judgment.

CHAP. IV.

S¹oking Solomon was king over all Israel. 2 And these were the princes which he had; Azariah, the son of Zadok the⁵ priest;

3 Elihoreph and Aniah, the sons of Shisha, ⁶ scribes; Jehoshaphat r the son of Ahilud, the ⁷ recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host; and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests;

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers; & Zabud the son of Nathan was principal officer, and the king's u friend;

6 And Abishar was over the household; and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the¹ tribute.

7 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names: ³ The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 The ⁴ son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 The ⁵ son of Hesei, in Aruboth; to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hephher.

11 The ⁶ son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor; which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana, the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Tamach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam.

13 The ⁷ son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead: to him pertained the towns of c Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead: to him also pertained the region of d Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walls and brazen bars.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo had⁸ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri was in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; & he was the only officer which

Solomon's distinguished Reputation.

was in the land.

20 Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating *b* and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned *c* over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and *c* served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 And Solomon's ² provision for one day was thirty ³ measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, besides harts, and roebucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphshah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace *h* on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt ⁵ safely, *i* every man under *h* his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses *m* for his chariots, *n* and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ⁸ dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 And God gave Solomon *o* wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the *q* east country, and all *r* the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan *t* the Ezrabite, and Heman, *u* and Chalcol, & Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: *x* and his songs *y* were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And *z* there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram a king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father; for *b* Hiram was ever a lover of David.)

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the Lord his God for the wars *c* which were about him on every side, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the Lord my God hath given me rest *c* on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

5 And, behold, I ³ purpose to build an house *f* unto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake *g* unto David my father, saying, Thy son whom I will set upon my throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

1 KINGS, VI.

B. C. 1014.

a Ge.22.17.

c 3.8.

Pr.14.28.

b Ec.2.24.

c 2Ch.9.26,&c.

Ps.72.8-11.

¹ say.

d 1Co.12.14,

&c.

e 1Sa.10.27.

Ps.68.29.

² bread.

³ cors.

f Da.2.21.

g Pr.13.1.

⁴ heard.

h 1Ch.22.9.

⁵ confidently.

⁶ send.

i Je.23.6.

k Mi.4.4.

Zec.3.10.

l Ezr.3.7.

Eze.27.17.

Ac.12.20.

m De.17.16.

n c.10.26.

² Ch.1.14.

³ cors.

⁸ or, mules, or swift beasts

Est.8.14.

Mi.1.13.

o c.3.12.

⁹ tribute of men.

q Job 1.3.

Mat.2.1,16.

r Ac.7.22.

s c.4.6.

t 1Ch.15.19.

Ps.89. title.

u 1Ch.2.6.

6.33.

Ps.88. title.

v c.9.21.

w Jos.9.21.

x Pr.1.&c.

Ec.12.9.

y Ca.1.1,&c.

z 2Ch.9.1,23.

Is.2.2,3.

Col.2.3.

¹ or, Giblites.

Ez.27.9.

a ver.10.18.

2Ch.2.3.

Hiram.

b 2Sa.5.11.

Am.1.9.

² built.

c 1Ch.22.8.

28.3.

d Eze.40&41.

e Ps.72.7.

Is.9.7.

³ say.

f 2Ch.2.4,&c.

2Sa.7.13.

g 1Ch.17.12.

⁴ or, windows broad

within, and narrow

without;

o, skewed

and closed.

Solomon's agreement with Hiram.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants; and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt ¹ appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us *d* any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the Lord *f* this day, which hath given unto David a wise son *g* over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have ⁴ considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea; and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt ⁶ appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire in *l* giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees and fir-trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand ⁷ measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the Lord gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised *o* him, and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

13 And king Solomon raised a ⁹ levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses; a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and Adoniram *s* was over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, *v* and fourscore thousand hewers *w* in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomon's officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders did hew them, and the ¹ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to pass, in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month that he began ² to build the house of the Lord.

2 And the house *d* which king Solomon built for the Lord, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ⁴ windows

Building of the Temple.

of narrow lights.

5 And ¹ against the wall of the house he built ² chambers ^a round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle: and he made ³ chambers round about.

6 The innermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for withoutin the wall of the house he made ⁴ narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before ⁵ it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron, heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right ⁶ side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house ⁷ with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And ⁸ then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if ⁹ thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee; which I spake unto David thy father:

13 And ¹⁰ f I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake ^g my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ⁴ both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls, with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the ¹¹ most holy place.

17 And the house, that ¹² is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was covered with ⁶ knops and ⁷ open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle ¹³ he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

20 And the oracle in the fore part was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: & he overlaid it with pure ⁸ gold; & so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also ⁹ m the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the oracle he made two cherubims ⁿ of ⁴ olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing

1 KINGS, VII.

B. C. 1012.

¹ or, upon, or, joining to.

² floors.

^a Eze. 41:6.

³ ribs.

⁴ or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.

⁵ narrowings, or, rebatements.

^b De. 27:5,6.

^c 5:17,18.

^d openings of.

^e shoulder.

^f or, the vault-beams and the ceilings with cedar.

^g or, five-square.

¹ or, leaves of the doors.

² openings of.

^c c. 9:4.

³ or, four-square.

^d Eze. 41:23.

^e 2Sa. 7:13.

^f Ex. 25:8.

² Co. 6:16.

^{Re.} 21:3.

^g De. 31:6.

^h He. 13:5.

⁴ or, from the floor of the house unto the walls, and so, ver. 16.

⁵ or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

^h ver. 1:9.

ⁱ Ex. 26:33.

^c 8:6.

^j Eze. 45:3.

^k c. 9:10.

² Ch. 8:1.

⁶ or, gourds.

⁷ openings of.

^l ver. 5:16.

^{Ps.} 28:2.

⁸ ribs.

⁹ shut up.

¹ sight against sight.

² or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

^m Ex. 30:1,3,5.

² Ch. 3:7, &c.

ⁿ Ex. 37:7-9.

³ or, according to.

⁴ trees of oil, or, olive trees.

The House of Solomon.

of the cherub; from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and ⁴ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall, and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm-trees and ⁵ open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel and side-posts were ⁶ a fifth part of the wall.

32 The ¹ two doors also were of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm-trees and ² open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree, ³ a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, & the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims and palm-trees and open flowers; and covered them with gold filled upon the carved work.

36 And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the Lord laid, in the month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, (which is the eighth month,) was the house finished ⁷ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he ⁸ A seven years in building it.

CHAP. VII.

BUT Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the ⁹ beams, that lay on forty-five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and ¹ light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the ² doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

6 And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: & the porch was ³ before them; and the other pillars and the thick beams were ⁴ before them.

7 Then he made a porch for the throne, where he might judge, even the porch of judgment; and it was covered with cedar

from ¹ one side of the floor to the other.

8 And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom a he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, (according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws) within & without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the house of the Lord, and for the porch e of the house.

13 And king Solomon sent, and fetched Hiram f out of Tyre.

14 He was ² a widow's son g of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father h was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and i he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he ³ cast two pillars k of brass, of eighteen cubits high a-piece; and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits:

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch n of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin; ⁴ and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ⁵ Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 And he made a molten sea, o ten cubits ⁶ from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And q under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking to-

B. C. 1005.

¹ from floor

to floor.

a c.3.1.

2Ch.8.11.

b Eze.1.10.

10.14.

41.19.

Hos.5.14.

Re.5.5.

c Ge.3.34.

Ex.25.18.

37.7.

He.9.5.

d 1Pe.2.5.

e Jno. 10.23.

Ac.3.11.

f 2Ch.4.11.

Hiram.

ver.40.

² the son of a

widow

woman.

g 2Ch.2.14.

h 2Ch.4.16.

i Ex.31.3.

36.1.

³ fashioned.

k ver.21.

2Ki.25.17.

2Ch.3.15,&c.

4.12,&c.

Je.52.21,&c.

l Eze.1.15,&c.

⁴ nakedness.

m cCh.4.6,

&c.

n c.6.3.

ver.12.

⁵ shoulder.

⁶ i.e. He shall

establish.

⁷ i.e. In it is

strength.

⁸ Hiram,

ver.13.

o 2Ki.25.13.

⁹ from his

brim to his

brim.

p ver.17,18.

q 2Ch.4.3-5.

¹ upon the

face of the

pillars.

ward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 And he made ten bases of brass: four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, b oxen, and cherubims: c and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions d made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass; and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it, within the chapter and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels; i and the axle-trees of the wheels were joined to the base, and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel; their axle-trees, and their naves, and their fellows, and their spokes, were all molten.

34 And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof, were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the ⁴ proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 Then made he ten lavers m of brass: one laver contained forty baths; and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side ² of the house, and five on the left side of the house; and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 And ³ Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, & the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the Lord;

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were upon the top of the two pillars; and the two net-works, p to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were

¹ upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea ;

45 And *b* the pots, and the shovels, and the basons : and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, *were* of ¹ bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, ² in the clay ground between Succoth *e* and Zarthan. *f*

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, ³ because they were exceeding many : neither was the weight of the brass ⁴ found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the Lord : the altar *h* of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *m* *was*.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold ;

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the ⁵ censers, of pure gold ; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the Lord. And Solomon brought in the ⁶ things which David *p* his father had dedicated ; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

THEN *q* Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the ⁷ chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that *s* they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city *t* of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, *v* in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests *x* took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the tabernacle *y* of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing *c* sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, *e* into the oracle of the house, *to* the most holy place, *even* under the wings *f* of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof, above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ¹ ends of the staves were seen out in the ² holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without : and there they are unto this day.

9 *There* *was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there *k* at Horeb, ³ when the Lord made a covenant *l* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests

B. C. 1005.

a Ex.40.34.

Le.16.2.

b Ex.27.3.

¹made bright or, scoured.

c 2Ch.6.

²in the thickness of the ground.

d Ps.97.2.

Is.45.15.

e Ge.33.17.

f Jos.3.16.

g 2Sa.7.13.

h Ps.132.14.

³for the exceeding multitude.

⁴searched,

i Ch.22.14.

i 2Sa.6.18.

j Lu.1.68.

k Ex.37.25.

l 2Sa.7.5,&c.

m Le.24.5-8.

⁵ash pans.

n 1Sa.16.1.

o 1Ch.17.1,&c.

⁶holy things of David.

p 2Sa.8.11.

q 2Ch.5.2,&c.

⁷princes.

r 1Ch.28.5,6.

s 2Sa.6.17.

t 2Sa.5-9.

u De.31.26.

ver.9.

v Le.23.34.

w Ex.9.33.

Is.1.15.

x Nu.4.15.

1Ch.15.14.

y 2Ch.1.3.

z Ex.15.11.

2Sa.7.22.

a Ne.1.5.

Da.9.4.

b c.3.6.

c 2Sa.6.13.

d c.2.4.

⁸There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

e Ex.26.33.

⁹only if.

f c.6.27.

g Ps.119.49.

h 2Ch.2.6.

Is.66.1.

Je.23.24.

Ac.17.24.

¹heads.

i 2Co.12.2.

²or, ark :

2Ch.5.9.

k Ex.25.21.

40.20.

De.10.2,5.

He.9.4.

³or, where.

l Ex.34.27,28.

m De.12.11.

were come out of the holy place, that the cloud *a* filled the house of the Lord.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud : for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

12 Then *c* spake Solomon, The Lord said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. *d*

13 I *g* have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place *h* for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed *i* all the congregation of Israel : (and all the congregation of Israel stood :)

15 And he said, Blessed *j* be the Lord God of Israel, which spake *l* with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein ; but I chose David *n* to be over my people Israel.

17 And *o* it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

18 And the Lord said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart :

19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house ; but thy son, that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as *r* the Lord promised, and have built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the Lord, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 And Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread *v* forth his hands toward heaven :

23 And he said, Lord God of Israel, there *z* is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who *a* keepeth covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk *b* before thee with all their heart :

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him : thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it* is this day.

25 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, *d* saying, ⁸There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel ; ⁹so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou hast walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let *g* thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth ? Behold, the heaven, *h* and heaven of heavens, *i* cannot contain thee ; how much less this house that I have builded !

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day :

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, *m* My name

shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make ² toward this place.

30 And ³ hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ² toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place; and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 If any man trespass against his neighbour, and ⁴ an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, ⁵ condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying ⁶ the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 When thy people Israel be ⁷ smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn ⁸ again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee ⁹ in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 When heaven ¹⁰ is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach ¹¹ o them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 If ¹² there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locusts, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, ¹³ whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be;

38 What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for ¹⁴ thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

40 That they may fear ¹⁵ thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy ¹⁶ strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that ¹⁷ all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel; and that they may know that ¹⁸ this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the Lord toward ¹⁹ the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and main-

B. C. 1004.

¹ or, right.

a Ec.7.20.

Ja.3.2.

1Jno.1.8,10.

² or, in.

Da.6.10.

b 2Ch.20.9.

c De.28.36,64

³ bring back

to their

heart.

⁴ he require

an oath of

him.

Ex.22.11.

d Ne.1.6,&c.

Ps.106.6.

Da.9.5,&c.

e Ex.34.7.

De.25.1.

f Je.29.12-14.

Ho.14.1,2.

g Is.3.10.

Ro.2.13.

7.9.

h ver.29.

i De.28.25.

j Le.26.40-42.

Ne.1.8,9.

⁵ or, toward.

⁶ or, right.

k Le.26.19.

De.28.23.

l Ezr.7.6.

Ps.106.46.

m De.9.29.

n De.4.20.

Je.11.4.

o Isa.12.23.

Ps.25.8.

94.12.

p Le.26.16,&c.

De.28.21,&c.

2Ch.20.9.

q Ex.19.5,6.

De.14.2.

⁷ or, jurisdiction.

r 2Sa.6.18.

s 1Ch.28.9.

Ps.11.4.

Je.17.10.

He.4.12.

t Ps.130.4.

u Jos.23.14.

⁸ fallen.

v De.12.10,11

w De.31.6.

x De.4.34.

y Ps.119.36.

z 2Ki.19.19.

Ps.67.2.

102.15.

⁹ thy name

is called

upon this

house.

¹⁰ the thing

of a day in

his day.

a Jos.4.24.

ver.43.

b De.4.35,39.

¹¹ the way of

the city.

c De.18.13.

tain their ¹ cause.

45 If they sin against thee, (for ¹ a there is no man that sinneth not,) & thou be angry with them, & deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away ² captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 Yet if they shall ³ bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, d We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And so return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward ⁴ h their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their ⁵ i cause.

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give ⁶ l them compassion before them who carried ⁷ them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For ⁸ m they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the ⁹ n furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, ¹⁰ to bethink inheritance, as thou spakest ¹¹ q by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the Lord, he arose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed ¹² r all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there ¹³ u hath not failed ¹⁴ one word of all his good promise, which he promised ¹⁵ v by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let ¹⁶ w him not leave us, nor forsake us;

58 That he may incline ¹⁷ y our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the Lord, be nigh unto the Lord our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at ¹⁸ ¹ all times, as the matter shall require;

60 That ¹⁹ a all the people of the earth may know that ²⁰ b the Lord is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart, therefore, be ²¹ c perfect with the Lord our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 And *a* the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings and the fat of the peace-offerings; because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, *e* and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering *h* in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days,

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ³ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for all the goodness *l* that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

AND *o* it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, *q* and all *r* Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had *s* appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard *t* thy prayer & thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my *w* name there for ever; & mine eyes & mine heart shall be there *x* perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David *a* thy father walked, in *b* integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and will keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised *c* to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 But if *e* you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them;

7 Then *h* will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them: and this house, *i* which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb *k* and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why *n* hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook *q* the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore *s* hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 And *t* it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built two houses, the house of the LORD,

B. C. 1004.

a 2Ch.7.4,&c.

¹ were not right in his eyes.

² i. e. displeasing, or, dirty.

b Jos.19.27.

c 2Ch.4.1.

d c.5.13.

e ver.2.

f 2Sa.5.9.

g Ps.51.18.

h Nu.34.5,8.

i Jos.19.35.

j Jos.17.11.

k Jos.16.10.

l Ju.1.29.

³ or, thanked.

m Jos.16.4,5.

n Jos.16.3.

o Jos.19.44.

p 2Ch.3.4,6,&c.

q 2Ch.7.11,&c.

r c.4.26.

⁴ the desire of Solomon which he desired.

q c.7.1.

r 2Ch.8.6.

s c.3.5.

t 2Ki.20.5.

u Jos.5.14.

v Ju.3.1.

w Jos.15.63.

x 17.12.

y c.8.29.

z De.11.12.

a Ju.1.28.

b Ezr.2.58.

c Le.25.39.

d c.2.4.

e 6.12.

f 15.5.

g Pr.10.9.

h 28.18.

i c.1Ch.22.9,10.

j Ps.132.12.

k d c.3.1.

l 2Sa.7.14.

m Ps.89.30,&c.

n f c.7.8.

o g ver.15.

p c.11.27.

q 2Ch.32.5.

r h De.4.26.

s 2Ki.17.23.

t ⁵ upon it.

u i Je.7.14.

v h De.28.37.

w Ps.44.14.

x l 2Ch.8.12,&c.

y m De.2.8.

z ⁶ lip.

a n De.29.24,26

b Je.22.8,9.

c o c.10.11.

d p Job 22.24.

e q Zep.1.4,5.

f r 2Ch.9.1,&c.

g Mat.12.42.

h s Je.12.7,8.

i t 2Ch.8.1,&c.

j u Fr.1.5,6.

and the king's house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they ¹ pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of ² Cabul unto *b* this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 And this is the reason of the *d* levy which king Solomon raised, For to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, *f* and the wall *g* of Jerusalem, and Hazor, *i* and Megiddo, *j* and *k* Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon *n* the nether,

18 And Baalath, *n* and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, *p* and cities for his horsemen, & ⁴ that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left *u* after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able *v* utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service *y* unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel *z* did Solomon make no bond-men: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 But *d* Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her *f* house which Solomon had built for her: *g* then did he build Millo.

25 And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense ⁵ upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 And *l* king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, *m* which is beside Eloth, on the ⁶ shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And *o* they came to Ophir, *p* & fetched from thence gold, four hundred & twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND *r* when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions. *u*

2 And she came to Jerusalem with very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious

stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her 2 questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the 4 attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his 5 cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy 8 acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it; and behold, the half was not told me: thy 9 wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy 6 are thy men, happy 6 are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed 6 be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to 6 do judgment and justice.

10 And 1 she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy 1 also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of 4 almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees pillars 6 for the house of the Lord, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her 1 of his royal bounty: so she turned, and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchant-men, and of the traffic of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the 8 governors of the country.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred q shields of beaten gold; three pounds of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house 1 of the forest of Lebanon.

18 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round 1 behind: and there were stays 2 on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not 3 the like made in any kingdom.

21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels

B. C. 1004.

1 or, there was no silver in them.

2 words.

a Ge.10.4.

2Ch.20.36.

3 or, elephant's teeth.

b c.3.12,13.

4.29.34.

4 standing.

5 or, butlers.

6 the face of.

c Pr.2.6.

Ja.1.5.

7 word.

8 or, sayings.

d 2Ch.1.14.

&c.

9 thou hast added wisdom and goodness to.

e Pr.8.34.

1 gave.

f c.5.7.

2 And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.

g Ps.72.2.

Pr 8.15.

h Eze.27.7.

i Ps.72.10,15.

k 2Ki.7.6.

l c.9.27.

2 hand.

4 2Ch.2.8.

9.10.11.

almug-trees

5 or, beside.

6 a prop, or,

rails.

m Ex.34.16.

De.7.3.4.

7 according

to the hand

of king So-

lomon

n De.17.17.

Ne.13.26.

o c.8.61.

p c.9.4.

8 or, captains.

w called

Molech,

ver.7.

9 fulfilled not

after,

Nu.14.24.

q c.14.26.

r Nu.33.52.

2Ki.23.13.

s Nu.21.29.

Ju.11.24.

t c.7.2.

1 on the

hinder part

thereof.

2 bands.

u Ps.78.58.

v c.3.5.

9.2.

3 so.

of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; 1 none were of silver. it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish a with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, 3 ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So 4 king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 And all the earth sought to 6 Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which c God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 And Solomon gathered together chariots d and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, & twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king 1 made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars are in the vale, for abundance.

28 And 2 Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: h the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, & an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the h Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their 3 means.

CHAP. XI.

BUT king Solomon loved many strange women, 5 together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, & Hittites;

2 Of the nations concerning which the Lord said m unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods. Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives n turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect o with the Lord his God, as was p the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess q of the Zidonians, and after w Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and 9 went not fully after the Lord, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place r for Chemosh, s the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And the Lord was angry u with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice, v

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after gods: but he kept not that v

Lord commanded.

God's anger against Solomon.

1 KINGS, XII.

Death of Solomon.

11 Wherefore the Lord said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is ¹ done of thee, and thou hast not kept ^b my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend ^c the kingdom from thee, and will give it ^d to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding, in ^f thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which I have chosen.

14 And the Lord ^g stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: ^h he was of the king's seed in Edom.

15 For it came to pass, when ⁱ David was in Edom, and Joab, the captain of the host, was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male ⁿ in Edom,

16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom,)

17 That Hadad fled, he, and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, ^p and came to Paran: ^q and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife ^r the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath hisson, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household, among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and ^s that Joab, the captain of the host, was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, ^t Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, ^u Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 And God stirred him up ^v another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer, ^w king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when ^x David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad ^y did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 And Jeroboam, ^z the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, (whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman,) even he lift up ^a his hand against the king.

27 And this ^b was the cause that he lift up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, ^c and ^d repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

23 And the man Jeroboam ^e was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he ^f was industrious, he made him ruler over all the ^g charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time,

B. C. 984.

¹ with thee.

^a c.14.2.

^b Is.29.13,14.

^c ver.31.

^d c.12.16,20.

^e 1Sa.15.27.

^f c.21.29.

^g 2Ki.20.17,19.

^h 22.19,20.

ⁱ 2Sa.7.15.

^j ver.39.

^k ver.11-13.

^l De.12.11.

^m 1Ch.5.26.

ⁿ 2Sa.8.14.

^o 1Ch.18.12,13.

^p ver.5-7.

^q Je.2.13.

^r Hos.4.17.

^s Nu.24.19.

^t De.20.13.

^u o Ps.103.10.

^v p Ge.25.2,4.

^w Ex.2.15.

^x q Ge.21.21.

^y r Is.55.3.

^z s Ex.20.5,6.

^a t c.12.17.

^b u Ge.41.45.

^c v 1Ki.15.4.

^d 2Ki.8.19.

^e Ps.132.17.

^f 2 lamp, or,

^g candle.

^h w c.9.4.5.

ⁱ x c.2.10,34.

^j 3 send me

^k away.

^l y Jos.1.5.

^m z 2Sa.7.11,27.

ⁿ 4 Not.

^o a Ps.89.30-34.

^p La.3.31,32.

^q b Pr.19.21.

^r c 2Sa.8.3.

^s d 2Sa.10.8,18.

^t e 2Ch.9.29-31

^u f words, or,

^v things.

^w g days.

^x f c.12.2.

^y 2Ch.13.6.

^z 7 called

^a Roboam,

^b Mat.1.7.

^c g 2Sa.20.21.

^d h 2Ch.10.1,

^e &c.

^f i c.11.26,40.

^g k c.9.24.

^h 8 closed.

ⁱ 9 did work.

^j 10 burden.

^k l 1Sa.8.11-18.

^l c.4.7.

^m 9.15.

when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah ^a the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field:

30 And Ahijah caught ^b the new garment that was ^c on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces; for ^d thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:

33 Because ^e that they have forsaken me, & have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon; & have not walked in my ways, to do that ^f which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as ^g did David his father.

34 Howbeit ^h I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for David ⁱ my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes;

35 But ^j I will take the kingdom out of hisson's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give ^k one tribe, that ^l David my servant may have a ^m light always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if ⁿ thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do ^o that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that ^p y I will be with thee, & ^q z build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but ^r a not for ever.

40 Solomon sought ^s therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 And ^t the rest of the ^u acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the Acts of Solomon?

42 And the ^v time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, ^w was forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam ^x his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

AND ^a Rehoboam went to Shechem: for ^b all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when ^c Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt,)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jeroboam & all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, 4 Thy father made our yoke ^d grievous

now, therefore, make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehobam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, & said, How do ye advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant *b* unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words *c* to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him;

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now, whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. *k*

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehobam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people *l* roughly, *o* and forsook *p* the old men's counsel that they gave him;

14 And *r* spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, & I will add to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for *t* the cause was from the Lord, that he might perform his saying, which the Lord spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What *u* portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: Now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But *a* as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehobam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehobam sent *c* Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: therefore king Rehobam *v* made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So *d* Israel *w* rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only. *g*

21 And *h* when Rehobam was come to

B. C. 979.

a Job 12.12.

b Mar. 10.43,

44.

c Pr. 15.1.

d ver. 15.

e Ju. 9.45.

f Ju. 8.17.

g De. 12.5, 14.

h 2Ki. 10.29.

17.16.

i Ex. 32.4, 8.

k Eze. 2.6.

l Ge. 28.19.

m Ju. 18.29.

Am. 8.14.

n De. 24.15.

c 13.24.

l hardly.

o Pr. 10.11, 32.

Ec. 10.12.

Ja. 3.17.

p Pr. 13.20.

q Nu. 3.10.

2Ki. 17.32.

Eze. 44.6-8.

r 2Ch. 22.4, 5.

Le. 23.33, 34.

s or, went up

to the altar.

s or, to sacrifice.

t Ju. 14.4.

ver. 24.

2Ch. 22.7.

25.20.

Am. 3.6.

u Am. 7.13.

w c. 11.11, 31.

x or, went up

to.

z Nu. 15.39.

y 2Sa. 20.1.

z to burn.

z c. 13.1.

a c. 11.13, 36.

b c. 12.32, 33.

c or, offer.

c c. 4.6.

5.14.

v strengthened

himself.

d 2Ki. 17.21.

w or, fell

away.

e 2Ki. 13.15-17.

f Is. 7.14.

38.7, 22.

Jno. 2.18.

1Co. 1.22.

g Hos. 11.12.

h 2Ch. 11.1, &c

Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, as hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel to bring the kingdom again to Rehobam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehobam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for *d* this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the word of the Lord.

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem *e* in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built Peniel. *f*

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up *g* to do sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehobam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehobam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves *h* of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold *i* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, *l* and the other put he in Dan. *m*

30 And this thing became *n* a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests *q* of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast *s* that is in Judah, and *2* he offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el.) *s* sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el *u* the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he *4* offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised *x* of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar and *z* burnt *z* incense.

CHP. XIII.

AND, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the Lord unto Beth-el: and *b* Jeroboam stood by the altar to *c* burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar! thus saith the Lord, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall *e* he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign *f* the same day, saying, This is the sign which the Lord hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass, when king Jero-

Joam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that heput forth hishand from the altar, saying, *a* Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign *c* which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat *d* now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again.

And the man of God besought *t* the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee *a* reward.

8 And the man of God said unto theking, If *f* thou wilt give me half thine house I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place : 9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat *h* no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el. 11 Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el : and his *4* sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el : the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he ? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak : and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah ? and he said *I am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may *o* not return with thee, nor go in with thee ; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place :

17 For *t* it was said to me by *p* the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, *I am* a prophet also as thou *art* ; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that *ae* may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied *r* unto him.

19 So *t* he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back :

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch *x* as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, & hast eaten *a* bread and drunk water *a*n the place of the which *the* LORD *do* say *b* to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water ; thy carcass *c* shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

B. C. 975.

a 2Ch.16.10.
18.25,&c.
25.15,16.

Ps.105.15.
Je.20.2-4.
Am.7.10-17.

Mat.25.40.
Jno.13.20.
Ac.6.12.

b c.20.36.
Pr.22.13.
26.13.

c ver.3.
d Ex.8.8.
Nu.21.7.

Ac.8.24.
Ja.5.16.
t *the face of*

the LORD.
e 1Sa.9.7.
2Ki.5.15.

2 broken.
f Nu.22.18.
24.13.

g ver.9.
h 1Co.5.11.
3 broken.

4 son.

i Je.22.18.
k 2Ki.23.16-19
l c.16.24.

m c.12.31,32.
2Ch.11.15.
13.9.

5 returned
and made.

n 2Ti.3.13.
o ver.8,9.
6 filled his

hand.
Ju.17.12.
7 *a* word was.

p c.20.35.
1Th.4.15.
q c.14.10.

Pr.13.6.
r Is.9.15.
Je.23.32.

s c.11.31.
t De.13.1,3,5.
18.20.

Ac.4.19.
u 1Sa.9.7,8.
8 in thine

hand.
9 or, cakes.
1 or, bottle.

w c.11.29.
x Nu.20.12.
1Sa.13.13,14.

15.23.
2 stood for his
hoariness.

y Ec.12.3.
z Ps.139.1-4.
a ver.19.

b ver.9.
c ver.30.
c.14.13.

2Ch.21.20.
Is.14.18-20.
Je.22.18,19.

23 And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to *visit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion *b* met him by the way, and slew him ; and his carcass *was* cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass : and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD ; therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn *2* him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he *g* spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him.

28 And he went, and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass : the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn *3* the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back : and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcass in his own grave, and they mourned over him, saying, Alas *i* my brother !

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried : lay *k* my bones beside his bones :

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, *I* shall surely come to pass.

33 After *m* this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but *5* made again *n* of the lowest of the people priests of the high places : whosoever would, he consecrated *6* him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to *q* cut it off, & to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise *J* pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam ; and get thee to Shiloh : behold, there is Ahijah the prophet which *s* told me that *I should be* king over this people.

3 And *u* take *8* with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, *9* and *a* cruise of honey, and go to him : he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, & went to Shiloh ; *w* & came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see, for his eyes *2* were set by reason of his age.

5 And the LORD said *z* unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he *is* sick : thus and thus shalt thou say unto her ; for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the

Jeroboam threatened.

I KINGS, XV.

Rehoboam's disgrace and death.

sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? For I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent *g* the kingdom away from the house of David and gave it thee; and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who *i* kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only *which* was right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for *k* thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke *m* me to anger, and hast cast *n* me behind thy back;

10 Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off *o* from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut *p* up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him *q* that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; & him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the Lord hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou, therefore, get thee to thine own house; and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. *s*

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because *t* in him there is found *v* some good thing toward the Lord God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the Lord shall raise him up a king over Israel, who *x* shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the Lord shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and *b* he shall root *c* up Israel out of this good land which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter *e* them beyond the river, because they have made their *g* groves, provoking the Lord to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, *h* because of the sins of Jeroboam, who *i* did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah; *k* and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died.

18 And they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake *l* by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, *m* and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he *n* slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was *o* forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city *p* which the Lord did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah, an Ammonitess.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to *q* jea-

B. C. 956.

1 hard.

bEze.16.24,25

2 or, standing

images, or,

statues.

c2Ki.17.9,10.

dIs.57.5.

Je.3.13.

e c.16.2.

fDe.23.17.

2Ki.23.7.

g c.11-31-38.

h2Ch.12.2,&c.

i c.15.5.

k c.12.28.

2Ch.11.15.

l c.10.17.

m Ps.106.29.

n Ne.9.26.

Ps.50.17.

Eze.23.35.

3 runners.

o c.15.29.

p De.32.36.

2Ki.14.26.

q c.16.4.

21.24.

r c.12.24.

15.6.

s ver.17.

t Eze.18.14,

&c.

u 2Ch.12.16.

Abijah.

Mat.1.7.

Abia.

v 2Ch.19.3.

w 2Ch.13.1,

&c.

x c.15.27-29.

y 2Ch.11.20-

22.

z 2Ch.13.2.

Michaiah

the daughter

of Uriel.

a 2Ch.11.21.

Abalom.

bDe.28.63,66.

Jos.23.15,16

c Ps.52.5.

d c.11.4.

e 2Ki.15.29.

17.6.

f 2Ch.21.7.

g De.12.3.4.

Is.1.23,29.

4 or, candle.

c.11.36.

h Ps.81.12.

i c.15.30,34.

16.2.

k c.16.6.8.

l ver.12.13.

m 2Ch.13.2,

&c.

n 2Ch.14.1,&c.

5 lay down.

6 i.e. grand-

mother's.

ver.2.

o 2Ch.12.13.

p c.11.36.

q De.32.21.

Ps.78.58.

iCo.10.22.

lously with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done:

23 For they also built them high *b* places and *c* images and groves, on every high hill, and *d* under every green tree.

24 And *f* there were also Sodomites in the land; and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And *h* it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold *l* which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the *g* guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the Lord, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And *r* there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name was Naamah, an Ammonitess. And Abijam *u* his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

NOW, *w* in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And *y* his mother's name was *z* Maachab, the daughter of Abishalom. *a*

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him; and his heart *d* was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, *f* for David's sake, did the Lord his God give him a *4* lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that *which* was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And *n* Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David. And Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his *6* mother's name was Maachab, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that *which* was right in the eyes of the Lord, as *did* David his father.

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachab his mother, *her* he removed from being queen, b

she had made an idol in a grove : and Asa *a* destroyed *1* her idol, and burnt *b* it by the brook Kidron.

14 But *d* the high places were not removed : nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the Lord all his days.

15 And he brought in the *2* things which his father had dedicated, & the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the Lord, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 And there was war between Asa, and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And *f* Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, *g* that he *i* might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold *that were* left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants : and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt *o* in Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father : behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold ; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may *3* depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, *t* and Dan, *u* and Abelmeth-maachah, *v* and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah ; (none was *4* exempted) : and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded : and king Asa built with them Geba *a* of Benjamin, and Mizpah. *b*

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased *c* in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father : and *g* Jehoshaphat *h* his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the son of *6* Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him : and *l* Baasha smote him at *m* Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines ; (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon) ;

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jeroboam ; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying *q* of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite :

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Is-

B. C. 958.

a 2Ch.15.16, &c.

1 cut off.

b Ex.32.20.

c c.14.22.

d c.22.43.

2 ho.y.

e ver.16.

f 2Ch.16.1, &c

g Jos.18.25.

h c.12.28,29.

13,33,34.

i c.12.27.

k c.14.16.

Is.1.4.

l ver.7.

2Ch.19.2.

20.34.

m c.15.33.

n c.14.7.

o c.11.23,24.

p c.15.34.

q Mat.5.19.

r ver.11.

s c.21.21,22.

3 go up.

s c.14.11.

t 2Ki.15.29.

u Ju.18.29.

v 2Sa.20.14.

w 2Ch.16.1,

&c.

x c.15.21.

4 free.

y ver.1.

z Ex.20.5.

a Jos.21.17.

b Jos.18.26.

c ver.13.

d c.15.27-29.

e 2Ch.16.12.

f 2Ki.9.31.

g 2Ch.17.1, &c

h Mat.1.8,

called Jo-

saphat.

i Na.1.10.

5 which was

over.

6 reigned.

k 1Sa.25.22.

7 or, both his

kinsmen

and his

friends.

l c.14.14.

m Jos.21.23.

c 16.15.

n ver.3.

8 by the hand

of.

o c.15.30.

p De.32.21.

13a.12.21.

Is.41.29.

Jon.2.8.

Ro.1.21-23.

1Co.8.4.

10.19.

q c.14.9-15.

rael sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the Lord God of Israel to anger.

31 Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And *e* there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way *h* of Jeroboam, and in his sin *k* wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

THEN the word of the Lord came to Jehu *l* the son of Hanani, against Baasha, *m* saying,

2 *F*urasmuch *n* as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way *p* of Jeroboam, and hast *q* made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins ;

3 Behold, I will *r* take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house ; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him *s* that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat ; and him that dieth of his in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written *w* in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah : *x* and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the *y* prophet Jehu, the son of Hanani, came *the* word of the Lord against Baasha, and against his house, *z* even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the Lord, in *c* provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam ; and because he killed him.

8 In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri, *f* captain of half *his* chariots, conspired against him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk *i* in the house of Arza, *5* steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* he slew all the house of Baasha ; he left him not one *k* that pisseth against a wall, neither *7* of his kinsfolks nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake *n* against *8* Baasha by Jehu the prophet ;

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking *o* the Lord God of Israel to anger with their vanities. *p*

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and *a*... *hat* he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven

day in Tirzah. *a* And the people were encamped against Gibbethon, *b* which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, & burnt the king's house over him *g* with fire, & died.

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the Lord, in walking *h* in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri: *n* to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, *o* Samaria.

25 But Omri wrought evil *p* in the eyes of the Lord, and did worse than all that were before him.

26 For he walked *q* in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger with their vanities. *r*

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel, in Samaria, twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the Lord above *u* all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, *v* as if it had been a light *w* thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, *x* and *y* went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; *a* and Ahab did more *c* to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set

B. C. 929.

a ver. 8.

b c. 15. 27.

c Jos. 6. 26.

d Mat. 24. 35.

e El jahu.

f Lu. 1. 17, &

4. 25, he

is called

Elai.

g 2 Ki. 3. 14.

h De. 10. 8.

i Lu. 4. 25.

j Ja. 5. 17.

k 2 Sa. 17. 23.

l Ps. 9. 16.

m c. 12. 28.

15. 26. 34.

n Is. 43. 20.

o Ps. 37. 3. 19.

Is. 33. 16.

p Hab. 3. 17, 18

Mat. 6. 31. 33

q Lu. 22. 35.

He. 13. 5. 6.

r Pr. 28. 2.

Is. 9. 19. 21.

19. 2.

s Mat. 12. 25.

t at the end

of days.

u Ob. 20.

v Lu. 4. 26,

called

Sarepta.

w 2 Ch. 22. 2.

x Shomeron.

y c. 13. 32.

2 Ki. 17. 24.

Jno. 4. 4.

Ac. 8. 5. 8.

z Mi. 6. 16.

a ver. 19.

b ver. 13.

Ac. 14. 15.

c Ge. 21. 16.

Je. 14. 18.

Is. 4. 9.

d Pr. 3. 9. 10.

Mar. 9. 41.

He. 6. 10.

e give th.

f or, a full

year.

g ver. 33.

h was it a

light thing.

i Eze. 8. 17.

16. 47.

j by the hand

of.

k De. 7. 3.

Jos. 23. 12, 13

l Ju. 18. 7.

m c. 21. 25. 26.

2 Ki. 10. 18, &c

17. 16.

n Lu. 5. 8.

o 2 Ki. 13. 6.

17. 10.

21. 3.

Je. 17. 1. 2.

p Job. 13. 23, 26

Eze. 31. 23, 24

q ver. 30.

c. 21. 25.

up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake *e* by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND *1* Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before *e* whom I stand, there *f* shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens *i* to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the Lord: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread & flesh in the morning, & bread and flesh in the evening: & he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass, *j* after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, *m* which belongeth to Sidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die. *s*

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not: go, and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, *t* & bring it unto me, & after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord *u* sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah; and she, and he, and her house, did eat *v* many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake *w* by Elijah.

17 And it came to pass, after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What *x* have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? are thou come unto me to call *y* my son to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the Lord, and said,

O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And *a* he ¹ stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD, my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into ² him again!

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: *f* and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth!

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now *h* by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to pass, after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go shew thyself unto Ahab; and *n* I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called ⁴ Obadiah, which was ⁵ the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared *p* the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when ⁶ Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took *q* an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread *r* and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks; peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we ⁸ lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them, to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah methim: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation nor kingdom whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that *u* the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but *v* I thy servant fear *z* the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets *z* by fifty in a cave, and fed *a* them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he shall slay *b* me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I *c* will surely shew myself unto him today.

B. C. 910.

a 2Ki. 4.34.35.

¹ measured.

b Ac. 16.20.

17.6.

² his inward

parts.

c c.21.20.

d 2Ch. 15.2.

e 1Sa. 15.12.

2Ki. 2.25.

f He. 11.35.

g c. 16.33.

h Jno. 3.2.

16.30.

i c. 22.6.

k 2Ki. 17.41.

Mat. 6.24.

l c. 17.1.

³ or, thoughts.

m Jos. 24.15.

n De. 28.12.

Ps. 147.8.

Je. 5.24.

14.22.

Hos. 2.21, 22.

o c. 19.10, 14.

⁴ Obadiah.

⁵ over his

house.

p Na. 7.2.

⁶ Jezebel.

q Ne. 5.15.

r Ps. 34.9, 10.

Is. 33.16.

s 1Ch. 21.26.

2Ch. 7.1, 3.

⁷ The word

is good.

⁸ cut not off

ourselves

from the

beasts.

⁹ or, answer.

t Ps. 115.5-8.

Je. 10.5.

1Co. 12.2.

¹⁰ or, heard.

¹¹ or, up and

down at

the altar.

¹² with a great

voice.

u Is. 41.23.

¹³ or, medi-

tateth.

¹⁴ hath a pur-

suit.

v Le. 19.28.

¹⁵ poured out

blood upon

them.

¹⁶ ascending.

w 2Ki. 2.16.

Eze. 3.12, 14.

Mat. 4.1.

Ac. 8.39.

¹⁷ attention.

x Pr. 8.13.

Ec. 7.18.

Is. 50.10.

y Ge. 32.28.

z Mat. 10.41, 42.

a Mat. 25.35.

b Mat. 10.28.

c Is. 51.7, 8.

d Le. 1.6-8.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth *b* Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou and thy father's house, *c* in that ye have forsaken *d* the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, *e* and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves *f* four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered *i* the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, *k* and said, How *k* long halt ye between two opinions? ³ if the LORD be God, follow him: but if *m* Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, ever *l* only, *o* remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, *s* let him be God. And all the people answered and said, *t* It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, ⁹ hear us! But there *t* was no voice, nor any that *u* answered. And they leaped ² upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for *u* he is a god: either he ⁴ is talking, or he ⁵ is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut *v* themselves, after their manner, with knives and lancets, till *6* the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the ⁷ offering of the evening sacrifice, that there *was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any ⁸ that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom *y* the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut *d* the bullock in pieces, and laid *h* upon the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with

B. C. 906.

water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time : and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time : and they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar ; & he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass, at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, d LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, e let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and f that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me ; that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then k the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, & the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces : & they said, The LORD, he is the God ; the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, 2 Take the prophets of Baal ; let not one of them escape. And they took them : and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew p them there.

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink ; for there is a sound of abundance 3 of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel ; & r he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, & looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, 4 Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee now.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah ; & he girded y up his loins, and ran before Ahab 5 to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal, how he had slain b all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, so d let the gods do to me, and more also, if e I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, & came and sat down under a juniper-tree ; and he requested for himself 6 that he might die ; & said, g It is enough ; now, O LORD, take away my life ; for h I am not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay & slept under a juniper-tree, behold, then an angel k touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of

9 bolster.

1 went.

a ver. 32, 38.

b Ex. 34. 28.

c De. 9. 9, 18.

d Mat. 4. 2.

e Ex. 3. 1.

f Mal. 4. 4, 5.

g Ex. 3. 6.

h c. 8. 43.

2 Ki. 19. 19.

Ps. 83. 18.

Eze. 36. 23.

39. 7.

f Nu. 16. 28.

g Ro. 11. 2-4.

h Nu. 25. 11, 13.

Ps. 69. 9.

i c. 18. 4. 20.

Mi. 7. 2.

k Le. 9. 24.

Ju. 6. 21.

1 Ch. 21. 26.

2 Ch. 7. 1.

l Ex. 24. 12.

m Eze. 1. 4.

n ver. 24.

o Zec. 4. 6.

2 or, Apprehend.

p De. 13. 5.

18. 20.

2 Ki. 10. 25.

q Ex. 3. 6.

Is. 6. 2.

3 or, a noise.

r Ja. 5. 17. 18.

s ver. 9, 10.

t Je. 22. 9.

4 tie, or, bind.

u 2 Ki. 8. 12, 13.

v 2 Ki. 9. 1-3.

w Lu. 4. 27.

called

Eliseus.

x 2 Ki. 9. 14.

&c.

10. 6. &c.

13. 3.

y 2 Ki. 4. 29.

9. 1.

Job 38. 3.

Je. 1. 17.

Ep. 6. 14.

1 Fe. 1. 13.

5 till those come to.

z Hos. 6. 5.

a Ro. 11. 4.

6 or, will leave.

b c. 18. 40.

c Hos. 13. 2.

d Ru. 1. 17.

c. 20. 10.

2 Ki. 6. 31.

e Fs. 37. 32, 33.

f Mat. 8. 21, 22.

Lu. 9. 61, 62.

7 Go return.

8 his life.

g Nu. 11. 15.

Jon. 4. 3, 8.

h Ps. 39. 12.

i 2 Sa. 24. 22.

k He. 1. 14.

water at his 9 head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat ; because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty b days and forty nights, unto Horeb c mount of God.

9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there ; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah ?

10 And g he said, I have been very h jealous for the LORD God of hosts ; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain i thy prophets with the sword : and I, even I only, am left ; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount l before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind m rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks, before the LORD ; but the o LORD was not in the wind : and after the wind an earthquake ; but the LORD was not in the earthquake :

12 And after the earthquake a fire ; but the LORD was not in the fire : and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he q wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah ?

14 And he said, I s have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts ; because the children of Israel have forsaken t thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword : and I, even I only, am left ; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus : and when thou comest, anoint Hazael u to be king over Syria :

16 And Jehu v the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel : & Elishaw the son of Shaphat, of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And x it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay ; and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. z

18 Yet a I 6 have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed c him.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was ploughing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, & he with the twelfth : and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, & then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, 7 Go back again : for what have I done to thee ?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments t o the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat : then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together : and there

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, *a* whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that *b* he rent his clothes, & put *c* sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab *e* humbleth himself before me? Because *f* he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in *g* his days; but in *h* his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And *i* it came to pass, in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth *m* in Gilead is ours, and we be *2* still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria.

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, *n* Will thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, *i* *o* am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, *p* I pray thee, at the word of the Lord to-day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets *r* together, about four hundred men, & said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And *s* they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver *u* it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is u* there not here a prophet of the Lord besides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the Lord: but I hate *v* him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called *5* an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a *6* void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria: and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And *a* all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: *c* for the Lord shall deliver *it* into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good. *d*

14 And Micaiah said, *As the* Lord liveth, what *f* the Lord saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall

B. C. 899.

a Ge. 15. 16.

2Ki. 21. 11.

b Jo. 2. 12. 13.*c* Jon. 3. 6-10.*d* Zec. 13. 7.

Mat. 9. 36.

e Ex. 10. 3.*f* Is. 66. 2.*g* 2Ki. 20. 19.*h* 2Ki. 9. 25.*i* Is. 6. 1-3.

Da. 7. 9, 10.

k Job 1. 6.

Ps. 103. 21.

Mat. 25. 31.

Re. 5. 11.

l 2Ch. 18. 2, &c*1* or, deceive.*m* De. 4. 43.

Jos. 20. 8.

2 silent from

taking it.

n Pr. 1. 10.

2Co. 6. 14.

o 2Ki. 3. 7.*p* Pr. 3. 6.

Je. 21. 2.

q Ju. 9. 23.

Job 12. 16.

Eze. 14. 9.

2Th. 2. 10-12

r c. 18. 19.*s* Je. 5. 31.*t* Ac. 23. 2.*u* 2Ki. 3. 11.*3* or, from

chamber to

chamber.

4 a chamber

in a cham-

ber,

c. 20. 30.

v Ps. 34. 21.*5* or, *eunuch*.*6* Je. 38. 6.

Ac. 5. 18.

Re. 2. 10.

7 De. 16. 3.

Is. 30. 2.

y Nu. 16. 29.

De. 18. 20, 22

6 floor.*z* Mat. 13. 9, 43*1* or, when

he was to

disguise

himself.

a Eze. 13. 6-9.

Mi. 3. 11.

b 2Ch. 35. 22.*c* Job 9. 4.*d* Is. 30. 10.*e* Pr. 13. 20.*f* Nu. 22. 38.

24. 13.

Je. 23. 28.

Ac. 20. 27.

Ga. 1. 10.

3 in his sim-

plicity.

2Sa. 15. 11.

we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but *that which is* true in the name of the Lord?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel *d* scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou, therefore, the word of the Lord: I saw *i* the Lord sitting on his throne, and all the host *k* of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the Lord said, Who shall *1* persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, & another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a Spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the Lord said unto him, Where-with? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now *q* therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, & smote *t* Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the Lord from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt *3* go in to *4* an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, *2* and feed him with bread of affliction, *2* and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If *y* thou return at all in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, *z* Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *7* I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel *d* disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And *e* they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow *3* at a

Ahab's Death.

venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints ¹ of the harness : wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host ; for I am ² wounded.

35 And the battle ³ increased that day ; and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even : and the blood ran out of the wound into the ⁴ midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every ^d man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 So the king died, and ⁵ was brought to Samaria ; and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, (and they washed his armour,) according unto the word of the Lord which he spake. *i*

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory ^j house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel ?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers ; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 And *m* Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign ; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And *p* he walked in all the ways of Asa his father ; he turned not aside from doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the Lord : nevertheless, the high

2 KINGS, I.

B. C. 897.

a c.14.23.

15.14.

2Ki.12.3.

¹ and the breast plate

b 2Ki.8.18.

2Ch.19.2.

2Co.6.14.

² made sick.

³ ascended.

⁴ bosom.

c c.14.24.

15.12.

d ver.17,28.

e Ge.25.23.

2Sa.8.14.

2Ki.3.9.

8.20.

⁵ came.

⁶ or, had ten ships.

f 2Ch.20.35,

&c.

g c.10.22.

h c.9.26.

i c.21.19.

j Am.3.15.

k 2Ch.21.1.

l ver.40.

m 2Ch.20.31,

&c.

n c.16.30,&c.

o c.12.28-33.

p 2Ch.17.3.

q Ju.2.11.

Ahaziah's wicked reign.

places *a* were not taken away ; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace *b* with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah ?

46 And the remnant of the *c* Sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king *e* in Edom, a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat ⁶ made ships *f* of *g* Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold ; but they went not ; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber. *h*

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships : but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 And *k* Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 Ahaziah *l* the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way *n* of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam *o* the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin :

53 For he served Baal, *q* and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the Lord God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

The Second Book of the KINGS, commonly called The Fourth Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

THEN Moab rebelled *a* against Israel after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick : and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of *c* Ekron whether I shall recover *d* of this disease.

3 But the angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that ye* go to inquire of Baal-zebub *e* the god of Ekron ?

4 Now, therefore, thus saith the Lord, Thou ² shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back ?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that thou* sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron : therefore *k* thou shalt not come down from that bed on

B. C. 896.

a 2Sa.8.2.

c.3.5.

¹ What was the manner

of the man?

b 2Ec.13.4.

Mat.3.4.

c 1Sa.5.10.

d 1Ki.14.3.

e.8.9,10.

e Mar.3.22.

² The bed

whither thou

art gone up,

thou shalt

not come

down from

it.

f Nu.16.35.

Lu.9.54.

He.12.29.

g 1Ki.18.24.

Da.3.25.

h c.2.24.

Ac.5.5,9.

i Is.41.22,23.

k 1Ch.10.13.

Ps.16.4.

which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, ¹ What manner of man *was* he which came up to meet you, and told you these words ?

8 And they answered him, *He b* was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him ; (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill ;) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire *f* come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came *g* down fire from heaven, and *h* consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down

from heaven, & consumed him & his fifty.

13 And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, & came & fell on his knees before Elijah, & besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious *c* in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came a fire down from heaven, & burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the Lord said unto Elijah, Go down with him; be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (as it not because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 So he died, according to the word of the Lord, which Elijah had spoken: & Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Abaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass, when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As *m* the Lord liveth, and as *n* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, & wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and so they were divided hither and thither; so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let *y* a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

B. C. 896.

done hard in asking.

b bowed.

a Is. 66. 2.

b c. 6. 17.

Ps. 104. 4.

e Is. 26. 21.

Ps. 72. 14.

116. 15.

d ver. 10. 12.

e c. 13. 14.

3 Zep.

f ver. 6.

g ver. 8.

h ver. 7.

4 The second

year that

Jehoram

was Prince,

and the

eighteenth

of Jehosha-

phat.

c. 3. 1.

5 sons of

strength.

i Ki. 18. 12.

Ac. 8. 39.

6 one of the

mountains.

k Ge. 5. 24.

l Ki. 19. 21.

m Je. 4. 2.

n Is. 1. 26.

ver. 4. 6.

c. 4. 30.

o Ki. 20. 35.

ver. 5. 7. 15.

c. 4. 1. 38.

9. 1.

7 causing to

miscarry.

p Le. 2. 13.

Mat. 5. 13.

Mar. 9. 50.

q Ex. 15. 25.

c. 4. 41.

Eze. 47. 8. 9.

r Ps. 107. 33.

34.

s Job 19. 18.

30. 1. 8. &c.

t Mat. 27. 29.

&c.

u Ge. 9. 25.

Ju. 9. 20. 57.

La. 3. 65.

8 in sight,

or, over

against.

v Ki. 19. 13.

19.

w Ex. 14. 21.

ver. 14.

Jos. 3. 17. 17.

z c. 1. 17.

9 statue.

y Na. 27. 20.

z Ki. 16. 32.

a Ki. 12. 28.

32.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan:

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets, which were to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master; lest peradventure the Spirit of the Lord hath taken him up, & cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent, therefore, fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new crew, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the Lord, I have healed these waters; there shall not be hereafter any more death or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: & as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, & mocked him, & said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, & cursed them in the name of the Lord. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel; and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

NOW Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the Lord; but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins

of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: will thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people, as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!

11 But I Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord, that we may inquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered & said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the Lord is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As thou the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches:

17 For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mark every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom: and the country was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morn-

B. C. 895.

a 2Sa.8.2.

Ps.108.9,10.

b Is.16.1.

c destroyed.

c c.1.1.

8.20.

2 or, smote

in it even

smiting.

d Is.37.26.

e Ge.26.15.

f 1Ki.22.4.

g until he left

the stones

thereof in

Kir-hara-

sith.

g Is.16.7,11.

h Mi.6.7.

4 at their feet.

Ex.11.8.

i Am.2.1.

k Is.37.37.

l 1Ki.22.7.

m 1Ki.20.35.

n Lu.22.26.

Jno.13.5,14.

1Ti.5.10.

o Le.25.39.

Mat.18.25.

p 1Ki.17.12.

q Eze.14.3.

r Ju.10.14.

Pr.1.28.

Je.2.28.

s 1Ki.18.19.

t c.3.16.

Ro.4.17.

5 or, scant.

u 1Ki.17.1.

c.5.16.

v Mar.6.37-44

8.5-9.

Jno.2.7-9.

Ep.3.20.

w Ps.15.4.

x 1Sa.10.5.

y Eze.1.3.

3.14.

8.1.

z c.4.3.

6 or, creditor.

7 There was

a day.

a Jos.19.18.

8 laid hold on

him.

b Mat.5.16.

c De.20.19,20.

9 grieve.

d Mat.10.41,

42.

Mar.9.41.

He.13.2.

1Pe.4.9.

e Ex.29.39,40.

4 were cried

together.

2 gird him-

self with a

girdle.

ing, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, & they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit, the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son, that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and he returned to their own land.

CHAP. IV.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee & upon thy sons, & thou shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, & shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel: & he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, a where was a great woman: and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that, as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

The Shunammite's Son restored.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful *b* for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About *d* this ² season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do *e* not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, *f* and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head! And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? *if* it is neither newmoon nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* ³ well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, & go forward; ⁴ slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. *r* And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder* is that Shunammite;

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her; & say unto her, *Is it well* with thee? *is it well* with thy husband? *is it well* with the child? And she answered, *It is* ⁵ well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught ⁷ him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. *v* And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is ⁸ vexed within her: and the Lord hath hid *us* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, *y* Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird *z* up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute *a* him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff *b* upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, *As* the Lord liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice nor hearing: ⁶ wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked. *c*

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut *e* the

2 KINGS, V.

B. C. 895.

a 1Ki. 1⁷. 20. 21

b He. 6. 10.

c Ac. 20. 10.

1 once hither, and once thither.

d Ge. 18. 10, 14.

2 set time.

e ver. 28.

f Ps. 113. 9.

g Lu. 1. 36.

h He. 11. 35.

i c. 2. 1.

j c. 8. 1.

k c. 2. 3.

l Lu. 10. 39.

m Ac. 22. 3.

n Is. 5. 4.

o Mat. 15. 13.

p He. 12. 15.

q Nu. 28. 11.

r Ex. 15. 25.

s c. 2. 21.

t Jno. 9. 6.

u peace.

v restrain

w not for me

x to ride.

y evil thing.

z 1Sa. 9. 4, 7.

a 1Co. 9. 11.

b Ga. 6. 6.

c c. 2. 25.

d Is. 35. 2.

e or, in his scrip, or, garment.

f Lu. 9. 17.

g Jno. 6. 11-13.

h Le. 10. 3.

i Job 1. 21, 22.

j Ps. 39. 9.

k Mat. 14. 20.

l 15. 37.

m by his feet.

n Mat. 28. 9.

o Mat. 20. 31.

p bitter.

q 1Sa. 1. 10.

r Ge. 18. 17.

s Lu. 4. 27.

t before.

u lifted up,

v or, accepted

w in counte-

x nance, or,

y gracious.

z ver. 16.

a or, victory.

b c. 9. 1.

c Lu. 10. 4.

d Ex. 7. 19.

e Ac. 19. 12.

f was before.

g before.

h gather in.

i attention.

j Mar. 5. 39.

k Jno. 11. 11.

l 1Sa. 9. 8.

m c. 8. 8, 9.

n in his hand.

o ver. 4.

p Mat. 6. 6.

Further Missions by Elisha.

door upon them twain, and *a* prayed unto the Lord.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands; and *c* he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house ¹ to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took *g* up her son, and went out.

38 And Elisha came again to *h* Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth ¹ in the land, *h* and the sons of the prophets *were* ¹ sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild *m* gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot; and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. *o* And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no ² harm in the pot.

42 And there came a man from Baalshalisha, *p* and brought *q* the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn ⁶ in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What, *s* should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, *u* They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the Lord.

CHAP. V.

NOW Naaman, *x* captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man ⁹ with his master, and ¹ honourable, because by him the Lord had given ² deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour; *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she ³ waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* ⁴ with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover ⁵ him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And *d* he departed, and took ⁷ with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now, when this letter is

come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when *a* the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am I b* God, to kill *c* & to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh *e* a quarrel against me.

8 And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know *f* that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash *i* in Jordan seven *l* times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I *4* thought, He *m* will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the name of the Lord his God, and *5* strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are not 6* Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, & be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My *q* father, *f* the prophet had bid thee *do some great thing*, wouldest thou not have done it? *how r* much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then *s* went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like *u* unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean. *v*

15 And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know *w* that *there is* no God in all the earth but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing *x* of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As y* the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. *a* And he urged him to take it; but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but *b* unto the Lord.

18 In this thing the Lord pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth *c* on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon; when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the Lord pardon *f* thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go *g* in peace. So he departed from him a little *9* way.

20 But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as the Lord liveth*, I will run after him, & take *k* somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot

B. C. 894.

1 Is there peace?

a Is. 37. 14.

b Ge. 30. 2.

c De. 32. 39.

l Sa. 2. 6.

d c. 6. 3.

e 1 Ki. 20. 7.

Lu. 11. 54.

2 or, secret place.

f 1 Ki. 18. 36, 37.

Eze. 2. 5.

33. 33.

g Jos. 7. 21.

Is. 29. 15.

h Eze. 33. 31.

3 not hither or thither.

i Jno. 9. 7.

k Pr. 12. 19, 22.

l Jos. 6. 4. 16.

4 said, or, said with myself.

in Jno. 4. 48.

5 move up and down.

n Is. 59. 2. 3.

Hos. 10. 13.

6 or, *Amana*.

o Nu. 12. 10.

c. 15. 5.

p c. 4. 38.

q Ge. 41. 43.

c. 2. 12.

r 1 Co. 1. 21, 27.

s Eze. 47. 1-9.

Zec. 13. 1.

14. 8.

t c. 5. 23.

u Job 33. 25.

v Lu. 4. 27.

7 iron.

w Da. 2. 47.

3. 29.

6. 26, 27.

x Ge. 33. 11.

y c. 3. 14.

z c. 2. 21.

a Ge. 14. 23.

Mat. 10. 8.

Ac. 20. 33-35.

3 or, *encamping*.

b 1 Th. 1. 9.

c c. 7. 2.

d 2 Ch. 20. 20.

e Ex. 20. 5.

f 2 Ch. 30. 18, 19.

g Mar. 5. 34.

Lu. 7. 50.

h Ps. 45. 4, 5.

Mat. 2. 3, &c.

9 piece of ground, as

Ge. 35. 16.

1 No.

i Am. 3. 7.

k Hab. 2. 9.

1 Ti. 6. 9, 10.

l Ps. 139. 1-4.

Je. 23. 24.

m 1 s. 37. 32, 33

Je. 36. 26.

Ac. 23. 12-27.

to meet him, and said, *1* Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be *d* content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the *2* tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed *g* them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood *h* before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went *3* no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went *k* not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, *and* *and* oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosy therefore *n* of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *o* as white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the sons *p* of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be *t* content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the *7* axe head fell into the water: & he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And *z* he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my *8* camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and *d* saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled *h* for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, *1* None, my lord, O king: but *i* Elisha, the prophet that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber. *l*

13 And he said, Go and spy where he is, that I may send *m* and fetch him. And

it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan. *b*

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a *1* great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the *2* servant of the man of God was risen early, & gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not; for they *e* that be with us are more than they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man: and he saw, and, behold, the mountain *was* full of horses *h* and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with *j* blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 And Elisha said *l* unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow *4* me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, Lord, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the Lord opened their *o* eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they *were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? Set bread *q* and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands *t* of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged *w* it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king!

27 And he said, *5* If the Lord *x* do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son that we may eat him to-day, & we will eat my son to-morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the *7* next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him; and *e* she hath hid her son.

30 And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent *d* his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, & the people looked, &, behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God *e* do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

B. C. 893.

a Eze. S. 1.

20. 1.

b Ge. 37. 17.

c 1 Ki. 14. 6.

1 heavy.

d 1 Ki. 18. 13,

14.

2 or, minister.

e 2 Ch. 16. 9.

32. 7. 8.

Ps. 55. 18.

Ro. 8. 31.

f Job 1. 21.

g Ps. 37. 7. 9.

h c. 2. 11.

Ps. 34. 7.

68. 17.

Zec. 1. 8.

6. i. 7.

Re. 19. 11, 14.

i ver. 18, 19.

3 which belonged to the

king leaning upon

his hand,

c. 5. 18.

j Ge. 19. 11.

k Ge. 7. 11.

Mal. 3. 10.

12 Sa. 16. 18.

4 come ye

after me.

m ver. 17, 20.

n Le. 13. 45.

o Lu. 24. 16, 31.

p Est. 4. 16.

Lu. 15. 17, 18.

q Pr. 25. 21, 22.

Ro. 12. 20.

r 2 Sa. 5. 24.

c. 19. 7.

Job 15. 21.

s c. 3. 22, &c.

t c. 5. 2.

24. 2.

u 1 Ki. 10. 29.

v Ps. 14. 5.

48. 4. 5.

63. 12.

Pr. 21. 1.

w Le. 26. 26.

Je. 52. 6.

Eze. 4. 16.

5 or, Let not

the Lord

save thee.

x Ps. 127. 1.

146. 3. 5.

Je. 17. 5.

y Le. 19. 18.

Pr. 11. 26.

z Est. 4. 14.

6 we shall

find punish-

ment.

a Le. 26. 29.

De. 28. 53. 57.

Is. 49. 15.

7 other.

b 2 Sa. 18. 26.

c 1 Ki. 3. 26.

d 1 Ki. 21. 27.

e 1 Ki. 19. 2.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and a the elders sat with him: and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer *d* hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *f* is of the Lord; what *g* should I wait for the Lord any longer?

CHAP. VII.

THEN Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the Lord; Thus saith the Lord, To-morrow, *i* about this time, shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord, *3* on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make *k* windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but *m* shalt not eat thereof.

3 And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: *n* and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore, come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if *p* they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians, and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold there *was* no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise *r* of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and *s* they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings *u* of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, *v* and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp *as* it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, & did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We *y* do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if *z* we carry till the morning-light, *6* some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter *b* of the city: and they told him, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, there *was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents *as* they were.

11 And he called the porters; and they told it to the king's house within.

12 And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us.

They know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it; behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed,) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan; and, lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the Lord.

17 And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, & who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if the Lord should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him for the people trode upon him in the gate, & he died.

CHAP. VIII.

THEN spake Elisha unto the woman whose son *u* he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the Lord hath called *v* for a famine: and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi, *d* the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, *g* that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain *o* officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the

B. C. 892.

a 1Ki.19.15.

b 1Ki.14.3.

c in it.

d c.1.2,6.

e in his hand.

f 1Ki.22.15.

g Ps.68.12.

h Is.3.3,4,23.

i ver.15.

j and set it.

k Lu.19.41.

l ver.1.

m c.10.32.

12.17.

13.3,7.

n ver.2.

o Am.1.3-5.

p Ps.137.8,9.

q Ge.18.14.

r Nu.11.23.

23.19.

s c.15.16.

Hos.13.16.

t Am.1.13.

u 1Sa.17.43.

v 1Ki.19.15.

w ver.10.

x Mi.2.1.

y Nu.20.12.

Je.17.5,6.

He.3.19.

z 2Ch.21.5,&c.

a c.4.18,&c.

b reigned.

c Ps.105.16.

Hag.1.11.

d to Ge.41.27.

e 1Ki.22.52,53.

f ver.26.

g Je.33.25,26.

Hos.11.9.

h 2Sa.7.13.

1Ki.11.36.

15.4.

i candle, or,

j lamp.

k Ge.27.40.

l 1Ki.22.47.

m c.5.20,27.

n Mat.2.8.

o Lu.9.9.

23.8.

p Jno.9.27.

q ver.20.

r c.4.35.

s Jos.21.13.

t or, *unmuch*.

u called

v Azariah,

2Ch.22.6.

and Jeho-

w haz, 2Ch.21

17. & 25.23.

x 2Ch.22.1,&c.

field since the day that she left the land even until now.

7 And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick: and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, *a* Take a present *b* in thine hand, & go, meet the man of God, and inquire *c* of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present *d* with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest *d* certainly recover: howbeit the Lord hath shewed me that he shall surely die. *f*

11 And he settled his *g* countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. *g*

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil *i* that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and *l* wilt dash their children, and rip up *n* their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what! is thy servant *a* dog, *o* that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath shewed me *p* that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldst *q* surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the *r* morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died; and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fifth year of Joram, the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram, *t* the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah *u* began to reign.

17 Thirteen and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way *x* of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for the *y* daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the Lord.

19 Yet *z* the Lord would not destroy Judah, for David his servant's sake, as he promised *a* him to give him always a light, *o* and to his children.

20 In his days Edom revolted *b* from under the hand of Judah, and made *a* king *c* over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, & all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, & smote the Edomites which compassed him about, & the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet *f* Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah *h* revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and *7* Ahaziah his *i* son reigned

in his stead.

25 In the twelfth year of Joram, the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah, the son of Jehoram king of Judah, begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the Lord, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the son-in-law of the house of Ahab.

28 And *d* he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds *e* which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah, the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went *g* down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was *h* sick.

CHAP. IX.

AND Elisha the *h* prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird *i* up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead. *k*

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu, the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among *l* his brethren, and carry him to an *o* inner chamber:

3 Then *m* take the box of oil, *n* and pour it on his head, & say, Thus saith the Lord, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, & flee, and tarry not.

4 So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: & he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus *q* saith the Lord God of Israel, I *r* have anointed thee king over the people of the Lord, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab, thy master, that I may *t* avenge the blood of my servants *u* the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the Lord, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and *v* I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up *w* and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam *x* the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha *y* the son of Ahijah:

10 And *a* the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *b* there shall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, *c* Is all well? wherefore came this mad *c* fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *d* It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus *d* and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hastened, and took every

B. C. 885.

a Mat. 21. 7.
b 2Sa. 15. 10.
1 reigneth.

2 Jehoram.
3 or, grand-daughter, ver. 18.

c c. 8. 28, 29.

4 smote,

5 let no es-

caper go.

d c. 9. 15.

e 2Sa. 18. 24.

f Is. 21. 6, &c.

g wherewith the Syrians

had wound-

ed.

7 called

Ramoth,

ver. 28.

f 1Sa. 16. 4.

17. 22.

1 Ki. 2. 13.

g c. 9. 16.

8 wounded.

h 1Ki. 20. 35.

i c. 4. 29.

Je. 1. 17.

k c. 8. 28.

l ver. 5, 11.

o chamber in

a chamber.

m 1Ki. 19. 16.

n 1Sa. 10. 1.

1 or, march-

ing.

2 in madness.

o Hab. 1. 6.

3 Bind.

4 found.

p Is. 48. 22.

q 2Ch. 22. 7.

r Ps. 75. 6.

Da. 2. 21.

4. 17. 32.

5. 20. 21.

s Re. 2. 20. 23.

t Lu. 18. 7, 8.

Re. 6. 9, 10.

5 filled his

hand with

a bow.

u 1Ki. 18. 4.

21. 15. 21.

6 bowed.

v 1Ki. 14. 10.

wo De. 32. 36.

x 1Ki. 15. 29.

y 1Ki. 16. 5, 11.

2 1Ki. 21. 29.

7 bloods.

a 1Ki. 21. 23.

ver. 35. 36.

b 1Ki. 21. 19.

8 or, portion.

c Je. 29. 26.

Hos. 9. 7.

Jno. 10. 20.

Ac. 26. 24.

1 Co. 4. 10.

d ver. 6.

e Jos. 17. 11.

Ju. 1. 27.

2 Ch. 22. 9.

man his garment, *a* and put *d* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew *b* with trumpets, saying, Jehu *e* is king.

14 So Jehu, the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he & all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king *2* Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds *c* which the Syrians *4* had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then *5* let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city, to go to tell in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman *e* on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* *f* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the *1* driving *is* like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth *2* furiously. *o*

21 And Joram said, *3* Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, & Ahaziah king of Judah, went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and *4* met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What *p* peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, *s* and her witchcrafts *are* so many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah!

24 And Jehu *5* drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms; and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk *6* down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord laid this burden upon him. *z*

26 Surely I have seen yesterday *7* the blood of Naboth, & the blood of his sons, saith the Lord; & *b* I will require thee in this *8* plat, saith the Lord. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground according to the word of the Lord.

27 But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. And they did so at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, *e* and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in

Death of Jezebel.

his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And *b* in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she ¹ painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri *e* peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three ⁵ eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter. *k*

35 And they went to bury her; but *l* they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the Lord, which he spake ¹ by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, *o* In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung *q* upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel: so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to ² them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

2 Now, as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and *there* are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out of the best and meekest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two *x* kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We *y* are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that *which* is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If *ye* be mine, ⁵ and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men, your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. (Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew *c* seventy *d* persons, and put their heads *e* in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to

2 KINGS, X.

B. C. 884.

a c.9.14.24.

b c.8.25.

c 2Ch.21.18,19

c 1Sa.3.19.

Je.44.28,29.

d 1Ki.21.19,

&c.

¹ put her eyes

in painting.

Eze.23.40.

² by the

hand of.

e 1Ki.16.9-20.

³ or, ac-

quaintance.

f Ps.125.5.

Pr.13.20.

g 1Ki.14.10.

⁴ house of

shepherds

binding

sheep.

⁵ or, cham-

berlains.

⁶ found.

⁷ the peace of.

h 1Ki.20.18.

i 2Ch.22.8.

k 1Ki.16.31.

l Ec.6.3.

Is.14.18-20.

Je.22.19.

36.30.

⁸ found.

m Je.35.6.&c.

n 1Ch.2.55.

⁹ blessed.

¹ by the

hand of.

o 1Ki.21.23.

p Ezr.10.19.

q Ps.83.10.

Je.8.2.

16.4.

r 1Ki.19.10.

Pr.27.2.

Eze.33.31.

Mat.6.2,5.

s c.9.8.

² nourishers.

t 1Ki.21.21.

u 1Ki.16.31,

32.

v 1Ki.22.6.

w Job 13.7.

Pr.29.5.

x c.9.24,27.

³ Sanctify.

y 1Ki.20.4,32.

z 1Ki.16.32.

⁴ or, so full,

that they

stood, mouth

to mouth.

⁵ or me.

a ver.15.

b Mat.13.30,

41.

25.32,33.

c 1Ki.21.21.

d Ju.9.5.&c.

e Mat.14.8,11

f 1Ki.20.39.

g Ex.32.27.

De.13.6-11.

Eze.9.5-7.

Baal's worshippers slain.

all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I a conspired against my master, and slew him: but whoslew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall *c* unto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the Lord spake *d* concerning the house of Ahab: for the Lord hath done that which he spake ² by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ³ kinsfolk, *f* and his priests, until *g* he left him none remaining.

12 And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. And as he was at the shearing-house ⁴ in the way,

13 Jehu ⁵ met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah: and we go down to ⁷ salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. *h* And they *i* took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even *two* & forty men: neither left he any of them.

15 And when he was departed thence, he lighted ⁸ on Jehonadab *m* the son of Rechab, *n* coming to meet him: & he ⁹ saluted him & said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give *p* me thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; & he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal *r* for the Lord. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all *s* that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the Lord, which he spake *t* to Elijah.

18 And Jehu gathered all the people together, & said unto them, Ahab *u* served Baal a little, but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets *v* of Baal, all his servants, & all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal: whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, *w* to the intent that he might *d* stroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, ³ Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel; and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house *z* of Baal; and the house of Baal was ⁴ full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto them that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and a Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the Lord, but *b* the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, *he* that letteth him go, his *life* shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay *g* them; let

none come forth. And they smote them with the ¹ edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the ² images *b* out of the house of Baal, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, & made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 Howbeit from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves *f* that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

30 And the Lord said unto Jehu, Because *g* thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *m* generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu ⁵ took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart; for he departed not from the *p* sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 In those days the Lord began ⁶ to cut Israel short: and Hazael *r* smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan ⁷ eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Areror, which is by the river Arnon, ⁸ even Gilead *t* and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And ⁹ the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

CHAP. XI.

AND *z* when Athaliah, the mother *a* of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed ¹ royal.

2 But ² Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took ³ Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber, from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the Lord six years. And Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 And *e* the seventh year Jehoiaha sent & fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the Lord, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the Lord, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of [the watch *h* of the king's house;

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, ⁵ that it be not broken down.

7 And two ⁶ parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the Lord about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his

B. C. 884.

¹ mouth.

a 1Ch.26.26.

² statutes.

b 1Ki.14.23.

c 2Sa.5.21.

1Ki.15.13.

d Ezr.6.11.

Da.2.5.

3.29.

e 2Sa.8.7.

f 1Ki.12.28,29

³ shoulder.

g Eze.29.18-

20.

h Ps.21.3.

i De.17.18-20.

k 2Sa.2.4,7.

l Ps.47.1.

m ver.35.

c.13.1,10.

14.23.

15.8-12.

⁴ Let the king

live.

n 1Sa.10.24.

1Ki.1.34.

⁵ observed not

o Jno.4.24.

p 1Ki.14.16.

q c.23.3.

2Ch.34.31.

⁶ to cut off

the ends.

r c.8.12.

s Nu.10.1-10.

⁷ toward the

rising of the

sun.

⁸ or, even to

Gilead and

Bashan.

t Am.1.3.

u Ex.21.14.

v Eze.9.7.

⁹ the days

were.

w Ge.9.6.

x 2Sa.5.3.

Ne.9.38.

10.23,29.

y 2Co.8.5.

z 2Ch.22.10.

a c.8.26.

¹ seed of the

kingdom.

b c.10.26,27.

c 2Ch.22.11.

Jehosha-

beath.

c De.12.3.

³ or, Jehonsh.

d Zec.13.2,3.

⁴ offices.

e 2Ch.23.1,&c

f Pr.11.10.

29.2.

g 2Ch.24.1,

&c.

h c.16.18.

⁵ or, from

breaking up.

i 1Ki.15.14.

22.43.

c.14.4.

Je.2.20.

hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: & be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiaha the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, & came to Jehoiaha the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and shields, *e* that were in the temple of the Lord.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right ³ corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, & put the crown *h* upon him, & gave him the testimony: and they made him king, & anointed *k* him; and they clapped *l* their hands, and said, *d* God *n* save the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the Lord.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood *q* by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew *s* with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason!

15 But Jehoiaha the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth *u* without the ranges; and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house *v* of the Lord.

16 And they laid hands on her: and she went by the way by which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she slain *w*.

17 And Jehoiaha made a covenant *x* between the Lord & the king & the people, that they should be the Lord's *y* people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house *b* of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images *c* brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew *d* Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed ⁴ officers over the house of the Lord.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, *f* and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *l* beside the king's house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

IN the *g* seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all his days wherein Jehoiaha the priest instructed him.

3 But *i* the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 And Jehoash said to the priests, All

the money of the ¹ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the Lord, ² *even* the money ³ of every one that passeth the account; the money ⁴ that every man is set at, and all the money ⁵ that cometh into any man's heart ⁶ to bring into the house of the Lord,

6 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance; and let them repair the breaches of the house, whosoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that, ⁷ in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then ⁸ king Jehoash called for Jehoia-da the priest, and the other priest, & said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? Now, therefore, receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoia-da the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the Lord: and the priests that kept the ⁹ door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's ² scribe and the high priest came up, and they ⁴ put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the Lord.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the Lord: and they ⁶ aid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought upon the house of the Lord,

12 And to masons, and briers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the Lord, and for all that ⁷ was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the Lord bowls of silver, snuff-ers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreover, they ⁹ reckoned not with the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass-money ⁸ and sin-money was not brought into the house of the Lord: it ⁹ was the priests'.

17 Then ¹⁰ Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all his hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went ¹¹ away from Jerusalem.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants ¹² arose, and made a

B. C. 858.

¹ holiness, or, holy things.
² or, Beth-millo.

³ Ex. 30. 13. c. 22. 4.

⁴ 2 Ch. 24. 26. Zabab.

⁵ of the souls of his estimation. Le. 27. 2.

⁶ or, Shimrith ascendeth upon the heart of a man. c. Ex. 35. 5.

⁷ the twentieth year and third year.

⁸ in the twentieth year and third year. d. 2 Ch. 24. 5, &c.

⁹ walked after.

¹⁰ Ju. 2. 14. f. c. 8. 12.

¹¹ 12. 17. g. Ps. 78. 34.

¹² Ex. 3. 7. c. 14. 26.

¹³ ver. 25. ¹⁴ threshold.

¹⁵ yesterday, and third day.

¹⁶ secretary.

¹⁷ he walked.

¹⁸ bound up.

¹⁹ stood. k. 1 Ki. 16. 33.

²⁰ Am. 1. 3. l. brought it forth.

²¹ went forth. m. ver. 10.

²² Jehoash. n. alone.

²³ In consort with his father. c. 14. 1.

²⁴ p. c. 14. 15, 25. q. c. 22. 7.

²⁵ r. c. 14. 9, &c. 2 Ch. 25. 17, &c.

²⁶ s. Le. 5. 15, 18. t. Le. 7. 7.

²⁷ Nu. 18. 9. u. c. 8. 12.

²⁸ v. 1 Ki. 15. 18. c. 18. 15, 16.

²⁹ w. c. 2. 12.

³⁰ make thine hand toride.

³¹ up.

³² x. Ju. 7. 20.

³³ y. c. 14. 5.

conspiracy, & slew Jehoash in ² the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Jozachar ³ the son of Shimeath, and Jehoabad the son of Shomer, ⁴ his servants, smote him, y and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN ¹ the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu, began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and ² followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; y he departed not therefrom.

3 And ³ the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel; and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought ⁴ the Lord, and the Lord hearkened unto him; for he ⁵ saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the Lord gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: & the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as ⁶ before-time.)

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, whomade Israel sin, but ⁷ walked therein: & there remained ⁸ the grove also ⁹ in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash ¹⁰ in his son reigned ¹¹ in his stead.

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoahaz, the son of Jehoahaz, to reign ¹² over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; y he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin; but he walked therein.

12 And ¹³ the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought ¹⁴ against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: & Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot ¹⁵ of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put ¹⁶ thine hand upon the bow: & he put his hand upon it; and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, x The arrow of the Lord's deliverance, and

the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in *b* Aphek, till thou have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, & said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: where-as now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of theyear.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that behold they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, & stood up on his feet.

22 But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad, the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIV.

IN the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty & nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burn incense on the high places.

5 And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written *y* in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew Edom, in the valley of Salt, ten thousand, and took Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel unto this day.

8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and

B. C. 839.

a De.8.14.

2Ch.32.25.

Eze.28.2.

h 5.17.

Hab.2.4.

b 1Ki.20.26.

i at thy

house.

c Pr.3.30.

15.18.

25.8.

d Jos.19.38.

1Sa.6.9,&c.

e smitten.

f ver.25.

g Ne.8.16.

h Je.31.38.

i Zec.14.10.

h 1Ki.7.51.

i went down.

i c.8.12.

ver.3.

k c.13.12.

l Ex.2.24,25.

m Ge.17.2-5.

Ex.32.13.

Ne.9.32.

Ps.106.45.

4 face.

n Ge.6.3.

o returned

and took.

c 2Ch.25.25,

&c.

p ver.18,19.

q c.13.10.

r 2Ch.25.1,&c.

s Jos.10.31.

t c.15.13; and

2Ch.26.1,

he is called

Uzziah.

u c.12.3.

v c.16.6.

w Now he

begins to

reign

alone.

x c.12.20.

y De.24.16.

z 1Ki.12.28,

&c.

a Eze.18.4,20

b Nu.34.8.

c De.3.17.

d Jon.1.1,

called

Jonas,

Mat.12.39,40

6 or, the

rock:

Ob.3.

e Jos.15.38.

f 2Ch.25.17,

&c.

g De.32.36.

h 2Sa.2.14.

i De.9.14.

Ro.11.2,&c.

k c.13.5.

l Ju.9.8,&c.

m 2Sa.8.6.

1Ki.11.24.

2Ch.8.3.

thine heart hath lifted a thee up: glory of this, & tarry at home; for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, & even thou and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 Now & the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish: but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers, in the city of David.

21 And all the people of Judah took Azariah, which was sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty & one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the Lord God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

26 For the Lord saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the Lord said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, & Hamath, which belonged unto Judah for Israel, are they not written in the book of

the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned *c* in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN *d* the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began *f* Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jecheiliah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save *g* that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 And *h* the Lord smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did *i* Zachariah, the son of Jeroboam, reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the Lord, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew *him*, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 *This was* the word of the Lord *m* which he spake unto Jehu, saying, *Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation.* And so it came to pass.

13 Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah *o* king Judah; and he reigned a *2* full month in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, *s* and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote *it*; and all the women *t* therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 And Pul *u* the king of Assyria came

B. C. 784.

a Hos. 8.9.

b c. 14.5.

c After an interregnum of 11 years: c. 15.8.

1 caused to come forth.

d c. 14.21.

2 Ch. 26.1.

e This is the 27th year of Jeroboam's partnership in the kingdom with his father, who made him consort at his going to the Syrian wars. It is the 16th year of Jeroboam's monarchy.

f Called Uzziah.

ver. 13, 30,

&c. and

2 Ch. 26.1.

g ver. 35.

h 2 Ch. 26.19.

i There

having been an interregnum for 11 years.

k Is. 7.1, 4, 9.

l As prophesied,

Am. 7.9.

m c. 10.30.

n Is. 9.1.

o Mat. 1.8, 9.

called Ozias;

and ver. 1,

Azariah.

p After an

anarchy for

some years,

c. 17.1.

Hos. 10.3, 7,

15.

q The 4th

year of

Ahaz, the

20th after

Jotham had

begun to

reign:

(Usher.)

2 a month

of days.

r 2 Ch. 27.1,

&c.

s 1 Ki. 4.24.

t c. 8.12.

Am. 1.13.

u At the end

of Jotham's

reign.

v 1 Ch. 5.26.

w c. 16.5.

against the land; and Menahem gave *a* Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm *b* the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem *3* exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers: and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the Lord; he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieah, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah *k* the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of *n* Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made *2* conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned *p* in his stead, in the twentieth *q* year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began *r* Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the Lord: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the Lord.

36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days *u* the Lord began to send against Judah, *Rezin* the king of Syria

and Pekah *a* the son of Remaliah.

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN *b* the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not *that which was* right in the sight of the Lord his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel; yea, and made his son to *d* pass through the fire, according *e* to the abomination of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and *g* on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Then *h* Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath *j* to Syria, and drove the Jews from *l* Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to *k* Tiglath-pileser *l* king of Assyria, saying, *I am* thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And *m* Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it* for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him; for the king of Assyria went up against *n* Damascus, and *p* took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built *s* an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered *v* thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of *z* his peace-offerings, upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar, *z* which *was* before the Lord, from the fore-front of the house, from between the altar and the house of the Lord, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning *b* burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their

B. C. 742.

a ver. 27.

b2Ch.28.1,&c.

c1Ki.7.23,28.

dLe.18.21.

ePs.106.37,38.

fDe.12.31.

gPs.106.35.

h2Ch.28.27.

iDe.12.2.

j1Ki.14.23.

kIs.7.1,&c.

lAfter an interregnum,

c.15.30.

mJc.14.22.

nEloth.

oIs.18.9.

prendered,

2Sa.8.2.

qor, tribute.

rTilgath-pileser.

s1Ch.5.26,&c.

t2Ch.28.20.

uTilgath-pileser.

v1c.15.29.

wmc.12.18.

xn.c.18.10,11.

Foretold,

Hos.13.16.

oLe.26.32,33.

pDe.28.36,64.

q29.27,28.

rDamascus.

sForetold,

Am.1.5.

q1Ch.5.26.

rLe.18.3.

De.18.9.

c.16.3.

Ps.106.35.

sPs.106.39.

tEze.8.12.

u1c.18.8.

vNu.18.3.

2Ch.26.16,

19.

w1Ki.14.23.

Is.57.5.

gstatutes.

xDe.16.21.

Mi.5.14.

yDe.12.2.

c.16.4.

zwhich were

his.

z2Ch.4.1.

aEx.20.3,4.

Le.26.1.

De.4.19.

57.8.

bEx.29.39-41.

sby the hand

of.

cIs.1.16,17.

55.7.

Je.18.11.

25.5.

35.15.

Eze.18.31.

2Pe.3.9.

drink-offering: and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 And *c* king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones:

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the Lord for the king of Assyria.

19 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and *f* was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, began *i* Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the Lord, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 Against *h* him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and *g* gave him *z* presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 In *n* the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and *o* carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, *q* and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked *r* in the statutes of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did *t* secretly *those things* that *were* not right against the Lord their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from *u* the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 And *w* they set them up *g* images and groves *x* in *y* every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the Lord carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the Lord to anger:

12 For they served idols, whereof the Lord had said *a* unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the Lord testified against Israel, and against Judah, *b* by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, *c* Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all

the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened *b* their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their God.

15 And they rejected *d* his statutes, and his covenant *e* that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies *f* which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, *h* and became vain, *i* and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged *l* them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten *n* images, even two calves, *o* and made a grove, *p* and worshipped all the host of heaven, *r* and served Baal. *s*

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass *t* through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, *u* and sold *v* themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but *w* the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also *y* Judah kept not the commandments of the Lord their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the Lord rejected *b* all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and *c* delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For *c* he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, king: and Jeroboam *d* drove Israel from following the Lord, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them;

23 Until the Lord removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said *j* by all his servants the prophets. So *k* *h* was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

24 And *l* the king of Assyria brought *m* men from Babylon, *n* and from Cuthah, and from Ava, *o* and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *p* them in the cities of Samaria, instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *q* so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the Lord; therefore the Lord sent *r* lions among them, which slew *s* some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests, whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them,

B. C. 721.

a Mi.4.5.

b De.31.27.

c Pr.29.1.

d Is.48.4.

e Je.7.26.

f ver.24.

g De.29.25,26.

h De.6.17,18.

i Je.44.23.

j Ezr.4.9.

k De.32.21.

l Sa.12.21.

m 1Ki.16.13.

n Jon.2.8.

o Ro.1.21.

p De.12.31.

q De.12.30,31.

r 1Ki.12.31.

s Ex.32.4,8.

t 1Ki.12.28.

u 1Ki.14.15,23.

v 15.13.

w Je.41.

x Zep.1.5.

y Je.8.2.

z 1Ki.16.31.

a 22.53.

b or, who

c carried them

d away from

e thence.

f Le.18.21.

g c.16.3.

h Eze.23.37.

i De.18.10.

j 1Ki.21.20.

k 1Ki.11.13,

l 32.

m Ge.32.28.

n Je.3.8.

o Ju.6.10.

p Ex.20.5.

q Be.6.30.

r c.13.3.

s 15.29.

t Ne.9.27,28.

u Ex.6.6.

v 1Ki.11.11.

w De.10.20.

x 1Ki.12.20,

y 28.

z De.5.32.

a De.4.23.

b 1Ki.14.16.

c ver.6.

d Ezr.4.2,10.

e m Je.13.23.

f n ver.30.

g o c.18.34.

h foah.

i p ver.32,33.

j q 1Ki.13.26.

k Je.5.6.

l Eze.14.21.

m 2Ch.28.27.

n 29.1.

o He is called

p Ezekias,

q Mat.1.9.

r 2Ch.29.1.

s Abijah.

t 2 statues.

u t Nu.21.9

v 3 i.e. a piece

w of brass.

x c.23.25.

how they should fear the Lord.

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, *a* and put *b* them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon *c* made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And *d* the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt *e* their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the Lord, *m* and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They *q* feared the Lord, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations *r* whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the Lord, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the Lord commanded the children of Jacob, *x* whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the Lord had made *a* a covenant, and charged them, *z* saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor *a* bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the Lord, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power *d* and a stretched-out arm, him shall *f* ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, *h* shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, *i* shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the Lord your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit *m* they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So *p* these nations feared the Lord, and served their graven images, both their children and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOW it came to pass, in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah *r* the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Abi *s* the daughter of Zechariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father did.

4 He removed the high places, and brake the *2* images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen *t* serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it *3* Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the Lord God of Israel; so *u* that after him was none like him

among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he clave *b* to the LORD, and departed not from ¹ following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with *c* him; and he prospered *d* whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, *e* and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, even unto Gaza, ² and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser *f* king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it, even in the sixth year of Hezekiah (that is, the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel,) Samaria was taken.

11 And *h* the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because *i* they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them.

13 Now, *l* in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did ⁵ Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And *p* Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave ⁷ it to the king of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria sent *q* Tartan, and Rabaris, and Rab-shakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah, with a ⁹ great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the ² scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ³ sayest, (but they are but ⁴ vain words,) ⁵ I have counsel and strength for the war. Now, on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now, behold, thou ⁶ trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *y* even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in

B. C. 725.

a ver. 4.

2Ch.31.1.

b De.10.20.

Jos.23.8.

¹ after him.

c 2Ch.15.2.

1Sa.18.14.

² or, host-

tages.

d Ps.60.12.

Ro.8.31.

e c.16.7.

³ Azzah.

f c.17.3, &c.

g Is.10.5,6.

Am.3.6.

Jno 19.10,11

h 1Ch.5.26.

i Ne.9.26,27.

Ps.107.17.

Da.9.6,10.

k La.4.5.

Eze.4.15.

⁴ the water of

their feet.

l 2Ch.32.1,

&c.

Is.36.1, &c.

⁵ Sanherib.

m Ps.73.8,9.

n 2Th.2.4,8.

o Ps.11.1.

22.7,8.

125.1,2.

p c.16.8.

⁶ make with

me a bless-

ing, or, seek

my favour,

Ge.32.20.

33.11.

Pr.18.16.

⁷ them.

⁸ or, pit.

q Is.20.1.

r De.8.7,8.

⁹ heavy.

¹ or, de-

ceiveth.

s Is.7.3.

t c.19.12,13.

Is.10.10,11.

u Je.49.23.

² or, secre-

tary.

v c.17.24.

Avah.

w c.19.17,18.

Da.3.15.

³ or, talkest.

⁴ word of the

lips.

⁵ or, But

counsel and

strength are

for the war.

x Pr.26.4.

Am.5.13.

⁶ trustest thee.

y Eze.29.6,7.

z Is.33.7.

the LORD our God: is not that he whose high places *a* and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away; and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges ² to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD *g* said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and talk not with us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *h* hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that *k* they may eat their own dung, and drink ⁴ their own piss, with you?

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria:

29 Thus *m* saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither *n* let Hezekiah make you trust *o* in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Harken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ⁶ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ⁸ cistern;

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like *y* your own land; a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, ² a land of oil-olive and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ¹ persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath *t* any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria;

34 Where are the gods of Hamath *u* and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? *v* have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *w* are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not ² a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, ² with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

2 And he sent Eliakim which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ¹ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the Lord thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent ^h to reproach ^k the living God; and will reprove ^l the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant ^m that are ² left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which ^p the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I ^q will send a blast ^r upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And ^u when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee; he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest ^v deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have ^x the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden ^z which were in Thelesar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed ^a before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which ^c dwellest between the cherubims, thou ^d art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou ^e hast made heaven and earth.

16 Lord, bow ^f down thine ear, and hear: open, ^g Lord, thine eyes, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have ³ cast their gods into the

B. C. 710.

^a Ps. 115. 4, &c.
^b Is. 44. 10, &c.
^c Is. 37. 1, &c.

^d 1 Ki. 20. 28.

^e Lu. 3. 4,

called

Evaias.

^f Je. 30. 7.

¹ or, provocation.

^g Ps. 65. 2.

^h La. 2. 13.

ⁱ c. 18. 17.

^j Job 16. 4.

^k La. 2. 15.

^l Ps. 74. 18.

^m Ps. 50. 21.

ⁿ Ro. 9. 27.

² found.

^o Is. 5. 24.

^p Je. 51. 5.

^q by the

hand of.

^r Ps. 20. 7.

^s c. 18. 35.

^t the tallness.

^u ver. 35-37.

^v Je. 51. 1.

^w or, the forest

and his fruit-

ful field.

^x Is. 10. 18.

^y or, fenced.

^z or, hast thou

not heard

how I have

made it long

ago, and

forned it of

ancient

times?

^a should know

bring it to be

laid waste,

and fenced

cities to be

ruinous

heaps?

^b c. 18. 14.

^c Is. 45. 7.

^d Is. 23. 27.

^e short of

hand.

^f v. c. 18. 5.

^g Ps. 129. 6.

^h or, sitting.

ⁱ c. 18. 33. 34.

^j Ez. 38. 4.

^k Ez. 27. 23.

^l the escaping

of the house

of Judah

that re-

maineth.

^m a 2 Ch. 32. 20.

ⁿ ver. 4.

^o the escaping

c. 2 Ch. 5. 7, 8.

^p Is. 4. 4.

^q d. 1 Ki. 18. 39.

^r Is. 44. 6.

^s Ps. 102. 25.

^t f. Ps. 31. 2.

^u g. 2 Ch. 6. 40.

^v h. c. 20. 6.

^w given.

fire: for they were no gods, but a the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know ^c that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard.

21 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning him: The virgin ^g the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken ^h her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against ⁿ the Holy One of Israel.

23 By ³ thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots ^o I will come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down ⁴ the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into ⁵ the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ⁶ besieged places.

25 Hast ⁷ thou not heard long ago how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldst be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were ⁸ or small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as ^w the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy ⁹ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook ^y in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And ¹ the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.
31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, ^b and ² they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.

34 For ^h I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

35 And *a* it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. *b*

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote *d* him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of *1* Armenia. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

I*N*g those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, *2* Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O Lord, I remember now how I have walked *m* before thee in truth *n* and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is good* in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept *4* sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle *5* court, that the word of the Lord came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain *q* of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard *r* thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: *t* behold, I will heal *u* thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and *w* I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall *be* the sign *a* that the Lord will heal me, and that *i* shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the Lord; and *f* he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 At *t* that time *1* Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed *k* them the house of *9* his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and *all* the house of his *armour*, and all that was found in his treasures: *l* there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

B. C. 710.

a 2Ch.32.21.

Is 37.36.

b Ge.10.11.

Jon 1.2.

3,2,&c.

c ver.13.

d ver.7.

1 *Ararat.*

e Ezr.4.2.

f *Le* 26.19.

c 24.13.

25.13.

Je 27.21.

52.17.

g 2Ch.32.24,

&c.

i *Is* 38.1,&c.

2 *Give charge*

concerning

thine house.

2Sa 17.23.

h *c* 24.12.

2Ch 33.11.

i *Da* 1.3.

k *Job* 1.21.

l *Ne* 13.22.

3 *shall there*

not be peace

and truth.

m *c* 18.3-6.

n *Ge* 17.1.

1Ki 3.6.

4 *with a great*

weeping.

o *Ne* 3.16.

p 2Ch.32.30.

1 *or, city.*

q *Is* 9.16.

10.1.

r *c* 19.20.

Ps 66.19,20.

s 2Ch.33.1,

&c.

t *Ps* 39.12.

56.8.

126.5.

u *De* 32.39.

v *c* 16.3.

w *c* 19.34.

x *c* 18.4.

y *1Ki* 16.32.

z *De* 4.19.

c 17.16.

Job 31.26.

a *Ju* 6.17,37.

Is 7.11,14.

b *Je* 32.34.

c *1Ki* 8.29.

d *c* 16.3.

17.17.

Mi 6.7.

e *De* 18.10.

f *Jos* 10.12.

g *2Sa* 7.13.

h *1Ki* 9.3.

6 *degrees.*

i *Is* 39.1,&c.

1 *or, Berodach-baladan.*

j *2Sa* 7.10.

k 2Ch.32.27.

1 *or, spicery*

vessels, or jewels.

l *Pr* 23.5.

m *Pr* 29.12.

14 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All *c* *the things that are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord.

17 Behold, *f* the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; *h* and *i* they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *k* is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. And he said, *3* *Is it not good*, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, *o* and a conduit, and brought water *p* into the city, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

MANASSEH *s* was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, after *v* the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places which *x* Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as *y* did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped *z* all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house *b* of the Lord, of which the Lord *c* said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And he made his son *d* pass through the fire, and observed times, *e* and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the Lord said to David, *g* & *h* to *h* Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither *j* will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not; and *m* Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations which the Lord destroyed

before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lord spake by his servant the prophets, saying,

11 Because *b* Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites *c* did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols;

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I *e* am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line *g* of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as *h* a man wipeth a dish, ² wiping it, and turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; *k* and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood in very much, till he had filled Jerusalem ³ from one end to another; besides his sin wherewith *n* he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

17 Now *o* the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 Amon *q* was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as *t* his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the ways that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the Lord God of his father, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

23 And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah *a* his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

JOSIAH *b* was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath. *d*

2 And he did that which was right in the

B. C. 698.

a De.5.32.

b c.23.26,27.

24.3,4.

Je.15.4.

c 1Ki.21.26.

ver.9.

d c.12.4,&c.

e 1Sa.3.11.

Je.19.3.

Am.3.2.

f Ps.84.10.

¹ threshold.

g Is.10.22.

34.11.

La.2.8.

Am.7.7,8.

h 1Ki.14.10.

² he wipe

and turneth

it upon the

face thereof.

i Ps.89.38,&c.

Je.12.7.

Am.5.2.

k Ps.71.1-7.

l De.31.24.

2Ch.34.14,

&c.

m Je.2.34.

19.4.

³ from mouth

to mouth.

n 1Ki.14.16.

⁴ melted.

o 2Ch.33.1-20.

p Ne.8.3,18.

Je.36.6,15.

q 2Ch.33.21,

&c.

r ver.19.

s 2Ch.34.20.

Abdon.

⁵ or, Micah.

t ver.2,&c.

u 1Ch.10-14.

v Ps.76.7.

Na.1.6.

Re.6.17.

w 1Ki.11.33.

c.22.17.

x De.29.27.

y Ja.1.22-25.

z 2Ch.34.22.

Tikvath.

⁶ or, Hasrah.

⁷ garments.

⁸ or, in the

second part.

a Mat.1.10,

called

Josias.

b 1Ki.13.2.

2Ch.34.1,&c.

c De.29.25,&c.

Ne.9.26,27.

Da.9.11-14.

d Jos.15.39.

e 1Th.2.16.

sight of the Lord, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside *a* to the right hand or to the left.

3 And it came to pass, in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe to the house of the Lord, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver *d* which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers *f* of the ¹ door have gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the Lord: and let them give it to the doers of the work which is in the house of the Lord, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone, to repair the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found *i* the book of the law in the house of the Lord. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have ⁴ gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the Lord.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read *p* it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent *r* his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor *s* the son of ⁵ Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah *a* servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, inquire *u* of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *v* is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against us, because our *x* fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do *y* according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, *z* the son of ⁶ Harhas, keeper of the ⁷ wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem ⁸ in the college;) and they communed with her.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

17 Because *c* they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other *do*'s, that they might provoke me to anger with ¹¹ the works of their hands; therefore *w* wrath shall be kindled against this *p*

and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah, which sent you to inquire of the LORD, thou shalt say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard ;

19 Because thine heart *f* was tender, and thou hast humbled *g* thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation *h* and a curse, *i* and hast rent *k* thy clothes, and wept *l* before me ; I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold, therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and *n* thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace ; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND *p* the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, *q* both small and great : and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 And *t* the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book : and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, *v* and for all the host of heaven ; and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he *u* put down *w* the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem ; them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the *z* planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves *z* of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses *b* of the sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, where the women *d* wove *d* hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba *f* to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless the priests *h* of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD

B. C. 624.

b 1Sa.2.36.

c Is.30.33.

Je 7.31.

d Jos.15.8.

e La.18.21.

De 18.10.

Eze 23.37,39

f Ps.51.17.

Is 57.15.

g 1Ki.21.29.

h Le.26.31,32.

i Je 26.6.

44.22.

1 or, *cunuch,*

or, *officer.*

k ver.11.

l Ne.1.4.

m Je 19.13.

Zep 1.5.

n Ps.37.37.

Is 57.1,2.

Je 22.10.

o c.21.5.

2 or, *ran from*

thence.

p 2Ch.34.29.

&c.

q i. e. the

mount of

Olives.

r 1Ki.11.7.

s from small

even unto

great.

t c.22.8.

u Ex.23.24.

Nu 33.52.

De 7.5,25.

Mi 1.7.

v statues.

w c.11.14,17.

x 1Ki.12.28,33

y c.21.3,7.

z 1Ki.13.2.

6 caused to

cease.

7 chemarim,

Isa.10.5.

Foretold,

Zep 1.4.

x 1Ki.13.30,

31.

9 or, twelve

signs, or,

constella-

tions.

9 to escape.

y 2Ch.34.6,7.

z 2Ch.34.4.

10 or, sacrificed.

a Ex.22.20.

1 Ki.18.40.

c 11.18.

b 1Ki.14.24.

15.12.

c 2Ch.34.5.

d Eze.8.14.

16.16.

9 houses.

e Ex.12.3,&c.

Nu 9.2.

De 16.2,&c.

f 1Ki.15.22.

g 2Ch.35.18,

19.

h Eze.44.10.

14.

in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread *b* among their brethren.

10 And he defiled *c* Topheth, *e* which is in the valley *d* of the children of Hinnom, *e* that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the *f* chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the *m* top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which *o* Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and *2* brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of *3* the mount of Corruption, which Solomon *q* the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom *t* *e* abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake *s* in pieces the *5* images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, and the high place *u* which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word *w* of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see ? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of *x* God which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone ; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones *9* alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* *y* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he *1* slew *a* all the priests of the high places that *were* there upon the altars, and burnt men's bones *c* upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written *e* in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely *g* there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah ;

23 But in the *eighteenth* year of king

Death of Josiah.

Josiah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the Lord in Jerusalem.

24 Moreover, *a* the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the *1* images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the Lord.

25 And *d* like unto him was there no king before him, that turned *e* to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according *g* to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 Notwithstanding the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because *1* of all the *3* provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the Lord said, I will *m* remove Judah also out of my sight, as *h* have removed *o* Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which *q* I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 In *s* his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, *t* when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And *v* the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 Jehoahaz *6* was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* *x* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which* was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, *y* in the land of Hamath, that *8* he might not reign in Jerusalem; and *9* put the land to a tribute of a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned *b* his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and *c* he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver *e* and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Zedubah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which* was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

IN *h* his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim be-

2 KINGS, XXIV.

B. C. 623.

a c.21.6.

Re.22.15.

1 or,teraphim

Ge.31.19.

5 Je.25.9.

32.28.

Eze.19.8.

c Le.19.31.

20.27.

De.18.11.

2 by the

hand of.

d c.18.5.

e 1Ki.8.48.

Je.29.13.

f Ex.20.5.

c.23.26.

g Ne.10.29.

h De.19.10.

c.21.16.

Je.2.34.

19.4.

i Ps.106.38.

k Eze.33.25.

l c.21.11,12.

24.3,4.

Je.15.4.

3 angers.

m c.21.13.

n Je.22.18,19.

o c.17.18,20.

18.11.

p Je.37.5,7.

q 1Ki.9.3.

r Je.46.2.

4 called, Je-

coniah,

1Ch.3.16.

Je.24.1.

and Coniah,

Je.22.24,28.

2Ch.35.20,

&c.

i Zec.12.11.

u Da.1.1,2.

v 2Ch.36.1,&c

8 came into

siege.

6 called

Shallum,

1Ch.3.15.

Je.22.11.

w Je.23.1,2.

x c.24.13.

7 or,eunuchs.

y c.25.6.

Je.52.27.

8 or, because

he reigned,

9 set a mulct

upon the

land,

2Ch.36.3.

z c.20.17.

a Je.24.1.

b Ge.41.45.

c.24.17.

Da.1.7.

c Je.22.11,12.

Eze.19.3,4.

d c.25.12.

e ver 33.

4 or,eunuchs.

f Je.37.1.

g Je.52.1,&c.

h 2Ch.36.6,

&c.

Jehorachin carried v.to captivity.

came his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And *b* the Lord sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by *2* his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the Lord came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of *h*is sight for *f* the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the innocent blood *h* that he shed, (for *i* he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood,) which the Lord would not pardon. *k*

5 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So *n* Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in *h*is stead.

7 And *p* the king of Egypt came no again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken, *r* from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 Jehoiachin *4* was eighteen years old when he began to reign: and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name *was* Nehustha, the daughter of El Nathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that *which* was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done.

10 At *u* that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city *5* was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And *v* Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his *7* officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord *z* had said.

14 And *a* he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest *d* sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his *1* officers, and the mighty of the land: *those* carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand; all that *were* strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 And *f* the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *g* was twenty and one years old when he began *to* reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And

6 And the sons of Zerah ; ¹ Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ² Dara ; five of them in all.
 7 And the sons of Carmi ; ³ Achar the troubler *b* of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.
 8 And the sons of Ethan ; Azariah.
 9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him ; Jerahmeel, and ⁴ Ram, and ⁵ Chelubai.
 10 And Ram *c* begat Amminadab : and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince *d* of the children of Judah ;
 11 And Nahshon begat ⁶ Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,
 12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,
 13 And *f* Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ⁷ Shimma the third,
 14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, 15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh :
 16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And *g* the sons of Zeruiah ; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.
 17 And Abigail bare Amasa : *h* and the father of Amasa was ⁸ Jether the Ishmeelite.
 18 And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth : her sons are these ; Jeshur, and Shobab, and Ardon.
 19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, *i* which bare him Hur.
 20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel. *k*
 21 And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir *l* the father of Gilead, whom he ¹ married when he was three-score years old ; and she bare him Segub.
 22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
 23 And *m* he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even three-score cities : all these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.
 24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephrath, then Abiah, Hezron's wife, bare him Ashur *n* the father of Tekoa.
 25 And the sons of Jerahmeel, the first-born of Hezron, were Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Abihah.
 26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah ; she was the mother of Onam.
 27 And the sons of Ram, the first-born of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, and Jamin, & Eker.
 28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai ; Nadab, and Abishur.
 29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, & she bare him Abhan, & Molid.
 30 And the sons of Nadab ; Seled, & Appaim : but Seled died without children.
 31 And the sons of Appaim ; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi ; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan ; *s* Ahlai.
 32 And the sons of Jada, the brother of Shammai ; Jether, and Jonathan : and Jether died without children.
 33 And the sons of Jonathan ; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.
 34 Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters : and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.
 35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

B. C. 1753.
¹ or, Zaldi, Jos. 7.1.
² or, Darda. a c. 11.41.
³ or, Achan. b Jos. 6.18.
 7.1, 25.
⁴ or, Aram. Mat. 1.3.4.
⁵ or, Caleb, ver. 18, 42.
⁶ Ru. 4.19, 20.
⁷ Nu. 1.7.
⁸ ver. 9.
⁹ or, Salmon, Ru. 4.21.
¹⁰ f 1Sa. 16.6, &c.
¹¹ or, Shammah, 1Sa. 16.9.
¹² g 2Sa. 2.18.
¹³ h 2Sa. 17.25.
¹⁴ s 2Sa. 17.25.
 Ithra, an Israelite.
¹⁵ i ver. 50.
¹⁶ j Jos. 15.17.
¹⁷ k Ex. 31.2.
¹⁸ or, Ephrath, ver. 19.
¹⁹ l Nu. 27.1.
²⁰ 1 took.
²¹ or, Reaiah, c. 4.2.
²² or, half of the Menuchites, or, Hatsihammenuchoth.
²³ m Nu. 32.41.
 De. 3.14.
 Jos. 13.30.
²⁴ or, Asarites, or, crowns of the house of Joab.
²⁵ n c. 4.5.
²⁶ o Ju. 1.16.
²⁷ p Je. 35.2.
²⁸ q 2Sa. 3.2, &c.
²⁹ r 1Sa. 25.42, 43.
³⁰ s or, Chisab, 2Sa. 3.3.
³¹ s ver. 34, 35.
³² t 2Sa. 5.4.
 14, &c.
³³ 6 or, Shammua, 2Sa. 5.14.
³⁴ 7 or, Bathsheba, 2Sa. 11.3.
³⁵ or, Eliam, 2Sa. 11.3.
³⁶ or, Elishua, 2Sa. 5.15.
³⁷ or, Bediada, c. 14.7.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad, *a*
 37 And Zabad begat Ephial, and Ephial begat Obed,
 38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,
 39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,
 40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,
 41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.
 42 Now the sons of Caleb, the brother of Jerahmeel, were Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph ; and the sons of Mareshah, the father of Hebron.
 43 And the sons of Hebron ; Korah, and Tappua, and Rekem, and Shema.
 44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkeam ; and Rekem begat Shammai.
 45 And the son of Shammai was Maon ; and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.
 46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez : and Haran begat Gazez.
 47 And the sons of Jahdai ; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.
 48 Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.
 49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeaz : and the daughter of Caleb was Achsa. *j*
 50 These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first-born of ² Ephrath : Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,
 51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareth the father of Beth-gader.
 52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons ; ³ Haroeh, and ⁴ half of the Manahethites.
 53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim ; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, & the Mishraites : of them came the Zerahites and the Eshtaulites.
 54 The sons of Salma : Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, ⁵ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites the Zorites.
 55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez ; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites *o* that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab. *p*
 CHAP. III.
 NOW these were the sons of David which were born unto him in Hebron ; the first-born *q* Amnon, of *r* Abigail the Jezreelitess ; the second, ⁶ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess :
 2 The third, Absalom, the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur ; the fourth, Adonijah, the son of Haggith ;
 3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital ; the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah his wife.
 4 These six were born unto him in Hebron ; and there he reigned seven years and six months : and *t* he in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.
 5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem ; ⁷ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of ⁷ Bath-sheba the daughter of ⁸ Ammiel :
 6 Ithar also, & ⁹ Elishama, & Eliphelet, ¹⁰ and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, ¹¹ S and Elishama, and ¹² Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.
 9 These were all the sons of David, besides the sons of the concubines, and

Tamar a his sister.

10 And Solomon's son was Rehoboam; Abia ² his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son.

11 Joram his son, ⁴ Ahaziah his son, Josiah his son,

12 Amaziah his son, ⁶ Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah were, the first-born ³ Johanan, the second ⁹ Jehoiakim, the third ⁴ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jehoiakim; ² Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, Salathiel ⁴ his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiiah, and Shenazar, Jechamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiiah were Zerubabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hashubiah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-besed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the son of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hatush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and ⁶ Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai were Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelatiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IV.

THE c sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and ⁹ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobab.

2 And ¹ Reaiah the son of Shobab begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai & Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushab. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephraiah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hopher, and Temeni, and Haashashari. These were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah were, Zereth, and Jezcar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 And Jabez was more honoured than his brethren: and his mother called his name ⁹ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, ¹ Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest ² keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested.

11 And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ⁴ Irnahash. These are the men of Rechab.

B. C. 1353.

a 2Sa.13.1.

¹ or, Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat.

² or, Abijam, 1Ki.15.1.

³ or, inhabitants of the valley.

⁴ or, Azariah, 2Ch.22.6.

or, Jehoahaz 2Ch.21.17.

⁵ That is, craftsmen.

b Ne.11.35.

⁶ or, Uziah, 2Ki.15.30.

⁷ or, Uknaz.

or, Jehoahaz, 2Ki.23.30.

⁹ or, Eliakim, 2Ki.23.34.

¹ or, Mattaniah,

2Ki.24.17.

² or, Jehoiachin,

2Ki.24.6.

or, Coniah, Je.22.24.

or, the Jewess.

⁴ Shealtiel.

⁵ or, Jehudijah, mentioned before

⁶ Hiskijah.

⁷ or, Jemuel, Ge.46.10.

Ex.6.15.

Nu.26.12.

⁸ or, Jachin, Zohar.

c Ge.46.12.

or, Chelubai, c.2.9.

or, Caleb, c.2.18.

¹ or, Haroch, c.2.52.

² unto.

³ or, Balah, Jos.19.3.

⁴ or, Eltolad, Jos.19.4.

⁵ or, Hazarvishah, Jos.19.5.

⁶ or, Ether, Jos.19.7.

⁷ or, Baalath-beer, Jos.19.8.

⁸ or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.

d Ge.34.19.

⁹ i.e. sorrowful.

¹ If thou wilt do me.

² coming.

³ or, the city of Nahash.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: & the sons of Othniel; Hathath.

14 And Menothai begat Ophrah: & Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ² valley of Charashim; ⁵ for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, ⁷ even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ³ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, & Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharoah, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of his wife ⁵ Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were, Zoheth, and Benzoeth.

21 The sons of Shelah the son of Judah were, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 The sons of Simeon were, ⁷ Nemuel and Jamin, ⁸ Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zaeulur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply ² like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ³ Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at ⁴ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ⁵ Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities, unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages were, ⁶ Etam, & Ain, Rimmon, & Tochen, & Ashan, five cities;

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto ⁷ Baal. These were their habitations, & ⁸ their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziab,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asnah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah:

38 These ³ mentioned by their names were princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote *b* their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture *e* there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi,

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites *g* that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

NOW the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he *was* the first-born; but, forasmuch as he *l* defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given *m* unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Judah *n* prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the chief *3* ruler; but the birthright *was* Joseph's;)

3 The sons, *o* I say, of Reuben the first-born of Israel, *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shemei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom *5* Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria carried away captive: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned,) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, *7* the son of Joel, who dwelt in Arer, *t* even unto Nebo and Baal-meon:

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead. *w*

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, *y* who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout *8* all the east land of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of *z* Bashan, unto Salcah:

12 Joel the chief, and Shaphan the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshulam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, *e* upon their *2* borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham *f* king of Judah, & in the days of Jeroboam *h* king of Israel.

18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, *3* of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword,

B. C. 715.

a ver. 10.
b 2Ki. 18.8, &c.
c ver. 22.
d 2Ch. 18.31.
e Nu. 32.1-4.
f 2Ch. 14.11.
g Ps. 22.4, 5.
84.11, 12.

1 led captive.
2 souls of men: as Nu. 31.85.
3 Ex. 17.16.
De. 25.17, 19.
1Sa. 15.8.

30.17.
2Sa. 8.12.
h Jos. 23.10.
2Ch. 32.8.
i 2Ki. 15.29.
17.6.
k Ge. 29.32.
l Ge. 35.22.

m Ge. 48.15.
n Ge. 49.8, 10.
Ps. 60.7.
Mt. 5.2.
He. 7.14.

3 or, prince.
4 men of names.
o Ge. 46.9.
Ex. 6.14.
Nu. 26.5.
p 1Ki. 17.7-18.
q 2Ki. 15.19.

5 or, Tiglath-pileser.
2Ki. 15.29.
16.7.
r 2Ki. 18.11.
s Ge. 46.11.
Nu. 26.57.

6 or, Gershom, ver. 16.
7 or, Shemaiah, ver. 4.
t Jos. 13.16.
u Ex. 6.21, 24.
ver. 22.

v Le. 10.1, 16.
w Jos. 22.9.
x Nu. 25.11, 13.
y Ge. 25.12.
Ps. 83.6.

8 upon all the face of the East.
z Jos. 13.11.
a 2Sa. 8.17.
b 2Ch. 26.17.
9 house.
c Ezr. 7.3.

1 or, Meshulam, c. 9.11.
d Ne. 11.11.
e c. 27.29.
Ca. 2.1.

2 goings forth.
f 2Ki. 15.32.
g 2Ki. 25.18.
h 2Ki. 14.16.
3 sons of valour.
4 or, Gershom, ver. 1.

& to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four & forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And *a* they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And *e* they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they *d* cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because *f* they put their trust in him.

21 And they *1* took away their cattle; of their camels *five* thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of *2* men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because *h* the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity. *t*

23 And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jabbiel, mighty men of valour, famous *4* men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 And *p* they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And *q* the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, & the spirit of Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and he carried them away (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,) and brought them unto Halah, *r* and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

THE sons of Levi, *6* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Ishar, *u* and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, & Moses, & Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab *v* & Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begat Phinehas, *x* Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerachiah, and Zerachiah begat Mevath,

7 Merathiah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahiab,

8 And Ahiab begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priest's office in the temple *9* that Solomon built in Jerusalem.)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahiab,

12 And Ahiab begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went into captivity, when *g* the Lord carried away Judah & Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 The sons of Levi; Gershom, *4* Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimma his son,

21 Joab his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uziah his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the Lord in Jerusalem; and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these are they that waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkana, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkana, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel:

39 And his brother Asaph, (who stood on his right hand,) even Asaph the son of Berekiab, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Basseiah, the son of Malchia,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiab,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimma, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren, the sons of Merari, stood on the left hand: Ethan of the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most

B. C. 1765.

—

b ver. 4-8.

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son.

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 Now these are their dwelling-places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron of the families of the Kohathites; for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, & Jattir and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

58 And Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities, throughout their families, were thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half tribe, namely, out of the half tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom, through out their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities which are called by their names.

66 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them, of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs; they gave also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Jokneam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom were given, out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs;

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

74 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

75 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

76 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

77 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Jezreel with her suburbs, and Samaria with her suburbs,

78 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

79 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

80 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

81 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

82 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

83 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

84 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

85 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

86 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

87 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

88 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

89 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

90 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

91 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

92 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

93 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

94 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

95 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

96 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

97 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

98 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

99 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

100 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

101 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

102 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

103 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

104 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

105 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

106 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

107 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

108 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

109 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

110 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

111 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

112 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

113 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

114 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

115 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

116 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

117 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

118 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

119 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

120 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

121 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

122 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

123 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

124 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

125 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

126 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

127 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

128 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

129 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

130 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

131 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

132 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

133 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

134 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

135 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

136 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

137 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

138 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

139 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

140 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

141 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

142 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

143 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

144 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

145 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

146 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

147 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

148 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

149 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

150 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

151 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

152 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

153 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

154 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

155 And out of the tribe of Dan; Kirjathaim with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs,

156 And out of the tribe of Asher; Malloth with her suburbs, and Baseth with her suburbs,

157 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

158 And out of the tribe of Zebulun; Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anshumith with her suburbs,

159 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Haddath with her suburbs, and Ummah with her suburbs,

160 And out of

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs :

74 And out of the tribe of Asher ; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hekok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs :

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali ; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs,

77 Unto the rest of the children of Menasse were given, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabar with her suburbs :

78 And *c* on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs :

80 And out of the tribe of Gad ; *f* Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim *g* with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

NOW *k* the sons of Issachar were, Tola, and ¹ Puah, Jashub, & Shimron, four.
2 And the sons of Tola : Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's house, to wit, of Tola ; they were valiant men of might in their generations ; whose number *n* was, in the days of David, two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi ; Izrahiah : and the sons of Izrahiah ; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five : all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of soldiers for war, six & thirty thousand men : for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren, among all the families of Issachar, *p* were valiant men of might, reckoned in all, by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 The sons of Benjamin ; *r* Bela, and Becher, and Jediahel, three.

7 And the sons of Bela ; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five : heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned, by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher ; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameeth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediahel ; Bilhan : and the sons of Bilhan ; Jeshu, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Abishahar.

11 All these, the sons of Jediahel, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand & two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war & battle.

12 Shuphim to also, & Huphim, the children of ⁶ Ir, & Hushim, the sons of ⁷ Aher.

13 The sons of Naphtali ; Jahziel, & Guni, & Jezer, & Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 The sons of Manasseh : Ashriel, whom

B. C. 1444.

a ver. 12.

b 1Sa. 12. 11.

c De 4. 41-43.

d Nu. 26. 30,

Jezer.

e Nu. 26. 35.

f 1Ki. 22. 3,

&c.

g Ge. 32. 2.

2Sa. 17. 24, 27.

h Ge. 37. 34.

i Job 2. 11.

k Ge. 46. 13.

Nu. 26. 23.

¹ Phuvah,

Job.

² i. e. in evil.

l Ge. 35. 18.

1Sa. 4. 21.

m 2Sa. 23. 5.

n c. 27. 1.

³ or, Nun,

Nu. 13. 8, 16.

o Jos. 16. 7.

⁴ daughters.

⁵ or, Adasa.

p c. 12. 32.

q Jos. 17. 7, 11.

r Ge. 46. 21.

c. 8. 1, &c.

s Ge. 46. 17.

Nu. 26. 44.

t ver. 34,

Shamer.

u ver. 32,

Shomer.

v 2Ch. 17. 13,

&c.

w Nu. 26. 39,

Shupham

& Hupham.

⁶ or, Iri,

ver. 7.

⁷ or, Ahiram,

Nu. 26. 38.

she bare ; *but* his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huphim *a* and Shuphim, whose sister's name was Maachah ; and the name of the second was Zelophehad : and Zelophehad had daughters :

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh ; and the name of his brother was Sheresh ; and his sons were Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam ; Bedan. *b* These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoreketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, *d* and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were, Abian, and Shechem, and Likhii, and Aniam.

20 And *e* the sons of Ephraim ; Shuthelah, & Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 And Zabab his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father *h* mourned many days, and his brethren came *i* to comfort him.

23 And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name ² Beriah, because *l* it went evil with his house. *m*

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah.)

25 And Rephaiah was his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, & Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non ² his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 And their possessions and habitations were Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, *o* and westward Gezer with the towns ⁴ thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto ⁵ Gaza and the towns thereof :

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, *q* Beth-shean & her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 The sons of Asher ; *s* Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah ; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, & ¹ Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet ; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath : these are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer ; *u* Ahi, and Roghah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sons of his brother Helem ; Zophah, and Imna, & Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah ; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamna, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether ; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla : Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their father's house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number, throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war and to battle, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOW Benjamin begat Belahis first-born, Ashbel the second, and Ahiah the third.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth. 3 And the sons of Bela were, ¹ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

3 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahrah, 5 And Gera, ^a and ² Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud : these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manabath : ^b

7 And Naama, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the country of Moab, ^d after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham, 10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma.

These were his sons, heads of the fathers. 11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal ; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono ^g and Lod, with the towns thereof :

13 Beriab also, and Shema, ^h who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Ajalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath :

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth, 15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriab ;

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jeziah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal ;

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi, 20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of ² Shimhi ;

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel, 23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak ;

26 And Shamsherai, and Sheharian, and Athaliah,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. ⁱ These dwell in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwell the ⁵ father of Gibeon, (whose wife's name was Maachab) ;

30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Geior, and Ahio, and ⁶ Zacher, 32 And Mikloth begat ⁷ Shimeah. And these also dwell with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

33 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, ^m and ⁸ Esh-baal.

34 And the son of Jonathan was ⁹ Merib-baal ; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah were Pitton, and Melech, and ¹ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah ; and ⁿ Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri ; and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea : Rapha ^o was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names

B. C. 1765.

¹ or, Ard, Ge 46.21.

^a Ju.3.15.

² or, Shupham, Nu.26.39.

^c 7.12.

^b c.2.52.

^c Ezr.2.70.

^d Nu.7.73.

^e Ru.1.1.

^f Jos.9.27.

Ezr.2.43.

8.20.

^f Ne.11.1.

^g Ezr.2.33.

Ne.6.2.

11.35.

^h ver.21.

ⁱ Ne.11.10, &c.

² or, Sherna, ver.13.

^k Ne.11.11, Seruah.

^l Jos.18.28.

Ne.11.1.

⁴ mighty men of valour.

⁵ called Jehiel, c.9.35.

⁶ or, Zechariah, c.9.37.

⁷ or, Shimeam, c.9.38.

^m 1Sa.14.49, Ishui.

⁸ or, Ishlosheth, 2Sa.2.8.

⁹ or, Mephibosheth, 2Sa.4.4.

9.6, 10.

¹ or, Tahra, c.9.41.

ⁿ Jara, c.9.42.

^o Rephaiah, c.9.43.

are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Haman. All these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphalet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies ; and, behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 Now ^c the first inhabitants that dwell in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims. ^e

3 And in Jerusalem ^f dwell of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh ;

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites ; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah ; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin ; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah.

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah ;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 And ⁱ of the priests ; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah ^k the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God ;

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer ;

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore ⁴ very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites ; Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari ;

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galai, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph ;

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthun ; and Zerechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwell in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were, Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren : Shallum was the chief ;

18 (Who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward :) they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father)

the Korahites, *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the ¹ gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas *a* the son of Eleazar *was* the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD *was* with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshele-miah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these, *which* *were* chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These *were* reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David *c* and Samuel the *d* seer *e* did ordain in their ⁵ set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters *were* the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, *which* *were* in their villages, *were* to come after *e* seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, *were* in their ³ set office, and *were* over the ⁴ chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them *had* the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring ² them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ³ instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests *made* the ointment *g* of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites, who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korahite, *had* the ⁴ set office over the things *i* that *were* made ⁵ in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the shew-bread, ⁶ to prepare *it* every sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, *k* chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who* *remaining* in the chambers *were* free; for ⁷ they *were* employed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations: these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name *was* Maachah: *n*

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And *q* Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malki-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahera, and *s* Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zim-ri; and Zimri begat Moza;

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Re-

B. C. 1200.

¹ thresholds.

² or, wounded

³ or, Ishui,

1Sa.14.49.

c.c.26.1.&c.

d 1Sa.9.9.

⁴ founded.

⁵ or, trust.

⁶ shooters

with bows.

⁷ found.

⁸ or, mock.

e 2Ki.11.5.

⁹ or, trust.

¹ or, store-

houses.

f Le.26.31.

² bring them

in by tale,

and carry

them out by

tale.

³ or, vessels.

g Ex.30.23,25

h 1Sa.31.10.

⁴ or, trust.

i Le.2.5.

6.21.

⁵ or, on flat

plates, or,

slices.

⁶ bread-of or-

dering,

Le.24.8.

k c.6.31.

25.4.

⁷ upon them

was.

⁸ trans-

gressed.

l 1Sa.13.13.

15.23.

m 1Sa.28.7,

&c.

n c.8.29.

o 1Sa.16.1,13.

28.17.

2Sa.3.9,10.

5.3.

⁹ Isai.

p 2Sa.5.1,&c.

q c.8.33.

¹ both yester-

day and the

third day.

² or, rule.

r Ps.78.71.

Je.3.15.

s c.8.35.

³ by the hand

of.

t 1Sa.16.1,12.

284

phiah his son, Ekeasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel *had* six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOW *b* the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain ² in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ³ Abinadab, and Malki-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the ⁶ archers ⁷ hit him, and he *was* wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and ⁸ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he *was* sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul *was* dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons *were* dead, then they forsook their cities, *f* and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And *h* they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines *had* done to Saul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 So Saul died for his transgression, which he ⁸ committed against the LORD, even *l* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel *m* of one that *had* a familiar spirit, to inquire of *it*;

14 And inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned *o* the kingdom unto David the son of ⁹ Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

THEN *p* all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, *we* *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And, moreover, ¹ in time past, even when Saul *was* king, thou *was*t he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ² feed *r* my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD ³ by Samuel. *t*

4 And David and all Israel went to

Jerusalem, which is Jebus; a where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be ¹ chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called ² it The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired ⁶ the rest of the city.

9 So David ⁷ waxed greater and greater: for the Lord ⁸ of hosts was with him.

10 These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened ² themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word ³ of the Lord concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam ⁴ an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahoite, who was one of the three mighty men:

13 He was with David at ¹ Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ⁵ set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the Lord saved them by a great ⁶ deliverance.

15 Now ⁷ three of the thirty captains went down ⁸ to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; & the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim. ⁹

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison was then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, ¹ and said, Oh, that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it ² out to the Lord,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood ³ of these men ⁴ that have put ⁵ their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 And ¹ Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain; howbeit he attained not to the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, ² who had done many acts; he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man ⁴ of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him

B. C. 1048.

a Ju. 1.21.

19.10.

b 1Sa. 17.51

1 head.

2 i. e. Zion,

2Sa. 5.7.

3 or, Sham-

mah.

4 or, Harodite,

2Sa. 23.25.

5 or, Pallite,

2Sa. 23.26.

6 revived.

7 went in

going and

increasing.

8 or, Mebun-

nat.

9 or, Zalmon.

1 or, Heleb.

2 or, held

strongly

with him.

c 1Sa. 16.1, 12.

3 or, Hiddai.

4 or, son of

Hachmoni.

5 or, Abialbon.

6 or, Jashen,

2Sa. 23.32, 33.

7 or, Sharar.

8 or, Eliphelet.

9 or, Ahashai.

1 or, Ephes-

dammim,

1Sa. 17.1.

2 or, Hezrai.

3 or, Paarai

the Arbite.

4 or, the

Haggerite.

5 or, stood.

6 or, salva-

tion.

7 or, three

captains

over the

thirty.

d 2Sa. 23.13,

&c.

e c. 14.9.

f Ps. 107.5.

8 or, Shimrite

g 1Sa. 7.6.

h Le. 17.10, 11.

Ps. 72.14.

9 with their

lives.

i Ju. 5.18.

9.17.

1Sa. 19.5.

k 1Sa. 27.2, 6.

1 being yet

shut up.

l 2Sa. 23.18,

&c.

m Ju. 20.16.

2 or, Has-

maah.

3 great of

deeds.

4 of measure.

with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own ¹ spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty men.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 Also the valiant men of the armies were, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth ³ the ⁴ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite, ⁵

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai ⁸ the Hushathite, ⁹ Ilai the Ahoite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, ¹ Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeath, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite.

32 Hurai ² of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel ¹ the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliabba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of ⁶ Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of ⁷ Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal ⁸ the son of ⁹ Ur,

36 Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro ² the Carnelite, ³ Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, ⁴ Mibhar the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabab the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maachah, and Josaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jedaiel the ⁸ son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOW ¹ these are they that came to David to Ziklag, ¹ while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in hurling stones and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Abiezer, then Joash, the sons of ² Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Zeziel and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, & Sheplathiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkannah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and

Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Kerhites,
7 And Josiah, and Zebadiah, the sons
of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated
themselves unto David, into the hold to
the wilderness, men of might, and men
of ^a war fit for the battle, that could handle
shield and buckler, whose faces were
like the faces of lions, and were ^b as swift
as the roes upon the mountains;

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second,
Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah
the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the
eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gad, captains
of the host: ^c one of the least was over an
hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jordan
in the first month, when it had ^d over-
flowed all his banks; and they put to
fight all ^e them of the valleys, both toward
the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Ben-
jamin and Judah to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out ^f to meet them,
and answered and said unto them, If ye
be come peaceably unto me to help me,
mine heart shall ^g be knit unto you: but if
ye be come to betray me to mine enemies,
seeing there is no ^h wrong in mine hands,
the God of our fathers look thereon, and
rebuke it.

18 Then the spirit ⁱ came upon ^j Amasai,
who was chief of the captains, and he said,
Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou
son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee,
and peace be to thine helpers; for thy
God helpeth thee. Then David received
them, & made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to
David, when ^k he came with the Philis-
tines against Saul to battle; but they help-
ed them not: for the lords of the Philis-
tines, upon advisement, sent him away,
saying, He will fall to his master Saul, ^l
to the jeopardy of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to
him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad,
and Jedaiel, and Michael, and Jozabab,
and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the
thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David ^m against the
band ⁿ of the rovers: for they were all
mighty men of valour, and were captains
in the host.

22 For at that time, day by day, there
came to David to help him, until it was
a great host, like the host of God.

23 And these are the numbers of the
bands ^o that were ready armed to the war,
and came to David to Hebron, to turn it
the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the
word of the Lord.

24 The children of Judah that bare
shield and spear were six thousand and
eight hundred, ready ^p armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty
men of valour for the war, seven thou-
sand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thou-
sand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the
Aaronites, and with him were three thou-
sand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of
valour, and of his father's house twenty

B. C. 1058.

1 *brothram,*

Ge. 31. 23.

a 2Sa. 2. 8, 9.

2a multitude

2 of the host.

3 men of

names.

5 as the roes

upon the

mountains

to make

haste.

b 2Sa. 2. 18.

c Jo. 8. 14.

c Est. 1. 13.

Is. 33. 6.

Mi. 6. 9.

Ja. 3. 13, 17.

6 or, one that

was least

could resist

an hundred,

and the

greatest a

thousand.

7 or, rangers

of battle, or,

ranged in

battle.

8 or, set the

battle in

array.

9 without a

heart and a

heart,

Pa. 12. 3.

1 filled over.

d Jos. 3. 15.

2 before them.

3 or, keeping

their rank,

ver. 33.

Joel 2. 7.

4 be one.

5 or, violence.

6 clothed,

Ju. 6. 34.

Is. 58. 17.

e 2Sa. 17. 25.

f 1Sa. 29. 2. 3.

7 or, victual

of meat.

8 on our heads

9 or, with a

band.

g 1Sa. 30. 1-10

1 break forth,

and send.

h 1Sa. 31. 1.

2 the cities of

their suburbs

3 heads, or,

captains,

or, men.

4 about.

i c. 11. 1.

k 1Sa. 7. 1, 2.

l 2Sa. 6. 1, &c.

m Jos. 13. 3.

Je. 2. 18.

n Jos. 15. 9, 60.

o 1Sa. 4. 4.

p 2Sa. 8. 17.

q made the

ark to ride.

and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the
kindred ¹ of Saul, three thousand: for
hitherto ² the greatest part of them had
kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim,
twenty thousand and eight hundred,
mighty men of valour, ³ famous through-
out the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh
eighteen thousand, which were expressed
by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar,
which were men that had understanding
of the times, to know what Israel ought
to do; and the heads of them were two hun-
dred, and all their brethren were at their
commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to bat-
tle, ⁴ expert in war, with all instruments
of war, fifty thousand which could ⁵ keep
rank: they were ⁶ not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains,
and with them, with shield and spear,
thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in war,
twenty and eight thousand and six hun-
dred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to
battle, ⁷ expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of
the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of
the half tribe of Manasseh, with all man-
ner of instruments of war for the battle,
an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep
rank, came with a perfect heart to He-
bron, to make David king over all Israel
and all the rest also of Israel were of one
heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David
three days, eating and drinking: for
their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were with
them, even unto Issachar and Zebulun
and Naphtali, brought bread on asses,
and on camels, and on mules, and on
oxen; and ⁸ meat, meal, cakes of figs,
and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil,
and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for
there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

AND David consulted with the cap-
tains of thousands and hundreds, and
with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congrega-
tion of Israel, If it seem good unto you, &
that it be of the Lord our God, let us ¹ send
abroad unto our brethren every where,
that are left in all the land of Israel, and
with them also to the priests and Levites
which are in ² their cities and suburbs,
that they may gather themselves unto us:

3 And let us bring ³ again the ark of our
God to us: for ⁴ we inquired not at it in
the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that
they would do so: for the thing was right
in the eyes of all the people.

5 So ⁵ David gathered all Israel together,
from Shihor in of Egypt even unto the
entering of Hamath, to bring the ark of
God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel,
to Ibsalah, ⁶ that is, to Kirjath-jearim,
which belongeth to Judah, to bring up
thence the ark of God the Lord, that
dwelleth between the cherubims, whose
name is called on it.

7 And they ⁷ carried the ark of God to a

new cart out of the house of a Abinadab : and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And *b* David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, ¹ and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threshing-floor of ² Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark ; for the oxen stumbled. ³

10 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because *h*e put his hand to the ark : and there he died ⁴ before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzza : wherefore that place is called ⁵ Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God *home* to me ?

13 So David ⁶ brought not the ark *home* to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the Lord blessed *l* the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

NOW *n* Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the Lord had confirmed him king over Israel ; for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And David took ⁸ more wives at Jerusalem : and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of *his* children *q* which he had in Jerusalem ; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ithar, and Elishua, and Elpalet, 6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 7 And Elishama, and ⁹ Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David : and David heard of *it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves *t* in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines ? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand ? And the Lord said unto him, Go up ; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim ; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters : therefore they called the name of that place ¹ Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again *z* spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David inquired again of God : and God said unto him, Go not up after them ; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to

B. C. 1045.

a 1Sa.7.1.

b 2Sa.6.5,&c.

1 songs.

c 2Sa.5.25,

Geba.

d Jos.6.27.

2Ch.26.8.

Ps.18.44.

e De.2.25.

11.25.

2 called

Nachon,

2Sa.6.6.

3 shook it.

f c.16.1.

4 It is not to

carry the

ark of

God, but

for the

Levites.

g Nu.4.2-15.

De.10.8.

31.9.

h Nu.4.15.

c.15.13,15.

i Le.10.2.

s i. e. The

breach of

Uzza.

k 1Ki.8.1.

c.13.5.

6 removed.

7 or, kinsmen.

l Ge.30.27.

c.26.5.

Pr.10.22.

m Ex.6.22.

n 2Sa.5.11,

&c.

o Ex.6.18.

s yet.

p 2Ch.5.11.

29.5.

Eze.48.11.

q c.3.5,&c.

s or, Eliada,

2Sa.5.16.

r 2Sa.6.7,8.

c.13.9,10.

s 2Ch.13.17-

20.

1Co.11.2.

14.40.

t c.11.15.

u Ex.25.14.

Nu.4.15.

7.9.

v 2Ch.5.13.

w c.6.33.

x c.6.39.

1 i. e. a place

of breaches.

y c.6.44.

z ver.9.

2 ver.18,

Jaaziel.

battle : for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him : and they smote the most of the Philistines from Gibeon *c* even to Gazer.

17 And the fame *d* of David went out into all lands ; and the Lord *e* brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND David made him houses in the city of David, & prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a *f* tent.

2 Then David said, ⁴ None *g* ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites : for them hath the Lord chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up *h* the ark of the Lord unto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites :

5 Of the sons of Kohath ; Uriel the chief, and his ⁷ brethren, an hundred & twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari ; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren, two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershon ; Joel the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan ; *m* Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron ; *o* Eliel the chief, and his brethren, fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel ; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites ; *p* sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did* it not at the first, the Lord our God made a breach *r* upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order. *s*

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses *u* commanded, according to the word of the Lord.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of music, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting *v* up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman *w* the son of Joel ; and of his brethren, *x* Asaph the son of Berechiah ; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan *y* the son of Cushaiah ;

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, & Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unoi, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah ; and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbal of brass ;

20 And Zechariah, and ² Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and

Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth; *a*

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Miknean, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azariah, with harps on the Sheminith ¹ to excel.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was ² for ³ song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow *d* with the trumpets before the ark of God; and Obed-edom and Jehiah were door-keepers for the ark.

25 So *h* David, and the elders of Israel, the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ⁶ song with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus small Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michal, the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king David dancing *p* and playing: and she despised him *q* in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the ark of God, & set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the Lord, and to record, *u* and to thank and praise the Lord God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom; and Jeiel with psalteries ⁷ and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then *x* on that day David delivered first *this* psalm, to thank the Lord, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give *y* thanks unto the Lord, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk *z* ye of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name; let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

11 Seek the Lord and his strength, seek his face continually.

P. C. 1042.

a Ps.46.title.

¹ or, eight to oversee, Ps.6.title.

² or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.

³ lifting up.

b Ge.17.2.

c Ge.26.3.

d Nu.10.8.

e Ps.81.3.

f Joel 2.1,15.

g Ge.28.13.

h Sa.6.15,&c.

i Ki.8.1.

⁴ cord.

⁵ men of number.

i Ge.34.30.

k Ge.12.17.

Ex.7.15,&c.

l Ps.96.

⁶ or, carriage.

m c.13.8.

2Ch.5.12.

Ezr.3.10,11.

Ps.47.1,&c.

68.25.

98.4-6.

150.3-5.

n Le.19.4.

Is.44.9,&c.

Je.10.10-14.

o Ps.102.25.

Is.40.26.

44.24.

Re.14.7.

p Ps.149.3.

Ec.3.4.

q Ps.69.7-9.

r 2Sa.6.17-19.

s 2Ch.5.13.

7.3.

Ps.106.1.

107.1.

118.1.

136.1.

t Ps.106.47,48.

u Ps.38.&70.

titles.

v Ki.8.15.

w De.27.15.

Ne.8.6.

1Co.14.16.

x 2Sa.22.1.

23.1.

y Ps.105.1-15.

z 2Ch.1.3,13.

a Mal 3.16.

b in the morning and in the evening.

c Ex.29.38.

Nu.28.3,4.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Israel, his servants, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He is the Lord our God; his judgments are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 Even of the covenant which he made with Abraham, *b* and of his oath unto Isaac; *c*

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob *e* for a law, and to Israel *f* for an everlasting covenant, *g*

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the ⁴ lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but ⁵ few, even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people;

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, he reproved kings *k* for their sakes,

22 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing *l* unto the Lord, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people are idols: *n* but the Lord made the heavens. *a*

27 Glory and honour are in his presence: strength and gladness are in his place.

28 Give unto the Lord, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the Lord glory and strength.

29 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name; bring an offering, and come before him; worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, & the fulness thereof; let the fields rejoice, & all that is therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the Lord, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O *s* give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And say ye, Save *t* us, O God of our salvation, & gather us together, & deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *v* be the Lord God of Israel for ever and ever. And all to the people said, Amen, and praised the Lord.

37 So he left there, before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with his brethren, (threescore & eight; Obed-edom also, the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah, to be porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, & his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high place that was at Gibeon, *x*

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, ⁸ morning *b* and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the Lord, which he commanded Israel.

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun,

and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the Lord, because *a* his mercy endureth for ever :

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals *b* for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun were *c* porters. *d*

43 And *f* all the people departed, every man to his house : and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

NOW *h* it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the Lord remaineth under curtains.

2 Then *k* Nathan said unto David, Do all that *i* in thine heart; for God is with thee.

3 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in :

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day ; but have *g* gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6 Whosoever *l* I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars ?

7 Now therefore thou shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the *p* sheepcote, even from *q* following the sheep, that thou shouldst be ruler over my people Israel;

8 And *q* I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies *r* from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant *u* them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved *v* no more : neither *w* shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *x* to be over my people Israel. Moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. *y* Furthermore I tell thee, that the Lord will build thee an house.

11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons ; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I *z* will be his father, and he shall be my son ; and *a* I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee :

14 But *b* I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever : and *c* his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 And David the king came and sat before the Lord, and said, Who *e* am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, *f* that thou hast brought me hitherto ?

17 And yet this was a small thing in mine eyes, O God ; for thou hast also

E. C. 1042.

a ver. 34.

Ezr. 3. 11.

Ps. 103. 17.

Je. 33. 11.

b *Ps.* 150. 5.

c *Is.* 37. 35.

42. 1.

Da. 49. 5. 6.

9. 17.

i for the gate.

d *Ps.* 84. 10.

e *Mat.* 11. 26.

f *2Sa.* 6. 19. 20.

g greatnesses.

h *De.* 33. 26.

Ps. 86. 8.

Ep. 3. 20.

i *2Sa.* 7. 1. &c.

2Ch. 6. 7-9.

j *De.* 4. 7. 32.

33. 29.

k *1Co.* 13. 9.

l *Ex.* 19. 5. 6.

Isa. 12. 32.

Ro. 9. 4. 5.

11. 1. 2. &c.

m *Ps.* 119. 49.

Je. 11. 5.

n *been.*

o *He.* 8. 10.

11. 16.

p *Re.* 21. 3.

q *Ps.* 90. 17.

r revealed the

ear of thy

servant.

s *1Sa.* 16. 11, 12

t after.

u *q* *Ge.* 28. 15.

Isa. 18. 14.

v *2Sa.* 8. 6. 14.

w or, it hath

pleased.

x *Ps.* 18. title.

y *Ro.* 11. 29.

z *2Sa.* 8. 1. &c.

a *Ps.* 92. 13.

Is. 61. 3.

b *Je.* 24. 6.

c *Re.* 3. 12.

d *Eze.* 28. 24.

e *Re.* 21. 4.

f *Hadadezer,*

2Sa. 8. 3.

g *Ju.* 2. 14-18.

h *Ps.* 18. 40. &c.

i *1Co.* 15. 25.

j *2Sa.* 8. 4.

k hundred.

l *Darmesek.*

m *z* *2Sa.* 7. 14. 15.

n *a* *Ps.* 89. 28. &c.

Is. 55. 3.

o *Lu.* 1. 33.

p *Ps.* 72. 17.

q called in the

book of Sa-

muel, *Beth,*

and Berothai.

r *1Ki.* 7. 15. &c.

s *Ge.* 32. 10.

t *Ep.* 3. 8.

u *Ju.* 6. 15.

v or, *Toi,*

2Sa. 8. 9.

w or, *Joram,*

2Sa. 8. 10.

spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant ? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O Lord, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.

20 O Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt ?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever ; and thou, Lord, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, & do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel : and let the house of David thy servant be established as before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house ; therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, Lord, thou art God, & hath promised this goodness unto thy servant :

27 Now, therefore, let it please thee bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever ; for thou blessest, O Lord, and *s* it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOW *t* after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, & subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab : & the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 And David smote Hadadezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen : David also houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria-damascus ; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadadezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer king of Zobah ;

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king

David, to ¹ inquire of his welfare, and to congratulate ² him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him: (for Hadarezer ³ had war with Tou;) & *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 Them also king David dedicated unto the Lord, with the silver *a* and the gold that he brought from all these nations: from Edom and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover ⁶ Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites, *c* in the valley of Salt, eighteen thousand.

13 And he put garrisons in Edom; and *ad* the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 So David reigned over all Israel, and *f* executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, ⁷ recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Abiathur, and Abimelech ⁸ the son of Abiathur, *were* the priests; and ⁹ Shavsha was scribe;

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David *were* chief ³ about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

NOW *g* it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, ⁴ Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to *h* spy out the land?

4 Wherefore *l* Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them; (for the men were greatly ashamed.) And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves ⁷ odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire *n* them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-machab, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Machab and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard of *it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city; and the kings that were come *were* by themselves in the field.

B. C. 1040.

¹ or, *salute*.
² *face of the battle*.

³ *bless*.
⁴ or, *young men*.

⁵ *was the man of wars*.

⁶ *Abishai*.

a Jos. 6. 19.

b Ne. 4. 14.

c 2Sa. 8. 13, 14.

Ps. 60.

d Ju. 10. 15.

e Je. 46. 15, 16.

f Ge. 18. 19.

1Ki. 10. 9.

Ps. 78. 72.

89. 14.

Is. 9. 7.

32. 1.

⁷ or, *remembrancer*.

⁸ *called*

Abimelech,

2Sa. 8. 17.

⁹ *called*

Seraiah,

2Sa. 8. 17.

and Shisha,

1Ki. 4. 3.

¹ *i.e.* *Euphrates*.

² or, *Shobach*,

2Sa. 10. 16.

³ *at the hand of*.

g *2Sa.* 10. 1, &c.

h *Ps.* 18. 39, 44.

⁴ *In thine eyes doth David*.

i *2Sa.* 11. 1.

⁵ *at the return of the year*.

h *Ge.* 42. 9.

l *Ps.* 35. 12.

109. 4. 5.

m *2Sa.* 12. 26,

&c.

⁶ *the weight of*.

⁷ *to stink*,

Ge. 34. 40.

n *Ps.* 46. 9.

o *c.* 18. 5. 9.

p *2Sa.* 21. 18,

&c.

⁸ *stood, or, continued*.

⁹ or, *Gob*.

¹ or, *Saph*,

2Sa. 21. 18.

² or, *Rapha*.

³ *called also*

Jaare-oregim,

2Sa. 21. 19.

10 Now when Joab saw that the ² battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the ⁴ choice of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of ⁶ Abishai his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then *thou* shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be *b* of good courage, & let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God; and *d* let the Lord do *that which* is good in his sight.

14 So Joab, & the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled *e* before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ¹ river; and ² Shophach, the captain of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand *men which fought* in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And *h* when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants; neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

AND *i* it came to pass, that ⁵ after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah; (but David tarried at Jerusalem.) And *m* Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it ⁶ to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it: and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 And *p* it came to pass after this, that there ⁸ arose war at ⁹ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew ¹ Sippai, *that was* of the children of ² the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of ³ Jair slew Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff *was* like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of ¹great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was ²the son of the giant.

7 But when he ³defied Israel, Jonathan the son of ⁴Shimea, David's brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND ^aSatan stood up ^eagainst Israel, & provoked David to anger against Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, & to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring ^gthe number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be; but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed ^hagainst Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all ⁱthey of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But ^jLevi and Benjamin counted he not among them; for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

7 And ^kGod was displeased with this thing; and therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do ^laway the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. ⁿ

9 And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, ^osaying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I ^poffer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, 1 Choose thee

12 Either three years famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now, therefore, advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: ^slet me fall ^tnow into the hand of the LORD; for very ^ugreat ^vare his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man. ^w

14 So the LORD sent pestilence ^yupon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: & as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, & he repented ^ahim of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay ^cnow thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of ²Ornan d the Jebusite.

16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel ^gof the LORD standing between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in ^hhis hand, stretched out over

B. C. 1018.

a 2Sa.21.20.

1 measure.

2 born to the giant, or, Rapha, ver.4.

3 or, reproached.

4 called Shammah, 1Sa.16.9.

b Ps.44.11.

c Jno.10.11,12

d 2Sa.24.1,&c

e Job 1.6,&c.

2.1,&c.

Zec.3.1.

f ver.15.

g c.27.23.

8 or, When.

6 or, then he and.

h Ec.8.4.

7 Give.

i c.27.24.

k Ge.23.13.

8 it was evil

in the eyes of

the LORD

concerning.

2Sa.12.13.

m De.16.17.

n 1Sa.26.21.

o 1Sa.9.9.

9 stretch out.

p Le.9.24.

Ju.6.21.

1Ki.18.24,38

2Ch.7.1.

1 Take to thee.

q Ex.40.

r c.16.39.

1Ki.3.4,&c.

s Jno.12.27.

t He.10.31.

u Ps.90.11.

Je.5.22.

10.7.

He.12.28,29

Re.15.4.

2 or, many.

v Ps.86.15.

w 2Ch.28.9.

Pr.12.10.

Is.46.7.

La.5.2-15.

z De.12.5.

c 21.28.

2Ch.3.1.

y Nu.16.46-49

z 1Ki.9.21.

a Ju.2.18.

Jon.4.2.

b ver.14.

c Ps.78.38.

3 or, Aratanah

2Sa.24.18.

d 2Ch.3.1.

e 1Ki.7.47.

f 1Ki.5.6.

g Ge.3.24.

Nu.22.31.

Jos.5.13,14.

Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed: but as for these ^bsheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on ^cme, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 Then the angel ^fof the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 ⁵ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; ⁶ and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, ⁷ Grant me the place of ^{this} threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD; thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering: I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy ^kit for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost. ^m

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD; and ^phe answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made ^q in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering, were at that season in the high place ^r at Gibeon:

30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid, ^u because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

THEN David said, This ^x is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers ^z that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared ^airon in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance without ^e weight;

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: ^f for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son &

young a & tender, and the house that is to be builded for the Lord *must* be exceeding magnificent, b of fame & of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the Lord God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was *e* in my mind to build an house f unto the name of the Lord my God:

8 But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Thou g hast shed blood h abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be i Solomon, and I will give peace i and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 He k shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, l and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, the Lord m be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the Lord thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the Lord give o thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the Lord thy God.

13 Then r shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the Lord charged Moses with concerning Israel: be s strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now, behold, in my t trouble I have prepared for the house of the Lord an hundred thousand talents of gold; and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and u workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the t Lord be with thee.

17 David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not given you rest u on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

19 Now, set t your heart and your soul to seek z the Lord your God: arise, therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the Lord God, to bring z the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

S 10 b when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty d years and upward; and their number by their polls, man by man,

B. C. 1017.

a 1Ki.3.7.

b Ezr.3.12.

Is.64.11.

Eze.7.20.

Hag.2.3.

¹ or, oversee.

c De.16.18.

d 2Ch.29.25,

26.

Am.6.5.

² divisions.

e c.17.1,&c.

28.2,&c.

f De.12.5,11.

³ or, Libni,

c.6.17.

g 1Ki.5.3.

h Nu.31.19.

⁴ or, Zizah,

ver.11.

⁵ That is,

peaceable.

i 1Ki.4.25.

Ps.72.7.

⁶ did not multiply sons.

k 2Sa.7.13.

l Ps.89.26.

He.1.5.

m ver.16.

n Ex.28.1,&c.

He.5.4.

o 1Ki.3.9,12.

Ps.72.1.

Pr.2.6,7.

Ja.1.5.

p Nu.16.40.

q Nu.6.23-26.

r 2Ch.20.20.

Ps.119.6.

s De.31.7,8.

Jos.1.6-9.

⁷ Shubael,

c.24.20.

⁸ or, poverty.

⁹ or, first.

¹ highly multiplied.

² Shelomoth,

c.24.22.

³ That is, ma-

sons and

carpenters.

t ver.11.

⁴ or, kinsmen

u De.12.10.

Jos.22.4.

2Sa.7.1.

c.23.25.

v Nu.10.17,21

w 2Ch.20.3.

x Fe.27.4.

y ver.27.

Ezr.3.8.

z 1Ki.8.6,21.

a c.22.18.

⁸ or, and he dwelleth.

b 1Ki.1.33,&c.

c.28.5.

⁶ numbers.

c ver.3,24.

⁷ station was

at the hand

of,

Ne.11.24.

d Nu.4.3,47.

was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand were to ¹ set forward the work of the house of the Lord; and six thousand were officers c and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand were porters: and four thousand praised the Lord with instruments d which I made (said David) to praise *therewith*.

6 And David divided them into ² courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gershonites were, ³ Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan; the chief was Jehiel, and Zeiham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei were, Jahath, Zina, ⁴ and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second; but Jeush and Beriah ⁶ had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning according to their father's house.

12 The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron n was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless q in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses were, Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom; ⁷ Shebuel was the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer were, Rehabiah the ⁹ chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were ¹ very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar; ² Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their ⁴ brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 These were the sons of Levi, after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted v by the number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the Lord, from the age of twenty y years and upward.

25 For David said, The Lord God of Israel hath given *rest* unto his people, ³ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever:

26 And also unto the Levites; they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites were ⁶ numbered from c twenty years old and above:

28 Because their ⁷ office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the Lord, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service

of the house of God ;

29 Both for the shew-bread, *b* and for the fine flour *c* for meat-offering, and for *d* the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the *e* pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measures *f* and size ;

30 And *g* to stand every morning to thank and praise the Lord, & likewise at even ;

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the Lord, in *h* the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, *i* by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the Lord ;

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and *m* the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

NOW *o* these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron ; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 2 But Nadab & Abihu died *p* before their father, & had no children : therefore Eleazar & Ithamar executed the priest's office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech *r* of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar ; and *thus* were they divided : among the sons of Eleazar *there* were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, *t* one sort with another : for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites : one 4 principal household being taken for Eleazar, and *one* taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiab,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamim,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eight to Abijah, *u*

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Apses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethabiah, the twentieth to Jehzekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings *x* of them in their service, to come into the house of the Lord, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

20 And the rest of the sons of Levi were

B. C. 1018.

a c.23.16.

b Ex.25.30.

c Le.6.20.

d Le.2.4-7.

e or flat plate.

f c.23.18.

g Le.19.35.

h 2Ch.29.25,

26.

i Ezr.3.10,11.

j Ps.135.1,2.

k Nu.10.10.

l Ps.81.3.

m Le.23.4,&c.

n Nu.1.53.

o Ex.6.19.

p Nu.3.6-9.

q c.23.22.

r Le.10.1.6.

s Nu.26.60.

t Nu.3.4.

u c.25.8.

v 1Sa.21.1.

22.9,&c.

x c.6.33,&c.

y Jos.18.10.

Pr.16.33.

Jon.1.7.

Ac.1.26.

z otherwise

called Je-

sharelah,

ver.14.

aa by the hands

of the king,

ver.6.

ab house of the

father.

ac or, Izri,

ver.11.

ad with Shi-

mei, men-

tioned

ver.17.

ae or, Azarel,

ver.18.

af or, Shubael,

ver.20.

ag Ne.12.4,17.

Lu.1.5.

ah or, matters.

ai by the hands

of the king,

ver.2.

aj c.24.5.

ak 2Ch.23.13.

al c.9.25.

there : Of the sons of Amram ; a Shubael : of the sons of Shubael ; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah ; of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites ; Shelomoth : *e* of the sons of Shelomoth ; Jahath.

23 And the sons of Hebron ; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jehkameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel ; Michah : of the sons of Michah ; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah : of the sons of Isshiah ; Zechariah.

26 The 1 son of Merari were Mahli and Mushi : the sons of Jaaziah ; Beno.

27 The sons of Merari by Jaaziah ; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who *n* had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish ; the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi ; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over *q* against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers, over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOREOVER, David, and the captains of the host, separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, *s* and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals : and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was :

2 Of the sons of Asaph ; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and *a* Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied *a* according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun : the sons of Jeduthun ; Gedaliah, and *b* Zeri, and Jeshatah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, *c* six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the Lord.

4 Of Heman : the sons of Heman ; Bukiah, Mattaniah, *d* Uzziel, *e* Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Maloth, Hothir, and Mahazioth : 5 All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the *f* words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, *g* according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, *even* all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 And *v* they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher *w* as the scholar.

9 Now, the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph ; the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve :

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren, were twelve :

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren, were twelve :

12 The fifth to Nathaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve :
 30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons & his brethren, *were* twelve :
 31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

CONCERNING the divisions of the porters : Of the Korhites *was* ¹ Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ² Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first-born, Jedaiel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, Elioenai the fifth, Jehoanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of ¹ Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth; for God blessed ¹ him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son *were* sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father : for they *were* mighty men *in* valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah ; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom ; they, and their sons, and their brethren, able *o* men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah, *p* of the children of Merari, had sons ; Simri the chief, (for *though* he *was* not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief ;)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth : all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to

B. C. 1015.

¹ or. *as well for the small as for the great.*

² called Meshelemiah, ver. 1.

³ gatherings.

a 1 Ki. 10. 5. 2 Ch. 9. 4.

b Uzziel, ver. 4.

c ver. 15.

d c. 23. 12.

Mal. 3. 10.

⁴ holy.

⁵ or. Libni,

c. 6. 17.

⁶ or, Jehiel,

c. 23. 8.

29. 8.

e c. 23. 16.

f c. 23. 13.

¹ or, Shelemiah, ver. 14.

² or, Ebiasaph c. 6. 37.

9. 19.

³ battles and spoils.

g Jos. 6. 19.

h 1 Sa. 9. 9.

i c. 15. 18, 21.

16. 5, 38.

⁴ i. e. Obed-

edom, as

c. 13. 14.

Ps. 128.

k c. 23. 4.

l ver. 6.

² over the charge.

m Ne. 11. 14.

n c. 23. 19.

o Mat. 25. 15.

1 Co. 12. 4-11.

2 Co. 3. 6.

1 Pe. 4. 11.

p c. 16. 38.

q Jos. 21. 39.

³ thing,

r 2 Ch. 19. ...

minister in the house of the Lord.

13 And they cast lots, ¹ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to ² Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellor) they cast lots ; and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward, and to his sons the house of ³ Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah *the lot came* forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim *c* two and two.

18 At Farbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Farbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures *d* of the ⁴ dedicated things.

21 *As concerning* the sons of ⁵ Laadan : the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* ⁶ Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli ; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites :

24 And Shebuel *c* the son of Gershon, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer ; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith *f* his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27 Out *g* of the ⁹ spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the Lord.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, *h* and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated ; and whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, it *was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers *k* and judges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men *l* of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* ² officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan, westward, in all the business of the Lord, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* ⁿ Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they *were* sought for, and there *were* found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer *q* of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and ³ affairs *r* of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOW the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and

captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month a by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course, for the first month, was Jashobeam *c* the son of Zabdiel : and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Ferai was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month was *2* Dodai an Abohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler : in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host, for the third month, was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a *3* chief priest : and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6 This is that Benaiah *e* who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty : and in his course was Ammizabab his son.

7 The fourth captain, for the fourth month, was Asahel *g* the brother of Joab, and Zabadiab his son after him : and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain, for the fifth month, was Shamhuth the Izrahite : and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain, for the sixth month, was Ira *A* the son of Ikkeah the Tekoite : and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain, for the seventh month, was Helez *i* the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim : and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain, for the eighth month, was Sibbecai *A* the Hushathite, of the Zarhites ; and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain, for the ninth month, was Abiezer *n* the Anetothite, of the Benjamites : and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain, for the tenth month, was Maharai *q* the Netophathite, of the Zarhites : and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain, for the eleventh month, was Benaiah *t* the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim : and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain, for the twelfth month, was *1* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel : and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 Furthermore over the tribes of Israel ; the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri : of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachab :

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah *x* the son of Kemuel : of the Aaronites, Zadok :

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *z* one of the brethren of David : of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah : of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel :

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshai the son of Azariah : of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiab :

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah : of Benjamin, Jassiel the son of Abner :

22 Of Dan, Amasai the son of Jerobabai :

B. C. 1015.

a 1Ki.4.7,27.

b Ge.15.5.

c e.11.11.

d 2Sa.24.15.

e 21.7.

f ascended.

g or, Dodo,

2Sa.23.9.

h or, principal officer,

1Ki.4.5.

i that which

was of the vineyards.

j 2Sa.23.20,22.

k e.11.22-24.

l 1Ki.20.27.

m 2Sa.2.18-23.

n 23.24.

o e.11.26.

p A e.11.28.

q i e.11.27.

r or, secretary.

s or, Hachmonite.

t 2Sa.21.18.

u e.11.29.

v 2Sa.15.12.

w 2Sa.15.37.

x 16.16.

y n e.11.28.

z 1Ki.1.7.

a p e.11.6.

b q 2Sa.23.28.

c e.11.30.

d r e.27.16.

e s e.27.1,2.

f t e.11.31.

g u e.27.25.

h or, cattle.

i s or, and his sons.

j or, eunuchs.

k or, Heled,

l e.11.30.

m v e.11.10, &c.

n w 2Sa.7.2.

o Ps.132.2-7.

p x e.36.30.

q y Ps.99.5.

r 1a.2.1.

s z 1Sa.16.6.

t Eliab.

u 1Ki.5.3.

v 2 Moods.

w b 1Sa.16.7-13.

x c Ge.49.8,10.

y c.5.2.

z Ps.60.7.

a 78.68.

b He.7.14.

c d 1Sa.16.1.

d e c.3.1, &c.

These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under : because the Lord had said *b* he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath *d* for it against Israel ; neither was *1* the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 And over the king's treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel : and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uziah :

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for the tillage of the ground, was Ezri the son of Cheub :

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite : over *4* the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellar was Zabdi the Shiphmite ;

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycamore-trees *f* that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite : and over the cellars of oil was Joash :

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite : and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai ;

30 Over the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite : and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite :

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Jonathan, David's uncle, was a counsellor, a wise man, and a *5* scribe : and Jehiel the *6* son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons.

33 And Ahithophel *7* was the king's counsellor ; and Hushai *m* the Archite was the king's companion :

34 And after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar : *o* and the general of the king's army was Joab. *p*

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes *r* of the tribes, and the captains of the companies *s* that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, & the stewards *u* over all the substance and *7* possession of the king, *8* and of his sons, with the *9* officers, and with the *v* mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people : *As* for me, I had *w* in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool *y* of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name ; *a* because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed *2* blood.

4 Howbeit the Lord God of Israel chose me *b* before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever : for he hath chosen Judah *c* to be the ruler ; and of the house of Judah, the house *d* of my father ; and among the sons of my father he liked me, to make me king over all Israel :

5 And of all my sons (for *e* the Lord hath given me many sons) he hath

chosen Solomon a my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel.

6 And he said c unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts : for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his Father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if e he be i constant to do my commandments and my judgments as at this day.

8 Now therefore, in the sight g of all Israel, the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, i keep k & l seek for all the commandments of the Lord your God, that m ye may possess this good land, and leave n it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 And thou, Solomon my son, o know thou the God of thy father, & serve p him with a perfect heart, q & with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth s all hearts, and understandeth t all the imaginations of the thoughts : if u thou seek him, he will be found of thee ; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now ; for v the Lord hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary : be strong, and do it.

11 Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern x of all that y he had by the Spirit z of the courts of the house of the Lord, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures z of the dedicated things :

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels b of service in the house of the Lord.

14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service ; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service :

15 Even the weight for the d candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof ; and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table ; and likewise silver for the tables of silver :

17 Also pure gold for the g flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups ; and for the golden basons he gave gold by weight for every bason ; & likewise silver by weight for every bason of silver :

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight ; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, m that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

19 All this, said David, the Lord n made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be p strong, and of good courage, and do it : fear not, nor be dismayed ; for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee : s he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until

B. C. 1015.

a c.22.9,10.

b c.24.26.

c 2Sa.7.13,14.

d Ex.35.25,26.

36.1.2.

Ro.13.1.

e c.22.13.

i strong.

f Tit.3.1.

g De.4.6.

Mat.5.14-16.

h 1Ki.3.7.

c.22.5.

Pr.4.3.

i De.29.10,15.

k Ps.119.4,10.

l Is.34.16.

Ac.17.11.

m De.6.1-3.

n Ezr.9.12.

Pr.13.22.

o Je.9.24.

Jno.17.3.

p Job.36.11,12.

q 2Ki.20.3.

Ps.101.2.

Jno.4.24.

Ro.1.9.

He.12.28.

r Ex.28.17.

39.6.&c.

Is.54.11,12.

Re.21.18.

s 1Sa.16.7.

Ps.7.9.

Je.17.10.

Re.2.23.

t Ps.139.2.

u 2Ch.15.2.

v ver.6.

w 1Ki.9.28.

Job.28.16.

x Ex.31.2.

y was with

him.

z Ex.25.40.

He.8.5.

a c.26.20.

3fill his hand.

a c.27.25,&c.

b 1Ki.7.

c 2Co.9.7.

d Zec.4.2.

Re.1.13,20.

e c.26.21.

f Pr.23.15.

g 1Sa.2.13,14.

h 2Ch.20.26-28.

i Ps.89.52.

1Ti.1.17.

Re.5.12,13.

k Ge.33.20.

l Mat.6.13.

m Ex.25.18-22.

1Sa.4.4. 1Ki.

6.23. He.9.5.

n ver.11,12.

o Da.8.18.

Pr.8.18.

E.5.19.

Ro.11.36.

p De.31.7,8.

Jos.1.6-9.

c.22.13.

q Ps.75.6,7.

r Is.40.29.

He.13.5.

thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the Lord.

21 And, behold, the courses b of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God : and there shall be with thee, for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilful d man, for any manner of service ; also the princes and all the people will be wholly f at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

FURTHERMORE, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen ; is yet young h and tender, and the work is great : for the palace is not for man, but for the Lord God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, & the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood : onyx-stones, r and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, & all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have, of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, w and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the house withal :

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate z his service this day unto the Lord

6 Then a the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly, c

7 And gave, for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents and ten thousand drams ; and of silver, ten thousand talents ; and of brass, eighteen thousands talents ; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Jehiel e the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord : and David the king also f rejoiced with great joy.

10 Wherefore David blessed h the Lord before all the congregation : and David said, Blessed i be thou, Lord God of Israel e our Father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty : for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine ; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both o riches & honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all ; and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is q to make great, and to give strength r unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, & what is my people,

that we should ¹ be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and *a* of thine ² own have we given thee.

¹⁵ For *b* we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our *c* days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none ³ abiding.

¹⁶ O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared, to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and is all thine own. *c*

¹⁷ I know also, my God, that thou *f* triest the heart, and hast pleasure *g* in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are ³ present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

¹⁸ O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ⁶ prepare *i* their heart unto thee:

¹⁹ And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace for the which *i* I have made provision.

²⁰ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless *o* the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

²¹ And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a

B. C. 1015.

¹ retain, or, obtain strength.

a Ro. 11.36.

Ja. 1.17.

² hand.

b Ps. 39.12.

He. 11.13.

1Pe. 2.11.

c Job 14.2.

Ps. 90.9.

102. 11. 144.4

Is. 40.6-8.

Ja. 4.14.

d 1Ki. 1.34, &c.

³ expectation.

e Ps. 24.1.

f c. 28.9.

g Pr. 11.20.

⁴ gave the

hand under,

Ge. 24.2.

47. 29.

2Ch. 30.8.

Eze. 17.18.

⁵ or, found.

h Ec. 2.9.

⁵ or, stablish,

Ps. 10.17.

i Pr. 16.1.

k 1Ki. 2.11.

l c. 22.14.

m Ge. 25.8.

n Job 5.26.

o Ps. 145, &c.

⁷ words, or,

history.

p Da. 4.23, 25.

thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

²² And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness: and they made Solomon, the son of David, king the second time, and *d* anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

²³ Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

²⁴ And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, ⁴ submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

²⁵ And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed *h* upon him such royal majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

²⁶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

²⁷ And *k* the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

²⁸ And he died *m* in a good old age, full *n* of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

²⁹ Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the ⁷ book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

³⁰ With all his reign and his might, and the times *p* that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

The Second Book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

AND *a* Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD *c* his God *was* with him, and magnified *d* him exceedingly.

² Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains *e* of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

³ So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went *h* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon; for there *i* was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses, the servant of the LORD, had made in the wilderness.

⁴ But *l* the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

⁵ Moreover, the brazen altar *n* that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, ² he put before the tabernacle of the LORD; and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

⁶ And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

⁷ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what *i* shall give thee.

⁸ And Solomon said unto God, Thou

B. C. 1015.

a 1Ki. 2.46.

b 1Ch. 28.5.

c Ge. 39.2.

d 1Ch. 29.25.

e 1Ch. 27.1.

¹ much as

the dust of

the earth.

f Pr. 4.7.

g Nu. 27.17.

De. 31.2.

h 1Ki. 3.4, &c.

i 1Ch. 16.39.

k Pr. 23.7.

He. 4.12.

l 1Ch. 15.1, &c.

m c. 9.22.

Ec. 2.9.

Ja. 1.5.

n Ex. 38.1, 2.

² or, was

there.

o Mat. 6.33.

p 1Ch. 29.25.

q 1Ki. 10.16,

&c.

hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead. *b*

⁹ Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established; for thou hast made me king over a people like ¹ the dust of the earth in multitude.

¹⁰ Give me now wisdom *f* and knowledge, that I may go *g* out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people *that is so great*?

¹¹ And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, *k* and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

¹² Wisdom and knowledge *is m* granted unto thee; and *o* I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of *p* the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

¹³ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that *was* at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

¹⁴ And Solomon gathered chariots *q* and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And a the king ¹ made silver and gold at Jerusalem as *plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale for abundance.

16 And ² Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn; the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, & brought forth out of Egypt, a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their ³ means.

CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the Lord, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 And *d* Solomon sent to ¹ Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David *e* my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, even so deal with me.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the Lord my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn *g* before him ⁸ sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, *h* & for the burnt-offerings *i* morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the Lord our God. This is *an ordinance* forever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for *my* great is our God above all gods.

6 But *n* who ² is able to build him an house, seeing *o* the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now, therefore, a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and in crimson, and blue, and that can skill ⁴ to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom *r* David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and ⁵ alnum-trees, out of Lebanon; (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon;) and, behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* ⁷ wonderful great.

10 And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because *u* the Lord hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, that made heaven *v* and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, ¹ endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the Lord, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hiram my father's,

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre,

B. C. 1015.

a 1Ki.10.27, &c
Job 22.24.

1 gave.

2 the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's hand.

3 according to all thy need.

5 Japho, Jos.19.46. Ac.9.36.

b 1Ki.9.20, 21. c.8.7, 8.

6 the men, the strangers.

c 1Ch.22.2.

d 1Ki.5.2, &c.

7 or, Hiram, 1Ki.5.1.

e 1Ch.14.1.

f 1Ki.6.1, &c.

g Ex.30.7. 8 incense of spices.

h Ex.25.30. Le.24.5-9.

i Ge.22.2, 14.

9 or, which was seen of David his father.

k 1Ch.21.18. l Nu.28.

10 or, Aramah, 2Sa.24.18.

m Ps.135.5. 1Ti.6.15.

n Is.66.1, 2.

2 hath retained, or, obtained strength.

o e.6.18.

3 founded. p 1Ch.28.11.

q Jno.10.23. Ac.3.11.

5.12.

4 to grave gravings.

r 1Ch.22.15.

5 or, alnum-gim, 1Ki.10.11.

6 covered. 1Ch.29.2, 8.

Is.54.11, 12. Re.21.18-21.

7 great and wonderful.

f He.9.3-9.

u 1Ki.10.9. Ps.72.17.

8 or, (as some think) of moveable work.

v Ps.33.6. Je.10.10, 11.

Ac.14.15. Re.10.6.

1 knowing. 1Ki.7.13, 14.

skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as ⁴ much as thou shalt need; and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to ⁵ Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 And *b* Solomon numbered all ⁶ the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering *c* wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, & three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

CHAP. III.

THEN *f* Solomon began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ¹ where ² the LORD *h* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of ³ Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 Now these are the things wherein Solomon was ⁴ instructed *p* for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch *q* that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred & twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he ceiled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he ⁶ garnished the house with precious stones ⁷ for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy *t* house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy *p* ace he made two cherubims ⁸ of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the *one* cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits; and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward. ²

14 And he made the vail *b* of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought ³ cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars *d* of thirty and five cubits ⁴ high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand ¹ Jachin, and the name of that on the left ² Boaz.

CHAP. IV.

MOREOVER, he made an altar *h* of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 Also he made a molten sea *i* of ten cubits ² from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about; ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, & three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; & the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it was an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ³ with flowers of lilies: and it received and held three thousand baths.

6 He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: ⁴ such things as they offered for the burnt-offering they washed *r* in them: but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, ⁵ and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ⁶ basons of gold.

9 Furthermore, he made the court *u* of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ⁷ basons. And Hiram finished ⁸ the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God;

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, & the chapters which were on the top of the two pillars, & the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters which were on the top of the pillars;

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapters which were upon the pillars. ¹

B. C. 1012.

a 1Ki.7.27,43.

1 or, calibrons.

2 or, toward the house.

b Ex.26.31.

c 1Ki.7.14,45.

3 caused to ascend.

4 made bright

or, scoured.

d 1Ki.7.15-21.

Je.52.20,21.

5 long.

6 thicknesses

of the

ground.

e Ex.25.30.

7 i.e. he shall establish.

f Ex.27.20,

21.

8 i.e. in it is

strength.

g Ex.25.31,

&c.

h Ex.27.1,2.

2Ki.16.14.

Eze.43.13-

17.

9 perfections

of gold.

1 or, bowls.

i 1Ki.7.23,

&c.

2 from his

brim to his

brim.

k 1Ki.7.51.

l 1Ch.22.14.

m 1Ki.8.1,&c.

n Nu.10.83,

36.

o 2Sa.6.12.

p Ps.2.6.

87.2.

132.13-17

3 or, like a

lily-flower.

q c.7.5-10.

4 the work of

burnt-offering.

r He.9.23.

s Ex.25.31-40

1Ch.28.12-

19.

He.8.5.

t Ps.132.8.

5 or, bowls.

u 1Ki.6.36.

v Ex.37.7-9.

He.9.4,5.

w Ex.37.15.

6 finished to

make.

7 or, they are

there, as

1Ki.8.8.

x De.10.2-5.

8 or, where.

9 found.

1 face.

y c.35.4.

14 He made also bases; *a* and ¹ lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Hiram *c* his father make to king Solomon, for the house of the Lord, of ⁴ bright brass.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the ⁶ clay-ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables where on the shew-bread *e* was set;

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn *f* after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And the flowers, *g* and the lamps, and the tongs, made he of gold, and that perfect ⁹ gold:

22 And the snuffers, and the ¹ basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

THUS *h* all the work that Solomon made for the house of the Lord was finished: and Solomon brought in *all* the *l* things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 Then *m* Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark *n* of the covenant of the Lord out of the city *o* of David, which is Zion. *p*

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king, in the feast *q* which was in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests & the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in *t* the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims: *v*

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the *w* staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And ¹ there it is unto this day.

10 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses *x* put therein at Horeb, ⁸ when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place; (for all the priests that were ⁹ present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course; *y*

12 Also a the Levites, *which were* the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, *being* arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding *c* with trumpets;)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one *g* sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord; and when they lift up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the Lord, *saying*, For *h* he is good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the Lord;

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud; for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

THEN *m* said Solomon, The Lord hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. *n*

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, & a palace for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed *p* the whole congregation of Israel: & all the congregation of Israel stood: *q*)

4 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who *r* hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, *saying*,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt; I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that *t* my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, *u* that my name might be there; and have chosen David *w* to be over my people Israel.

7 Now *x* it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

8 But the Lord said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The Lord therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, & am set *a* on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, *b* & have built the house for the name of the Lord God of Israel:

11 And in it have I put *c* the ark, wherein is the covenant of the Lord, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 And *e* he stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands,

13 (For Solomon had made a brassen scaffold of five cubits *7* long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and upon it he stood, *i* & kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,)

14 And said, O Lord God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which *m* keepest covenant, & *showest* mercy unto thy servants that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which hast kept with thy ser-

B. C. 1004.

a 1Ch.25.1.

b 1Ch.22.9.

c ver.4.

d 2Sa.7.12-16.

1Ki.2.4.

6.12.

e 1Ch.15.24.

Ps.68.25.

f *a man be*

cut off.

g Ps.132.12.

h Re.5.8-14.

i 1Ch.16.34-41.

Ps.136.

j Ex.29.45,46.

Ps.68.19.

k c.2.6.

Is.66.1.

Ac.7.49.

l Ex.40.35.

c.7.2.

Eze.10.4.

Re.15.8.

m 1Ki.8.12,&c.

n Le.16.2.

Ps.18.11.

Na.1.3.

He.12.18.

o Ps.121.5.

p Nu.6.23-27.

q Ne.8.5.

r or, in.

s Lu.1.68-70.

t pray.

u c.30.27.

v *he require*

an oath of

him.

w De.12.5,11.

x u.c.12.13.

y 2Ki.9.26.

Ps.10.14.

Je.28.16,17.

51.56.

z 1Ch.28.4.

a 2Sa.7.2,&c.

1Ch.28.2,&c.

b or, *smitten.*

c or, *toward.*

d Ps.106.40-47.

e 1Ki.17&18.

Is.5.6.

f 1Ch.29.23.

g 1Ch.17.11.

h c.5.7,10.

i Je.5.24.

Eze.34.26.

Hos.2.21,22.

j 1Ki.8.22,&c.

k f.c.20.5-13.

l Joel 1.4,11.

2.25.

m *the length*

thereof, &c.

n *land of*

their gates.

h c.32.24.

Ja.5.13.

i Ne.8.4.

k Ps.32.2-6.

142.1.2.

l Ex.15.11.

De.4.39.7.9.

o or, *toward.*

m Ne.1.5.

Da.9.4.

n Ps.62.12.

vant David my father that which thou hast promised *b* him; and spakest with thy mouth, and *c* has fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised *d* him, *saying*, There shall not *e* fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so *f* that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O Lord God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with i men on the earth! Behold, *k* heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!)

19 Have respect, therefore, to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee;

20 That thine eyes may be open *o* upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth *p* toward this place.

21 Hearken, therefore, unto the supplications of thy servant, & of thy people Israel, which they shall *q* make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling-place; *s* even from heaven, & when thou hearest, forgive.

22 If a man sin against his neighbour, and *u* an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiring the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; & by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 And if thy people Israel be *v* put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee *w* in this house;

25 Then *y* hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, *z* because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, & of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain *d* upon the land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 If there be dearth *f* in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, *g* or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the *h* cities of their land; whatsoever sore, *h* or whatsoever sickness there be;

29 Then what prayer *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his *k* own sore & his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands *o* in this house;

30 Then hear thou from heaven, thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and *n* render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only

knowest the hearts of the children of men):

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, ¹ so long as they live ² in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 Moreover concerning the a stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all d people of the earth may know thy name, and fear e thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that ⁴ this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war f against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, & they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain h their ⁵ cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for i there is no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, & ⁷ they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet if they ⁸ bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, & have dealt wickedly;

38 If l they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city m which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then p hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their ⁹ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent ² unto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, o LORD God, into thy resting w place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness. x

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the y mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

NOW z when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory b of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, & the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good; for d his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

B. C. 1004.

¹ all the days which.

² upon the face of.

a Is. 56. 3, 6, 7.

Jno. 10. 16.

Ac. 8. 27-39.

Ep. 2. 12, 13.

b 1 Ch. 15. 16.

Ps. 87. 7.

³ hand.

c c. 5. 12.

d Ps. 46. 10.

e Je. 10. 7.

⁴ thy name is

called upon

this house.

f c. 14. 11, 12.

20. 4. &c.

g Jos. 13. 3, 5.

h Ps. 9. 3, 4.

⁵ or, right.

⁶ restraint.

i Ec. 7. 20.

Ja. 3. 2.

1 Jno. 1. 8.

⁷ they that

take them

captives

carry them

away.

⁸ bring back to

thy heart.

k 1 Ki. 9. 1, &c.

l Je. 29. 12-14.

m Da. 6. 10.

n De. 12. 5.

o c. 6. 26, 28.

Ps. 107. 34.

p Da. 9. 16-19.

⁹ or, right.

¹ upon whom

my name

is called.

q Ja. 4. 10.

r Ac. 9. 11.

s Is. 45. 19.

La. 3. 40, 41.

t Is. 59. 20.

u c. 6. 27, 30.

² to the prayer

of this place

v Ps. 132. 5, &c.

w 1 Ch. 28. 2.

Is. 66. 1.

x Ne. 9. 25.

Ps. 65. 4, 11.

Zec. 9. 17.

y Is. 55. 3.

z 1 Ki. 8. 54, &c.

a Ex. 29. 43.

Le. 9. 24.

Ju. 6. 21.

1 Ki. 18. 38.

1 Ch. 21. 26.

Mal. 3. 1, 2.

b c. 5. 13, 14.

Eze. 10. 3, 4.

³ be cut off

to thee.

c Le. 26. 14, &c.

De. 28. 36.

d 1 Ch. 16. 41.

c. 20. 21.

Ps. 103. 17.

136. 1.

He. 7. 24, 25.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices; the b Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ³ ministry; and c the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, & the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, & the meat-offerings, & the fat.

8 Also, at the same time, Solomon kept the feast seven days, & all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn ⁶ assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus k Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and n have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

13 If o I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people ¹ which are called by my name, shall humble q themselves, and pray, r and seek s my face, and turn t from their wicked ways; then u will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent ² unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not ³ fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But c if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods and worship them;

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, *a* Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND *f* it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the Lord, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to *h* Hamath-zobab, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon *k* the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all *l* that Solomon desired *l* to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, *m* and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel.

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute *o* until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two *q* hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 And Solomon brought up the daughter *r* of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are *s* holy whereunto the ark of the Lord hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the *u* porch,

13 Even after a certain rate every *y* day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three *a* times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses *b* of the priests to their service, & the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required; the porters also by their courses at every gate; for so *c* had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was,

B. C. 1004.

a Je. 22. 8, 9.

b 1 Ki. 9. 26, 27.

c Elath,

De. 2. 8.

2 Ki. 14. 22.

d c. 9. 10, 13.

e Ec. 2. 8.

f 1 Ki. 9. 10, &c.

g 1 Ki. 10. 1, &c.

Mat. 12. 42.

Lu. 11. 31.

h Nu. 34. 8.

2 Sa. 8. 3.

i Pr. 18. 4.

Ja. 1. 5.

k Jos. 16. 3, 5.

1 Ch. 7. 24.

l the desire of Solomon which he.

l Ec. 2. 4, &c.

2 or, butlers.

m 1 Ki. 7. 2.

Ca. 4. 5.

3 word.

4 or, sayings.

n Ps. 31. 19.

o Jos. 16. 10.

17. 13.

p Ps. 72. 18, 19.

q 1 Ki. 9. 23.

r 1 Ki. 3. 1.

7. 8.

s 1 Ki. 3. 28.

Pr. 21. 3.

t Ps. 72. 10, 15.

u Ec. 2. 8.

s holiness.

v c. 8. 18.

w Jno. 10. 23.

x 1 Ki. 10. 11,

almug.

y Ex. 29. 38.

6 highways,

or, stays.

z Ps. 92. 3.

Re. 5. 8.

14. 2.

a Ex. 23. 14.

De. 16. 16.

b 1 Ch. 24. & 25.

c 1 Ch. 9. 17.

26. 1.

t was the

command-

ment of

David the

man of God

d Ps. 68. 29.

8 or, captains

e c. 12. 9, 10.

prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the Lord, and until it was finished: so the house of the Lord was perfected.

17 Then *b* went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, *c* at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And *d* Huram sent him, by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, & took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, *e* and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND *g* when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all *i* her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, & the sitting of his servants, & the attendance of his ministers, & their apparel; his *2* cup-bearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was a true report* *3* which I heard in mine own land of thine *4* acts, and of thy wisdom;

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words until I came, and mine eyes had seen it, and behold, the *7* one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed *p* be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the Lord thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment *8* and justice.

9 And *t* she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: *u* neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which *v* brought gold from Ophir, brought *x* algaum-trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algaum-trees terraces *6* to the house of the Lord, and to the king's palace, and harps *z* and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she & her servants.

13 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought. And all the *d* kings of Arabia and *8* governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets *e* of beaten gold: six hundred

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold; three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house *c* of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and ¹ stays on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stays;

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 And all the drinking-vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of ² pure gold: ³ none were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ⁴ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And *s* king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses and mules, a rate year by year.

25 And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 And he reigned ⁱ over all the kings from the *e* river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And *k* the king ⁷ made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the low plains in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 Now *n* the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book ⁸ of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah ^p the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo ^q the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

AND *s* Rehoboam went to Shechem: *t* for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when *v* Jeroboam the son of Nebat, (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king,) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous; now, therefore, ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

B. C. 992.

a Pr.12.15.
19.20.

b Job 12.12,13

c 1Ki.7.2.

d Pr.27.10.

¹ hands.

e Pr.15.1.

f Is.30.1.

² shut up.

³ or, there was no silver in them.

⁴ or, elephants' teeth.

g 1Ki.3.12,13
4.30,&c.

⁵ laden.

⁶ or, elephants' teeth.

h Pr.19.27.

i Ge.15.18.

1Ki.4.21.

72.8.

6 i. e. Euphrates.

k 1Ki.10.27, &c.

c.1.15-17.

⁷ gave.

l Is.30.12,13.

m De.2.30.

1Sa.2.25.

Is.19.14.

n 1Ki.11.41-43.

o 1Ki.11.31.

⁸ words.

p 1Ki.11.29.

q c.12.15.

13.22.

r 2Sa.20.1.

s 1Ki.12.1,&c.

t Ge.37.12,13.

Ju.9.1.

u 1Ki.4.6.

5.14.

Adoniram.

v 1Ki.11.2,6,40

⁹ strengthened himself.

w Ps.89.30,

&c.

x 1Ki.12.21,

&c.

y Pr.21.30.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam took *a* counsel with the old *b* men that had stood before Solomon his father *d* while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak *e* good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and *f* took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 For whereas my father ² put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam *h* forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So *l* the king hearkened not unto the people; for *m* the cause was of God, that the Lord might perform his word, which he spake *o* by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, *r* What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But *as* for the children of Israel that dwell in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent *u* Hadoram, that was over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones that he died: but king Rehoboam ⁹ made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And *w* Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

AND *x* when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But *y* the word of the Lord came to

Shemaiah *a* the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up nor fight against your *c* brethren : return every man to his house ; for *d* this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, & Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Ajalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin fenced cities.

11 And he fortified *k* the strong holds, and put captains *m* in them, and stores of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city he put shields & spears, & made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel *2* resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 (For the Levites left their *p* suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem : for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off *q* from executing the priest's office unto the LORD :

15 And *s* he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, *t* and for the calves *u* which he had made.)

16 And after them, out of all *w* the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened *x* the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years : for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 And Rehoboam took him Mahalah the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse ;

19 Which bare him children ; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zabah.

20 And after her he took Maachah *z* the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, & Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines : (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines ; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made *d* Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to beruler among his brethren : for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city ; and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired *6* many wives.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established *h* the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he *i* forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, that, in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the LORD,

B. C. 975.

a c.12.5.*b* c.16.8.*c* Ge.13.8.*d* c.10.15.

Ps.33.11.

e c.11.2.*f* c.15.2.*g* Je.13.15,18.

Ja.4.6,10.

h Ex.9.27.*i* 1Ki.21.28,29*k* Is.22.10,11.*l* Le.26.41,42.*m* c.17.19.*n* or, a little while.*n* Ne.9.36,37.

Is.26.13.

2 presented themselves.*o* De.28.47,48*p* Nu.35.2,&c*q* c.13.9.*r* c.9.15.16.*s* 1Ki.12.31.

13.33.

t Le.17.7.

De.32.17.

1Co.10.20.

u 1Ki.12.23.

14.9.

Hos.13.2.

v 2Sa.8.18.*w* c.15.9.

30.11,18.

Ps 84.5-7.

x c.12.1.*y* c.33.12,13.

1s.57.15.

1Pe.5.6.

3 or, and yet

in Judah

there were

good things.

Ge.18.24.

1Ki.14.13.

c.19.3.

z 1Ki.15.2.

She is called

Michaiah

the daughter

of Uriel,

c.13.2.

4 fixed.*a* De.5.29.

Eze.33.31.

5 words.*b* ver.5.*c* c.9.29.*d* De.21.15-17

c.12.16.

e 1Ki.14.31.

Abijah:

f 1Ki.15.1,&c.*6* a multitude

of wives.

g c.11.20.*h* c.11.17.*i* 1Ki.14.22.*k* De.32.15,18*7* bound

together.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen : and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt ; the Lubims, & the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, & came to Jerusalem.

5 Then came Shemaiah *e* the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye *f* have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled *g* themselves ; and they said, Tine *h* LORD is righteous.

7 And *i* when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them *2* some deliverance ; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless they shall be his *n* servants ; that they may know my service, & the service of the kingdom of the countries.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house ; he took all : he carried away also the shields of gold which *r* Solomon had made.

10 Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brass, & committed them to the hands of the chief *v* of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

12 And when *y* he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether : and also *3* in Judah things went well.

13 So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned : for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah, an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he *4* prepared not his heart *a* to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the *5* book of Shemaiah *b* the prophet, and of Iddo *c* the seer, concerning genealogies ? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David : and Abijah *e* his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW *f* in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem : (his mother's name also was *g* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeat :) & there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah *7* set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men : Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen

men, being mighty men of valour.
 4 And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, *a* which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, & all Israel;
 5 Ought ye not to know that the Lord God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *e*ven to him and to his sons *c* by a covenant *d* of salt?
 6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon, the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled *f* against his lord.
 7 And there are gathered unto him *g* vain men, the children of Belial; and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young *i* and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.
 8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the Lord in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be *a* great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which *l* Jeroboam made you for gods.
 9 Have ye not cast *m* out the priests of the Lord, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to *4* consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.
 10 But as for us, the Lord is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the Lord, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business.
 11 And *p* they burn unto the Lord, every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread *q* also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn *r* every evening: for we keep the charge of the Lord our God; but ye have forsaken him.
 12 And, behold, God *t* himself is with us for our captain, *u* and his priests with sounding trumpets *w* to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, *x* fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.
 13 But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.
 14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the Lord, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.
 15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God *c* smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.
 16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah; and God delivered them into their hand.
 17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.
 18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because *f* they relied upon the Lord God of their fathers.
 19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him; Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.
 20 Neither did Jeroboam *h* recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the Lord struck *i* him, and he died.

B. C. 957.
a Jos. 18. 22.
1 or, commentary.
b c. 12. 15.
c 2Sa. 7. 12-16.
d Nu. 18. 19.
e 1Ki. 15. 8, &c.
f 1Ki. 11. 26.
g Ju. 9. 4.
h 1Ki. 11. 7.
i c. 15. 17.
j c. 10. 16.
k statues.
l Ex. 34. 13.
m 1Ki. 12. 28.
n Hos. 8. 5, 6.
o sun-images.
p c. 11. 14, 15.
q Jos. 23. 1.
r fill his hand.
s Ex. 29. 1.
t Le. 8. 2.
u Ps. 105. 3, 4.
v Je. 29. 13.
w p. c. 2. 4.
x Le. 24. 5-9.
y Ex. 27. 20, 21.
z Le. 24. 2, 3.
a c. 16. 8.
b Is. 8. 10.
c Jos. 5. 14, 15.
d Jos. 15. 44.
e Nu. 10. 8.
f Jos. 6. 13-20.
g Job 9. 4.
h Je. 50. 24.
i Ac. 5. 39.
j Ex. 14. 10.
k c. 13. 14.
l Ps. 18. 6.
m 120. 1.
n 1Sa. 14. 6.
o 1Sa. 17. 45.
p Pr. 18. 10.
q or, mortal man.
r c. 13. 15.
s c. 14. 12.
t d. Ge. 20. 1.
u broken.
v Ge. 35. 5.
w Jos. 2. 9, 24.
x c. 17. 10.
y Is. 31. 9.
z 1Ch. 5. 20.
a Ps. 22. 5.
b Da. 3. 28.
c Na. 1. 7.
d g. Nu. 24. 2.
e Ju. 3. 10.
f c. 20. 14.
g 24. 20.
h Ps. 18. 37, 38.
i 1Sa. 25. 38.
j before.

21 But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.
 22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the *1* story of the prophet Iddo, *b*
 CHAP. XIV.
 SO *e* Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.
 2 And Asa did that which *was* good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God:
 3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and *h* the high places, and brake down the *2* images, and cut *a* down the groves;
 4 And commanded Judah to seek the Lord God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.
 5 Also he took away, out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the *3* images; and the kingdom was quiet before him.
 6 And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because *n* the Lord had given him rest.
 7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls and towers, gates and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have sought *o* the Lord our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they build and prospered.
 8 And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.
 9 And *s* there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Mareshah. *v*
 10 And Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah, at Mareshah.
 11 And Asa cried *y* unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether *z* with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thyname *a* we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let not *3* man prevail against thee.
 12 So the Lord smote *b* the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled.
 13 And Asa, and the people that were with him, pursued them unto Gerar: *d* and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were *6* destroyed before the Lord, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.
 14 And they smote *a* all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear *e* of the Lord came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.
 15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.
 CHAP. XV.
 A ND the Spirit *g* of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:
 2 And he went out *7* to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all

Judah and Benjamin: The **a** Lord is with you while ye be with him: & if **b** ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake **c** him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for **d** a long season Israel **hath** been without the true God, and without a teaching **e** priest, and without law:

4 But when **f** they in their trouble did turn unto the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times **g** there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 And nation was **3** destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did **i** vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong, **k** therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the **4** abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken **n** from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the Lord, that was before the porch of the Lord.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers **p** with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon; for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the Lord his God was with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the Lord **1** the same time, of the spoil **s** which they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entered into a **u** covenant to seek the Lord God of their **v** fathers with all their heart & with all their soul;

13 That **w** whosoever would not seek the Lord God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they swore unto the Lord with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, **x** and he was found of them: and the Lord gave them rest round about.

16 And **y** also concerning Maachah the mother **1** of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an **3** idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places **z** were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN **c** the six & thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent **e** that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the

B. C. 941.

a Ja. 4.8.

b ver. 4.15.

1 Ch. 28.9.

c. 23.12.13.

Je. 29.12.13.

Mat. 7.7.8.

1 Damesch.

c. 24.20.

He. 10.38.

d Hos. 3.4.

e Le. 10.11.

Mal. 2.7.

f De. 4.29.

Ps. 106.44.

2 which were

his.

g Ju. 5.6.

1 Sa. 13.6.

2 beaten in

pieces.

h Mat. 24.7.

i Am. 3.6.

k Jos. 1.7.9.

1 Ch. 28.20.

l 1 Ki. 16.1.

c. 19.2.

4 abominations.

m Ps. 146.3.6.

Ja. 31.1.

Je. 17.5.

n c. 13.19.

o c. 12.3.

14.9.

5 in abundance.

p c. 11.16.

q Job 34.21.

Pr. 5.21.

15.3.

Je. 16.17.

32.19.

Zec. 4.10.

6 or, strongly

to hold with

them.

7 in that day.

r 1 Ki. 15.32.

s c. 14.13.15.

t c. 18.26.

Je. 20.2.

u 2 Ki. 23.3.

c. 34.31.

Ne. 10.29.

6 crushed.

v Ac. 24.14.

w Ex. 22.20.

De. 13.5-15.

17.2-5.

x ver. 12.

y 1 Ki. 15.13,

&c.

9 digged.

1 i. e. grand-

mother,

1 Ki. 15.2.10.

3 horror.

2 c. 14.3.5.

a 1 Ki. 15.24.

b c. 15.8.

3 or, of his

father, and

of David.

c 1 Ki. 15.17, &c.

d 1 Ki. 12.30.

e c. 15.5.

4 gave.

Lord and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at ¹ Damascus, saying,

3 There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of ² his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-main, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time Hanani ¹ the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because **m** thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the Lord thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians ^o and the Lubims ⁵ a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the Lord, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For **q** the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ⁶ to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars. **r**

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; **t** for **he** was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa ⁶ oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the Lord, but to the physicians.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had ⁹ made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art; and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND **a** Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which **b** Asa his father had taken.

3 And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways ^{of} his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings **d** of Israel.

5 Therefore the Lord established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought **4** to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart ¹ was lifted up in the ways of the Lord: moreover, he ² took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 Also, in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Micaiah, to ³ teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them he sent Levites, ⁴ even Shemaiah, and Nathaniah, and Zebadiah, and Ashabel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests. ⁵

9 And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the Lord with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 And the fear of the Lord ⁶ fell upon all the kingdoms of the land that were round about Judah, so that ⁷ they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, ⁸ and tribute-silver: and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah ⁹ castles, and cities of store.

13 And ¹⁰ he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And ¹¹ next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who ¹² willingly offered himself unto the Lord; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, & with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, beside those whom the king put in the fenced cities ¹³ throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOW ¹⁴ Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joined ¹⁵ affinity with Ahab.

2 And ¹⁶ after certain years ¹⁷ he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that ¹⁸ he had with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and we will be with thee in the war.

4 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, ¹⁹ I pray thee, at the word of the Lord to-day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And ²⁰ they said, Go up; for God will de-

B. C. 914.

—

¹ i.e. was encouraged.

a Ps.18.21,22.

b c.19.3.

20.33.

² yet, or, more.

c c.15.3.

d Ps.34.21.

55.3.

69.14.

Pr.29.10.

Am.5.10.

Lu.6.22.

e c.35.3.

Ne.8.7.

³ or, eunuchs.

⁴ Hasten.

f Mal.2.7.

⁵ or, floor.

g c.14.14.

⁶ was.

h Ex.34.24.

Pr.16.7.

i Je.28.10,11.

k 2Sa.8.2.

ver.5.

⁷ thou consume them.

⁸ or, palaces.

l c.26.10,15.

1Ch.27.25-31

⁹ mouth.

m Is.30.10.

Mi.2.6.

n Nu.22.18,20

23.12,26.

24.13.

¹⁰ at his hand.

o Ju.5.2,9.

2Co.8.6.

p Je.23.1,2.

Eze.34.5,6,8

Zec.10.2.

13.7.

q 2Sa.2.7.

2Ki.10.3.

¹¹ for evil.

r ver.2.

s Is.6.1.&c.

Da.7.9,10.

Ac.7.55,56.

Re.1.10,12.

&c.

t Ge.32.2.

Ps.183.21.

u c.17.5.

v 2Ki.8.18.

2Co.6.14.

¹² at the end of years.

w Ki.22.2.&c

x Job 1.6.

y Job 12.16.

z Th.2.11,12.

1Sa.23.2,4,9

2Sa.2.1.

a Is.19.14.

Eze.14.9.

b Je.18.11.

Mi.2.3.

c Je.20.2.

Mar.14.65.

Ac.23.2.

d Je.23.14.

28.1.&c.

liver it into the king's hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord ² besides, that we might inquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the Lord: but I hate ³ him; for he never prophesieth good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ⁴ officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a ⁵ void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus ⁶ saith the Lord, with these thou shalt push Syria until ⁷ they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messengers that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one ⁸ assent: let ⁹ m thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, even ¹⁰ what my God saith that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I for bear? and he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the Lord?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered ¹¹ p upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master; ¹² q let them return, therefore, every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good unto me, but ¹³ evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore, hear the word of the Lord; I saw ¹⁴ s the Lord sitting upon his throne, and all the host ¹⁵ t of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the Lord said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, ¹⁶ x and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entice ¹⁷ y him. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the Lord said, Thou shalt entice ¹⁸ him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath put ¹⁹ a a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets; and the Lord hath spoken evil ²⁰ b against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote ²¹ c Micaiah upon the cheek, & said, Which way went the Spirit of the Lord from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Micalah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go into ¹ an ² inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micalah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son ;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this ^c fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micalah said, If ^d thou certainly return in peace, ^e then ^e hath not the Lord spoken by me. And he said, Harken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle ; but put thou on thy robes. So ⁱ the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that ^{were} with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel : therefore they compassed about him to fight : but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the Lord helped ^l him ; and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from ⁵ pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bow ⁶ at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints ⁷ of the harness : therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host ; for I am ⁸ wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day : howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even ; and about the time of the sun going down he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu, the son of Hanani ^t the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love to them that hate the Lord ? therefore ^x is wrath upon thee from before the Lord.

3 Nevertheless, there are good ^z things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared ^c thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem : and he ¹ went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the Lord God of their fathers.

5 And he set judges ^f in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do : for ^h ye judge not for man, but for the Lord, who ⁱ is with you in the ² judgment.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the Lord be upon you ; take heed and do it : for there is no iniquity ^l with the Lord our God, nor respect ^m of persons, nor taking of gifts.

B. C. 897.

a De.17.8,9.

¹ or, from chamber to chamber.

² a chamber in a chamber

1Ki.20.30.

b 2Sa.23.3.

c c 16.10.

d Am.9.10.

e Nu.16.29.

f Eze.3.18.

g Nu.16.46.

h 1Ch.26.30.

i c.35.22,23.

³ Take courage and do.

k c.15.2.

Ec.2.26.

l Ps.34.7.

m Ge.14.7.

n Jos.15.62.

⁴ his face.

o c.19.3.

p Ezr.8.21.

Je.36.9.

Da.9.3.

Joel 2.15,&c.

Jon.3.5.

⁵ after

⁶ in his simplicity,

2Sa.15.11.

⁷ and between the breast-

plate.

⁸ made rich.

q De.4.39.

Jos.2.11.

Ps.115.3.

r Da.4.17,25.

⁹ thou.

s Ps.44.2.

t c.16.7.

u Is.41.8.

v Ja.2.23.

w Ps.139.21.

x c.32.25.

y c.6.28-30.

z c.12.12.

17.4.6.

a Mat.18.20.

b c.6.20.

c c.30.19.

Ezr.7.10.

¹ returned

and went

out.

d De.2.4,9,19.

e Nu.20.21.

f De.16.18.

g Ps.83.12.

h De.1.17.

i Ps.82.1.

Ec.5.8.

² matter of judgment.

k Ps.123.1,2.

l De.32.4.

Ro.3.5,6.

9.14.

m De.10.17.

Job 34.19.

Ac.10.34.

Ro.2.11.

Ep.6.9.

lPe.1.17.

8 Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, ^a and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the Lord, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear ^b of the Lord, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law & commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn ^f them that they trespass not against the Lord, and so wrath ^g come upon you, & upon your brethren : this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters ^h of the Lord ; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters : also the Levites ^{shall be} officers before you. ³ Deal courageously, and the Lord ^k shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them ^{other} besides the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea, on this side Syria : and, behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, ^m which is Engedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set ⁴ himself to seek ^o the Lord, and proclaimed a fast ^p throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together to ask ^{help} of the Lord ; even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the Lord.

5 And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, before the new court,

6 And said, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven ? ^q and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms ^r of the heathen ? and in thine hand is ^{there not} power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee ?

7 Art not thou our God, ⁹ who didst drive ^s out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed ^u of Abraham thy friend ^v for ever ?

8 And they dwell therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 If, ^y when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, ^a (for thy name ^b is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and Mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not ^d let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they ^e turned from them, and destroyed them not ;

11 Behold, ⁱ say, how they reward us, to ^g come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them ? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us ; neither know we what to do : but our eyes ^k are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the Lord, with their little ones, their wives, and

their children.

14 Then *a* upon Jahaziel, the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit *c* of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat; Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be *e* not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the *i* cliff of Ziz; & ye shall find them at the end of the *2* brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them; for *k* the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed *l* his head, with *his* face to the ground: and all Judah & the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell *m* before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise *n* the LORD God of Israel with a loud *o* voice on high.

20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe *q* in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers *s* unto the LORD, and *t* that should praise the LORD because of holiness as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise to the LORD; *x* for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 And *u* when they began *v* to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they *w* were smitten.

23 For *y* the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to *z* destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, behold, they *aa* were dead *ab* bodies fallen to the earth, and none *c* escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, (which they stripped off for themselves,) more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it *d* was so much.

26 And on the fourth day, they assembled themselves in the valley of *e* Berachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the *f* fore-front of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for *g* the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with

B. C. 896.

a Is. 65. 24.
Da. 9. 20, 21.
b c. 17. 10.

c Nu. 11. 25, 26.

24. 2.
c. 15. 1, 2.
24. 20.

d c. 15. 15.

Job 34. 29.

e Ex. 14. 13, 14.

De. 1. 29, 30.

31. 6, 8.

c. 32. 7, 8.

Is. 43. 1, 2.

f 1 Ki. 22. 41,

&c.

1 ascent.

2 or, valley.

g Is. 30. 7, 15.

La. 3. 26.

h c. 17. 6.

i De. 29. 4.

c. 12. 14.

19. 3.

k Nu. 14. 9.

Ro. 8. 31.

l Ex. 4. 31.

m Job 1. 20.

Ps. 95. 6.

n words.

o was made to ascend.

p Ne. 12. 42, 43.

q Ne. 8. 1. 1.

95. 1, 2.

r 1 Ki. 22. 48,

49.

s Is. 7. 9.

He. 11. 6.

t Jos. 7. 11, 12.

Pr. 13. 20.

u c. 5. 13.

v c. 9. 21.

w praisers.

x 1 Ch. 16. 29.

y 1 Ki. 22. 50.

z c. 7. 3, 6.

aa Ps. 136.

ab in the time that.

c in singing and praise.

d or, smote one another.

e Ju. 7. 22.

f 1 Sa. 14. 20.

g 2 Ki. 8. 16, &c.

h for the destruction.

i Ex. 14. 30.

j 1 Ch. 5. 22.

k Is. 37. 36.

l there was not an escaping.

m Ezr. 9. 14.

n c. 22. 2.

o Eze. 39. 8, 9.

p i. e. blessing.

q lamp, or, candle.

r 2 Sa. 7. 12, 13.

s 1 Ki. 11. 36.

t 2 Ki. 8. 19.

u hand.

v head.

w Ne. 12. 43.

psalteries and harps and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear *b* of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for *d* his God gave him rest round about.

31 And *f* Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah. He was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; & he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit *h* the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared *i* their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold they are written in the *3* book of Jehu, the son of Hanani, who *4* is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 And after this died Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly.

36 And *p* he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer, the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish. *t*

CHAP. XXI.

NOW *v* Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren, the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Judah.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, *z* because he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

5 Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab; for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give *a* light *d* to him and to his sons for ever.

8 In his days the Edomites revolted from under the *4* dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the

Edomites which compassed him *n*, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the *LoRD* God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, *c* and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the *LoRD* God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go *a* whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, *a* and also hath slain: thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thyself;

14 Behold, with a great *a* plague will the *LoRD* smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and thy goods:

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, *n* until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 Moreover the *LoRD* stirred up *p* against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were near the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried *s* away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save *6* Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

18 And after all this the *LoRD* smote *q* him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness; so he died of sore diseases: and his people made no burning for him, like the burning *s* of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without *t* being *t* desired; howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah *v* his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah: the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother *y* was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the *LoRD* like the house of Ahab; for they were his counsellors *a* after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 He walked *b* also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And *d* he returned to be healed in Jez-

B. C. 889.

1 wherewith they wounded him.

2 called Ahaziah, ver. 1, and Jehoahaz, c. 21. 17.

3 treading down.

a De. 32. 35.

4 Ju. 14. 4.

1 Ki. 12. 15.

c 10. 15.

2 Hos. 14. 9.

b 2 Ki. 9. 21.

c Le. 20. 5.

ver. 13.

Re. 2. 20-22.

d 2 Ki. 9. 6, 7.

e 2 Ki. 10. 12-14.

f 2 Ki. 9. 27.

g Ex. 34. 15.

De. 31. 16.

Je. 3. 8, 9.

h 1 Ki. 16. 31-33.

2 Ki. 9. 22.

i ver. 4.

k 1 Ki. 14. 13.

l c. 17. 4.

4 stroke.

m 2 Ki. 11. 1, &c.

n ver. 18, 19.

o 2 Ki. 11. 2.

Jehosheba.

p 1 Ki. 11. 14, 23.

Is. 10. 5, 6.

s captive,

c. 22. 1.

6 or, Ahaziah,

c. 22. 1.

or, Azariah,

c. 22. 6.

q ver. 15.

Ac. 12. 23.

r 2 Ki. 11. 4, &c.

s c. 16. 14.

t desire.

Je. 22. 18.

u 2 Sa. 5. 3.

v 2 Ki. 8. 24, &c.

c. 21. 17.

ver. 6.

w 2 Sa. 7. 12, 16.

1 Ki. 9. 5.

c. 21. 7.

1 Ch. 9. 19-27.

Ps. 89. 29.

8 thresholds.

x c. 21. 6.

y Ge. 27. 12, 13.

De. 7. 3, 4.

13. 6-10.

Ma. 10. 37.

Ac. 4. 19.

z 1 Ch. 23. 28,

29.

a Pr. 12. 5.

b Mi. 6. 16.

c Nu. 3. 10, 38.

d 2 Ki. 9. 15.

reel because of the wounds *t* which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And *2* Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the *3* destruction of Ahaziah was *a* of God, by coming to Joram; for when he was come, he *b* went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the *LoRD* had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass, that when Jehu was *d* executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found *e* the princes of Judah and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And *f* he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, *h* said they, he is the son of Jehoshaphat, whom *i* sought the *LoRD* with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 But *m* when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshebeath, *o* the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshebeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND *r* in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jehoram, and Ishmael the son of Jehonathan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant *u* with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the *LoRD* hath said *w* of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do; *A* third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the *8* doors;

5 And a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the *LoRD*.

6 But let none come into the house of the *LoRD*, save the priests, and they *z* that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the *LoRD*.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever shall come in *c* the house, he shall be put to death; but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did

according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses. *b*

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king David's, which *c were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, (every man having his weapon in his hand,) from the right ² side of the ² temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, *d* and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, ⁴ God save the king.

12 Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the Lord.

13 And *h* she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, *h* and sounded with trumpets; also the *l* singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing praise. Then *m* Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, ⁶ Treason, treason!

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth *p* of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the Lord.

15 So they laid hands on her: and when she was come to the entering of the horse-gate *q* by the king's house, they slew *r* her there.

16 And Jehoiada made a covenant *s* between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that *u* they should be the Lord's people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars: and his images in pieces, & *v* slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the officers of the house of the Lord by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed *w* in the house of the Lord, to offer the burnt-offerings of the Lord, as *it is* written *x* in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as *it was ordained* ⁸ by David.

19 And he set the porters *y* at the gates of the house of the Lord, that none *which* was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains *z* of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the Lord: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land *c* rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

JOASH *c* was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that *which* was right

B. C. 878.

a c.26.5.

Is.29.13.

b 1Ch.24&25.

1 renew.

c 2Sa.8.7.

d De.17.18-20.

e Ex.30.12-16.

4 Let the king line.

f Nu.1.50.

Ac.7.44.

g c.21.17.

h Ps.14.5.

i Eze.16.17-19.

Hos.2.8.13.

k Pr.11.10.

l 1Ch.25.6-8.

5 voice.

m Ec.9.12.

6 conspiracy.

n ver.6.

o 2Co.9.7.

p Ex.21.14.

q Ne.3.28.

r Ps.5.6.

55.23.

Ja.2.13.

s De.29.1-15.

t 1Co.16.2.

u De.26.17-19.

v De.13.9.

w 1Ch.23&24.

7 the healing went up upon the work.

x Nu.28.

8 by the hands of.

y 1Ch.26.1,&c.

9 or, pests.

z 2Ki.11.19.

a Ps.58.10,11.

Re.18.20.

19.1,2.

b c.23.

ver.2,12,14.

c 2Ki.11.21.

12.1,&c.

d Pr.26.8.

e Pr.29.12.

f 1Ki.14.23.

g Ju.5.8.

c.28.13.

29.8.

36.14-16.

Hos.5.10,14.

Zep.1.4-6.

Ep.5.6.

in the sight of the Lord all the days *a* of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to ¹ repair the house of the Lord.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in, out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, according to the commandment *e* of Moses the servant of the Lord, and of the congregation of Israel, for the ^f tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up *g* the house of God; and also all the dedicated things ⁱ of the house of the Lord did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord.

9 And they made ^a a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the Lord the collection *n* that Moses the servant of God ^{laid} upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, *o* and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, & when they saw that *there was* much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, ^f and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the Lord, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the Lord.

13 So the workmen wrought, and ⁷ the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the Lord, even vessels to minister, and ⁹ to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the Lord continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; an hundred & thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good *b* in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah and made obeisance *d* to the king: then the king hardened *e* unto them.

18 And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and served ^f groves and idols: and wrath ^{came} *g* upon Judah

and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet *a* he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the Lord; and they testified against them; but *b* they would not give ear.

20 And the Spirit of God *c* came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why *c* transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? because *e* ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired *f* against him, and stoned *g* him with stones, at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the Lord.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but *i* slew his son. And when he died, he said, The Lord look upon *it*, and require *k* *it*.

23 And *it* came to pass *l* at the end of the year, that *l* the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of *m* Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small *n* company of men, and the Lord delivered *n* a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers. So they executed judgment *o* against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada *p* the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of the dead, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; *q* Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of *r* Shimrith a Moabitess.

27 Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the *s* repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the *t* story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMAZIAH *t* was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoadan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, but not *u* with a perfect heart.

3 Now it came to pass, when the kingdon was *v* established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *w* did as *it* is written *x* in the law in the book of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, The *y* fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty *z* years old & above, & found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to

B. C. 840.

a Je.7.25,26.

25.4.

26.5.

b Ps.95.7,8.

Ac.7.51.

1 clothed,

Ju.6.34.

c Nu.14.41.

d c.20.6.

Ps.62.11.

Ec.9.11.

e c.15.2.

f Je.18.18.

g Mat.21.35.

23.35.

Ac.7.59,59.

2 hand.

h Ps.24.1.

Pr.10.22.

Ph.4.19.

i Pr.17.13.

3 to their

place.

k Ps.10.14.

Je.51.56.

Lu.11.51.

2Ti.4.18.

4 in the re-

volution of.

5 heat of

anger.

l 2Ki.12.17.

6 Darnesek.

m Le.26.37.

De.32.30.

Is.30.17.

n Le.26.25.

De.28.25,48.

7 sons of the

band.

o c.22.8.

Is.10.5.

p ver.21,22.

q c.28.23.

r Ex.20.3.5.

Is.44.19.

8 or, Jozachar,

2Ki.12.21.

9 or, Shomer.

s ver.11,12.

Ps.96.5.

1 founding.

2 or, commen-

tary.

t 2Ki.14.1.&c.

3 counselled.

u 1Sa.2.25.

v 2Ki.14.8.&c.

w Ps.78.37.

Is.29.13.

Hos.10.2.

Ja.1.8.

4.8.

4 confirmed

upon him.

5 or, furze

bush, or,

thorn.

z De.24.16.

y Je.31.30.

Eze.18.20.

6 beast of

the field.

z Nu.1.3.

a 1Ki.12.15.

c.22.7.

ver.16.

war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the Lord is not with Israel, to *w*it, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God *d* hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the *2* army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The Lord is able *h* to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to *w*it, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go *3* home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, & they returned home in *2* great anger.

11 And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 But the *7* soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought *q* the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to *be* his gods, and bowed *r* down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the Lord was kindled against Amaziah, & he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which *s* could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath *3* determined to destroy thee, because *u* thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 Then *v* Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehozahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The *5* thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a *6* wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldst thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear; for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up:

and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. 22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, *a* at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the *3* corner-gate, *b* four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 And *c* Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash, son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the Kings of Judah and Israel?

27 Now *h* after the time that Amaziah did turn away from *6* following the Lord, they made *7* a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of *8* Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THEN *m* all the people of Judah took Uzziah, *9* who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, & restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the days *r* of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions *2* of God: and as long *t* as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities *3* about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against *w* the Philistines, *x* & against the Arabians that dwell in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts *y* to Uzziah: and his name *4* spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem, at the corner-gate, *a* and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and *5* fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and *6* digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country and in the plains; husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in *7* Carmel: for he loved *8* husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand

B. C. 839.

—

1 smitten.

2 the power of an army

a c. 21.17.

3 gate of it that looketh.

b c. 26.9.

4 stones of slings.

5 went forth.

c 2Ki. 14.17,

&c.

d De. 8.14.

32.15.

c. 25.19.

e Pr. 16.18.

f 2Ki. 16.12, 13

g 1Ch. 6.10.

h c. 15.2.

6 after.

7 conspired a conspiracy.

i Nu. 16.40.

18.7.

j Ex. 30.7, 8.

He. 5.4.

k 1Co. 5.5.

8 i.e. the city of David,

2Ki. 14.20.

l Isa. 2.30.

m 2Ki. 14.21,

22.

15.1, &c.

n c. 25.16.

9 or, Azariah.

o Nu. 12.19.

2Ki. 5.27.

p Est. 6.12.

q 2Ki. 15.5.

r c. 24.2.

Ge. 41.15, 38.

Da. 1.17.

10.1.

1 free.

s Le. 13.46.

Nu. 5.2.

12.15.

2Ki. 7.3.

2 seeing.

t 1Ch. 22.13.

u Is. 1.1.

3 or, in the country of Ashdod.

v Is. 6.1.

w 1Ch. 5.20.

Is. 14.29.

c. 21.16.

y c. 17.11.

4 went.

z 2Ki. 15.32,

&c.

a c. 25.23.

Ne. 3.13, 32.

Zec. 14.10.

5 or, repaired.

6 or, cut out many cisterns.

7 or, fruitful fields.

8 ground.

9 or, the tower

c. 33.14.

Ne. 3.26, 27.

of Hananiah, one of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was *2* an army three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them, throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and *4* slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal: and his name *5* spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: *e* for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went *f* into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah *g* the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the Lord, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, & said unto him, *It pertaineth not* *4* unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the Lord, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated *j* to burn incense: go out *k* of the sanctuary for thou hast transgressed: neither *shall it be* for thine honour *l* from the Lord God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, *n* and had a censor in his hand to burn incense; and while *o* he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself *p* hastened also to go out, because the Lord had smitten him.

21 And *q* Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several *1* house, *s* being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the Lord; and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah *u* the prophet the son of Amoz, write.

23 So *v* Uzziah slept with his fathers, & they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

JOTHAM *z* was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the Lord. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the Lord, and on the wall of *9* Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them

And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. ¹ So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year and the third.

⁶ So Jotham became mighty, ^a because he ² prepared ^b his ways before the Lord his God.

⁷ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

⁸ He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign: and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

⁹ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AHAZ ^g was twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the Lord, like David his father:

² For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also ^k molten images for Baalim. ^m

³ Moreover, he ⁴ burnt incense in the valley ⁿ of the son of Hinnom, and ^o burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

⁴ He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

⁵ Wherefore ^q the Lord his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to ^s Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

⁶ For Pekah ^t the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all ^u valiant men; because ^v they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.

⁷ And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was ^w next to the king.

⁸ And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren ^x two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

⁹ But a prophet of the Lord was there, whose name was Oded; and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye ^a have slain them in a rage that reacheth ^b up unto heaven.

¹⁰ And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men ^c and bond-women unto you; but are there not with you, even ^d with you, sins against the Lord your God?

¹¹ Now hear me, therefore, and ^e deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for ^f the fierce wrath of God is upon you.

¹² Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum,

B. C. 758.

¹ This.^a c.26.5.² or, established.^b c.19.3.^c ver.12.^d 2Ki.6.22.

Pr.25.21,22.

Lu.8.27,35.

^e Ro.15.1.^f De.34.3.

Ja.1.16.

^g 2Ki.16.2,&c.^h 2Ki.16.7.ⁱ Ob.10.13,14.^j a captivity.^k Ex.34.17.

Le.19.4.

^l Eze.16.27,

57.

^m Ju.2.11.

Hos.2.13,17.

ⁿ or, offered

sacrifice.

^o 2Ki.33.10.^p Le.18.21.^q c.33.6.

Ps.106.37.

Je.32.35.

Eze.16.20,21

Mi.6.7.

^r Ps.106.43.^s Is.7.1.^t Ex.32.25.

Re.3.17,18.

16.15.

^u 2Ki.15.29.

16.7-9.

^v Darnesch.^w 2Ki.15.27.^x sons of

valour.

^y De.31.16,17

Jos.24.20.

Is.1.23.

Je.15.6.

^z the second.^a Je.10.5.

44.17-23.

^b c.11.4.^c Is.1.23.

Hos.13.9.

^d c.29.3,7.^e Je.11.13.^f offer.^g Ps.69.26.

Is.10.5-7.

47.6.

Je.50.17,18.

Eze.25.12-17

26.2,3.

Ob.10.&c.

Zec.1.15.

^h Ge.4.10.

Ezr.9.6.

Re.18.5.

ⁱ Le.25.39,&c.^j d. Je.25.29.

Mat.7.2-4.

c. Is.58.6.

Je.34.14.

^k Ja.2.13.^l 2Ki.18.1,

&c.

and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

¹³ And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass; for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

¹⁴ So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

¹⁵ And the men which were expressed by name ^c rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble ^e of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho the city ^f of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

¹⁶ At that time ^h did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

¹⁷ For again the Edomites ⁱ had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives. ^j

¹⁸ The Philistines ^k also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-she-mesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shochu with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

¹⁹ For the Lord brought Judah ^p low, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, ^r and transgressed sore against the Lord.

²⁰ And Tigath-pileser ^s king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

²¹ For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the Lord, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

²² And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the Lord: this is that king Ahaz.

²³ For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, ^u which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help ^v me. But they were the ruin ^x of him, and of all Israel.

²⁴ And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up ^y the doors of the house of the Lord, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

²⁵ And in every ^z several city of Judah he made high places to ^a burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

²⁶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the Kings of Judah and Israel.

²⁷ And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem; but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

HZEKIAH ^g began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jeru-

salem: and his mother's name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. *a*

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father had done.

3 He, in the first *b* year of his reign, in the first month, opened *c* the doors of the house of the Lord, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; Sanctify *e* now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy *g* place.

6 For *h* our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord our God, and have forsaken him, and *i* have turned away their faces from the habitation of the Lord, and turned *2* their backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was upon Judah & Jerusalem, & he hath delivered them to *3* trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, *m* as ye seewith your eyes.

9 For, lo, our fathers have fallen *n* by the sword; and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant *r* with the Lord God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now *5* negligent: for the Lord hath chosen *t* you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and *6* burn incense.

12 Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, & Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: *w* & of the sons of Merari: Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites: Joah the son of Zimnah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan: Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph: Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman: Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun: Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified *y* themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, *2* by the words of the Lord, to cleanse *a* the house of the Lord.

16 And the priest went into the inner part of the house of the Lord to cleanse it, and brought out *c* all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the Lord into the court of the house of the Lord. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, & on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the Lord, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away *g* in his

B. C. 726.

a c.26.5.

b Ps.101.3.

Gal.1.16.

c ver.7.

d Le.4.3,14.

e 1Ch.15.12.

c.35.6.

f Le.8.14,&c.

He.9.21.

g Eze.8.3,9,

&c.

h Ne.9.16.

i near.

i Je.2.27.

Eze.8.16.

2 given the

neck.

k c.28.24.

ver.3.

Mal.1.10.

l c.24.18.

3 commotion,

De.28.25.

m 1Ki.9.8.

Je.18.16,16.

25.9,18.

n c.28.5,8,&c.

La.5.7.

o 1Ch.16.4.

23.5.

25.1,&c.

c.8.14.

p 2Sa.24.11.

q c.30.12.

4 by the hand

of.

r c.15.12.

5 or, deceived.

s 1Ch.23.5.

Ps.87.7.

150.3-5.

Is.38.20.

t Nu.3.6,7.

18.2-6.

u 1Ch.16.6.

6 or, offer

sacrifice.

7 in the time.

v c.23.18.

Ps.137.4.

w Nu.4.2,&c.

8 hands of

instruments

9 song.

1 found.

x c.20.18.

Ps.72.11.

y ver.5.

2 or, in the

business.

z Ps.100.2.

a 1Ch.23.28.

b Ps.95.6.

3 or, filled

your hand.

c Mat.21.12,

13.

d Le.7.12.

e 1Ki.6.3.

4 strengthen-

ed.

f c.35.11.

g c.28.24.

h c.30.3.

transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and, behold, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, & seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering *d* for the kingdom, & for the sanctuary, & for Judah: and he commanded the priests, the sons of Aaron, to offer *them* on the altar of the Lord.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled *f* it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, & they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought *4* forth the he-goats for the sin-offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar to make an atonement for all Israel; for the king commanded, *that* the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according *o* to the commandment of David, and of *p* Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet; for *q* so was the commandment *4* of the Lord *4* by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments *s* of David, and the priests with the trumpets. *u*

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. *7* And when the burnt-offering began, the *u* song of the Lord began *also* with the trumpets, and with the *8* instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the *9* singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and *all this continued* until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all *that were* present *1* with him bowed *x* themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes, commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the Lord with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, *z* and they bowed *b* their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have *3* consecrated yourselves unto the Lord, come near, and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings *d* into the house of the Lord. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings; and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs; all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the Lord.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites *4* did help *f* them, till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves; for *h* the Levites *were* more

upright *a* in heart to sanctify themselves, than the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat *c* of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings *d* for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the Lord *was* set in order.

36 And *e* Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared *g* the people: for the thing *was* done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second *h* month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, *h* because the priests had not *i* sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing *2* pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusalem; for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written. *p*

6 So the posts went with the letters from *4* the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn *q* again unto the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant *s* of you that are escaped out of the hands of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, *t* and like your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers, *who*, therefore, gave them up *v* to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now *7* be ye not stiff-necked, *w* as your fathers *were*, but *y* yield *x* yourselves unto the Lord, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever; and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness *y* of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the Lord, your brethren and your children *shall* find compassion before them *z* that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the Lord your God is gracious *a* and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return *b* unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: *c* but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless divers *d* of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God *e* was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by *h* the word of the Lord.

13 And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, *a*

B. C. 726.

a Ps.26.6.

94.15.

b c.28.24.

c Le.3.16.

d Nu.15.5-10.

e Ezr.6.22.

f c.29.34.

g Ps.10.17.

Pr.16.1.

h standing.

i Nu.9.10,11.

j ver.11.

k Ex.12.6,18.

l c.29.34.

m Nu.9.10,&c.

n was right in the eyes of.

o c.19.3.

p Ja.5.15.

q De.12.32.

1Co.11.2.

r found.

s from the hand of.

t instru-

ments of

strength.

u to the heart of all.

Is.40.2.

v q.4.1.

La.5.21.

Joel 2.13,14.

w De.33.10.

x Is.6.13.

y Eze.20.13,

&c.

He.3.7-11.

z Ezr.10.11.

a c.29.8.

b harden not your necks.

c De.10.16.

Ro.10.21.

d lifted up, or, offered.

e give the hand.

1Ch.29.24.

Ezr.10.19.

f Ro.6.13-19.

g c.29.10.

h Ps.106.46.

i Ex.34.6.

Ne.9.17,31.

Ps.111.4.

Jon.4.2.

j Pr.28.13.

Is.55.7.

k c.36.16.

l the habitation of his holiness,

Ps.68.5.

m c.11.16.

ver.18,21.

n found.

o c.24.7.

Eze.36.26.

Ph.2.13.

p statues.

q f.2Ki.18.4.

r c.30.14.

s h. c.29.25.

t Ps.84.7.

u to make an end.

very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars *b* that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests *f* and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their *1* place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which* they received of the hand of the Levites:

17 For there *were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified; therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passover for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the Lord.

18 For *i* a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim & Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed *m* themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord pardon every one.

19 That prepareth *n* his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the Lord hearkened *o* to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present *3* at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with *5* loud instruments unto the Lord.

22 And Hezekiah spake *6* comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the Lord: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making *u* confession to the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did *8* give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to *1* his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were *2* present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the *3* images in pieces, *f* and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh; until *4* they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man

to his possession into their own cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed the *b* courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites *c* for burnt-offerings and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

3 He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written *f* in the law of the Lord.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwell in Jerusalem to give the *g* portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged *i* in the law of the Lord.

5 And as soon as the commandment came *2* abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits *l* of corn, wine, and oil, and *3* honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah that dwell in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe *o* of holy things which were consecrated unto the Lord their God, and laid them *6* by heaps.

7 In the third *p* month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the *r* Lord, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests: the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the Lord, we have had enough to eat, and have left *t* plenty: for the Lord hath blessed his people: and that which is left is this great store.

11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare *2* chambers in the house of the Lord; and they prepared them,

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, & the dedicated things, *v* faithfully: over which Conaniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel and Azzariah, and Nebath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ishmachiah, & Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers, *2* under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the freewill-offerings of God, to *c* distribute the oblations of the Lord, and the most holy things.

15 And *5* next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, & Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities *d* of the priests, in their *6* set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Besides their genealogy of males, from three years old & upward, even unto every one that entereth into the house of the Lord, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their father; and the

B. C. 726.

a 1Ch.23.24, 27.

b 1Ch.23.6. 24.1, &c.

c 1Ch.23.30. *1* or, trust.

d Le.25.34. Nu.35.2.

e ver.12-15.

f Nu.28 & 29. g Nu.18.8, &c.

h 2Ki.20.3. *h* 2Ki.20.3.

i 2Ki.20.3. *i* 2Ki.20.3.

j 2Ki.20.3. *j* 2Ki.20.3.

k 2Ki.20.3. *k* 2Ki.20.3.

l 2Ki.20.3. *l* 2Ki.20.3.

m 2Ki.20.3. *m* 2Ki.20.3.

n 2Ki.20.3. *n* 2Ki.20.3.

o 2Ki.20.3. *o* 2Ki.20.3.

p 2Ki.20.3. *p* 2Ki.20.3.

q 2Ki.20.3. *q* 2Ki.20.3.

r 2Ki.20.3. *r* 2Ki.20.3.

s 2Ki.20.3. *s* 2Ki.20.3.

t 2Ki.20.3. *t* 2Ki.20.3.

u 2Ki.20.3. *u* 2Ki.20.3.

v 2Ki.20.3. *v* 2Ki.20.3.

w 2Ki.20.3. *w* 2Ki.20.3.

x 2Ki.20.3. *x* 2Ki.20.3.

y 2Ki.20.3. *y* 2Ki.20.3.

z 2Ki.20.3. *z* 2Ki.20.3.

aa 2Ki.20.3. *aa* 2Ki.20.3.

ab 2Ki.20.3. *ab* 2Ki.20.3.

ac 2Ki.20.3. *ac* 2Ki.20.3.

ad 2Ki.20.3. *ad* 2Ki.20.3.

ae 2Ki.20.3. *ae* 2Ki.20.3.

af 2Ki.20.3. *af* 2Ki.20.3.

ag 2Ki.20.3. *ag* 2Ki.20.3.

ah 2Ki.20.3. *ah* 2Ki.20.3.

ai 2Ki.20.3. *ai* 2Ki.20.3.

aj 2Ki.20.3. *aj* 2Ki.20.3.

ak 2Ki.20.3. *ak* 2Ki.20.3.

al 2Ki.20.3. *al* 2Ki.20.3.

am 2Ki.20.3. *am* 2Ki.20.3.

Levites from a twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their *1* set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields *d* of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name *e* to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good *h* and right and truth, before the Lord his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, *k* and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered. *m*

CHAP. XXXII.

AFTER these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to *4* win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that *5* he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters *q* of the fountains which were without the city; and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that *7* ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall *s* that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *is* in the city of David, and made *8* darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake *1* comfortably to them, saying, Be *w* strong and courageous, be *x* not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there *y* be more with us than with him.

8 With him *is* an *z* arm of flesh: but with us *a* is the Lord our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested *3* themselves upon the *b* words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his *4* power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the *7* siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The Lord our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and

burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done *b* unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their *lands* out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him; for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much *f* less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the Lord God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters *i* to rail on the Lord God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice, in the Jews' speech, unto the people of Jerusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright *n* them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And *o* they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 And *s* for this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed *i* and cried to heaven.

21 And *u* the Lord sent an angel, *v* which cut off all the mighty men of valor, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew *h* him there with the sword.

22 Thus *y* the Lord saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and *z* guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Jerusalem, and *6* presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 In *a* those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the Lord: & he spake unto him, and he *7* gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendered *b* not again, according to the benefit *done* unto him; for his heart was *c* lifted up: *d* therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the *8* pride of his heart, (*both* *he* and the inhabitants of Jerusalem,) so that *f* the wrath of the Lord came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 And *g* Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures of silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, & for spices, & for shields, and for all manner of *i* pleasant jewels:

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

B. C. 710.

a Job 1.3,9.

42.11.

b Is.10.14.

Da.5.19.

c Is.22.9,11.

1 interpreters.

d 2Ki.20.12,

&c.

Is.39.1,&c.

e De.8.2,16.

Ja.1.13.

2 kindnesses.

f Da.3.15.

g Is.36-39.

h 2Ki.18-20.

3 or, highest.

i 2Ki.19.9,&c.

k Pr.10.7.

l 2Ki.21.1,&c.

m De.18.9,12.

2Cb.28.3.

n Ne.6.9.

o Isa.17.36.

Job 15.25,26

Ps.10.13,14.

73.8-11.

139.19,20.

4 returned

and built.

p c.30.14.

31.1.

32.12.

q De.16.21.

r De.17.3.

s Is.37.1,&c.

t Ps.50.15.

91.14,15.

u Is.10.16-18.

42.8.

v 2Sa.24.16.

Ps.18.50.

Da.3.28.

6.22.

to Eze.23.37,

39.

x De.18.10,11.

5 made him

fall.

y Ps.37.39,40.

Hos.1.7.

z Ps.48.14.

71.20,21.

6 precious

things.

a 2Ki.20.1,&c.

Is.38.1,&c.

7 or, wrought

a miracle

for him.

b Ps.116.12.

c c.26.16.

Da.5.20,23.

Hab.2.4.

d c.24.18.

8 lifting up,

2Ki.14.10.

e Je.26.18,19.

f 1Ki.21.19.

9 Pr.10.22.

3 which were

the king's.

1 instruments

of desire.

h La.3.7.

i Ps.107.10-14.

2 or, chains.

k c.32.26

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks *a* and herds in abundance; for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course *c* of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 Howbeit, in the *business* of the *1* ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him to try *e* him, that he might know all that *was* in his heart.

32 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his *2* goodness, behold, they are written in the Vision of Isaiah *g* the prophet the son of Amoz, and in the book of the Kings *h* of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the *2* chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour *k* at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MANASSEH *l* was twelve years old when he began to reign: and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem: 2 But did that *which was* evil in the sight of the Lord, like unto the *w* abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he *4* built again the high places which Hezekiah his father *p* had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, *q* and worshipped *r* all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the Lord, whereof the Lord had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And *w* he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also *x* he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah & the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lord spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host *3* of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, *h* and bound *i* him with *2* fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he sought the Lord his God, and *k* humbled

himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

13 And prayed unto him: and *b* he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem unto his kingdom. Then *d* Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, *a* and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange *f* gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, *g* and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, *i* the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the Kings of Israel :

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated *k* of him, and all *h* his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before *m* he was humbled, behold, they are written among the sayings of *l* the seers.

20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 Amon *o* was two and twenty years old when he began to reign; and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father; for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved *q* images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amon *r* trespassed more *s* and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 But the people of the land slew *u* all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

JOSIAH was eight years old when he began to reign: and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither *x* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, *y* he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to *z* purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high *b* places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim, in his presence: and the *a* images that were on high above them he cut down: and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, the brake

B.C. 677.

a 2Ki.23.4.

1 face of the graves.

b 1Ch.5.20.

Ezr.8.23.

c 1Ki.13.2.

d Ps.9.16.

Da.4.34,35.

2 or, *mauls*.

3 or, the tower,

c.27.3.

4 to make powder.

e De.9.21.

f ver.3,5,7.

g Le.7.12.

h 2Ki.12.4.

i 2Ki.15.4.

k 1Jno.1.9.

l Ro.5.16.

m Ps.119.67,

71,75.

5 or, *rafter*.

6 or, *Hosai*.

n c.31.12.

Ne.7.2.

1Co.4.2.

o 2Ki.21,19,

&c.

p c.2.10.

Ne.4.10.

q Is.44.13,&c.

r 1Ch.23.4,5.

7 multiplied

trespass.

s Je.7.26.

t De.17.18,19.

Jos.1.3.

8 by the

hand of.

u Ge.9.6.

Nu.35.31,33.

v Je.36.20,21.

w 2Ki.22.1,

&c.

9 to the

hand of.

1 poured out,

or, *visited*.

x De.5.32.

17,11,20.

28.14.

Jos.1.7.

2 in it.

y Pr.8.17.

Ec.12.1.

z Le.26.30.

a Ro.7.7,9.

b c.33.17,22.

3 or, *Achbor*,

2Ki.22.12.

4 or, *sun*

images,

c.14.5.

c Je.21.2.

Eze.14.1,&c.

20.1,&c.

d Is.37.4.

in pieces, and made just of them, *a* and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt *e* the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim, & Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their *2* mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images *4* into powder, *e* and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azariah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, & Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered *h* the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house;

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, & timber for couplings, and to *s* floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work *n* faithfully, and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of music.

13 Also they were over the bearers *p* of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service; and *r* of the Levites, there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book *t* of the law of the LORD given *8* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried *v* the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to *9* thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have *1* gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read *a* it before the king:

19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard *a* the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon *3* the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, inquire *c* of the LORD for me, and for them that are left *d* in Israel and in

Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found : for great *b* is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of ¹ Hasrah keeper of the wardrobe ; ² (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the ³ college ; and they spake to her to that effect.

23 And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *h* will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah :

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands ; therefore my wrath shall be poured out *l* upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard ;

27 Because thine heart was *m* tender, and thou didst humble *n* thyself before God, when thou hearest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me ; I have even heard thee *o* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither *p* shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, & upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 Then *r* the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, & all the people, great ¹ and small ; & he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that *was* found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood *v* in his place, and made a covenant *w* before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, *y* and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform *z* the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were ⁹ present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that *pertain*ed to the children of Israel, and made all that *were* present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days *d* they departed not from ² following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOREOVER, ^e Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem : and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day *f* of the first month.

B. C. 624.

a c.23.18.

b Le.26.14,&c.

De.28.15,&c.

29.18-28.

30.17-19.

31.16-22.

32.15-25.

Ro.1.18.

2.8-12.

c De.33.10.

c.30.22.

Mal.2.7.

d 1Ch.23.26.

¹ or, Harhas,

2Ki.22.14.

² garments.

³ or, school,

or, second

part.

e 1Ch.23.26.

f c.8.14.

g Ps.134.1.

h Je.6.19.

19 3.15.

35.17.

⁴ house.

⁵ sons of

the people.

i c.30.3.15.

Ezr.6.20.

⁶ offered.

k c.7.8-10.

30.24.

l Is.42.25.

Je.7.20.

La.2.4.

4.11.

m c.33.12.13.

Ps.34.18.

51.17.

Is.57.15.

66.2.

Eze.9.4.

n Ja.4.6.10.

o Ps.10.17.

Is.65.24.

p 1Ki.21.29.

2Ki.20.19.

q Ezr.6.18.

r 2Ki.23.1,&c.

s c.29.22.34.

¹ from great

even to small

t Le.3.3.

u 2Ki.11.14.

c.6.13.

v Ex.12.8.9.

De.16.7.

w Je.50.5.

z 1Sa.2.13-15.

y Ps.119.111.

112.

⁸ made

them run.

z Ps.119.106.

⁹ found.

a 1Ki.11.5.

¹ station.

b 1Ch.25.1,&c.

c 1Ch.9.17.

d Je.3.10.

Hos.6.4.

² after.

e 2Ki.23.21.

&c.

f Ex.12.6.

Ezr.6.19.

2 And he set the priests in their *a* charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD.

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all *c* Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build ; *it d* shall not be a burden upon your shoulders ; serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David *e* king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon *f* his son ;

5 And stand *g* in the holy place, according to the divisions of the ⁴ families of the fathers of your brethren the ⁵ people, and after the division of the families of the Levites :

6 So kill the passover, and sanctify *i* your selves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah ⁶ gave to *k* the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks : these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes ⁶ gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites : Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover-offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, ⁶ gave unto the Levites, for passover-offerings, five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, *q* according to the king's commandment.

11 And *s* they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites flayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written *t* in the book of Moses : and so *did* they with the oxen.

13 And they roasted *v* the passover with fire, according to the ordinance : but the other holy offerings *sod x* they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and ⁵ divided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests : because the priests the sons of Aaron *were* busied in offering of burnt-offerings and the fat until night ; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *stood* in their ¹ place, according to the commandment of David, *b* and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer : and the porters *c* waited at every gate : they might not depart from their service ; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD *was* prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present ¹ kept the passover at that time, & the feast of unleavened bread seven days.

18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 After all this, when Josiah had prepared the ² temple, Necho ³ king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: & Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house ⁴ where-with I have war; for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore ⁵ wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, & put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, & he died, and was buried ⁶ in one of the sepulchres of his fathers: & all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 And Jeremiah lamented ⁷ for Josiah; and all the singing-men ⁸ and the singing-women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance ⁹ in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his ⁴ goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the Lord.

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THEN ¹ q the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt ² put him down at Jerusalem, & condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver & a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against ³ so him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, ⁴ to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and

B. C. 623.

¹ found.² or, Jeconiah,

1 Ch. 3. 16.

or, Coniah,

Je. 22. 24.

³ 2 Ki. 24. 8, &c.⁴ at the return

of the year.

⁵ vessels of

desire.

⁶ Da. 1. 1, 2.

5. 2.

⁷ or, Mattanah,

his father's

brother,

2 Ki. 24. 17.

⁸ 2 Ki. 23. 29,

&c.

⁹ d Je. 37. 1.¹⁰ house.¹¹ e Je. 46. 2, &c.¹² f Je. 52. 1, &c.¹³ of my war.¹⁴ g Je. 52. 3.¹⁵ Eze. 17. 15, 18¹⁶ h 2 Ki. 17. 14.¹⁷ i Je. 25. 3, 4.

35. 15.

¹⁸ by the hand

of.

¹⁹ made sick,

1 Ki. 22. 34.

²⁰ i. e. continually

and carefully.

²¹ k Is. 28. 22.²² or, among

the sepulchre.

²³ l Pr. 1. 24-30.²⁴ m Zec. 12. 11.

La. 4. 20.

²⁵ healing.²⁶ n Mat. 9. 23.²⁷ o De. 28. 49.²⁸ 2 Ki. 25. 1, &c.

Ezr. 9. 7.

²⁹ p Je. 22. 20.³⁰ kindnesses,

c. 32. 32.

³¹ q 2 Ki. 23. 30,

&c.

³² r Ps. 74. 6-8.

Is. 64. 11.

³³ s the remainder

from the sword.

³⁴ removed

him.

³⁵ t mulcted.³⁶ s Je. 15. 9-12.

26. 6, 7.

29. 10.

³⁷ t Le. 26. 34, 43.

Da. 9. 2.

³⁸ u Ezr. 1. 1, &c.

v Is. 44. 28.

45. 1, &c.

³⁹ w 2 Ki. 24. 13

&c.

⁴⁰ or, chains.

foretold,

Hab. 1. 6, &c.

that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the Kings of Israel and Judah: and ² Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

10 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon, with the ⁴ goodly vessels ⁵ of the house of the Lord, and made ⁶ Zedekiah his brother king over Judah & Jerusalem.

11 Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign; and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, speaking from the mouth of the Lord.

13 And he also rebelled ⁷ against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened ⁸ his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the Lord God of Israel.

14 Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lord which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the Lord God of their fathers sent to them ⁹ by his messengers, raising ¹ betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked ¹⁰ the messengers of God, and despised ¹¹ his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no ¹² remedy.

17 Therefore ¹³ o he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped forage; he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king and of his princes, all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And ¹⁴ r they burnt the house of God, & brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, & destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And ¹⁵ s them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon, where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah, ¹⁶ t until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: ¹⁷ for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 Now, ¹⁸ u in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished,) the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the Lord God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is the among you of all his people? the Lord his God be with him, and let him go

E Z R A.

CHAP. I.

NOW^a in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the *b* Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled,) the Lord *c* stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he *d* made a proclamation *e* throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,
 2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord *g* God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and *i* he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah:

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the Lord God of Israel (He *k* is the God,) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place *l* help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *m* them whose spirit God *n* had raised to go up to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them strengthened *o* their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels *p* of the house of the Lord, which *q* Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels *r* of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the *s* captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

NOW^p these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, *q* of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: *s* Jeshua, Nehemiah, *t* Seraiah, *u* Reelaiah, *v* Mordecai, Bilshan, *w* Mizpar, Bigvai, *x* Rehum, *y* Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel.

B. C. 536.

a 2Ch.36.22, 23.

b Je.25.12.

29.10.

33.7-13.

c Pr.21.1.

Da.2.21.

d Ne.7.10.

e cause a voice

to pass.

e c.5.13,14.

f Ne.7.11.

g Da.2.21.

h ver.31.

i Is.44.28.

45.1,13.

l or, *Binnui*,

Ne.7.15.

k Ps.83.18.

Is.45.5.

Je.10.10.

Da.6.26.

m lift him up.

n Ne.2.12.

Pr.16.1.

Ph.2.13.

o Jno.11.

p i. e. helped

them.

q or, *Haraph*,

Ne.7.24.

r m c.5.14.

6.5.

s or, *Gibeon*,

Ne.7.25.

t 2Ki.24.13.

2Ch.36.7.

Da.5.2.

u or, *Beth-*

aznaveth,

Ne.7.28.

v 2Ti.2.20,21.

w transportation.

Mat.1.11,12.

x p Ne.7.6.&c.

y q 2Ki.24.14-

16.

2Ch.36.20.

La.1.3,5.

4.22.

Zep.2.7.

r ver.7.

s or, *Harid*,

as it is in

some copies

t Hag.1.1.&c.

u or, *Azariah*,

Ne.7.7.

v or, *Raamiah*.

w or, *Mis-*

peruth.

x or, *Nehum*.

y t c.4.8.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand and hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, *d* seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, *f* of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, *h* a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of *2* Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of *5* Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of *6* Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of *7* Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirath, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, *r* a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, *9* Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Seneah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

Return of the Captives.

36 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, *a* of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, *b* a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, *c* a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of Harim, *d* a thousand and seventeen.

40 The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of ¹ Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 The children of the porters; the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty & nine.

43 The Nethinims: *g* the children of Zihah, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaioth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of ² Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabab, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ³ Shalmal, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehumim, the children of ⁷ Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ⁸ Baziuth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziab, the children of Hatipha,

55 The children of Solomon's *h* servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ⁹ Peruda,

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hatil, the children of Pochereth, of Zebaiim, the children of ² Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, *n* and the children of Solomon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, ⁴ Adadan, and Immer; but they could not shew their father's house, and their ⁵ seed, whether they *were* of Israel:

60 The children of Jedaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai; (which took a wife of the daughters of *q* Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name:)

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but *s* they were not found; therefore *were* ⁷ they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the ⁸ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat *u* of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim *v* and with Thummim.

64 The *w* whole congregation together *was* ⁴⁹ forty and two thousand three hun-

EZRA III.

B. C. 536.

a 1Ch.24.7.

b 1Ch.24.14.

c 1Ch.9.12.

d 1Ch.24.8.

¹ or, Judah,

c.3.9.

called also

Hodevah,

Ne.7.43.

e Ne.7.70,&c.

f 1Ch.26.20.

g ver.58.

² or, Sia.

³ or, Shalmal.

⁴ or, Joshua,

Hag.1.1.

⁵ called

Zorobabel,

Mat.1.12.

Lu.3.27.

⁶ called

Salathiel,

Mat.1.12.

Lu.3.27.

⁷ or, Nephi-

shesim.

h Nu.28.3,&c.

De.12.5,6.

⁸ or, Baziuth,

Ne.7.54.

i Ne.8.14,17.

Zec.14.16.

k 1Ki.9.21.

⁹ or, Perida,

Ne.7.57.

¹ the matter

of the day

in his day.

l Ex.29.35.

m Nu.28&29.

² or, Amon,

Ne.7.59.

n Jos.9.21,27.

1Ch.9.2.

Ne.3.28.

³ the temple of

the LORD

was not yet

founded.

⁴ or, Addon,

Ne.7.61.

⁵ or, pedigree.

⁶ or, workmen

o 1Ki.5.6,9.

p c.6.3.

q 2Sa.17.27.

r ver.2.

s Nu.3.10.

¹ they were

polluted

from the

priesthood.

t 1Ch.23.24.

⁶ or, governor,

Ne.8.9.

u Le.22.10,14.

v Ex.28.30.

Le.8.8.

Nu.27.21.

De.33.8.

w Ne.7.66,&c.

⁹ or, Hoda-

viah.

x c.2.40.

¹ as one.

Removal of Sacrifices.

dred and threescore.

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their asses*, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 And *e* some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure *f* of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem:

2 Then stood up ⁴ Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel ⁵ the son of ⁶ Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* written *h* in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; (for fear *was* upon them because of the people of those countries;) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They *i* kept also the feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, ¹ as the duty of every day *l* required;

5 And afterward offered the continual burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts *m* of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD. But ³ the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ⁶ carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon *o* to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant *p* that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began *r* Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from *t* twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of ⁹ Judah, *4* together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God; the

sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders *a* laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set *b* the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord; because *d* he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the Lord, because the foundation *f* of the house of the Lord was laid.

12 But *g* many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept *h* with a loud voice; and many shouted *i* aloud for joy;

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping *l* of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

NOW when the adversaries *n* of Judah and Benjamin heard that the *o* children of the captivity builded the temple unto the Lord God of Israel,

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, & said unto them, Let us build with you; for *p* we seek your God, as *q* ye do; and *r* we do sacrifice unto him, since the days of Esar-haddon *p* king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye *r* have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the Lord God of Israel, as king *s* Cyrus, the king of Persia, hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land *v* weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled *w* them in building;

5 And hired counsellors *x* against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of *4* Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto* him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, *5* Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their *6* companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, *8* wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; *9* the *a* Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble *b* Assnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that* are on this side the river, and *c* at such a time. *c*

11 This is the copy of the letter that

B. C. 535.

a Zec.4.10.

b 1Ch.6.31,

&c.

16.4.&c.

25.1.&c.

Ne.12.24.&c.

c Eze.17.12-

21.

1 or, finished.

2 sewed to-

gether.

3 give.

d 1Ch.16.34,

41.

Ps.136.

145.1-11.

Je.38.11.

e c.7.24.

4 or, strength.

5 are settled

with the

salt of the

palace.

f Re.21.10-14.

g Hag.2.3.

h Ps.126.6.

Je.31.8,9.

i Ps.5.11.

k Est.3.8.

6 made.

7 in the midst

thereof.

l Ju.2.5.

m 2Ki.24.20.

25.1,4.

n ver.7-9.

o sons of the

transporta-

tion.

9 societies.

o 2Ki.17.24,

&c.

p 2Ki.19.37.

1 by me *a* de-

cree is set.

q 2Ki.18.7.

2 lifted up

itself.

r Ne.2.20.

Ac.8.21.

3Jno.9.10.

s c.1.1-3.

l 1Ki.4.21,24.

Ps.72.5.

u Ge.15.18.

Jos.1.3,4.

v Ne.6.9.

3 Make *a*

decree.

w c.3.3.

z Ac.24.1.&c.

4 Ahashve-

rosh.

5 or, in peace.

6 societies.

7 arm.

8 or, secretary.

y Hag.1.1.

z Zec.1.1.

9 societies.

a 2Ki.17.30,

31.

b Ro.13.7.

1 Cheeneth.

c ver.11,17.

c.7.12.

they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king: Thy servants, the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews, which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious *c* and the bad city, and have *1* set up the walls thereof, and *2* joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not *3* pay toll, tribute, *e* and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the *4* revenue of the kings.

14 Now, because we *5* have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful *k* unto kings and provinces, and that they have *6* moved sedition *7* within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed. *m*

16 We certify the king, that if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and *to* Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their *8* companions that dwell in Samaria, and *unto* the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And *1* I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found *q* that this city of old time hath *2* made insurrection against kings, and *that* rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which *t* have ruled over all countries beyond *u* the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 Give *3* ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease by *7* force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

THEN the prophets, Haggai *y* the prophet, & Zechariah *z* the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shephar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath com-

manded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that ¹ make this building?

5 But the eye ^a of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not ^c cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned ^e answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, ² wherein was written thus: Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with ⁴ great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked ⁱ we those elders, and aid unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants ^l of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel ^m builded and set up.

12 But after ⁿ that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them ^o into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But ^q in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took ^t out of the temple, that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto ^{one} ^v whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ¹ governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid ^y the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem: and since that time, even until now, hath it been in building, and yet ^a it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if ^{it} seem good to the king, let there be search ^b made in the king's treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this *matter*.

CHAP. VI.

THEN Darius the king made a decree, and search ^f was made in the house of the ³ rolls, where the treasures were ⁴ laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ⁶ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of

B. C. 519.

¹ build?

^a c.7.6,28.

Ps.32.8.

33.18.

34.15.

76.10.

12Ch36.22,23

^c Ps.129.2-5.

^d Ps.122.4.

^e c.6.6.

^f 1Ki.6.36.

² in the midst whereof.

^g c.1.7,8.

5.14.

Da.5.2.

³ go.

⁴ stones of rolling.

^h c.5.3.

⁵ their societies.

ⁱ ver.3,4.

^k Ac.5.38,39.

⁶ by me a decree is made.

^l Da.3.26.

Ac.27.23.

Ro.6.16.

^m 1Ki.6.1.

⁷ made to cease.

ⁿ 2Ch36.16,17

^o 2Ki.24.2.

25.8-11.

^p Is.49.23.

^q c.1.1-8.

^r c.7.23.

Je.29.7.

⁸ of rest.

^s 1Ti.2.1,2.

^t Je.52.

⁹ destroyed.

^u Da.2.5.

3.29.

^v Hag.1.14.

2.21.

^w 1Ki.9.3.

^x Ps.137.8,9.

Ob.10.

¹ or, deputy.

^y c.3.8,10.

^z c.5.1,2.

^a c.6.15.

^b c.6.1,2.

² decree.

^c ver.3.

^d c.4.24.

^e c.7.1.

^f c.5.17.

³ books.

⁴ made to descend.

⁵ sons of the trans-

portation,

c.1.1.

^g 1Ki.8.63.

2Ch.7.5.

⁶ or, Echata-

tana, or,

in a coffer.

^h ver.22.

Ne.8.10.

12.43.

ⁱ Ps.122.1.

the Medes, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning ^b the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place ^d where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 With ^f three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the king's house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels ^g of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and ³ brought unto Babylon, be restored and brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore, Tatnai, ^h governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and ⁵ your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence;

7 Let ^k the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, ⁶ I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God; that, of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not ⁷ hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be ^p given them day by day without fail;

10 That ^r they may offer sacrifices ⁹ of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for ^s the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and, being set up, let him be ⁹ hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name ^w to dwell there, destroy ^x all kings and people that shall put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And ^z the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo: and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the ² commandment of Cyrus, ^c and Darius, ^d and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the ⁵ children of the captivity, kept ^g the dedication of this house of God with ^{je}

17 And offered *a* at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and, for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests *c* in their divisions, and the Levites *e* in their courses, for the service of God which is at Jerusalem; ² as it is written *g* in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day *i* of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified *l* together, all of them were pure, and killed *m* the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, & all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness *p* of the heathen of the land, to seek the Lord God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast *q* of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the Lord had made them joyful, and turned the heart *s* of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes *t* king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, *u* the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phineas, *v* the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe *x* in the law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according *a* to the hand of the Lord his God upon him.

7 And *b* there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, *c* unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first day of the first month *d* began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according *f* to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared *g* his heart to seek *h* the law of the Lord, and to do *i* it, and to teach *k* in Israel statutes and judgments.

11 Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the Lord, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes, king of kings, ⁷ Unto Ezra the priest, scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem go with thee.

E. C. 515.

a c.8.35.

1 from before the king.

b Est.1.14.

c 1Ch.24.1.

d Ps.68.29.

76.11.

e 1Ch.23.6.

f 2Ch.6.2.

Ps.9.11.

26.8.

135.21.

2 according to the writing.

g Nu.3.8.

8.9.

h c.8.25.

i Ex.12.6.

k 1Ch.29.6.9.

l 2Ch.30.15.

m 2Ch.35.11.

n Nu.15.4-13.

o De.12.5-11.

p c.9.11.

q Ex.12.15.

13.6.

2Ch.30.21.

35.17.

1Co.5.7.8.

r Ep.5.17.

s ver.6.

Pr.21.1.

t Ne.2.1.

u 1Ch.6.14.

8 cors.

v Nu.25.11-13.

w He.5.4.

x ver.11,12,21.

4 of the decree.

y ver.18.

z Ps.119.4.

a ver.9.

c.8.22,31.

Ne.2.8,18.

Pr.3.6.

b c.8.1.15,&c.

c c.2.43.

d Ex.18.21,22.

De.16.18.

5 was the foundation of the going up.

e ver.10.

Ro.10.14-17.

f ver.6.

g 2Ch.9.3.

h Ps.119.45.

i Da.16.12.

6 rooting out

k De.33.10.

Mal.2.7.

Tit.2.1,15.

l 1Ch.29.10.

m c.6.22.

n c.9.9.

o Ezr.26.7.

Da.2.37.

7 or, to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven,

peace, &c.

p ver.6 c.8.18.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent *l* of the king, and of his seven *b* counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which *d* the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *f* is in Jerusalem;

16 And *h* all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering *k* willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem;

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, *n* and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do *r* after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure-house.

21 And *l*, *even* *i*, Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers, which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred ³ measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how* much.

23 Whatsoever is ⁴ commanded *y* by the God of heaven, let it be diligently *z* done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that, touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God; it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God that is in thine hand, set magistrates *d* and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach *e* ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to ⁶ banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 Blessed *l* be the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put *m* such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem;

28 And *n* hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And *i* was strengthened as *p* the hand of the Lord my God was upon me; and *i* gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

THESE are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of

them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush: *d*

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; *f* Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy, of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerariah, and with him *two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathai, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azzad; Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam whose names are these, Eliphalet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abode *we* in tents three days: and I viewed the people and the priests, and found there none *o* of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding. *q*

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia; and *he* told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring *r* unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And, by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought *t* us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiab, of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 Also of the Nethinims, *v* whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name. *w*

21 Then I proclaimed a fast *x* there at the river Ahava, that we might *y* afflict ourselves before our God, to *z* seek of him a right way for us, and for our *b* little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For *d* I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to

B. C. 457

a 1Ch.6.4,&c.

b c.7.6,9,28.

c Ps.33.18,19.

34.15,22.

La.3.25.

Ro.8.28.

d 1Ch.3.22.

e 2Ch.15.2.

Zep.1.4,6.

He.10.38.

f c.2.3.

g 1Ch.5.20.

Ps.66.18-20.

Is.19.22.

Je.29.12,13.

h c.7.15,16.

1 yellow, or,

shining

brass.

2 desirable.

i *Le*.21.6-8.

22.2,3.

De.33.8.

k *Nu*.4.15.

Ro.9.23.

3 or, youngest

son.

l *ver*.32.

4 or, *Zaccus*,

as some

read.

m c.7.28.

5 or, *pitched.*

n *Ne*.2.11.

o c.7.7.

p *ver*.26,30.

q 1Ch.12.32.

Pr.20.5.

28.2.

6 I put words

in their

mouth,

2Sa.14.3,19.

r *Tit*.1.5.

s c.6.17.

t *Ne*.8.7.

9.4,5.

u c.7.21.

v c.2.43.

w *Ph*.4.3.

x 2Ch.20.3.

y *Le*.16.29.

23.29.

Is.58.3,5.

Joel 2.13.

z *Ps*.5.8.

143.8,10.

Pr.3.6.

Is.30.21.

42.16.

Je.10.23.

a c.6.21.

Ne.9.2.

2Co.6.17.

b *Ps*.8.2.

Mar.10.13,16.

c *De*.12.30,31.

Ro.2.17-25.

d 1Co.9.15.

help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand *b* of our God is upon all them for good that seek *c* him; but his power and his wrath *e* is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this; and he was entreated *g* of us.

24 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the *h* silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel *there* present, had offered;

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of *i* fine copper, *2* precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are i* holy unto the LORD; the vessels *k* are holy also; and the silver and the gold *are a* freewill-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers:

29 Watch *ye*, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem, *i* unto the house of our God.

31 Then we departed from the river Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and *m* the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And *n* we came to Jerusalem, and abode *there* three days.

33 Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *p* weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them *was* Jozabab the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah, the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered *s* burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 And they delivered the king's commissions *u* unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river; and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated *a* themselves from the people of the lands, *doing c* according to their abominations, *even of* the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moab-

tes, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken *b* of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons; so that the holy *d* seed have *e* mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I *g* rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair *h* of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished. *i*

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled *k* at the works of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice. *n*

5 And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my *o* heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread *p* out my hands unto the Lord my God,

6 And said, O my God! I am *s* ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, *t* and our *u* trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers *v* have we been in a great trespass unto this day: and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered *x* into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *y* it is this day.

8 And now for a *z* little space grace hath been *shewed* from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us *a* nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten *z* our eyes, and give us a little reviving *a* in our bondage.

9 For we were bond-men; *b* yet *c* our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair *s* the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall *d* in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded *o* by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from *o* one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now, therefore, give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace *g* nor their wealth for ever; that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast *u* punished us less *h* than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this;

14 Should *i* we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations, wouldest not thou be angry with us till *k* thou hadst consumed *us* so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O Lord God of Israel, thou *i* art righteous; for we remain yet escaped, *m*

B. C. 457.

a Jno. 8. 21, 24
1 Co. 15. 17.

b Ex. 34. 16.
Ne. 13. 23.

c Ps. 130. 3.
d De. 14. 2.

e Is. 6. 13.
f 2 Ch. 6. 14.

g 2 Ch. 20. 9.
h 2 Ki. 19. 1.

i Is. 15. 2.
l *a* great weeping.

i Ps. 60. 3.
k c. 10. 3.

Ps. 119. 136.
Is. 66. 2.

Eze. 9. 4.
l Ne. 13. 27.

m Is. 55. 6, 7.
n Ex. 29. 39.

o 2 Ch. 34. 31.
2 bring forth.

3 or, affliction
p 1 Ki. 8. 22.

q c. 9. 4.
r De. 7. 2, 3.

s Da. 9. 7, 8.
t Ps. 38. 4.

4 or, guiltiness
u 2 Ch. 28. 9.

Lu. 15. 21.
Re. 18. 5.

v Ps. 106. 6.
w Ne. 5. 12.

x De. 28. 38, 64.
y De. 9. 18.

z moment.
6 or, a pin: i. e.

a constant & sure abode,
Is. 22. 23.

z Ps. 13. 3.
a Ps. 85. 6.

b Ne. 3. 36.
c Ps. 136. 23.

Eze. 11. 16.
7 devoted.

8 set up.
d c. 6. 8, 14.

9 by the hand of.
1 Sa. 12. 18.

1 showers.
2 mouth to mouth,

2 Ki. 21. 16.
3 caused to dwell, or,

have brought back.
f Pr. 28. 13.

1 Jno. 1. 9.
g De. 23. 6.

4 withheld beneath our iniquities.
h Ps. 103. 10.

i Jno. 5. 14.
2 Pe. 2. 20, 21.

5 or, have greatly offended.
k De. 9. 8.

l Ne. 9. 33.
Da. 9. 14.

m La. 3. 22, 23

as *t* is this day; behold, we are before thee in our *a* trespasses; for we cannot stand before *e* thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOW when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before *f* the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very *i* sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have transgressed *l* against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is *m* hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make *a* covenant with our God to *o* put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble *q* at the commandment *r* of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for this matter *belongeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee; be of good courage and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and *made* the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear *w* that they should do according to this word. And they swore.

6 Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he *y* did eat no bread, nor drink water; for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem,

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be *7* forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days: *it was* the ninth month, and the twentieth *day* of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because *e* of this matter, and for the great *1* rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have *3* taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto *f* the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure; and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou *hast* said, so must we do.

13 But the people *are* many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two; for we *5* are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God

for ¹ this matter be turned from us.

15 Only Jonathan the son of Asabel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, ² were employed about this matter ; and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine ^a the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 And among the sons of the ^b priests there were found that had taken strange wives ; namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren ; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave ^c their hands that they would put away their wives : and being guilty, they offered ^d a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer ; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim ; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziash.

22 And of the sons of Pashur ; ^e Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Neihanceel, Jozabad, and Elashah.

23 Also of the Levites ; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Keliath,) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also ; Eliashib : and of the porters ; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover of Israel : of the sons of

B. C. 457.

¹ or, be turned from us till this matter be dispatched.

² stood.

^a De. 13.14.

Job 29.16.

1 Jno. 7.51.

^b Je. 23.11.

Mal. 2.8,9.

^c 2 Ki. 10.15.

1 Ch. 29.24.

2 Ch. 30.8.

La. 5.6.

^d Le. 5.15,16.

6.4,6.

^e Ne. 7.41.

² or, Malna-

debai, ac-

cording to

some copies.

^f Pr. 5.20.

Parosh ; Ramiah, and Jeziab, and Malchiah, and Mamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam ; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu ; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai ; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani ; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab ; Adna, and Chelai, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim ; Eliezer,

Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum ; Mattenai,

Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai,

Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani ; Maadai, Am-

ram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 Ana Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and

Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, ² Shashai, Sharai.

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo ; Jeiel, Matt-

thiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Be-

naiah.

44 All these had taken strange ^f wives : &

some of them had wives by whom they

had children.

The Book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Nehemiah *a* the son of Hachaiiah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year,

as I was in Shushan the palace, *b* That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

c 3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are *g* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken *h* down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

i 4 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

j 5 And said, I beseech thee, *o* Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth *k* covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments;

l 6 Let *m* thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, *n* that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess *o* the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both *p* and my father's house have sinned.

q 7 We *q* have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept *r* the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

s 8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, *t* If *t* ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

u 9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there *v* were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather *x* them from thence, & will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

y 10 Now these *z* are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

a 11 *O* Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive *b* to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire *c* to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For *d* I was the king's cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of *g* Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up *i* the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been *j* beforetime sad in his presence.

k 2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou

B. C. 446.

a c.10.1.

b Pr.15.13.

c 1Ki.1.31.

d Da.2.4.

e c.1.3.

f 2Ch.21.20.

g 28.27.

h 32.38.

i Pr.3.6.

j Ph.4.6.

k Ps.137.1-3.

l La.1.7.

m 3.61.

n 5.1.

o 2Ki.25.10.

p Is.64.10,11.

q 1.10.

r Da.9.4, &c.

s k c.5.14.

t 13.6.

u Ex.20.6.

v 1Ki.8.28,29

w 2Ch.6.40.

x Ps.34.15.

y o Ps.32.5.

z 1Jo.1.9.

a p c.3.7.

b q Ps.106.6.

c r Ezr.5.5.

d ver.18.

e s De.28.15.

f t Le.26.33, &c.

g De.4.25, &c.

h 28.64.

i u Ps.112.10.

j Eze.25.6-8.

k v De.30.4.

l w Ezr.8.32.

m x Ps.147.2.

n Is.11.12.

o 56.8.

p Je.12.15.

q 50.19,20.

r y Ps.51.15.

s 122.6.

t z De.9.29.

u Da.9.15, &c.

v a 2Ch.26.9.

w b Ps.86.6.

x c Is.26.8.

y He.13.18.

z d c.1.3.

a e c.2.1.

b f c.3.15.

c g Ezr.7.1.

d h 2Sa.15.23.

e i Je.31.38-40.

f j c.1.11.

art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow *b* of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

c 3 And said unto the king, Let *c* the king live forever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, *d* the place of my father's sepulchres, *e* lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

f 4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed *f* to the God of heaven.

g 5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour *g* in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

h 6 And the king said unto me, (the queen *h* also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him *i* a time.

j 7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah;

k 8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *k* appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house *l* p that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according *l* to the good hand of my God upon me.

m 9 Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. (Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.)

n 10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of *n* it, it grieved *n* them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

o 11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

p 12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I *p* any man what my God *p* had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *q* was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

r 13 And I went out by night, by the gate *r* of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were *r* broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

s 14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, *s* and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that *s* was under me to pass.

t 15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, *t* and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

u 16 And the rulers knew not whether I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *u* it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the

best that did the work.

17 Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, *b* and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach. *c*

18 Then I told them of the hand *d* of my God, which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened *f* their hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed *h* us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he *i* will prosper us; therefore we, his servants, will arise and build: but you *m* have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem. *n*

CHAP. III.

THEN Eliashib *o* the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the *g* sheep-gates; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah *r* they sanctified it, unto the tower *s* of Hananeel.

2 And *t* next unto him builded the men of Jericho. *u* And next to them builded Zacchar the son of Iuri.

3 But the *v* fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth, the son of Urijah, the son of Koz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles *x* put not their necks to the work *y* of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne *p* of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son *o* one of the apothecaries, and they *t* fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall. *f*

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah, the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah, the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabiah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the *e* other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate *h* repaired Hansan, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built

B. C. 445.

a c.2.13.

b La.2.2,8,9.

c c.1.3.

Ps.44.13.

79.4,12.

Je.24.9.

Eze.5.14,15.

22.4.

d ver.8.

e c.2.14.

f 2Sa.2.7.

Ezr.6.22.

g Jno.9.7.

h Ps.80.6.

i c.6.6.

k 2Ki.20.20.

Is.7.3.

22.11.

l Ps.102.13,14.

Ec.7.18.

m Ezr.4.3.

n Is.56.5.

o c.12.10.

p 1Sa.23.1,&c.

q Jno.5.2.

r c.12.39.

s Je.31.38.

Zec.14.10.

t 2Ch.26.9.

1 at his hand.

2 or, Zaccai.

u Ezr.2.34.

v 2Ch.33.14.

Zep.1.10.

w c.12.28.

x Je.5.4,5.

1 Co.1.26.

1 Ti.6.17,18.

y Ju.5.23.

z ver.19.

a Je.32.2.

37.21.

b c.2.8.

c Ezr.2.43,&c.

3 or, which

dwell in

Ophel re-

paired unto.

4 or, the

tower.

d 2Ch.27.3.

e c.8.1,3.

12.37.

5 or, left.

f c.12.38.

g 2Ki.11.16.

Je.31.40.

6 second mea-

sure.

h c.2.13.

it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate. *a*

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain *e* repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah *g* by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, & to the pool *h* that was made, & unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah. *p*

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning *t* of the wall.

20 After him Baruch, the son of *2* Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth, the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain. *w*

23 After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub, over against their house. After him repaired Azariah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui, the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning *x* of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Palai, the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's highhouse, that *was* by the court *a* of the prison. After him Pedaiah, the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the *c* Nethinims *3* dwell in *4* Ophel, *d* unto the place over against the water-gate *e* toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them, the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse *g* gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok, the son of Immer, over against his house. After him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah, the son of Shelemiah, and Hanan the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam, the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmith's son, unto the place of the

Nethinims, *a* and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up *t* of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate *b* repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IV.

BUT it came to pass, that *d* when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great *e* indignation, and *f* mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these *g* feeble Jews? will they *h* fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even *i* that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, *k* O our God; for we are *l* despised: and turn *l* their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity;

5 And *m* cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind *o* to work.

7 But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, & the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem *p* were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired *q* all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to *r* hinder it.

9 Nevertheless we made our *s* prayer unto our God, and set a watch *t* against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, *v* They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, *h* From all places whence ye shall return unto us *they will be upon you*.

13 Therefore set I *i* in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and *rose* up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be *z* not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, *which* is great *a* and terrible, and fight *b* for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, *e* that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass, from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the

B. C. 445.

a ver. 26.

a or, corner chamber.

b ver. 1.

c 1Co.16.9.

d Pn.1.28.

d c.2.10,19.

e on his loins.

e Ac.5.17.

f He.11.36.

g Zec.12.8.

h leave to themselves.

h Ex.14.14,25.

i De.1.30.

i Zec.14.3.

i 2Ki.18.23.

k Ps.123.3,4.

l despite.

l Ps.79.12.

m Pr.3.34.

m Ps.69.27.

n Je.18.23.

n 2Ti.4.14.

o 1Co.15.10.

o or, every one went with his weapon for water.

o Ju.5.11.

o 2Ch.29.36.

p Ps.110.3.

p Is.5.7.

q ascended.

q Ps.83.3-5.

r Le.25.35-39.

r De.15.7.

s make an error to it.

s Je.20.10.

s Da.6.4,5.

s Ps.50.15.

s 55.16-22.

t Lu.21.36.

t Ac.4.24-29.

u Is.58.7.

v 2Sa.17.2.

v Ac.23.12,21.

w Ex.21.7.

x or, that from all places ye must return to us.

y my heart consulted in me.

y Ps.4.4.

z Ex.22.25.

z Ps.15.1,5.

z Eze.22.12.

1 from the lower parts of the place.

y Le.25.48.

z De.1.29,30.

z Mat.10.23.

a De.10.17.

a Ps.66.3,5.

a Na.1.6,7.

b 2Sa.10.12.

c ver.15.

d 2Sa.12.14.

d Ro.2.24.

d 1Pe.2.12.

e Job 5.12.

e Ps.33.10.

e La.3.37,38.

bows, *a* and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon. *c*

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded *a* by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another: 20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God *h* shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, *s* saving that every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great cry *p* of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many; therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged *r* our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that *upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *u* is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters *to* are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then *s* I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, *x* every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability, have redeemed *y* our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear *c* of our God, because of the reproach *d* of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the

hundredth part of the money and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and *a* took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook *b* my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and ¹ emptied. And *c* all the congregation said Amen, and praised the Lord. And *e* the people did according to this promise.

14 Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth *f* year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not *h* eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that *had been* before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but *k* so did not I, because of the fear *l* of God.

16 Yea, also, I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now *that* which was prepared for *me* daily *was* one ox & six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, & once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread *p* of the governor, because *q* the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think *r* upon me, my God, for good, *according to* *t* all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOW it came to pass, when Sanballat, *u* and Tobiah, and ³ Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not set up the doors unto the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem *v* sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one* of the villages in the plain of Ono. *w* But they *x* thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and *a* I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein *was* written, It is *c* reported among the heathen, and ⁵ Gashmu saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed proph-

B. C. 445.

a 2Ki.23.2,3.

Ezr.10.5.

Je.34.8,9.

b Mat.10.14.

Ac.13.51.

18.6.

¹ empty, or,

void.

c De.27.15, &c.

d 1Sa.30.6.

Ps.71.1.

e 2Ki.23.3.

f c.13.6.

g Job 24.16.

h 1Co.9.4,15.

i Ps.11.1.

112.6,8.

l Lu.13.31-33

Ac.20.24.

21.13.

k Pr.16.6.

2Co.11.3.

12.13.

l ver.9.

m Eze.13.17,

&c.

n Ja.4.17.

o c.13.29.

Ps.36.11,12.

p ver.14.15.

q Ps.37.21,26.

r Ps.40.17.

c.13.22.

s Ps.126.2.

Ac.5.38.

t Mat.25.40.

Mar.9.41.

² multiplied

their letters

passing to

Tobiah.

u c.2.10,19.

4.1,7.

v or, Gashmu

ver.6.

w Pr.26.24,25.

⁴ or, matters.

x 1Ch.8.12.

c.11.35.

y Ps.37.12,32.

6.1.

z Ac.6.3,5.

a Pr.14.15.

b Ex.18.21.

c Je.20.10.

⁵ or, Geshem,

ver.1.

⁶ broad in

spaces.

d Ezr.7.27.

ets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, *d* strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple; and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night *g* will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should *i* such a man as I flee? and who *is* there, *that being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *m* *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, *n* and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think *o* thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophets Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes. *for s* they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 Moreover, in those days, the nobles of Judah ² sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shechaniah, the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ⁴ words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, & I had set up the *y* doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for *z* he *was* a faithful man, and feared *b* God above many:)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, & bar *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* ⁶ large and great; but the people *were* few therein, and the houses *were* not builded.

5 And my God put *d* into mine heart

to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy: and I found a register *a* of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These *c* are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom *e* Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel; *f* Jeshua, Nehemiah, *g* Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispe-reth, Bigvai, Nebum, Baanah; the number, *h* say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this;

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Eliam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of *i* Bianui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of *j* Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of *k* Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of *l* Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

29 The men of *m* Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, *n* a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and

B. C. 445.

a 1Ch.9.1,&c
b 1Ch.24.7,&c

c Ezr.2.

d 1Ch.9.12.
e 2Ki.27.14-16

f Hag.1.1.
g or, Hada-
viah,
Ezr.2.40.
or, Juda,
Ezr.3.9.
h or, Seraiah,
Ezr.2.2.

i or, Siaha.

k or, Shamlai.

l or, Bani.

m or, Nephtu-
sim.

n or, Bazluth

o or, Peruda.

p or, Jora.

q or, Ami.

r or, Gibbar.

s Ezr.2.59.

t or, Addam.

u or, Azma-
veth.

v or, pedegree.

w or, Kirjath-
arim.

x 2Sa.17.27.

19.31-39.

1Ki.2.7.

y Mat.22.11-

13.

z Mat.25.11,

12.

aa ver.12.

ab Le.4.3.

ac 13.29.

ad or, governor,

ae c.8.9.

af Le.7.19,20.

ag Ex.28.30.

One, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, *b* of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, *d* a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of *h* Hodeviah, seventy and four.

44 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 The porters: the children of Shalum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 The Nethinims: the children of Ziba, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of *i* Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of *j* Shalmi,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gabar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of *k* Nephteshim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of *l* Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,

57 The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of *m* Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of *n* Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these *g* were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, *h* Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their seed, *i* whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, *h* which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought *i* their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but that was not *k* found: therefore were they, as polluted, *m* put from the priesthood.

65 And the *o* Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat *n* of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim *o* and Thummim.

66 The whole congregation together

was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Besides their man-servants *b* and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven : and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six ; their mules, two hundred forty and five ;

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five ; six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 And ¹ some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. The Tirshatha *h* gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71 And ² some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And *that* which the rest of the people gave *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and ³ some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities ; and *m* when the seventh month came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

AND *n* all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that *was* before the water-gate ; *o* and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, *p* to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation *r* both of men and women, and all that could ⁴ hear with understanding, upon *t* the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, from the morning ⁵ until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand : and the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit ⁶ of wood, which they had made for the purpose ; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Ananiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand ; and on his left hand, Pedaliah, and Mishaël, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened *x* the book in the sight ⁷ of all the people ; (for he was above all the people ;) and when he opened it, all the people stood *z* up.

6 And Ezra blessed *b* the LORD, the great God : & all the people answered, *c* Amen, Amen, with lifting *d* up their hands : & they bowed *e* their heads, & worshipped the LORD with *their faces* to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabab, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused *g* the people to understand the law : and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God, distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand *i* the reading.

9 And Nehemiah, which is the ² Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and

B. C. 445.

a Le.23.24.

Nu.29.1.

b Is.14.1,2.

c De.16.14.

Ec.3.4.

Is.61.3.

d 2Ch.34.19,

21.

Ro.7.9.

e Ca.5.1.

f Est.9.19,22.

Re.11.10.

g Ps.149.2.

Is.12.2,3.

35.1,4.

61.10.

Joel 2.23.

Ph.3.4.

¹ *part.*

h c.8.9.

i Ps.126.1-3.

j Ro.7.18.

k ver.7,8.

² *or, that they might instruct in.*

³ *by the hand of.*

l Le.23.34.

De.16.13,&c.

m Ezr.3.1.

n Ezr.3.1,&c.

o c.3.26.

p Ezr.7.6.

Is.34.16.

q De.22.8.

r Ac.15.21.

⁴ *understood in the hearing.*

s 2Ki.14.13.

c.12.37,39.

t Le.23.24.

⁵ *light.*

u 2Ch.30.21.

v De.31.10-13.

⁶ *tower.*

⁷ *restraint.*

w Nu.29.35.

x Lu.4.16,&c.

⁸ *eyes.*

y Isa.4.12.

z Ju.3.20.

1Ki.5.14.

a Ezr.9.2.

10.11.

⁹ *strange children.*

Ps.144.11.

b 2Ch.6.4.

c 1Co.14.16.

d Ps.63.4.

La.3.41.

1Ti.2.8.

e Ex.12.27.

2Ch.20.18.

f c.8.7,8.

¹ *or, scaffold.*

g De.33.10.

2Ch.17.7-9.

30.22.

Mal.2.7.

h Ps.3.4.

i Lu.24.27,45.

Ac.8.30,&c.

² *or, governor.*

k Ps.135.1,2.

the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This *a* day is holy unto the LORD your God ; mourn *c* not nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard *d* the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat *e* the fat, and drink the sweet, and send *f* portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared : for this day is holy unto our LORD : neither be ye sorry ; for the joy *g* of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace ; for the day is holy ; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, *i* because *j* they had understood *k* the words that were declared unto them.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ² to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded ³ by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths *l* in the feast of the seventh month :

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it* is written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof *q* of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and *s* in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths : for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great *u* gladness.

18 Also *v* day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days ; and on the eighth day *was* ⁷ a solemn assembly, according unto the *w* manner.

CHAP. IX.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth *y* upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves *a* from all ⁹ strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read *f* in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one fourth* part of the day ; and *another fourth* part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 Then stood up upon the ¹ stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried *h* with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, & Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, *k* Stand up, and bless the LORD your God for ever

and ever; and blessed *a* be thy glorious name, which is exalted above *b* all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *d* even thou, *art* Lord alone: thou hast made *e* heaven, the heaven of heavens, *f* with all their host, the earth, and all *things* that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou *h* preservest them all; and the host *i* of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou *art* the Lord the God, who *k* didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name *l* of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithful *n* before thee, and madest a covenant *p* with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, *I* say, to his seed, & hast performed *q* thy words; for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didst see *r* the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by *s* the Red sea:

10 And shewedst signs *t* and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly *u* against thee: so didst thou get thee a name, *x* as *it* is this day.

11 And *a* thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, *c* and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, & spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them *d* right judgments and *e* true laws, good statutes & commandments:

14 And madest known to them thy holy sabbath, and commandest them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread *e* from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water *f* for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst *g* sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened *g* their necks, & hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither *h* were mindful of the wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed *k* a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God *l* ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when *l* they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest *m* them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good *o* spirit to instruct them, and withholdest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty *r* years didst thou sustain

B. C. 445.

a 1Ch.29.13.

b Ps.16.2.

106.2.

c De.8.4.

d Ps.86.10.

Is.37.16.

e Ge.1.1.

Ex.20.11.

f De.10.14.

g Nu.21.21,&c.

h Ps.36.6.

i Re.5.11-13.

k Ge.12.1.

l Ge.17.5.

m Nu.14.31.

Jos.21.43,45.

n Ge.15.6,18.

o Ps.44.2,3.

p Ps.105.8.

q according to their will

r Jos.23.14.

s Ex.3.7,8.

t or, cisterns.

u trees of food.

v Ex.14.10.

w Ex.7.14.

x De.32.15.

y Ju.2.11,12.

Eze.20.21.

z Ex.18.11.

Is.63.12,14.

Jc.32.20.

y Ps.50.17.

z 1Ki.18.4.

Ac.7.52.

a Ex.14 & 15.

b Ps.106.41.

c Ex.13.21,22.

d returned to do evil.

e Ex.20,&c.

f laws of truth

g Ex.16,14,15.

Jno.6.31-35.

f Ex.17.6.

Nu.20.7-11.

g gift up thine hand.

Nu.14.30.

h they gave a withdrawing shoulder,

Zec.7.11.

i De.31.27.

Ps.78.8,&c.

k Ps.86.5,15.

l protract over

2Ch.36.15.

m in the hand of.

n Nu.14.4.

o of pardons.

p Ex.32.4.

q weariness.

r 1Sa.12.22.

Is.44.21.

s found.

t 2Ki.17.3.

u Is.63.11.

v Ps.119.137.

145.17.

w Da.9.5,14.

x Ps.106.6.

y De.2.7.

them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of *g* Sihon, & the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og, king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multiplied thou as the stars of heaven, & broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers that they should go in to possess *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and *o* thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, & gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them *u* as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, *2* wells digged, vine-yards, and olive-yards, and *3* fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, *u* and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, *v* and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind *y* their backs, and slew *z* thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee; and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore *b* thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they *4* did evil again before thee: therefore ledest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which, if a man do, he shall live in them,) and *7* withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear:

30 Yet many years didst thou *8* forbear them, and testifiedst *i* against them by thy spirit *9* in thy prophets; yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies' sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the *2* trouble seem little before thee, that hath *3* come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time *n* of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just *p* in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we *q* have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes,

our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened *b* unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify *d* against them.

35 For *e* they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat *g* land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants *h* this day; and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof & the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it:

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings *m* whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make *o* a sure covenant, and write it: and our princes, Levites, & priests, 2 seal unto it.

CHAP. X.

NOW ³ those that sealed were, Nehemiah, ⁴ Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, ⁵ and Ziddikijah,

2 Seraiah, ⁶ Azariah, Jeremiah, 3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah, 4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, 5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, 6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, 7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, 8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua, the son of Azariah, Einnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, 11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah, 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, 13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people; Parosh, ^y Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azzad, Bebai, 16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, 17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur, 18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai, 19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai, 20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, 21 Meshezbeel, Zadok, Jaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah, 23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub, 24 Hallohesh, Pileah, Shobek, 25 Rehun, Hashabna, Maseia, 26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan, 27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 And *d* the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated *f* themselves from the people of the lands unto the law *g* of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every *h* one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, *i* to walk *m* in God's law, which was given ⁵ by Moses, the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give our daughters *o* unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals, on the *p* sabbath-day to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day;

B. C. 445.

a Le.25.4.

b Je.29.19.

c Du.15.2.

-c.5.1-13.

1 bond.

d De.31.21.

2 Ki.17.13.

e Da.28.47.

f Le.24.5.

g De.31.21.

h Nu.28&29.

i He.10.11.

j Ezr.9.9.

l c.13.31.

Is.40.16.

m De.28.33.

n He.10.3-7.

o 2Ki.23.3.

2Ch.29.10.

c.10.29.

p Le.6.12.

q Ex.23.19.

Nu.18.2.

De.26.2.

2 are at the

sealing,

or, sealed.

3 at the

sealings,

c.9.38.

4 or, governor,

c.8.9.

r c.1.1.

s Ex.13.2.

12.13.

Le.27.26.

t c.12.1,&c.

u Nu.15.19.

De.18.4.

v De.26.2.

w Nu.18.21.

Mal.3.8,10.

x 1Ch.9.26.

2Ch.31.11,12

y Ezr.2.3,&c.

c.7.8,&c.

z De.12.6,11.

a c.13.10-12.

b Jos.18.10.

c ver.18.

Mat.4.5.

27.53.

d Ezr.2.36.

e Ju.5.9.

f Le.20.24.

Ezr.10.11-19

c.9.2.

13.3.

g Ro.1.1.

h c.8.2.

Ps.47.7.

i Ezr.2.43,55.

k 1Ch.9.3,&c.

l De.29.12,14.

c.5.12,13.

Ps.119.106.

m 2Ch.34.31.

5 by the

hand of.

n Ge.38.29

Pharez.

o Ex.34.16.

De.7.3.

Ezr.9.12,14.

p Le.23.3.

De.5.12.

c.13.15,&c.

Is.58.13,14.

and *that* we would leave the *a* seventh year, and the exaction *c* of every ¹ debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For the shew-bread, *f* and for the son-tual meat-offering, *h* and for the *i* continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and *for* all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for *i* the wood-offering, to bring into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, *n* to burn upon the altar of the Lord our God, *as it is* written *p* in the law;

35 And to bring the first-fruits *q* of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the Lord:

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, *as it is* written *s* in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, *u* and our offerings, and the fruit *v* of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes *w* of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest, the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithes of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, *x* into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring *z* the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, & the priests that minister, and the porters, & the singers: and *a* we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, *b* to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy *c* city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly *e* offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 Now these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem, but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the *i* Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And *k* at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahaleel, of the children of Perez; *n*

5 And Maseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin : Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiab, the son of Kohaiab, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiab.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer : and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.

10 Of the priests : c Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiab, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren, that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty and two : and Adaiab the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaiab, the son of Ammi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two : and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight : and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of ^a one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites : Shemaiah the son of Hashub the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni :

16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, ^d had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah ^m the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer ; o and Bakkukiah, the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthan.

18 All the Levites in the holy p city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept ^b the gates, q were an hundred seventy and two.

20 And the residue of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But r the Nethinims dwell in ^e Ophel : and Ziba and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For ^s it was the king's commandment concerning them, that ^t a certain portion should be for the singers, due ^f every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Mesheza-beel, of the children of Zerah, t the son of Judah, was at ^u the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwell at Kirjath-arba, ^w & in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof, ^x

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pelet,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah,

B. C. 445.

a Ge. 26. 33.

Am. 8. 14.

b Jos. 15. 8.

2 Ki. 23. 10.

Je. 32. 35.

¹ or, of.

² or, to.

c 1 Ch. 9. 10,

11, &c.

d 1 Ch. 4. 14.

e Ezr. 2. 1, 2.

f c. 10. 2-8.

³ or, Melicu,

ver. 14.

⁴ or, Sheba-

niah,

ver. 14.

⁵ or, Harim,

ver. 15.

⁶ or, Me-

raioth,

ver. 15.

⁷ or, Ginne-

thon,

ver. 16.

g Lu. 1. 5,

Alia.

⁸ or, Minia-

min,

ver. 17.

⁹ or, Moa-

diah,

ver. 17.

¹⁰ or, Sallai,

ver. 20.

h Ezr. 3. 2,

Joshua.

i Hag. 1. 1.

z Ec. 3. 1.

² or, Hage-

dotim.

i c. 11. 17.

³ i. e. the

psalms of

thanks-

giving.

⁴ were over.

k 1 Ch. 26. 20.

l Ac. 6. 2, 3.

m c. 12. 8.

n 1 Ch. 16. 4.

25. 4. 6.

o Ph. 4. 6.

p ver. 1.

⁵ at the gates.

q Pa. 94. 10.

r c. 3. 26.

⁶ or, the

tower.

s Ezr. 6. 8, 9.

7. 20, &c.

⁷ or, to a sure

ord-nance.

t Ge. 38. 30,

Zarah.

u 1 Ch. 18. 17.

v 1 Ch. 9. 14,

&c.

w Jos. 14. 15.

z 1 Ch. 23. &

25. & 26.

y Ezr. 3. 11.

⁸ or, treasur-

ies, or,

assemblies.

and at Jarmoth, 30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and in the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba a unto the valley b of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin ¹ from Geba ² dwell at Michmash, and Aijah, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballai,

35 Lod, & Ono, the valley d of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOW ^e these are the priests & the Le-

vites that went up with Zerubbabel

the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua : Sera-

iah, f Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ³ Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shechaniah, ⁴ Rehum, ⁵ Meremoth, ⁶

4 Iddo, ⁷ Ginnetho, Abijah, ⁸

5 Miamin, ⁹ Maadiah, ¹⁰ Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, ¹ Amok, Hilkiab, Jedaiah.

These were the chief of the priests, and

of their brethren, in the days of Jeshua. ^h

8 Moreover, the Levites : Jeshua, Bin-

nui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and

Mattaniah, i which was over ^j the thanks

giving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakkukiah and Unni, their bre-

thren, were over against them in the

watches.

10 And Jeshua began Joiakim, Joi-

akim also began Eliashib, and Eliashib

began Joiada,

11 And Joiada began Jonathan, and

Jonathan began Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim were

priests, the chief of the fathers : of Se-

raiah, Meraiah : of Jeremiah, Hananiah.

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam : of Amariah

Jehohanan :

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan : of Shobanah,

Joseph :

15 Of Harim, Adna : of Meraioth, Hei-

kai :

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah : of Ginnethon,

Meshullam :

17 Of Abijah, Zichri : of Miniamin of

Moadiah, Piltai :

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua : of Shemaiah,

Jehonathan :

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai : of Je-

daiah, Uzzi :

20 Of Sallai, Kallai : of Amok, Eber :

21 Of Hilkiab, Hashabiah : of Jedaiah,

Nethaneel.

22 The Levites, in the days of Eliashib,

Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were

recorded chief of the fathers ; also the

priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the

fathers, were written v in the book of the

Chronicles, even until the days of John-

an the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites : Ha-

shabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son

of Kadmiel, with their brethren over

against them, to praise and to give

thanks, according to the commandment ^z

of David the man of God, ward y over

against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakkukiah, Oba-

diah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were

porters, keeping the ward at the ⁸ thresh-

holds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joiakim

the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah *a* the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 And at the dedication *c* of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both *f* with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Nethophathi;

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified *i* the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them *that* gave thanks, *whereof* *l* one went on the right hand upon the wall, toward *n* the dung-gate.

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, 34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah;

35 And certain of the priests' sons with trumpets; *q* namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph;

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azareel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments *t* of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, *u* which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.

38 And the other *v* company of them *that* gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even unto the bread wall;

39 And from above the gate of *x* Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate: and they stood still in the *y* prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them *that* gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets;

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers *z* sang loud, *z* with Jezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, & rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard *b* even afar off.

44 And at that time were some appointed over the chambers *c* for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, out of the fields of the cities, the portions *d* of the law for the priests and Levites: *e* for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the

B. C. 445.

g stood.

a c.3.9.

b Ezr.7.6,11.

c Ps.30.title.

d 1Ch.25&26.

e 2Ch.29.30.

f 1Ch.25.6.

2Ch.5.13.

g Nu.18.21,26

i i. e. set

apart.

z there was

read.

h De.31.11,12

2Ki.23.2.

c.8.3,8.

z cars.

i He.5.1,3.

j De.23.3,4.

k Mat.25.40.

l ver.38,40.

m Nu.22.5.

n c.3.13.

o Nu.24.10.

De.23.5.

Jos.24.9,10.

Mi.6.5.

p c.9.2.

q being set

over.

q Nu.10.2,8.

r 2Ch.31.11.

c.12.44.

s the com-

mandment

of the Le-

vites.

t Nu.18.21,24

1Ch.23.5.

u c.3.15,&c.

v c.5.14.

w at the end

of days.

x or, I ear-

nestly re-

quested.

y ver.31.

z 2Ki.14.13.

c.8.16.

y Je.32.2.

z standing.

z made their

voice to be

heard.

z Ps.81.1.

98.4-6.

z or, store-

houses.

Mal.3.10.

a c.12.44.

ver.5.

b Ezr.3.13.

z at their

hand.

c c.13.12,13.

d Ac.6.3.

1Ti.3.10.

e it was upon

them.

e Ps.122.6-9.

He.6.10.

f i.e. appoint-

ed by the law.

g kindnesses.

h for the joy

of Judah.

i or, observa-

tions.

Levites that *z* waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment *d* of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David and *e* Asaph, of old, *there were* chief of the singers, and sons of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel, in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters every day his portion; *g* and they *z* sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day *z* they read *h* in the book of Moses in the *z* audience of the people; *z* therein *j* was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because *k* they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired *m* Balaam against them, that he should curse them; howbeit *o* our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated *p* from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 And before this, Eliashib the *q* priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where *r* aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, (*s* which was commanded *s* to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters,) and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not *t* at Jerusalem: for *v* in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came *t* unto the king, and *u* after certain days obtained *t* I leave of the king.

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore; Therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers that did the work were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their *z* place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the *z* treasures.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasures, *a* Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe; and of the Levites, Pedaiah; and *z* next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah, for they were counted faithful; *d* and *z* their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember *e* me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not *f* my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the *z* offices thereof.

15 In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine-presses on the *b* sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which *c* they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then *f* I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, *h* and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before *m* the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye *7* about the wall? If ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites that they *7* should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day. Remember,

B. C. 434.

a ver. 14, 31.

b Ex. 20. 10.

1 or, multitude.

c c. 10. 31.

2 made to dwell with them.

d Ezr. 9. 2.

3 they discerned not to speak.

4 people and people.

e ver. 11, 17.

5 or, reviled, Ps. 15. 4.

f ver. 11.

g Ezr. 10. 5.

c. 10. 29, 30.

h Je. 17. 21-23.

i 1 Ki. 11. 1, &c.

k 1 Ki. 3. 13.

2 Ch. 9. 22.

l 2 Sa. 12. 24.

m Le. 23. 32.

n c. 12. 10, 22.

o c. 6. 14.

6 for the defilings.

p Mal. 2. 4, 10.

7 before.

q c. 10. 34.

r. c. 12. 30.

s Ps. 26. 8, 9.

me, *a* O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the *1* greatness of thy mercy.

23 In those days also saw I Jews that had *2* married wives *d* of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and *3* could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of *4* each people.

25 And *e* I contended with them, and cursed *5* them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear *g* by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did not Solomon *i* king of Israel sin by these things? yet *k* among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved *l* of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, *n* the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember *o* them, O my God, *8* because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant *p* of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards *q* of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember *s* me, O my God, for good.

The Book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces.)

2 That in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast *f* unto all his princes and his servants: the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him;

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many days, even an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were *2* present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6 Where were white, green, and *3* blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds *g* were of gold and silver, upon a pavement *6* of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and *9* royal wine in abundance, according to the *1* state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel; *h* for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 On the seventh day, when the *l* heart of the king was merry *m* with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, *n* Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven *3* chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was *5* fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment *6* by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 Then the king said to the wise *q* men, which knew *r* the times, (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment;

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven *s* princes of Persia and Media, which *t* saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom;)

B. C. 521.

1 what to do.

c Ezr.4.6.

Da.9.1.

d c.8.9.

Da.6.1.

e Ne.1.1.

f Ge.40.20.

c.2.18.

Mar.6.21.

2 found.

3 or, viole;

c.8.15.

4 begoodwith.

5 from before

him.

g Eze.23.41.

Am.5.4.

6 or, of por-

phyre, and

marble, and

alabaster,

and stone of

blue colour.

7 pass not

away, c.8.8.

Da.6.8-15.

8 her com-

panion.

9 name of the

kingdom.

1 hand.

h Hab.2.15.

i Ep.5.33.

Col.3.18.

2 was good in

the eyes of.

k c.8.9.

l 2Sa.13.23.

m Ec.10.19.

n c.7.9.

o Ep.5.22-24.

1Ti.2.12.

3 or, eunuchs.

4 one should

publish it

according to

the language

of his people.

5 good of

countenance

1Sa.25.3.

p c.1.19,20.

6 which was

by the hand

of his

eunuchs.

q Je.10.7.

r 1Ch.12.32.

7 hand.

8 or, Hegai,

ver.8.

s Ezr.7.14.

t 2Ki.25.19.

15 What *1* shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. This shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it *4* please the king, let there go a royal commandment *5* from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it *7* be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto *8* another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published through out all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, *i* both to great and small.

21 And the saying *2* pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters *k* into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule *o* in his own house; and that *4* it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

AFTER these things when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what *p* was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the *7* custody of *8* Heghe the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleasest

the king be queen *a* instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity *d* which had been carried away with *2* Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he *3* brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncle's daughter; for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was *4* fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

8 So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together *g* unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness *i* of him; and he speedily gave her her things for *k* purification, with such *7* things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house; and he *8* preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her *m* that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house to know *9* how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 Now, when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, *q* and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women,)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shasbazz the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except *u* the king delighted in her, and that she were called by *v* name.

15 Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed: and Esther obtained favour *x* in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour *4* in *5* his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set her royal crown,

B. C. 519.

a Mat. 20. 16. 22. 14.

b c. 1. 3.

1 rest.

c Ne. 8. 12.

d 2 Ki. 24. 14, 15. Je. 24. 1.

e c. 3. 2.

2 or, Jehoiachin.

2 Ki. 24. 6.

f Ep. 6. 1-3.

3 nourished,

Eph. 6. 4.

4 fair of

form, and

good of

countenance.

5 or, Big-

thana,

c. 6. 2.

6 threshold.

g ver. 3.

h c. 6. 1, 2.

i Ps. 106. 46.

k ver. 3, 12.

7 her portion.

8 changed.

l Nu. 24. 7.

l Sa. 15. 8, 33.

m ver. 20.

n Ge. 41. 43.

9 the peace

of Esther,

Ge. 37. 14.

l Sa. 17. 18.

o Ps. 15. 4.

p ver. 2.

q Pr. 7. 17.

l s. 57. 9.

r ver. 2.

c. 5. 9.

s Ge. 4. 5, 6.

Da. 3. 19.

t Ps. 83. 4.

Re. 12. 17.

u Ge. 34. 19.

De. 21. 14.

l s. 62. 4, 5.

v l s. 43. 1.

w c. 9. 24.

x Ca. 6. 9.

8. 10.

Ac. 7. 10.

y Ezr. 4. 13.

Ac. 16. 20.

1 meet, or,

equal.

2 to destroy

them.

3 weigh.

4 or, kind-

ness.

5 before

him.

upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great *b* feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esther's feast; and he made a *1* release to the provinces, and gave gifts *c* according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat *e* in the king's gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for *f* Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, *5* Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the *6* door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who *h* told it unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king *thereof* in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

AFTER these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, *l* and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed *n* and revered Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, *o* nor did him reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's *p* commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, *r* nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of *s* wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all *t* the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 In the first month, (that is the month Nisan,) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, *u* that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar.

8 And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and *y* their laws are divers from all people, neither keep they the king's laws, therefore it is not for *1* the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that *2* they may be destroyed; and I will pay *3* ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *4* it into the king's treasuries.

Mordecai's Application to Esther.

10 And the king took *a* his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' ¹ enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then *b* were the king's ² scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in *f* the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts unto all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *e*ven upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment; and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but *k* the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

WHEN Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent *m* his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, *n* and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter *o* cry; ² And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning *r* among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing: and ⁶ many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 So Esther's maids and her ⁷ chamberlains came and told it her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but *u* he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed ⁸ to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city, which was before the king's gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasures for the Jews, to destroy them:

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing *z* of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication *a* unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther

ESTHER, V.

B. C. 510.

a Ge.41.42.
c.8.2,8.

¹ or, oppressor,
c.7.6.

b c.8.9, &c.

² or, secretaries.

c c.5.1.

d Da.2.9.

e c.5.2.

8.4.

f 1Ki.21.8.

g Pr.24.11,12.

h Nu.23.23.

1Sa.12.22.

Is.54.17.

³ respiration,
Job 9.18.

⁴ found.

i Jon.3.4-9.

k Pr.29.2.

l Ge.43.14.

⁵ passed.

m 2Sa.1.11.

Job 1.20.

n Jos.7.6.

Eze.27.30.

Jon.3.6.

o Ge.27.34.

p c.4.16.

q c.4.11.

6.4.

r Is.22.4,5.

37.1-3.

⁶ sackcloth

and ashes

were laid

under

many,

Is.58.5.

Da.9.3.

s Ne.1.11.

2.4, &c.

Pr.21.1.

⁷ eunuchs.

t c.8.4.

u Ps.77.2.

v ver.6.

Mar.6.23.

⁸ set before.

w c.3.9.

x c.7.2.

9.12.

y ver.3.

z c.3.14,15.

a Ne.2.4.

Pr.21.1.

⁹ do.

Esther's Approach to the King.

the words of Mordecai.

10 Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner *c* court, who is not called, there is *d* one *d* law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out *e* the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not *g* with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house more than all the Jews.

14 For *h* if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there ² enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer;

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are ⁴ present in Shushan, and *i* fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the *aw*; and if I *l* perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai ⁵ went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOW it came to pass on the third *p* day, that Esther put on *her* royal apparel, and stood in the inner court *q* of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour *s* in his sight: and the king held out *t* to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? *u* *v* shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *x* *y* is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even *y* to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to ⁹ perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them.

and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that *a* he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman *b* refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and *c* called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, *d* and all *e* the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how *f* he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet *g* I all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a *h* gallows *i* be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow speak *j* thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made. *k*

CHAP. VI.

ON that night *l* could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book *m* of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of *n* Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the *o* door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There *p* is *q* nothing done for him.

4 And the king said, Who *r* is in the court? Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man *s* whom the king delighteth to honour? Now *t* Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man *u* whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let *v* the royal apparel be *w* brought which the king *x* useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *y* withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring *z* him on horseback through the street of the city, and *a* proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

B. C. 510.

1 suffer not a
reht to fall.

a c.3.5.

*Da.*3.16-19.

*Mat.*2.16.

b 2Sa.13.22.

c caused to
come.

c 2Ch.26.20.

d c.9.12,13.

e 2Sa.15.30.

*Je.*14.3,4.

f c.3.1.

g Job 15.24.

h Pr.28.18.

*Hos.*14.9.

i 1Ki.21.4.

Job 15.20.

k c.5.8.

l tres.

l c.7.9.

l drink.

m c.6.4.

n Ps.37.14,32.

o the king's
sleep fled
away.

o c.2.23.

or, Bigthan,

*c.*2.21.

threshold.

p c.3.9. 4.7.

q that they
should de-
stroy, and
kill, and
cause to
perish.

q Ec.9.15.

r whose heart
hath filled
him.

1 the man
adversary.

r Pr.16.14.

2 or, at the
presence of.

3 in whose
honour the
king de-
lighteth.

*Pr.*18.12.

4 in whose
honour
the king
delighteth.

5 them bring
the royal
apparel.

6 wherewith
the king
closeth
himself.

7 with.

8 Job 9.24.

u c.1.10.

tree.

v c.5.14.

*Ps.*7.15,16.

35.8. 141.10.

*Pr.*11.5,6.

9 cause him
to ride.

w Ge.41.43.

1 Ki.1.33,34.

*Da.*6.24.

*Ps.*37.35,36.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: *1* let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted *c* to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If *g* Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall *h* before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hastened to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther *k* had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the king and Haman came to *4* banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request;

4 For *p* we are sold, I and my people, to *q* be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, *q* that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, *1* The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid *r* before *2* the king and the queen.

7 And the king, arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also *7* before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered *t* Haman's face.

9 And Harbonah, *u* one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, the *8* gallows, *v* fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai.

Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman, the Jews' enemy, unto *a* Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was *b* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring, *c* which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And *d* Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought *e* him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out *f* the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *g* seems right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the *h* letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which *i* he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces:

6 For how *j* can I endure *k* to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I *l* have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may *q* no man reverse.

9 Then *s* were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof: and it was written, according to all that Mordecai commanded, unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from *u* India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote *v* in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring; and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries;

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, *y* to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey,

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirtieth *z* day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was *a* published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day

B. C. 510.

a Pr.13.22.

b c.2.7.

c c.3.10.

d or, violet,

e c.1.6.

f Ps.37.34.

g Da.2.48.

h Ps.18.28.

30.5-11.

97.11.

Pr.11.10.

Is.30.29.

i she wept

and be-

sought him.

j c.4.11.

5.2.

k c.9.19,22.

l Ex.15.16.

De.2.25.

11.25.

c.9.2.

m c.8.12.

n device.

o c.3.13.

p or, who

wrote.

q Ne.2.3.

c.7.4.

r he able that

I may see.

s c.8.11.

ver.16.

t ver.1.

u Ps.71.13,24.

v Ge.35.5.

c.8.17.

w those which

did the busi-

ness that

belonged to

the king.

x c.1.19.

Da.6.8,12,15.

y Ps.18.43.

z c.3.12.

a 2Sa.3.1.

1Ch.11.9.

Pr.4.18.

b according to

their will.

c u c.1.1.

d v 1Ki.21.8.

e w c.5.11.

Job 18.19.

27.13-15.

f Ps.21.10.

g x c.8.11.

h came.

i y Ps.37.14,15.

68.23.

137.8.

149.6-9.

Eze.39.10.

j z c.3.13,&c.

9.1.

k revealed.

l let men

hang.

to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the post that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue *a* & white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoiced, and was glad.

16 The Jews had *b* light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good *c* day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear *d* of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOW in *e* the twelfth month, that is the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment *f* and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them.)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together *g* in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such *h* as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them; for the *i* fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great *j* in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater *k* and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did *l* what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons *m* of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they, but *n* on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace *o* was brought before the king.

12 And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? Now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *p* is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to-morrow also according unto *q* this day's decree, and *r* let

The feast of Purim.

ESTHER, X.

The glory of Mordecai.

Haman's ten sons be hanged *a* upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 *d* For the Jews that *were* in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but *f* on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand (but they laid not their hands on the prey.)

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar: and on the fourteenth day *g* of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwall'd towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar *a* day of gladness *i* and feasting, and a good day, and of sending *k* portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned *m* unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day; that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them;

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised *q* against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to *g* consume them, and to destroy them:

25 But when *1* Esther came before the

B. C. 509.

a De.21.23.

*2Sa.*21.6,9.

*Ga.*3.13.

b c.8.3,11.

c Ps.7.16.

d ver.2,13.

i that is, lot.

e ver.20.

f ver.10.

g c.8.17.

*Is.*56.3,6.

*Zec.*2.11.

2 pass.

3 in it.

4 pass.

5 be ended.

6 strength.

h c.8.10.

*ver.*20.

i De.16.11,14

*c.*8.17.

k ver.22.

*Ne.*8.10-12.

7 their souls.

l c.4.3,16.

m Ps 30.11.

n Lu.2.1.

o Ge.10.5.

*Ps.*72.10.

*Is.*24.15.

8 made him

great.

*Da.*2.48.

p Ge.41.40.

*Da.*5.16,29.

q c.3.6,7.

r Ro.14.18.

9 crush.

s Ne.2.10.

*Ps.*122.6-9.

*Ro.*10.1.

1 she.

king, he commanded *b* by letters, that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return *c* upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of *1* Pur: therefore, for all the words of this letter, *e* and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined *g* themselves unto them, so as it should not *2* fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time, every year;

28 And *that* these days *should* be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and *that* these days of Purim should not *4* fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them *5* perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all *6* authority, to confirm this second *h* letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for *7* themselves, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings *l* and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute *n* upon the land, and upon the *o* isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king *8* advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next *p* unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted *r* of the multitude of his brethren, seeking *s* the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¹ The Book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

THERE was a man in the land of *u*z, whose name was Job; ^b and that man was perfect and upright, and one that ^c feared God, and eschewed evil.

² And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

³ His ² substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ⁴ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the ⁵ men of the east.

⁴ And his sons went and feasted in their houses every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

⁵ And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, it may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed ⁶ God in their hearts. Thus did Job ⁸ continually.

⁶ Now there was a day *m* when the sons of God came *u* to present themselves before the Lord, and ⁸ Satan came also among ¹ them.

⁷ And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going *o* to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

⁸ And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou ² considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

⁹ Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

¹⁰ Hast not thou made an hedge *q* about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance ⁴ is increased in the land:

¹¹ But put forth thine hand now, and touch ⁵ all that he hath, ⁵ and he will ¹ curse thee to thy face.

¹² And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy ⁷ power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

¹³ And there was a day *u* when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

¹⁴ And there came a messenger to Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them;

¹⁵ And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword: and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

¹⁶ While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ⁸ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

¹⁷ While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and ⁹ fell upon the camels, and have carried them

B. C. 1520.

¹ Moses is thought to have wrote the Book of Job, whilst among the Midianites, B. C. 1520.

a 1Ch.1.17,42

La.4.21.

b Eze.14.14,20

c Pr.16.6.

² or, cattle.

³ from aside.

⁴ or, husbandry.

⁵ sons.

d Ge.37.29.

⁶ or, robe.

e 1Pe.5.6.

f 1Ti.6.7.

g La.3.38.

h Ps.89.38,52.

i c.2.10.

⁷ or, attributed folly to God.

k Le.24.15,16

l c.1.6,&c.

⁸ all the days

m c.2.1,&c.

n 1Ki.22.19.

c.38.7.

⁹ the adversary,

1Ch.21.1.

Zec.3.1.

Re.12.9,10.

¹ in the midst of them.

o Mat.12.43.

1Pe.5.8.

² set thine heart on.

p c.27.5.6.

Ps.26.1.

41.12.

³ swallow him up.

q Ps.34.7.

r Mat.6.25.

⁴ or, cattle.

s c.19.21.

⁵ if he curse thee not.

t Is.8.21.

⁶ or, only.

⁷ hand,

Ge.16.6.

u Ec.9.12.

v Mat.11.21.

w Ja.5.10,11.

x Ps.39.1.

⁸ or, a great fire.

y Ge.36.11.

Je.49.7.

z Ge.25.2.

a Ro.12.15.

⁹ rushed.

away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

¹⁸ While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

¹⁹ And, behold, there came a great wind from ³ the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

²⁰ Then Job arose, and rent ^d his ⁶ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell ^e down upon the ground, and worshipped,

²¹ And said, Naked ^f came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord ^g gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed ^h be the name of the Lord.

²² In ⁱ all this Job sinned not, nor charged ^j God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

AGAIN ¹ there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, & Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

² And the Lord said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

³ And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, *p* although thou movest me against him, to ³ destroy him without cause.

⁴ And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin; yea, all that a man hath will he give *r* for his life:

⁵ But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

⁶ And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; ⁶ but save his life.

⁷ So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

⁸ And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

⁹ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

¹⁰ But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin *x* with his lips.

¹¹ Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, *y* and Bildad the Shuhite, *z* and Zophar the Naamathite for they had made an appointment to gether to come *a* to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

¹² And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up

Job's Complaint of Life.

their voice and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down *o* with him upon the ground seven *d* days and seven *n*ights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

AFTER this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job *a* spake, and said,
3 Let *e* the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in* which it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness: let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain *it*; let a cloud dwell upon it; *let* the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 *As* for that night, let darkness seize upon it; let it not be *joined* unto the days of the year; let it not come into the number of the months.

7 *Lo*, let that night be solitary; let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who *h*ave ready to raise up *their* mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but *have* none; neither let it see the *dawning* of the day;

10 Because it shut not up the doors of *my mother's* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees *prevent* me? or *why* the breast that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate *places* for themselves;

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth *o* I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling; and there the *weary* be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there; and the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, & life unto the bitter *in* soul;

21 Which *long* *q* for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the grave?

23 *Why* is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged *r* in?

24 For my sighing cometh *before* I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For *the* thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

THEN Eliphaz, the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay *to* commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can *with-*

JOB, V.

B. C. 1520.

a Ne.9.1.
La.2.10.

b Is.35.3.

c Ezr.9.3-5.

d Ge.50.10.

1 bowing,

He.12.12.

2 answered.

e c.10.18, &c.

Je.20.14.

f Ga.6.7,8.

3 i.e. his anger

c.15.30.

Is.11.4.

g Ps.58.6.

4 or, challenge

5 or, let them

terrify it, as

those who

have a bit-

ter day,

Am.8.10.

6 or, rejoice

among.

7 by stealth.

h Je.9.17-20.

8 or, a levia-

than.

9 met me.

1 the multi-

tude of.

2 eyelids of

the morning

3 or, I heard

a still voice.

i Is.66.12.

4 or, nor in his

angels, in

whom he

put light.

k 2Pe.2.4.

5 beaten in

pieces.

l c.15.28.

m Ps.146.3,4.

n Is.2.22.

o Ps.58.8.

6 wearied in

strength.

7 or, look.

8 or, indigna-

tion.

p Ps.37.35.

9 wait.

q Re.9.6.

1 or, iniquity.

r c.19.8.

La.3.7.

2 my meat.

s 1Co.10.13.

3 or, labour.

4 sons of the

burning

coal lift up

to fly.

5 I feared a

fear, and it

came upon

me.

6 there is no

search.

7 till there be

no number.

8 out-places.

9 a word.

1 refrain

from words.

Ne.4.15.

The Address of Eliphaz.

hold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened *the* weak hands.

4 Thy words have upheld him that was falling; and thou hast strengthened the *feeble* knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightness of thy ways, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they *f* that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, & by *the* breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth *g* of the young lions, are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was *secretly* brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear *came* upon me, & trembling, which made *all* my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes;

3 there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and *4* his angels *h* he charged with folly.

19 How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are *destroyed* from morning to evening: they perish for ever, without any regarding it.

21 Doth *not* their excellency *which* is in them go away? they die, *even* without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and *envy* slayeth the silly one.

3 *I* have seen the foolish taking root, but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although *affliction* cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet *man* is born unto *trouble*, as the *sparks* fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause;

9 Which doeth great things and *unsearchable*; marvellous things *without* number:

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the *fields*:

11 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He *disappointeth* the devices of the

erasty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness; and the counsel of the forward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth; therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles; yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death; and in war from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue; neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field; and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great, and thy offspring as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched him, so it is; hear it, & know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BUT Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things that my soul refused to touch are as my sorrowful meat.

8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant me the thing that I long for;

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass?

13 Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted pity should

B. C. 1520.

1or, anything

a 1Co.3.19.

b Ps.38.11.

2or, run into,

Is.59.10.

Am.8.9.

c Ps.107.41.

3 are cut off.

4 in the heat

thereof.

5 extin-

guished.

d He.12.5.

Ja.1.12.

e Ge.25.15.

f De.32.39.

g Ps.91.

h or, ye are

like to it,

or, them.

i not.

j Ps.37.19.

k hands.

l or, when

the tongue

scurgeth.

i Ps.31.20.

j Ec.12.11.

k Is.11.9.

l or, that

peace is thy

tabernacle.

2 cause to

fall upon.

3 or, err.

4 before

your face.

5 or, much.

6 i.e. this

matter.

l Pr.9.11.

7 ascendth.

8 palate.

m Pr.2.3-5.

9 thyself,

Pr.9.12.

1 or, warfare

n c.14.5,14.

2 gapeth, after

3 lifted up.

o Pr.27.3.

4 i.e. I want

words to ex-

press my grief

Ps.77.4.

p Ps.6.6.

q De.28.67.

5 evening be

measured.

r Ps.88.15,16.

6 at grass.

s Ge.42.36.

7 not return.

8 to see, i.e.

to enjoy.

1 my expect-

tation.

2 i.e. I can live

no longer.

t 1Ki.19.4.

Jon.4.3,8.

u Ps.40.9.

Ac.20.20,27.

v Ps.49.12,14.

wo Is.57.15.

3 brazen.

4 melteth.

z He.13.3.

be shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass away;

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing; ye see my casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue; and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate which are as wind?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now, therefore, be content; look upon me: for it is evident unto you if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness is in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? can not my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

IS there not 1 an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work;

3 So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eyes shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away; so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou testest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling,
and death rather than my ¹ life.

16 I ^b loathe it; I would not live always:
let me alone; for my days are vanity.

17 What ^c is man, that thou shouldst
magnify him? and that thou shouldst
set thine heart upon him?

18 And ^d that thou shouldst visit him
every morning, & try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from
me, nor let me alone till I swallow down
my spittle?

20 I have sinned; ^e what shall I do unto
thee, O thou Preserver ^f of men? why
hast thou set me as a mark ^g against thee,
so that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my
transgression, & take away ^h mine iniquity?
for now shall I sleep in the dust; & thou shalt
seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite,
and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things?
and how long shall the words of thy
mouth be like a strong wind?

3 Doth ⁱ o God pervert judgment? or
doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against
him, and he have cast them away ^j for
their transgression;

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes,
& make thy supplication to the Almighty;
& if thou wert pure & upright; surely now
he would awake for thee, & make the habi-
tation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet
thou latter end should greatly increase.

8 For inquire, I pray thee, of the former
age, and prepare thyself to the search of
their fathers:

9 (For we ^k are but of yesterday, and know
nothing, because our days upon
earth are as a shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell
thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire?
can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilst ^l it is yet in his greenness,
and not cut down, it withereth before
any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God;
and the hypocrite's hope ^m shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and
whose trust shall be as a spider's ⁿ web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but
it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast,
but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his
branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the
heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place,
then it shall deny him, saying, I ^o have
not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way,
and out of the earth shall others ^p grow.

20 Behold, God ^q will not cast away a
perfect man, neither will he ^r help the
evil doers;

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing,
and thy lips with ^s rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed
with ^t shame; and the dwelling-place
of the wicked shall ^u come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THEN Job answered and said,
2 I know ^v it is so of a truth: but
how should man be just ^w with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he can-

^x bones.
a Jude 24, 25.
b c. 10. 1, 20.
c Ps. 8. 4.

d He. 12. 26.
e Jos. 10. 12.
f Ps. 104. 2, 3.
g Is. 40. 22-25.
h Ps. 80. 4.

i Mat. 14. 25.
j heights.
k Ps. 36. 6.
l La. 3. 12.
m Am. 5. 8.

n Ash, Cesil,
and Cimah.
o Mi. 7. 18, 19.
p Jno. 1. 9.

q m Ps. 103. 15.
r turn him
away?
s c. 11. 10.

t n Da. 4. 35.
u helps of
pride, or,
strength.

v o De 32. 4.
w 2 Ch. 19. 7.
x c. 34. 12, 17.

y Ps. 89. 14.
z Da. 9. 14.
aa Ro. 3. 5, 6.

ab p c. 34. 31.
ac in the hand
of their.

ad q c. 11. 13.
ae 22, 23, &c.
af r Ps. 39. 5.

ag 7 not.
ah s 1 Ch. 29. 15.
ai t Eze. 21. 3.

aj u Ps. 129. 6.
ak Mat. 13. 20.
al v c. 11. 20.

am 27. 8.
an Pr. 10. 28.
ao house,

ap Is. 59. 5, 6.
aq s ships of de-
sire, or, ships
of Ebeh.

ar w Mat. 7. 26.
as x Je. 2. 22.
at y Ps. 37. 36.

au i make me to
be abhorred.
av z Mat. 3. 9.

aw a Ps. 94. 14.
ax 2 take the
ungodly by
the hand.

ay 3 one that
should argue
4 or, umpire.
az s shouting
for joy.

ba b Ps. 106. 23.
bb c Ps. 132. 18.
bc d Ps. 39. 10.

bd 6 not be.
be 7 I am not so
with myself.
bf e Ps. 143. 2.

bg Ro. 3. 20.
bh s or, before.
bi s or, cut off
while I live.

not answer him one of a thousand.

4 He ^a is wise in heart, and mighty in
strength: who hath hardened ^b himself
against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and
they know not; which overturneth them
in his anger;

6 Which ^c d shaketh the earth out of her
place, and the pillars thereof tremble;

7 Which commandeth the sun, ^d and it
riseth not, and scaleth up the stars;

8 Which alone spreadeth out the ^e heavens,
and treadeth ^f upon the ^g waves of
the sea;

9 Which ^h maketh ⁱ 3 Arcturus, Orion, and
Pleiades, and the chambers of the south;

10 Which doeth great things past finding
out; yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him: ^j he
passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, who can
hinder ^k him? who ^l will say unto him,
What doest thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger,
the ^m proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, &
choose out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet
would I not answer, but ⁿ I would make
supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered
me, yet would I not believe that he had
hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest,
& multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my
breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong;
and if of judgment, who shall set me a
time to plead?

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth
shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect,
it shall also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not
know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it,
He ^o destroyeth the perfect & the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will
laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of
the wicked: he covereth the faces of the
judges thereof; if not, where, & who is he?

25 Now my days are swifter than a post:
they flee away, they see no ground.

26 They are passed away as the ^p swift
ships; as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint,
I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort
myself;

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know
that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in
vain?

30 If ^q I wash myself with snow water
and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch,
and mine own clothes shall ^r 1 abhor me.

32 For he is not a man, as I am, that
should answer him, and we should come
together in judgment.

33 Neither is there ^s any ^t 4 days-man
betwixt ^u us, that might lay his hand up-
on us both.

34 Let him take ^v d his rod away from
me, and let not his fear terrify me;

35 Then would I speak, and not fear
him: but ^w 7 it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

MY soul is ^x weary of my life: I will
leave my complaint upon myself:

The Address of Zophar.

will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldst oppress, that thou shouldst despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or dost thou see as man seeth?

5 Are thy days as the days of man? are thy years as man's days,

6 That if thou inquierest after mine iniquity, and searchest g after my sin?

7 Thou knowest i that I am not wicked; and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands ^h have made me, & fashioned me together round about; y yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; & wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, & thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, & thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe p unto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head. I am full of confusion; therefore see thou mine affliction;

16 For it increaseth. Thou huntest me as a fierce lion; & again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh r that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 Are not my days few? t cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little.

21 Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land u of darkness and the v shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness itself; and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be to answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy ³ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For z thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! Know, therefore, that God exacteth of thee less b than thine iniquity deserveth.

7 Canst thou b searching d find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unt^o perfection?

JOB, XII.

B. C. 1520.

1 the heights of heaven.

a Ps.143.2.

Ro.8.1.

b La.5.16,17.

2 labour.

c Re.3.7.

3 or, make a change.

4 turn him away?

d Is.16.7.

e Ps.10.14.

5 empty.

f Jno.2.24,25.

g Ps.10.15.

h Is.7.3.

6 It is upon thy knowledge.

i Jno.21.17.

7 took pains about me.

j Ps.101.3.

k Je.18.6.

Ro.9.21.

8 arise above thenoon-day

l Pr.4.18.

Is.58.8,10.

m Ps.139.13.

9 hedged.

1 intreat thy face.

Ps.45.12.

n De.28.65.

2 flight shall perish from them.

o Pr.11.7.

p Is.6.5.

3 or, a puff of breath.

q La.3.10.

Hos.13.7,8.

4 an heart.

5 fall not lower than you.

6 that is, plagues.

7 with whom are not such as these?

r c.3.11.

s Ps.73.12,&c.

Je.12.1,&c.

t Ps.39.5,13.

u Ps.88.12.

v Ps.23.4.

8 or, life.

9 flesh of man

10 palate.

11 Pr.10.19.

12 of tips.

x c.32.7.

13 or, devices.

14 i. e. God.

y Pr.8.14.

z c.6.30.

10.7.

5 upon.

a Eze.14.9.

b Eze.9.13.

c Is.19.13.

d Is.40.28.

Ro.11.33.

The Reply of Job.

8 It is ¹ as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If c he ² cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can ⁴ hinder him?

11 For e he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also. will he not then consider it?

12 For ⁵ vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass's colt.

13 If thou prepare h thine heart, and stretch out thy hands toward him;

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in j thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, & remember it as waters that pass away:

17 And thine age shall ⁸ be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine i forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, & thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many ¹ shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes n of the wicked shall fall, and ² they shall not escape, & their o hope shall be as ³ the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

AND Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have ⁴ understanding as well as you; I am ⁵ not inferior to you: yea, who ⁷ knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand is the ⁸ soul of every living thing, and the breath of all ⁹ mankind.

11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth ¹ taste his meat?

12 With the ancient x is wisdom; and in length of days understanding.

13 With ⁴ him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel y and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again; he shutteth ⁵ up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up; also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived a and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadech counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges c fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He *a* leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth *c* away the *a* speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He *e* poureth contempt upon princes, and *a* weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth *f* deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow *g* of death.

23 He increaseth *i* the nations, and destroyeth them; he enlargeth the nations, and *e* straiteneth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart *l* of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth then to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

25 They grope *p* in the dark without light, and he maketh them to *s* stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also; *i* am not inferior unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, *r* and I desire to reason *s* with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no *t* value.

5 Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace! and *u* it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will ye speak wickedly *w* for God? and talk deceitfully *z* for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye *so* mock *z* him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept a persons.

11 Shall not *b*'s excellency make you afraid? *b* and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold *u* your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, & let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in my hand?

15 Though *f* he slay me, yet will I trust in him; but I will *u* maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also *shall* be my salvation; *g* for an hypocrite *h* shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who *i* is he that will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee.

21 Withdraw *k* thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call *t* thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know *m* my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest *n* thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy? *o*

25 Wilt thou break *p* a leaf driven to & fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth. *r*

B. C. 1520.

a Is.45.1.

b c.33.11.

1 observet.

c Is.3.13.

2 lip of the

faithful.

3 roots.

e Da.2.21,22.

4 or, loosest

the girdle of

the strong.

f 1Co.4.5.

5 short of.

g c.34.22.

h Ec.2.23.

i Ps.107.38.

k Ps.90.5-10.

6 leadeth in.

7 Da.4.16,33.

m Ps.144.3.

n Ps.143.2.

7 will give.

o Ps.51.2,10.

Jno.3.6.

p De.28.29.

8 wander.

q ver.14.

He.9.27.

9 cease.

r c.23.3.

31.35.

s Is.1.18.

Mi.6.2.&c.

t c.16.2.

u Pr.17.28.

Am.5.13.

11 is weakened,

or, cut off.

w c.32.21,22.

z 2Co.4.2.

y Ps.102.26.

Is.51.6.

2 Pe.3.10,11.

Re.20.11.

z Ga.6.7.

a Ps.82.1,2.

b Je.5.22.

10.7,10.

cl Th.4.14-16.

di Co.15.51-54.

2 be silent

from me.

c Pr.5.21.

f Ps.23.4.

Pr.14.32.

3 prove, or,

argue.

g Ps.27.1.

h Is.33.14.

4 fadeth.

5 overfloweth

i Is.50.8.

Ro.8.33,34.

k Ps.39.10.

l c.38.3.

m c.34.32.

Jno.16.8,9.

n Ps.102.2.

6 knowledge

of wind.

o La.2.5.

p Is.42.3.

q 1Ti.6.4,5.

r makest void.

r Ps.25.7.

8 or, speech.

27 Thou putt'st my feet also in the stocks, *b* and *t* lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels *3* of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

MAN that is born of a woman, is *s* of few days, and full *h* of trouble.

2 He *k* cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And *m* dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest *n* me into judgment with thee?

4 Who *r* can bring a clean *o* thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed *q* his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 Turn from him, that he may *s* rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 Yet through the scent of water, it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and *t* wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he.

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 Oh that thou wouldst hide me in the grave, that thou wouldst keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldst appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall *c* he live again? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change *d* come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For *e* now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling cometh *4* to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou wastest *5* away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter *6* vain knowledge, & fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? *q* or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou *r* castest off fear, and restrainest *s* prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.
 6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I; yea, thine own lips testify against thee.
 7 Art thou the first man that was born? or wast thou made before the hills?
 8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?
 9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou which is not in us?
 10 With us are both the gray-headed & very aged men, much elder than thy father.
 11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
 12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
 13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?
 14 What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
 15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight:
 16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water!
 17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that which I have seen I will declare;
 18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:
 19 Unto whom the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.
 20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.
 21 A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
 22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.
 23 He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.
 24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.
 25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.
 26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers;
 27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collars of fat on his flanks.
 28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.
 29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
 30 He shall not depart out of darkness: the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
 31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.
 32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.
 33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
 34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of vanity.
 35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

1 teacheth.
 2 or, trouble-some.
 a Lu. 19. 22.
 b c. 13. 4.
 3 words of wind,
 c. 15. 2.
 c Ps. 90. 2.
 Pr. 8. 25.
 d Ro. 11. 34.
 1 Co. 2. 11.
 e Ps. 22. 7.
 f c. 13. 2.
 g c. 32. 6-9.
 h Pr. 27. 9.
 i goeth from me?
 i Mal. 3. 13.
 k Ep. 5. 27.
 l Ps. 14. 3.
 Pr. 20. 9.
 Ep. 2. 3.
 l Job. 1. 8, 10.
 m c. 10. 16, 17.
 n c. 25. 5.
 o c. 13. 24.
 p La. 3. 30.
 q Ps. 53. 3.
 r c. 20. 12.
 Pr. 19. 28.
 s Ps. 35. 15.
 t c. 11. 15, 17.
 5 shut me up.
 u De. 32. 8.
 v Joel 3. 17.
 w Ec. 9. 3.
 x c. 7. 20.
 y Ps. 90. 12.
 6 a sound of fears.
 z Le. 26. 36.
 a 1 Th. 5. 3.
 b Ps. 42. 7.
 c c. 30. 19.
 d Ps. 44. 17-21.
 e Ps. 66. 18, 19.
 f Is. 27. 4.
 i in the high places,
 Ep. 1. 3.
 g c. 9. 4.
 8 are my scornors.
 h Ro. 9. 20.
 i Ps. 73. 7, &c.
 5 or, friend.
 1 years of number.
 k Ec. 12. 5.
 2 6r, spirit is spent.
 l Ps. 88. 3, 4.
 3 lodge.
 m Is. 59. 4.
 n Pr. 6. 1.
 4 or, cut off.
 o Ps. 55. 23.
 p Ps. 12. 3.
 q c. 27. 8.
 Is. 33. 14.
 5 or, before them.
 r Am. 5. 11, 12.
 6 or, thoughts.
 s Hos. 10. 13.
 Ga. 6. 7, 8.
 7 or, iniquity.

THEN Job answered and said,
 1 I have heard many such things. miserable comforters are ye all.
 3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?
 4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake a mine head at you.
 5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage your grief.
 6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged; and though I forbear, what am I eased?
 7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
 8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me; and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.
 9 He teareth me in his wrath: he hateth me; he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy shall sharpen his eyes upon me.
 10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth; they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have gathered themselves together against me.
 11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
 12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.
 13 His archers compass me round about; he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.
 14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a giant.
 15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.
 16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids is the shadow of death;
 17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.
 18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.
 19 Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high.
 20 My friends scorn me; but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.
 21 Oh that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour!
 22 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.
 CHAP. XVII.
 MY breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves are ready for me.
 2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?
 3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who is he that will strike hands with me?
 4 For thou hast hid thine heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.
 5 He that speaketh flattery unto his friends even the eyes of his children shall fail.
 6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.
 7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.
 8 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself

The Address of Bildad.

against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous *a* also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean *b* hands shall be stronger and *c* stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes *d* are broken off, even the *e* thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is *f* short because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have *g* said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars *h* of the pit, when our rest *i* together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long will it be ere ye make an end of words? mark, and afterward we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He *a* teareth *b* himself in his anger; shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall *c* be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his *d* candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own *e* counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net *f* by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The gin shall take *g* him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare is *h* laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrors *i* shall make him afraid on every side, and shall *j* drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the *k* strength of his skin: even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 His confidence *l* shall be rooted out of his tabernacle; and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots *m* shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance *n* shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He *o* shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, *p* as they that *q* went before *r* were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not *s* God.

CHAP. XIX.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten a times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you *b* make yourselves strange to me.

JOB, XX.

B. C. 1520.

a Ps. 34. 7, 11.

b Pr. 14. 18.

c Ps. 24. 4.

d Ps. 35. 16.

e add strength.

f Pr. 16. 9.

g 19. 2.

h or, violence.

i possessions.

j near.

k cried, or,

l called.

m La. 2. 5, 6.

n Jon. 2. 6.

o c. 3. 17-19.

p c. 13. 14.

q his soul.

r Ps. 38. 11.

s Pr. 24. 20.

t or, lamp.

u Pr. 1. 30-32.

v my belly.

w Pr. 5. 22.

x 29. 6.

y or, the wicked.

z The men of my secret.

a hidden.

b Ps. 102. 5.

c Je. 20. 3, 4.

d scatter.

e bars.

f Ps. 69. 26.

g how will I give

h Pr. 10. 28.

i 5. 24.

j or, after I shall awake,

k though this body be destroyed, yet

l out of my flesh shall I see God.

m 1 Co. 15. 53.

n Ps. 34. 16.

o 1 Juo. 3. 2.

p a stranger.

q They shall drive him.

r or, my reins within me are consumed with earnest desire for that day.

s in my bosom.

t 1s. 14. 32.

u or, and what root of matter is found in me.

v Ps. 37. 13.

w or, lived with him.

x Ps. 58. 10, 11.

y laid hold on horror.

z 2 Th. 1. 8.

a my haste is in me.

b Ge. 31. 7.

c or, harden yourselves against me.

Job's belief in the last Judgment.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.

5 If indeed ye will magnify *c* yourselves against me, and plead against me my reproach;

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of *d* wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He *e* hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My *f* kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of *g* mine own body.

18 Yea, *h* young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All *i* my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 My *j* bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute *k* me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:

26 And *l* though, after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh *m* shall I see *n* God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not *o* another; *p* *q* my reins *r* be consumed *s* within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? *t* seeing the root of the matter is found in *u* *v*.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgment.

CHAP. XX.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts come me to answer, and for this *b* I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is

The Address of Zophar.

short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

6 Though *b* his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds;

7 Yet he shall perish for ever, like *d* his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, *e* and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet *i* in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still *6* within his mouth;

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: according to *2* his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice therein.

19 Because he hath *3* oppressed and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;

20 Surely he shall not *4* feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be *q* left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked *5* shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain ruin upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body: yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: terrors *8* are upon him.

26 All darkness shall be hid in his secret places; a fire *t* not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage *4* appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BUT Job answered and said, 2 Hear diligently my speech; and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark *8* me, and be astonished, and

JOB, XXII.

B. C. 1520.

z c.40.4.

1 from near.

a Mat.7.21.

b Is.14.13.14.

c Je.12.1.2.

2 cloud.

d Is.14.10.

3 peace from.

e Ps.83.10.

4 or, the poor shall oppress his children.

5 or, mirth.

f ver.18.

g c.13.26.

h Hab.1.15.

i c.15.16.

k Ex.5.2.

l Mat.3.14.

6 in the midst of his palate

m Ps.1.1.

n or, lump.

o Ro.3.13.

8 stealth away.

9 i.e. the punishment of iniquity.

1 or, streaming brooks.

o Ex.20.5.

Eze.15.14.

2 the substance of his exchange.

3 crushed.

p Ro.11.34.

4 know.

5 very perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection.

6 or, be none left for his meat.

q Ec.5.13.14.

7 or, milk-pails.

8 or, troublesome.

r Ps.78.30.31.

9 tent of the tabernacles.

s Ps.73.19.

t Ps.21.8.

Mat.3.12.

1 wraths.

2 graves.

3 watch in the heap.

u He.9.27.

4 of his decree from.

v c.16.2.

5 transgression.

w Ps.16.2.

6 or, if he may be profitable,

doth his good success depend thereon.

7 shortened.

8 look unto.

The Reply of Job.

lay *z* your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore *c* do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are *3* safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, & faileth not; their cow calveth, & casteth not her calf.

11 They sent forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days in *6* wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore *h* they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What *k* is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit *l* should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the *7* candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up *9* his iniquity for his children: *o* he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *p* any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his *4* full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet:

24 His *7* breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are the *9* dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? & do ye not know their tokens,

30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of *1* wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? & who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the *2* grave, and shall *3* remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, & every *u* man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in *v* vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood? *5*

CHAP. XXII.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable *w* unto God, as *6* he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty that thou art righteous? or is it gain *to* him that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withheld bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth; & the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast widows away empty, & the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness, that thou canst not see; and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, How doeth God know? can he judge thro' the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood:

17 Which I said unto God, Depart from us: & what can the Almighty do for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas their substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: & thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, & lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, & thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THEN Job answered and said, 2 Even to-day is my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 Oh that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what

a Is. 57. 16.

1 clothes of the naked.

2 man of arm

3 eminent, or, accepted for countenance.

4 is with me.

b c. 18 8-10.

Ps. 11. 6.

c 1 Pe. 1. 7.

5 head.

d Ps. 19. 9, 10.

6 hid, or, laid up.

7 or, what?

e Ps. 10. 11.

73. 11.

8 or, appointed portion.

f Je. 15. 16.

g 1 Th. 3. 3.

9 or, a flood was poured upon their foundation

Ge. 7. 10, &c.

2 Pe. 2. 5.

h Ps. 119. 120.

i c. 21. 10.

1 or, to.

j Ac. 14. 15, 16.

2 or, estate.

3 or, their excellency.

4 or, them.

5 i. e. God.

k Is. 27. 5.

Ph. 4. 7.

l De. 24. 6, 17.

m Ps. 119. 11.

n Hos. 14. 1, 2.

o 2 Ti. 2. 19.

6 or, on the dust.

7 mingled corn, or, dreage.

8 the wicked gather the vintage.

9 or, gold.

1 silver of strength.

p La. 4. 5.

q Ps. 66. 17-20.

r Mat. 21. 22.

2 him that hath low eyes.

s 1 Pe. 5. 5.

3 or, the innocent shall deliver the island.

Ge. 18. 26.

t Ps. 10. 8-11.

u Ps. 77. 2-9.

4 hand.

v Is. 26. 8.

Je. 14. 7.

w Pr. 7. 8, 9.

x Is. 43. 26.

5 setteth his face in secret.

y Jno. 3. 20.

he would say unto me.

6 Will a he plead against me with his great power? No; but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so shall I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips: I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHY, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

2 Some remove the land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and feed thereof.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widow's ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way; the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising beimes for a prey; the wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field, & they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry;

11 Which made oil within their walls, & tread their wine-presses, & suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying no eye shall see me: and he disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as

the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors *a* of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat ² consume the snow-waters; so *d*oth the grave those which have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him: he shall be no more *b* remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil-treateth the barren that beareth not, & doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, ³ and no man is sure of life.

23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little *g* while, but are ⁴ gone and brought low; they are taken ⁵ out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 Dominion *h* and fear are with him; he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom *i* doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified *m* with God? or how can he be clean *o* that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight:

6 How much less man, *that is* a worm, and the son of man, *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

BUT Job answered and said,
2 How *r* hast thou helped him *that is* without power? *how* sayest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him *that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit *t* came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ¹ and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell *u* is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out to the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He buildeth up *x* the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud *y* upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, ^z until the ⁵ day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, *a* and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He *b*-divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through ⁶ the proud. *c*

13 By his Spirit *d* hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts *e* of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

B. C. 1520.

a Ps. 73. 18, 19.

1 added to take up.

2 violently take.

3 made my soul bitter, Ru. 1. 20.

4 i. e. the breath which God gave him, Ge. 2. 7.

b Pr. 10. 7.

Is. 26. 14.

c e. 2. 3, 9.

d Ac. 24. 16.

1 Jno. 3. 19-21.

5 or, he trusteth not his own life.

6 from my days.

e Pr. 25. 21-23.

f Mat. 16. 26.

g Ps. 37. 35, 36.

7 not.

8 closed up.

h Pr. 1. 28.

i Mat. 13. 21.

9 or, being in.

k Da. 4. 3, 34.

Jude 25.

l Mat. 5. 45.

m e. 4. 17, &c.

15. 4, &c.

Ps. 143. 2, &c.

Ro. 5. 1, 21.

n De. 28. 41.

2 Ki. 9. 7, 8.

Hos. 9. 13.

o Zec. 13. 1.

1 Co. 6. 11.

1 Jno. 1. 9.

Re. 1. 5.

p Ps. 78. 64.

q Ec. 2. 26.

r Is. 40. 14.

s La. 16. 22, 23.

t Ec. 12. 7.

1 or, with.

u Ps. 58. 9.

v Ps. 139. 8, 11.

Pr. 15. 11.

He. 4. 13.

w Ps. 104. 2.

2 in fleeing he would flee.

x Ge. 1. 6, 7.

Pr. 30. 4.

3 or, mine.

4 or, dust.

y Ps. 97. 2.

z Pr. 8. 29.

5 end of light with darkness.

a He. 12. 26.

b Ex. 14. 21.

Is. 51. 15.

6 pride.

c Da. 4. 37.

d Ps. 33. 6, 7.

7 or, gold ore.

e 1 Co. 13. 9, 12.

f c. 11. 6.

MOREOVER, Job ¹ continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, who hath ³ vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath is in me, and the ⁴ spirit of God is in my nostrils.

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine *c* integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart *d* shall not reproach me ⁶ so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 For *f* what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear *h* his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always *i* call upon God?

11 I will teach you ⁹ by the hand of God: *that* which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If *n* his children be multiplied, it is for the sword; and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death; and his widows shall not weep. *p*

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *q* it, but *q* the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *r* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich *s* man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth; and, as a *u* storm, hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: ² he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

SURELY there is ³ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine it.

2 Iron is taken out of the ⁴ earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and sear⁵eth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even* the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 *As* for the earth, out of it cometh bread; and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires; and it hath ⁷ dust of gold.

7 There *f* is a path which no fowl knoweth, & which the vulture's eye hath not seen:

8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; ¹ he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He beuteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth *d* the floods from ² overflowing; and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where *g* shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 It ³ cannot be gotten for gold, ⁴ neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels ⁵ of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ⁶ coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence *m* then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ⁷ air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God *n* understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he *o* looketh to the ends of the earth, & seeth under the whole heaven;

25 To make *p* the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, & a way for the lightning of the thunder;

27 Then did he see it, and ⁸ declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear *q* of the Lord, that is wisdom; ⁹ and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOREOVER, Job ¹⁰ continued his parable, and said,

2 O that I were as *in* months past, as in the days when God preserved me;

3 When ¹¹ his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I *t* walked through darkness;

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret *to* of God *was* upon my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, when my children *were* about me;

6 When *y* I washed my steps with butter, & the rock poured ¹² me out rivers of oil;

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves; and the aged arose, and stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hands on their mouth.

10 The ¹³ nobles held their peace, & their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed *z* me; and when the eyes saw me, ¹⁴ I gave witness to me:

12 Because I delivered *b* the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

a Is. 61. 10.

Ep. 6. 14.

¹ or, *fiat*.

b Hab. 3. 9.

c Nu. 10. 31.

d c. 26. 8.

² weeping.

e Pr. 29. 7.

f 1 Co. 4. 5.

³ jaw-teeth,

or, *grinders*.

g Ec. 7. 24.

⁴ cast.

h Ps. 30. 6.

i Pr. 3. 13-15.

⁵ opened.

⁶ fine gold

shall not be

given for it.

k Pr. 8. 11, 19.

16. 16.

⁷ new.

l Ec. 49. 24.

⁸ changed.

⁹ or, *vessels*.

¹⁰ or, *Ramoth*.

m ver. 12.

Ja. 1. 5, 17.

¹¹ or, *heaven*.

¹² of *fever*

days.

n Pr. 2. 6.

o Pr. 15. 3.

p Ps. 135. 7.

¹³ or, *dark as*

the night.

¹⁴ *yester-night*

or, *number*.

q De. 4. 6.

Ps. 111. 10.

Pr. 1. 7.

9. 10.

Ec. 12. 13.

r Ja. 3. 17.

¹⁵ holes.

¹⁶ added to

take up.

s Ps. 49. 10-13.

¹⁷ men of no

name.

¹⁸ or, *lamp*.

t Ps. 23. 4.

u Ps. 69. 12.

La. 3. 14, 63.

v c. 17. 5.

w Ps. 25. 14.

¹⁹ withhold

not spittle

from.

x Is. 50. 6.

Mat. 26. 67.

27. 30.

y De. 33. 24.

²⁰ with me.

²¹ The voice of

the nobles

was hid.

²² principal

one.

z Lu. 4. 22.

11. 27.

a Ps. 42. 4.

b Ps. 72. 12.

Pr. 21. 13.

24. 11, 12.

c c. 9. 31.

14 I ¹ a put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem.

15 I ² was eyes *c* to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I ³ was a father to the poor: and the cause *which* I knew not I searched out.

17 And I brake the ⁴ jaws of the wicked, and ⁵ plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then ⁶ *h* I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply ⁷ my days as the sand.

19 My root ⁸ was ⁹ spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* ¹⁰ fresh in me, and my ¹¹ bow *was* ¹² renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BUT now *they* that are ¹ younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine *they were* ⁴ solitary; fleeing into the wilderness ⁵ in former time desolate and waste;

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them *as* after a thief.)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in caves ⁷ of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they prayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children ⁹ of base ¹⁰ men; they were viler than the earth.

9 And now *u* am I their song; yea, I am their *v* by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and ² spare not to spit *x* in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth; they push away my feet, & they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking-in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my ⁵ soul as the wind; and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon *a* me: the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night-season; and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of *my* disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast *c* me into the mire, and

He protests his Integrity.

I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, & thou dost not hear me; I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me; and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not; the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, & my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

I MADE a covenant with mine eyes; I whythen should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth p not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If q I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, & mine heart r walked after mine eyes, & if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8 Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman; or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime; yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is afile that consumeth the destruction, u & would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and, when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did v not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided her from my mother's womb);

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If x his loins have not blessed me,

JOB, XXXII.

B. C. 1520.

1 turned to be.

2 the strength of thy hand.

3 or, the chancel-bone.

b Ps. 119. 120.

4 or, wisdom.

c Ps. 76. 7.

d Ge. 3. 19.

e 1 Ti. 6. 17.

5 heap.

6 found.

7 hard of day.

8 light.

9 bright.

f Je. 8. 15.

1 my hand hath kissed my mouth.

g De. 17. 2-7.

2 or, ostriches.

3 palate.

h La. 4. 8.

5. 10.

i Ec. 5. 6.

k Is. 58. 7.

He. 13. 2.

l Mat. 5. 28.

m Pr. 6. 25.

4 or, way.

5 or, after the manner of men.

n Ge. 3. 8. 12.

o Ex. 23. 2.

p Jno. 1. 48.

Je. 32. 19.

6 or, my sign is that the Almighty will answer me.

q Ps. 44. 20. 21.

7 him weigh me in balances of justice.

r Eze. 14. 3-7.

8 weep.

9 strength.

1 or, the soul of the owners thereof to ex-
pire, or, breathe out.

s 1 Ki. 21. 19.

2 or, noisome weeds.

t Le. 20. 10.

3 from answering.

u Mal. 3. 5.

He. 13. 4.

4 his soul.

v Pr. 22. 2.

5 or, did he not fashion us in one womb.

6 expected Job in words.

7 elder for days.

8 few of days.

9 i. e. the widow.

to c. 15. 10.

1 feared.

x De. 24. 13.

The Address of Elihu.

and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If e I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence;

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much;

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness,

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also g were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him;

30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, i by wishing a curse to his soul);

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 (The stranger k did not lodge in the street; but I opened my doors to the traveller; 4)

33 If I covered my transgressions s as Adam, n by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom;

34 (Did I fear a great multitude, o or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?)

35 Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book:

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.)

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof s complain;

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life; s

40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram; against Job was his wrath kindled, because he 4 justified himself, rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they were elder than he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said, I am s young, & ye are very old; so wherefore I was afraid, and I durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

The Address of Elihu.

8 But *there is a spirit a* in man : and the inspiration *b* of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great *d* men are not *always* wise ; neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me ; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words ; I gave ear to your *3* reasons, whilst ye searched out *4* what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you ; and, behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words :

13 Lest ye should say, We *e* have found out wisdom ; God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now, he hath not *5* directed his words against me ; neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed ; they answered no more ; they *6* left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, & answered no more,) I said, I will answer also my part ; I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of *1* matter ; the spirit within *2* me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath *3* no vent ; it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, that I may *5* be refreshed : I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person ; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For *i* I know not to give flattering titles ; in *so* doing my Maker *k* would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, & hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my *1* mouth.

3 My words *l* shall be of the uprightness of my heart ; and my lips shall utter knowledge *m* clearly.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, & the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy* words in order before me ; stand up ;

6 Behold, I am according to *th* *9* wish in *o* God's stead ; I also am *1* formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my *p* terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, *3* and I have heard the voice of *thy* *q* words, *saying*,

9 I am clean without transgression, I am innocent ; neither is *there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he *s* counteth me for his enemy ;

11 He *t* putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh *u* all my paths.

12 Behold, in *this* thou art not just : I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou strive *w* against him ? for he *5* giveth not account *x* of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed,

16 Then he *5* openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw *y* man from his purpose, *9* and hide pride *z* from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit,

JOB, XXXIV. *reproving both Job and his Friends.*

B. C. 1520.

a Pr. 20. 27.

b Pr. 2. 6.

Da. 2. 21.

1 passing by.

c Ps. 107. 17.

d Mat. 11. 25.

1 Co. 1. 27.

2 meat of desire.

3 under-standings.

4 words.

e Je. 9. 23.

5 or, ordered.

6 or, an atonement.

7 childhood.

8 removed

speeches from themselves.

1 words.

9 or, he shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned.

f 1 Jno. 1. 9.

2 of my belly.

3 is not opened.

4 or, He hath delivered my soul, &c.

and my life.

5 breathe.

6 twice and thrice.

g Ps. 40. 1. 2.

Is. 38. 17.

h Ps. 56. 13.

Ac. 26. 18.

i Ga. 1. 10.

k Ps. 12. 3.

7 palate.

l Pr. 8. 6-9.

8 palate.

m Ti. 2. 7, 8.

n c. 27. 2.

9 mouth.

o c. 9. 32, 33.

1 cut.

2 arrow,

c. 6. 4.

p c. 9. 34.

3 ears.

q c. 10. 7.

16. 17.

23. 11, 12.

27. 5, 6.

29. 14.

r c. 9. 22, 23.

s c. 19. 11.

4 heart.

t c. 13. 27.

u Da. 4. 35.

v Re. 22. 12.

w Is. 45. 9.

5 answereth not.

x Ps. 62. 11.

6 all of it.

7 him.

8 revealeth, or, uncovereth.

y c. 17. 11.

9 work.

z Is. 23. 9.

and his life from *t* perishing by the sword.

19 He *e* is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain ;

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul *2* dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen ; and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness ;

24 Then he *e* is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit ; I have found *6* a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than *7* a child's : he shall return to the days of his youth :

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him ; and he shall see his face with joy : for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He *9* looketh upon men ; and if any say, *f* I have sinned, and perverted *that* which was right, and it profited me not ;

28 He *4* will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh *6* God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job ; hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me : speak ; for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me : hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIV.

FURTHERMORE, Elihu answered *and* said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men ; & give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge :

3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgment : let us know among ourselves what is good.

5 For Job hath said, *n* I am righteous : and God hath taken away my judgment.

6 Should I lie against my right ? my wound *2* is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water ;

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men ?

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing *r* that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of *4* understanding : For be it from God, *that* he should do wickedness ; & from the Almighty, *that* he should commit iniquity.

11 For the work *v* of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth ? or who hath disposed *6* the whole world ?

14 If he set his heart upon *7* man, if he gather unto himself his spirit & his breaths ;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now *thou* hast understanding, hear this ; hearken to the voice of my words :

17 Shall a even he that hateth right i govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it fit to say to a king, b Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

19 How much less to him c that accepteth, d not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and e the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes e are upon the ways of man, and he seeth f all his goings.

22 There is no darkness, h nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide i themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more than i right, that he should j enter into judgment with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without k number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are l destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open m sight n of others;

27 Because they turned back o from him, and o would not consider any of his ways:

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth p the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he q giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth s his face, who then can behold him? whether it h done against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people u be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I v have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more:

32 That which I see not, teach x thou me: if I have done iniquity, I y will do no more.

33 Should it be z according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not i: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of b understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without z knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

36 My desire is, that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin; he clappeth his hands amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELIHU spake moreover, and said, d Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, d My righteousness is more than God's?

3 For thou saidst, What f advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, if g I be cleansed from my sin?

4 I will h answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

6 Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds, which are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what dost thou against him? h or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what dost thou unto him?

7 If i thou be righteous, what giveth thee him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

B. C. 1520.

a 2Sa.23.3.

b Ex.22.28.

c He.12.28.

d 1Pe.1.17.

e 2Ch.16.9.

f Ps.139.2.3.

g Is.1.15.

h Am.9.2.3.

i He.4.13.

j Re.6.15.16.

k Ps.77.5-10.

l Is.42.3.

m 1Co.10.13.

n go.

o i. e. God.

p i. e. Job.

q Hos.11.8.9.

r searching out.

s crushed.

t place of beholders.

u 1Ti.5.24.

v there are yet words for God.

w from after.

x Pr.1.29.30.

y Ex.22.27.

z Ro.8.31.34.

a Je.32.19.

b heart.

c Ps.143.7.

d or, afflicted.

e He.13.5.

f 1Ki.12.28.

g Da.9.7-14.

h Ps.107.10.

i Ps.32.8.

j Ep.4.22.

k from with thee?

l heart.

m z.38.2.

n pass away.

o My father, let Job be tried.

p Ro.2.5.

q their soul dieth.

r b Ps.55.23.

s Sodomites, De.23.17.

t or, afflicted.

u c Ps.31.8.

v the rest of thy table.

w d c.9.17.34.

x 16.12-17.

y 27.2-6.

z e Ps.23.5.

a f c.31.2.&c.

b or, by it more than by my sin.

c return to thee words.

d or, should uphold thee.

e turn thee aside.

f Pr.11.4.

g Je.7.19.

h Ps.16.2.

i Pr.9.12.

S Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry; they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty:

10 But none saith, Where is God my Maker, who giveth songs in the night;

11 Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not g hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet h judgment is before him; therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now, because it is not so, i he hath visited in his anger; yet he j knoweth it is not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELIHU also proceeded, and said, k

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee that l I have yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he r is mighty in strength and s wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the s poor.

7 He t withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they o the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if w they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He opened also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures:

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish b by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap a up wrath; they cry not when he bindeth them:

14 They s die in youth, b and their life is among the s unclean.

15 He delivereth the s poor in his affliction, & openeth t their ears in oppression:

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad c place, where there is no straitness; and d that which should be set on thy table e should be full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice s take hold on thee.

18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot b deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? g no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God *a* exalteth by his power: who teacheth *b* like him?

23 Who hath enjoined him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnify *c* his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it; man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not; neither *i* can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain *m* according to the vapour thereof,

28 Which the clouds do drop and distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth *p* his light upon it, and covereth the *q* bottom of the sea.

31 For by them *q* judgeth he the people; he *r* giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

33 Therefore *s* thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning *t* the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this also my heart trembleth, *u* and is moved out of his place.

2 Hear *s* attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his *s* lightning unto the *t* ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice *v* roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, *x* which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; *y* likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He scaleth up the hand of every man, that *z* all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts *a* go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the *b* south cometh the whirlwind; and cold out of the *c* north.

10 By the breath of God frost *e* is given; and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud; he scattereth *g* his bright cloud,

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels; that they may do *e* whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether *h* for correction, *i* or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Harken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind?

18 Hast thou with him spread *i* out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? If a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

E. C. 1520.

a Da.4.25.32.
b Ps.94.12.

c Gold.

d Ps.111.2-8.

e 1Ti.6.16.

f Ps.62.11.

66.3.

g Ps.99.4.

h Is.45.21.

i La.3.33.

j Ps.102.24.

k Mat.10.23.

l Mat.11.25.

1Co.1.26.

m Ps.147.8,9.

n c.34.35.

35.16.

o make me known.

p Pr.8.22.30.

q Lu.17.24.

r roots.

s knowest.

t De.8.2.15.

u Ps.136.25.

Ac.14.17.

v sockets.

w made to sink

x Ki.18.41,45.

y that which

z goeth up.

a Re.2.28.

b Da.10.7,8.

Mat.28.2-4.

Ac.16.26-29.

c Hear in hearing.

d light.

e wings.

f Ps.68.33.

g established

h my decree

i upon it.

j Ps.29.3.

k the pride of

l thy waves.

m Ec.3.11.

Ro.11.33.

n Ps.89.9.

o and to the

p shower of

q rain, and to

r the showers

s of rain of

t his strength.

u wings.

v Ps.109.27.

w a Ps.104.22.

x chamber.

y scattering

z winds.

a Ps.10.15.

b Ps.147.17,18.

c the cloud

d of his light.

e Ps.9.13.

f Ps.148.8.

g a rod.

h Is.12.18.

i Ezr.10.9.

j Ki.18.45.

k Joel.2.23.

l or, at.

m Is.40.22.

n 44.24.

o Ex.9.18,24.

p Jos.10.11.

q Is.30.30.

r Re.16.21.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds; but the wind passeth, and cleaueth them.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we *d* cannot find him out: he is excellent in *e* power, and in judgment, *f* and in plenty of justice: *g* he will not afflict. *h*

24 Men do therefore *k* fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise *l* of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THEN the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words *n* without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and *o* answer thou me.

4 Where *o* wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou *p* hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the *s* foundations thereof *t* fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof,

7 When the morning-stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10 And *u* brake it up for my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall *v* thy proud waves be stayed? *y*

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the day-spring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the ends *z* of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm *a* shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates *d* of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldst take it *t* to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldst know the paths to the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow, or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which *k* I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters; or a way for the lightning of thunder;

showing, by his mighty Works,

26 To cause it to rain *a* on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man:

27 To satisfy *c* the desolate and waste ground; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost *e* of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is *2* frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of

4 Pleiades, or loose the bands of *5* Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth *7* Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou *8* guide Arc-turus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances *h* of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, *9* Here we are?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward *i* parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can *2* stay the bottles of heaven,

38 When the dust *3* groweth into hardness, and the clouds cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the *4* appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 Who provideth for the raven *n* his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hind spitteth?

2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass *t* free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6 Whose *u* house I have made the wilderness, and the *5* barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the *6* driver.

8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn *x* be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or wilt he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it* into thy barn?

13 Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or *8* wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them,

J O B, XL.

B. C. 1520.

a Ps. 147. 8.

b Je. 14. 22.

c La. 4. 3.

d Ps. 107. 35.

e c. 35. 11.

f c. 37. 10.

1 terrors.

2 taken.

3 or, His feet dig.

f Je. 8. 6.

4 Cimah, or, the severe stars.

g c. 9. 9.

h Am. 5. 8.

i Cecil.

6 armour.

7 or, the twelve signs.

8 guide them.

h Je. 31. 35, 36.

9 Behold us.

i Ps. 51. 6.

1 by thymouth.

h Je. 49. 16.

Ob. 4.

2 cause to lie down.

3 spured, or, is turned into mire.

l Ps. 104. 21.

4 life.

m Mat. 24. 23.

Lu. 17. 27.

n Ps. 147. 9.

Mt. 6. 26.

o c. 33. 13.

Is. 27. 4.

p Ps. 29. 9.

q Ezr. 9. 6.

c. 42. 6.

Ps. 51. 4.

Is. 6. 5.

64. 6.

Da. 9. 5, 7.

Lu. 18. 13.

r c. 29. 9.

Mi. 7. 16.

Zec. 2. 13.

Ro. 3. 19.

s c. 38. 1, & c.

t Je. 2. 24.

Hos. 8. 9.

u c. 24. 5.

5 salt places.

6 exactor,

c. 3. 18.

v Ps. 29. 3, 4.

10 Ps. 93. 1.

104. 1.

x De. 33. 17.

Ps. 92. 10.

y Ex. 18. 11.

Fr. 15. 25.

Is. 2. 12.

Da. 4. 37.

7 or, the elephant, as some think.

8 or, the feathers of the stork and ostrich.

9 or, scotteth up.

Man's Ignorance and Imbecility.

16 She is hardened *b* against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither *d* hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils *1* is terrible.

21 He *3* paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: he goeth *f* on to meet the *6* armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage; neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up *1* at thy command, and make her nest on *h* high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where *m* the slain are, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

MOREOVER the Lord answered Job

and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth *o* with the Almighty instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 Then Job answered the Lord, & said,

4 Behold, I am vile: *q* what shall I answer thee? I will lay *r* mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

6 Then *s* answered the Lord unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, & declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice *v* like him?

10 Deck thyself now with majesty *w* and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that* is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one *that* is *y* proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 Behold now *z* behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

17 He *9* moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of

brass; his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food, as where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him with their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, he ² drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 He ⁴ taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

CANST thou draw out ⁵ leviathan ^b with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou ⁷ ledest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook ^d into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall thy companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fishspears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not ^{one} be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who ^m hath prevented me, that I should repay him? ^{whatsoever} is under the whole heaven is mine. ⁿ

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him ⁹ with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His scales ² are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another, they stick together that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow ⁴ is turned into joy before him.

23 The ⁵ flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid; by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold; the spear, the dart, nor the ⁶ habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling

B. C. 1520.

—

¹ pieces of potsherd.

a Ps. 104. 14.

² oppresseth.

³ or, behave themselves with fear.

⁴ or, Will any take him in his sight, or, bore his nose with a gin?

c. 41. 1, 2.

⁵ i. e. a whale, or, a whirlpool.

b Ps. 104. 26.

Is. 27. 1.

c Ge. 18. 14.

Is. 43. 13.

Mat. 19. 26.

⁶ or, of thine can be hindered.

⁷ drowned.

d Is. 37. 29.

e c. 38. 2, 3.

f Ps. 131. 1.

139. 6.

g c. 40. 7.

h Ezr. 9. 6.

c. 40. 3.

Ps. 51. 17.

Je. 31. 19.

Ja. 4. 10.

i Da. 9. 3.

Mat. 11. 21.

k Ps. 51. 4.

l Nu. 23. 1.

m Ro. 11. 35.

n Ex. 19. 5.

De. 10. 14.

Ps. 24. 1.

50. 12.

1 Co. 10. 26, 28.

o Ja. 5. 16.

1 Jno. 5. 16.

⁸ his face, or, person,

1 Sa. 25. 35.

Mal. 1. 8.

⁹ or, within.

p Pr. 3. 11, 12.

¹ the face of Job.

² strong pieces of shields.

q Ge. 20. 17.

Ps. 14. 7.

126. 1.

³ addeth all that had been to Job unto the double.

r c. 19. 13.

s De. 8. 16.

c. 8. 7.

Ja. 5. 11.

t c. 1. 3.

⁴ rejoiceth.

⁵ fallings.

⁶ or, breastplate.

u c. 5. 26.

stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble; he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 Sharp ¹ stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like, who ³ is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

THEN Job answered the Lord and said,

2 I know that thou ^c canst do every thing, and that no thought ⁶ can be withholden from thee.

3 Who ^e is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I ^g will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eyes seeth thee.

6 Wherefore ^h I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes. ⁱ

7 And it was so, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me ⁴ the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now I seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering: and my servant Job shall pray for you; for ⁸ him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me ^{the thing} which is right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, & Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar the Namathite, went & did according as the Lord commanded them: the Lord ^p also accepted ¹ Job.

10 And the Lord turned ^q the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord ³ gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all ^r his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the Lord had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So ^s the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had ^t fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Kezia; & the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, (and saw ^{his} sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations.)

17 So Job died, ^u being old & full of days.

The Book of PSALMS.

PSALM I.

BLESSED is the man that walketh not ^a in the counsel of the ¹ ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth ^b in the seat of the scornful :

² But his delight ^c is in the law of the Lord ; and in his law ^d doth he meditate day and night.

³ And he shall be like a tree ^e g planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season : his leaf also shall not ^f wither ; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

⁴ The ungodly ^{are} not so : but ^{are} like the chaff ^h which the wind driveth away.

⁵ Therefore the ungodly shall not stand ⁱ in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

⁶ For the Lord ^{knoweth} ^k the way of the righteous : but the way ^l of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM II.

WHY ^m do the heathen ⁿ rage, ⁿ and the people ^o imagine a vain thing?

² The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed, ^p saying,

³ Let ^q us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

⁴ He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh ; the Lord shall have them in derision. ^r

⁵ Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ^s vex them in his sore displeasure.

⁶ Yet have I ^t set my king ^t upon ⁹ my holy hill of Zion.

⁷ I will declare ¹ the decree : the Lord hath said unto me, Thou ^u art my Son ; this day have I begotten thee.

⁸ Ask of me, and I shall give ^{thee} the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

⁹ Thou shalt break them with a ^v rod of iron ; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

¹⁰ Be wise now, therefore, O ye kings ; be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

¹¹ Serve the Lord with fear, ^x and rejoice with trembling.

¹² Kiss ^y the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed ^z are all they that put their trust in him.

PSALM III.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Achish his Son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me ? many ^{are} they that rise up against me.

² Many ^{are} they which say of my soul, There ^b is no help for him in God. Selah.

³ But thou, O Lord, ^{art} a shield ¹ for me ; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

⁴ I cried unto the Lord with my voice, & he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

⁵ I laid me down and slept ; ^d I awaked : for the Lord sustained me.

⁶ I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people that have set themselves against me round about.

^a Pr. 4.14, 15.

¹ or, wicked.

^b Je. 15. 17.

^c Is. 43. 11.

^d Job 23. 12.

^e Ps. 115. 13.

^f Ps. 119. 97.

² or, overseer,

Hab. 3. 19.

^g Je. 17. 8.

³ fade.

⁴ or, be gracious unto.

^h Mat. 3. 12.

ⁱ Mat. 25. 41,

46.

^k Job. 23. 10.

^l Pr. 15. 9.

^m Ac. 4. 25, 26.

⁵ or, tumultuously assemble.

ⁿ Ps. 46. 6.

^o De 33. 19.

⁶ meditate.

^p Ps. 45. 7.

^q Lu. 19. 14.

^r Ps. 3. 5.

^s Pr. 1. 26.

⁷ or, trouble.

^t anointed.

^t Ac. 5. 31.

⁹ Zion, the

hill of my

holiness.

^u or, for a.

^u Mat. 3. 17.

17. 5.

^v Hab. 1. 13.

² before

thine eyes.

^w Re. 2. 27.

^x He. 12. 23.

³ man of

blood and

deceit.

^y Jno. 5. 23.

^z Ps. 84. 12.

⁴ the temple of

thy holiness.

^a 2Sa. c. 15

to 18.

⁵ those which

observe me,

Ps. 27. 11.

⁶ or, sted-

fastness.

⁷ his, i.e. in the

mouth of

any of them.

⁸ wicked-

nesses.

^b Ps. 71. 11.

⁹ or, make

them guilty.

¹ or, about.

² from their

counsels.

^c Is. 65. 13-16.

^d Ps. 127. 2.

³ coverest

over, or,

protectest.

^e Ps. 27. 1, &c.

⁷ Arise, O Lord ; save me, O my God, for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone ; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

⁸ Salvation ^c belongeth unto the Lord : thy blessing ^e is upon thy people. Selah.

PSALM IV.

To the chief Musician upon Neginoth.

A Psalm of David.

HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I ^{was} in distress ; ⁴ have mercy upon me, and hear ⁿ y prayer.

²⁰ ye sons of men, how long ^{will} ye turn my glory into shame? how long ^{will} ye love vanity, and seek after leasing ? Selah.

³ But know that the Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself : the Lord will hear when I call unto him.

⁴ Stand in awe, and sin not : commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

⁵ Offer the sacrifices ^o of righteousness ; and put your trust in the Lord.

⁶ There ^{be} many that say, Who will shew us ^{any} good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

⁷ Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time ^{that} their corn and their wine increased.

⁸ I will ^r both lay me down in peace, and sleep : for thou, Lord, only, makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM V.

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth.

A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my words, O Lord ; consider my meditation.

² Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God : for unto thee will I pray.

³ My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord ; in the morning will I direct ^{my} prayer unto thee, and will look up.

⁴ For ^{thou} art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness ; neither shall evil dwell with thee.

⁵ The foolish shall not stand ² in thy sight; thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

⁶ Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the Lord will abhor the ³ bloody and deceitful man.

⁷ But as for me, I will come ^{into} thy house in the multitude of thy mercy ; and in thy fear will I worship toward thy ⁴ holy temple.

⁸ Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness because of ⁵ mine enemies ; make thy way straight before my face.

⁹ For there is no ⁶ faithfulness in ⁷ their mouth ; their inward part is ⁸ very wickedness ; their throat is ⁹ an open sepulchre ; they flatter with their tongue.

¹⁰ Destroy ⁹ thou them, O God ; let them fall ² by their own counsels ; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions ; for they have rebelled against thee.

¹¹ But ^c let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice ; let them ever shout for joy, because thou ³ defendest them : let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

¹² For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous ; with favour wilt thou compass him ^{as} with a shield.

PSALM VI.

To the chief Musician upon Negemoth upon 1 Sheanith. *6* A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones *g* are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: O save me for thy mercies' *i* sake.

5 For *kin* death *there is* no remembrance of thee in the graves; whose shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary of my *3* groaning; all the night *n* make I my bed to swim: I waver my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart o from me, all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard *q* the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM VII.

Shiggaion *r* of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the 5 words of *s* Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust; save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me;

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while *there is* none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my lands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy);

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger; *w* lift up thyself, because of the rage of mine enemies; and awake *y* for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes, therefore, return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according *b* to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My *2* defence *e* is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God *3* judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If *f* he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows *g* against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 He *5* made a pit, and digged it, and *h* fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness; and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

a Ps. 81 & 84.
b 1 the eighth.
c 1 Ch. 15. 21.
d Ps. 12. title.
e Je. 10. 24.
f Ps. 148. 13.
g Ps. 2. 5.
h Mat. 11. 25.
i 21. 16.
j 1 Co. 1. 27.
k Ps. 51. 8.
l founded.
m Ps. 44. 16.
n Ep. 2. 7. 8.
o Is. 38. 18.
p Ps. 88. 11.
q Ps. 144. 3.
r He. 2. 6-9.
s or, every.
t Job 7. 3.
u Ps. 119. 115.
v 139. 19.
w 1 Co. 15. 27.
x Ps. 145. 18.
y flocks and oxen all of them.
z Hab. 3. 1.
aa or, business.
ab 2 Sa. 16.
ac Ps. 139. 14.
ad U. S. 83. 18.
ae not a deliverer.
af made my judgment.
ag in righteousness.
ah Pr. 10. 7.
ai or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end; & their cities hast thou destroyed.
aj Ps. 94. 1. 2.
ak 2 Ki. 19. 25, &c.
al Ps. 44. 23.
am 73. 20.
an Is. 51. 9.
ao Ps. 102. 26.
ap Re. 20. 12, 13.
aq an high place.
ar Ps. 18. 20.
as Pr. 18. 10.
at Re. 2. 23.
au buckler is upon.
av Ps. 89. 18.
aw or, is a righteous judge.
ax afflicted.
ay Mat. 3. 10.
az De. 32. 23.
ba Ps. 45. 5.
bb hath digged a pit.
bc Est. 9. 25.
bd Ec. 10. 8.
be i. e. meditation.
bf Ps. 19. 14.
bg 92. 3.
bh Ps. 50. 22.

PSALM VIII.

To the chief Musician upon a Gittah. A Psalm of David.

O LORD, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes *f* and sucklings hast thou *2* ordained strength, because of thine enemies; that thou mightest still the enemy *h* and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained:

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? & the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou *p* hast put all things under his feet:

7 All *4* sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

PSALM IX.

To the chief Musician upon Muth-labben. A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will show forth all thy marvellous *t* works.

2 I will be glad, & rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou *u* Most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast *7* maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging *8* right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name *v* for ever and ever.

6 O *9* thou enemy! destructions are come to a perpetual end; and thou hast destroyed cities; *x* their memorial is perished with them.

7 But *z* the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And *a* he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be *1* a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name *c* will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the *4* humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble which *I* suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may show forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. *6* Higgaion. *4* Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget *g* God.

Character of the Wicked.

18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten : the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O Lord ; let not man prevail ; let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O Lord ; that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSALM X.

WHY standest thou afar off, O Lord ? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble ?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor : let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesteth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God : God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous ; thy judgments are far above out of his sight : as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved ; for I shall never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud ; under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages ; in the secret places doth he murder the innocent : his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly, as a lion in his den : he lieth in wait to catch the poor : he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, & humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten : he hideth his face ; he will never see it.

12 Arise, O Lord ; O God, lift up thine hand : forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God ? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seen it ; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand : the poor committeth himself unto thee ; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man : seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

16 The Lord is King for ever and ever : the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble : thou wilt prepare thine ear to hear ;

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

PSALM XI.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

IN the Lord put I my trust : how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain ?

2 For, lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do ?

4 The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven : his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5 The Lord trieth the righteous : but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hath.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tem-

PSALMS.

b Is. 41. 17.

c Ps. 53. 15, 16.

d 1st, the eighth

Ps. 6. title.

2 In the pride of the wicked

he doth.

d Pr. 5. 22.

3 an heart &

an heart.

4 soul's.

5 great.

e Isa. 2. 3.

Da. 7. 8, 25.

6 or, the covet-

ous blesteth

himself, he

abhorreth

the Lord.

7 with us.

8 or, all his

thoughts

are, There

is no God,

Ps. 14. 1.

f Ep. 2. 12.

9 or, would

ensnare him.

g Ps. 119. 140.

1 unto gene-

ration and

generation.

2 deceits.

3 him : i.e.

every one

of them.

4 or, iniquity.

5 of the sons

of men.

6 hide them-

selves.

7 or, oversteer.

8 in the se-

cret places.

h Ps. 88. 14.

9 breaketh

himself.

1 or, into his

strong parts

i Ec. 8. 11.

k Je. 51. 39.

2 or, afflicted.

3 cleaveth.

l Ps. 37. 17.

m 2Ki. 21. 12.

15.

n 1Ti. 6. 15, 16

o Is. 65. 24.

4 or, establish

p Is. 11. 4.

5 stinking.

6 or, terrify.

7 they feared

a fear.

q Ps. 53. 5.

r Ps. 64. 2-4.

8 in darkness.

9 Who will

give.

s Ro. 11. 26.

t 2Ti. 2. 19.

u Hab. 2. 20.

1 sojourn.

2 quick burn-

ing coals.

v Ge. 19. 24.

3 or, burning.

4 or, receiveth,

or, endureth.

Human confidence.

pest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness ; his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM XII.

To the chief Musician upon 1 Shemini.

A Psalm of David.

HELP, Lord ; for the godly man ceaseth ; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour : with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

3 The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things ;

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail ; our lips are our own : who is lord over us ?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord ; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

6 The words of the Lord are pure words ; as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O Lord, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSALM XIII.

To the 7 chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O Lord : for ever ? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me ?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily ? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me ?

3 Consider and hear me, O Lord my God ; lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death ;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him ; and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy ; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the Lord, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM XIV.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt ; they have done abominable works ; there is none that doeth good.

2 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, & seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy ; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge ? who eat up my people as they eat bread, & call not upon the Lord.

5 There were they in great fear : for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the Lord is his refuge.

7 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion ! When the Lord bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM XV.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, who shall abide in thy taberna-

cle ? who shall dwell in thy holy hill ?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh the righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh

Confidence in God.

up a reproach against his neighbour
4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord. *He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.*
5 *He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.*

PSALM XVI. ³ Michtam of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee;

3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: they drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel; my reins also instruct me in the night-seasons.

8 I have set the Lord always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, & my glory rejoiceth; my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; yea, thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSALM XVII. A Prayer of David.

HEAR the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved a mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tried me, & shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee: for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies who compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps; they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 Like a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword:

PSALMS.

1 or, by thine.
b Lu.16.25.

2 or, their children are full
c Eze.18.5,17.

22.12.

d 1Jno.3.2.

e 2Pe.1.10.

3 or, a golden Psalm.

Ps.56 to 60.

f Ps.36.title.

g 2Sa.22.

h Job.35.7,8.

i Mal.3.17.

k 1Jno.4.19.

4 rock.

5 or, give gifts to another.

l Hos.2.17.

m La.3.24.

6 my part.

n Re.5.11-13.

o Ps.50.15.

7 Belial.

8 or, cords.

p Ac.2.25,&c.

q Ps.73.23-26.

r 2Ch.30.27.

9 dwell confidently.

s Ac.3.15.

t by.

u Mat.7.14.

v Ps.144.5,&c.

w Jude 24.

x Mat.25.33.

y Ps.36.8.

2 justice.

y Ps.27.5.

3 without lips of deceit.

z Ps.97.2.

a Ps.139.23.

b 1Sa.7.10.

c Ps.39.1,2.

Pr.13.3.

d Pr.2.10-15.

e Ps.106.9.

4 be not moved.

5 or, great.

6 or, them which trust in thee

from those that rise up against thy right hand.

f 1Sa.30.6.

Ps.3.1-5.

7 waste.

8 enemies against the soul.

g 1Sa.24.17,20

9 The likeness of him (that is, of every one of them) is, as a lion that desireth to ravine.

i sitting.

2 with.

3 prevent his face.

h Ps.37.27.

4 or, by thy.

i Is.10.5.

Thanksgiving for Mercies.

14 From men which are thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, & whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSALM XVIII.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David, the servant of the Lord, who spake unto the Lord the words of this song in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I WILL love & thee, O Lord, my strength.

2 The Lord is my rock, & my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, & strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, & my high tower.

3 I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, & the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, & came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, & did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail-stones and coals of fire.

13 The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanliness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments were before me, & I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, ac-

according to the cleanness of my hands in
his eye-sight.

23 With the merciful thou wilt shew
thyself merciful; with an upright man
thou wilt shew thyself upright;

23 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself
pure; and with the froward a thou wilt
4 shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted peo-
ple; but wilt bring down high b looks.

28 For thou wilt light my ^c candle; c the
Lord my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have ^a run thro' a troop;
& by my God I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: the
word of the Lord is ^a tried; d he is a
buckler e to all those that trust in him.

31 For who is God save the Lord? or
who is a rock save our God?

32 It is God f that girdeth me with
strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet,
and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that
a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield
of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath
holden me up, and ^a thy gentleness hath
made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under
me, that my ^a feet did not slip. g

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and
overtaken them: neither did I turn again
till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were
not able to rise: i they are fallen under
my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength
unto the battle: thou hast ^a subdued
under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks
of mine enemies, that I might destroy
them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to
save them: even unto the Lord, but k he
answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the
dust before the wind; I did cast them out
as the dirt in the streets.

43 For thou hast delivered me from the
strivings of the people; & thou hast made
me the head of the heathen: a l people
to whom I have not known shall serve me.

44 As ^a soon as they hear of me, they
shall obey me: the ^e strangers shall sub-
mit ⁱ themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and
be afraid out of their close places.

46 The Lord liveth; & blessed be my rock;
and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that ^a avengeth me, and
subdueth ^a the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine ene-
mies; yea, thou liftest me up above those
that rise up against me: thou hast deliv-
ered me from the ⁱ violent man.

49 Therefore will I ^a give thanks unto
thee, O Lord, among the heathen, and
sing praises unto thy name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his
king; & sheweth mercy to his anointed,
to David, and to his seed for evermore. m

PSALM XIX.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

THE heavens n declare the glory of
God: and the firmament sheweth
his handywork.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and
night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 There is no speech nor language,

PSALMS.

^a without
their voice
heard, or,
without
these their
voice is heard
^b before his
eyes.

^c or, rule or,
direction.
a Pr.3.34.

^d or, wrestle.
b Pr.6.16,17.

^e or, lamp,
Job 29.3.

^f or, doctrine.
c Pr.20.27.

^g or, restoring
^h or, broken.

ⁱ or, refused.
d Ps.12.6.

^j or, truth.
e Pr.30.5.

^k the drop-
ping of ho-
ney-combs.
f 2Co.3.5.

^l or, with thy
meekness
thou hast
multiplied
me.

^m or, much.
g Pr.4.12.

ⁿ or, much.
h Ro.6.12-14.

^o or, much.
i 2Sa.5.20.

^p rock.
j Ps.18.2.

^q caused to
bow.
k Je.11.11.

^r set thee on an
high place.
l Is.55.5.

^s thy help.
m Ro.11.29.

^t support.
n Ro.1.19,20.

^u turn to
ashes, or,
make fat,
1Ki.18.38.

^v heaven of
his holiness.
o Ch.7.1.

^w by the
strength of
the salva-
tion of.

^x at the hear-
ing of the ear.
p Je.11.11.

^y sons of the
stranger.
q Ps.118.22.

^z lie, or, yield
feigned obe-
dience.

^a giveth a-
vengeance
for me.

^b or, destroy-
eth.

^c man of
violence.

^d or, confess.
r Ro.11.29.

^e set him to be
blessings,
Ge.12.2.

^f gladdened
him with joy
Ps.4.6,7.

where ^a their voice is not heard.

4 Their ^a line is gone out through all
the earth, and their words to the end of
the world. In them hath he set a taber-
nacle for the sun;

5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out
of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong
man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the
heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of
it: and there is nothing hid from the
heat thereof.

7 The ^a law of the Lord is perfect, ^a con-
verting the soul: the testimony of the
Lord is sure, making wise the simple:

8 The statutes of the Lord are right, re-
joicing the heart: the commandment of
the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes:

9 The fear of the Lord is clean, endur-
ing for ever: the judgments of the Lord
are ^a true and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they than gold,
yea, than much fine gold; sweeter also
than honey and ^a the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant
warned: and in keeping of them there is
great reward.

12 Who can understand his errors? ^a
cleanse thou me from secret faults.

13 Keep back thy servant also from
presumptuous sins; let them not have
dominion h over me: then shall I be up-
right, and I shall be innocent from ^a the
great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, & the me-
ditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy
sight, O Lord, my ^a strength & my redeemer.

PSALM XX.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.
THE Lord hear thee in the day of
trouble; the name of the God of
Jacob defend ^a thee.

2 Send ^a thee help from the sanctuary,
and ^a strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and ^a ac-
cept thy burnt-sacrifices. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own
heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and
in the name of our God we will set up our
banners: the Lord fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the Lord saveth his
anointed: he will hear him from ^a his
holy heaven ^a with the saving strength
of his right hand.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some in
horses: but we will remember the name
of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen;
but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, Lord: let the King hear us
when we call.

PSALM XXI.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O
Lord; and in thy salvation how
greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's de-
sire, and hast not witholden the request
of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the
blessings of goodness: thou settest a
crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, & thou gavest it
him, even length of days forever & ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation: ho-
nour & majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast ^a made him most bless-
ed for ever: thou hast ^a made him ex-
ceeding glad ^a with thy countenance.

Sorrowful Complaints.

7 For a the king trusteth in the Lord, and, through the mercy of the Most High, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire *f* shall devour them.

10 Their *h* fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee; they imagined a mischievous device, which *m* they are not able to perform:

12 Therefore shalt thou *t* make them turn their *a* back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM XXII.

To the chief Musician upon *a* Aijeleth Shabar. A Psalm of David.

MY O God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping *a* me, and from the words of my *p* roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and *a* am not silent.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises *t* of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered; they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worm, *u* and *v* no man; a reproach of men, & despised *v* of the people.

7 All *w* they that see me laugh me to scorn: they *s* shoot out the lip, they shake *y* the head, saying,

8 He *z* trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him: let him deliver *z* him, *a* seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb; thou *d* didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb; thou art my God from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble is near; for there is *a* none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They *b* gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, & all my bones are *c* out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potherb; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs *d* have compassed me; the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they *e* pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I *f* may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O Lord: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling *g* from the *a* power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions' *g* mouth; for thou hast heard me from the horns of the *a* unicorns.

PSALMS.

a Isa. 30. 6.

b Ps. 26. 1.

b Ps. 40. 9.

He. 2. 11, 12.

c Am. 9. 2, 3.

d Ps. 145. 19.

e Mal. 4. 1.

f Is. 26. 11.

g He. 5. 7.

h Ps. 37. 28.

i Ps. 66. 13, 16.

k Ps. 116. 14.

Ec. 5. 4, 5.

l Mat. 5. 5.

m Ps. 2. 1, 4.

n or, set them

as a butt.

o shoulder.

n Job 9. 19.

o or, the hind

of the morn-

ing.

o Mat. 27. 46.

Lu. 24. 44.

q my salva-

tion.

p He. 5. 7.

q Ro. 3. 21-26.

r there is no

silence to me.

r Is. 40. 11.

Jno. 10. 11, 14.

s Ps. 84. 11.

t Ps. 65. 1.

u pastures of

tender grass.

v waters of

quietness.

u Is. 41. 14.

v Is. 53. 3.

w Mar. 15. 29,

&c.

Lu. 23. 35, &c.

s open.

x Is. 43. 2.

y Ps. 109. 25.

z rolled him-

self.

z Ps. 91. 14.

a or, if he de-

light in him

a maketh fat.

b or, keptest

me in safety

c to length of

days.

a Is. 46. 3.

49. 1.

b not a helper

c opened their

mouths a-

gainst me.

b Ps. 15.

c The clean

of hands.

d or, sundred.

c Is. 33. 15-17.

d Re. 22. 15.

e or, O God of

Jacob.

e Jno. 19. 23.

20. 25-27.

f Is. 52. 14.

g only one.

h hand.

g 2 Ti. 4. 17.

h Is. 34. 7.

Triumphant Predictions.

22 *I* will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye *d* that fear the Lord, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he *g* cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: *i* *k* will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek *l* shall eat and be satisfied; they shall praise the Lord that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom is the Lord's; and he is the governor among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness *q* unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.

PSALM XXIII. A Psalm of David.

THE Lord is my shepherd; *r* *s* shall I not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in *e* green pastures: he leadeth me beside the *t* still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *x* art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou *a* anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord *k* for ever.

PSALM XXIV. A Psalm of David.

THE earth is the Lord's, and thefulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein:

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who *b* shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? & who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He *t* that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He *c* shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, *o* O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The Lord strong & mighty, the Lord mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSALM XXV. A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me

not be ashamed; a let not mine enemies triumph over me

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew c me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy ² tender mercies and thy loving-kindnesses; for they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my d youth, nor my transgressions: according e to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth, unto such i as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For k thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it is l great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him m shall he teach in the way that he shall choose

13 His soul shall ⁵ dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit n the earth.

14 The secret o of the LORD is with them that fear him; and ⁷ he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD; for he shall ⁸ pluck my feet out of the snare.

6 Turn q thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are r enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; & they hate me with ³ cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, & deliver me; let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem t Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

A Psalm of David.

JUDGE me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide.

2 Examine u me, O LORD, and prove me; try v my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving-kindness is before mine eyes; and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I x have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil-doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash z mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved b the habitation of thy house, and the place c where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather ⁷ not my soul with sinners, nor my life with ⁸ bloody men;

10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is ⁹ full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, & be merciful unto me.

12 My foot e standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

a Ps.22.4,5.

Is.49.23.

b Mi.7.7,8.

c Is.2.3.

Je.50.5.

1 approached

against.

2 bowels.

Is.63.15.

d Job 13.26.

e Ps.51.1.

f Ps.65.4.

g Ps.63.2.

3 or, delight.

h Is.4.5,6.

i Hos.14.9.

k Ps.79.9.

Eze.36.22,32

l Jno.2.12.

l Ro.5.15-21.

4 shouting.

m Ps.32.8.

37.23.

5 lodge in

goodness.

6 or, My heart

said unto

thee, Let my

face seek thy

face.

n Ps.37.11,22.

o Pr.3.32.

Jno.7.17.

Ep.1.9,18.

7 or, his cove-

nant to

make them

know it.

8 bring forth.

p Ps.124.7,8.

q Mi.7.19.

9 gather me,

Is.40.11.

r Hab.3.17-19

1 way of

plainness,

Ps.26.12.

2 those which

observe me,

Ps.5.8.

3 hatred of

violence.

s Ep.2.8.

t Ps.130.8.

4 from.

u Ps.133.23.

v Zec.13.9.

w Ps.138.2.

5 or, the oracle

of thy sanc-

tuary.

x Ps.1.1.

y Ps.125.5.

z Ex.30.19,20

a Job 34.26,27

b Ps.27.4.

84.1,2.

6 of the taber-

nacle of thy

honour.

7 or, Take not

away.

8 men of

blood.

9 filled with.

1 or, his.

c Ps.40.2.

2 strength of

salvations.

PSALM XXVII. A Psalm of David.

THE LORD b is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, ¹ came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, mine heart shall not fear; though war should rise against me, in this *will* I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell f in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold g the ² beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.

5 For h in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me: he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of ⁴ joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice; have mercy also upon me, & answer me.

8 When ⁶ thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother for sake me, then the LORD will ⁹ take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a ¹ plain path, because of ³ mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to s see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM XXVIII.

A Psalm of David.

UNTIL thee will I cry, O LORD, my rock; be not silent ⁴ to me: lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when w I lift up my hands toward ⁵ thy holy oracle.

3 Draw y me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity; which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

5 Because a they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, & not build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength and my shield: my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, & with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD is ¹ their strength, and he is the ² saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine in

The Glory of the Lord.

heritance: a¹ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAM XXIX. A Psalm of David.

GIVE c unto the LORD, O ye² mighty, give unto the LORD b glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the³ glory due unto his name: worship the LORD in the⁴ beauty f of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth; the LORD is upon⁵ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is⁶ powerful; the voice of the LORD is⁷ full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD⁸ divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to⁹ calve, and discovereth the forests: and t in his temple² doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King n for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength o unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace. p

PSALM XXX.

A Psalm and Song at the dedication of the house of David.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou r hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, & give thanks⁵ at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For⁶ his anger endureth but a moment: in his favour is life: weeping may endure for⁷ a night, but⁸ joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou u hast⁹ made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried v to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned x for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 To the end that, my⁴ glory may sing praise to thee, & not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM XXXI.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

IN a thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; I let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness. b

2 Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou⁵ my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou art my rock and my fortress: therefore, for thy name's sake, lead me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid

PSALMS.

a 1Ki.8.51,53.

1 or, rule.

Mi.7.14.

b Lu.23.46.

Ac.7.59.

c 1Ch.16.28,29.

Ps.89.7-9.

2 sons of the

mighty,

Ps.98.6.

d Re.5.11-14.

e Jon.2.8.

3 honour of

his name.

4 or, his glori-

ous sanc-

tuary.

f 2Ch.20.21.

Ps.90.17.

g Ps.142.3.

5 or, great.

h Ps.18.19.

6 in power.

7 in majesty.

i Ps.102.3, &c.

8 cutteth out.

k Job.19.13.

9 or, be in

pain.

1 vessel that

perisheth.

l Ps.63.2.

2 or, every

whit of it

uttereth.

m Ge.8.1,2.

n Ps.2.6-9.

o Is.40.29-31.

p Ps.85.8,10.

q Nu.6.25,26.

3 or, cut off

for.

4 a hard

thing.

r Is.38.17.

s Is.64.4.

5 or, to the

memorial.

6 there is but

a moment

in his anger.

t Job 5.21.

7 in the even-

ing.

8 singing.

u Ps.18.35,36.

9 settled

strength for

my moun-

tain.

2 or, fenced.

v Ps.34.6.

w Job 35.14.

x Ps.126.1,2.

Is.61.3.

3 or, giving

instruction.

4 i. e. tongue

or, soul,

Ps.16.9.

y Ro.4.6-8.

z 2Co.3.19.

a Ps.71.1-4.

b Ps.143.1.

5 to me for a

rock of

strength.

c 1Jo.1.9

Sorrow and triumphant Praise.

privily for me; for thou art my strength.

5 Into b thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard e lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known g my soul in adversities.

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou h hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For i my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, h and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a¹ broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many: fear was on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make q thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD: for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, & let them be² silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speak⁴ grievous things proudly & contemptuously against the righteous.

19 Oh how great s is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee, which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man; thou t shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a² strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off w from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou hearest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD; all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM XXXII.

A Psalm of David, ³ Maschil.

BLESSED y is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth z not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 (For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me) my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess c my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity⁴ of my sin. Selah.

God's sovereign Power.

6 For *a* this *a* shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time¹ when thou mayest be found: *c* surely in the floods of great waters *e* they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou *g* art my hiding-place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; & thou shalt compass me about with songs *i* of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide *3* thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye *a* not as the horse, *m* or as the mule, which have no understanding; whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many *p* sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he *r* that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

REJOICE *t* in the Lord, O ye righteous; for praise is comely for the upright. 2 Praise the Lord with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery *v* and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing *v* unto him a new song; play skillfully with a loud noise:

4 For the word of the Lord *i* is right; and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness & judgment: the earth is full of the *4* goodness of the Lord.

6 By *b* the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all *c* the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He *d* gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses. *f*

8 Let all the earth fear *g* the Lord; let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him:

9 For he spake, *h* and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The Lord *i* bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought; he *i* maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel *k* of the Lord standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all *6* generations.

12 Blessed *l* is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The Lord looketh from heaven; he *o* beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He *p* fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.

16 There *q* is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *s* is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye *t* of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine. *v*

20 Our soul waiteth for the Lord; *w* he is our help and our shield.

21 For *x* our heart shall rejoice in him; because *y* we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

a Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before *3* Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

PSALMS.

a 1Ti.1.16.

b Ep.5.20.

c 1 of finding.

c Is.55.6.

d 1Co.1.31.

e Is.43.2.

f Ps.119.74.

g Ps.143.9.

h Lu.1.46, &c.

i Ex.15.1, &c.

Re.15.2.3.

k Lu.11.9.

2 or, flowed.

3 counsel thee,

mine eyes

shall be

upon thee.

l Ps.3.4.

m Pr.26.3.

n 2Sa.22.1.

o He.1.14.

p Ps.16.4.

1Ti.6.10.

q 1Pe.2.3.

r Je.17.7.8.

s Ps.2.12.

t Ps.97.12.

Ph.4.4.

u 1Pe.3.10, &c.

v Ps.150.3.4.

w Ps.144.9.

Re.5.9.

x 2Ti.2.19.

y Mat.5.9.

z Ps.119.64.

4 or, mercy.

a Eze.14.7.8.

b He.11.3.

c Ge.2.1.

d Job 26.10.

e Is.65.24.

f Job 38.8-11.

5 to the broken

of heart.

g Je.10.7.

6 the contrite.

of spirit.

h Ge.1.3, &c.

7 maketh

frustrate.

i Is.44.23.

k Is.46.10.

8 or, guilty.

9 generation

& generation

l Ps.65.4.

m Ps.84.11, 12

n La.3.58.

o Pr.15.3.

p Pr.22.2.

q Ps.44.3-7.

r Ps.71.24.

s Pr.21.31.

Hos.14.3.

t 1Pe.3.12.

u Ps.1.4.

1 darkness &

slipperiness.

v Ps.37.19.

w Ps.115.9-11.

x Zec.10.7.

Jno.16.22.

2 which he

knoweth

not of.

y Is.25.9.

z 1Th.5.3.

3 or, Achish.

1Sa.21.13.

Privileges of the righteous.

I WILL bless the Lord at all *b* times: *h* I praise shall continually be in my mouth. 2 My soul shall make her boast *d* in the Lord: the *f* humble shall hear *ti* thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnify *h* the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought *k* the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They *2* looked unto him, & were lightened; and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This *l* poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved *n* him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel *o* of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste *q* and see that the Lord is good: blessed *s* is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

12 What *u* man is he that desireth life, & loveth many days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart *x* from evil, and do good: seek peace, *y* and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, & his ears are open unto their cry.

16 The face *a* of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, *c* and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is nigh *6* unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth *6* such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked; and they that hate the righteous shall be *8* desolate.

22 The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants; and none *m* of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM XXXV. A Psalm of David.

PLEAD *n* my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let *r* them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff *u* before the wind: and let the angel of the Lord chase them.

6 Let their way be *1* dark and slippery; & let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him *2* at unawares; & *z* and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the Lord: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, w.

Petitions.

is like unto thee, which deliverest *a* the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him!

11 False *a* witnesses *c* did rise up: they laid *3* to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil *e* for good, to the *5* spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I *6* humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I *8* behaved myself *9* as though *he* had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine *1* adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together; yea, the abjects *i* gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *i* not; they did tear me, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed *l* upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling *2* from the *m* lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee *4* among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully *5* rejoice over me; neither let them wink with the eye that *o* hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace; but they devise *q* deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, *a*ha! our eye hath seen *it*.

22 This thou hast seen, O Lord; keep *not* silence: *t* O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir *u* up thyself, and awake to my judgment, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge *v* me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousness; *w* and let them not rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Aha, *8* so would we have *it*: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed & brought to confusion together, that rejoice at my hurt: let them be clothed *y* with shame & dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my *1* righteous cause; yea, let them *z* say continually, Let the Lord be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And *a* my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness, and of thy praise, all the day long.

PSALM XXXVI.

To the chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David the servant of the Lord.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until *3* his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to *e* do good.

4 He deviseth *5* mischief upon his *f* bed; he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth *g* not evil.

5 Thy mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens, & thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness is like the *6* great mountains; thy judgments are a great

PSALMS.

a Pr.22.22,23.
b Ro.11.33.

1 precious.
1 Pe.2.7.

2 witnesses of wrong.

c Ps.27.12.
d Mat.26.59-61

3 asked me.
d Ps.65.4.

4 watered.
e Jno.10.32.

5 depriving.
f Re.2.1,17.

g Je.2.13.
h Jno.4.10,14.

6 or, afflicted.
h 2Co.4.6.

7 draw out at length.

8 walked.
9 as a friend,

as a brother to me.

1 halting.
i Job.30.1,8,&c

j 1Sa.1.6.
k Fr.24.19.

l La.2.16.
m Ac.7.54.

2 only one.
n Ps.22.20.

3 in truth, or, stableness.

4 strong.
n Is.58.14.

5 falsely.
6 roll thy

way upon,
*Ps.*22.8.

o Jno.15.25.
p Mi.7.8,9.

q Mat.12.24.
r Be silent to.

r Pr.20.22.
*La.*3.25,26.

s Ps.40.15.
t Ps.50.21.

u Ps.80.2.
v 1Pe.2.23.

w 2Th.1.6.
x Mat.5.5.

8 Ah, ah, our soul!

9 or, practiseth.

y Ps.132.18.

1 righteousness.

z Ps.79.4.
2 the upright

of way.

a Ps.34.1.
b Pr.15.16.

c Ezk.30.21,&c
d 1Pe.1.3,4.

3 to find his iniquity to hate.

4 preciousness.

e Je.4.22.
5 vanity.

f Pr.4.16.
g Ps.97.10.

6 mountains of God.

Excellency of God's mercy.

b deep. O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How *1* excellent is thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They *d* shall be *4* abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river *f* of thy pleasures.

9 For *g* with thee is the fountain of life: in *h* thy light shall we see light.

10 O *2* continue thy loving-kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, & let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM XXXVII.

A Psalm of David.

FRET *j* not thyself because of evil-doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity:

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the Lord, and do good: so shalt thou dwell in the land, and *3* verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight *n* thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit *6* thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to pass:

6 And *p* he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

7 Rest *7* in the Lord, & wait *r* patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath, fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil-doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But *x* the meek shall inherit the earth, and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked *y* plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh at him; for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to *2* slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A *b* little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the days of the upright: & their inheritance shall be forever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time; and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the *4* fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps *a* of a good man are *1* ordered by the Lord; and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though *c* he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet *d* have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is *4* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For *e* the Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved *g* for ever: but *h* the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God is in his *h* heart: none of his *7* steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The Lord *i* will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait *o* on the Lord, & keep his way, & he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt possess.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, & spreading himself like a green bay-tree:

36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, & behold the upright: for the end *s* of that man is peace.

38 But *t* the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord: *he* is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them: *he* v shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSALM XXXVIII.

A Psalm of David, to bring to *re* remembrance. **O** LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath; neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows *y* stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger; neither is there any *6* rest in my bones, *z* because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine *a* head; as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds *b* stink, and are corrupt, because of my foolishness.

6 I am *9* troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease; & there is no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble & sore broken: I have feared *c* by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before *d* thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light *e* of mine eyes, it also is gone *2* from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof *f* from my *4* sore; and my *5* kinsmen stand *g* afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

a Pr.16.9.

1 or, established.

b2 Sa.16.10, &c Is.42.19, 20.

c Mi.7.8.

d thee do I wait for.

d Is.33.16.

He.12.5, 6.

3 or, answer.

4 all the day.

5 for halting.

e Is.30.18.

h Is.14.20.

f 2Co.7.9, 10.

g 1Pe.1.5.

6 being living are strong.

i Mat.12.35.

h De.6.6.

Is.51.7.

7 or, goings.

8 for my help.

l 2Pe.2.9.

m Ro.8.1, 34.

n 1Ch.16.41.

o ver.7.

p Job.5.3.

Is.14.14-19.

q Pr.21.23.

Ja.3.2, &c.

9 or, tree that groweth in his own soil.

1 a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth.

r Col.4.5.

2 troubled.

s Pr.14.32.

t Mat.13.30.

3 or, what time I have here.

u Ps.90.4, &c.

v Da.3.17, 28.

4 settled.

5 an image.

w Ps.70.1.

x Ec.2.18, &c.

Lu.12.20, 21.

y Job 6.4.

6 peace, or, health.

z Ps.51.8.

7 conflict.

a Ezr.9.6.

8 that which is to be desired in him to melt away

b Is.1.5, 6.

9 wearied.

c Ps.32.3.

d Jno.1.48.

1 In waiting I waited.

e La.5.16, 17.

2 not with.

3 a pit of noise.

f Mat.26.56.

Lu.10.31, 32.

4 stroke.

5 or, my neighbours.

g Lu.23.49.

13 But *b* I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For *2* in thee, O Lord, do I hope: thou wilt *3* hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, Hear me; lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.

17 For I am ready *5* to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry *f* for my sin.

19 But mine enemies *6* are lively, and they are strong; and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that tender evil for good are mine adversaries; because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste *8* to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSALM XXXIX.

To the chief Musician, even to *a* Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

I SAID, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: *q* I will keep *1* my mouth with a bridle, while *r* the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence: I held my peace, even from good; and my sorrow was *2* stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know *3* how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breadth, and *u* mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man *4* at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in *5* a vain shew; surely they are disquieted in vain: he *z* heareth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions; make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, & opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the *7* blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest *8* his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength: before I go hence, and be no more.

PSALM XL.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

I WAITED patiently for the Lord; & he inclined unto me, & heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of *3* the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: *navy* shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the

Lord his trust; and respecteth *a* not the proud, nor such as turn aside *b* to lies.

5 Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works *c* which thou hast done, and thy thoughts *d* which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee; if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice *e* and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou *f* opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in *f* the volume of the book *it* is written of me;

8 I *i* delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is *h* within my heart.

9 I have preached *k* righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not restrained my lips, O Lord, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid *l* thy righteousness within my heart: I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord: let thy loving-kindness and thy truth *n* continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable *o* evils have compassed me about; mine iniquities *q* have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: *r* they are more than the hairs of mine head; therefore my heart *s* faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O Lord, to deliver me: O Lord, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward, and put to shame, that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice & be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The Lord be magnified.

17 But I *t* am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh *u* upon me: thou *v* art my help & my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM XLII.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David. **B**LESSED *u* is he that considereth the poor: *h* the Lord will deliver him in time *k* of trouble.

2 The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and *l* thou wilt not *p* deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt *m* make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, *w* O Lord, be merciful unto me; heal *x* my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me; When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he *z* speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they *1* devise my hurt.

8 An *2* evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, *3* mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which a did eat of my bread, hath *4* lift up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O Lord, be merciful unto me, & raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not tri-

a Ps. 15.4.

b Ps. 125.5.

c Job 9.10.

d Je. 29.11.

e or, none

f can order

g them unto

h thee.

i Ps. 51.16.

j He. 10.4-10.

k or, A Psalm

l giving in-

m struction to

n the Sons, &c.

o digged,

p Ex. 21.6.

q brayeth.

r Ju. 24.44.

s Jno. 5.39.

t Ps. 63.1.

u Jno. 7.37.

v Job 23.3.

w Jno. 4.34.

x in the midst

y of my bowels.

z Lu. 4.16-22.

1 Ac. 20.20, 27.

2 m Ps. 122.1.

3 bowed down

4 or, give

5 thanks.

6 n Ps. 85.10.

7 or, his pres-

8 ence is sal-

9 vation.

10 o He. 4.15.

11 p Ps. 77.3-10.

12 q Ps. 38.4, &c.

13 r Lu. 18.13, 14.

14 or, the little

15 hill,

16 Ps. 133.3.

17 forsaketh.

18 s Ps. 88.7.

19 or, killing.

20 t ver. 5.

21 iPe. 5.7.

22 u Pr. 14.21.

23 He. 6.10.

24 or, weak, or,

25 sick.

26 4 the day of

27 evil.

28 or, unmer-

29 ciful.

30 6 a man of

31 deceit and

32 iniquity.

33 or, do not

34 thou.

35 v Ps. 37.32, 33.

36 turn.

37 w Ps. 32.5.

38 x Ps. 147.3.

39 Hos. 6.1.

40 or, the gladness

41 of my joy.

42 y Ps. 42.5, 11.

43 z Pr. 26.24, 25.

44 1 evil to me.

45 2 A thing

46 of Belial.

47 3 the man of

48 my peace.

49 a Job 19.19.

50 Jno. 13.18.

51 b Jos. 24.12.

52 magnified.

53 c De. 4.37.

umph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XLIII.

To the chief Musician, *2* Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart *a* panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul *b* thirsteth for God, for the living God: when *c* shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude; I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of *d* joy & praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.

5 Why art thou *e* cast down, O my soul; and why art thou disquieted in me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet *f* praise him *g* for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul *h* is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from *i* the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all *j* thy waves *k* and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the Lord will command his loving-kindness in the day time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a *2* sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? & why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, & my God.

PSALM XLIIII.

JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause against an *3* ungodly nation: O deliver me from *6* the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God *5* my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? & why art thou disquieted within me? Hope in God; for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, & my God.

PSALM XLV.

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old;

2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, & plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For *b* they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did they their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, & the light of thy countenance, because *c* thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command

deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For *e* I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to *e* shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, *h* and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back *k* from the enemy; and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us ² like sheep appointed for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest *q* thy people ⁴ for nought, and dost not increase *thy* wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach *t* to our neighbours, a scorn & a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, & the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy *y* and avenger.

17 All *z* this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, *a* neither have our ⁶ steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, *d* and covered us with the shadow *e* of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or *f* stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, *h* for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *h* us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction & our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise ⁹ for our help, and redeem us, for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM XLV.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, ¹ for the sons of Korah, ² Maschil. A song of loves.

1 *T*Y heart ³ is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the King; my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer *n* than the children of men; grace *o* is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword *q* upon thy thigh, O most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ⁴ ride *r* prosperously, because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible *s* things.

5 Thine arrows *t* are sharp in the heart of the King's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, *u* O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

PSALMS.

¹ or, O God.

a Is. 61.1.

b I Ki. 1.39, 40.

c Hos. 1.7.

d Ca. 1.3.

e Ps. 132.18.

f Ca. 6.8.

g I Ki. 2.19.

h Ps. 74.1.

i La. 3.31, 32.

j De. 33.9.

k Mat. 10.37.

l Le. 26.17.

m De. 28.25, 64.

n I Sa. 54.5.

o Is. 54.5.

p Ps. 95.6.

q as sheep of meat.

r Is. 23.18.

s Ac. 21.3-6.

t p. Is. 60.3.

u face.

v De. 32.30.

w without riches.

x Is. 61.10.

y Re. 19.7, 8.

z Ca. 1.4.

a Je. 24.9.

b Is. 35.10.

c Jude 24.

d Ps. 22.30.

e Re. 1.6.

f Mal. 1.11.

g Ps. 8.2.

h Da. 9.13.

i or, of.

j Job 23.11, 12.

k Ps. 119.157.

l Ps. 43.6, 66.

m I Ch. 15.20.

n or, goings.

o Is. 35.7.

p Ps. 23.4.

q heart of the seas.

r Job 31.26-28.

s Eze. 47.1-12.

t Ro. 8.36.

u Re. 21.2, 3.

v when the morning appeareth.

w Ex. 14.24, 27.

x Ps. 30.5.

y ver. 9.

z a help for us

a an high place for us.

b Ps. 69.30.

c or, of instruction.

d boileth, or, bubbleth up.

e Eze. 39.9, 10.

f Ca. 5.9-15.

g Lu. 4.22.

h Ps. 2.11, 17.

i He. 4.12.

j Re. 1.16.

k prosper thou, ride thou.

l Re. 6.2.

m or, of.

n Ps. 65.5.

o Ps. 38.2.

p Ps. 93.2.

q He. 1.8.

Confidence and triumphant Praise.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore ¹ God, thy God, hath anointed *a* thee with the oil of gladness *b* above thy fellows.

8 All *d* thy garments smell of myrrh, & aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings' daughters *f* were among thy honourable women: upon thy right *g* hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Harken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget *i* also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So *l* shall the king greatly desire thy beauty; for *m* he is thy Lord; and worship *n* thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *o* shall be there with a gift; even the rich *p* among the people shall entreat thy ³ favour.

13 The King's daughter is all glorious within; her clothing *r* is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought *s* unto the King in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With *u* gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the King's palace.

16 Instead *v* of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes *w* in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name *x* to be remembered in all generations; therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM XLVI.

To the chief Musician ⁵ for the sons of Korah. A Song *b* upon Alamoth. *c*

GOD is our refuge and strength, ^a very present help in trouble:

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the ⁷ midst of the sea;

3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a river, *g* the streams whereof shall make glad the city *i* of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.

5 God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, ⁸ and that right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is ¹ our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder: he burneth *m* the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God; I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted *p* in the earth.

11 The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSALM XLVII.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm ⁶ for the sons of Korah.

O CLAP your hands, all ye people, shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the Lord most high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance ^f us, the excellency of Jacob, whom

loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up *b* with a shout, the *Lord* with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises; sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For *c* God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises *a* with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: *d* God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 The *a* princes of the people are gathered together, *e* even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields *f* of the earth belongeth unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM XLVIII.

A Song and Psalm *a* for the sons of Korah.

GREAT is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in *g* the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful *i* for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, *j* the city *k* of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For, lo, the kings *l* were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Fear *n* took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of *p* Tarshish with an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving-kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, *u* O God, so *v* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark *z* ye well her bulwarks, *a* consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide *e* unto death.

PSALM XLIX.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm *a* for the sons of Korah.

HEAR this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore *b* should I fear in the days of evil, when the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor *c* give to God a ransom for him;

8 (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever);

9 That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption. *h*

10 For *i* the seed that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling-places to *a* all generations: they call their lands *k* after their own names.

a Ps.39.5.

b Ps.68.18,33.

c Ac.1.5-11.

d delight in

their mouth.

e Zec.14.9.

f every one

that hath un-

derstanding.

g 1 Co.14.15.

h Col.3.15.

i Da.7.22.

j Re.2.26,27.

k or, strength.

l The volun-

tary of the

people are

gathered un-

to the people

of, &c.

m 2 Co.8.5.

n the grace be-

ing an habi-

tation to

every one

of them.

o Pr.30.5.

p hand.

q or, hell.

r or, of.

s Ps.65.1.

t Lu.12.20.

u Ps.50.2.

v La.2.15.

w in his life.

x Is.14.13.

y Mat.5.35.

z Sa.10.6-19.

a The soul

shall go.

b Ec.3.18,19.

c Ex.15.14-16

d or, for.

e Is.9.6.

f Ec.27.25.

g Ps.68.24.

h Is.2.2.

i Se.22.20.

j Da.7.10.

k Jos.7.9.

l Ps.113.3.

m Mat.24.31.

n He.12.24.

o Re.20.12.

p set your

heart to.

q or, raise up.

r Mi.6.1-8.

s Ps.73.24.

t Is.53.11.

u or, of.

v Ac.17.25.

w He.10.4,6.

x with me.

y Ro.8.33,34.

z Hos.7.2.

a Ps.107.6, &c.

b Job 36.18.

c Is.1.11-15.

d Jno.4.24.

e Pr.5.12,13.

f Ac.13.33-37.

g Ec.2.16-21.

h thy portion

was.

i sendest.

j generation

and genera-

tion.

k 28.18,18.

12 Nevertheless, man *a* being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

13 Their *b* way is their folly: yet their posterity *c* approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion *d* over them in the morning: and their *e* beauty shall consume *f* in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the *g* power of the *h* grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased:

17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing *i* away; his glory shall not descend after him;

18 Though, *j* while he lived, he blessed his soul: (and *k* men will praise thee when thou doest well to thyself.)

19 He *l* shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man *m* that is in honour, & understandeth not, is like the beasts *n* that perish.

PSALM L. A Psalm *a* of Asaph.

HIE O mighty God, even the Lord, hath *b* spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out *c* of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, *d* and shall not keep silence; a fire *e* shall devour before him, and it shall be very *f* tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, & to the earth, (that he may judge his people.)

5 Gather *g* my saints together unto me, those that have made a covenant *h* with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *i* will judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not approve thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds:

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains; and the wild beasts of the field are *a* mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Most High:

15 And call *b* upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked, God saith, What *c* hast thou to do, to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest *d* instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and *e* hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou *f* givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; *thou* thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself; but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that *d* forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise *e* glorifieth me: & to him that ordereth *h*is conversation aright, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David, when *i* Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone into Bath-sheba. **H**AVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash *e* me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge *p* my transgressions; and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against *s* thee, thee only, have I sinned, & done this evil in thy sight; *u* that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, *i* was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother *a* conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts; and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge *z* me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be y whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 Hide *b* thy face from my sins, & blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create *d* in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a *r*ight spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not *f* thy Holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; & uphold me with thy free *g* Spirit:

13 Then *i* will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from *a* blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation; and my tongue *j* shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For *u* thou desirest not sacrifice, else *w*ould I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken *n* and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices *p* of righteousness, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM LII.

To the chief Musician, Maschil. A Psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told *r* Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHilst thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the *s* goodness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischief, like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good, and *u*lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

a Ec. 8.11, 12.

Ro. 2.4.

2Pe. 3.9.

1 or, and the.

b Pr. 19.5, 9.

2 beat thee down.

c Pr. 2.22.

d Ps. 9.17.

e 1Pe. 2.9.

3 disposeth his way.

f Ph. 1.27.

g 1Ti. 6.17.

4 or, substance

h Ps. 1.3.

92.12.

i 2Sa. 12.1, &c.

k 2Sa. 11.2, 4.

l La. 3.25, 26.

m Ps. 73.28.

n Is. 43.25.

44.22.

Ac. 3.19.

o Re. 1.5.

p Pr. 28.13.

q Ps. 14.1, &c.

r Ge. 6.5, 12.

s 2Sa. 12.13.

t Ep. 5.12.

u Lu. 15.21.

v Ps. 11.4.

w Ep. 2.3.

5 warm.

x Le. 14.4-9.

Nu. 19.18.

He. 9.19.

y Is. 1.18.

6 they feared a fear.

z Pr. 28.1.

a Mat. 5.4.

b Jc. 16.17.

c Je. 6.30.

7 Who will give sal-
vations, &c.

d Ac. 15.9.

e Ps. 126.1-3.

8 or, constant.

f Lu. 11.13.

g 2Co. 3.17.

h Is. 23.19.

i Zec. 3.1-8.

9 bloods.

j Ps. 71.23, 24.

k Ps. 36.1.

l Hos. 6.6.

mi. 6.7, 8.

He. 10.4-10.

m Ps. 118.7.

1 or, that I should.

2 those that observe me,

Ps. 5.8.

n Is. 66.2.

o Is. 26.24.

p Ps. 4.5.

Ro. 12.1.

q Is. 21.7.

22.9.

r Eze. 22.9.

s Ps. 137.1, 2.

t 2Sa. 16.7, 8.

u Ps. 116.3.

v Je. 9.4, 5.

3 covered.

4 Thou lovest all-devouring words, *i* O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God *b* shall likewise *a* destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and *c* root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:

7 Lo, *this* is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted *g* in the abundance of his riches, & strengthened himself in his *u* wickedness.

8 But *i* am like *h* a green olive-tree in the house of God: *i* trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait *i* on thy name; for *m* it is good before thy saints.

PSALM LIII.

To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil. A Psalm of David.

THE *q* fool hath said in his heart, *There* is no God. Corrupt *r* are they, and have done *t* abominable iniquity: *there* is none that doeth good.

2 God *v* looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God. 3 Every one of them is gone back; they are altogether become filthy: *there* is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 *There* *6* were they in great fear, *z* *where* no fear was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that campeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because *c* God hath despised them.

6 Oh *7* that the salvation of Israel *were* come out of Zion! When *e* God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM LIV.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalm of David, when the *h* Zaphnims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: *k* they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the *m* Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto *2* mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O Lord, for *it* is good.

7 For he *o* hath delivered me out of all trouble; and mine *e*ys hath seen *h*is desire upon mine enemies.

PSALM LV.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; & *u* do not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, & hear me: *i* mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for *t* they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me; & the terrors *u* of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are *com* upon me, and horror hath *3* overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *forthen would I flee away & be at rest.*

7 *Lo, then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness.* Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen a violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it, upon the walls thereof; mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof; deceit & guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then could I have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him;

13 But it was thou, O mine equal, my guide, & mine acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, & walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings & among them.

16 As *h* for me, I will call upon God; and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening, *i* & morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud; and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many *m* with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because they have no changes, *n* therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him; he hath broken *s* his covenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

22 Cast *p* thy *q* burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he *q* shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: *2* bloody and deceitful men shall not *3* live out half their days; *r* but I will trust in thee.

PSALM LVI.

To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elechokim, *4* Michtam of David, when *t* the Philistines took him in Gath.

BE merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow *u* me up: he fighting daily, oppresseth me.

2 Mine *v* enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

3 What time I am afraid, *w* I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word; in God I have put my trust: *x* I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: *z* all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark *a* my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? *b* in *h*ine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they not* in thy bottle? *d*

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for *g* God is for me.

a Je.6.7.

1 or, Destroy not, a golden Psalm.

b 1Sa.22.1.

Ps.142.title.

c Ps.63.7.

d Ps.41.9.

2 according

to my rank.

e 2Sa.15.12.

3 Who sweet-

ened counsel

f Ps.42.4.

4 or, he re-

proacheth.

g Nu.16.30-32

5 or, the grave.

h Ps.73.28.

i Da.6.10.

Ac.3.1.

k Ps.52.2.

l Mi.7.2.

m 2Ch.32.7,8.

n Jo.4.4.

6 or, prepared

7 or, With

whom also

there be no

changes, yet

they.

n Ps.73.5,&c.

o Ps.108.1-5.

8 profaned.

p Mat.6.25,30.

1 Pe.5.7.

9 or, gift.

q Ps.121.3.

1 or, Destroy

not, a golden

Psalm of

David.

2 men of blood

and deceit.

3 half.

r Pr.10.27.

s Ps.21.11.

4 or, a golden

Psalm of

David.

Ps.16. title.

t 1Sa.21.11.

29.4.

5 from the

belly.

u Hos.8.8.

v Ro.3.13.

6 according to

the likeness

of.

7 observers.

8 or, asp.

10 1Sa.30.6.

9 or, be the

charmer

never so

cunning.

x Lu.12.4,5.

y Ec.15.15.

z Lu.11.54.

a Ps.37.32.

b Ec.8.8.

c Pr.10.25.

1 as living as

wrath.

d Mal.3.16.

e Re.11.17,18.

f Ps.68.23.

g Ro.8.31.

10 In God I will praise his word; in the Lord will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God. I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death; *will not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?*

PSALM LVII.

To the chief Musician, *1* Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when *b* he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in *c* the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven and save me *4* from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions; *and I lie even among them* that are set on fire, *even the sons of men*, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue *k* a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let thy glory be above all the earth.*

6 They have prepared a net *l* for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

7 My heart is *6* fixed, O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up, my glory; awake *o* psaltery and harp; *I myself* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people; I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let thy glory be above all the earth.*

PSALM LVIII.

To the chief Musician, *1* Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart *s* ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb; they go astray *5* as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their *v* poison is *6* like the poison of a serpent; they are like the deaf *8* adder that stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, *9* charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth; break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt *y* away as waters which run continually: *when* he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away; *like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.*

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as *c* with a whirlwind, *1* both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice *e* when he seeth the vengeance: he *f* shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily

Confidence in God.

there is ¹ a reward for the righteous : verily he is a God that judgeth ^a in the earth.

PSALM LXIX.

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, ^b Michtam of David ; when ^c Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER ^d me from mine enemies, O my God : ^e defend me from them that rise up against me.

² Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody ^e men.

³ For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul ; the mighty are gathered against me ; not ^f for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Lord.

⁴ They run and prepare themselves without my fault : awake to ^g help me, and behold.

⁵ Thou, therefore, O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen : be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

⁶ They return at evening : they make a noise like a dog, & go round about the city.

⁷ Behold, they belch out with their mouth : swords ^h are in their lips ; for who, *say they*, doth hear ?

⁸ But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh ^j at them ; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

⁹ Because of his strength will I wait upon thee : for God is my ⁱ defence.

¹⁰ The God of my mercy shall prevent ^k me : God shall let me see my desire upon mine ^l enemies.

¹¹ Slay ^m them not, lest my people forget : scatter them by thy power ; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

¹² For ⁿ the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride ; and for cursing and lying *which they speak*.

¹³ Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be ; and ^p let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

¹⁴ And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

¹⁵ Let them wander up and down ^q for meat, ^r & grudge if they be not satisfied.

¹⁶ But I will sing of thy power ; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning : ^s for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

¹⁷ Unto ^t thee, O my strength, I will sing : for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSALM LXX.

To the chief Musician upon ^u Shushan-eduth, Michtam ^v of David, to teach ; when ^w he strove with Aram-naharaim, and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned and smote of Edom in the valley of Salt twelve thousand.

O GOD, thou hast cast us off, thou hast ^x scattered us, thou hast been displeased ; O turn ^y thyself to us again.

² Thou hast made the earth to tremble ; thou hast broken it : heal ^z the breaches thereof ; for it shaketh.

³ Thou hast shewed thy people ^a hard things ; thou hast made us to ^b drink the wine of astonishment.

⁴ Thou hast given a banner ^c to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

⁵ That ^d thy beloved may be delivered, save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

⁶ God hath spoken in his holiness : I will rejoice ; I will divide Shechem, and

PSALMS.

¹ fruit of,

Is.3.10.

^a Ps.9.16.

^b Ps.57.title.

^c Isa.19.11,&c

^d Ps.18.48.

^e or, over me :

(by an irony.)

^f city of

strength.

^g set me on

high.

^h Ps.139.19.

ⁱ Isa.24.11,17

^j salvation.

^k Is.63.3.

^l meet.

^m Pr.12.18.

ⁿ Is.54.11.

^o Ps.2.4.

^p Pr.18.10.

^q high place.

^r or, make

my refuge.

^s Ps.21.3.

^t observers,

Ps.56.2.

^u Ge.4.12,15.

^v Re.9.6.

^w shalt add

days to the

days of the

king.

^x generation

and genera-

tion.

^y Ps.43.3.

^z Pr.12.13.

^a Ps.46.10,11.

^b 1Ch.25.1,3.

^c or, only.

^d is silent,

Ps.65.1.

^e to eat,

Is.65.13.

^f high place.

^g Ps.37.24.

^h Mi.7.8.

ⁱ or, if they

be not satis-

fied, then

they will

stay all

night.

^j Ps.30.5.

^k Ps.18.1.

^l in their in-

ward parts

^m Ps.80. title.

ⁿ or, a golden

Psalm.

^o 2Sa.8.3-13.

^p 1Ch.18.3-12.

^q Ps.44.9.

^r broken.

^s La.3.31,32.

^t Zec.10.6.

^u Isa.1.15.

^v 2Ch.7.14.

^w Je.30.17.

^x or, alike.

^y Ps.71.20.

^z Is.51.17,22.

^a Ca.2.4.

^b Ps.108.6,&c.

^c or, strength.

^d Re.19.1.

^e 2Co.5.10.

Mercies recollected.

mete out the valley of Succoth.

⁷ Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine ; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head ; Judah is my lawgiver :

⁸ Moab is my wash-pot ; over Edom will I cast out my shoe : Philistia, triumph thou ² because of me.

⁹ Who will bring me *into* the ³ strong city ? who will lead me into Edom ?

¹⁰ *Will* not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off ? and thou, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies ?

¹¹ Give us help from trouble : for vain is the ⁵ help of man.

¹² Through God we shall do valiantly, for he *it is* that shall tread ^g down our enemies.

PSALM LXI.

To the chief Musician upon Neginah. *A Psalm* of David.

HEAR my cry, O God ; attend unto my prayer.

² From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed : ⁱ lead me to the Rock that is higher than I.

³ For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower ^k from the enemy.

⁴ I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever ; I will ^l trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

⁵ For thou, O God, hast heard my vows : thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

⁶ Thou ¹ wilt prolong the king's life ; and his years as ² many generations.

⁷ He shall abide before God for ever : O prepare mercy and truth, ⁿ *which* may preserve him.

⁸ So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM LXII.

To the chief Musician, to ^q Jeduthun. *A Psalm* of David.

TRULY ³ my soul ⁴ waiteth upon God : from him cometh my salvation.

² He only is my rock and my salvation ; he is my ⁵ defence : I shall not be ^r greatly moved.

³ How long will ye imagine mischief against a man ? ye shall be slain all of you : as a bowing wall *shall ye be*, and as a tottering fence.

⁴ They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency ; they delight in lies : they bless with their mouth, but they curse ⁶ inwardly. Selah.

⁵ My soul, wait thou only upon God : for my expectation is from him.

⁶ He only is my rock and my salvation : he is my defence : I shall not be moved.

⁷ In God is my salvation and my glory : the rock of my strength *and* my refuge, is in God.

⁸ Trust in him at all times, ye people ; pour ^y out your heart before him : God is a refuge for us. Selah.

⁹ Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie : to be laid in the balance, they are ² altogether lighter than vanity.

¹⁰ Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery : if riches increase, set not your heart *upon* them.

¹¹ God hath spoken once ; twice have I heard this, that ³ power ^e *belongeth* unto God.

¹² Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy : for ^f *thou* renderest to every man according to his work.

381

PSALM LXIII.

A Psalm of David, when a he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O GOD, thou art my God; early *b* will I seek thee; my soul thirsteth *c* for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty ¹ land; ² where no water is; ³ To see *e* thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the *f* sanctuary.

⁴ Because thy loving-kindness is *g* better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

⁵ Thus will I bless thee while I live; I will lift up my hands in thy name.

⁶ My soul shall be satisfied *h* as with marrow ⁵ and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips;

⁷ When I remember thee upon my bed, *j* meditate on thee in the night-watches.

⁸ Because thou hast been my help: therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

⁹ My soul followeth hard after thee: thy *k* right hand upholdeth me.

¹⁰ But those that seek my soul, to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

¹¹ They shall ¹ fall by the sword; they shall be a portion for *l* foxes.

¹² But the king shall rejoice in God; every one that sweareth *m* by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSALM LXIV.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of thine enemy.

² Hide me from the secret counsel *o* of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

³ Who *p* whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words;

⁴ That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

⁵ They *q* encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune ⁴ of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

⁶ They search out iniquities; ⁵ they accomplish ⁶ a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deep.

⁷ But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.

⁸ So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

⁹ And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

¹⁰ The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM LXV.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm and Song of David.

PRAISE ¹ waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion; and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

² O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

³ Iniquities ⁴ prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt *v* purge them away.

⁴ Blessed is the man whom thou chooseth, and causeth to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we *w* shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

⁵ By terrible *y* things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the

a 1Sa.22.5.

b Pr.8.17.

c Ca.3.1-3.

d Ps.42.2.

e Jno.7.37.

f Mat.8.26.

g weary.

h without

i water,

j Is.41.17.

k Ps.27.4.

l Ps.84.2.11.

m Is.60.13.

n Ps.30.5.

o Jno.3.2.

p or, sing.

q or, after

r thou hadst

s made it to

t desire rain.

u Ca.1.4.

v fatness.

w Ca.5.2.

x or, causeth

y rain to de-

z scend into.

a 7 dothest it.

b of.

c Ps.18.35.

d are girded

e with joy.

f make him

g run out

h like water

i by the hands

j of the sword.

k Ca.2.15.

l Is.65.16.

m Is.55.12.

n the earth.

o Ge.49.6.

p lie, or, yield

q feigned obe-

r dience.

s Ps.81.15.

t Je.9.3.

u Pr.1.11-13.

v Ex.14.21.

w to hide.

x or, we are

y consumed by

z that which

a they have

b thoroughly

c searched.

d a search

e searched.

f their wound

g shall be.

h putteth.

i Is.48.10.

j Pe.1.7.

k Hos.7.12.

l moist.

m is silent,

n Ps.62.1.

o opened.

p marrow.

q words, or,

r matters of

s iniquities.

t u Ps.34.2-11.

u Jno.1.7,9.

v Ps.63.5.

w Pr.28.9.

x Ps.45.4.

ends of the earth, and of them that are as far off upon the sea:

⁶ Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power;

⁷ Which *d* stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

⁸ They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid of thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to ³ rejoice.

⁹ Thou visitest the earth, and ⁴ waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

¹⁰ Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly; thou ⁵ settest the furrows thereof; thou ⁶ makest it soft with showers; thou blessest the springing thereof.

¹¹ Thou crownest the year ⁸ with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

¹² They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness; and the little hills ⁹ rejoice on every side.

¹³ The pastures are clothed with flocks: the vallies also are covered over with corn: they *n* shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM LXVI.

To the chief Musician. A Song or Psalm.

MAKE a joyful noise unto God, all ye ² lands:

² Sing forth the honour of his name; make his praise glorious.

³ Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies ³ submit themselves unto thee.

⁴ All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

⁵ Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

⁶ He *r* turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

⁷ He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

⁸ O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard;

⁹ Which ⁸ holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

¹⁰ For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver ⁵ is tried.

¹¹ Thou broughtest us into the ⁶ net; thou laydest affliction upon our loins.

¹² Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads: we went through fire and through water; but thou broughtest us out into a ⁹ wealthy place.

¹³ I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings; I will pay thee my vows.

¹⁴ Which my lips have ² uttered, & my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

¹⁵ I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of ³ fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

¹⁶ Come *u* and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

¹⁷ I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

¹⁸ If *x* I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:

¹⁹ But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

²⁰ Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM LXVII.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth.

A Psalm or Song.

GOD be merciful unto us, & bless us ;
& cause *c* his face to shine ¹ upon us.
Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth,
thy saving health among all *e* nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let
all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for
joy; for thou shalt judge the people righteously,
and ² govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let
all the people praise thee.

6 Then *i* shall the earth yield her increase;
& God, even our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and all *l* the ends
of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM LXVIII.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm or Song of David.

LET *m* God arise, let his enemies be
scattered: let them also that hate
him flee before ⁶ him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so driveth them
away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let
the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them
rejoice *q* before God; yea, let them ¹
exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises unto his
name: extol him that rideth upon the
heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice be-
fore him.

5 A father of the fatherless, *r* & a judge
of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in ¹ families:
he *u* bringeth out those which are bound
with chains; but the rebellious dwell in
a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth be-
fore thy people, when thou didst march
through the wilderness; Selah:

8 The earth *v* shook, the heavens also
dropped at the presence of God: even
Sinai to itself was moved at the presence
of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst ⁴ send a plentiful
rain, *z* whereby thou didst confirm ⁵ thine
inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt there-
in: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy
goodness for the *b* poor.

11 The Lord gave the word; great was
the ⁶ company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies ⁸ did flee apace; &
she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the
pots, *c* yet shall ye be as the wings of a
dove covered with silver, and her feathers
with yellow gold.

14 When ¹ the Almighty scattered kings
in ² it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Ba-
shan; an high hill, as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *z* this *f* is
the hill which God desireth to dwell in;
yea, the Lord will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thou-
sand, even ² thousands *g* of angels; the Lord
is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou *h* hast ascended on high, thou
hast led captivity captive: thou *i* hast
received gifts ⁴ for men; yea, for the re-
bellious *k* also, that the Lord God might
dwell *l* among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily
loadeth us with benefits, even the God of

a De.32.39.

Re.1.18.

b Nu.6.25.

c Ps.4.6.

¹ with.

d Hab.3.13.

e Mat.28.19.

f Nu.21.33.

g Ex.14.22.

² or, red.

h Is.63.1-6.

³ lead.

i Le.26.4.

Eze.34.27.

Hos.2.21,22.

k Re.15.2,3.

l Ps.22.7.

⁴ or, ye that

are of.

m Nu.10.35.

ls.33.3.

⁵ or, with

their com-

pany.

⁶ from his

face.

n Hos.13.3.

o Mi.1.4.

p Is.40.31.

q 1Th.5.16.

⁷ rejoice with

gladness.

⁸ or, the beasts

of the reeds,

Je.51.32.

⁹ or, he scat-

tereth.

r Je.49.11.

s Is.19.18-25.

t Zep.3.10.

u Ac.8.27.

¹ a house.

v Ps.107.10.

² give.

w Hab.3.13.

³ or, heavens.

x Ex.19.16.

y Ex.15.11.

z Is.45.24.

⁴ shake out.

z De.11.11-14.

⁵ it.

a Ps.45. title.

b Mat.11.5.

⁶ army.⁷ the mire of

the depth.

⁸ did flee, did

flee.

⁹ depth of.

c Ps.81.6.

d Jno.15.25.

e Jos.12.1.&c.

¹ or, for her,

she was.

f 1Ki.9.3.

² guiltiness.³ or, many.

thousands.

g De.32.2.

h Ac.1.2-9.

Ep.4.8.

i Ac.2.3,4.

j Jno.7.5.

⁴ in the man.

k 1Co.6.9-11.

l Ti.1.13,15.

m Re.21.3.

n Jno.2.17.

o Ro.15.3.

our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God is the God of sal-
vation; and a unto God the Lord belong
the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound *d* the head of
his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such
a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again
from Babylon; *f* I will bring my people *g*
again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be ² dipped in
the blood *h* of thine enemies, and the
tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God;
even the goings of my God, my King, in
the sanctuary.

25 The singers *k* went before, the players
on instruments followed after; among them
were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations,
even the Lord ⁴ from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their
ruler, the princes of Judah ⁵ and their
council, the princes of Zebulun, and the
princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy
strength: *p* strengthen, O God, that which
thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of the temple at Jerusalem
shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke ⁸ the company of spearmen,
the multitude of the bulls, with the calves
of the people, till every one submit him-
self with pieces of silver: ⁹ scatter thou
the people that delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of ⁸ Egypt;
Ethiopia *t* shall soon stretch out her
hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the
earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens
of heavens, which were of old: lo, he doth
send ² out his voice, and that a mighty
voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his
excellency is over Israel, and his strength
is in the ³ clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible *x* out of thy
holy places: the God of Israel is he *y* that
giveth strength and power unto his peo-
ple. Blessed be God.

PSALM LXIX.

To the chief Musician upon a Shoshan-

nim. A Psalm of David.

SAVE me, O God; for the waters are
come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in ¹ deep mire, where there is
no standing: I am come into ² deep wa-
ters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying; my throat is dried:
mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They *d* that hate me without a cause
are more than the hairs of mine head:
they that would destroy me, being mine
enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I
restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness;
and my ² sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O
Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my
sake; let not those that seek thee be con-
founded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne
reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I *j* am become a stranger unto my
brethren, and an alien unto my mother's
children.

9 For *m* the zeal of thine house hath eaten
me up; and *n* the reproaches of them that
reproached thee are fallen upon me.

Thanksgiving and Praise.

10 When a I wept, & chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment ; and I became a proverb unto them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable d time : O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear e me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, & let me not sink : let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let h not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit k shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O Lord ; for thy loving-kindness is good : turn i unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thyface from thy servant ; for I am in trouble : ³ hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it : deliver me, because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my o reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour : mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness : and I r looked for some t to take pity, but there was s none ; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They t gave me also gall for my meat ; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let u their table become a snare before them : and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they w see not ; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out z thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their ⁶ habitation be y desolate ; and let ⁷ none dwell in their tents.

26 For z they persecute him whom thou hast smitten ; a and they talk to the grief of ⁸ those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add ⁹ iniquity unto their iniquity ; & let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, & not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor and sorrowful : let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the Lord better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The ² humble shall see this, & be glad : and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the Lord heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven & earth praise him, the seas, & every thing that a moveth therein :

35 For God will save Zion, and will build g the cities of Judah ; that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it : and they : that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM LXX.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David, to l bring to remembrance.

MAKE n haste, O God, to deliver me ; make haste to ⁶ help me, O Lord.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul : let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha !

PSALMS.

a Ps.35.13, &c.
b La.3.25.

c Ps.97.12.
Is.61.10.

¹ drinkers of strong drink
d Is.49.8.

2 Co.6.2.
e He.5.7.

f Ps.31.1-3.
g Ps.34.15.

h Is.43.1,2.
² to me for a rock of habitation.

i Pr.18.10.
k Ps.16.10.

Ac.2.24, &c.
l Ps.86.16.

Mi.7.19.
³ make haste to hear me.

m Je.17.17,17.
n Ps.22.9,10.

Is.46.3,4.
o Ps.22.6,7.

Is.53.3.
He.12.2.

p Ps.145.1,2.
q Zec.3.8.

r Is.63.5.
⁴ lament with me.

s Mar.14.50.
t Mat.27.34,48.

Jno.19.29,30.
u Ro.11.8-10.

⁵ watch, or, observe.
v 2Sa.17.1, &c.

Mat.27.1.
w 2Co.3.14.

x 1Th.2.15,16
⁶ palace.

y Mat.23.38.
⁷ there not be a dweller.

z Zec.1.15.
a Is.53.4.

⁸ thy wounded.
9 or, punishment of iniquity.

Mat.23.36.
b Re.13.8.

c Ps.139.17.
d Is.45.24,25.

Ph.3.9.
¹ unto old age and gray hairs.

c Is.46.4.
² or, meek.

³ thine arm.
f Is.55.9.

g creepeth.
h Eze.36.35,36.

h Hos.6.1,2.
i Jno.14.23.

Re.21.27.
⁴ instrument of psaltery.

k Ps.150.3.
l Ps.38. title.

m Ps.92.3.
n Ps.40.13-17.

⁶ my help.

Confidence in God.

4 Let all those that seek b thee c rejoice and be glad in thee : and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy ; make haste unto me, O God : thou art my help & my deliverer ; O Lord, make no tarrying.

PSALM LXXI.

IN f thee, O Lord, do I put my trust ; let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape : incline thine ear g unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou ² my strong habitation, whereunto i I may continually resort : thou hast given commandment to save me ; for thou art my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, m O Lord God : thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By n thee have I been holden up from the womb : thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels : my p praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder q unto many : but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age ; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me ; and they that i lay wait for my soul take counsel v together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him : persecute and take him ; for there is none to deliver him.

12 O God, be not far from me : O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul ; let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day ; for c I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God : I will make mention of thy righteousness, d even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth : and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also, i when I am old e and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have shewed ³ thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, f who hast done great things : O God, who is like unto thee ?

20 Thou, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt h quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the ⁴ psaltery, k even thy truth, O my God : unto thee will I sing with the harp, m O thou Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee ; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long : for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSALM LXXII.

A Psalm for Solomon.

GIVE a the king thy judgments, O God, & thy righteousness unto the king's son.
 2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.
 3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, & the little hills, by righteousness.
 4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.
 5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun & moon endure, throughout all generations.
 6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass; as showers that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and he shall be given of the gold of Sheba: to him prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be a handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse, are ended.

PSALM LXXIII.

A Psalm of Asaph.

TRULY God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death; but their strength is firm.

5 They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

or, of.

Ps. 127. title.

a Ki. 1.36, 37.

b Job 22.13.

Ps. 94.7.

c Is. 11.2-5.

32.1, 17.

d Ps. 85.11.

e Job 9.27-31.

2 my chastisement

was.

f Is. 51.12, 13.

Re. 12.10.

g 2Sa. 23.4.

Hos. 6.3.

3 labour in

mine eyes.

4 till there

be no moon.

h Ps. 37.38.

i Ki. 4.20-24.

Ps. 89.25, 36.

Zec. 9.10.

k Mi. 7.17.

l Is. 29.7, 8.

m 2Ch. 9.21.

Mat. 2.11.

n Is. 49.7, 23.

5 I knew not.

o He. 7.25.

6 with.

p Ps. 48.14.

q Re. 1.18.

7 one shall

give.

r 2Ch. 9.1.

8 rock.

s La. 3.24.

t Jude 25.

u Hos. 14.5-7.

9 be.

1 as a son to

continue

his father's

name for

ever.

2 or, A

Psalm for

Asaph to

give instruc-

tion.

v Ep. 1.3.

w Ex. 15.11.

x Re. 5.13.

3 or, tribe.

y Nu. 14.21.

Hab. 2.14.

4 or, for.

5 or, yet.

z La. 2.7, &c.

6 clean of

heart,

Ps. 18.26.

Mat. 5.8.

a Ps. 37.1.

Ja. 4.5.

7 fat.

8 sent thy

sanctuary

into the fire.

9 the trouble

of.

1 with.

2 break.

b Ps. 109.18.

3 pass the

thoughts of

the heart.

c Jude 16.

10 Therefore his people return hither; & waters of a full cup are wrung out to them:

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocence.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me,

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream I when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I and ignorant; I was as a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee; thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish; thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSALM LXXIV.

Maschil of Asaph.

O GOD, why hast thou cast us off forever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine z enemies roar in the midst of thy congregation; they set up their ensigns for signs.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes & hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary; they have defiled by casting down the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: there is no more any prophet: neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even

Supplications.

thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.
12 For God is my King b of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou c didst divide the sea by thy strength : thou brakest f the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat a to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave a the fountain & the flood : thou driedst m up the mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine : thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth : thou hast made summer & winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove q unto the multitude of the wicked : forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant : for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed : let the poor & needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause : remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies : the tumult of those that rise up against thee s increaseth continually.

PSALM LXXV.

To the chief Musician, a Al-taschith. x A Psalm or Song of Asaph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks : for that thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 When s I shall receive the congregation, I will judge a uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved : I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly ;

& to the wicked, Lift not up the d horn :

6 Lift not up your horn on high : speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south :

7 But God is the judge ; he g putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, a and the wine is red ; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same : but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, & drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever ; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All a the horns of the wicked also will I cut off ; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM LXXVI.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth. A Psalm or Song of Asaph.

IN m Judah n is God known ; his name is great in Israel.

2 In o Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There q brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted t are spoiled, they have slept u in their sleep ; and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the

PSALMS.

a Zec. 12.4.

b Ps. 44.4.

c Je. 10.7.

d Na. 1.6.

e Ex. 14.21.

f break.

f Is. 51.9, 10.

g Eze. 29.3.

h Nu. 14.9.

i Da. 3.19, 28.

k Ex. 17.5, 6.

l Nu. 20.11.

m Ps. 65.7.

n Jos. 3.13, &c.

o rivers of strength.

p Ps. 2.5, 10.

q them.

r Ps. 94.7, 8.

s Ps. 62. title.

t or, for.

u Ca. 2.14.

v Ge. 17.7, 8.

w Le. 26.45.

x Sa. 23.5.

y Ps. 106.45.

z Je. 33.20, 21.

a He. 8.10.

b hand.

c Ps. 143.4, 5.

d La. 3.17, &c.

e De. 32.7.

f Is. 63.11.

g Ps. 42.8.

h ascendeth,

Jon. 1.2.

i Ps. 4.4.

j La. 3.40.

k or, Destroy

not.

l Ps. 57. title.

m Ps. 74.1.

n La. 3.31, 32.

o or, for.

p to generation

& generation.

q Is. 49.15.

r or, shall I

take a set

time.

s 2Sa. 23.3, 4.

t Ps. 31.22.

u Ps. 111.4.

v Zec. 1.21.

w Ps. 68.24.

x desert.

y Ex. 15.11, &c.

z Is. 2.7, 8.

a Re. 14.9, 10.

b Hab. 3.8, &c.

c Ps. 101.8.

d were poured

forth like.

e 2Sa. 22.14.

f or, for.

g m Ps. 48.1, &c.

h n De. 4.7, 8.

i o Ps. 132.13.

j p Is. 63.11.

k q Is. 37.35, 36.

l r Ps. 74. title.

m s Is. 51.4.

n t Is. 46.12.

o u Jo. 31.39.

p v Mat. 13.13,

30.

The Divine government.

chariot & horse a are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, c even thou, art to be feared ; and who d may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry ?

8 Thou g didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven ; the earth feared, & was still,

9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man i shall praise thee : the remainder l of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, & pay unto the Lord your God : let all that be round about him bring presents k unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He n shall cut off the spirit of princes : he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM LXXVII.

To the chief Musician, to p Jeduthun. A Psalm of s Asaph.

ICRIED unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voice ; and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord : my sore ran in the night, & ceased not : my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled : I complained, and my spirit s was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking : I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered t the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song u in the night : I commune v with mine own heart, & my spirit made diligent to search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for y ever ? and will he be favourable no more ?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever ? doth his promise fail z for evermore ?

9 Hath God forgotten x to be gracious ? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies ? Selah.

10 And I said, This b is my infirmity : but I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.

11 I will remember the works c of the Lord ; surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is e in the sanctuary : who f is so great a God as our God !

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders : thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters i saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee : they were afraid ; the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds k poured out water ; the skies sent out a sound : thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice l of thy thunder was in the heaven : the lightnings lightened the world : the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou p leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSALM LXXVIII.

Maschil r of Asaph.

GIVE s ear, O my people, to my law : G incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a v parable : I will utter dark sayings of old ;

3 Which we have heard and known.

and our fathers have told us.

4 We *a* will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, & his strength, & his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law *c* in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children ;

6 That *e* the generation to come might know *them*, even the children which should be born, *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children :

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God ; but keep his commandments :

8 And *h* might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious *i* generation ; a generation that *l* set not their heart aright, & whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, *being* armed, and *2* carrying bows, turned back *n* in the day of battle.

10 They *p* kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law ;

11 And forgot *r* his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things *s* did he in the sight of their fathers in the land of Egypt, in the field of *t* Zoan.

13 He divided *u* the sea, and caused them to pass through ; and he made *x* the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In *z* the day-time also led them with a cloud, & all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave *a* the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

16 He *c* brought streams also out of the rocks, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking *e* the Most High in the wilderness.

18 And *f* they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God : they said, can God *2* furnish a table in the wilderness ?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed ; can he give bread also ? can he provide flesh for his people ?

21 Therefore the Lord heard *this*, & was *h* wroth : so a fire was kindled against Jacob, & anger also came up against Israel.

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation ;

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, & opened the doors of heaven,

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man *5* did eat angels' food : he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east wind to *6* blow in the heaven ; and by his power he brought in the south wind.

27 He *m* rained flesh also upon them as dust, and *7* feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea ;

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled : for *o* he gave them their own desire ;

30 They were not estranged from their lust : but while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and *8* smote down the *9* chosen men of Israel.

a Ex. 13. 8, 14.

b Is. 26. 16.

Ho. 5. 15.

c De. 6. 7.

11. 19.

d De. 32. 4, 15.

e Ps. 102. 18.

f De. 5. 28, 29.

g Nu. 14. 18, 20.

h Eze. 20. 18.

i Eze. 2. 3-8.

l Is. 48. 9.

1 prepared.

not their heart.

2 Ch. 20. 33.

l Ps. 103. 14.

m Ja. 4. 14.

2 throwing forth.

n De. 1. 41-44.

3 or, rebel against.

c Ps. 95. 8-10.

p 2 Ki. 17. 15.

q ver. 19, 20.

r Ps. 106. 13.

s Ex. c. 7-12.

4 or, affliction.

5 set.

t Is. 19. 11, 13.

u ver. 12.

v Ex. 14. 21.

w Ex. 7. 20.

x Ex. 15. 8.

y Ex. 8. 6, 24.

z Ex. 13. 21.

a Ex. 17. 6.

Nu. 20. 11.

1 Co. 10. 3, 4.

b Ex. 10. 13.

c Ps. 105. 41.

6 killed.

d Ex. 9. 23-25.

7 or, great hailstones.

8 shut up.

9 or, lightnings.

e De. 9. 22.

He. 3. 16-19.

f Ex. 16. 2, &c.

1 weighed a path.

2 order.

3 or, beasts to the murrain.

Ex. 9. 3, 6.

g Ex. 12. 29.

h Nu. 11. 1, &c.

i Ex. 14 & 15.

4 covered.

k Mal. 3. 10.

l Jos. 19. 51.

5 or, Every one did eat the bread of the mighty,

Ps. 103. 20.

6 go.

m Nu. 11. 18.

7 fowls of wing

n Ju. 2. 12, 20.

o Ps. 106. 15.

8 made to bow

p Isa. 4. 10, 11.

9 or, young,

Is. 40. 30, 31.

32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 When *b* he slew them, then they sought him ; and they returned and inquired early after God :

35 And they remembered that God was their Rock, *d* and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did flatter *f* him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues :

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *g* their iniquity, and destroyed them not : yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and *k* did not stir up all his wrath :

39 For he remembered *l* that they were but flesh ; a wind *m* that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they *2* provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert !

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, & limited *q* the Holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the *4* enemy :

43 How he had *5* wrought his signs in Egypt, & his wonders *u* in the field of Zoan.

44 And had turned their rivers into blood ; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He *v* sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them ; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He *b* gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, & their labour unto the locust.

47 He *6* destroyed their vines with *d* hail, & their sycamore-trees with *7* frost.

48 He *8* gave up their cattle also to the hail, & their flocks to *9* hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, & trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50 He *1* made a way to his anger ; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life *3* over to the pestilence ;

51 And smote all the first-born *g* in Egypt ; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham :

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And *t* he led them on safely, so that they feared not : but the sea *4* overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided *l* them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, & kept not his testimonies :

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers : they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58 For *n* they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel :

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men ;

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, & his glory into the enemy's hand.

62 He *p* gave his people over also unto the sword ; & was wroth with his inheritance.

Mournful Complaints.

63 The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not ¹ given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked ^e as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man ^f that shutteth by reason of wine.

66 And ^g he smote his enemies in the hinder parts; he ^p it them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim;

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, ^k the mount Zion ^l which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath ⁴ established for ever.

70 He chose David ⁿ also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71 From ⁵ following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed ^o Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity ^p of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSALM LXXIX. A Psalm ¹ of Asaph.
O GOD, the heathen ^q are come into ^r thine inheritance; thy ^r holy temple have they defiled; they ^t have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood ^h have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; and ^{there} was none ^w to bury them.

4 We are become a reproach ^x to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, Lord? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy ^y burn like fire?

6 Pour ^b out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name:

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.

8 O ^d remember not against us ⁸ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, & purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, ^{by} the revenging ¹ of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let ^g the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of ² thy power ³ preserve thou those that are appointed to die:

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, ⁱ wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever; we will shew ^m forth thy praise to ⁶ all generations.

PSALM LXXX.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim-eduth. ^o A Psalm ⁸ of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest ^p Joseph like a flock; ^q thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine ^r forth.

PSALMS.

b Nu.2.18-24.

¹ praised.

² for salvation to us.

c ver.7.19.

La.5.21.

d Nu.6.25.

e Ps.7.6.

f Is.42.13.

³ smoke,

Ps.74.1.

g Is.5.6,12.

h Ps.42.3.

i Is.30.20.

j Ps.79.4.

k Ge.49.10.

l Ps.87.2.

m Is.5.1-7.

Je.2.21.

⁴ founded.

n 2Sa.7.8.

⁵ after.

o Is.40.11.

p 1Ki.9.4.

⁶ cedars of

God.

⁷ or, for.

q La.1.10.

r Ps.74.2.7.

s Na.2.2.

t 2Ki.25.9,10.

u Mi.3.12.

v Is.63.15.

w Is.11.1.&c.

Zec.3.8.

x Je.16.4.

34.20.

y De.28.37.

z Ps.76.7.

7 Is.53.5.

a Zep.1.18.

b Je.10.25.

Re.16.1.

c Ep.2.1.5.

d Ps.130.3.

Is.64.9.

⁸ or, the iniquities of them that were before us.

e De.28.43.

f Ps.8.title.

⁹ or, for.

g vengeance.

h Ps.102.20.

i Le.23.24,25.

² thine arm.

³ reserve the children of death.

⁴ or, against.

i Ps.74.18.

k Ps.114.1.

⁵ passed away

l Ex.1.14.

m Is.43.21.

⁶ generation and generation.

n Ex.17.2-7.

⁷ or, strife.

o Ps.69. title.

⁸ or, for.

p Ps.23.2.

77.20.

q Ex.25.20,22.

2Sa.6.2.

r De.33.2.

The devoted Vine.

2 Before ^b Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and come ² and save us.

3 Turn ^c us again, O God, and cause thy face ^d to shine; and we shall be saved.

4 O Lord God of hosts, how long wilt thou ³ be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the ^h bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou ⁱ makest us a strife unto our neighbours; and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine ^m out of Egypt, thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the ⁶ goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou ^{then} broken down her hedges, so that ^s all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts, look ^u down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the ^v branch that thou madest strong for thyself.

16 It is burnt with fire; it is cut down: they perish ^y at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand ^z be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken ^c us, & we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSALM LXXXI.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith. ^f A Psalm ⁸ of Asaph.

SING aloud unto God our strength: ¹ make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, & bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For this ^h was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out ⁴ through the land of Egypt; where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands ⁵ were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder; I proved ⁿ thee at the waters ¹ of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall ^{no} strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any

strange god.

10 *I* am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt : open *b* thy mouth wide, and *I* will fill it.

11 But *c* my people would not hearken to my voice : & Israel would none of me.

12 So *d* I gave them up *I* unto their own hearts' lust ; and they walked in their own counsels.

13 Oh *f* that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways !

14 *I* should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the Lord should have submitted *g* themselves unto him : but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat : and with honey *h* out of the rock should *I* have satisfied thee.

PSALM LXXXII.

A Psalm 5 of Asaph.

GOD standeth in the congregation of the mighty : he *i* judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked ? Selah.

3 Defend *j* the poor and fatherless : do justice *m* to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy : rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand : they walk on in darkness : *p* all the *q* foundations of the earth are *I* out of course.

6 *I* have said, Ye are gods ; *s* and all of you are children of the Most High :

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth : for thou *u* shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM LXXXIII.

A Song or Psalm 3 of Asaph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God : hold not thy peace, & be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, thine enemies make a *w* tumult ; and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden *x* ones.

4 They have said, *y* Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation ; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted *a* together with one *z* consent ; they are confederate against thee :

6 The *b* tabernacles of Edom, & the Ishmaelites ; of Moab, and the Hagarenes ; 7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek : the Philistines ; with the inhabitants of Tyre ;

8 Assur also is joined with them : they have holden *h* the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as unto the *c* Midianites : as to Sisera, *d* as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison ;

10 Which perished at En-dor : they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb *f* and like Zeeb ; yea, all their princes as Zebah *g* and as Zalmunna :

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel ; as *h* the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire,

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

a Ex.20.2.

b Jno.15.7.

c De.32.15,18.

d Ac.7.42.

i or, to the

hardness

of their own

hearts, or,

imaginations.

e Is.42.3.

f Is.48.18.

De.32.29.

g Ps.8.title.

h or, of.

i Ps.27.4.

j lied, or,

yielded

feigned

obedience,

Ps.66.3.

k fat.

l De.32.13.

m Ps.65.4.

n or, for.

o Ch.19.6,7.

p or, mulberry

trees

make him

a well,

2Sa.5.23.

q judge.

r covereth.

s m Je.22.3.

t Job.17.9.

Pr.4.18.

u or, company

to company.

v Jno.10.28.

w Jno.12.35.

x Ps.75.3.

y 2Ti.2.19.

z moved.

a Ge.15.1.

b Jno.10.34,35.

c I would

choose rather

to sit at the

threshold.

d Is.60.19.

e Re.11.15.

f Ph.4.19.

g or, for.

h Is.37.29.

i or, of.

j Ps.42.title.

k or, well

pleased,

Ps.77.7.

l Ps.31.20.

m Est.3.6,9.

n Col.2.13.

o Ps.2.2.

p or, thine

anger from

waxing hot,

De.13.17.

q heart.

r 2Ch.20.10.

s been an

arm to.

t Nu.31.1-12.

u Ju.4.15,24.

v Ps.130.4.

w Ju.7.25.

x Ju.8.12,21.

y Is.17.13,14.

z Mat.3.12.

a Is.32.17.

16 Fill their faces with shame ; that they may seek thy name, O Lord.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever ; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish :

18 That men may know that thou, whose name *a* alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth.

PSALM LXXXIV.

To the chief Musician upon *g* Gittith.

A Psalm 2 for the sons of Korah

HOW amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts !

2 My *h* soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the Lord ; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *k* are they that dwell in thy house : they will be still praising thee Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee ; in whose heart are the ways of them :

6 Who passing through the valley of Baca, make it a well : the rain also *l* filleth the pools.

7 They *n* go from *o* strength to strength ; every one *o* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer : give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God, our shield, *r* and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. *12* had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the Lord God is a sun *t* and shield : the Lord will give grace and glory : no good *v* thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM LXXXV.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm 4 for the Sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been *s* favourable unto thy land : thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven *z* the iniquity of thy people ; thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath : thou hast turned *6* thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever ? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations ?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again, that thy people may rejoice in thee ?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy salvation.

8 *I* will hear what God the Lord will speak : For he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints : but *e* let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him ; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together ; righteousness *i* and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth ; and righteousness shall look down from heaven. *12* by Google

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good : c and our land shall yield her increase.

13 Righteousness d shall go before him, and e shall set us in the way of his steps. PSALM LXXXVI. A Prayer² of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me; for I am poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I am³ holy : O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth f in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O LORD : for I cry unto thee⁵ daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant : for unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

5 For h thou, LORD, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will l call upon thee : for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods there is none m like unto thee, O LORD; neither n are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All o nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things : thou q art God alone.

11 Teach r me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth : unite s my heart to fear thy name.

12 I t will praise thee, O LORD my God, with all my heart; and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great u is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered v my soul from the lowest⁶ hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of⁷ violent men have sought after my soul, and have not set thee x before them.

15 But z thou, O LORD, art a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy a and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me : give thy strength b unto thy servant, and save the son of thine hand-maid.

17 Shew me a token c for good; and that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed; because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM LXXXVII.

A Psalm or Song² for the sons of Korah. **T**HIS foundation is in the holy e mountains.

2 The f LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things h are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab i and Babylon to them that know me; behold, Philistia, l and Tyre, with Ethiopia : m this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, n This and that man was born in her; and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count, when he writeth o up the people, that this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments q shall be there : all my springs r are in thee.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

A Song or Psalm³ for the sons of Korah. To the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, s Maschil of Heman t the Ezrahite.

b Lu.18.7.
c Ps.84.11.

d Ps.89.14.
e Ps.119.35.

2 or, being a
Psalm of,

3 or, one
whom thou.

favour'est.
f Is.26.3.

4 or, by.
5 or, all the day.

g 1Pe.2.24.
h Joel.2.13.

i Job 19.13,&c
k Job 12.14.

l Ps.50.15.
m Is.40.18,25

n De.3.24.
o Re.15.4.

p Is.38.18.
q De.32.39.

r 1Co.8.4.
r Ps.119.33.

s Jno.17.20,21
t 1Co.6.17.

u Ps.145.1,2.
v Ps.103.11.

w 1Th.1.10.
6 or, grave.

7 terrible.
w Job 6.4.

x Ps.10.4.
y Re.6.17.

z Ne.9.17.
8 or, all the day.

a Ps.85.10.
b Is.45.24.

c 1Co.5.5.
9 or, A Psalm

for Ethan
the Ezra-

hite to give
instruction.

d 1Ch.2.6.
1 generation

and genera-
tion ;

so ver.4.
Ps.119.90.

2 or, of.
e Ps.48.1.

f Ps.78.67,68.
g 2Sa.7.11,&c

h Is.54.2,&c.
Re.21.2,&c.

i Is.51.9.
k Ps.19.1.

l Is.19.23-25.
m Ps.68.31.

Ac.8.27.
n Is.60.1-9.

o Eze.13.9.
p 1Sa.2.2.

q 1Ch.23.5.
r Ja.1.17.

s Job 38.11.
Mar.4.39,41.

3 or, of.
4 or, Egypt.

5 or, A Psalm
of Heman

the Ezra-
hite, giving

instruction.
t 1Ki.4.31.

O LORD God of my salvation, I b have cried day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee : incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles, and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit : I am as a man that hath no strength;

5 Free among the dead, like the slain, that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more : and they are cut off from a thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath g lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou i hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them : I am k shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction : LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt p thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul; why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up : while w I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath y goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me s daily like water, they compassed me about together.

18 Lover & friend hast thou put far from me, & mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM LXXXIX.

Maschil² of Ethan d the Ezrahite.

I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever : with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to¹ all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever : thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made acovenant with my chosen, I have sworn g unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens k shall praise thy wonders, O LORD; thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared¹ in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who p is strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea : when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken⁴ Rahab in pieces,

as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with ¹ thy strong arm.
 11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: *as* for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
 12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor *a* and Hermon *b* shall rejoice in thy name.
 13 Thou hast ³ a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
 14 Justice *c* and judgment are the ⁴ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.
 15 Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: *e* they shall walk, O LORD, in the light *f* of thy countenance.
 16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness *h* shall they be exalted.
 17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength; and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.
 18 For ⁵ the LORD is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our King. *k*
 19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one *that* is mighty; *l* I have exalted one chosen out of the people.
 20 I *n* have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:
 21 With *o* whom my hand shall be established; mine arm also shall strengthen him.
 22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.
 23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.
 24 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him; and in my name shall his horn be exalted.
 25 I will set his hand also in the *t* sea, and his right hand in the rivers.
 26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.
 27 Also I will make him my *u* first-born, higher *v* than the kings of the earth.
 28 My mercy *x* will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant *z* shall stand fast with him.
 29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, & his throne as the days of heaven.
 30 If *a* his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;
 31 If they ¹ break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;
 32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, & their iniquity with stripes.
 33 Nevertheless *c* my loving-kindness will ⁵ I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness ⁶ to fail.
 34 My covenant will I not break, *d* nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
 35 Once have I sworn by my holiness, that ⁷ I will not lie unto David.
 36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.
 37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.
 38 But *g* thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
 39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant; thou hast profaned his crown, *by casting it* to the ground.
 40 Thou hast broken down *h* all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.
 41 All that pass *by* ^{he} way spoil him: *he* is a reproach to his neighbours.

¹ the arm of thy strength.
a Ju.4.6,12.
b Jos.12.1.
² brightness.
³ an arm with might.
c Ps.97.2.
⁴ or, establishment.
d Is.16.5.
e Hos.5.15.
f Le.25.9.
g Ps.98.6.
h Ro.10.18.
i Nu.6.26.
j He.9.27.
k 1Co.1.30.
l ver.35.
⁵ or, our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the Holy One of Israel.
m Ps.47.9.
n Is.33.22.
o Is.9.6.
p Hab.3.17-19.
q 1Sa.16.1,12.
⁶ or, being a Psalm of.
r De.33.1.
s Ps.71.3.
t Eze.11.16.
⁷ generation, and generation.
u Pr.8.25,26.
v Ge.3.19.
w Ps.72.8.
⁸ or, he hath passed them.
x Col.1.15,16.
y Re.19.16.
z Is.40.6.
⁹ or, is changed.
a Is.55.3.
b Job 14.1.
c 2Sa.23.5.
d Je.9.13-16.
e Je.2.22.
¹ profane.
² turned.
³ or, meditation.
f La.3.31,32.
⁴ as for the days of our years, in them, are 70 years.
⁵ I will not make void from.
⁶ lie.
g Je.33.20.
h Ja.4.14.
⁷ if I lie.
⁸ cause to come.
i Pr 4.7.
j 1Ch.28.9.
k Ps.60.1,10.
l Hos.9.17.
m Is.5.5,6.
n Ps.110.3.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
 43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.
 44 Thou hast made his ² glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.
 45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.
 46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide *d* thyself, for ever: shall thy wrath burn like fire?
 47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?
 48 What *g* man is *he* that liveth, & shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
 49 LORD, where *are* thy former loving-kindnesses, *which* thou swarest *i* unto David in thy truth?
 50 Remember, LORD, the reproach of thy servants; *how* I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;
 51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.
 52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.
 PSALM XC.
 A Prayer ⁶ of Moses, the Man *p* of God.
 LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-
 place *q* in ⁷ all generations.
 2 Before *r* the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, *thou art* God.
 3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, *s* ye children of men.
 4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are* but as yesterday when ⁸ it is past, and as a watch in the night.
 5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass *w* which ⁹ groweth up.
 6 In *y* the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
 7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
 8 Thou *b* hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.
 9 For all our days *are* ² passed away in thy wrath; we spend our years as a tale ³ that is told.
 10 The ⁴ days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they* be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for *e* it is soon cut off, and we fly away.
 11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear; *so* is thy wrath.
 12 So teach *us* to number our days, that *we* may ⁸ apply our hearts unto *f* wisdom.
 13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
 140 satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.
 15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, and the years *wherein* we have seen evil.
 16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.
 17 And let the beauty *i* of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, thou

Security of Believers.

work of our hands establish a thou it.

PSALM XCI.

HE that dwelleth c in the secret place of the Most High, shall ¹ abide under the shadow d of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the Lord, *He is my refuge, and my fortress* : my God ; in him will I trust.

3 Surely e he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust : his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou i shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day,

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness, nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand ; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only l with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation,

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For p he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou r shalt tread upon the lion and adder ; ¹ the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him : I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He u shall call upon me, & I will answer him : *lv* will be with him in trouble ; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With ⁶ long life to will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM XCII.

A Psalm or Song for the sabbath-day.

IT y is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High :

2 To shew forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, b and thy faithfulness ⁹ every night,

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery ; ¹ upon the harp with ² a solemn sound.

4 For thou, Lord, hast made me glad, through thy work ; I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O Lord, how great are thy works ! and thy thoughts f are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not ; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When h the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish ; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever :

8 But thou, Lord, art most high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish : all i the workers of iniquity shall be scattered ;

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn : I shall be anointed m with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies ; and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

PSALMS.

a Job 22.28.

Pr.16.3.

b Ps.52.8.

Hos.14.5,6.

c Ps.27.5.

¹ lodge.

d Ps.57.1.

² green.

e Ps.124.7.

f De.32.4.

g Zep.3.5.

h Is.52.7.

Re.19.6.

i Ps.121.5,6.

k Ps.45.6.

³ from them.

l Pr.3.25,26.

m Ps.59.9.

n He.12.14.

o Re.21.27.

p Pr.12.21.

⁴ to length of

days,

Ps.23.6.

q Mat.4.6.

⁵ God of

revenge.

r De.32.35.

Na.1.2.

⁶ shine forth,

Ps.80.1.

s Job 5.23.

⁷ or, asp.

t Job 20.5.

u Ps.73.8,&c.

Je.12.1,2.

f Jude 15.

u Is.65.24.

v Is.43.2.

⁸ length of

days.

w Pr.3.2.

22.4.

x Ps.92.6.

Ro.3.11.

y Ps.147.1.

z Ex.4.11.

a Eze.39.21.

Hab.3.12.

b La.3.23.

⁹ in the

nights.

c Pr.2.6.

¹ or, upon the

solemn

sound with

harp.

d1 Co.3.19,20.

² Higgation,

Ps.9.16.

e Job 5.17.

Pr.3.11.

He.12.5,&c.

f Is.55.9.

Ro.11.33.

g 1Sa.12.22.

Ro.11.1,2.

h Ps.73.18-20.

Mal.4.1.

³ be after.

i Mat.7.23.

k Ps.124.1,2.

⁴ or, quickly.

l Ps.38.16.

m 2Co.1.21.

lJno.2.20.

n Ps.63.5,6.

2Co.1.3,4.

o Is.10.1.

Folly of Atheists and Oppressors.

12 The righteous b shall flourish like the palm-tree ; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age ; they shall be fat and ² flourishing ;

15 To shew that the Lord is upright : *he is my rock, f and there is no unrighteousness g in him.*

PSALM XCIII.

THE Lord reigneth ; he is clothed with majesty ; the Lord is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself : the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne k is established ³ of old : thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice ; the floods lift up their ways.

4 The m Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure : holiness n becometh thine house, O Lord, for ⁴ ever.

PSALM XCIV.

O LORD ⁵ God, to whom q vengeance belongeth ; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, ⁶ shew thyself.

2 Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth : render a reward to the proud.

3 Lord, how long s shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph ?

4 *How long* shall they utter and speak hard f things ? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves ?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O Lord, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The Lord shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Understand, x ye brutish among the people ; and, ye fools, when will ye be wise ?

9 He z that planted the ear, shall he not hear ? he that formed the eye, shall he not see ?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, a shall not he correct ? he c that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know ?

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are d vanity.

12 Blessed e is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law ;

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For g the Lord will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance :

15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness ; and all the upright in heart ³ shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers ? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity ?

17 Unless h the Lord had been my help, my soul had ⁴ almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot i slippeth ; thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts n delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which o frameth mischief by a law ?

21 They *a* gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own *e* wickedness; yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSALM XCV.

COME, let us sing unto the LORD; let *g* us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us *a* come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For *l* the LORD is a great God, and a great King *m* above all gods.

4 In *h* his hand are the deep places of the earth; the *h* strength of the hills is his also.

5 The *h* sea is his, and he made *o* it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel *q* before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To-day, *s* if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the *t* provocation, *t* and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted *u* me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

11 Unto whom I swear *x* in my wrath, that *s* they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM XCVI.

SING *a* unto the LORD a new song; sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and *b* greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For *c* all the gods of the nations are idols: but *d* the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty are before him: strength *e* and beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 Give *f* unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength;

8 Give unto the LORD the glory *1 due* unto his name: bring an offering, *h* and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the *2* beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, *l* that the LORD reigneth: *m* the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let *o* the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, *s* and the people with his truth.

PSALM XCVII.

THE *u* LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoice; *v* let the *h* multitude of *w* isles be glad thereof.

a Pr.1.11,16.

b Mat.27.1.

c Ps.89.14.

d or, establishment.

e Da.7.10.

f He.12.29.

g Pr.5.22.

h Ju.5.5.

i Mi.1.4.

j Ps.100.1.

k 2Sa.22.47.

l Mat.25.31,32

m prevent his face.

n He.1.6.

o Ps.97.9.

p Mal.1.14.

q whose.

r or, heights are his.

s Pr.3.7.

t Ro.12.9.

u Whose the sea is

v Ge.1.9,10.

w De.3.28.

x Ac.21.5.

y Ph.2.10.

z He.3.7,15.

a or, to the memorial.

b contention.

c Ex.17.2,7.

d Nu.14.2,&c.

e De.6.16.

f 1Co.10.9.

g Ex.15.6.

h Is.59.16.

i Is.52.10.

j or, revealed.

k He.4.3,5.

l Lu.1.54,72.

m if they enter

n Ro.10.12,15.

o 1Ch.16.23-33.

p Ps.18.3.

q c Je.10.11,12.

r d Is.42.5.

s e Ps.63.2.

t f Jude 25.

u g Re.1.7.

v i of.

w h He.13.13.

x i Ps.93.1.

y k Je.5.22.

z or, glorious sanctuary.

a stagger.

b l Ps.46.6,10.

c m Re.19.6.

d n De.28.58.

e o Ps.69.34.

f p Job 36.5-7.

g q 1Ch.28.2.

h or, it.

i r Ex.15.25.

j s Sa.7.9.

k Re.19.11.

l 20.13.

m t Ex.33.9.

n u Ps.99.1.

o v Ps.2.11.

p s many, or, great.

q w Is.60.9.

2 Clouds *b* and darkness are round about him: righteousness *c* and judgment are the *h* habitation of his throne.

3 A fire *d* goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted *f* like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the LORD of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see *h* his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship *k* him, all ye gods.

8 Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced, because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth; thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate *n* evil: be preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth *p* them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoice *r* in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks *e* at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSALM XCVIII. A Psalm.

SING unto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right *v* hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

2 The *w* LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he *h* openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He *y* hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the *z* ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth; make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets, and sound of cornet, make a joyful noise before the LORD the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, & they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together.

9 Before the LORD: or *g* he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSALM XCIX.

THE *i* LORD reigneth; let *k* the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth *h* be moved.

2 The LORD is great in Zion, and he is high above all the people.

3 Let them praise thy great *n* and terrible name; for it is holy.

4 The king's strength also loveth judgment: thou *p* dost establish equity: thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God and worship at his footstool; *q* for *h* he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they *r* called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in *t* the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD ON

Invitation to Praise.

God : thou a wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at his holy d hill : for the Lord our God is holy.

PSALM C. A Psalm of 1 praise.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

2 Serve the Lord with gladness ; come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the Lord he is God : it is he f that hath made us, and 3 not we ourselves : we are his people, h and the sheep i of his pasture.

4 Enter k into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise : be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

5 For the Lord is good, his mercy is everlasting ; and his truth endureth to 4 all generations.

PSALM CI. A Psalm of David.

I WILL sing of mercy and judgments : I unto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2 I will behave n myself wisely in a perfect way. O ! when wilt thou come unto me ? I will walk o within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I p will set no 7 wicked thing before mine eyes : I hate the work of them r that turn aside, it shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me ; I will not know t a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off : him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me : he that walketh 9 in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house ; he that telleth lies v shall not 1 tarry in my sight.

8 I w will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

PSALM CII.

A Prayer 2 of the afflicted ; when x he is overwhelmed, and poureth y out his complaint before the Lord.

HEAR b my prayer, O Lord, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide c not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble ; incline thine ear unto me : in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed 3 like smoke, and my bones are burned as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass ; so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my 4 skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness ; I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house-top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day ; and they that are mad against me are sworn f against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping ;

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath : for h thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days are like a shadow i that declineth ; and I am withered like k grass.

12 But thou, I O Lord, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

PSALMS.

a Ps.89.33.

Je.33.25,26.

b Is.60.1,&c.

Zec.1.12,13.

c Is.40.2.

d Ps.2.6.

1 or, thanks-

giving,

Ps.145.

2 the earth.

e Ne.1.6,11.

2.1-8.

f Ps.149.2.

3 or, his we are

g Ro.15.4.

1 Co.10.11.

h Is.63.19.

i Eze.34.11,

&c.

1 Pe.2.25.

k Ps.65.1.

Is.35.10.

l Ps.146.7.

4 generation

and genera-

tion,

Ps.89.1.

5 the children

of death.

m 1 Pe.2.9.

n Is.18.14.

o 1 Ki.9.4.

6 afflicted.

p Is.33.15.

7 thing of

Belial.

q Ps.39.13.

Is.38.10.

r Ps.125.5.

s He.1.10-12.

t 1 Co.15.33.

8 stand.

9 or, perfect

in the way,

Ps.119.1.

u Mat.3.6.

He.13.8.

v Re.21.27.

1 be esta-

blished.

w Je.21.12.

2 or, for.

x Ps.61.2.

y Ps.62.8.

z Mat.9.2-6.

Ep.1.7.

a Ex.15.26.

b Ps.145.19.

c Is.43.2.

1 Co.10.13.

d Is.40.31.

3 or, (as some

read) into.

4 or, flesh.

5 great of.

e Is.57.16.

Mi.7.18,19.

6 according to

the height of

the heaven.

f Ac.23.12.

g Je.50.20.

h Ps.30.7.

i Ec.6.12.

k Ja.1.10.

l Ja.5.19.

m Ge.3.19.

n Is.40.6-8.

Ja.1.10,11.

Future Glory of Zion.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have merc, upon Zion : for the time b to favour her. yea, the set c time, is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the Lord, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He e will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This g shall be written for the gene ration to come ; and the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary ; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth ;

20 To l hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose 3 those that are appointed to death ;

21 To m declare the name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem ;

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the Lord.

23 He 6 weakened my strength in the way ; he shortened my days.

24 I g said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days : thy years are throughout all generations.

25 Of s old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth ; and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure ; 8 yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment ; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed :

27 But u thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM CIII. A Psalm of David.

BLESS the Lord, O my soul ; and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2 Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits ;

3 Who forgiveth 2 all thine iniquities ; who healeth a all thy diseases ;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction ; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies ;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things ; so that thy youth is d renewed like the eagles.

6 The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and 3 plenteous in mercy.

9 He e will not always chide ; neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For 6 as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed g our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame ; he remembereth that we are dust, m

15 As for man, his days are as grass as n a flower of the field, so he flourisheth

The Divine Bounty.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is ¹ gone; and the place ^b thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

18 To ^d such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his ^f throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ^h ruleth over all.

20 Bless the Lord, ye his angels, ² that excel in strength, ⁱ that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye ministers ^l of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the Lord, all ^m his works, in all places of his dominion: bless the Lord, O my soul.

PSALM CIV.

BLESS the Lord, O my soul. O Lord my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty:

2 Who coverest thyself with light ^q as with a garment; who ^r stretchest out the heavens like a curtain;

3 Who ^t layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds ^v his chariot; who ^w walketh upon the wings of the wind;

4 Who ^y maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire; ^z

5 Who ¹ laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou ^c coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At ^f thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They ^g go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou ⁱ hast set a bound that they may not pass over, that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He ¹ sendeth the springs into the valleys, which ² run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses ³ quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which ⁴ sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth;

15 And wine ^q that maketh glad the heart of man, and ² oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

16 The trees of the Lord are full of sap: the cedars ^s of Lebanon which he hath planted;

17 Where the birds make their nest: as for the stork, the fir-trees are her house.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats, and the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night, wherein all the beasts ⁴ of the forest do creep forth.

PSALMS.

^a Job 38.39.

^b not.

^c Job 30.9.

^d Ge.3.19.

^e Ex.20.6.

^f De.7.9.

^g Pr.3.19.

^h Ps.11.4.

ⁱ Ps.95.5.

^j Da.4.34,35.

^k mighty in.

^l Joel 2.11.

^m Job 41.1, &c.

ⁿ formed.

^o Da.7.10.

^p He.1.14.

^q Ps.145.10.

^r Ps.145.16.

^s Re.1.13, &c.

^t Is.32.14,15.

^u Eze.37.9.

^v Da.7.9.

^w 1Ti.6.16.

^x Is.40.22.

^y be.

^z Ge.1.31.

¹ Is.62.5.

² Am.9.6.

³ Hab.3.10.

⁴ Is.19.1.

⁵ Ps.18.10.

⁶ Ex.19.18.

⁷ He.1.7.

⁸ 2Ki.2.11.

⁹ 6.17.

¹⁰ He hath

¹¹ founded the

¹² earth upon

¹³ her bases.

¹⁴ a Ps.63.5,6.

¹⁵ b Ps.32.11.

¹⁶ Hab.3.17,18.

¹⁷ c Ge.7.19.

¹⁸ d Pr.2.22.

¹⁹ e Ps.1.4.

²⁰ f Ge.8.1-6.

²¹ or, the

²² mountains

²³ ascend, the

²⁴ valleys

²⁵ descend.

²⁶ g 1Ch.16.8-22

²⁷ h Is.12.4.

²⁸ i Job.38.10,11

²⁹ j who.

³⁰ k walk.

³¹ l Am.5.4,6.

³² m Ps.27.8.

³³ n break.

³⁴ o give a voice.

³⁵ p Is.26.9.

³⁶ q Lu.1.73.

³⁷ r Ge.17.2.

³⁸ s Ge.26.3.

³⁹ t Pr.31.6,7.

⁴⁰ u to make his

⁴¹ face shine

⁴² with oil, or,

⁴³ more than

⁴⁴ oil.

⁴⁵ r Ge.28.13-15.

⁴⁶ s cord.

⁴⁷ t Ps.92.12.

⁴⁸ u De.7.7.

⁴⁹ v thereof do

⁵⁰ trample on

⁵¹ the forest.

⁵² u Ge.41.54.

⁵³ v Is.3.1.

Goodness of God to Israel.

21 The young lions ^a roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man ^c goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour, until the evening.

24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom ^e hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches;

25 So is this great and wide ^g sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; there is that leviathan, ^h whom thou hast ⁱ made to play therein.

27 These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou ⁿ openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou ^p sendest forth thy spirit, they are created; and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the Lord shall endure for ever: the Lord shall rejoice ^s in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; ^u he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live; I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My ^a meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad ^b in the Lord.

35 Let ^d the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked ^e be no more. Bless thou the Lord, O my soul. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CV.

O GIVE thanks unto the Lord; call upon his name; make ^h known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

4 Seek ^k the Lord, and his strength; seek ^l his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He ⁱ is the Lord our God; his ^m judgments are in all the earth.

8 He ⁿ hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations:

9 Which covenant he made with Abraham, ^o and his oath unto Isaac; ^p

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob; for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant;

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the ² lot of your inheritance:

12 When they were but a few ^t men in number; yea, very few, & strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people,

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

Goodness of God to Israel.

17 He *a* sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold *b* for a servant;
 18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he *t* was laid in iron;
 19 Until the time that his word came; the word of the LORD tried him.
 20 The king *d* sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, & let him go free.
 21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his *2* substance;
 22 To bind his princes at his pleasure, and teach his senators wisdom.
 23 Israel *h* also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
 24 And *f* he increased his people greatly, & made them stronger than their enemies.
 25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilty with his servants.
 26 He sent Moses *l* his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.
 27 They shewed *4* his signs *o* among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.
 28 He sent darkness, *q* and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his work.
 29 He turned their waters *r* into blood, and slew their fish.
 30 Their land brought forth frogs *u* in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.
 31 He *v* spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.
 32 He gave *6* them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.
 33 He smote their vines also, & their fig-trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.
 34 He spake, and the locusts *y* came, and caterpillars, and that without number,
 35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, & devoured the fruit of their ground.
 36 He smote also all the first-born *a* in their land, the chief *b* of all their strength.
 37 He *c* brought them forth also with silver and gold; and *there* *was* not one feeble *person* among their tribes.
 38 Egypt *e* was glad when they departed; for the fear of them fell upon them.
 39 He *f* spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night.
 40 *The people* asked, *h* and he brought quails, *i* and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
 41 He *k* opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.
 42 For he remembered his holy promise, *l* and Abraham his servant.
 43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with *9* gladness;
 44 And *n* gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;
 45 That *o* they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. *1* Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVI.

PRAISE *1* ye the LORD. *Op* give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 2 Who *r* can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?
 3 Blessed *s* are they that keep judgment, and he that doeth righteousness at all times. *u*
 4 Remember *v* me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: *3* visit me with thy salvation;
 5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, to that I may rejoice in the gladness *y* of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance. *a*
 6 We *b* have sinned with our fathers,

PSALMS.

a Ge.45.5.
b Ge.39.1,20.
1 his soul came into.
c Ex.14.11,12
d Ex.41.14,40
e Eze.20.14.
f Ex.9.16.
2 possession.
g Ex.14.21, &c.
h Ge.46.6,7.
i Ex.1.7,&c.
k Ex.15.5.
l Ex.4.12,&c.
m Ex.15.1,&c.
3 made haste, they forgot.
n Ex.15-17.
4 words of his sign.
o Ex.7-12.
6 lusted a lust
p Nu.11.4,33.
Ps. 78.18.
q Ex.10.21-23
r Ex.7.20,21.
s Is.10.16.
t Nu.16.1,&c.
u Ex.8.5,6.
v Ex.8.17,24.
6 their rain hail.
w Ex.9.23-25
x Ex.32.4.
y Ex.10.12-14
z Je.2.11.
a Ex.12.29.
b Ge.49.3.
c Ex.12.35.
d Eze.20.13.
e Ex.12.33.
1 a land of desire.
f Ex.13.21.
Ne. 9.12.
g De.8.7.
h Ps.78.18.
i Ex.16.13,14.
k Ex.17.6.
Nu. 20.11.
1 Co.10.4.
3 make them fall.
l Ge.15.14.
m Nu.25.2, &c.
9 singing.
n Jos.21.43.
o De.4.1-40.
 6.21,25.
h Hallelujah.
p 1Ch.16.34.
q Nu.20.3,&c.
r Ps.49.5.
s Ps.15.2.
t Ju.1.21,&c.
u Ga.6.9.
v Ps.119.132.
w Ep.1.4.
x Ju.2.3,&c.
y Is.35.10.
Jno. 16.22.
z Eze.16.20.
a Ep.1.18.
b Da.9.5.

Sin of the Israelites.

we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
 7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but *c* provoked him at the sea, even at the Red Sea.
 8 Nevertheless, he saved them for *e* his name's sake, that *f* he might make his mighty power to be known.
 9 He *g* rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.
 10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
 11 And *k* the waters covered their enemies; there was not one of them left.
 12 Then believed they his words; they sang *m* his praise.
 13 They *3* soon forgot *n* his works; they waited not for his counsel;
 14 But *s* lusted *p* exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.
 15 And he gave them their request; but sent leanness *s* into their soul.
 16 They *t* envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the LORD.
 17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.
 18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.
 19 They made a calf *x* in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.
 20 Thus *z* they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.
 21 They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;
 22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red Sea.
 23 Therefore *d* he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.
 24 Yea, they despised *1* the pleasant land; *g* they believed not his word;
 25 But murmured in their tents, & hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD:
 26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:
 27 To *5* overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
 28 They *m* joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, & ate the sacrifices of the dead.
 29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions; and the plague brake in upon them.
 30 Then stood up Phinehas, & executed judgment: and so the plague was stayed.
 31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.
 32 They *q* angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
 33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
 34 They *t* did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
 35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
 36 And *x* they served their idols; which were a snare unto them.
 37 Yea, they sacrificed *z* their sons and their daughters unto devils.
 38 And shed innocent blood, even the

blood of their sons, and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan : and the land *a* was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled *c* with their own works, and went a whoring *d* with their own inventions.

40 Therefore *g* was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred *h* his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen ; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them ; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were ² brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, *m* he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry :

45 And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied *o* of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save *p* us, O Lord our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *r* be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting : and let all the people say, Amen. ⁵ Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CVII.

GIVE thanks unto the Lord, for he is good ; for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed *u* from the hand of the enemy ;

3 And gathered *v* them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the ⁶ south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness *y* in a solitary way ; they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then *a* they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men !

9 For *d* he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, being bound *f* in affliction and iron ;

11 Because *g* they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel ⁸ of the Most High ;

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour ; they fell down, and there was none ⁹ to help.

13 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He *n* brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

16 For *p* he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because *q* of their transgression, & because of their iniquities, are afflicted :

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of

a Nu.35.33.

b Job 33.19, &c.

c Eze.20.18.

d Le.17.7.

e Je.3.6-9.

f 2 Ki.20.4, 5.

g Mat.8.8.

h Ps.30.2, 3.

i Ju.2.14, &c.

j Ne.9.27, &c.

k Ps.78.59.

l La.2.7.

m Ps.66.5.

n Le.7.12.

o He.13.15.

p singing.

q Jon.1.4, &c.

r maketh to stand.

s or, impoverished, or, weakened.

t Le.26.40-42

u Na.2.10.

v Eze.9.9.

w all their wisdom is swallowed up.

x 1 Ch.16.35.

y Ps.89.9.

z Mat.8.26.

a Ps.41.13.

b Hallelujah.

c Ps.119.68.

d Mat.19.17.

e Ps.22.22.

f 66.16.

g 111.1.

h Ps.106.10.

i Is.43.5.6.

j Eze.39.25, &c.

k 1 Ki.17.1, 7.

l 6 sea.

m Ge.13.19.

n 19.25.

o saltiness.

p De.32.10.

q Ps.114.8.

r Is.41.18.

s ver.13, 19, 28.

t Ps.50.15.

u Hos.5.15.

v Eze.8.21.

w Is.30.21.

x 2 Ki.10.32.

y Lu.1.53, 79.

z Job 12.21, 24.

a Job 36.8, 9.

b La.3.42.

c 5.16, 17.

d or, void places.

e 1 Sa.2.5-8.

f Ps.113.7-9.

g Lu.7.30.

h after.

i Job 5.15, 16.

j 22.19.

k Job 9.13.

l Je.9.12.

m Hos.14.9.

n Ps.146.7.

o Ps.57.7-11.

p Is.45.2.

q Ps.38.3, 5.

r or shies.

meat ; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then *b* they cry unto the Lord in their trouble ; and he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word *c* and healed them, *f* and delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works ¹ to the children of men !

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, *k* and declare his works with ¹ rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters ;

24 These see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For *l* he commandeth, and ² raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths ; their soul is melted ³ because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and ⁴ are at their wit's end.

28 Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He *q* maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet ; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O that *men* would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men !

32 Let them exalt him also in *t* the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He *u* turneth rivers into a wilderness and the water-springs into dry ground ;

34 *z* fruitful land into ¹ barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He *z* turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for ² habitation ;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 He *blesseth* them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again they are diminished, *c* and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 He *e* poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, ⁸ where there is no way.

41 Yet *h* setteth he the poor on high from ⁹ affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

42 The *k* righteous shall see it, & rejoice ; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *n* is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the Lord.

PSALM CVIII.

¶ A Song or Psalm of David.

GOD, *o* my heart is fixed ; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake, psaltery and harp ; *i* myself will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people : and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *i* is great above the heavens, & thy truth reacheth unto the clouds

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; and thy glory above all the earth :
6 That a thy beloved may be delivered, save *with* thy right hand, and answer me
7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoice; I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah *d* is my lawgiver;
9 Moab is my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph.
10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?
11 *Wilt* not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for *i* vain is the help of man.
13 Through God *l* we shall do valiantly: for he *n* is it that shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM CIX.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

HOLD *p* not thy peace, O God of my praise; *r*
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of *l* the deceitful *2* are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying *t* tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without *v* a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries: but *w* I give myself unto prayer.
5 And *x* they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him; and let *4* Satan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be judged, let him *5* be condemned: & let his prayer *5* become sin.
8 Let his days be few: and let another take *c* his *5* office.
9 Let his children be fatherless, *s* and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *the* bread also out of their desolate places.
11 Let *g* the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him; neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.
13 Let his posterity *k* be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be *l* blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers *n* be remembered with the Lord; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted *p* out.
15 Let them be before the Lord continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.
17 As *r* he loved cursing, so let it come unto him; as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into *3* his bowels like water, *s* and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the Lord, and of them

a Ps.60.5.&c.
b Ps.25.11.
c Ps.102.11.
144.4.
d Ge.49.10.
e He.12.12.
f Ps.22.6.7.
g Mat.27.39.
h Ps.17.13,14.
i Job 16.2.
j Le.2.22.
k Ps.16.11,12.
l 2Ch.20.12.
m Is.45.24.
n Is.65.14.
o Ro.16.20.
p 2Co.2.14.
q Ps.35.26.
r Ps.83.1.
s Ps.111.1.
t Je.17.14.
u Ps.73.23.
1 decri.
2 have opened themselves.
3 the judges of
t Mat.26.60.
Ac.6.13.
u Mat.22.44.
Ac.2.34.
v Co.15.25.
He.1.13.
w Jno.15.25.
x Lu.6.11,12.
y Ps.35.7,12.
z Ps.45.5.
z Ju.5.2.
Ga.1.15,16.
4 or, an adversary,
Zec.3.1.
a Ps.96.9.
5 go out guilty, or, wicked.
6 more than.
b Pr.28.9.
7 shall have.
c Ac.1.20.
8 or, charges.
d He.5.6.
6.20.
7.17,21.
e Ex.22.24.
f Ro.2.5.
Re.6.17.
g Job 18.9,19.
h Ha.3.13.
9 or, great
i Ju.7.5,6.
k Ps.37.28.
Is.14.20.
l Hallelujah.
i Pr.10.7.
m Ps.109.30.
n Ex.20.5.
o Job 38.41.
Ps.92.5.
Re.15.3.
p Is.43.25.
q Mat.6.26,33.
2 prey.
r Eze.35.6.
s within him.
s Nu.5.23.
t Ps.19.7.
4 are established.

that speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O God the Lord for thy name's *s* sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.
22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow *c* when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees *e* are weak through fasting, and my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I became also a reproach *f* unto them: when they looked upon me *g* they shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O Lord my God: O save me according to thy mercy;
27 That they may know that this is thy hand; & that thou, Lord, hast done it.
28 Let *k* them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant *m* rejoice.
29 Let *o* mine adversaries be clothed with shame; and let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the Lord with my mouth; yea, I *q* will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right *s* hand of the poor, to save him from *3* those that condemn his soul.

PSALM CX. A Psalm of David.

THE *u* Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule *y* thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people *shall* be willing *z* in the day of thy power, in the beauties *a* of holiness from *6* the womb of the morning: thou hast *t* the dew of thy youth.
4 The Lord hath sworn, and will not repeat, Thou *d* art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day *f* of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he *h* shall wound the heads over many *s* countries.
7 He shall drink of the brook *i* in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM CXI.

PRAISE *1* ye the Lord. I will praise the Lord with my whole heart in the assembly *m* of the upright, and in the congregation.
2 The works *o* of the Lord are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endure *h* for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the Lord *u* is gracious, and full of compassion.
5 He *q* hath given *2* meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands are verity and judgment: all *t* his commandments are sure.
8 They *4* stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.
9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for

Happiness of the Righteous.

ever; holy *a* and reverend is his name.
10 The *b* fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: *a* good understanding have all they that do *2* his commandments: *a* his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM CXII.

PRAISE *3* ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth *f* greatly in his commandments.
2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house; and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth *h* light in the darkness: *he* is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: *i* he will guide his affairs with *4* discretion. *k*

6 Surely *he n* shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He *o* shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed: *he hath* given to the poor; his *r* righteousness *s* endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash *u* with his teeth, and melt away: *the v* desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM CXIII.

PRAISE *6* ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From *y* the rising of the sun, unto the going down of the same, the LORD's name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who *s* dwelleth on high;

6 Who *b* humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, & in the earth?

7 He *d* raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dung-hill;

8 That he may set *him* with princes, even with the princes *g* of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to *4* keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXIV.

WHEN *i* Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of *2* strange language, *k*

3 Judah *m* was his sanctuary, and *n* Israel his dominion.

3 The sea *o* saw it, and fled: *p* Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains *r* skipped like rams, and the little hill like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams, and ye little hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble, *t* thou earth, at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the God of Jacob;

8 Whereby turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSALMS.

a De.28.58.

b Job.28.28.

Pr.1.7.

9.10.

Ec.12.13.

c Is.48.11.

Eze.36.32.

1 or, good

success,

Pr.3.4.

2 them.

d Joel.2.17.

3 Hallelujah.

c Da.4.35.

f Ps.1.1-3.

119.16.

g Ps.135.15-18.

Is.40.19.

Je.10.3-7.

h Ps.97.11.

Is.58.10.

i Lu.6.35.

4 judgment.

k Ep.5.15.

l Ps.33.20.

m Ps.84.11.

Pr.30.5.

n Ps.15.5.

o Pr.3.25,26.

p Is.44.21.

q Ps.29.11.

5 with.

r De.24.13.

s Re.22.11.

t Ps.3.8.

Ep.1.3,4.

u Lu.13.28.

v Pr.11.7.

w Ps.88.10-12.

Is.38.18,19.

6 Hallelujah.

x Da.2.20.

y Is.59.19.

Mal.1.11.

z Ps.18.1-6.

7 in my days.

8 exalteth

himself to

dwell.

a Jon.2.2, &c.

9 found.

b Is.57.15.

c Ps.34.6.

d Is.2.8.

e Ps.103.8.

f Ezr.9.15.

Ne.9.8.

Da.9.7.

g Ps.45.16.

1 dwell in an.

h Je.6.16.

Mat.11.29.

He.4.3.

i Ex.12.41.

k Ps.81.5.

l Jude.24.

m De.27.9,12.

n Ex.25.8.

o Ex.14.21.

p Jos.3.13,16.

q 2Co.4.13.

r Hab.3.6,8.

s Jon.2.9.

t Mi.6.1,2.

u Ps.72.14.

v Ex.17.6.

Nu.20.11.

Absurdity of Idolatry.

PSALM CXV.

NOT *c* unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore *d* should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

3 But *e* our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols *g* are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not:

6 They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not;

7 They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD; he is *i* their help and their shield. *m*

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD; he is their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful *p* of us; he will bless *us*: he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He *q* will bless them that fear the LORD, both small *s* and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 Ye *t* are blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD's: but the earth hath been given to the children of men.

17 The dead *w* praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But *w* e will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSALM CXVI.

I LOVE *z* the LORD, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him *3* as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell *g* gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then *c* called I upon the name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious *e* is the LORD, and righteous; *f* yea, our God is merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, *h* O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling. *l*

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 I *q* believed, therefore have I spoken. I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I *s* will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious *u* is the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, & the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice *a* of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I *c* will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

19 In the courts *e* of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXVII.

O PRAISE *f* the LORD, all ye nations : praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us : and the truth *h* of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXVIII.

O I GIVE thanks unto the LORD ; for *he* is good ; because his mercy *n* endureth for ever.

2 Let *o* Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I *r* called upon the LORD ³ in distress : the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 The *s* LORD is ⁴ on my side ; I will not fear : what can man do unto me ?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me : therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 It *v* is better to trust in the LORD, than to put confidence in man :

9 It is better to trust in the LORD, than to put confidence in *x* princes.

10 All nations compassed me about : but in the name of the LORD will I ⁵ destroy them.

11 They compassed me about ; yea, they compassed me about : but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like *a* bees ; they are quenched as the fire of *b* thorns : for in the name of the LORD I will ⁶ destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall : but *c* the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD *e* is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous : the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted ; the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I *i* shall not die, but live, and declare the *k* works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened *l* me sore : but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open *m* to me the gates of righteousness : I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD ;

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee ; for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 The *p* stone which the builders refused is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 This is ⁸ the LORD's doing ; it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made ; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD ! O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *q* be he that cometh in the name of the LORD : we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed

z Est. 8.16.

1Pe. 2.9.

a Le. 7.12.

b Is. 25.1.

c Ec. 5.5.

d ver. 1.

e Ps. 96.8.

100.4.

¹ or, perfect,

or, sincere.

f Ro. 15.11.

g Ps. 128.1.

h Is. 25.1.

j no. 14.6.

1Jno. 5.6.

i Pr. 23.26.

1Jno. 3.20.

k 1Jno. 3.9.

5.18.

l 1Ch. 16.8,34.

m De. 6.17.

11.13,22.

n Ps. 103.17.

o Ps. 115.9,&c.

p 1Jno. 2.28.

q ver. 171.

² judgments

of thy right-

eousness.

r Ps. 120.1.

³ out of dis-

tress.

s Ps. 27.1.

He. 13.6.

⁴ for me.

t Pr. 1.4.

u 2Ch. 15.15.

v Je. 17.5,7.

w Ps. 1.2.

x Ps. 146.3.

y Ps. 25.4.

ver. 26,&c.

⁵ cut them off.

z Ps. 1.2.

a De. 1.44.

b 2Sa. 23.6.

Na. 1.10.

⁶ cut down.

c Mi. 7.8.

d Ps. 116.7.

e Ex. 15.2,6.

Is. 12.2.

⁷ reveal.

f Ps. 39.12.

He. 11.13.

1Pe. 2.11.

g Ps. 63.1.

h 1Pe. 5.5.

i Hab. 1.12.

k Ps. 73.28.

12Co. 6.9.

m Is. 26.2.

Re. 22.14.

n ver. 77,92.

⁸ men of

counsel.

o Pr. 7.1-4.

p Mat. 21.42.

Ac. 4.11.

Ep. 2.20.

1Pe. 2.4,7.

⁹ from the

LORD.

¹ droppeth.

q Mat. 21.9.

23.39.

r Pr. 30.8.

us light : *z* bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28Thou *b* art my God, and I will praise thee ; thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

290 *d* give thanks unto the LORD ; for *he* is good : for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSALM CXIX.

ALEPH.

BLESSE *D*are the ¹ undefiled in the way, who *g* walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart. ¹

3 They *k* also do no iniquity : they walk in his ways.

4 Thou *m* hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes !

6 Then *p* shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I *q* will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned ² thy righteous judgments.

8 I will keep thy statutes : O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young *t* man cleanse his way ? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With *u* my whole heart have I sought thee : O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy *w*ord have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD : *y* teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies as *much* as in all riches.

15 I will meditate *z* in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight myself in thy statutes : I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal *d* bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open ¹ thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I am a stranger *f* in the earth ; hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing that *it* hath unto thy judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *h* that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt ; for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit ² & speak against me : but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my *n* delight, and ³ my *o* counsellors.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust : quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me : teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts : so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul ⁴ melteth for heaviness : strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying ; and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth : thy judgments have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies :
O Lord, put me not to a shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.
HE.

33 Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep *dit* unto the end.

34 Give *s* me understanding, and *f* I shall keep thy law ; yea, I shall observe *it* with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments ; for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart *u* unto thy testimonies, and not to *h* covetousness.

37 Turn I away mine eyes from beholding *l* vanity ; and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish *m* thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear : for thy judgments *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts : quicken *p* me in thy righteousness.
VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O Lord ; even thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 So shall I be able to answer him that reproacheth me : for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not *s* the word of truth utterly out of my mouth ; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty : *u* for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, *u* and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved ; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction : for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision ; yet *b* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O Lord ; and have comforted myself.

53 Horror *s* hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy name, O Lord, in the night, *g* and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

57 Thou art my portion, O Lord : I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I entreated thy favour with my whole heart : be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought I on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not, to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me ; but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy

a Is. 49.23.

b Is. 60.5.

c 1 Co. 6.11.

d Je. 3.15.

e Re. 2.26.

f Pr. 2.6.

g De. 4.6.

h Je. 31.10, 19.

i He. 12.11.

k Ps. 25.8.

l Mat. 19.17.

m Eze. 33.34.

n Lu. 12.15.

o Ti. 6.10.

p He. 13.5.

q I make to pass.

r Is. 33.15.

s 2Sa. 7.25.

t 2 Co. 1.20.

u ver. 67.

v Ps. 10.10.

w Pr. 8.11, 19.

x Jno. 10.10.

y Ps. 111.10.

z ver. 34, 144.

a Ps. 34.2.

b 2 or, answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.

c 3 righteousness.

d Is. 59.21.

e Re. 3.19.

f 4 to comfort me.

g 5 large.

h Jno. 8.32, 36.

i Ga. 5.1, 13.

j 1Pe. 2.20.

k Mat. 10.18, 19.

l Ac. 26.1, &c.

m De. 26.16.

n Eze. 11.19.

o ver. 6.

p Ps. 84.2.

q 1Pe. 1.13, 21.

r Job. 23.11.

s Is. 38.3.

t 2 Th. 1.6.

u Re. 6.10.

v Ps. 35.7.

w Ezr. 9.3.

x ver. 128.

y 6 faithful-ness.

z Ps. 63.6.

a 77.6.

b Je. 10.16.

c La. 3.24.

d Mat. 24.34, 35.

e 7 face.

f Job. 11.19.

g 8 to generation and generation.

h Ps. 89.1.

i A He. 10.22.

j 9 standeth.

k La. 3.40, 41.

l Lu. 15.17, 18.

m Je. 33.25.

n 1 or, companion.

o Zep. 3.17.

p Pr. 13.20.

mercy : teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O Lord, according unto thy word.

66 Teach *c* me good judgment & knowledge : for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted *g* I went astray ; but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *h* art good, and doest good : teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me : but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease : but I delight in thy law.

71 *It* is good for me that I have been afflicted ; that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me : give me understanding, *q* that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They *r* that fear thee will be glad when they see me ; because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right, and that thou in faithfulness *t* hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be *4* for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live : for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed ; for they dealt perversely with me without *v* a cause : but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound *x* in thy statutes, that I be not *y* ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth *z* for thy salvation ; but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me ?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke ; yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the days of thy servant ? when *c* wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me ?

85 The proud have digged *d* pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All *f* thy commandments are faithful : they persecute me wrongfully ; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth ; but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving-kindness ; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For *i* ever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is *8* unto all generations ; thou hast established the earth, and it *9* abideth.

91 They continue this day, according to thine ordinances : for all are thy servants.

92 Unless thy law had been my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts : for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save *n* me : for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me, to destroy me : but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection, but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law ! it is a my meditation all the day.

98 Thou, through thy commandments, hast made me wiser than mine enemies : for ¹ they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers : for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more than the ancients : ² because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained ³ my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments : for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet ⁴ are thy words unto my ⁵ taste ! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth !

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding : therefore I have ⁶ no every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word is a ⁷ lamp ⁸ unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have ⁹ sworn, ¹⁰ and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much : quicken me, O Lord, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the ¹¹ free-will-offerings of my mouth, O Lord, and teach me thy judgments.

109 My soul is continually in ¹² my hand : yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare ¹³ for me : yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever : for they are the rejoicing ¹⁴ of my heart.

112 I have inclined ¹⁵ mine heart to perform ¹⁶ thy statutes always, even unto the end. ¹⁷ z

SAMECH.

113 I hate vain ¹⁸ thoughts : but thy law do I love.

114 Thou ¹⁹ hast art my hiding place and my shield : I hope in thy word.

115 Depart ²⁰ from me, ye evil-doers : for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live : and let me not be ashamed ²¹ of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe : and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden ²² down all them that err from thy statutes : for their deceit is ²³ a falsehood.

119 Thou ²⁴ hast put away all the wicked of the earth like dross : ²⁵ therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth ²⁶ I for fear of thee ; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AİN.

121 I have done judgment and justice : leave ²⁷ me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be surety ²⁸ for thy servant for good : let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal ²⁹ with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I ³⁰ am thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, Lord, to work ; for they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments above ³¹ gold, yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem ³² all thy precepts concerning all things to be right ; and I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are ³³ wonderful : therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light ; ³⁴ and ³⁵ giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted : for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, ³⁶ as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 Order ³⁷ thy steps in thy word : and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man : so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make ³⁸ thy face to shine upon thy servants ; and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers ³⁹ of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TZADDI.

137 Righteous ⁴⁰ art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgments.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are ⁴¹ righteous and very ⁴² faithful.

139 My zeal ⁴³ hath consumed ⁴⁴ me : because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very ⁴⁵ pure : therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised ; yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and ⁴⁶ thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have ⁴⁷ taken hold on me ; yet thy commandments are my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting : give me understanding, and I shall ⁴⁸ give life.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart ; bear me, O Lord : I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee ; save me, ⁴⁹ and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 Repent ⁵⁰ at the dawning of the morning, and cried : I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night-watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice, according unto thy loving-kindness : O Lord, quicken me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief : they are far from thy law.

151 Thou ⁵¹ art near, O Lord ; and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them for ⁵² ever.

RESH.

153 Consider ⁵³ mine affliction, and deliver me ; for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead ⁵⁴ my cause, and deliver me : quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is far ⁵⁵ from the wicked : for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great ⁵⁶ are thy tender mercies, O Lord ; quicken me according to thy judgments.

157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies ; yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved ; because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts : quicken me, O Lord, according to thy loving-kindness.

160 Thy ⁵⁷ word is true from the beginning : and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes *a* have persecuted me without a cause: but *my* heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice *b* at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 *a* I hate and abhor lying; but thy law *d* I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgments.

165 Great peace *d* have they which love thy law: and *a* nothing shall offend them.

166 Lord, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for fail my ways are before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O Lord: give *a* me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteous.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I *d* have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O Lord; and thy law is my *k* delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

176 I *m* have gone astray like a lost sheep: seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM CXX.

A Song of degrees.

IN *a* my distress I cried unto the Lord, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3 What *a* shall be given unto thee, or what shall be done *a* unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharp *a* arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me that I sojourn in *o* Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of *p* Kedar!

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *a* am *a* for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

PSALM CXXI. A Song of degrees.

I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 My *q* help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

3 He *s* will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he *t* that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The Lord *u* is thy keeper; the Lord *u* is thy shade *u* upon thy right hand.

6 The *v* sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The *x* Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The Lord shall preserve thy *y* going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM CXXII.

A Song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, Let *a* us go into the house of the Lord.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

a 1Sa.34.11,17.
26.21,23.

b ver.111.
c De.17.8,9.

2Ch.19.8.
d do sit.

d Pr.3.2.
Is.32.17.

Jno.14.27.
Ph.4.7.

a they shall have no stumbling block.

1Pe.2.8.
1Jno.2.10.

e Ne.2.10.
f Ps.139.3.

Pr.5.21.
g Ps.121.1.

h Pr.2.6,7.
Ja.1.5.

i Jos.24.22.
Pr.1.29.

Lu.10.42.
k Ps.1.2.

l Ex.15.1, &c.
m Is.53.6.

Lu.15.4, &c.
1Pe.2.25.

n Jon.2.2.
o or, what shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee?

p what shall it profit thee?

q added.

r or, it is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man.

s Ge.10.2.
p Ge.25.13.

q or a man of peace.

r or, shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?

s Je.3.23.

t Hos.13.9.

u wickedness.

v Is.14.5,6.

w Is.2.9.

Pr.3.25,26.

t Is.27.3.

u Is.25.4.

v Is.49.10.

Re.7.16.

to Ga.6.16.

x 2Ti.4.18.

y De.28.6.

Pr.2.8.

a returned the returning.

z Ps.53.6.

85.1.

a magnified to do with them.

a Is.2.2,3.
Je.50.5.
Zec.8.21.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord.

5 For *c* there *a* are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren & companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the Lord our God I will seek *e* thy good.

PSALM CXXIII.

A Song of degrees.

UNTO thee *g* lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM CXXIV.

A Song of degrees of David.

IF *l* it had not been the Lord who was on our side, now may Israel say;

2 If *l* it had not been the Lord who was on our side, when men rose up against us;

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the Lord, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

PSALM CXXV.

A Song of degrees.

THEY that trust in the Lord shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of *a* the wicked shall not rest *r* upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O Lord, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace *u* shall be upon Israel.

PSALM CXXVI.

A Song of degrees.

WHEN the Lord *a* turned *z* again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath *a* done great things for them.

3 The Lord hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O Lord, as the streams in the south.

5 They *b* that sow in tears shall reap in *i* joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing 2 precious seed, shall doubtless, come again with rejoicing, *e* bringing his sheaves *with him*.

PSALM CXXXVII.

A Song of Degrees 4 for Solomon.

EXCEPT *f* the Lord build the house, they labour in vain *6* that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman wake *h* but in vain.

2 *It* is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat *h* the bread of sorrow: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *i* are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that hath 9 his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall *l* speak with the enemies in the *l* gate.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

A Song of Degrees.

BLESSED *m* is every one that feareth the Lord; that walketh in his ways.

2 For *n* thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife *o* shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thy house: thy children like olive plants *r* round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord.

5 The Lord shall bless thee out *t* of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *v* and peace *w* upon Israel.

PSALM CXXXIX.

A Song of Degrees.

MANY 4 a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say;

2 Many time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet *z* they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back; they made long their furrows.

4 The Lord is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let *b* them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion:

6 Let them be as the grass upon the house-tops, which *e* withereth afore it groweth up;

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, The blessing *g* of the Lord be upon you; we bless you in the name of the Lord.

PSALM CXXX.

A Song of Degrees.

OUT of the depths *h* have I cried unto thee, O Lord.

2 Lord, hear my voice; let *h* thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If *i* thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *n* there is forgiveness with thee, that *o* thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for thee Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word *o* I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning; 8 I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

a Ps. 71.5.

Ro. 8.24.

He. 10.35.

b Je. 31.9-14.

c Ps. 103.6

1 singing.

d Mat. 1.21.

2 or, seed

basket.

e Ps. 30.5.

3 walk.

4 or, of.

Ps. 72. title.

f Co. 3.6,7.

5 wonderful;

Job, 42.3.

6 that are

builders of

it in it.

7 my soul.

g Mat. 18.3.

h Ge. 3.17,19.

8 now.

i Ge. 33.5.

1 Sa. 2.5.

9 filled his

quiver with.

k 2 Sa. 7.1, &c

l or, subdue,

Ps. 18.47.

or, destroy.

l Job 5.4.

m Ps. 112.1.

2 habitations.

n Is. 3.10.

o Eze. 19.10.

p Ps. 122.1.

q Ps. 99.5.

r Ps. 144.12.

s Ps. 78.61.

t Ps. 134.3.

u Is. 65.14.

v Ge. 50.23.

Job 42.16.

w Ps. 125.5.

x Ki. 8.25.

3 belly.

4 or, much.

y Ex. 1.13,14.

La. 1.3.

z Jno. 16.33.

a Ps. 68.16.

5 or, surely.

b 1 Co. 16.22.

c Lu. 1.53

d ver. 9.

e Mat. 13.6,21

6 or, candle.

f 2 Ch. 21.7.

g Ru. 2.4.

7 even to-

gether.

h La. 3.55.

Jno. 2.2.

i Ex. 30.25,30.

k 2 Ch. 6.40.

l Ps. 143.2.

Ro. 3.20,24.

m De. 4.48.

n Ex. 24.7.

Da. 9.9.

Ro. 8.1.

o He. 33.8,9.

2 Ti. 2.19.

8 or, which

watch unto

the morn-

ing.

7 Let Israel hope *a* in the Lord: for with the Lord *there* is mercy, and with him is plenteous *c* redemption.

8 And *d* he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSALM CXXXI.

A Song of Degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do *i* exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high *5* for me.

2 Surely *i* have behaved & quieted *7* myself, as a child *g* that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the Lord, from henceforth *8* and forever.

PSALM CXXXII.

A Song of Degrees.

LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions;

2 How he swore unto the Lord, and vowed *h* unto the mighty God of Jacob;

3 Surely *i* will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4 *i* will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until *i* find out a place for the Lord, 2 a habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephrata; we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We *w* will go into his tabernacles; we will worship *q* at his footstool.

8 Arise, O Lord, into thy rest; thou and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout *u* for joy.

10 For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The Lord hath sworn *ta* truth unto David, he will not turn from it, Of *z* the fruit of thy *3* body will *i* set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that *i* shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *a* is my rest for ever: here will *i* dwell; for *i* have desired it.

15 *i* will *5* abundantly bless her provision: *i* will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 *i* will also clothe her priests with salvation; and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will *i* make the born of David to bud: *i* have ordained *a* *6* lamp *f* for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will *i* clothe with shame; but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSALM CXXXIII.

A Song of Degrees of David.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant *is* it for brethren to dwell *7* together in unity!

2 *It* is like the precious ointment *i* upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard; that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hermon, *m* and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life forevermore.

PSALM CXXXIV.

A Song of Degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, which by night

An Invitation to Praise.

stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift *h* up your hands in *i* the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD, that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSALM CXXXV.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise *e* ye the name of the LORD; praise *h*im, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye *e* that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of *e*ar God.

3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name; for *f* it is pleasant.

4 For *g* the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our LORD is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever *i* the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He *m* causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he *n* maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasures.

8 Who smote *p* the first-born of *e* Egypt, both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens *q* and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 Who *s* smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

12 And gave *u* their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy *v* name, O LORD, endureth for ever; and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout *a* all generations.

14 For *w* the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The *x* idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there *any* breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is everyone that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron:

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXXXVI.

GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: *c* for *d* his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the *e* God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the LORD of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone *f* doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 To him that *g* by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 To him that stretched out *h* the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The sun *i* to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSALMS.

a Ex.12.29.

b Ps.135.8,&c.

c 1Ti.2.8.

d or, holiness,

1Ch.16.29.

e Ne.9.5.

f Ps.145.1.

g Ex.14.21,22

h Ps.78.13.

i Ps.92.13.

j shaken off.

k Ps.147.1.

l Ex.19.5.

m De.7.6,7.

n Pe.2.9.

o Ex.13.18.

p De.8.15.

q Ps.33.9,11.

r Da.4.35.

s Ex.29.7.

t Nu.21.21,23.

u Je.14.22.

v Ze.10.1.

w Je.10.13.

x Jos.12.1,&c.

y Ex.12.29.

z from man

unto.

a Ex.7,&c.

b De.32.36.

c Lu.1.48.

d Nu.21.24-35

e Ps.136.17,&c.

f Ps.145.15.

g Jos.12.7.

h Ps.44.1-3.

i 78.55.

j Ex.3.15.

k to genera-

tion and

generation.

l De.32.36.

m Ps.115.4,&c.

n Is.44.12,&c.

o the words

of a song.

p laid us on

heaps.

q Ps.79.1.

r land of a

stranger.

s Da.6.10,11.

t a Ps.84.10.

u the head of

my joy.

v make bare.

w Is.13.1,&c.

x Re.18.6.

y wasted.

z Ps.119.68.

a 1Ch.16.34.

b 2Ch.20.21.

c recompens-

eth unto

thee thy

deed which

thou didst

to us.

d De.10.17.

e Ps.82.1.

f rock.

g Ps.72.18.

h Pr.3.19.

i Ge.1.9,&c.

j Je.10.12.

k Is.42.21.

l for the

rulings.

The Sorrows of Captivity.

10 To *a* him that smote Egypt in the

first-born: for his mercy endureth forever:

11 And brought out Israel from among

them: for his mercy endureth for ever;

12 With *a* strong hand, and with *a*

stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth

for ever.

13 To him which divided *d* the Red sea

into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever

14 And made Israel to pass through the

midst of it: for his mercy endureth forever.

15 But *o* overthrew Pharaoh and his host

in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth

for ever.

16 To him which led *h* his people

through the wilderness: for his mercy

endureth for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings

for his mercy endureth for ever:

18 And *k* slew famous kings: for his

mercy endureth for ever:

19 Sihon *l* king of the Amorites: for his

mercy endureth for ever.

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his

mercy endureth for ever.

21 And gave *o* their land for an heritage

for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 Even an heritage unto Israel his

servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

23 Who remembered *r* us in our low

estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our

enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Who *t* giveth food to all flesh: for his

mercy endureth for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven:

for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSALM CXXXVII.

By the rivers of Babylon there we sat

down; yea, we wept, when we re-

membered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the wil-

lows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away

captive required of us *a* song; and they

that *b* wasted *y* us required of us mirth,

saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORD's song in

a *c* strange land?

5 If *d* I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my

right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my

tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth;

if I prefer *e* a not Jerusalem above *f* my

chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of

Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said,

g Raise it, raise it, even to the foundation

thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who *h* art to

be *i* destroyed; happy *j* shall he be that

rewards *k* thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *l* shall he be that taketh and

dasheth thy little ones against the stones,

PSALM CXXXVIII.

A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole

heart; before the gods will I sing

praise unto thee.

2 I will worship toward thy holy tem-

ple, and praise thy name for thy loving-

kindness and for thy truth: for *i* thou

hast magnified thy word above all thy

name.

3 In the day when I cried thou answer-

edst me, and strengthenedst me with

strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise

thee, O LORD, when they hear the words

of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the Lord: for great is the glory of the Lord.

6 Though *a* the Lord *be* high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though *b* I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou shalt stretch forth thy hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The Lord will perfect *d* that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM CXXXIX.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David. **O** LORD, thou hast searched *f* me, and known *me*.

2 Thou *g* knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou *h* understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou *i* compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.

4 For *there* is not a word in my tongue, but *lo*, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither *k* shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If *m* I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, *n* behold, thou *art* there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness *s* hideth not from thee; *p* but the night shineth as the day: *q* the darkness and the light are both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth *r* right well.

15 My *s* substance was not hid from thee, when *t* I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book *u* all my members were written *v* which in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet* there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great *w* is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do *x* not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect *y* hatred; I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts;

24 And see if *there be* any *z* wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

a Is. 66. 1, 2.

b Ps. 5. 5.

c *man of violence.*

d Is. 57. 15.

e Mt. 7. 8, 9.

f Ro. 3. 13.

g Ph. 1. 6.

h Th. 5. 24.

i Je. 18. 22.

j Je. 17. 10.

k Re. 2. 23.

l 2 Ki. 6. 12.

m 19. 27.

n Mat. 9. 4.

o Jno. 2. 24, 25.

p or, winnowest.

q He. 4. 13.

r or, let them not be exalted.

s Je. 23. 24.

t Jon. 1. 3.

u Ps. 11. 6.

v Am. 9. 2-4.

w Job 26. 6.

x Pr. 15. 11.

y *a man of tongue, or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence, be establish'd in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.*

z 1 Ki. 8. 45.

a *darkeneth.*

b Da. 2. 22.

c *as is the darkness, so is the light.*

d directed.

e Re. 5. 8.

f greatly.

g or, strength, or, body.

h Job 10. 8, 9.

i Ps. 23. 6.

j all of them.

k or, what days they should be fashioned.

l or, kindly, & reprove me; let not their precious oil break my head.

m Ps. 40. 5.

n 2 Sa. 23. 1.

o make.

p bare.

q 2 Ch. 19. 2.

r Fr. 13. 14.

s pass over.

t or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction.

u *way of pain, or, grief,*

v Ch. 4. 10.

w 1 Sa. 22. 1.

PSALM CXL.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David. **D**ELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart: continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders' poison *c* is under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare *e* for me, and cords: they have spread a net by the way-side: they have set gins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O God the LORD, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked; further not his wicked device, *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 *As* for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let *l* burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not *a* an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I *o* know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name; the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM CXLI.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be *set* forth before thee as incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and *s* let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are *u* sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O God the LORD: in thee is my trust, *leave* not my soul *s* destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *to which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal *s* escape.

PSALM CXLII.

Maschil *of* David; A Prayer when he was in the cave. *z*

I CRIED unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I

Humble Confidence.

make my supplication.

2 I poured out *a* my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When *b* my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in *c* the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I ¹ looked *d* on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me: refuge ⁴ failed me; no man cared ⁵ for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O Lord: I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *e* and my portion *f* in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors: for they are stronger *h* than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, *i* that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully *k* with me.

PSALM CXLIII.

A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer, O Lord; give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not *l* into judgment with thy servant: for *m* in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old; *p* I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *stretcheth* *r* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O Lord; by my spirit alleluia: hide not thy face from me, lest I *re*like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; *s* for in thee do I trust; cause me to know the way *t* wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies: I *u* fly unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach *v* me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: thy Spirit *is* good; *x* lead me into the land *y* of uprightness.

11 Quicken *z* me, O Lord, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSALM CXLIV.

A Psalm of David.

BLESSED be the Lord my ¹ strength, *2* which teacheth my hands to ³ war, and my fingers to fight.

2 My ⁴ goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and *he is* whom I trust, who subdueth my people under me.

3 Lord, *d* what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him! or the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 Man *e* is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow *f* thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

PSALMS.

1 hands.

a Ps.62.8.

102. title.

b Ps.143.4.

c Ps.140.5.

2 or, look on

the right

hand & see.

d Ps.69.20.

3 or, victory.

4 perished

from me.

5 sought after

e Ps.46.1.

f Ps.73.26.

La.3.24.

g Ps.128.3.

h Ro.8.33,37.

i Ps.146.7.

Is.61.1.

6 cut.

k Ps.13.6.

119.17.

l Job 14.3.

7 from kind

to kind.

8 able to bear

burdens, or,

laden with

flesh.

m Ex.34.7.

Job 9.2.3.

Ps.130.3.

Ec.7.20.

Ro.3.20.

Ga.2.16.

n De.32.29.

o Ps.89.15.

p Ps.77.5,11.

9 of his great-

ness there is

no search.

q Ro.11.33.

r Ps.63.1.

1 things, or,

words.

2 or, for I am

become,

Ps.88.4.

3 if.

s Ps.30.5.

t Ps.73.24.

u Nu.14.18.

4 great in.

5 hide me

with thee.

v Na.1.7.

w Mi.4.2.

1 Jo.2.27.

x Ne.9.20.

y Is.26.10.

z Hab.3.2.

Ep.2.1.

6 a kingdom

of all ages.

a Da.2.44.

7 rock,

Ps.18.2-31.

b Is.45.24.

8 the war.

9 look unto.

1 or, mercy.

c Ps.104.28.

d Ps.8.4.

2 or, merciful,

or, bountiful

e Ps.39.5.

f Is.64.1.

g Ex.20.6.

Grateful Acknowledgments.

7 Send thine ¹ hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children;

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity; & their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings, will I sing praises unto thee.

10 It is *he* that giveth ³ salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is

a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons *may be* as plants *g* grown up in their youth; that our daughters *may be* as corner-stones, ⁶ polished after the similitude of a palace:

13 That our garners *may be* full, affording all ⁷ manner of store; that our sheep *may bring* forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

14 That our oxen *may be* ⁸ strong to labour: that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy *n* is that people that is in such a case: *yea, o* happy is that people, whose God is the Lord.

PSALM CXLV.

David's Psalm of Praise.

I WILL extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; & ⁹ his greatness is *q* unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, & shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous ¹ works.

6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare ³ thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 The Lord *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, & ⁴ of great mercy.

9 The Lord *is* good *v* to all; and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is ⁶ an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all ⁸ wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou *o* openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The Lord *is* righteous in all his ways, and ² holy in all his works.

18 The Lord *is* high unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise

The Divine Bounty.

the LORD; *a* and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM CXLVI.

PRAISE *a* ye the LORD. Praise *b* the LORD, O my soul.

2 While *c* I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 Put *e* not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there* is no *a* help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he *f* returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is* he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 Which *i* made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein *is*; which keepeth truth for ever;

7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. *l* The LORD looseth *m* the prisoners,

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raiseth them *o* that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he *p* relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he *q* turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLVII.

PRAISE ye the LORD: for *it* *s* good to sing praises unto our God; for *it* *is* pleasant; and praise *is* comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem; he gathereth together the outcasts *u* of Israel.

3 He *v* healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their *w* wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our LORD, and of great power: *h* his understanding *is* infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: *y* he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God;

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens *a* which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse; he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The *c* LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children *d* within thee.

14 He *e* maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the *f* finest of the wheat.

15 He *e* sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth *very* swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He *h* sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes *i* and his judgments unto Israel.

20 He *k* hath not dealt so with any na-

PSALMS.

a Re.5.13.

1 Hallelujah.

b Ps.103.1.

2 Hallelujah.

c Ps.104.33.

d Ps.103.20.

e Is.2.22.

f Je.17.6,7.

g or, *salvation*

h Ec.12.7.

i Ki.8.27.

j 2Co.12.2.

k Ge.1.1,&c.

l Re.14.7.

m Is.43.20.

n Lu.1.53.

o Ps.68.6.

p 107.14.

q Mat.9.30.

r Jno.9.6,&c.

s 1Pe.2.9.

t Ps.147.6.

u Lu.13.13.

v birds of wing.

w Pr.15.25.

x Job 5.12,13.

y Pr.4.19.

z Ps.8.1.

a Is.12.4.

b exalted.

c Ps.92.1.

d Ep.2.13,17.

e De.30.3,4.

f Is.61.1.

g Hallelujah.

h griefs.

i Ps.100.3.

j of his understanding

k there is no number.

l Is.40.28.

m Ps.25.9.

n Mat.5.5.

o 1Pe.3.4.

p or, with the pipe.

q Ps.147.11.

r Job 38.41.

s Mat.6.26.

t throat.

u b Ec.4.12.

v Is.62.4.

w Mal.3.16,17.

x Hallelujah.

y Ps.115.14.

z who maketh thy border peace.

a fat of wheat,

b De.32.14.

c Ps.81.16.

d Ps.107.20.

e Da.3.5,&c.

f or, cornet,

g Ps.98.6.

h or, pipe,

i Ps.149.3.

j 1Ch.15.16,

k &c.

l De.33.3,4.

m Ro.3.2.

n words.

o Mal.4.4.

p Je.5.13.

q De.4.32-34.

An Invitation to Praise.

tion; and *as* for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLVIII.

PRAISE *a* ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise *d* ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, ye heavens *g* of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: *h* for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, *k* and all deeps:

8 Fire, and hail; snow and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word:

9 Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and *l* flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:

12 Both young men and maidens; old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for *r* his name alone *is* *s* excellent; his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints, even of the children of Israel, a people near *t* unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLIX.

PRAISE *a* ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in him that *u* made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.

3 Let them praise his name *o* in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For *z* the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their *a* mouth, and a two-edged *b* sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CL.

PRAISE *a* ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound *f* of the trumpet: *g* praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: *h* praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud *i* cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

6 Let *j* every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

THE Proverbs of Solomon, the son of David, king of Israel;
 2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;
 3 To *d* receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and *e* equity;
 4 To give subtilty to the simple, *g* to the young *h* man knowledge and *a* discretion.
 5 A wise *man* will hear, and will increase in learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels;
 6 To understand a proverb, and *4* the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their dark *i* sayings.
 7 The fear of the Lord *is* the *3* beginning *h* of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.
 8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:
 9 For they *shall* be an *6* ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.
 10 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent *n* thou not.
 11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:
 12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit:
 13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:
 14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse.
 15 My son, walk *r* not thou in the way with them; refrain *t* thy foot from their path:
 16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.
 17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the *2* sight of any bird:
 18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood; they lurk privily for their *own* lives.
 19 So *u* are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
 20 *9* Wisdom *v* crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets;
 21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,
 22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scornors delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?
 23 Turn you at my reproof; behold, I *a* will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words upon you.
 24 Because *c* I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
 25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof;
 26 I *e* also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh.
 27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you;
 28 Then *f* shall they call upon me, but

B. C. 1000.

b 1Ki.4.32.
 Ec.12.9.
 c Job 21.14.
 d c.2.1.9.
 e c.6.23.
i equities.
 f Je.2.19.
 6.19.
 g c.9.4.&c.
 h Ps.119.9.
 2 or, advice-ment.
 3 or, ease.
 4 or, an eloquent speech.
 i Ps.49.4.
 78.2.
 5 or, principal part.
 k Ps.111.10.
 l Ps.119.11.
 m Is.55.3.
 6 adding.
 7 givest.
 n Ep.5.11.
 o Mat.13.44.
 p 1Ki.3.9,12.
 Ja.1.5.
 q 1Sa.2.9.
 Jude 24.
 r Ps.1.1.
 s Ps.119.99.
 t Ps.119.101.
 8 eyes of every thing that hath a wing.
 u Hab.2.9.
 v Ti.6.10.
 9 wisdoms, that is, excellent wisdom.
 w c.8.1.&c.
 x Jno.7.37.
 y Jno.12.35.
 z Ro.1.32.
 y Ps.125.5.
 z c.5.20.
 a Joel 2.28.
 Lu.11.13.
 b Mal.2.14.
 c Is.65.12.
 66.4.
 Zec.7.11-14.
 d Ec.7.26.
 e Lu.14.24.
 f Ge.6.3.
 Job 27.9.
 Is.1.15.
 Je.11.11.
 14.12.
 Eze.3.18.
 Mi.3.4.
 1 or, plucked up.

I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:
 29 For that they hated *c* knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord:
 30 They would none of my counsel; they despised all my *e* reproof:
 31 Therefore *f* shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.
 32 For the *3* turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
 33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide *i* my commandments with thee;
 2 So that thou incline *m* thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;
 3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest *7* up thy voice for understanding.
 4 If thou seekest her as silver, *o* and searchest for her as for hid treasures;
 5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God:
 6 For *p* the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.
 7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he* is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.
 8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth *q* the way of his saints.
 9 Then *s* shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every good path.
 10 When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul,
 11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee;
 12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things;
 13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk *w* in the ways of darkness;
 14 Who rejoice to do evil, and delight *x* in the frowardness of the wicked;
 15 Whose ways are crooked, *y* and they froward in their paths;
 16 To deliver thee from the *z* strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;
 17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant *d* of her God.
 18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead;
 19 None *d* that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life;
 20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good *men*, and keep the paths of the righteous.
 21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.
 22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be

MY son, forget not my law; but let thine heart *b* keep my commandments:

2 For *c* length of days, and *l* long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee; bind them about thy neck; write *f* them upon the table of thine heart:

4 So shalt thou find favour and good *u* understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not *h* unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy path.

7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be *h* health to thy navel, and marrow *s* to thy bones.

9 Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits *m* of all thine increase:

10 So *n* shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 My *o* son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

13 Happy *p* is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that *q* getteth understanding:

14 For *q* the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and *r* the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She is more precious *s* than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of days *is* in her right hand; and in her left hand riches *t* and honour.

17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are *u* peace.

18 She is a tree *v* of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The Lord by wisdom *x* hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established *h* the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When *c* thou liest down thou shalt not be afraid; yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep *d* shall be sweet.

25 Be *e* not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the Lord shall be thy confidence, and *f* shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 Withhold not good from *g* them to whom it is due, *g* when *h* it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say *i* not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise *j* not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 Strive *k* not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 Envy thou not *l* the oppressor, and

a Ps. 25. 14.
b Is. 51. 7.

c Job 31. 33.
d Ec. 30. 16, 20.

e Ti. 4. 8.
f years of.

g Job 5. 4.
h Job 8. 6, 7.

i 2 Co. 8. 3.
j or, success.

k Da. 12. 3.
l exalteth the

m fools.
n Je. 10. 23.

o Ro. 12. 16.
p Is. 32. 2.

q 1 Ch. 29. 1.
r medicine.

s watering,
or, moisten-

t ing.
u 1 Ch. 28. 9

v Ex. 22. 29
w Mal. 3. 10-12.

x Ec. 11. 1, 2.
y Mat. 10. 42.

z He. 12. 5, 6.
a Re. 3. 19.

b c. 8. 35, 36.
c draweth

d out.
e Ph. 3. 8, 9.

f or, she shall
compass

g thee with a
crown of

h glory.
i Ps. 19. 10.

j Job 28. 13, &c.
k c. 8. 18.

l Ps. 119. 165.
m Mat. 11. 29.

n Ge. 3. 22, 24.
o Re. 22. 2.

p Ps. 1. 1.
q Ja. 6. 15.

r or, prepared.
s Ye. 7. 11.

t Job 36. 27.
u Ps. 84. 7.

v Ph. 2. 15.
w Jno. 12. 35.

x Lc. 26. 6.
y Ps. 127. 2.

z Ps. 112. 7.
a medicine.

b Is. 2. 9.
c above all

d keeping.
e the owners

f thereof.
g front-ness

h of mouth, and
perverseness

i of lips.
j Ro. 13. 7.

k Ga. 6. 10.
l Le. 19. 13.

m or, all thy
ways shall

n be ordered
aright.

o or, practise
no evil.

p c. 25. 8.
q a man of

r violence.

choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the Lord: but his secret *a* is with the righteous.

33 The *d* curse of the Lord *is* in the house of the wicked; but *e* he bleareth the habitation of the just.

34 Surely he scorneth the scornors: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise *g* shall inherit glory; but shame shall *h* be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

HEAR, ye children, the instruction of *a* father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, *i* forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my father's son, tender *k* and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 He *l* taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words; keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding; for get it not: neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principal thing: therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace; *a* crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; *a* the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she *is* thy life.

14 Enter *w* not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But *s* the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness, they *b* know not at what they stumble.

20 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings:

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart:

22 For they are life unto those that find them, and *h* health to all their flesh.

23 Keep thy heart *a* with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee *s* a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and *l* let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding;

2 That thou mayest regard discretion

And that thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 For *a* the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smoother than oil :

4 But her end is bitter *b* as wormwood, sharp *d* as a two-edged sword.

5 Her *e* feet go down to death, her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldst ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them :

7 Hear me now, therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house ;

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel :

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, *4* and thy labours *le* in the house of a stranger ;

11 And thou mourn at the last, *q* when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How *t* have I hated instruction, and my heart despised *v* reproof ;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me !

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed ; and rejoice with the wife *a* of thy youth.

19 Let *b* her *be* as the loving hind and pleasant roe ; let her breasts *v* satisfy thee at all times, and *9* be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger ?

21 For *f* the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his *1* sins.

23 He *g* shall die without instruction ; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

MY son, if thou be surety^h for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend ; go, humble *4* thyself, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Go *o* to the ant, thou sluggard ; consider her ways, and be wise :

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard ? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep ?

10 Yet *q* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little *old*ing of the hands to sleep :

B. C. 1000.

a c.6.24.

b Ec.7.26.

c Job 15.12.

d Ps.55.21.

e c.7.27.

f Is.57.20.

1 casteth

forth.

g Ro.16.17.

h c.1.27.

i Je.19.11.

k 2Ch.36.16.

2 of his soul.

3 haughty

eyes.

l Ps.18.27.

m Ps.120.3,4.

Re.22.15.

n 2Ki.24.3,4.

Is.1.15.

o Mi.2.1.

4 strength.

p Is.59.7.

q He.13.4.

r c.19.9.

s 3Jo.9.10.

t Zec.7.11-14.

u Ep.6.1.

v c.1.25.

6.23.

12.1.

wd A.11.18-21.

x Co.7.2.

5 or, candle.

y Ps.119.105.

6 strange

tongue.

z Mat.6.28.

a Mal.2.14.

b Ca.2.9.

7.3-8.

1 water.

c c.29.3.

d Ge.39.14,&c

3 woman of

a man, or a

man's wife

9 err thou

always in.

e Eze.13.18.

f 2Ch.16.9.

Job 31.4.

Je.16.17.

32.19.

Hos.7.2.

He.4.13.

1 sin.

g Job 36.12.

c.10.21.

h c.11.15.

17.18.

22.26.

2 heart.

i He.13.4.

k Ca.8.6.

3 accept the

face of.

4 or, so shalt

thou prevail

with.

l c.2.1,7.

m Le.18.5.

Is.55.3.

n De.32.10.

o Job 12.7.

p De.6.8.

c.6.21.

q c.24.33,34.

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He *c* winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers ;

14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, he *f* deviseth mischief continually ; he *1* soweth discord. *g*

15 Therefore *h* shall his calamity come suddenly ; suddenly shall he be *t* broken without *k* remedy.

16 These six things doth the Lord hate, yea, seven are an abomination *2* unto him :

17 A *3* proud look, *4* a lying *m* tongue, and hands *n* that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart *o* that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet *p* that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A *r* false witness that speaketh lies, and he *s* that soweth discord among brethren.

20 My son, keep *u* thy father's commandment, forsake not the law of thy mother :

21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 When *v* thou goest, it shall lead thee ; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee ; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment is a *5* lamp, and the law *is* light ; *y* and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the *6* tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust *z* not after her beauty in thine heart ; neither let her take thee with her eyelids :

26 For *c* by means of a whorish woman a man *is* brought to a piece of bread ; and the adulteress *3* will hunt *e* for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt ?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt ?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife ; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry ;

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold ; he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 But whose committeth adultery with a woman lacketh *2* understanding : he that *i* doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy *k* is the rage of a man ; therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not *3* regard any ransom ; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up *l* my commandments with thee.

2 Keep *m* my commandments, and live ; and my law *as* the apple *n* of thine eye.

3 Bind *p* them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister ; and call understanding thy kinswoman :

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I

discerned among the ¹ youths, a young man, void *a* of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner : & he went the way to her house ;
9 In the twilight, in the ² evening, in the black and dark night :

10 And, behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtle of heart.

11 (She is loud *f* and stubborn ; *g* her feet *h* abide not in her house :

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, & ³ with an impudent face said unto him,

14 I ⁴ have peace-offerings with me ; this day have I paid my vows :

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face ; and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, with fine linen *m* of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning ; let us solace ourselves with loves :

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long journey :

20 He hath taken a bag of money ⁶ with him, and will come home at ⁷ the day appointed.

21 With much fair speech *q* she caused him to yield, with the flattering *r* of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her ² straitway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks ;

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, *t* and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 Harken unto me now, therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths :

26 For she hath cast down many wounded ; yea, many strong *w* men have been slain by her.

27 Her *x* house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOTH *y* not wisdom cry ? and understanding put forth her voice ?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths ;

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors ;

4 Unto you, O men, I call ; and my voice is to the sons of man.

5 O *a* ye simple, understand wisdom, and ye fools, *b* be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear ; for I will speak of *c* excellent things ; and the opening of my lips *shall* be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth ; *e* and wickedness is *an* ⁴ *abomination* to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness ; *there* is nothing ⁶ *froward* *g* or perverse in them.

9 They are all plain to him *t* that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive *f* mine instruction, & not silver ; & knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 For *i* wisdom is better than rubies ; and all the things that may be desired are *n* not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with ⁷ prudence,

B. C. 1000.

¹ sons.

a c.6.32.

9.4.16.

b Ps.97.10.

c.16.6.

Ro.12.9.

1Th.5.29

2Ti.2.19.

c c.5.9.

² evening of

the day.

d Ec.7.19.

e Da.2.21.

Ro.13.1.

f c.9.13.

g Je.3.3.

h 1Ti.5.13.

Ti.2.5.

i 1Sa.2.30.

Jno.14.21.

k Is.45.19.

l Mat.6.33.

³ she strength-

ened her

face, & said.

⁴ peace-off-

erings are

upon me.

⁵ or, walk.

m Is.19.9.

n Jno.1.1, &c.

o Ps.2.6.

p Is.53.8.

⁶ in his hand.

⁷ or, new-

moon.

⁸ or, open

places.

⁹ or, chief.

q c.5.3.

r Ps.12.2.

s He.1.2.

¹ or, circle.

² suddenly.

t Ec.9.12.

u Job 38.10, 11

Je.5.22.

v Mat.3.17.

Col.1.13.

u Ju.16.19, 30.

Ne.13.26.

x c.5.5.

y c.1.20.

9.3. &c.

z Mt.*7.24.

Lu.11.28.

³ bring forth.

a Is.55.1-3.

b 1Co.1.28.

6.9-11.

c Ps.19.7-11.

c.22.20.

d Ep.2.20-22.

e Jno.17.17.

⁴ the abomi-

nation of.

f Mat 22.3, &c.

⁵ killing.

⁶ wreathed.

g Ps.12.6.

h Ro.10.15.

i Mi.2.7.

k c.23.23.

l c.3.14, 15.

16.16.

m Jno.6.27.

n Ph 3.8, 9.

⁷ or, subtilty

and find out knowledge of witty inven-

tions.
13 The *b* fear of the Lord is to hate evil : pride, and arrogance, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom I am understanding ; I have *d* strength.

15 By me *e* kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 I *i* love them that love me ; and those *k* that seek me early shall find me.

18 Riches *l* and honour are with me ; yea, durable riches and righteousness :

19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold ; and my revenue than choice silver.

20 I ⁵ lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment :

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance ; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The *n* Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up *o* from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth ; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before *p* the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth :

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ⁸ fields, nor the ⁹ highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When *s* he prepared the heavens, I was there : when he set a ¹ compass upon the face of the depth ;

28 When he established the clouds above : when he strengthened the fountains of the deep ;

29 When *u* he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment ; when he appointed the foundations of the earth :

30 Then I was by him, as *one* brought up with him ; and I *v* was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him ;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth ; and my delights were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *z* is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For *who* shall findeth me findeth life, and shall ³ obtain favour of the Lord.

36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul : all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

WISDOM hath builded her house, & she hath hewn out her seven pillars :

2 She *f* hath killed her ⁵ beasts ; she hath mingled her wine ; she hath also furnished her table :

3 She *h* hath sent forth her maidens : she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 *Who*so is simple ; let him turn in hither : as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, *meat* of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live ; and *g* in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame; and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.

8 Reprove *b* not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *c* instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The *c* fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 For by me thy days *f* shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If *h* thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 A foolish woman is *h* clamorous; she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places in the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways;

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and *3* bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that *n* the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

THE Proverbs of Solomon. A *o* wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 Treasures *p* of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness *r* delivereth from death.

3 The *s* Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the *o* substance of the wicked.

4 He *u* becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but to the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but a violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The *b* memory of the just is blessed: but *c* the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but *a* pratingfool shall *1* fail.

9 He *d* that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He *e* that winketh with the eyecase, sorrow; but a prating fool shall *1* fail.

11 The *f* mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth *h* all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod *i* is for the back of him that is void of *2* understanding.

14 Wise men lay up *l* knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 The *m* rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *n* is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he *o* that refuseth reproof *5* erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips,

B. C. 1000.

a Ec.5.2,3.

Ja.3.2.

b Mat.7.6.

c Hos.6.1.

Mat.13.12.

1 heart.

d Ge.24.35.

Ps.37.22.

e Job 28.23.

Ps.111.10.

c.1.7.

f c.10.27.

g Ps.145.19.

Mat.5.6.

Jno.5.14,15.

h Job 35.6,7.

Eze.18.20.

i Mat.7.24,25.

h c.7.11.

l c.9.11.

2 addeth,

m Ec.7.17.

3 of secreties.

n c.2.18.

o c.15.20.

23.15,16.

29.3,15.

p Lu.12.19-21.

q Ec.12.9-11.

Ti.2.8.

r Da.4.27.

Ph.3.9.

4 froward-

nesses.

s Ps.37.25.

5 balances of

deceit.

t De.25.13-16.

5 or, wicked

for their

wickedness.

7 perfect stone

u c.11.24.

v Da.3.30,31.

to c.13.4.

19.15.

x c.13.6.

y Eze.7.19.

Zeph.1.18.

z Ge.7.1.

a Est.7.8.

8 rectify.

b Ps.112.6.

c Ec.8.10.

9 fool of lips.

10 or, be beaten.

d Is.33.15,16.

e c.6.13.

f Ps.37.30.

g Est.8.15.

h 1Co.13.4-7.

i Pe.4.8.

c.26.3.

k c.14.34.

2 heart.

l Mat.12.35.

13.52.

3 destitute

of heart.

m Ps.52.7.

Ec.7.12.

4 he that walk-

eth, being a

tail-bearer.

n 2Pe.1.5-11.

o c.1.25,30.

5 or, causeth

to err.

and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In *a* the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of *1* wisdom.

22 The blessing *d* of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 *It* is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire *g* of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous *i* is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The *l* fear of the Lord *2* prolongeth days: but *m* the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the Lord is strength to the upright; but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: *q* but the mouth of the wicked speaketh *4* frowardness.

CHAP. XI.

A *5* FALSE balance *t* is abomination to the Lord: but a *7* just weight is his delight.

2 When *v* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The *x* integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches *y* profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness *z* delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall *5* direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish; and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When *g* it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By *h* the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is *3* void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A *4* tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger shall

smart ¹ for it : and he that hateth ² suretyship is sure.

16 A *b* gracious woman retaineth honour; and strong *men* retain riches.

17 The *d*merciful man doeth good to his own soul : but *he* that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work : but to him *f* that soweth righteousness *shall* be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life ; so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth* it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the Lord : but *i* such as are upright in their way are his delight.

21 *Though* *k* hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished : but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which ⁶ is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good ; but *m* the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There *n* is that scattereth, and yet increaseth ; and *there* is that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it* *tendeth* to poverty.

25 The ⁷ liberal *p* soul shall be made fat : and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him : but blessing *s* shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour : but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He *u* that trusteth in his riches shall fail : but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind : and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life ; and he that ¹ winneth souls *x* is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth : much more *y* the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge : but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the Lord : but a man of wicked devices will be condemn.

3 A *c* man shall not be established by wickedness : but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A *e* virtuous woman is a crown to her husband : but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right : but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood : but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The *h* wicked are overthrown, and are not : but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom : but he that is ³ of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 *He* that is despised, and hath a servant, is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast : but the ⁵ tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 *He* o that tilleth his land shall be satis-

B. C. 1000.

¹ *be sore*

² *broken.*

³ *those that*

strikehands,

c.6.1.

a Jon.2.8.

b c.31.30.

³ *or, fortress.*

c Hab.1.15,16.

d Mat.5.7.

25.34,&c.

⁴ *The snare*

of the wicked

is in the

transgres-

sion of lips.

e 2Pe.2.9.

f Hos.10.12.

Ga. 6.8,9.

Ja. 3.18.

g Is.3.10,11.

h c.3.7.

i Ps.11.7.

sin *in that day.*

k Is.27.4.

⁶ *departeth*

from.

l Ps.57.4.

m Ro.2.8,9.

He. 10.27.

n 2Co.9.6.

o 1Pe.3.13.

⁷ *or, soul*

of blessing.

p Is.32.8.

q c.6.16,17.

Re. 22.15.

r c.15.2.

Ec. 10.12-14.

s Job.29.13.

t Ec.10.3.

u Mar.10.24.

1 Ti.6.9.

⁸ *or, deceit-*

ful.

v c.15.23.

⁹ *or, abun-*

dant.

wo ver.13.

¹ *taketh.*

x Mat.4.19.

Ja. 5.20.

y Je.25.29.

1 Pe.4.17,18.

z Is.28.14,15.

a Ps.75.8.

Je. 25.27-31.

b Ja.3.2,&c.

c Ec.8.8.

d c.10.4.

e Is.25.33.

1 Co.11.7.

f Ps.119.163.

g c.11.5,6.

² *sin.*

h Mat.7.24-27.

i ver.11.

k Ec.11.1,2.

³ *perverse*

of heart.

l Job 18.5,6.

⁴ *or, candle.*

m c.20.21.

⁵ *or, bowels.*

⁶ *with the*

hand.

n Ps.128.2.

o Ps.128.2.

fied with bread : but *a* he that followeth vain *persons* is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the ³ net *c* of evil *men* : but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

13 The ⁴ wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips : but *e* the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth : and *g* the recompense of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes : but *h* that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

16 A fool's wrath is ⁵ presently known : but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 *He* that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness : but a false witness deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword : *l* but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever : but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil : but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

21 There *o* shall no evil happen to the just : but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the Lord : but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 A *r* prudent man concealeth knowledge : but the heart of fools proclaimeth *t* foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule : but the ⁸ slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop : but *v* a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more ⁹ excellent than his neighbour : but the way of the wicked seduceth to them.

27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting : but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life ; and in the pathway thereof *there* is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A WISE son *heareth* his father's instruction : but ascorner *heareth* not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth : but *a* the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

3 He *b* that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life : but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The *d* soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing : but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous *man* hateth *f* lying : but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness *g* keepeth him that is upright in the way : but wickedness overthroweth ² the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath *i* nothing : *there* is *k* that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life are his riches : but the poor *heareth* not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth : but *l* the ⁴ lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention, but with the well-advised is wisdom.

11 Wealth *m* gotten by vanity shall be diminished : but he that gathereth ⁵ by labour *n* shall increase.

12 Hope deferred *maketh* the heart

ick: but *when* the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso *b* despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he *c* that feareth the commandment shall be ¹ rewarded.

14 The *e* law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares *f* of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

16 Every prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool ² layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but ³ a faithful ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall* be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth *k* reproof shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished *l* is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but *m* a companion of fools shall be ⁴ destroyed.

21 Evil *n* pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repaid.

22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and *p* the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food is *in* the tillage of the poor: but there is *that* is destroyed for want of judgment.

24 He *r* that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall *t* want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVERY wise woman buildeth *v* her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his *w* uprightness feareth the Lord: but he *that* is perverse in his ways despiseth *y* him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but *e* knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in* him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

9 Fools *f* make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth ¹ his own bitterness: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house *h* of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end *i* thereof *are* the ways of death.

13 Even *k* in laughter the heart is sorrowful: and the end of that mirth is heaviness.

14 The backslider *l* in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man *shall* be satisfied from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.

B. C. 1000.

a c.16.6.

b 2Ch.36.16.

Lu.16.31.

c Ps.115.13.

d Ja.1.19.

¹ or, in peace.

e c.14.27.

f 2Sa.22.6,7.

g Ps.49.14.

Mal.4.3.

h c.19.7.

² spreadeth.³ many are

the lovers of

the rich.

i Ps.71.1-3.

Mat.25.34,&c

He.6.12.

⁴ an ambas-

sador of

faithfulness.

k c.15.5.

l ver.12.

m 1Co.15.33.

⁵ broken.

n Ps.32.10.

140.11.

o Ec.7.18.

p Ec.2.26.

q Is.33.6.

r c.19.18.

22.15.

23.13.

29.15,17.

s c.16.32.

⁶ short.

t 2Th.3.10.

u c.22.2.

v c.24.3.

Ru.4.11.

w Ps.25.21.

x Ps.23.4.

y Ro.2.4.

z c.29.11.

⁷ nations.

a Mat.24.45.

b Ju.8.1-3.

1Sa.25.24,&c.

c c.8.9.

⁸ belcheth, or,

bubbleth.

d Job 34.21.

Je.32.19.

He.4.13.

⁹ the healing

of the tongue

e 1Ti.6.3.

f c.10.23.

¹⁰ the bitterness

of his soul.

g c.13.18.

h Job 8.15.

Mat.7.26,27.

i Ro.6.21.

j c.28.9.

Is.1.11.

61.8.

Je.6.20.

Am.5.22.

Jno.4.24.

k Ec.2.2.

l c.1.31.

Je.2.19.

m Is.26.7.

¹¹ instruction.

n c.5.11,12.

o c.4.26.

16 A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool ¹ rageth, and is confident.

17 He *that* is soon *d* angry dealeth foolishly: & a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil *g* bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor *h* is hated even of his own neighbour: but ² the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but *i* he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall* be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

24 The *cr* w of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies.

26 In *o* the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the Lord is a fountain *q* of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He *s* that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he *that* is ³ hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: *u* but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his *x* death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which* is in the midst of fools is made *z* known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach ⁴ to *7* any people.

35 The king's favour is toward a wise servant: *a* but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A SOFT *b* answer turneth away wrath: ¹ but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth ² out foolishness.

3 The eyes *d* of the Lord *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A ³ wholesome *e* tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but *g* he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 The *j* sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: but he *m* loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

10 Correction ² is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he *n* that hateth reproof *shall* die.

11 Hell *a* and destruction are before the Lord; how much more then the hearts *c* of the children of men?

12 A scorner *d* loveth not one that reproveth him; neither will he go *e* unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but *g* by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: but *h* that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16 Better *A* is little with the fear of the Lord, than great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he* that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful *l* man is as an hedge of thorns: but *m* the way of the righteous is *n* made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man deepsith his mother.

21 Folly is joy to him that is *o* destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh *p* uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth; and a word *spoken* in *q* due season, how good is it!

24 The way *r* of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The Lord will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts *s* of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord: but *t* the words of the pure are *u* pleasant words.

27 He *u* that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: *v* but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The Lord is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart; and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear *y* that heareth the reproof of life abideth *z* among the wise.

32 He that refuseth *4* instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that *5* heareth reproof *6* getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom; & before honour is *a* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE *7* preparations *b* of the heart in man, and the answer *c* of the tongue, is from the Lord.

2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes: but the Lord weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit *3* thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The Lord hath made all things for himself; yea, even the wicked *e* for the day of evil.

5 Every one that is proud *f* in heart is an abomination to the Lord: though hand join in hand, he shall not be *1* unpunished.

6 By *g* mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear *h* of the Lord men depart from evil.

B. C. 1000.

a Job 26.6.

Ps. 139.8.

b Ro. 8.31.

c 2Ch. 6.30.

Ps. 7.9.

Jno. 21.17.

Ac. 1.24.

d Am. 5.10.

2Ti. 4.3.

e Job 21.14.

f c. 19.21.

g c. 12.25.

1 divination.

Ge. 44.15.

h Le. 19.36.

2 stones.

i c. 29.14.

k 1Ti. 6.6.

l c. 22.5.13.

m Ps. 27.11.

Is. 35.8.

n c. 8.11.19.

3 raised up as

a causeway.

4 void of heart

o c. 10.9.

p Ep. 5.15.

q Est. 6.6. &c.

Da. 4.31.

5 his.

6 or, under-

standeth a

matter.

r Jno. 14.6.

s c. 6.16.18.

t Ps. 37.30.

7 words of

pleasantness

8 maketh

wise.

u Is. 5.8.

Hab. 2.9.10.

v Ps. 19.10.

w 1Pe. 3.15.

x c. 12.26.

9 the soul of

him.

10 boreth unto

2 a man of

Bethel.

y ver. 5.

3 sendeth

forth.

z Jno. 15.3.4.

4 correction.

5 or, obeyeth.

6 possesseth

an heart.

Job 3.34.

a Ja. 4.10.

7 or, dispos-

ings.

b c. 20.24.

Je. 10.23.

c Mat. 10.19.

20.

d roll. Ps. 37.5.

e Jno 1.7.

f Ro. 9.22.

9 or, good

cheer.

f c. 8.13.

1 held in im-

pent.

g Ps. 85.10.

h c. 14.27.

i Je. 17.10.

7 When *b* a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.

9 A man's heart deviseth his way: out the Lord directeth his steps.

10 A *1* divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 A *h* just weight and balance are the Lord's: all the *2* weights of the bag are his work.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness; for *i* the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death; but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How *n* much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?

17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth *o* his soul.

18 Pride *q* goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better is it to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that *6* handleth a matter wisely shall find good; and whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

23 The heart of the wise *8* teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as a honey-comb, *v* sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There *x* is a way that seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.

26 He *9* that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth *1* craveth it of him.

27 An *2* ungodly man diggeth up evil; and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 A froward man *3* soweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things; moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot *d* is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

BBETTER is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices *9* with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, & shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The refining pot is for silver, & the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts.

1 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

2 Whoso b mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker; and he c that is glad at calamities shall not be ³ unpunished.

3 Children's e children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

4 Excellent ⁵ speech becometh not a fool; much less do ⁶ lying lips a prince.

5 A gift is as a ⁷ precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it; whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

6 He that covereth a transgression seeketh ⁸ love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

7 A ⁹ reproof ¹ entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

8 An evil man seeketh only rebellion; therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

9 Let a ¹ bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

10 Whoso n rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

11 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water; therefore o leave off contention before it be meddled with.

12 He p that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the Lord.

13 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?

14 A friend r loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

15 A man void of ² understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

16 He t loveth transgression that loveth strife; and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

17 He u that hath a froward heart findeth no good; and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

18 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow; & the father of a fool hath no joy.

19 A merry heart doeth good ³ like medicine; but a broken spirit w drieth the bones.

20 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

21 Wisdom y is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

22 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

23 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

24 He that hath knowledge z spareth his words; and a man of understanding is of ⁴ an excellent spirit.

25 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace is counted wise; and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THROUGH ¹ desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, & with ignominy reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and b the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 If c is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

B. C. 1000.

a Ec. 10. 12.

b c. 14. 31.

c Job 31. 29.

Ob. 11. 16.

1 or, whisperer

2 or, like as

when men

are wounded

3 held inno-

cent.

d c. 12. 18.

e Ps. 127. 5.

f charmers.

g a lip of ex-

celsency.

h a lip of

lying.

i stone of

grace.

j Ps. 18. 2.

k set aloft.

l or, procureth

m Lu. 14. 11.

n c. 15. 5.

o or, avoweth

more a wise

man, than

to strike a

fool an hun-

dred times.

2 returneth

a word.

i Jno. 7. 51.

k Ps. 147. 3.

l Hos. 13. 8.

m c. 15. 14.

n Ps. 55. 12-15.

o c. 20. 3.

p Ex. 23. 7.

Is. 5. 23, 24.

q Ge. 27. 41.

r c. 18. 24.

s heart.

t Mat. 12. 37.

u Ja. 3. 16.

v Is. 57. 19.

w c. 19. 14.

x the froward

of heart.

y or, to.

z c. 18. 14.

a c. 28. 6.

b Ec. 2. 14.

c held inno-

cent.

d Ja. 1. 19.

e or, a cool.

f a man of

gifts.

g or, he that

separateth

himself,

seeketh ac-

cording to

his desire,

and inter-

meddleth

in every

business.

a c. 2. 10-12.

1 an heart.

b c. 10. 11.

2 or, pru-

dence.

c I. e. 19. 15.

d De. 16. 19.

e c. 16. 32.

f Hos. 14. 5.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fool's mouth is his a destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 The words ¹ of a tale-bearer ² are as wounds, d and they go down into the innermost ⁴ parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the Lord is a strong tower; f the righteous runneth into it, and is ³ safe.

11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city, & as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, & before g honour is humility.

13 He that ² answereth a matter i before he heareth it, it is folly & shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded k spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent m getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother q offended is harder to be won than a strong city; and their contentious are like the bars of a castle.

20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; s and they that love it shall eat the fruit u thereof.

22 Whoso v findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord.

23 The poor useth entreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly; and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BETTER x is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way; and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince; and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him; how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8 He a that getteth ¹ wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The ² discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and d it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 The king's wrath is as the roaring c lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife is from the Lord.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless, is the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.

23 The fear of the Lord tendeth to life; and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment; and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorers, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WINE is a mocker, strong drink is raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion; whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife; but every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity; his children are blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the Lord.

11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye,

B. C. 1000.

b Ro. 12. 11.

c c. 27. 15.

d 2Co. 12. 14.

e c. 18. 22.

f 2Th. 3. 10.

g c. 8. 19.

h Lu. 10. 28.

i Ec. 11. 1.

j 2Co. 9. 6-9.

k lying, or,

fairness.

l or, his deed.

m c. 23. 13, 14.

n or, to his

destruction,

or, to cause

him to die.

o c. 24. 6.

p Lu. 14. 31.

q add.

r or, entice.

s m De. 32. 29.

t Pa. 90. 12, 14.

u or, candle.

v n Job 23. 13.

w Pa. 33. 10, 11.

x c. 16. 1, 9.

y 21. 30.

z Is. 14. 26, 27.

aa 46. 10.

ab Ac. 5. 39.

ac o 1Ti. 4. 8.

ad balances of

deceit.

ae p Je. 10. 23.

af be cunning.

ag or, lamp.

ah a witness

of Belial.

ai q Job 15. 16.

aj Hos. 4. 8.

ak r Is. 29. 20.

al s Is. 26. 7.

am Hos. 4. 11.

an a purging

medicine

against evil.

ao t He. 12. 10.

ap u c. 16. 32.

aq or, winter.

ar v c. 19. 15.

as to Is. 15. 22.

at haughtiness

of eyes.

au or, light.

av x Mat. 6. 2.

aw or, bounty.

ax y Lu. 18. 8, 11.

ay z 2Pe. 2. 3.

az i save, or,

dwell with.

ba a 2Sa. 23. 4.

bb b 2Ch. 6. 38.

bc 1Jno. 1. 8.

bd a stone and

a stone.

be c Da. 25. 13.

bf an ephah

and an

ephah.

bg woman of

contentions

2 an house of

society.

3 is not fa-

voured.

d Pa. 94. 9.

the Lord hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger; and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by counsel; and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the Lord; and a false balance is not good.

24 Man's goings are of the Lord: how can a man then understand his own way?

25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make inquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king; and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their strength; and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of man is froward & strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise

is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely b considereth the house of the wicked out God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13 Whoso d stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgment : but f destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man g that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth a pleasure shall be a poor man ; he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 The wicked h shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the i wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure l to be desired, and oil m in the dwelling of the wise : but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He n that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise man scauth o the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in i proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him ; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long : but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice r of the wicked is abomination : how much more, when he bringeth it s with a wicked mind ?

28 A t false witness shall perish : but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face : but as for the upright, he d directeth his way.

30 There t is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle : but u safety is of the Lord.

CHAP. XXII.

A GOOD name is rather to be chosen v than great riches, and s loving favour better than silver and gold.

2 The w rich and poor meet together : the Lord is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself : but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4 By 7 humility, and the fear of the Lord, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns a-d snares x are in the way of the froward : he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 Train s up y a child in the way he should go ; and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the l lender.

8 He z that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity ; & the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He a that hath a bountiful eye b shall be blessed ; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out ; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart. s for

B. C. 1000.

a Mat. 5. 8.

b Ps. 107. 43.

c Hos. 14. 9.

d Is. 59. 19-21.

e or, matters.

f Mat. 18. 33,

34.

g 25. 41-46.

h Ja. 2. 13.

i Ec. 7. 26.

j Mat. 7. 23.

k g. c. 13. 20.

l or, sport.

m Mi. 2. 2-5.

n Ps. 90. 12.

o c. 2. 2, &c.

p a. c. 11. 8.

q Is. 43. 3, 4.

r land of the desert.

s in thy belly.

t Lu. 6. 45.

u Mat. 25. 3, 4.

v or, trust

w thou also.

x Ro. 2. 7.

y Ec. 9. 14-16.

z 1 Pe. 3. 15.

a or, those that send thee.

b Mal. 3. 5.

c the wrath of pride.

d Is. 1. 11-15.

e in wickedness ?

f witness of her.

g or, toward.

h s. c. 12. 24.

i or, considereth,

Ps. 119. 59.

j obscure.

k Is. 8. 9, 10.

l Ac. 5. 39.

m or, victory.

n or, favour is better.

o 1 Co. 12. 22,

&c.

p 1 Ti. 6. 9, 10.

q w. c. 26. 12.

r cause thine eyes to fly.

s or, the reward of humility.

t Job 18. 8.

u or, catechise.

y Ep. 6. 4.

z his.

a man that lendeth.

b Job 4. 8.

c or, with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.

d a. c. 22. 28.

e or, bound.

f good of eye.

g 2 Co. 9. 6.

h c. 22. 17.

i or, and hath

grace in his lips.

the grace of his lips the king a shall be his friend.

12 The eyes of the Lord preserve knowledge ; c and he overthroweth the d words of the transgressor.

13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women is a deep pit : he e that is abhorred of the Lord shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness f is bound in the heart of a child ; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He h that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and ne that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, & apply i thine heart unto my knowledge :

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them k within thee ; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee this day, even l to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer p the words of truth to e them that send unto thee ?

22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor ; neither oppress the afflicted in the gate ;

23 For q the Lord will plead their cause ; & spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man, and i with a furious man thou shalt not go ;

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee ?

28 Remove not the ancient l land-mark which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent s in his business ? he shall stand before kings ; he shall not stand before s mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee ;

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties ; for they are deceitful meat.

4 Labour v not to be rich ; cease from thine own w wisdom.

5 Wilt thou s set thine eyes upon that which is not ? for riches certainly make themselves wages ; they fly away, as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats :

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he : Eat and drink, saith he to thee ; but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool ; for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove a not the old s land-mark ; & enter not into the fields of the fatherless :

11 For their Redeemer is mighty ; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart c unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child : for if thou beatest him with the

Cautions against Intemperance.

PROVERBS, XXV.

The Vineyard of the Slothful.

rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with a rod, and *b* shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if *c* thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even ¹ mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let *d* not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the Lord all the day long.

18 For surely there is an ² end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart *g* in the way.

20 Be *i* not among wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters of *f* flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty; and drowsiness shall clothe *a* man with rags.

22 Hearken *k* unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy *n* the truth, and sell *it* not; also wisdom, *p* & instruction, & understanding.

24 The father *q* of the righteous shall greatly rejoice; and he that begetteth *a* wise child shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, *r* and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For a whore is *a* deep ditch; *s* and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth *u* in wait as ⁸ for a prey, & increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 Who hath woe? *v* who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, *hey* that go to seek mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when *t* is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when it moveth itself aright*:

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an ¹ adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things:

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the ⁴ midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken *x* me, *saith thou*, say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and *l* ⁵ felt it not: when shall I awake? *y* I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou envious *a* against evil men, neither desire to be with them:

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips *b* talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom *c* is a house builded; and by understanding it is established;

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious *d* and pleasant riches.

5 A *e* wise man is ⁷ strong; yea, a man of knowledge ⁸ increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war; and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

7 Wisdom is too high *f* for a fool; he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth *g* to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought *h* of foolishness is sin; and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint *k* in the day of adversity, thy strength is ¹ small.

E. C. 1000.

a Ps.82.4.

*Is.*58.6,7.

b 1Co.5.5.

c c.29.3.

¹ or, I will rejoice.

d Ps.37.1-3.

73.3,17.

e Je.32.19.

² or, reward.

³ upon thy palate.

f Ps.19.10.

119.103.

g c.4.23.

h Je.15.16.

i Lu.21.34.

Ro.13.13.

⁴ their flesh.

k c.30.17.

Ep.6.1,2.

l Mi.7.8.

m Am.8.14.

n Is.55.1.

Mat.13.44.

Re.3.18.

o Job 31.29.

p c.4.5,7.

c.10.1.

q c.15.20.

⁵ be evil in his eyes.

⁶ or, keep not company with the wicked.

r Ps.119.2.

⁷ or, lamp.

s c.22.14.

t 1Pe.2.13-17.

u c.7.12.

⁸ or, a robber.

⁹ changers.

v Is.5.11,22.

Hab.2.5.

w Le.19.15.

¹ or, a cockatrice.

² blessing of good.

³ answereth right words

⁴ heart.

x Je.5.3.

⁵ knew.

y Is.56.12.

z Mat.5.39,44.

Ro.12.17,19

a c.23.17.

ver.19.

b Ps.10.7.

c c.14.1.

d c.20.15.

⁶ set my heart.

e c.21.22.

⁷ in strength.

⁸ strengtheneth might.

⁹ a man of shield.

f Ps.10.5.

g c.14.22.

h Mat.5.28.

i De.29.29.

k He.12.5.

l Job 29.16.

¹ narrow.

11 If thou forbear to deliver *a* them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall *e* not he render to every man according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet ³ to thy taste:

14 So *f* shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast *h* found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place.

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth *l* up again; but *m* the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoice *o* not when thine enemy falleth; and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the Lord see it, and it ⁵ displease him, & he turn away his wrath from him.

19 Ret ⁶ not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked:

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the ⁷ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear *t* thou the Lord and the king; and meddle not with ⁹ them that are given to change:

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23 These things also belong to the wise. It is not *u* good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; *him* shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and a ² good blessing shall come upon them.

26 Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth ³ a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say *z* not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me; I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, and ⁶ considered it well; I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33 Yet ¹ a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as *an* enemy that travelleth; and *thy* want as ⁹ an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THESE are also the proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah, king of Judah, copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out *a* matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth

for depth, and the heart of kings ¹ is unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, & there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 Put ² not ³ d forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men :

7 For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither, than that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go ⁴ do not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself ; ⁵ and discover not ⁶ a secret to another ;

10 Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A ⁷ word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprov-
er upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him ; for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth of himself ⁸ of a false gift is like clouds & wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey ? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw ⁹ thy foot from thy neighbour's house ; lest he be ¹⁰ weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour is a maul, and a sword, ¹¹ and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre ; so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If ¹² mine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat ; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink :

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward ¹³ thee.

23 The north wind ¹⁴ driveth away rain ; so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey ; so ¹⁵ for men to search their own glory is not glory.

28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest ; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

B. C. 700.

1 there is no searching.

a Nu.23.8.

2 set not out thy glory.

b Lu.14.8-10.

c Mat.21.24.

3 eyes.

4 or, violence.

5 lifted up.

d c.17.14.

6 or, putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.

e Mat 5.25.

18.15.

7 the.

8 A great man grieveth all.

and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressors.

f 2Pe.2.22.

9 spoken upon his wheels.

1 iterateth.

g Re.3.17.

h c.1.8.9.

i Lu.18.10-14.

2 in a gift of falsehood.

3 or, he is weary.

k Jude 12.

4 or, is enraged.

5 let thy foot be seldom in flames, or, sparks.

7 full.

l Ps.57.4.

8 without wood.

9 or, whipsperer.

11 is silent.

2 chambers.

m Ex.23.4,5.

Mat.5.44.

Ro.12.20.

3 or, is known

n 2Sa.16.12.

4 maketh his voice gracious.

5 or, bringeth forth rain :

so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.

6 or, hatred is covered in secret.

o Ps.7.15,16.

p Lu.12.19.

Ja.4.13-16.

7 to-morrow day.

q c.25.27.

8 heaviness.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying ; so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer ¹⁶ a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own ¹⁷ conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh ¹⁸ damage.

7 The legs of the lame are ¹⁹ not equal ; so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that ²⁰ bindeth a stone in a sling ; so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard ; so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The ²¹ great God, that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As ²² a dog returneth to his vomit ; so a fool ²³ returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit ? ²⁴ there is more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom ; ²⁵ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and ²⁶ meddeth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ear.

18 As a mad man, who casteth ²⁷ fire-brands, arrows, and death ;

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport ?

20 Where ²⁸ no wood is, there the fire goeth out ; so where there is no ²⁹ tale-
earer, the strife ³⁰ ceaseth.

21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire ; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the ³¹ in-
nermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth ³² dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him :

25 When he ³³ speaketh fair, believe him not ; for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26 Whose ³⁴ hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoso ³⁵ diggeth a pit shall fall therein ; and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it ; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOAST not ¹ thyself of ² to-morrow ; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another ³ man praise thee, and not thine own mouth ; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is ⁴ heavy, and the sand weighty ; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4 Wrath is ¹ cruel, and anger ² is outrageous; but who *b* is able to stand before envy? ³

5 Open *c* rebuke is better than secret love.

6 Faithful *d* are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are ⁴ deceitful.

7 The full soul ⁶ loatheth an honeycomb; but *e* to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart; so doth the sweetness of a man's friend ⁸ by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better *h* is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, if that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth *k* the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A *n* continual dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, which bewrayeth itself.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso *o* keepeth the fig-tree shall eat the fruit thereof; so he that waiteth *n* *q* his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water, face answereth to face; so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell *r* and destruction are ² never full; so ³ the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the tining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 Though *t* thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and ⁶ look well to thy herds;

24 For ⁶ riches are not *v* for ever: & doth the crown endure ⁷ to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass *w* sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered:

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of thy field;

27 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, & for the ⁹ maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THE wicked flee when *x* no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but by ¹ a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A *y* poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain, ² which leaveth no food.

4 They *z* that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with *a* them.

5 Evil *c* men understand not judgment:

B. C. 700.

a Jno. 7. 17.

1 Co. 2. 15.

1 Jno. 2. 20, 27.

1 cruelty.

2 an over-

flowing.

b 1 Jno. 3. 12.

3 or, jealousy,

c. 6. 34.

c c. 28. 23.

d Ps. 141. 5.

4 or, earnest,

or, frequent.

5 or, feedeth

gittions.

6 treadeth

under foot.

e Job 6. 7.

f Job. 27. 16.

7 by increase.

g Zec. 7. 11.

8 from the

counsel of

the soul.

h c. 18. 24.

9 eyes.

i c. 23. 15, 24.

1 or, sought

for.

k Ps. 57. 1-3.

l Ps. 32. 3, 5.

1 Jno. 1. 8-10.

m Ro. 2. 5.

n c. 19. 13.

o 1 Co. 9. 7, 13.

p Ps. 84. 11.

q Mar. 10. 43.

Col. 3. 22.

1 Pe. 2. 18, 21.

r c. 30. 16.

2 not.

s Ec. 1. 8.

5 or, un-

punished.

t Is. 1. 5.

Je. 5. 3.

u 1 Ti. 6. 9.

4 hath an evil

eye hasteth

to be rich.

5 set thy heart

6 strength.

v Ja. 1. 10, 11.

7 generation

& generation

w Ps. 104. 14.

8 man de-

stroying.

9 life.

x Le. 26. 17, 36.

Ps. 53. 5.

1 or, men of

understand-

ing, and

wisdom

shall they

likewise.

y Mat. 18. 28,

30.

2 without

food.

z Ps. 10. 3.

3 A man of

reproofs.

a Ep. 5. 11.

b 1 Sa. 2. 34.

c Ps. 92. 6.

but they *a* that seek the Lord understand all things.

6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than *he* that is perverse in his ways, though *he* be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but *he* that ⁵ is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

8 *He* *f* that by usury and ⁷ unjust gain increaseth his substance, *he* shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 *He* *g* that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, *he* shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise in his ⁸ own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ³ hidden.

13 *He* that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but *i* whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth always: but *he* *m* that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but *he* that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly *p* shall be saved: but *he* that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19 *He* that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but *he* that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but *he* that maketh haste to be rich shall not be ³ innocent.

21 To have respect of persons is not good; for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

22 *He* *u* that ⁴ hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 *He* that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than *he* that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is no transgression*; the same is the companion of a destroyer.

25 *He* that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but *he* that putteth his trust in the Lord shall be made fat.

26 *He* that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, *he* shall be delivered.

27 *He* that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but *he* that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE ³ that, being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are ¹ in authority, the people rejoice : ^a but when the wicked beareth rule, the people ^c mourn.
3 Whoso ^d loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father : but he ^e that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.
4 The king by judgment establisheth the land : but ^f he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.
5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.
6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare : ^h but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.
7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor : but the wicked regardeth not to know it.
8 Scornful men ⁱ bring a city into a snare : but wise men turn away ^k wrath.
9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.
10 The ^l blood-thirsty hate ^m the upright : but the just seek his soul.
11 A fool uttereth all his mind : but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.
12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.
13 The poor and the ⁿ deceitful man meet together : the Lord ^o lighteneth both their eyes.
14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.
15 The rod and reproof give wisdom ; but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.
16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth : but the righteous shall see their fall.
17 Correct thy son, ^p & he shall give thee rest : yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
18 Where there is no ^q vision, the people perish : ^r but ^s he that keepeth the law, happy is he.
19 A servant will not be corrected by words : for tho' he understand, he will not answer.
20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words ? ^t there is more hope of a fool than of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, shall have him become his son at the length.
22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.
23 A ^u man's pride shall bring him low : but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.
24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul : he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.
25 The ^v fear of man bringeth a snare : but ^w whose putteth his trust in the Lord shall be ^x safe.
26 Many seek the ^y ruler's favour ; a but every man's judgment cometh from the Lord.
27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just ; and he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy : the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.
Surely I am more brutish ^a than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.
3 I neither learned wisdom, nor ^b have the knowledge of the holy.
4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended ? who hath gathered the

B. C. 700.
1 or, increased.
a Est. 8.15.
b Is. 53.8.
c Est. 3.15.
d c. 10.1.
e purified.
f Pa. 12.8.
g Lu. 15.13, 30.
h Pa. 84.11.
i 115.9-11.
j Re. 22.18, 19.
k a man of oblations.
l withhold not from me.
m Job 18.8, 10.
n or my allowance.
o Ne. 9.25, 26.
p belie.
q or, set a city on fire.
r hurt not with thy tongue.
s Eze. 29.20.
t men of blood.
u 2 Ch. 18.7.
v Jo. 3.12, 13.
w Lu. 18.11, &c.
x or, usurer.
y Mat. 9.9.
z Co. 6.10.
a Ep. 2.1.
b Am. 8.4.
c Hab. 3.14.
d Pa. 89.2.
e wealth.
f Hab. 2.5.
g Ge. 9.22, 25.
h Le. 20.9.
i c. 20.20.
j cr, brook.
k 1 Sa. 3.1.
l Am. 8.11-13.
m or, is made naked.
n Pa. 119.2.
o or, matters.
p heart.
q c. 7.14.
r Da. 5.20, 21.
s Mat. 23.12.
t Ac. 12.23.
u Ja. 4.10.
v 2 Ki. 8.12.
w Ge. 12.12.
x 20.11.
y Ec. 7.18.
z wise, made wise.
a Job 39.1, &c.
b c. 6.6, 7.
c set on high.
d face of a ruler.
e Pa. 62.12.
f Pa. 104.18.
g gathered together.
h Pa. 73.22.
i a girl in the loins, or, a horse.
j know.
k Job 40.4.
l Ro. 3.19.

wind in his fists : who hath bound the waters in a garment ? who hath established all the ends of the earth ? what is his name, and what ^a is his son's name, if thou canst tell ?
5 Every word of God is ^b pure : he is a shield ^c unto them that put their trust in him.
6 Add ^d g thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.
7 Two things have I required of thee ; deny ^e 4 me them not before I die ;
8 Remove far from me vanity and lies ; give me neither poverty nor riches ; feed me with food ^f convenient for me ;
9 Lest ^g I be full, and ^h deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord ? or lest I be poor, & steal, and take the name of my God in vain.
10 Accuse ⁱ not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, & thou be found guilty.
11 There is a generation that curseth their father, & doth not bless their mother.
12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet ^j m is not washed from their filthiness.
13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes ! and their eye-lids are lifted up.
14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour ^k the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.
15 The horse-leech hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, ^l It is enough.
16 The grave ; ^m q and the barren womb ; the earth that is not filled with water ; and the fire that saith not, It is enough.
17 The ⁿ r eye that mocketh at his father and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the ^o valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.
18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four, which I know not :
19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the ^p midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.
20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman : she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no ^q wickedness.
21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear :
22 For a servant when he ^r u reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat ;
23 For an odious woman when she is married ; and a handmaid that is heir to her mistress.
24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are ^s t exceedingly wise :
25 The ants ^u x are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer ;
26 The conies are ^v but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks ;
27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them ^w y by bands ;
28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.
29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going :
30 A lion, which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any ;
31 A ^z greyhound ; an he goat also ; and a king, against whom there is no rising up.
32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil lay ^a d thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood ; so *a* the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother *b* taught him.

2 What, my son ? and what, the son of my womb ? and what, the son of my vows ?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that *c* which destroyeth kings.

4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink ;

5 Lest *e* they drink, and forget the law, and *f* pervert the judgment of *g* any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be *h* of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all *i* such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause *j* of the poor and needy.

10 Who *k* can find a virtuous *l* woman ? for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants' ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

B. C. 1015.

l taketh.
a c.17.14.

1 tasteth.
b 2Ti.1.5.
3.15.

2 spreadeth.
c Hos.4.
d Ps.41.1.
He.13.16.

3 or, double garments.
e Hab.2.5.

4 altar.
5 all the sons of affliction.

6 bitter of soul,
1Sa.1.10.

7 the sons of.
f 1Pe.3.1-6.

g Job 29.15,
16.
Is.1.17.

Je.22.16.
h Ec.7.28.
i c.12.4.

8 or, gotten riches.

k Ec.7.18.
12.13.

l Mat.7.16,20.

16 She considereth a field, and *o* buyeth it ; with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She *p* perceiveth that her merchandise is good : her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She *q* stretcheth out her hand to the poor ; *d* yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household ; for all her household are clothed with *r* scarlet.

22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry ; her clothing is silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it ; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and she shall rejoice in time to come.

26 She *s* openeth her mouth with wisdom ; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed ; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters have *t* done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain ; *but* a woman that feareth the Lord she shall *k* be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit *u* of her hands ; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES ; or, The PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

THE words of the Preacher, a the son of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities ; all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun ?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh : but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun *c* also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and *a* hasteth to his place where he arose.

6 The wind *c* goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north : it whirleth about continually : and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All *f* the rivers run into the sea : yet the sea is not full : unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return *a* again.

8 All things are full of labour ; man cannot utter *it* : the eye *h* is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be ; and that which is done, *is* that which shall be done ; and there is no new *i* thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new ? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things ; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.

12 I the Preacher was king *q* over Israel in Jerusalem :

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven : this sore travail hath God *t* given to the sons of man, to *b* be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun ; and, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That *u* which is crooked cannot be made straight ; and *1* that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more *y* wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem ; yea, my heart had *a* great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And *z* I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly : I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For *a* in much wisdom is much grief ; and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I SAID *c* in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth ; therefore enjoy pleasure : *e* and, behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *f* It is mad : and of mirth, What doeth it ?

3 I sought in mine heart to *g* give my self unto wine, *g* (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom), and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *u* was that good for the sons of men, which they should

B. C. 977.

a the number of the days.

a c. 12.8-10.

b Ps. 39.5, 6.

144.4.

Mar. 8.36, 37.

2 sons of my.

c Ps. 19.5, 6.

3 parteth.

d 1 Ki. 9.28.

10.10, &c.

e Jno. 3.8.

4 instrument

and instru-

ments.

f Ps. 104.8, 9.

g 2 Ch. 9.11.

h to go.

i Pr. 27.20.

j c. 3.22.

k Jno. 2.16,

17.

l c. 7.10.

m c. 11.8.

n 1 Ti. 6.6.

o c. 7.25.

p or, in those

things

which have.

q there is an

excellency

in wisdom

more than

in.

r c. 7.12.

Mal. 3.18.

4.1, 2.

s 1 Ki. 4.1, &c.

t Pr. 17.24.

u Ps. 49.10.

v Ge. 3.19.

w or, afflict

them.

x to me, even

to me.

y c. 7.13.

z Ex. 1.6, 8.

1 defect.

2 Job 11.6.

3 He. 9.27.

4 1 Ki. 4.29-31

10.23, 24.

5 seen much.

6 z c. 7.23, 25.

7 Th. 5.21.

8 laboured.

9 c. 12.12.

10 1 Ki. 12.8, &c.

11 Lu. 12.19, 20.

12 c. 8.15.

13 Tit. 3.3.

14 fr. 14.13.

15 draw my

flesh with.

16 Pr. 20.1.

17 give.

18 Mat. 16.28

do under the heaven *1* all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works ; I builded me houses ; I planted me vineyards ;

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits,

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees ;

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants *2* born in my house ; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle

above all that were in Jerusalem before me ;

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces ; I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons

of men, as musical *4* instruments, and that of all sorts. *g*

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem : also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them ; I withheld not my heart from any joy : for my heart rejoiced

in all my labour ; and *i* this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then *k* I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do : and, behold,

all *m* was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit *n* under the sun.

12 And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness, *o* and folly : for what was the man do that cometh after the king ?

even *6* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that *7* wisdom *p* excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 The *r* wise man's eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness : and I myself perceived also that one *s* event

happeth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As *t* happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth *u* even to me : and why was I then more wise ?

Then I said in my heart, that this also *v* is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance *w* of the wise more than of the fool for ever ; seeing that which now *x* is, in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how

dieth *z* the wise man *y* as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life ; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me : for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 Yea, I hated all my labour which I had *3* taken under the sun ; because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool ? yet *ts* shall behave rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself

wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *ts* is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity ; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he *u* leave it for his portion.

This *is* also vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what *h* hath man of all his labour,

and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days are sorrows, *a* & his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest *e* in the night. This is also vanity.

24 There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *f* was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *herunto* more than I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good in *4* his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy; but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather, and to heap up, that *g* he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

TO everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time to *6* be born, and a time to die: *i* a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted:

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, & a time to build up:

4 A time *k* to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance: *l*

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, *o* and a time to *8* refrain *p* from embracing.

6 A time to *1* get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away:

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, *r* and a time to speak: *s*

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: *t* a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart; so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoice, and to do good *x* in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *y* is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: *z* nothing *a* can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it that men should fear before him.

15 That which hath been is *b* now; and that which is to be hath already been: and God requireth that which is *3* past.

16 And, moreover, I saw *c* under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge *d* the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that *4* God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts. *f*

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath:

B. C. 977.

a Job 5.7.

14.1.

Ac. 14.22.

b Ge. 3.19.

c Ps. 127.2.

c. 8.16.

1 of the sons of man.

2 his ascending.

d c. 12.7.

3 or, delight his senses.

e c. 2.24.

f c. 5.18, 19.

4 before him.

Ge. 7.1.

Lu. 1.6.

g Job 27.16, 17.

Pr. 13.22.

23.8.

5 hand.

6 bear.

h Job 3.11, &c.

c. 6.3.

i He. 9.27.

k Ro. 12.15.

7 all the rightness of

8 this is the envy of a

man from.

l Ps. 150.4.

m Ge. 37.4, 11.

n Pr. 6.10.

o 1 Co. 7.3-5.

9 be far from.

p Ex. 19.15.

Joel 2.16.

q Pr. 15.16, 17.

1 or, seek.

r Am. 5.13.

s Job 32.4, &c.

t Ps. 139.21.

Lu. 14.26.

Re. 2.2.

u Pr. 27.20.

1 Jno. 2.16.

v Ps. 39.6.

w Job 11.7, 8.

Ro. 11.33.

x Ps. 37.3.

y c. 2.24.

z Ja. 1.17.

a Pr. 30.6.

2 knoweth not to be.

b c. 1.9.

3 driven away

c c. 5.8.

Je. 5.1, 2.

d Mat. 25.32.

Ro. 2.6-8.

2 Co. 5.10.

e Th. 1.6-10.

4 or, they might clear

God, and

see, Ps. 51.4.

e Ex. 3.5.

2 Ch. 26.16.

f Ps. 49.12, 20.

73.22.

g 1 Sa. 15.22.

Pr. 21.27.

Hos. 6.6.

5 or, word.

so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place: all *b* are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of *1* man that goeth upward, *d* and the spirit of the beasts that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore *e* I perceive that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comfort; and on the *2* side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comfort.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, *h* better is he than both they which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 Again, I considered all travail, and every *1* right work, that *3* for this a man is envied *m* of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool foldeth *n* his hands together, and catcheth his own flesh.

6 Better *q* is an handful *with* quietness, than both the hands full *with* travail and vexation of spirit.

7 Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone* and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is* there no end of all his labour; neither *u* is his eye satisfied with riches; neither *saith* he, For *v* whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.

9 Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but *wo* to him that is alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 Better is a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who *2* will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

KEEP *e* thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear than to give the sacrifice *g* of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing *3* before God: for God is in heaven,

and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. *a*

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *e* is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel *g* that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 If *a* thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the *h* matter: for he *i* that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be *m* higher than they.

9 Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

10 He *o* that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase. This is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt. *t*

14 But those riches perish by evil travail; and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As *u* he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came. and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind? *x*

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath *y* with his sickness.

18 Behold that which I have seen: *z* it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all *h* the days of his life, which God giveth *b* him; for it *u* his portion.

19 Every man *c* also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 For *h* he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:

2A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that *f* he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet *g* God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it:

B. C. 977.

a Pr.10.19.

Mat.6.7.

L2Ki.9.35-37.

Is.14.19,20.

Je.22.19.

c Nu.30.2.

De.23.21-23.

Ps.66.13,14.

d He.10.38.

e Pr.20.25.

Ac.5.4.

f Ps.68.8.

g 1Co.11.10.

h He.1.14.

i Pr.16.26.

1 soul.

k c.12.13.

l c.3.16.

2 walking of

the soul.

3 will, or,

purpose.

l Ps.12.5.

58.11.

m Ps.95.3.

n Job 40.2.

Is.45.9.

o Mat.6.19,24

p Ps.73.6.

q Ps.47.4.

4 the number

of the days

of the life of

his vanity.

r Ps.102.11.

Ja.4.14.

s Pr.22.1.

t 1Ti.6.9.

Ja.5.1,2.

5 or, anger.

u 2Co.7.10.

v Job 1.21.

Ps.49.17.

w Ps.141.5.

6 sound.

x Pr.11.29.

Hos.8.7.

y Pr.1.27-29.

z De.16.19.

7 there is a

good which

is comely.

a Pr.14.29.

8 the number

of.

b 1Ti.6.17.

c c.2.24.

3.12,13.

9 out of

wisdom.

1 or, as good

as an inheritance,

yea,

better too.

2 or, though

he give not

much, yet

he remembereth.

3 shadow.

d Pr.8.35.

e Is.14.27.

f Job 21.10,&c

Ps.73.7.

g Lu.12.20.

4 made.

h Jno.16.33.

Ac.14.22.

this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

3 If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial; *b* I say, that an untimely birth is better than he:

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen *f* the sun, nor known any thing: this hath more rest than the other.

6 Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All *h* the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the *i* appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 Better is the sight of the eyes than the *z* wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither *n* may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, *p* what is man the better?

12 For who *q* knoweth what is good for man in this life, *4* all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? *r* for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

AS GOOD name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

2 It is better to go to the house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 Sorrow *h* is better than laughter: for *u* by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to hear the rebuke *w* of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the *h* crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool. This also is vanity.

7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift *z* destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof; and the patient *a* in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire *h* wisely concerning this.

11 Wisdom *i* is good with an inheritance, and *by* it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a *3* defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom *d* giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for *e* who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath *4* set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find

nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that longeth his life in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous over-much; neither make thyself over-wise: why shouldest thou destroy thyself?

17 Be not over-much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldst take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For man there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whose pleasure God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (saith the Preacher,) counting one by one, to find out the account;

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all these have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; as but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHO is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power; and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 Because to every purpose there is time and judgment; therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit, to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death; and there is no discharge in that war; nei-

B. C. 977.

z Ps. 73. 18, &c.
a c. 8. 14.

Joo. 16. 2.
Ac. 7. 59.

b Is. 65. 20.
c Ro. 10. 2.

d Je. 17. 13.
He. 10. 38.

e be desolate.
c c. 12. 12.

f Ps. 55. 23.
g Ps. 10. 6.

50. 21.
2Pe. 3. 3, 4.

2 not in.
h Is. 26. 10.

i c. 8. 12. 13.
Mal. 4. 2.

k c. 7. 15.
l Ps. 37. 18, 19.

Is. 3. 10, 11.
m 2Ch. 6. 36.

l Joo. 1. 8.
n give not

thy heart.
n Is. 29. 21.

o Job 21. 7, &c.
Ps. 73. 14.

Mal. 3. 15.
p Ro. 1. 22.

l Co. 1. 20.
q I and my

heart com-
passed.

q c. 5. 18. 9. 7.
l Ti. 4. 3, 4.

6. 17.
r Pr. 5. 3-5.

s he that is
good before.

s Pr. 22. 14.
or weighing

one thing
after ano-

ther, to
find out

the reason.
t Job 5. 9.

Ps. 40. 5.
Ro. 11. 33.

u Ge. 1. 27.
v gaze, or, set

v Ge. 3. 6, &c.
to c. 12. 9. 10.

z Pr. 1. 5, 6.
y strength.

y c. 8. 14.
z Mal. 3. 18.

a Ro. 13. 1-6.
b c. 10. 4.

c Job 34. 18.
Pr. 30. 31.

d Ge. 6. 5.
Je. 17. 9.

Mat. 15. 19.
e Amos.

f Ps. 119. 6.
l Pe. 3. 13.

1 how.
f Job 14. 21.

l Is. 63. 16.
g Ps. 48. 6.

h Job 7. 8-10.
l Is. 26. 14.

i Ex. 1. 8.
k Mat. 2. 20.

2 or, casting
off weapons.

ther shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done. This is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous. I said, that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry; for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out: the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea, further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

CHAP. IX.

FOR all this I considered in my heart, I even to declare to all this, that the righteous, and the wise and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them.

2 All y things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward: for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion: for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, eat a thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine *b* with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments *c* be always white; and let thy head *f* lack no ointment.

9 Live *2* joyfully with the wife *g* whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: *h* for that is thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; *i* for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, *k* whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun that *m* the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread *n* to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared *o* in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me.

14 There *r* was a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom is better *v* than strength: nevertheless *w* the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, *x* more than the cry of him that raileth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one *y* sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

DEAD *2* flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so *b* doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his *2* wisdom faileth him, and he saith *d* to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not *f* thy place; for *g* yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth *2* from the ruler:

6 Folly *k* is set in great *4* dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He *n* that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct. *r*

11 Surely the serpent will bite without

B. C. 977.

a c. 8. 15.

1 the master of the tongue.

b c. 10. 19.

c Pr. 15. 2.

2 grace.

Col. 4. 6.

d Pr. 18. 7.

e Re. 16. 15.

f Mat. 6. 17.

3 see, or, enjoy life.

g Pr. 5. 15. 19.

4 mouth.

5 multiplieth.

h c. 5. 18.

i 1 Co. 9. 24. 26.

k Job 14. 7. 12.

c. 11. 3.

l Is. 4. 12.

m Ps. 75. 6. 7.

Je. 9. 23.

Am. 2. 14. 15.

n Ps. 104. 15.

6 glad the life.

o Lu. 21. 34.

1 Th. 5. 3.

p Ex. 22. 28.

Ac. 23. 5.

7 or, conscience.

q Lu. 10. 40.

r 2 Sa. 20. 15.

s Is. 32. 20.

8 upon the face of.

t De. 15. 10.

Ps. 41. 1. 2.

Fr. 11. 25.

19. 17.

Is. 34. 8.

Mat. 10. 42.

2 Co. 9. 8.

He. 6. 10. 11.

u Mi. 5. 6.

v Pr. 21. 32.

24. 5. 6.

w Mar. 6. 2. 3.

x Pr. 28. 23.

y Jno. 3. 8.

z Ps. 138. 15.

a Jos. 7. 1. &c.

9 flies of death.

b Mat. 5. 13.

c 1 Co. 3. 7.

1 be right.

2 heart.

d Pr. 13. 16.

e Jno. 12. 35.

f c. 8. 3.

g 1 Sa. 25. 24.

&c.

h Job 14. 10.

i Nu. 15. 30.

De. 29. 19. 20.

k Est. 3. 1.

4 heights.

l Pr. 30. 22.

m c. 12. 14.

He. 9. 27.

2 or, anger.

n Ps. 7. 15.

o 2 Ti. 2. 22.

p 1a. 26. 8.

q 2 Sa. 19. 36.

r 1 Ch. 12. 32.

enchantment; and *4* a babler is no better.

12 The *c* words of a wise man's mouth are *2* gracious: but *d* the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of his talk *4* is mischiefous madness.

14 A fool also *2* is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them: because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, *4* & thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine *n* maketh *6* merry: but money answereth all things.

20 Curse not *p* the king, no, not in thy thought: *7* and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for *q* a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

CAST *s* thy bread *2* upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 Give a portion to seven, *u* and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As *y* thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how *z* the bonedome groweth in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou *c* knowest not whether shall *1* prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all; yet *e* let him remember the days of darkness; for they *h* shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk *i* in the ways of thine heart and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment. *m*

10 Therefore remove *2* sorrow from thy heart, and put away *o* evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAP. XII.

REMBER now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *q* have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened; *r* the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease ¹because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened ;

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low; and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird; and all the daughters of music shall be brought low :

5 Also ¹when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail; because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets :

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern :

7 Then shall the dust return ^c to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return

B. C. 977.

a Is. 57. 16.
1 or, fail because they grind little.
2 or, the more wise the preacher was
3 words of delight.
4 or, reading
5 or, the end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, is.

b De. 10. 12.

c Ge. 3. 19.

Ps. 146. 4.

d Ac. 17. 30.

2 Co. 5. 10.

unto God who gave a it.

8 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

9 And, ²moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order, many proverbs.

10 The Preacher sought to find out acceptable ³ words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, & as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much ⁴ study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 Let ⁵ us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; Fear ^d God, & keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, ^d with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

The SONG of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

THE Song of songs which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss ^b me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy ² love is better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, ^d thy name ^e is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw ^g me, we will run after thee. The king hath brought me into his chambers: ^h we will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy love more than wine: the ⁶ upright love thee.

5 I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem; as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry ^m with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where ⁿ thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that ⁹ turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps ^o of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to ^q a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, ^s thy neck with chains of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of silver.

12 While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh is my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire ² in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou art fair, my ³ love; behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed is green.

B. C. 1014.

a 1 Ki. 4. 32.

1 or, galleries.

b Ps. 2. 12.

2 loves.

c Jno. 15. 1.

d Pr. 27. 9.

e Ps. 45. 17.

119. 55.

f Mat. 10. 16.

Ph. 2. 15.

g Jno. 6. 44.

3 I delighted

and sat

down.

h Ep. 2. 6.

i Re. 22. 1, 2.

4 palate.

5 they love

thee up-

rightly.

6 house of

wine.

k Jno. 15. 9-15.

7 straw me.

l c. 8. 3-5.

m Mat. 10. 22,

25.

8 adjure.

n Ps. 23. 2, 3.

9 or, is veiled.

o He. 6. 12.

1 flourishing

p Lu. 24. 35.

q 2 Ch. 1. 16, 17.

r Ep. 5. 8.

s Eze. 16. 11-13

2 Pe. 1. 3, 4.

2 or, cypress,

c. 4. 13.

3 or, companion.

t Pr. 15. 8.

Re. 5. 8.

u Eze. 13. 4.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, and our ¹ rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

Ic AM the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, ^f so is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I ³ sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit ⁱ was sweet to my ⁴ taste.

4 He brought me to the ⁶ banquet-house, and his banner over me was love. ^k

5 Stay me with flagons, ⁷ comfort me with apples; for I am sick of love.

6 His ¹ left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I ⁸ charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roses, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

8 The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the window, shewing ¹ himself ^p through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past, ^r the rain is over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet ^t is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little ^u foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vine have tender grapes.

16 My beloved is mine, & I am his :
he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved ; and be thou like a roe, or a young hart, upon the mountains of ² Bethor.

CHAP. III.

BY night *g* on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth : I sought him, but I *h* found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city : in the streets, and in the broad ways, I will seek him whom my soul loveth : I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen *h* that go about the city found me ; to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth ?

4 *It* was but a little *m* that I passed from them, but I found *n* him whom my soul loveth : I held *o* him and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I *p* charge you, O ye daughters *q* of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love till he please.

6 Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant ?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomon's ; of threescore valiant ⁸ men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war : every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, *x* because of fear in the y night.

9 King Solomon made himself a ¹⁰ chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple ; the midst thereof being paved with love for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold a king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, *f* and in the day of the gladness *g* of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

BEHOLD, thou art fair, *h* my love ; behold, thou art fair ; thou *hast* doves' eyes within thy locks : thy hair is as a flock of goats that ¹ appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are seen shorn, which came up from the washing ; whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech *h* is comely : thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like a tower of David, builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts *as* are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until *p* the day ² break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *q* art all fair, my love ; there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon, my

B. C. 1014.

a Ps.63.1.

b 1Co.3.23.

c Is.54.5.

d Hos.2.19,20.

e 2Pe.1.19.

f De.3.9.

g c.8.14.

h taken away.

i or, division.

j Is.26.9.

k Job 23.8,9.

l Pr.24.13,14.

m c.5.1.

n c.5.7.

o Exe.3.17.

p Ge.27.27.

q Hos.14.6,7.

r barred.

s m c.6.12.

t Is.45.19.

u Je.29,12,13.

v Re.3.11,12.

w or, cypress,

x c.1.14.

y c.2.7.

z 8.4.5.

a Mi.4.8.

b c.5.1.

c Jno.4.10,14.

d 7.38.

e De.8.2.

f Is.43.19.

g Ph.4.18.

h Re.5.8.

i 2Ki.6.17.

j He.1.14.

k to c.4.11,16.

l Ps.45.3.

m Is.2.3.

n or, bed.

o Is.55.1,2.

p Jno.3.29.

q 15.13-15.

r or, and be

s drunken

t with loves.

u Re.22.17.

v c.Re.3.20.

w Re.1.7.

x He.2.9.

y Jno.3.29.

z Re.22.9,10.

a Is.62.5.

b Eze.16.14.

c or, (as some

d read) in me.

e or, eat of.

f passing, or,

g running

h about.

i c.3.1,3.

j Pr.31.28.

k Col.4.6.

l Ps.141.5.

m Hos.6.5.

n what.

o Pr.5.19.

p c.7.3.

q Ps.45.13.

r c.1.8.

s p c.2.17.

t breathe.

u a standard

v bearer.

w Ep.5.27.

x or, curled.

y c.4.1.

spouse, *c* with me from Lebanon : look from the top of Aman, from the top of Shenir *e* and Hermon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopard.

9 Thou hast ¹ ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse ; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse ! how much better is thy love than wine ! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices !

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey-comb ; honey *i* and milk are under thy tongue ; and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden ² enclosed is my sister, my spouse ; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits ; ⁴ camphire, with spikenard.

14 Spikenard and saffron ; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense ; myrrh *r* and aloe, with all the chief spices :

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living ⁵ waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 Awake, O north wind ; and come, thou south ; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

I AM come to into my garden, my sister, my spouse : I have gathered my myrrh with my spice ; I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey : I have drunk my wine with my milk : eat, *z* O friends ; *a* drink, ⁶ ye, drink *b* abundantly, O beloved.

2 I sleep, but my heart waketh : it is the voice of my beloved that *c* knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled : for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat ; how shall I put it on ? I have washed my feet ; how shall I defile them ?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved ⁷ for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved ; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with ⁸ sweet-smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved ; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone : my soul failed when he spake ; I sought *i* him, but I could not find him ; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote *l* me, they wounded me ; the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, ¹ that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9 What is thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest ² among women ? what is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us ?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold ; his locks are ⁴ bushy, and black as a raven :

12 His eyes *r* are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk

and ¹ fifty set.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet ² flowers; his lips like lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh:

14 His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl; his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires:

15 His legs are as pillars of marble set upon sockets of fine gold; his countenance ³ is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars:

16 His ⁴ mouth is most sweet; yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHETHER is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside, ⁵ that we may seek him with thee?

2 My beloved is gone ⁶ down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I ⁷ am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah; comely as Jerusalem; ⁸ terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have ⁹ overcome me: thym hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead:

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep, which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren ¹⁰ n among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins ¹¹ p without number. ^q

9 My dove, my undefiled is ¹² but one: she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 Who is she ¹³ that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible ¹⁴ u as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits ¹⁵ v of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ¹⁶ 2 ever I was aware, my soul made ¹⁷ me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were ¹⁸ y the company of ¹⁹ 4 two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter! ²⁰ a the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman:

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not ²¹ b liquor; thy belly is like an heap of wheat set about with lilies:

3 Thy ²² c two breasts are like two young roses that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim; thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus:

5 Thine head upon thee is like ²³ d Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple: the king ²⁴ e is held in thy galleries. ^f

E. C. 1014.

¹ sitting in fulness; i.e. ² fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring
³ or, towers of perfumes.
⁴ Ep. 4.13.
⁵ Re. 1.14-16.
⁶ palate.
⁷ straightly.
⁸ or, the ancient.
⁹ c. 2.16.
¹⁰ 6.3.
¹¹ d Ps. 45.11.
¹² e Je. 14.8.
¹³ 6 open.
¹⁴ f Mat. 18.20.
¹⁵ g Ex. 25.22.
¹⁶ Ps. 122.5.
¹⁷ He. 4.16.
¹⁸ h c. 2.16.
¹⁹ 7.10.
²⁰ i 1 Co. 2.9.
²¹ k ver. 10.
²² l He. 2.11, 12.
²³ m or, puffed me up.
²⁴ n c. 4.1-3.
²⁵ o they should not despise me.
²⁶ n Mat. 21.19.
²⁷ 25.30.
²⁸ o Pr. 9.2, 5.
²⁹ p Ps. 45.14.
³⁰ q why should ye stir up, or, why, &c.
³¹ r Re. 7.9.
³² s Is. 49.16.
³³ Hag. 2.23.
³⁴ 2 Ti. 2.19.
³⁵ t Re. 21.10, 11.
³⁶ 1 hard.
³⁷ u Pr. 6.34, 35.
³⁸ v Ps. 14.5.
³⁹ ver. 4.
⁴⁰ w Jno. 15.16.
⁴¹ x c. 7.12.
⁴² y I know not.
⁴³ z or, set me on the chariots of my willing people, Ps. 110.3.
⁴⁴ x Eze. 23.33.
⁴⁵ y Ga. 5.17.
⁴⁶ z Mahanaim, Ge. 32.2.
⁴⁷ a Ep. 6.15.
⁴⁸ b Ps. 45.10, 13.
⁴⁹ c peace.
⁵⁰ d Mat. 21.33.
⁵¹ e mixture.
⁵² c. 4.5.
⁵³ f or, crimson.
⁵⁴ g flee away.
⁵⁵ h Re. 22.17, 20.
⁵⁶ i Is. 35.2.
⁵⁷ j Mi. 7.14.
⁵⁸ k bound.
⁵⁹ l Ps. 68.24.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof; now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth down ¹⁰ a sweetly, causing the lips of ¹¹ those that are asleep to speak.

10 I am ¹² c my beloved's, and his ¹³ d desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape ¹⁴ e appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there ¹⁵ g will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up ¹⁶ i for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

OH that thou wert as my brother, that I sucked the breasts of my mother!

When I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yet ¹⁷ s I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, ¹⁸ t who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine ¹⁹ o of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand ²⁰ should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, ²¹ 9 that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he please.

5 (Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth; there she brought thee forth ²² that bare thee.

6 Set ²³ r me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is ²⁴ t cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 We have a little sister, ²⁵ x and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found ²⁶ s favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard, ²⁷ b at Baalhamon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand ²⁸ pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard, which is mine, is before me: thou, O Solomon, must have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 Make ²⁹ s haste, ³⁰ d my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart, upon the mountains of spices.

The Book of the Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE vision ^b of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days ^c of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, ^a O heavens; and give ear, ^a O earth; for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, ^f and they have rebelled against me:

3 The ^h ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah, sinful nation, a people ¹ laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters! they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are ² gone away backward.

5 Why ¹ should ye be stricken any more? ye will ³ revolt more and more. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment. ⁵

7 Your country is desolate, ^a o your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as ⁶ overthrow by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as ^q a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except ^s the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, ^u and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah:

11 To what purpose ^v is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of ⁹ he-goats.

12 When ye come to ¹ appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations: ^x incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with: it is ³ iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

15 And when ^a ye spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye ⁴ make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of ⁵ blood.

16 Wash ^c you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease ^d to do evil.

17 Learn to do well: seek judgment, relieve ⁷ the oppressed; judge the fatherless; plead for the widow.

B. C. 760.

^a c.43.26.

^b Nu.12.6.

^c 2Ch.26-32.

^d Ps.51.7.

^e De.32.1.

^f Je.2.12.

^g Mi.6.1.2.

^h c.63.16.

ⁱ Le.26.33.

^j Je.8.7.

^k Je.2.20,21.

^l of heaviness

^m Mat.11.28.

² alienated,

or, separated

Ps.58.3.

¹ Je.2.30.

³ increase

revolt.

^m De.28.63.

Eze.5.13.

ⁿ Mal.3.3.

⁴ according

to pureness

to oil.

^o De.28.51.

⁶ the over-

throw of.

⁷ or, they

that return

of her.

^p 1Co.1.30.

^q La.2.6.

⁸ breaking.

^r Ps.125.5.

Lu.12.45,46

^s La.3.22.

Ro.9.29.

^t Zep.1.6.

^u Ge.19.24.

^v Ps.50.8,&c.

Am.5.21,22.

⁹ great he-

goats.

¹ be seen.

¹⁰ Mi.4.1,&c.

^x Lu.11.42.

² or, prepared

3 or, grief.

^y Ps.2.8.

^z Je.31.6.

50.5.

Zec.8.21,23

^a Mi.3.4.

⁴ multiply

prayer.

^b Lu.24.47.

⁵ bloods.

^c Je.4.14.

^d 1Pe.3.11.

^e Ps.46.9.

Hos.2.18.

⁶ or, scythes.

⁷ or, righten.

18 Come now, and let us reason ^a together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as ^d snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord ^g hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease ^m me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 And ⁿ I will turn my hand upon thee, and ^a purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, The faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her ⁷ converts with ^p righteousness.

28 And the ⁸ destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake ^t the Lord shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And ¹ it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be ² established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all ^y nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ^z ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion ^b shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they ^c shall beat their swords into plowshares: and their spears into ⁶ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn

war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk *a* in the light of the Lord.

6 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Jacob, because they be replenished *a* from the east, and are soothsayers *b* like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of *c* strangers.

7 Their *d* land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots:

8 Their land also is full of idols; *n* they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 Enter *i* into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks *m* of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that *n* day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up.

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all *a* pleasant pictures.

17 And *s* the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols *h* shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, & into the caves of the *e* earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly *t* the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast *a* his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made *a* each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease *u* ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils; for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOR, behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, doth take away *v* from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captain of fifty, and *a* the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the *a* eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children *a* to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave

b C. 760.

a Ep. 5.8.

i or, more than.

b De. 18.14.

c lift up the hand, Ge. 14.22.

d or, abound with.

e binder up. c Ne. 13.23.

d De. 17.17.

e Mi. 3.12.

f La. 5.16, 17.

g 1 Co. 10.22.

h Je. 2.28.

i Je. 3.3.

k Ec. 8.12, 13.

l ver. 19.31.

m Ps. 18.27.

n ver. 17.

a 5.16.

a done to.

n Zep. 3.11, 16.

z Ec. 9.16.

o or, call thee blessed.

o swallow up

o Mi. 6.2.

p Eze. 31.3.

z Ec. 11.1, 2.

o or, burnt.

q Mat. 21.33.

r c. 58.4.

o pictures of

o desire.

o ver. 11.

i deceiving

o with their eyes

o or, tripping

o nicely.

o or, shall utterly pass

o away.

o or, dust.

o make naked

i Hag. 2.6, 21.

o He. 12.26, 27.

o the idols of

o his silver.

o or, net works

o or, for him.

o or, nocturnal

o or, pangled

o ornaments.

o houses of

o the soul.

u Ps. 146.3, 4.

u Je. 17.5.

u c. 36.12.

u Je. 33.9.

u Le. 26.26.

x Mi. 1.16.

y 2 Ki. 24.14.

z a man eminent in

z countenance

z might.

z La. 1.4.

z or, skilful

z of speech.

z cleansed,

z or, emptied,

z 2 Ki. 21.13.

z Ec. 10.16.

z La. 2.10.

himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he *a* swear, saying, I will not be an *a* healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, *e* and Judah is fallen; because *f* their tongue and their doings are against the Lord, to provoke the *g* eyes of his glory.

9 The shew of their countenance *i* doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe unto their soul: for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *k* if shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked: *it* shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be *h* given him.

12 *As* for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which *a* lead thee cause thee to err, and *l* destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The Lord standeth up to *a* plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten *a* up the vineyard; *q* the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye beat *r* my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord God of hosts.

16 Moreover, the Lord saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and *i* wanton eyes, walking, and *a* mixing as they go, and making a tinkling with their foot:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will discover *a* their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their *l* cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The *h* chains, and the bracelets, and the *l* mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, *a* and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pine,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.

24 And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle, a rent; and instead of well-set hair, baldness; *x* and instead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy *a* mighty in the war.

26 And *z* her gates shall lament and mourn; and she, being *a* desolate, shall sit upon *b* the ground.

CHAP. IV.

AND in that day seven women shall *a* take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own

apparel; only let ¹ us be called by thy name, to ² take away our reproach.

² In that day shall the branch ^b of the Lord be ⁴ beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for ⁵ them that are escaped of Israel.

³ And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called ^c holy, even every one that is written ⁶ among the living in Jerusalem:

⁴ When the Lord shall have ^d washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

⁵ And the Lord will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire ^e by night: for ⁷ upon all the glory shall be a ⁸ defence.

⁶ And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, ^g and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

NOW will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well-beloved hath a ^h vineyard in ² a very fruitful hill:

² And he ³ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, ⁴ and built a tower in the midst of it, and also ⁵ made a wine-press therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

³ And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah judge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

⁴ What could have been done more to my vineyard that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

⁵ And now, go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be ⁷ trodden down.

⁶ And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged; but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

⁷ For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah ⁸ his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold ¹ oppression; for righteousness, but behold ² a cry.

⁵ Woe unto them that join ³ p house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that ² they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

⁹ In ² mine ears, said the Lord of hosts, O that a truth, many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitants.

¹⁰ Yea, ^q ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

¹¹ Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till ² wine inflame them!

¹² And ^r the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

ISAIAH, VI.

B. C. 760.

¹ thy name be called, upon us.

² or, take thou away.

a Hos.4.6.

La.19.44.

b Je.23.5.6.

Zec.6.12,13.

³ glory are men of famine.

a beauty and glory.

b the escaping of Israel.

c c.60.21.

He.12.14.

d or, to life.

Re.21.27.

d Zec.13.1.

e the God the holy, or, the holy God.

f Zec.2.5.

g or, above.

h covering.

i 2Pe.3.3,4.

j c.25.4.

k say concerning evil, it is good.

l Lu.20.9, &c.

m the horn of the son of oil.

n or, made a wall about it.

o Pr.26.12.

p before their face.

q Je.2.21.

r heaved.

s tongue of fire.

t Mat.3.12.

u Pa.60.12,13.

v Hab.3.6.

w for a treading.

x or, as dung.

y Le.26.14, &c.

z plant of his pleasures.

a a seal.

b Joel.2.3-11.

c Mi.2.2.

d Ye.

e or, this is in mine ears.

f if not.

g Hag.1.9-11.

h or, pursue them.

i Am.6.5,6.

j or, distress.

k or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions there of.

l Pa.28.5.

m 2Ki.15.7.

n 1Ki.22.19.

¹³ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because ² they have no knowledge; and their ³ honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

¹⁴ Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

¹⁵ And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

¹⁶ But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and ⁷ God, that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

¹⁷ Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

¹⁸ Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-ropes!

¹⁹ That say, Let ^f him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it?

²⁰ Woe unto them that ¹ call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

²¹ Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, & prudent ⁴ in their own sight!

²² Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

²³ Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

²⁴ Therefore as the ⁶ fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth ⁸ the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust. Because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel;

²⁵ Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did ^m tremble, and their carcasses were torn ² in the midst of the streets. For all ⁿ in this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

²⁶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

²⁷ None ^o shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

²⁸ Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

²⁹ Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions; yea, they shall roar, & lay hold of the prey, & shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

³⁰ And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea; and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and ⁶ sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the year ¹ that king Uzziah died I saw ² also the Lord sitting upon

throne, high and lifted up, and ¹ his train filled the temple.

² Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain ^b he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

³ And ³ one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts; the ⁴ whole earth is full of his glory.

⁴ And the posts of the ⁵ door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

⁵ Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; ⁶ because ^c I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

⁶ Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, ¹ having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the ^e altar;

⁷ And he ² laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

⁸ Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, ⁴ Here am I; send me.

⁹ And he said, Go and tell this people, Hear ye ⁵ indeed, but understand not; and see ye ⁶ indeed, but perceive not.

¹⁰ Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

¹¹ Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be ⁷ utterly desolate;

¹² And the Lord have removed ^h ^r ^e ⁿ far away, and ^{there} be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

¹³ But yet in it ^{shall} be a tenth, ⁸ and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teell-tree, and as an oak, whose ⁹ substance is in them when they cast ^{their leaves}, so the holy seed ^{shall} be the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass in the days of Ahaz, the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

² And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria ² is confederate with Ephraim: And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

³ Then said the Lord unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou and ⁴ Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the ⁵ highway of the fuller's field;

⁴ And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, ⁶ neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

⁵ Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

⁶ Let us go up against Judah, and ⁷ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even

B. C. 753.

¹ or, the skirts thereof.
^b Eze.1.11.

² from a.

³ this cried to this.

⁴ his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.

⁵ thresholds.

⁶ or, Do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.

⁷ And the Lord added to speak.

⁸ cut off.

^c Zec.3.1-7.

^d c.38.7,22.

⁹ or, make thy petition deep.

¹ and in his hand a live coal.

^e Re.8.3.

² caused it to touch.

^f Lu.1.31-35.

^g Mat.1.23.

³ or, thou, O Virgin, shalt.

⁴ Behold me.

⁵ in hearing, or without ceasing.

⁶ in seeing.

⁷ desolate with desolation.

^h 2Ki.25.21

ⁱ Je.16.16.

⁸ or, when it is returned and hath been browsed

⁹ or, stock, or stem.

¹ or, commendable trees.

^h 2Ki.16.5.

² resteth on.

³ in the midst of.

^{i. e.} the remnant shall return, c.10.21.

⁵ or, cause-way.

⁶ let not thy heart be tender.

⁷ or, weaken.

⁸ in making speed to the spoil, he hasteneth the prey, or, make speed, &c

the son of Tabael:

⁷ Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

⁸ For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, ² that it be not a people.

⁹ And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. ⁶ If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

¹⁰ Moreover, ⁷ the Lord spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

¹¹ Ask thee a sign ^d of the Lord thy God: ask ⁸ ⁱ either in the depth, or in the height above.

¹² But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord.

¹³ And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

¹⁴ Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign: Behold, ^f a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and ^g shall call his name ² Immanuel.

¹⁵ Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

¹⁶ For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

¹⁷ The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah: even the king of Assyria.

¹⁸ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria:

¹⁹ And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ¹ bushes.

²⁰ In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, ^{namely}, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

²¹ And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow and two sheep:

²² And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give that he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left ³ in the land.

²³ And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverings, it shall even be for briers and thorns.

²⁴ With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

²⁵ And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAP. VIII.

MOREOVER the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning ³ Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

² And I took unto me faithful witnesses

Importance of the Scriptures.

to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I^a went unto the prophetess; and she conceived and bare a son. Then said the Lord to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz:

4 For *b* before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the *a* riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away *c* before the king of Assyria.

5 The Lord spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah *e* that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even f* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8 And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over; he shall reach *even to* the neck: and the *7* stretching out of his wings shall fill *h* the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 Associate yourselves, O ye people, and *i* ye shall be broken *l* in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God *p* is with us.

11 For the Lord spake thus to me with *2* a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not *q* walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither *r* fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him *s* be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a *t* sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, *u* and for a rock of offence, *v* to both the houses of Israel; for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal to the law among *x* my disciples.

17 And *y* I will wait upon the Lord, that hideth *z* his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, *a* I, and the children whom the Lord hath given me, *are* for signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep and that mutter; should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 To *b* the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it* is because there is not *as* light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it hardly bestead and hungry; and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret *c* themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth;

ISAIAH, IX.

B. C. 741.

a 2Ki.16.10.

i approached.

b c.7.16.

a or, he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches.

c 2Ki.15.29.

16.9.

c.17.3.

3 or, populous.

d Mat.4.15,16

e Ne.3.15.

Jno.9.7.

4 or, to him.

f c.7.1-6.

5 or, when thou brakest.

g Ju.7.21, &c.

6 or, when the whole.

7 fulness of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.

8 or, and it was.

h c.36.1, &c.

9 meat.

i Lu.2.11.

k Mat.28.18.

1 or, yet.

l c.37.36.

m He.1.8.

n Ep.2.14.

o Da.2.44.

1Co.15.25.

p Ps.46.1,7.

2 in strength of.

q Pr.1.15.

r 1Pe.3.14,15.

s Lu.12.5.

t Eze.11.16.

u 1Pe.2.8.

v Mat.13.57.

3 mingle.

4 whole.

w Re.5.1,5.

x Pr.8.8,9.

Mat.13.11.

y c.50.10.

c.54.8.

z Hab.2.3.

a He.2.13.

5 or, they that call them blessed.

6 or, called blessed.

7 swallowed up.

b Lu.16.29.

Jno.5.39.

8 morning.

9 or, villany.

c Pr.19.3.

d Mal.4.1.

e Re.16.11.

Government of the Messiah.

and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAP. IX.

NEVERTHELESS, the dimness shall not be such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee *3* of the nations.

2 The *d* people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not *4* increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 For *5* thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, *6* and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day *g* of Midian.

5 For *6* every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; *8* but this shall be with burning and *9* fuel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto *us* a son is given, and the government *k* shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, *M* The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. *n*

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

8 The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the Lord shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and *3* join his enemies together:

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with *4* open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.

14 Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For *5* the leaders of this people cause them to err; and they that are *6* led of them are *7* destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh *8* folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 For wickedness burneth *d* as the fire: it shall devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest: and they shall mount up like the

Condemnation of Oppressors.

lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, *b* and the people shall be as the *1* fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his *c* brother.

20 And he shall *2* snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and *e* he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still:

CHAP. X.

WOE unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, & *2* that write grievousness which they have prescribed; *2* To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows maybe their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless!

3 And what *1* will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 O Assyrian, *9* the rod of mine anger, and the *2* staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath I will give him a charge, *9* to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to *3* tread them down *1* like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he *u* meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it *is* in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings.

9 *Is* not *u* Calno *x* as Carchemish? *y* *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as *z* Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that*, when the LORD hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will *6* punish *c* the fruit of the *7* stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high *d* looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like *8* a valiant man:

14 And my hand hath found, as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs *that* are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if *1* the rod should shake itself against them: that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up *2* itself, as if it were no wood.

ISAIAH, XI.

B. C. 738.

z Ac. 12. 23.

a Ps. 106. 15.

b Ac. 2. 20.

1 meat.

c Mi. 7. 2, 6.

d He. 12. 29.

2 cut.

e Le. 26. 26.

Je. 19. 9.

f c. 37. 36.

3 from the soul, and even to the flesh.

4 number.

g Ps. 94. 20.

5 to the writers that.

h 2 Ch. 28. 20.

i Hos. 14. 3.

k c. 6. 13.

65. 8, 9.

l Job 31. 14.

Hos. 9. 7.

Re. 6. 17.

m Ro. 9. 27, 28.

6 in, or, among.

n c. 28. 22.

Da. 9. 27.

7 or, in.

o c. 37. 6.

8 woe to the Assyrian.

9 Asher.

p Je. 51. 20, 21.

1 but he shall.

2 or, though.

q Je. 47. 6, 7.

r Da. 11. 36.

3 lay them a treading.

s 2 Ki. 19. 35.

t c. 37. 26.

u *xi.* 4. 12.

v Ju. 7. 25.

4 remove.

wo 2 Ki. 18. 33.

19. 12, 13.

x Am. 6. 2.

y 2 Ch. 35. 20.

z 2 Ki. 16. 9.

a Da. 9. 24.

b Je. 31. 15.

5 cry shrill with.

6 visit upon.

c Je. 50. 15.

7 greatness of the heart.

d Ps. 18. 27.

8 or, many people.

9 or, mightily.

e c. 53. 2.

f Ac. 13. 23.

Re. 22. 16.

g Zec. 6. 12.

i or, a rod should shake them.

h Mat. 3. 16.

Jno. 3. 34.

i 1 Co. 1. 30.

2 or, that which is not wood

Destruction of the King of Assyria.

16 Therefore *2* shall the LORD, the LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones a leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, *d* and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one *f* day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, *3* both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be *4* few, that a child may write them.

20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; *h* but shall stay upon the *i* LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant *k* shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet *m* in a remnant *6* of them shall return: the consumption *n* decreed shall overflow *7* with righteousness.

23 For the LORD God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

24 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not *o* afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, *1* and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation *r* shall cease, and mine anger in their *s* destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian *v* at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall *4* be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the *a* anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; *at* Michmash he hath laid up his carriages:

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah *b* is afraid; Gibeon of Saul is fled.

30 Lift *5* up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim; cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature *shall* be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall *9* by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

AND *e* there shall come forth a rod *1* out of the stem *f* of Jesse, and a Branch *g* shall grow out of his roots:

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon *h* him, the spirit of wisdom, *i* and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of ¹ quick understanding in the fear of the Lord : and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears :

4 But c with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and ² reprove with equity for the meek of the earth : and he shall smite the earth with the rod e of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle g of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The h wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid ; and the calf, and the young lion, and the falling together ; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed ; their young ones shall lie down together : and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ³ cockatrice's den.

9 They shall not hurt, h nor destroy in all my holy mountain : for i the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

10 And in that day there shall be a m root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people ; to it shall the o Gentiles seek : and his rest p shall be ⁴ glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from q Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign s for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts t of Israel, and gather together the dispersed u of Judah from the four corners v of the earth.

13 The w envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off ; Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west ; they shall spoil ⁵ them of the east together : ⁶ they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab ; and to the children of Ammon ⁷ shall obey them.

15 And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea ; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, & make men go over ⁸ dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria ; like as it was z to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I h will praise thee : though c thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my salvation ; I will trust, and not be afraid : for e the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song ; he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy f shall ye draw water g out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, h Praise the Lord, ⁹ and upon his name, declare

B. C. 713.

¹ scent, or, smell.

a Ex. 15. 1, 21.

b Ps. 98. 1.

b Zep. 3. 14.

² inhabitress.

c Ps. 72. 2, 4.

d Re. 19. 11.

d Ps. 89. 18.

³ argue.

e Re. 2. 16.

19. 15.

f c 21 & 47.

Je. 50 & 51.

g Ep. 6. 14.

h c. 65. 25.

i Joel 2. 11.

⁴ the likeness.

⁵ or, adder's.

a Job 5. 23.

c. 35. 9.

Re. 21. 27.

l Ps. 72. 19.

Hab. 2. 14.

m ver. 1.

n Zep. 1. 7.

Re. 6. 17.

o Ro. 15. 9-12.

p Mat. 11. 28.

He. 4. 1, & c.

⁶ glory.

⁷ or, fall down.

q Zec. 10. 10,

11.

⁸ wonder.

⁹ every man

at his neighbour.

¹ faces of

the flames.

r Mal. 4. 1.

s c. 18. 3.

t Ps. 147. 2.

c. 27. 13.

56. 8.

u Jno. 7. 35.

Ja. 1. 1.

² wings.

v Ec. 3. 18.

Eze. 37. 17, 22

Hos. 1. 11.

³ the children

of Edom and

Moab shall

be the lay-

ing on of

their hand,

Da. 11. 41.

w c. 60. 14.

⁴ their

obedience.

x Hag. 2. 6.

y 2Pe. 3. 10, 11.

⁵ in shoes.

z Ex. 14. 29.

a Ps. 137. 8, 9.

b Ps. 34. 1, & c.

c Ps. 30. 5.

c. 54. 7, 8.

Hos. 6. 1.

d Da. 5. 28, 31.

e Ps. 118. 14.

f Ca. 2. 3.

g Jno. 4. 10, 14.

h Ps. 145. 4-6.

⁹ or, proclaim

his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing a unto the Lord ; for he hath done excellent things : this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry b out and shout, thou ² inhabitant of Zion : for d great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

THE burden of Babylon, f which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my i mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, ⁴ like as of a great people ; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together : the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 Howl ye ; for the day n of the Lord is at hand ; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ⁷ be faint, and every man's heart shall melt :

8 And they shall be afraid : pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them ; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth ; they shall ⁸ be amazed ⁹ one at another ; their faces shall be as ¹ flames.

9 Behold, the day r of the Lord cometh cruel both with wrath and fierce anger to lay the land desolate ; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof, shall not give their light : the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity ; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold ; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore x I will shake the heavens, and the earth y shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up : they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through ; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be a dashed to pieces before their eyes ; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the d Medes against them, which shall not regard silver ; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces ; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb ; their eye shall not spare children.

19 And Babylon, the glory of the Chaldees' exo-

ency, shall be ¹ as when God ^a overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It ^b shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation : neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there ; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there :

21 But ³ wild beasts ^c of the desert shall lie there : and their houses shall be full of ⁴ doleful creatures : and ⁵ owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And ⁶ the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their ⁷ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces : and her time is near ^c to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

FOR ^f the Lord will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose ^g Israel, and set them in their own land : and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring ^h them to their place : and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaids : and they shall take them captives, whose ⁸ captives they were ; and they shall rule over the oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the Lord shall give thee rest ⁱ from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 That ^k thou shalt take up this ⁹ proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased ! the ¹ golden city ^m ceased !

5 The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote ⁿ the people in wrath with a ² continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet : they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir-trees ^q rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 ⁴ Hell ^s from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming : it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the ⁵ chief ones of the earth ; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we ? art thou become like unto us ?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols : the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O ⁹ Lucifer, son of the morning ! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst ¹⁰ weaken the nations !

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars ^x of God : I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides ^y of the north :

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds ; I will be ^z like the Most High.

15 Yet ^a thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms ;

B. C. 712.

¹ the over-throwing of.

^a Ge.19.24.

² or, did not let his prisoners loose homewards.

^b Je.50.3,39.

51.29,62.

Re.18.2,&c.

³ Zium.

⁴ ochim, or, ostriches.

⁵ daughters of the owl.

⁶ Jim.

⁷ or, palaces.

^c De.32.35,36.

^d Job 18.16.

Ps.37.23.

^e Ex.20.5.

^f Ps.102.13.

^g Zec.1.17.

2.12.

^h c.18.7.

60.4,&c.

66.20.

ⁱ that had taken them captives.

^j Eze.28.24.

^k Hab.2.6.

^l or, taunting speech.

^m c.10.27.

ⁿ or, exactness of gold.

^o Re.18.16.

^p c.33.1.

^q 2Ch.20.6.

^r Job 23.13.

Pr.21.30.

Da.4.35.

² a stroke without removing.

^p 2Ki.16.20.

^q Eze.31.16.

^r 2Ch.26.6.

³ or, adder.

⁴ or, the graves.

^s Eze.32.21.

^t 2Ki.18.8.

⁵ leaders, or, great goats

⁶ or, he shall not.

⁷ or, assemblies.

^u Ps.87.1-6.

^v Zep.3.12.

^w betake themselves unto.

⁹ or, day-star.

¹⁰ Je.48.

Eze.25.8-11.

Am.21.3.

¹ or, cut off.

^x Da.8.10.

^y Ps.48.2.

^z 2Th.2.4.

^a Mat.11.23.

² descending into weeping, or, coming down with weeping.

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof ; ² that opened not the house of his prisoners ?

18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house :

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit ; as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people : the ^d seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his ^e children for the iniquity of their fathers ; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water ; and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the Lord of hosts.

24 The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass ; as I have purposed, so shall it stand ;

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot : then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed, upon the whole earth ; and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For ^o the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it ? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back ?

28 In the year ^p that king Ahaz died was this burden.

29 Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because ^r the rod of him that smote thee is broken : for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a ³ cockatrice, and his fruit ^t shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety : and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate ; cry, O city : thou, whole Palestina, art dissolved : for there shall come from the north a smoke, and ⁶ none shall be alone in his ⁷ appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation ? That ^u the Lord hath founded Zion, and the ^v poor of his people shall ⁸ trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to ¹ silence ; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence :

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep : Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba : on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth : on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, ² weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh :

Exhortations to Moab.

their voice shall be heard *even unto* Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out: his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heir of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in he way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing. 7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaïm, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

SEND ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of K Arnon.

3 Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day; hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcast dwell with thee, Moab: be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established, and *m* he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, *n* judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab; he is very proud: even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn; surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof; they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness; her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea:

9 Therefore shall I bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh; for the shouting for thy summer-fruits, and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And *u* gladness is taken away, & joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels to shall sound like a harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth.

12 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but *z* he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the Lord hath

ISAIAH, XVIII.

B. C. 726.

a c.21.16.

b c.16.11.

¹ or, to the borders thereof, even as an heir. ² or, not many.

c Je.49.23, &c. Am.1.3-5 Zec.9.1, fulfilled.

³ breaking. d 2Ki.16.9.

⁴ desolations. e Je.7.33.

⁵ or, valley of the Arabians f c.10.16.

⁶ additions. g 2Ki.17.25.

^h Je.51.33.

i 2Ki.3.4.

⁷ a rock, or, Petra.

⁸ or, a nest forsaken.

^k Nu.21.13.

⁹ bring.

^l Mi.7.7.

¹ wringer.

² treaders down.

³ or, sun images.

⁴ or, prepared. m Da.7.14, 27.

⁵ Mi.4.7.

⁶ Lu.1.32, 33.

ⁿ Ps.72.5.

^o Zep.2.10.

^p Je.17.13.

^q 2Ki.3.25.

³ or, mytter.

^r Je.5.31.

⁶ or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.

⁷ or, noise.

⁸ or, plucked up.

⁹ or, many.

^s Je.48.32, &c.

^t Ps.9.5.

¹ or, the alarm is fallen upon.

² or, this is down.

^u c.24.8.

^v Je.2.3.

^w c.63.15.

^x c.20.3-5.

^{Eze.30.4-9.}

^{Zep.2.12.}

^{3.10.}

^y c.26.16.

^z Pr.1.28.

³ or, out-spread and polished.

Doom of Syria and Israel.

spoken concerning Moab since that time. 14 But now the Lord hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as a the year of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

THE burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. 2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken; they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet gleanings grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.

9 In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength; therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish; but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 Wo to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And, behold, at evening-tide trouble; and before the morning he is not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hith-

The Doom of Egypt.

erto; a nation ¹ meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers ² have spoiled!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign ^c on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the Lord said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will ⁵ consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat ⁶ upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 In that time shall the present ^f be brought unto the Lord of hosts of a people scattered ⁷ and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the Lord rideth ^l upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt; & the idols ^m of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will ¹ set the Egyptians against the Egyptians; and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall ² fail ^o in the midst thereof; and I will ³ destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek ^p to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ⁴ give over into the hand of a cruel lord; ^r and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the rivers shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks ^s of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and ⁸ be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in fine ^{to} flax, and they that weave ⁷ net-works, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes ⁹ thereof, all that make sluices and ponds ⁹ for fish.

11 Surely the princes of Zoan ^x are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where ^y are they? where are thy wise men ⁷ and let them tell thee now, and let them know what ^z the Lord of hosts hath

ISAIAH, XX.

B. C. 714.

¹ of fine line, and treading under foot, or, that meteth out, and treadeth down.

² or, despise.

a Ro. 1.22.

b Je. 16.

³ the corners, or, governors

c c. 5.26.

d 1Ki. 22.22,

23.

⁴ spirit of perverseness.

⁵ or, regard my set dwelling.

⁶ or, after rain.

e Je. 51.30.

Na. 3.13.

f Ps. 68.31.

72.10.

c. 16.1.

⁷ or, out-spread and polished,

ver. 2.

⁸ lip.

g Zep. 3.9.

⁹ or, Heres, or, the sun.

h Ge. 28.18.

Ex. 24.4.

i Je. 46.

Eze. 29 & 30.

k Jos. 4.20.

l Ps. 18.10.

104.3.

m Ex. 12.12.

Je. 43.12.

¹ mingle.

n Mal. 1.11.

² be emptied.

o Eze. 22.14.

³ swallow up

p c. 8.19.

- 47.12.

⁴ or, shut up.

q c. 11.16.

r c. 20.4.

s 2Ki. 19.24.

t 1Pe. 2.10.

u Ep. 2.10.

v 2Ki. 18.17.

⁵ shall not be.

⁶ by the hand of.

w 1Ki. 10.28.

⁷ or, white-works.

⁸ foundations.

⁹ of living things.

x Nu. 13.22.

¹ captivity of Egypt.

y 1Co. 1.20.

² nakedness.

z c. 44.7, 8.

purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, & the princes of Noph ^l are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even ³ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The Lord hath mingled ⁴ a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be ^{any} work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like ^e unto women; and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt: every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the Lord of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak ⁸ the language ^g of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts: one shall be called, The city of ⁹ destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar ^h at the border thereof to the Lord.

20 And it shall be for a sign ^k and for a witness unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the Lord shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and shall do ⁿ sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the Lord, and perform it.

22 And the Lord shall smite Egypt; he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return ^{even} to the Lord, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 In that day shall there be a ^q highway out of Egypt to Assyria; and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land;

25 Whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed ^{be} Egypt my people, & Assyria the work ^u of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the year ^v that Tartan came into Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him,) and fought against Ashdod and took it;

2 At the same time spake the Lord ⁶ by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the Lord said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the ¹ Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the ² shames of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of

Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ¹isle shall say in that day, Behold, such ²is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria : and how shall we escape ?

CHAP. XXI.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds ^d in the south pass through ; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A ⁴grievous vision is declared unto me ; the treacherous dealer ^edealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go g up, O Elam : besiege, O Media : all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore ^hare my loins filled with pain ; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth : I was bowed down at the hearing of it ; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My ⁸heart panted, fearfulness afflicted me : the ⁱnight of my pleasure hath he turned ⁹into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink : arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot ^{with} a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels ; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, ¹A lion : My lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in ^mthe day-time, and I am set in my ward ²whole nights ;

9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, ^{with}a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon ^pis fallen, is fallen ; and ^rall the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the ³corn of my floor : that which I have heard of the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared ^sunto you.

11 The burden of Dumah. ^tHe calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night ? Watchman, what of the night ?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night : if ye will inquire, inquire ye : return, come.

13 The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought ⁷water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For ^vthey fled ⁹from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, ^wand all the glory of Kedar ^zshall fall :

17 And the residue of the number of archers, ¹the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished : for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the ²house-tops ?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a ^bjoyous city : thy slain ^{men}are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

B. C. 714.

a 2Ki.25.5,11.

¹ or, country.

Je 47.4.

² of the bow.

b Job 6.20.

³ be in bitter

weeping.

c Je.4.19.

9.1.

La.1.2.

d Zec.3.14.

⁴ hard.

e c.35.1.

f Je.49.35.

g c.13.17.

Je.49.34.

⁵ made naked.

h c.15.5.

⁶ the choice of

thy.

⁷ or, toward.

⁸ or, My mind

wandered.

i Da 5.5.&c.

k 1Ki.7.2.

10.17.

⁹ put.

l 2Ch.32.4.

¹ or, as a lion.

m Hab.2.1.

n Joel 1.13.

² or, every

night.

o Job 1.20.

Mi.1.16.

p Je.51.8.&c.

Re.14.8.

q c.56.12.

r Je.50.2.

³ son.

s Eze.3.17-19.

Ac.20.26,27.

t 1Ch.1.30.

Je.49.7.&c.

Eze.35.2.&c.

Ob.1.&c.

u 2Ki.18.37.

⁴ or, O he.

⁵ or, who covered

thee

with an excel-

lent cover-

ing, and clothed

thee

gorgeously

shall surely,

ver.18.

⁶ the captivity

of a man.

⁷ or, bring ye.

⁸ large of

spaces.

v Job 6.19,20.

⁹ from the

face of, or,

for fear.

w Job 7.1.

x c.60.7.

y 2Ki.18.18.

¹ bows.

z De.22.8.

a c.9.6.

b c.32.13.

c Job 12.14.

Re.3.7.

d Eze.9.8.

3 All thy rulers are fled ^atogether, they are bound ^bby the archers : all that are found in thee are bound together, ^{which} have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me ; I will ³weep bitterly, ^clabour not to comfort me ; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam ^fbare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered ⁵the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass, ^{that} ⁶thy choicest valley shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at ⁷the gate.

8 And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house ^kof the forest.

9 Ye ^lhave seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many ; and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool :

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool : but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call ⁿto weeping, and to mourning ; and to baldness, ^oand to girding with sackcloth :

13 And behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine : let ^qus eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

15 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, ^{even}unto Shebna, ^uwhich is over the house, ^{& say,} What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ^{as}he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, ^{and}that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock ?

17 Behold, the Lord ⁸will carry thee away with a ⁶mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee ^{like}a ball into a ⁸large country : there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory ^{shall be}the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, & from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 And if shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant ^yEliakim, the son of Hilkiah :

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand ; and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder : ^aso he shall open, ^cand none shall shut ; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him ^{as}a nail ^din a

sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels ² of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE burden of Tyre. *c* Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be ² still, ye inhabitants of the isle; and thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river, is her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report *g* concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her ⁷ afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to take the pride of all glory, & to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea; he shook the kingdoms: the Lord hath given a commandment ¹ against ² the merchant city, to destroy the ³ strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt not rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon; arise, pass over to *r* Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans: this people was not till the Assyrian founded it for them *u* that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; and he brought it to ruin.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years ¹ shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten: make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 And it shall come to pass, after the end of seventy years, that the Lord will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and a shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness ⁴ to the Lord: it shall

B. C. 712.

¹ old.² or, instruments of viol.³ perverteth the face thereof.*a* Hos. 4.9.⁴ or, prince, Ge. 41.45.*b* Ep. 6.8,9.*c* Je. 25.22.

47.4.

Eze. 26.28.

Am. 1.9,10.

Zec. 9.2,4.

d ver. 12.

Je. 2.10.

⁵ silent.⁶ height of the.*e* Ge. 3.17.

Nu. 35.33.

f Mal. 4.6.*g* c. 19.16.*h* 2Pe. 3.10.*i* c. 16.8,9.

Joel 1.10,12.

k Je. 7.34.

Hos. 2.11.

Re. 18.22.

⁷ from afar off.*l* c. 19.16.*m* La. 1.1.*n* La. 2.9.¹ or, concerning a merchantman.² Canaan.*o* c. 6.13.

17.5,6.

Mi. 2.12.

³ strengths.*p* Re. 18.22.*q* Zep. 2.14,15.*r* ver. 1.*s* 1Pe. 3.15.⁴ or, valleys.*t* Zep. 2.11.*u* Ps. 72.9.⁵ voing.⁶ leanness to me, or, my secret to me.*v* c. 48.8.

Je. 5.11.

wo. 48.43,44.

⁷ it shall be unto Tyre as the song of.*x* Ge. 7.11.*y* Ps. 16.7.*z* Je. 4.23.*a* Re. 17.2.*b* c. 19.14.*c* Re. 21.1.*d* Zec. 14.20,21.*e* Zec. 5.5-8.

not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to eat sufficiently, and for ¹ durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIV.

BEHOOLD, the Lord maketh the earth empty; and maketh it waste, and turneth ² it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with *a* the ⁴ priest; as *b* with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth, and fadeth away: the world languisheth, & fadeth away; the haughty ⁶ people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because *e* they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore *f* hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, & few men left.

7 The ¹ new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth *h* of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In *m* the city is left desolation, and the gate *n* is smitten with destruction.

13 When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, there shall be *o* as the shaking of an olive-tree, as the gleanings grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They *q* shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the Lord, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify *s* ye the Lord in the ⁴ fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isle *t* of the sea.

16 From the ² uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous. But I said, ⁶ My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; ⁷ yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, woe and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the *x* windows from on high are open, and the foundations *y* of the earth do shake.

19 The earth *z* is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel *b* to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed *c* like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy *e* upon it: and it shall fall,

and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall ¹ punish the host of the high ² ones that are on high, and the kings ³ of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together ² as prisoners are gathered in ³ the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be ⁴ visited.

23 Then ^f the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and ⁵ before his ancients, gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD, thou art my God; I will ^j exalt thee, I will praise thy name: for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness ^m and truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify ^r thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy, in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible one shall be brought low.

6 And in this mountain ^w shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast ^x of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines ^y on the lees well refined.

7 And he will ⁸ destroy in this mountain the face of the covering ⁹ cast over all people, & the veil ^a that is spread over all nations.

8 He will ^b swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off ¹ all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall be taken away ^d from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited ^e for him, and he will save us: he is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden ² down under him, even as straw ³ is trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth ^{his} hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong ^h city; salvation will God appoint for walls ⁱ and bulwarks.

2 Open ^l ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the ⁶ truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep ^{him} ⁷ in perfect peace, ^m whose ⁸ mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ^p ye in the Lord for ever: ^q for in the Lord JEHOVAH is ⁹ everlasting strength.

5 For he bringeth down them that dwell

B. C. 712.

¹ visit upon.

a Mal.4.3.

b Ps.76.12.

c Ep.2.10.

d Ps.37.23.

² with the gathering of

prisoners.

3 or, dungeon.

e Ps.65.6.

⁴ or, found wanting.

f Eze.32.7.

g Ps.63.1,6.

⁵ or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

h Ca.3.1.

i Ps.58.11.

j Ps.46.10.

k Ec.8.11.

Re.2.21.

l Ec.3.16.

m Nu.23.19.

n c.2.10

o Je.51.37.

p Je.5.3.

q Re.1.7.

⁶ or, toward thy.

r Re.11.13.

s Da.3.22,25.

t ver.3.

⁷ or, for.

u 2Ch.28.5,6.

Ro.6.16-18.

v Ps.71.15,16.

w c.2.3.

x Mat.22.2,&c.

y Ca.5.1.

⁸ swallow up.

z Hos.5.15.

⁹ covered.

¹ secret speech.

a 2Co.3.16,18.

b Hos.13.14.

1 Co.15.54.

c Re.21.4.

d Mal.3.17,18.

e Tit.2.13.

² threshed.

³ or, threshed in Madmenah.

f Da.12.2.

g Jude 14,15.

⁴ bloods.

h Ps.31.21.

i c.60.18.

k Ps.74.14.

⁵ or, crossing like a bar.

l Ps.118.19.

⁶ truths.

⁷ peace, peace.

m Ph.4.7.

⁸ or, thought, or, imagination.

n Lu.20.9,&c.

o Ps.121.4,5.

p Ps.62.8.

q Ps.125.1.

⁹ the rock of ages.

on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low he layeth it low, even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot ^a shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy

7 The way ^c of the just is uprightness. ^d thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy ^e judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire ^g of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; ^h yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when ⁱ thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let ^k favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in ^l the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, & will not behold the majesty ⁿ of the Lord.

11 Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they ^p will not see: but they shall ^q see, and be ashamed for their envy ⁶ at the people; yea, the fire ^s of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 Lord, thou wilt ordain peace ^t for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ⁷ in us.

13 O Lord our God, other ^u lords beside thee have had dominion over us: but ^v by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation thou art glorified: thou hadst removed far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble ^z have they visited thee, they poured out a ¹ prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O Lord.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have, as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise; Awake and sing, ye ^f that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the Lord cometh ^g out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her ⁴ blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the Lord, with his sore, and great, and strong sword, shall punish leviathan ^k & the ⁵ piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard ⁿ of red wine.

3 I o the Lord do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is hot in me; who would see briars and thorns against me in ba

as right things; speak unto us a smooth things, prophesy deceits:

11 Get ye out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust *e* in ² oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach *g* ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And heshall break *h* it as the breaking of the ⁵ potter's vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest *i* shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue *k* you be swift.

17 One thousand *m* shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee; till ye be left as ¹ a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 And therefore will the Lord *o* wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you; for the Lord is a God of judgment: *p* blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell *q* in Zion at Jerusalem; thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when *s* he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *t* thought the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, ³ yet shall not thy teachers be *u* removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *v* is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy ⁴ graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt ⁵ cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence. *x*

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground *withal*; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: it that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat clean: provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, & upon every ⁹ high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light *c* of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven-fold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning *with* his anger, and ⁵ the

B. C. 713.

a 1Ki.22.13.

¹ *heaviness.*

b Zep.3.8.

c Lu.22.31.

d c.37.29.

e Ps.62.10.

² *or, fraud.*

f Ps.42.4.

g Ps.62.3.

³ *Rock.*

h Ps.2.9.

*Je.*19.11.

⁴ *the glory of*

his voice.

⁵ *bottle of*

pottery.

i ver.7.

⁶ *every pass-*

ing of the

rod founded.

⁷ *cause forest.*

⁸ *or, against*

them.

h 2Ki.25.5.

l Je.7.31.

⁹ *from yes-*

terday.

m De.32.30.

¹ *or, a tree*

bereft of

branches,

or, boughs:

or, a mast.

n Re.14.9.10.

o Hos.5.15.

p Ps.34.8.

q c.65.9.24.

r Hos.7.7.

s Je.29.12-14.

² *remove.*

t Ps.30.5.

³ *or, oppres-*

sion.

u Ps.74.9.

*Am.*8.11,12.

v Ps.32.8.

w Hos.11.10.

⁴ *the graven*

images of

thy silver.

⁵ *scatter.*

⁶ *or, multi-*

tude.

x Hos.14.8.

y Ps.46.5.

z Je.3.12.

a Hos.9.9.

⁷ *leavened,*

or, savory.

⁸ *the idols of*

his gold.

⁹ *lifted up.*

b c.37.36.

c c.60.19,20.

¹ *or, for fear*

of.

² *fornelting,*

or, tribute:

or, tributary

³ *his rock*

shall pass

away for

fear.

⁴ *or, strength.*

⁵ *or, griev-*

ousness of

flame.

burden thereof *is* heavy; his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire: *b*

28 And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift *c* the nations with the sieve of vanity: & *there shall be* a bridle *d* in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as *f* in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept: and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the ³ Mighty One of Israel.

30 And the Lord shall cause ⁴ his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and *with* the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the Lord shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And ⁵ in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the Lord shall ⁷ lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight ⁸ with it.

33 For Tophet *l* is ordained ⁹ of old; yea, for the king it is prepared: he hath made it deep, and large, the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, *n* doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WOE to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, & trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but *they* look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not ² call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fall together.

4 For thus hath the Lord spoken unto me, Like as the lion *u* and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, *he* will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ⁶ noise of them: so shall the Lord of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the Lord of hosts defend *y* Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver *it*, and passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 Turn *z* ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply *a* revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and ² his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 Then shall the Assyrian fall *b* with the sword, not of a mighty man, and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee ¹ from the sword, and his young men shall be ² discomfited.

9 And ³ he shall pass over to his ⁴ strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the Lord, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace *is* Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

B. C. 713.

BEHOLD, a king shall reign in righteousness, *a* and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert *b* from the tempest; as rivers *c* of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a ¹ great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the ² rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ³ plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will *g* speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the Lord, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when ¹ the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he ² stand.

9 Rise up, ye women that are at *i* ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 Many ³ days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones; strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant ⁴ fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, ⁵ yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts ⁶ and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until the Spirit ⁷ be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and ⁸ the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; ⁹ *r* and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a penceable ¹⁰ habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places,

19 When it shall hail, ¹¹ *t* coming down on the forest; and the city shall be ¹² low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, ¹³ *u* that send forth ¹⁴ *t*hether the feet of the ox and the ass.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WOE to thee that spoilest, *w* and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O Lord be gracious unto us; we

a Ps.45.6,7.

b Je.23.5,6.

c Ro.5.21.

d c.4.6.

e c.44.3.

f heavy.

g Ps.97.9.

h hasty.

i Ro.3.26.

j or, elegantly.

k salvations.

l Pr.14.27.

m or, messengers.

n Je.13.23.

o or, withered away.

p or, he speaketh against the poor in judgment.

q or, be established.

r Ps.46.10.

s Am.6.1.

t days above a year.

u Mat.22.12.

v fields of desire.

w Hos.10.8.

x or, burning upon.

y Ps.15.2.

z in righteousness.

aa uprightnesses.

ab or, deccite.

ac or, cliffs and watch towers.

ad bloods.

ae Ps.119.37.

af heights, or, high places.

ag Joel.2.28.

ah Ps.107.33, &c.

ai Jno.17.24.

aj of far distances.

ak weigher.

al Ps.85.10.

am Ja.3.18.

an He.4.9.

ao or, ridiculous.

ap t.30.30.

aq or, utterly abased.

ar Ec.11.1,2.

as Re.3.12.

at w.c.21.2.

au Hab.2.8.

av broad of spaces, or, hands.

aw Re.13.10.

ax statute-maker.

ay or, they have forsaken thy tacklings.

have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The Lord is exalted; *d* for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment *e* and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: ⁴ the fear *f* of the Lord is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ⁵ valiant ones shall cry without; the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The highways lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth; Lebanon is ashamed *and* ⁶ hewn down; Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

10 Now will I rise, saith the Lord; now will I be exalted; *know* will I lift up myself.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff; ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire, shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime; as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

13 He, *r*, ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised ⁷ the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He *m* that walketh ⁸ righteously, and speaketh ⁹ uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of ¹⁰ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of ¹¹ blood, and shutteth his ¹² eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on ¹³ high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see ¹⁴ *q* the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that ¹⁵ is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror. Where is the scribe? where is the ¹⁶ receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people; a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a ¹⁷ stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious Lord will be unto us a place ¹⁸ of broad rivers & streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our ¹⁹ lawgiver, the Lord is our king; he will save us.

23 Thy ²⁰ tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their ma-

they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: but the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

COME near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people; let the earth hear, and all that is therein: the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For *h* the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and *h*is fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And *l* all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf faileth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, *p* and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the Lord is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, *r* and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorn shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion.

9 And to the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 But the crowm *d* and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof; and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech-owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow; there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate;

16 Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read; no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them,

B. C. 713.

a 1 Co. 1.27.

b Re 21.4.

c Je.50.20.

d c.55.12,13.

e Ps.49.1.

f Je.32.1.

g the fullness thereof.

h Hos.14.5,6.

i Zep.3.3.

j He.12.12.

k c.44.2.

l Ps.102.26.

m Eze.32.7,8.

n Joel 2.31.

o 3.15,16.

p Mat.24.29.

q 2Pe.3.10.

r Re.6.13,14.

s c.25.9.

t Lu.21.28.

u Mat.11.5.

v c.41.18.

w 43.19.

x Je.49.7.

y Jno.4.14.

z 7.33.

a or, a court for.

b c.63.1, &c.

c or, rhinoceros.

d c.52.1.

e Joel 3.17.

f Re.21.27.

g or, for he shall be with them.

h or, drunken.

i Je.46.10.

j Eze.34.25.

k Mt.6.1.

l to De.29.23.

m c.51.11.

n Re.5.9.

o Jude 24.

p Re.19-23.

q Re.7.17.

r 21.4.

s 2Ki.18.13, &c.

t Ch.32.1, &c.

u or, pelican.

v Zep.2.14.

w Re.18.2.

x 2Ki.21.13.

y daughters of the owl,

or, catraches,

c.13.21,22.

z Zim.

a or, secretary.

b Ijm.

c or, night monster.

d a word of lips.

e or, but counsel and strength are for the war.

f Is.8.20.

g Jno.5.39.

h 2Pe.1.19.

i Mat.5.18.

j Lu.21.33.

and his land hath divided it unto them by lines: they shall possess it for ever from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

THE wilderness, and the solitary place, shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

3 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, shall be grass, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there:

10 And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOW it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hizkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder.

4 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, sayest thou, (but they are but vain words,) I have counsel & strength for war: now, on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereas if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the

Lord our God: is it not he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Yeshall worship before this altar? S Now, therefore, give ¹ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the Lord against this land to destroy it? The Lord said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria:

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Harken not to Hezekiah; for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Because Jesh Hezekiah persuade us, saying, The Lord will deliver us. z Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the Lord should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying Answer him not.

22 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went in unto the house of the Lord.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over

B. C. 710.

a 2Ki.18.4.

b Joel 1.13.

¹ or, hostages

c Ps.50.15.

d Ps.20.7,8.

Hos.14.3.

e c.25.8.

Re.3.19.

² or, provocations.

f c.66.9.

g Je.2.36.

h ver.23,24.

i c.51.7,8.

j c.37.28.

Am.3.6.

k Ro.9.27.

³ found.

l c.43.1,2.

51.12,13.

m Ps.31.18.

⁴ or, put a

spirit into

him,

1Ki.22.23.

n Ps.17.10-13.

o Nu.33.20,21

Jos.21.13.

2Ch.21.10.

p Ps.82.6,7.

Da.4.37.

q Jos.10.31-34

r Ps.71.10,11.

s with me a

blessing,

or, seek

my favour

by a pre-

sent.

s c.14.17.

t Zec.3.10.

u Pr.12.10.

v 2Ki.17.6.

18.11.

w Ge.12.4.

28.10.

x Am.1.5.

y c.10.9.

Je.49.23.

z Da.3.15.

a ver.1.

Joel 2.17-20

b 2Ki.18.10.

c c.37.18,19.

45.16,17.

d Ex.25.22.

Ps.80.1.

99.1.

e c.43.10,11.

f Ps.86.10.

g Da.9.18.

h Job 36.7.

i Pr.26.4.

j lands.

k given.

l Ps.115.4,&c.

c.40.19,20.

41.7.

44.9,&c.

l 2Ki.19.1,&c.

m Job 1.20.

n ver.14.

o Ps.46.10.

c.42.8.

the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the Lord thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him; and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telsassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the Lord, saying,

16 O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now, therefore, O Lord our God save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord, even thou only.

21 Then Isaiah, the son of Amoz, sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria :

22 This ¹ was the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised ² thee, & laughed thee to scorn ; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed ? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high ? even against the Holy One of Israel.

24 By ³ thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon ; and I will cut down the ⁴ tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof : & I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest ⁵ of his Carmel.

25 I have digged, and drunk water ; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ⁶ besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard ⁷ long ago how I have done it ; and of ancient times that I have formed it ? now have I ⁸ brought it to pass, that thou shouldst be to lay waste defended cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were ⁹ of small power, they were dismayed and confounded : they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb ; as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ² abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears ; therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this ¹ shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as growth of itself ; and the second year that which springeth of the same ; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And ⁴ the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward :

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and ⁵ they that escape out of mount Zion ; the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ⁷ shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.

35 For I ¹ will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then ² the angel of the Lord went forth, & smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore & five thousand : and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons

B. C. 710.

a c. 14.9-12.

¹ Ararat.

b Pr. 15.29.

Lu. 18.1.

c 2Ki. 20.1, &c.

2 Ch. 32.21.

d Ps. 31.18.

46.1,2.

² Give charge

concerning

thy house.

e Ne. 13.14.

He. 6.10.

³ the hand

of thy.

⁴ will: great

weeping.

⁵ tallness of

the cedars

thereof, and

the choice of

the fir-trees

thereof.

⁶ or, and his

fruitful

field.

⁷ or, fenced

and closed.

⁸ or, how I

have made

it long ago,

& formed it

of ancient

times ?

should I

now bring

it to be laid

waste, and

defenced

cities to be

ruinous

heaps ?

f c. 7.11,14.

g c. 10.5,6.

⁹ short of

hand.

¹ degrees by,

or, with

the sun.

² or, sitting.

h Job 7.7, &c.

Ps. 77.3, &c.

i c. 30.28.

Eze. 38.4.

h Ps. 27.13.

³ or, from

the thum.

⁴ the escaping

of the house

of Judah

that re-

maineth.

⁵ the escaping.

i c. 59.11.

⁶ or, ease me.

⁷ shield.

m Mat. 4.4.

n c. 38.6.

Je. 17.25,26.

⁸ or, on my

peace came.

⁹ loved myself

from the pit.

o Ps. 10.2.

p c. 10.12, &c.

q Ps. 6.5.

r Ps. 78.34.

smote a him with the sword ; and he escaped into the land of ¹ Armenia : and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN ¹ c those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came unto him, & said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, ² Set thine house in order : for thou shalt die, and not live.

³ Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the Lord,

⁴ And said, Remember ⁵ now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight : and Hezekiah wept ⁶ sore.

⁷ Then came the word of the Lord to Isaiah, saying,

⁸ Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears : behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

⁹ And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria : and I will defend this city.

¹⁰ And this shall be a sign ¹¹ unto thee from the Lord, that the Lord will do this thing that he hath spoken ;

¹² Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun-dial ¹³ of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

¹⁴ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness :

¹⁵ I said, ¹⁶ In the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave : I am deprived of the residue of my years.

¹⁷ I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in ¹⁸ the land of the living : I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

¹⁹ Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent : I have cut off like a weaver my life ; I will cut me off ²⁰ with pining sickness : from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

²¹ I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones : from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

²² Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter : I did mourn ²³ as a dove : mine eyes fail with looking upward : O Lord, I am oppressed ; ²⁴ undertake for me.

²⁵ What shall I say ? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it : I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

²⁶ O Lord, by these things men ²⁷ live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit : so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

²⁸ Behold, ²⁹ for peace I had great bitterness ; but thou hast ³⁰ in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption : for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

³¹ For the grave ³² cannot praise thee ; death cannot celebrate thee : they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

³³ The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day : the father ³⁴ to the children shall make known thy truth.

³⁵ The Lord was ready to save me : therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our

life in the house of the Lord.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the Lord?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord of hosts:

6 Behold, the days *g* come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried *h* to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and *i* they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, O Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

COMFORT *q* ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak *r* ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double *s* for all her sins.

3 The voice *u* of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked *x* shall be made straight, and the rough places *y* plain.

5 And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All *z* flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

8 The *b* grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 O *c* Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain O

B. C. 712.

1 or, thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.

2 or, against the strong.

a Ps. 54.2.

b Re. 22.12.

c 2Ki. 20.12,

&c.

d 2Ch. 32.31.

3 or, recompence for his works,

e 49.4.

f Is. 23.1.

g Jer. 10.11.

h or, give such

i or, spicery.

j vessels, or,

k instruments

l or, jewels.

m tierce.

n Ro. 11.34.

o man of his

p counsel.

q made him

r understand.

s understand-

t ings.

u Pr. 23.5.

v Je. 20.5.

w Da. 4.35.

x Ps. 62.9.

y 2Ki. 25.6, &c.

z Ac. 17.29.

a c. 41.6,7.

b 44.12, &c.

c Je. 10.3, &c.

d fulfilled,

e Da. 1.2-7.

f is poor of

g oblation.

h 1Sa. 3.18.

i Ps. 19.1.

j Ac. 14.17.

k Ro. 1.19,20.

l He. 6.17,18.

m Ro. 3.1,2.

n to the heart.

o or, appointed

p time.

q or, Him

r that sitteth.

s c. 61.7.

t Job 9.8.

u Mat. 3.3.

v Mal. 3.1.

w Job. 12.21.

x Ps. 107.40.

y c. 45.2.

z or, a strait

a place.

b or, plain

c place.

d De. 4.23, &c.

e Ps. 103.15.

f Ja. 1.10,11.

g Ps. 147.4.

h 1Pe. 1.24,25.

i Ps. 77.7, &c.

j Mar. 13.31.

k or, thou that

l tellest good

m tidings to

n Zion.

o c. 41.27.

Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; *d* he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing and vanity.

18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness *t* will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman *m* melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that is so impoverished, that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in;

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing: he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown; yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom *y* then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth *e* them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God.

28 Hast thou not known, hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord

the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, a neither is weary? there b is no searching of his understanding.

29 He c giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, & the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they f that wait upon the Lord shall a renew h their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run s and not be weary, and they shall walk k and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEEP silence l before me, O islands; & let the people renew their strength: let them come near, then let them speak; let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up 2 the righteous man from the east, called m him to his foot, gave n the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed 4 safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord, the first, p and with the last; I am he.

5 The isles saw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour; and every one said to his brother, Be q of good courage.

7 So r the carpenter encouraged the s goldsmith, & he that smootheneth with the hammer t him that smiteth the anvil, u saying, Its ready for the soldering: & he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, s the seed of Abraham my t friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Fear u thou not; for I am with x thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen y thee; yea, I will help thee: yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed z and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they 4 that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even 5 them that contended with thee: 5 they that war against thee shall be as nothing, & as a thing of nought.

13 For I the Lord thy God will hold thy c right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men 6 of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having 2 teeth: thou shalt thresh the e mountains, & beat thine smail, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan f them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in g the Lord, and shalt glory h in the Holy One of Israel.

17 When the i or and needy seek water,

B. C. 712.

a c. 39.1.

b Ps. 147.5.

Ro. 11.33.

c 2Co. 12.9.

d Ps. 103.41.

e Ps. 107.35.

f Ps. 84.7.

g 2.1.13.

h c. 55.13.

i change.

k Ps. 108.5.

l He. 12.1.

m Mi. 4.5.

n 2.13.

o righteousness.

p cause to come near.

q m c. 46.11.

r Ezr. 1.2.

s Jno. 13.19.

t in peace.

u at our heart upon.

v Re. 1.17.

22.13.

w or, worse than nothing.

x or, worse than of a viper.

y ver. 2.

z strong.

r c. 40.19.

s or, the founder.

t or, the smiting.

u or, saying of the solder.

v It is good.

s Ps. 135.4.

t 2Ch. 20.7.

u Ja. 2.23.

v c. 40.9.

w Lu. 2.10, 11.

x ver. 13, 14.

c. 43.5.

x De. 31.6, 8.

z return.

y c. 40.29.

z c. 45.24.

Zec. 12.3.

a Ep. 1.4.

b the men of thy strife.

c Mat. 17.5.

d the men of thy contention.

e the men of thy war.

f or, dimly burning.

g quench it.

h De. 33.26, 29.

i broken.

j or, few men

d Ge. 49.10.

e mouth's.

f Mi. 4.13.

g Mat. 3.12.

h Ro. 5.11.

i c. 45.25.

j Lu. 2.32.

k Ac. 13.47.

l 2Ti. 2.26.

and there is none, and their tongue fail eth for thirst, I the Lord will not hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers d in high places, and mountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness e a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I g will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree; I will set in the desert the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together;

20 That they may see and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce 3 your cause, saith the Lord: bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them o bring them forth, & shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may consider 4 them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, & behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are 6 of nothing, and your work 7 of nothing: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I q have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name; and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth it; yea, there is none that declareth it; yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one u that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man; even among them, and there was no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer 3 a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

BEHOLD my servant, whom I uphold, mine elect, a in whom my soul delighteth: b I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the 7 smoking flax shall he not 8 quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail nor be 9 discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his d law.

5 Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out: he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein;

6 I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light i of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out k the prisoners from the prison, & to open that

sit in darkness a out of the prison-house.

8 I am the Lord; c that is my name; and e my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare; before g they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the Lord a new i song, and h praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and i all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let l them give glory unto the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a n man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he o shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: sone q wist I cry like a travelling woman; I will destroy and d devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains r and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And s I will bring the blind t by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths w that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things u straight. These things will I do y unto them, and not z forsake them.

17 They b shall be turned back, they shall be grieved; ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear, c ye deaf; and look, ye d blind, that ye may see.

19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the Lord's servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The Lord is well pleased for f his righteousness' sake; he will magnify g his law, and make h it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled; i they l are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a o spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken, and hear for s the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the Lord, he k against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire l round about, yet m he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAF. XLIII.

BUT now, thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; y thou art mine.

2 When q thou passest through the wa-

B. C. 712.

a 1Pe.2.9.

b Ac.27.20-25.

c Ps.83.18.

e c.48.11.

f Da.3.25,27.

g Ac.15.18.

h Pr.21.18.

i Re.5.9.

l the fullness thereof.

o or, person.

k c.18.7.

l Ps.117.1.

m Ja.2.7.

n Ex.15.3.

o or, behave

himself

mightily.

o Ep.2.10.

p Eze.12.2.

q Job 32.18-20

s swallow,

or, sup up.

r c.49.11.

s Hos.2.14.

t Ep.5.8.

u c.44.8.

v Ph.2.7.

w Hos.2.6.

x Col.1.17.

y or, nothing

formed of

God.

z into strait-

ness.

y Eze.12.23.

z He.13.5.

a Hos.13.4.

b Ac.4.12.

c Ps.97.7.

e c.6.10.

d Jno.9.39.

Re.3.17,18.

e c.46.10.

Da.4.35.

g turn it back

bars.

f Ps.71.16,19.

Ro.10.3,4.

Ph.3.9.

g Mat.5.17.

h Ex.14.16,22

Ps.77.19.

o or, him,

Jno.17.1.

i c.18.2.

l or, insnar-

ing all the

young men

of them.

2 treading.

3 after time.

k Ju.2.14.

Ne.9.26,27.

l daughters

of the owl,

or, ostriches.

l De.32.22.

m Hos.7.9.

n Ep.1.6,12.

o Je.33.24-26.

p Mal.1.13.

q lambs, or,

kids.

q Ps.66.12.

ters, b I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall no overflow thee: when thou walkest through the f fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: i gave h Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy o life.

5 Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring k my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Even every one that is called m by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made o him.

8 Bring forth the blind p people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, It is truth.

10 Ye u are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant v whom i have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that i am he: before me x there was s no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no a saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that i am God.

13 Yea, before the day was, i am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who e shall i let it.

14 Thus saith the Lord, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, For your sake i have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their s nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I am the Lord, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the Lord, which h maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army, and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the o owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for myself; they n shall shew forth my praise.

22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been weary p of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the s small cattle of thy burnt-offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacri-

fiices : I have not caused thee to a serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou ² filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices; but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied ^b me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I, *am* he that bloteth c out thy transgressions for mine own d sake, and will not remember e thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together : declare thou, that thou mayest be f justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers ² have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ⁴ princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIV.

YET now hear, O Jacob my servant ; and Israel, whom I have chosen :

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help i thee ; Fear not, O Jacob my servant ; and thou, Jeshurun, I whom I have m chosen.

3 For n I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground ; I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, o and my blessing upon thine offspring ;

4 And they shall spring up p as among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One q shall say, I am the LORD's ; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob ; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his Redeemer s the LORD of hosts ; I u am the first, and I am the last ; and besides u me there is no God.

7 And x who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people ? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8 Fear a ye not, neither be afraid : have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it ? ye are even my c witnesses. Is there a ⁸ God besides me ? yea, there is no God ? I know not any.

9 They g that make a graven image are all of them vanity : and their ⁹ delectable things shall not profit : and they are their own witnesses ; they see not, nor know ; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image : that is profitable h for nothing ?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed ; m and the workmen, they are of men : let them all be gathered together, let them stand up ; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith n with the ¹ tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms : yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth ; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule, he marketh it out with a line, he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man ; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and p

B. C. 712.

—

a Ma. 11. 30.

¹ or, *take*² made me

drunk, or,

abundantly

moistened.

b Mal. 1. 17.

c Je. 50. 20.

Ac. 3. 19.

d Eze. 36. 22, 32.

e Je. 31. 34.

f Ro. 8. 33.

³ interpreters,

Mal. 2. 7, 8.

⁴ or, *holy*

princes.

g c. 45. 20.

h c. 6. 9, 10.

⁵ daubed.

i Ps. 46. 5.

He. 4. 16.

⁶ setteth to.

k Hos. 7. 2.

l De. 32. 15.

m Ro. 8. 30.

Ep. 1. 4.

l Th. 1. 4.

n Jno. 7. 38.

o c. 59. 21.

p Ac. 2. 41.

⁷ that which

comes of.

q Je. 50. 5.

2 Co. 8. 5.

r Hos. 4. 12.

Ro. 1. 21.

2 Th. 2. 11.

s c. 43. 14.

t c. 49. 14, 15.

u Re. 1. 8, 17.

v Ps. 103. 12.

c. 1. 18.

w De. 4. 35, 39.

32. 39.

x c. 46. 9, 10.

y 1 Co. 6. 20.

1 Pe. 1. 18.

Re. 5. 9.

z Ps. 96. 11, 12.

Re. 18. 20.

a Pr. 3. 25, 26.

b Eze. 36. 1, 8.

c 1 Jno. 5. 10.

d c. 55. 13.

⁸ rock,

De. 32. 4.

c ver. 6.

f Ga. 1. 15.

g c. 41. 24, 29.

⁹ desirable.

h Ps. 104. 2.

i 2 Ch. 18. 11-34.

Je. 50. 36.

1 Co. 3. 19.

k Hab. 2. 18.

1 Co. 8. 4.

l Zec. 1. 6.

2 Pe. 1. 19.

m Ps. 97. 7.

n c. 40. 19, &c.

¹ or, an axe.² wastes.

o Eze. 1. 1, &c.

³ or, strengthened.

Da. 5. 6, 30.

takeh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth ¹ for himself among the trees of the forest : he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn : for he will take thereof, and warm himself ; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread ; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it : he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire : with part thereof he eateth flesh ; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied ; yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire :

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image : he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me ; for thou art my god.

18 They g have not known nor understood : for h he hath ² shut their eyes, that they cannot see ; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none ⁶ considereth k in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire ; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof ; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it ; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination ? shall I fall down to ⁷ the stock of a tree ?

20 He feedeth on ashes : a deceived heart ^r hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, It was not a lie in my right hand ?

21 Remember these O ⁸ Jacob and Israel ; for thou art my servant : I have formed thee ; thou art my servant : O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten t of me.

22 I have blotted out, v as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins : return unto me ; for I have redeemed y thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens ; z for the LORD hath done it : shout, ye lower parts of the earth : break forth into singing, ye mountains, b O forest, and every tree therein : for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified d himself in Israel.

24 Thus e saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from f the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things ; that h stretcheth forth the heavens alone : that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself ;

25 That i frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad ; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish.

26 That confirmeth l the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers ; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited ; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built ; and I will raise up the ² decayed places thereof :

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers ;

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure : even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be o built ; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, T to Cyrus, whose right hand I ² have holden, to subdue nations before him ; and I will loose p the joints of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates ; and the

gates shall not be shut :

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight : I will break *b* in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron :

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name : I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 I *f* am the Lord, and *g* there is none else, there is no God besides me : I girded thee, I thought thou hast not known me :

6 That I *h* they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me : I am the Lord, and there is none else.

7 I *i* n form the light, and create darkness ; I make peace, *o* and create *p* evil. I the Lord do all these things.

8 Drop *s* down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness ; let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and *w* let righteousness spring up together. I the Lord have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker ! Let the potsherd *y* strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou ? or thy work, He hath no hands ?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou ? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth ?

11 Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons ; *c* and concerning the work of mine hands command ye *e* me.

12 I *g* have made the earth, and created man upon it : I, *e*ven my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their hosts have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will *d*irect all his ways : he shall build *h* my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price *k* nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over *l* unto thee, and they shall be thine : they shall come after thee ; in chains *m* they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely *n* God is in thee ; and there is none else ; there is no God.

15 Verily, thou *art* a God that *o* hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them : they shall go to confusion *p* together, that are makers of idols.

17 But Israel *q* shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting *r* salvation : ye shall not be ashamed *s* nor confounded *t* world without end.

18 For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited ; I am the Lord, and there is none else.

B. C. 712.

a De.29.29.

30.11.&c.

b Ps.107.16.

c Ps.9.10.

69.32.

d Ep.2.12.16.

e c.48.15.

f De.4.35.39.

g ver.14,18,22

h Ro.3.26.

i Ps.18.32,39.

k Ps.22.27.

Jno.3.14,15.

l c.37.20.

Mal.1.11.

m Ge.22.16.

He.6.13.

n Ge.1.4.

o Ps.29.11.

p Am.5.6.

q Ph.2.10.

r De.6.13.

s Ps.85.11.

t or, he shall

say of me,

In the LORD

is all right-

cousness and

strength.

2 righteous-

nesses,

Re.19.8.

t Je.23.6.

1 Co.1.30.31.

u Zec.10.6.12.

Ep.6.10.

v Jno.12.32.

w Ps.72.3.

x Ro.5.1.

y Je.18.6.

z Je.50&51.

a Je.48.1.&c.

b Je.10.5.

c their soul.

d Je.31.1.

Ga.3.26.

d Ex.19.4.

Ps.71.6,18.

e Jno.16.23.

f Ps.92.14.

g Ps.102.25.

He.11.3.

4 or, make

straight.

h 2Ch.36.22.

Ezr.1.1.&c.

i c.41.7.&c.

k c.52.3.

l Ps.68.31.

72.10,11.

c.49.23.

60.9-16.

Zec.8.22,23.

m Ps.149.8.

n 1Co.14.25.

o Ps.44.24.

c.8.17.

p Ps.97.7.

q Ro.2.28,29.

11.26.

r Je.31.3.

s Ps.25.2,3.

t 1Pe.2.6.

5 of my.

u Ac.7.51.

v Ro.1.17.

19 I have not spoken in secret, *a* in a dark place of the earth : I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in *e* vain. I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 Assemble yourselves and come ; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations : *d* they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them near ; yea, let them take counsel together : who hath declared this from ancient time ? who hath told it from that time ? have not I the Lord ? and there is no God else beside me ; a just *h* God and a Saviour : there is none beside me.

22 Look *k* unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth : for I am God, and there is none else.

23 I have sworn *m* by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me *q* every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. *r*

24 Surely, *1* shall one say, In the Lord have I *2* righteousness *t* and strength : *u* even to him *v* shall men come ; & all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, *x* and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEL *z* boweth down, Nebo *a* stoopeth ; their idols were upon the beasts, *b* and upon the cattle : their carriages were heavy loaden ; they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves *3* are gone into captivity.

3 Harken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *d* by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And *e*ven to your old age *f* I am he ; and *e*ven to hoar hairs will I carry you : I have made, and I will bear ; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

5 To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like ?

6 They *i* lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith ; and he maketh it a god : they fall down ; yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth ; from his place shall he not remove : yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men : bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of old : for I am God, and there is none else ; I am God, and there is none like me ;

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure :

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man *5* that executeth my counsel from a far country : yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass ; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 Harken unto me, ye *u* stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness :

13 I bring near my righteousness ; *v* it

shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: *b* and I will place salvation in Zion for *c* Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

COME *e* down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover thy thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be *h* uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee* as a man.

4 *As* for our *k* Redeemer, the Lord of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.

6 *I* was wroth with my people; I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou *m* didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient *host* thou very heavily laid the yoke.

7 And thou *saidst*, I *o* shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these *things* to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou *that art* given to pleasures, that *q* dwellest carelessly; that sayest in thine heart, *I am*, and none else besides me; I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: *y* thou hast said, None seeth *z* me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge it hath perverted *3* thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, *I am*, and none else besides me.

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know *5* from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to *6* put it off; and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *f* which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied *h* in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the *7* astrologers, *k* the star-gazers, *8* the monthly prognosticators, stand up and save thee from these *things* that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold they shall be as *l* stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves *9* from the power of the flame: *there shall not be* a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; *r* none shall save thee

CHAP. XLVIII.

HEAR ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel,

B. C. 712.

a Ps. 68. 26.

b Ps. 46. 1, 5.

Hab. 2. 3.

c Ps. 14. 7.

d De. 5. 28, 29.

Je. 5. 2.

Jno. 4. 24.

c Ps. 18. 27.

Je. 48. 18.

f c. 52. 1.

g Mi. 3. 11.

h Je. 13. 22, 26.

Na. 3. 5.

i hard.

i De. 31. 27.

k Je. 50. 34.

l 2 Ch. 28. 9.

Zec. 1. 15.

m Ob. 10-16.

n 1 Co. 2. 9, 10.

o Re. 18. 7.

p Ps. 139. 1-4.

q Zep. 2. 15.

r Je. 5. 11.

Hos. 5. 7.

6. 7.

s Ps. 51. 5.

t Ps. 79. 9.

106. 8.

Eze. 20. 9, &c.

u Ps. 66. 10.

2 or, for,

Eze. 22. 20-22

v Zec. 13. 9.

1 Pe. 4. 12.

w De. 32. 26, 27

x c. 42. 8.

y Ec. 8. 8.

z Ps. 94. 7.

a Re. 22. 13.

3 or, caused

thee to

turn away.

b Ps. 102. 25.

4 or, the palm

of my right

hand hath

spread out.

c c. 40. 26.

5 the morn-

ing therof.

6 expiate.

d Mar. 10. 21.

n c. 44. 28.

f 1 Th. 5. 3.

g Ezr. 1. 2.

h Eze. 24. 12.

i viewers of

the heavens.

i c. 61. 1.

Zec. 2. 8, 9-11

Lu. 4. 18-21.

k Da. 2. 2.

8 that give

knowledge

concerning

the months.

l Na. 1. 10.

m Mi. 4. 2.

n De. 8. 17, 18.

o Ps. 32. 8.

73. 24.

9 their souls.

p Ps. 81. 13-16.

q Ps. 119. 165.

r c. 56. 11.

Je. 91. 6, 45.

and are come forth out of the waters *a* of Judah; which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but not d* in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, *f* & stay *g* themselves upon the God of Israel; The Lord of hosts is his name

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou art *i* obstinate, and thy neck *i* is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5 I have even from the beginning declared *i* to thee; before it came to pass I shewed *i* thee: lest thou shouldst say, Mine idol hath done them; and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and wilt not *ye* declare *i*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, *n* and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time *that* thine ear was not opened: for I knew *p* that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, *r* and was called a transgressor from the womb. 9 For *t* my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined *u* thee, but not with *2* silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace *v* of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for *to* how should my name be polluted? and *x* I will not give my glory unto another.

12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I *am* he: I *a* *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine *b* hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and *4* my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when I c* call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, & hear; which among them hath declared these *things*? The Lord hath loved *d* him; he will *e* do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Chaldeans.

15 I, *even I*, have spoken; yea, I have called him; I *g* have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye *this*: I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; in from the time that it was, *them am I*: and now the Lord God and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the Lord thy God which teacheth *m* thee to profit, *n* which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldst go.

18 O *p* that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy *q* peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 Go ye forth of Babylon, see ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing

declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, The Lord hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts; he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

LISTEN, O Isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from afar; The Lord hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; yet surely my judgment is with the Lord, and my work with my God.

5 And now, saith the Lord that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, 4 It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, A Shew yourselves: they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far; and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

13 Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains; for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they

B. C. 712.

a c. 44. 21.

Mat. 7. 11.

b Ca. 8. 6.

c 2Sa. 7. 23.

Re. 5. 9.

d Ex. 17. 6.

Nu. 20. 11.

e Lze. 28. 24.

Mat. 13. 41, 42.

Re. 22. 15.

f c. 57. 21.

g c. 60. 8.

Zec. 2. 4.

10. 10.

h Je. 1. 5.

Lu. 1. 15, 31.

Gal. 1. 15.

i Hos. 6. 5.

He. 4. 12.

Re. 1. 16.

k c. 51. 16.

l Ps. 45. 5.

m Ro. 11. 11.

&c.

n c. 43. 21.

Jno. 15. 31.

1Pe. 2. 9.

or, reward,

c. 40. 10.

2 or, That Israel may be

gathered to

him, and I

may.

o c. 60. 20.

p Mat. 23. 37.

q bosom.

4 or, Art thou

lighter than

that thou seest

5 nourishers.

6 princesses.

7 or, desolations.

q Ac. 13. 47.

r Ps. 72. 9, &c.

8 or, that is

despised in

south.

s Ro. 9. 33.

t c. 53. 3.

u Lu. 23. 18, 23.

v Ps. 72. 10, 11.

w Mat. 12. 29.

2 The captivity

of the just.

1 captivity.

x Ps. 69. 13.

2Co. 6. 2.

Ep. 1. 6.

2 or, raise up.

y Ro. 16. 6.

3 or, new.

z Zec. 9. 12.

a 1Pe. 2. 9.

b Je. 3. 8.

Hos. 2. 2.

c Re. 7. 16.

d c. 52. 3.

e Ps. 23. 2.

f Ps. 107. 4, 7.

g Ps. 77. 9, 10.

h Mat. 13. 54.

i Mat. 11. 23.

4 from having

compassion.

may forget, yet a will I not forget thee. 15 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the Lord, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste, and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallow thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thy ears, The place is too strait for me: give place for me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

THUS saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mother's divorce, by whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning; he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

The People of God encouraged.

5 The Lord God hath opened a mine ear, and I was not *b* rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I *d* gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For the Lord God will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He *g* is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is *i* mine adversary? *h* let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? *k* lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth *l* shall eat them up.

10 Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, *n* and hath no light? let him trust *o* in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks; walk *r* in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow. *t*

CHAP. LI.

HEarken *u* to me, ye that *v* follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock *w* whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit, *w* whence ye are digged.

2 Look *x* unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed *z* him, & increased him.

3 For the Lord shall comfort Zion: *a* he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy *b* and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law *d* shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge *g* the people: the isles *h* shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for *k* the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not *o* be abolished.

7 Hearken *p* unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart *q* is melody; fear ye not *r* the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth *u* shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 Awake, awake, put on *w* strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut *y* Rahab, and wounded the dragon? *z*

10 Art thou not it which hath *a* dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over? *b*

11 Therefore *b* the redeemed of the Lord

ISAIAH, I.II.

B. C. 712.

a Ps.40.6-8.

b Mat.26.39.

c Jno.14.31.

d Jude 24.

e Mat.26.67.

f 27.26.

g Re.21.4.

h ver.3.

i 2Co.1.3.

j Ro.8.32-34.

k the master

l of my cause.

m Zec.3.1.&c.

n Re.12.10.

o or, made

p himself

q ready.

r Job 20.7.

s Job 13.23.

t c.51.2.

u Zec 9.11.

v Ps.23.4.

w Mi.7.8.

x Job 13.15.

y Ps.52.8.

z Na.1.7.

a He.10.35-37.

b Jno.3.34.

c q.49.2.

d Ec.11.9.

e 2Pe.3.13.

f Ps.16.4.

g u ver.7.

h v Ro.9.30,31.

i w Ps.75.8.

j ver.22.

k x He.11.8-12.

l y Ge.12.1,2.

m z Ge.22.17.

n 24.1,35.

o a Ps.85.8.

p c.52.9.

q 3 happened.

r 4 breaking.

s b 1Pe.1.8.

t c La.2.11-13.

u Am.7.2.

v d Ro.8.2.

w e c.56.1.

x f La.3.15.

y g Ps.98.9.

z h c.42.4.

a 60.9.

b i Ps.35.1.

c Je.50.34.

d Mi.7.9.

e k He.1.11,12.

f 2Pe.3.10,12.

g l c.54.7-9.

h m Je.25.17-29.

i n Ps.66.11,12.

j o Da.9.24.

k p ver.1.

l q Ps.37.31.

m r Mat.10.23.

n s Ne.11.1.

o Re.21.2,27.

p t Na.1.15.

q u Job 4.19-21.

r v Zec.2.7.

s w Re.11.17.

t x Ro.7.14-25.

u y Ps.89.10.

v z Ps.74.13,14.

w c.27.1.

x a Ex.14.21.

y b c.35.10.

Comfort to Jerusalem.

shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy *c* shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness, and joy; and sorrow *e* and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *f* even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made as grass;

13 And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he *g* were ready to destroy? and *h* where is the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, *m* nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the Lord thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The Lord of hosts *n* is his name.

16 And I have put my words *p* in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow *q* of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, *s* and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury: *t* thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons *w* whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 These two things *z* are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and *a* destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by *c* whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the Lord, the rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore, hear now this, thou afflicted; and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord the Lord, and thy God *that* pleadeth *i* the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more *l* drink it again:

23 But *m* I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid *n* thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

AWAKE, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy *s* city: for *t* henceforth there shall no more come upon thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 Shake *v* thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the Lord, Ye have sold *x* yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrians oppressed them without cause.

5 Now, therefore, what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people *is* takes

away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the Lord; and my name continually every day is blasphemed. *b*

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak; behold, it is I.

7 How beautiful *d* upon the mountains *e* are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings *g* of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing; for they shall see I eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion.

9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the Lord hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The *o* Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all *q* the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 Depart *r* ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch *s* no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be *t* ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the Lord will go before you; and the God of Israel *u* will be your rewarer.

13 Behold, my servant shall *s* deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men);

15 So shall he sprinkle *u* many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see, and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAP. LIV.

WHO hath believed *w* our *e* report? and to whom *x* is the arm of the Lord revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground; he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected *z* of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted *a* with grief: and *z* we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: *b* yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded *8* for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his *9* stripes *d* we are healed.

6 All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath *l* laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted; yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He *h* was taken *2* from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he is cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgress-

B. C. 712.

1 the stroke upon him.

a Mat. 27. 57.

2 deaths.

b Ro. 2. 24.

3 or, his soul shall make.

c 2 Co. 5. 21.

He. 9. 24-26.

d Na. 1. 15.

Ro. 10. 15.

e Ca. 2. 8.

c. 25. 6, 7.

f 2 Th. 1. 11.

g Lu. 2. 10, 11.

h Jno. 17. 3.

2 Pe. 1. 2, 3.

i 2 Jno. 1. 3.

k Ro. 3. 24.

l 1 Co. 13. 12.

m He. 12. 2.

n He. 7. 25.

1 Jno. 2. 1.

o Ps. 98. 2, 3.

p Zep. 3. 14.

q Ga. 4. 27.

r Lu. 3. 6.

r Zec. 2. 6, 7.

2 Co. 6. 17.

Re. 18. 4.

s Le. 15. 5, &c.

Hag. 2. 13.

t Le. 22. 2, &c.

u gather you up.

5 or, prosper,

c. 53. 10.

u Eze. 36. 25.

v Je. 3. 14.

w Jno. 1. 7, 12.

Ep. 1. 18, 19.

6 hearing, or,

doctrine.

x Jno. 12. 37.

Ro. 10. 16.

y 2 Co. 4. 17.

z Lu. 23. 18, &c.

a He. 4. 15.

7 as an hiding

of faces from

him, or,

from us; or,

he hid as it

were his face

from us.

b Mat. 26. 57.

8 or, tor-

mented.

c Ro. 11. 29.

9 bruise.

d 1 Pe. 2. 24, 25.

e 2 Sa. 23. 5.

1 made the

iniquities of

us all to

meet on him

f Ro. 4. 25.

1 Pe. 3. 18.

g Re. 21. 18.

h Ac. 8. 32-35.

2 or, away by

distress and

judgment:

but who.

i Dan. 9. 26.

sion of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich *a* in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: *3* when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure *f* of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his *k* knowledge shall my righteous *i* servant justify *A* many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because *m* he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors: and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession *n* for the transgressors.

CHAP. LIV.

SING, *p* O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, & cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate, than the children of the married wife, saith the Lord.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes:

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband; *v* the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; the God of the whole earth shall be called.

6 For the Lord hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment *y* have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is* as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For *e* the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant *e* of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones *g* with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shall thou be estab-

ished, thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for a it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, & that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I f have created the waster to destroy.

17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper: & g every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord; and their righteousness h is of me, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LVI.

HO, every one that thirsteth, I come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy m and eat; y yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye t spend money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Harken diligently p unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in r fatness.

3 Incline your ear and come unto me: near, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant u with you, even the sure v mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him w for a witness y to the people, a leader and commander a to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not; and nations b that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seek ye the Lord while c he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the e unrighteous man his thoughts: d and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him: and to our God, for he will t abundantly e pardon.

8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord,

9 For f as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain g cometh down, and the snow, from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater;

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void; i but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead m of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and n it shall be to the Lord for a name for an everlasting sign, that shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THUS saith the Lord, Keep ye k judgment, and do justice: for my salva-

B. C. 712.

a Pr.3.25,26.

b Lu.12.43.

c c.58.13.

d Nu.18.4,7.

e Ac.10.34,35.

f c.37.26,27.

g Ro.8.1.33.

h Ps.71.16,19.

i Ph.3.9.

j 1Ti.3.15.

k Jno.1.12.

l Jno.4.10,14.

m 7.37.

n Re.21.6.

o 22.17.

p Mat.13.44.

q 46.

r Re.3.18.

s n Ca.5.1.

t o Je.50.5.

u 1 weigh

v p Mat.22.4.

w q Ep.2.11-13.

x r Ps.63.5.

y s 1Pe.2.5.

z t Mat.21.13.

a u 2Sa.23.5.

b Je.32.40.

c v Ac.13.34.

d w Eze.34.23.

e x Ps.147.2.

f y Jno.18.37.

g Re.1.5.

h z Jno.10.16.

i 2 to his

j gathered.

k a Ep.5.24.

l b c.60.5.

m Zec.8.23.

n 3 or, dream-

ing, or, talk-

ing in their

sleep.

o c Jno.7.34.

p He.2.3.

q 4 strong of

r appetite.

s 5 know not to

t be satisfied.

u 6 man of

v iniquity.

w d Mar.7.21,23

x 7 multiply to

y pardon.

z c Ps.130.7.

a f Ps.103.11.

b 8 men of

c kindness, or,

d godliness.

e g De.32.2.

f 9 or, that

g which is evil.

h i go in peace.

i 2 or, before

j him.

k A Re.14.13.

l A Mat.24.35.

m 3 or, among

n the oaks,

o c.1.23.

p 2 Ki.17.10,

q &c.

r 2 Ki.16.5.4.

s m Ro.6.19.

t n Je.13.11.

u 4 or, equity.

tion is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed b is the man that doeth this, & the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath c from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 Neither let the son of the stranger, d that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the e eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, i and within my walls, a place and a name better k than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that join o themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even q them will I bring to my holy mountain; and make them joyful in my house of prayer; their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices s shall be accepted upon mine altar: for t mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord God, which gathereth the outcasts x of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others z to him, 2 besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to devour: yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are blind; they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; 2 sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are 4 greedy dogs which can e never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to-morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVIII.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and e merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away f from the evil to come.

2 He shall t enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking g in his h uprightness.

3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood;

5 Inflaming yourselves s with idols i under every green tree, slaying j the children in the valleys under the clefts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of th stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot; even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest

thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance; for *b* thou hast discovered *thyself* to another than me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and *2* made thee a *cove-nant* with them; thou lovedst their bed *3* where thou sawest it.

9 And thou *4* wentest to the king with ointment, *d* and didst increase thy per-fumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thyself* even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness *h* of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life *i* of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or *f*-ared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have *k* not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let *t*hy companies deliver thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but be *l* that putteth *h*is trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block *m* out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy; *i* I dwell in the high and *o* holy place, with him also *p* that *is* of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive *q* the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For *r* I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his *s* covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on *2* forwardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will *t* heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit *u* of the lips; Peace, peace to *him* that *is* far *v* off, and to *him* that *is* near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot *2* rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no *2* peace, saith my God to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRY *4* aloud, spare not; lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sin.

2 Yet *2* they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in *3* approaching to God.

3 Wherefore *4* have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted *b* our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your *5* labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite *d* with the fist of wickedness: *ye* shall not fast as ye do *this* day, to make

B. C. 698.

a Zec.7.5.
b Eze.16.25, &c.
23.2, &c.

1 or, to afflict his soul for a day.

c Da.9.3.

2 or, heaved it for thyself larger than theirs.

3 or, thou providest room.

4 or, respectedst.

d Hos.12.1.

e Jon.3.5-10.

5 bundles of the yoke.

f Ne.5.10-12.

6 broken.

g Je.34.8, &c.

h Je.2.36.

i or, living.

2 or, afflicted.

j Job 11.17.

k Ps.50.21.

3 or, gather thee up.

l Ps.37.3,9.

m 1Co.1.23.

1 droughts.

n Ps.37.19.

o Zec.2.13.

p Ps.34.18.

138.6.

c 66.1,2.

2 lie, or, deceive.

q Mat.5.4.

r Ps.103.9.

3 Mi.7.18.

4 Je.6.13.

5 turning away.

t Je.30.3.

33.6.

Hos.14.4.

u Hos.14.2.

He.13.15.

v Ep.2.13,17.

w Fr.4.16,17.

x 2Ki.9.22.

4 with the throat.

5 or, made him hide.

y c.1.15.

z De.5.28,29.

a Mal.3.14.

6 or, adders.

b Le.16.29.

7 or, sprung.

8 is as if there break out a viper.

c Mat.3.7.

12.34.

9 griefs, or, things where with ye grieve others.

d 1Ki.21.12.

5 or, fast not as this day.

your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such *4* a fast that I have chosen *a* 1 day for a man to afflict his soul? *is* it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth *c* and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose *e* the bands of wickedness, to undo the *5* heavy burdens, *f* and to let the *6* oppressed go free, *g* and that ye break every yoke?

7 *Is* it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast *8* out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8 Then *i* shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily; and thy righteousness shall go before thee: the glory of the Lord shall *2* be thy reeward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noon-day:

11 And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, *2* and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt *3* be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters *2* fail not.

12 And *they* that shall *be* of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The Repairer of the breach, The Restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a Delight, the Holy of the Lord, Honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

BEHOOLD, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have *6* hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For *y* your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch *6* cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed *7* breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in

their hands.

7 Their *a* feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood : their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity ; wasting and ¹ destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not ; and there is no ² judgment in their goings : they have made them crooked *b* paths : whosever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 Therefore *d* is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us : we wait for light, but behold obscurity ; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 We *g* grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes : i we stumble at noon-day as in the night ; we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and *k* mourn sore like doves : we look *l* for judgment, but there is none ; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For *n* our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us : for our transgressions are with us ; and as for our iniquities, we know them :

13 In transgressing and lying *q* against the Lord, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the *r* heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off : for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth ; and he *that* departeth from evil ¹ maketh himself a prey : and the Lord saw it, and it ² displeased him that there was no judgment.

16 And *v* he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor ; therefore his arm *w* brought salvation unto him ; and *his* righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness *y* as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head ; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal *b* as a cloak.

18 According to *their* ¹ deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies ; *d* to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 So *f* shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like *k* a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall ² lift up a standard against him.

20 And *m* the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn *o* from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.

21 As for me, this is my *p* covenant with them, saith the Lord ; My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

ARISE, ¹ shine ; for thy light *t* is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people : but the Lord *v* shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings *x* to the brightness of thy rising.

B. C. 698.

a Ro.3.15.&c.

¹ breaking.

² or, right.

b Ps.125.5.

Pr.28.18.

c Ro.11.25.

³ or, noise of

the sea shall

be turned to-

ward thee.

⁴ or, wealth,

ver.11.

d 1a.5.16.17.

e Ge.25.4.13.

f Ps.72.10.

g De.28.29.

h Mat.2.11.

i Am.8.9.

k Eze.7.16.

l Je.8.15.

m Hag.2.7.9.

n Da.9.5.&c.

o c.42.4.

p Ps.68.30.31.

q Zec.14.14.

r c.48.8.

s Je.2.19.21.

t Mat.12.34.

u Zec.6.15.

v c.57.17.

w Re.21.25.

³ or, is ac-

counted mad,

Hos.9.7.

⁶ was evil

in his eyes.

y Eze.22.30.

z Ps.98.1.

x Hos.14.6.7.

y Ep.6.14.17.

z Ps.96.6.

a Ps.132.7.

b Jno.2.17.

¹ recompences.

c Re.3.9.

d Lu.19.27.

e He.12.22.

f Mal.1.11.

g Ps.78.60.61.

h La.1.4.

i Re.3.12.

k Re.12.15.16.

⁸ put him

to flight,

Ja.4.7.

l c.66.11.12.

m Ro.11.26.

n c.43.3.

o He.12.14.

p He.8.8.&c.

q 2Pe.3.13.

r c.26.1.

s Re.21.23.

22.5.

⁹ or, be en-

lightened,

for thy

light

cometh.

t Ep.5.8.

u Zec.2.5.

v Mal.4.2.

2Co.4.6.

w Re.21.4.

x c.49.6.23.

Re.21.24.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see : all they gather themselves together, thy come to thee : thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, & be enlarged ; because *c* the ³ abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the ⁴ forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian & Ephah ; all they from Sheba *f* shall come : they shall bring gold & incense ; and they shall shew forth the praises of the Lord.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee : they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I *m* will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows ?

9 Surely the isles *o* shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their *p* silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers *s* shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee : for *t* in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be *u* open continually : they shall not be shut day nor night ; that *men* may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings *may* be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish ; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon *x* shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify *z* the place of my sanctuary ; and I will make the place of my feet *a* glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee ; and all they that despised thee shall *c* bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet ; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion *c* of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been *g* forsaken and hated, so that *h* no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal *i* excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou *l* shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings : and thou shalt know that *n* I the Lord *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, & for iron I will bring silver, & for wood brass, & for stones iron : I will also make thy officers peace, and thine executors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders : but thou shalt call thy walls *r* Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The *s* sun shall be no more thy light by day ; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee : but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God *u* thy glory ;

20 Thy sun shall no more go down ; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself : for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all a righteous: they *b* shall inherit the land for ever, *d* the branch *e* of my planting, *f* the work *g* of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation. The LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

THE Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; *i* because the LORD hath *m* appointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, *n* to proclaim liberty *o* to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are *p* bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year *q* of the LORD, and the day of vengeance *r* of our God; to comfort all that *s* mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy *t* for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness: that they might be called Trees of Righteousness, The Planting *u* of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build *v* the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests *y* of the LORD; *men* shall call you the *a* ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast yourselves.

7 For your shame *you* shall have *c* double, and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double; everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant *e* with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice *g* in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, *h* as a bridegroom *s* decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *k* herself with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the LORD God will cause righteousness *l* and praise *m* to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOR Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, *p* until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, *r* and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new *s* name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown *t* of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

B. C. 698.

a c.4.3.

Re.21.27.

b Mat.5.3.

c Hos.1.10.

He.13.5.

d c.62.4.

e Jno.15.2.

f Ps.92.13.

g Ep.2.10.

i e. My delight is in her.

2 i. e. Married

h Re.21.9,10.

3 with the joy of the bridegroom.

i Lu.4.16-21.

k Je.32.41.

l Jno.1.32.

3.34.

m Ps.45.7.

4 or, that are the LORD's remembrancers.

n Ps.147.3.

o Jno.8.31-36.

5 silence.

p Ro.7.23,25.

q Le.25.9,&c.

2 Co.6.2.

r 2Th.1.9.

s Mar.5.4.

t If I give.

u Jno.16.20.

v c.60.21.

w c.58.12.

x c.57.14.

y Ex.17.15.

c.18.4.

y Ex.19.6.

1Pe.2.5,9.

Re.1.6.

z Zec.9.9.

Jno.12.14,15.

a Eze.44.11.

Ep.4.11,12.

b Re.22.12.

7 or, recompence.

c c.40.2.

Zec.9.12.

d Eze.34.11-16.

Jno.4.23.

s decked.

e Ps.50.5.

c.55.3.

f Re.19.13,15.

g Ne.8.10.

Hab.3.17,18.

Re.14.17.

h Ro.19.8.

i Zep.3.8.

9 as a priest.

k Re.21.2.

l Ps.72.3.

85.11.

m c.62.7.

n Je.25.26,27.

o Hos.2.19.

p ver.6.7.

q Ps.63.3.

r Pr.4.18.

s Re.2.17.

t Zec.9.16.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed For saken: *c* neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate; but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, *1* and thy land *2* Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be *h* married.

5 For as a young man marryeth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and *3* as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice *k* over thee.

6 I will set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that *4* make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

7 And give him no *5* rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength: Surely *6* I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 Go through, go through the gates; prepare *v* you the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard *x* for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy *z* salvation cometh; behold, his reward *b* is with him, and his *7* work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought *d* out, A city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHO is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is *8* glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore *f* art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people *there* was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day *i* of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there* was none to help; and I wondered that *there* was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk *n* in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 I will mention the *o* loving-kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises *q* of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children *(that)* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he *a* was afflicted, and the angel *b* of his presence saved them : in his love and in his pity he redeemed them : and he bare *d* them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 But they rebelled, and vexed *e* his holy Spirit : therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *f* and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered *h* the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the ¹ shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit ² within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the ¹ water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest, so didst thou lead thy people, to *o* make thyself ¹ a glorious name.

15 Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation *q* of thy holiness and of thy glory : where is thy zeal and thy strength, the ³ sounding of thy bowels *s* and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not : thou, O Lord, art our Father, ⁴ our Redeemer : thy name is from everlasting.

17 O Lord, why hast thou made us to err *t* from thy ways, and hardened *u* our heart from thy fear? Return *v* for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while : our adversaries have trodden down *w* thy sanctuary.

19 We are *x* *thine* : thou never barest rule over them ; ⁷ they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIV.

OH *z* that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains *y* might flow down at thy presence ;

2 As *when* the ⁸ melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil ; to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence :

3 When thou didst terrible *a* things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains *b* flowed down at thy presence.

4 For *c* since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ⁹ seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou *e* meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness ; *those* that remember thee in thy ways : behold, thou art wroth ; for we have sinned : in thine is continuance, *g* and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our *h* righteousnesses are as filthy rags ; and we all do fade as a leaf ; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And *i* there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee : for thou hast hid *k* thy face from us, and hast consumed ³ us, because ⁴ of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Lord, thou art our Father : we *m* are the clay, and thou our Potter ; and we all are the work of thy hand.

L. C. 685.

a Ju.10.16.
*Zec.*2.8.
*Mat.*25.40,
45.

*Ac.*9.4.
b Ex.14.19.

c Ps.79.8,&c.
d De.32.11,12

e Ac.7.51.
*Ep.*4.30.

f La.2.5.
g La.2.7.

h Le.26.42.
¹ or, *shep-*
herds.

*Ps.*77.20.
i c.42.14.

k Nu.11.17,25
*Ne.*9.20.

l Ex.14.21.&c.
m Ro.9.24,30

n Ro.10.21.
o 2Sa.7.23.

p De.32.21.
q 2Ch.30.27.

r Le.17.5.
² *bricks.*

³ or, *multi-*
tude.

s Je.31.20.
*Hos.*11.8.

⁴ or, *pieces.*
⁵ or, *our re-*
deemer

from ever-
lasting is
thy name.

⁶ or, *anger.*
t Ps.119.10.

u c.6.10.
*Ro.*9.17,18.

v Ps.90.13.
w Ps.74.6-8.

⁷ or, *thy*
name was
not called
upon them.

x Ps.144.5.
y Ju.5.5.

*Mi.*1.4.
⁸ *the fire of*
meltings.

z Ro.11.5,7.
a Ps.65.5.

b Hab.3.3,6.
c 1Co.2.9.

⁹ or, *seen a*
God beside
thee which
doeth so for
him.

¹ or, *Gad.*
² or, *Meni.*

d Zep.1.4-6.
e Ac.10.35.]

f 2Ch.36.15.
*Pr.*1.24,&c.

g Mal.3.6.
h Ph.3.9.

i Hos.7.7.
k Hos.5.15.

³ *melting.*
l Mat.8.12.

⁴ *by the hand,*
Job 8.4.

⁵ *breaking.*
m Je.18.6.

n Zec.8.13.

9 Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither *c* remember iniquity for ever : behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful *g* house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire : and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain *i* thyself, for these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

In AM sought of them that sought me not : I am found of them that sought me not : I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 I *n* have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts.

3 A people that provoketh *p* me to anger continually to my face ; that sacrificeth *r* in gardens, and burneth incense upon ² altars of brick ;

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments ; which eat swine's flesh, and ⁴ broth of abominable things is in their vessels ;

5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me ; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my ⁶ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me ; I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom.

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the Lord, which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills : therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 Thus saith the Lord, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not ; for a blessing is in it : so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains : and mine elect ³ shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 But ye are they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ¹ troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that ² number.

12 Therefore *d* will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter : because when I called, ye did not answer ; when I spake, ye did not hear ; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry : behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty : behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed :

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye I shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse ¹ unto my chosen : for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by

another name:

16 That he who blesseth *a* himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth *b* in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 For, behold, I create new *d* heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come *e* into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice *e* for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And *g* I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping *i* shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the *j* sinner, being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And *l* they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and *m* another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree *p* are the days of my people, and mine elect shall *q* long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for *r* they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer: and *s* whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The *t* wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *u* shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LXVI.

THUS saith the Lord, The heaven *v* is my throne, & the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those *w* things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man *x* will I look, open to him that is poor *y* and of a contrite *z* spirit, and trembleth *a* at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox *a* is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth *b* a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood: he that *c* burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their *d* delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because *e* when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *f* that in which I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble *h* at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice *i* noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the Lord that rendereth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was de-

B. C. 698.

a Je.4.2.

b De.6.13.

c Ps.63.11.

d Ac.2.41,47.

e 2Pe.3.13.

f Re.21.1.

g or, beget.

h upon the heart.

i c.51.11.

j 1Th.5.16.

k Ps.26.8.

l 84.1-4.

m 122.6.

n c.62.5.

o 1Pe.2.2.

p Re.7.17.

q or, brightness.

r Ec.8.12,13.

s c.60.4.16.

t Am.9.14.

u Le.26.16.

v De.28.30.

w Jno.16.22.

x Pr.3.8.

y Ec.37.1-14.

z Ps.92.12.

a make them continue long, or, wear out.

b 2Th.1.8.

c c.61.9.

d Ro.9.7,8.

e Ps.32.5.

f Da.9.20,21.

g c.11.6-9.

h c.65.3,4.

i or, one after another.

j Ge.3.14.

k 2Ch.6.18.

l Mat.5.34.

m Ac.17.24.

n c.18.3,7.

o Lu.2.34.

p Mat.5.3.

q c.57.15.

r a Ezr.9.4.

s 10.3.

t Pr.28.14.

u Mal.1.11.

v Mat.23.19.

w or, kid.

x Ro.15.16.

y mat.eth a memorial of

z Le.2.2.

a or, coaches.

b or, devices.

c d 2Th.2.11.

d e c.65.12.

e Je.7.13,14.

f Re.1.6.

g c.65.17.

h ver.2.

i Zec.14.14.

j a new moon

k from 1 one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all *l* flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

m 24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall *n* not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhor-

o ring *p* unto all flesh.

q Mar.9.44-48.

r m Da.12.2.

livered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause *t* to bring forth? saith the Lord; shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *u* the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice *v* ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, aliy she that mourn for her.

11 That ye may suck, *h* and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the *h* abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye *k* shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoice, *n* & your bones *o* shall flourish like an herb; & the hand of the Lord shall be known towards his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For, *q* behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many.

17 They *u* that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens, *h* behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign *x* among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; *b* and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering *c* unto the Lord, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in *d* litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord, as the children of Israel bring an offering in clean vessel into the house of the Lord.

21 And I will also take of them for priests *f* and for Levites, saith the Lord.

22 For as the new *g* heavens, and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And *i* it shall come to pass, that from 1 one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all *l* flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall *n* not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring *p* unto all flesh.

The Book of the Prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Jeremiah *a* the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth, *b* in the land of Benjamin :

2 To whom the word of the Lord came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in *c* the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away *f* of Jerusalem captive in the fifth *g* month.

4 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

5 Before *k* I formed thee in the belly I knew thee ; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee ; and I ordained *2* thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then *o* said I, Ah ! Lord God ! behold, I cannot speak ; for I *am* a child.

7 But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child : for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and *p* whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be *r* not afraid of their faces : for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

9 Then the Lord put forth his hand, and touched *v* my mouth. And the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root *y* out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou ? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the Lord unto me, Thou hast well seen : for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the Lord came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou ? And I said, I see a seething pot, *e* and the face thereof is *4* toward the north.

14 Then the Lord said unto me, Out of the north *f* an evil shall *5* break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the Lord ; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have *m* forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 Thou therefore gird *p* up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee : be *q* not dismayed at their faces, lest I *r* confound thee before them.

18 For, behold, I *s* have made thee this *y* a fenced city, and an iron pillar,

B. C. 629.

a 2Ch.36.21.

b 1Ch.6.60.

c c.25.3.

d Jos.1.9.

e c.39.2.

f c.52.12,&c.

g 2Ki.25.8.

i or, for thy sake.

h Hos.2.15.

i De.2.7.

k Is.49.1,5.

Ga.1.15,16.

l Ex.19.5,6.

l Pe.2.9.

2 gave.

m Ps.105.14.

n Joel.1.3,7,8.

o Ex.4.10,&c.

p Mat.28.20.

Ac.20.27.

q Is.5.4.

r Eze.2.6.3.9.

s He.13.6.

t 2Ki.17.15.

u Ps.77.5.

v Is.6.7.

w Is.63.11-13.

Hos.13.4.

x De.32.10.

y c.18.7.

2Co.10.4,5.

3 or, the land of Carmel.

z Ps.106.38.

a Mal.2.6,7.

b c.5.31.

c Hab.2.18.

d Eze.20.35.

e Eze.11.3,7.

24.3,&c.

4 from the face of.

f c.4.6. 6.1,22.

5 be opened.

6 or, over to.

g Is.23.1,12.

h Ps.120.5.

i Mi.4.5.

k Ps.106.20.

Ro.1.23.

l Is.1.2.

m De.28.20.

c.17.13.

n Ps.81.11.

o Ps.36.9.

Jno.4.14.

p Job.38.3.

q Eze.2.6.

r Ex.4.22.

7 break to pieces.

8 become a spoil.

s c.15.20.

t Ps.57.4.

9 gave out their voice.

and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee ; for *d* I *am* with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

MOREOVER, the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I remember *t* thee, the kindness of thy *h* youth, the love of thine espousals, when *t* thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* not sown.

3 Israel was holiness *l* unto the Lord, and the first-fruits of his increase : *m* all that devour him shall offend ; evil *n* shall come upon them, saith the Lord.

4 Hear ye the word of the Lord, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel :

5 Thus saith the Lord, What *q* iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and *t* have walked after vanity, and are become vain ?

6 Neither *u* said they, Where is the Lord that brought us up *w* out of the land of Egypt, that led *x* us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and pits ; through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death ; through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt ?

7 And I brought you into *3* a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof : but when ye entered, ye defiled *z* my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the Lord ? and they that handle the *a* law knew me not : the pastors also transgressed against me, and the *b* prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things *that c* do not profit.

9 Wherefore *d* I will yet plead with you, saith the Lord, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass *e* over the isles of *g* Chittim, and see ; and send unto Kedar, *h* and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing :

11 Hath *i* a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* yet no gods ? but my people have changed *h* their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, *t* at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the Lord.

13 For my people have committed two evils ; they have forsaken me, *n* the fountain *o* of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 Is Israel a servant ? *r* is he *s* a home-born slave ? why is he *s* spoiled ?

15 The young lion *t* roared upon him, and *9* yelled, & they made his land waste.

his cities are burnt without inhabitant.
 16 Also the children of Noph and Tapanes ^b have ¹ broken the crown of thy head. ^c
 17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, ^d in that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, when he led thee by the way?
 18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, ^e to drink the waters of Sihor? ^f or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?
 19 Thine own ^g wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: ^h know, therefore, and see, that it is an evil thing & bitter that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.
 20 For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and ⁱ thou saidst, I will not ^j transgress; when upon every high hill, and under every green tree, thou wanderest, playing the harlot. ^k
 21 Yet I had planted thee a noble ^l vine, wholly a right seed; how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange ^m vine unto me?
 22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked ⁿ before me, saith the Lord God.
 23 How canst thou say, I am not ^o polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ^p thou ^q art a swift dromedary traversing her ways;
 24 A ^r wild ass ^s used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at ^t her pleasure; in her occasion who can ^u turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.
 25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst; but thou saidst, There ^v is no hope: ^w be no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.
 26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,
 27 Saying to a stock, ^x Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ^y brought me forth; for they have turned ^z their back unto me, and not ^a their face: but in the time of their trouble ^b they will say, Arise, and save us.
 28 But where ^c are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy ^d trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.
 29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the Lord.
 30 In vain ^e have I smitten your children: they received no correction: your own sword ^f hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.
 31 O generation, see ye the word of the Lord: Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? Wherefore say my people, We ^g are lords; & we will come no more unto thee?
 32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten ^h me days without number.
 33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.
 34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: ⁱ o I have not found it by ^j secret search, but upon all these.

B. C. 629.
 a Ro.7.9.
 b Jno.1.8,10.
 c 1Co.13.7.
 d 1 or, feed on thy crown, De.33.20.
 e Is.1.6,7.
 f Hos.13.9.
 g Hos.12.1.
 h 2Ch.28.20.
 i Is.30.1,2.
 j Hos.13.3.
 k 2Sa.13.19.
 l Is.5.5.
 m Is.28.15-17.
 n saying.
 o De.24.4.
 p Eze.16.26-29.
 q Ex.19.8.
 r Is.12.10.
 s Zec.1.3.
 t or, serve, Jos.24.18,21.
 u Is.1.21.
 v De.12.2.
 w Ps.80.3.
 x Pr.23.28.
 y De.32.32.
 z Le.26.19.
 a De.28.23,24.
 b c.9.12.
 c 14.4.
 d Ps.90.8.
 e Eze.3.7.
 f Pr.30.12,20.
 g or, O swift.
 h Pr.2.17.
 i Ps.77.7-9.
 j or, O.
 k taught.
 l the desire of her heart.
 m or, reverse it.
 n 1Ki.14.23.
 o or, Is the case desperate?
 p c.18.12.
 q Ro.8.24.
 r 2Ki.17.10,13.
 s Eze.23.2, &c.
 t Is.44.19.
 u or, begotten me.
 v the hinder parts of the neck.
 w Ps.78.34.
 x Hos.5.15.
 y evil.
 z or, fame.
 a c.2.27.
 b in falsehood.
 c Is.9.13.
 d 2Ch.36.16.
 e Mar.12.2-8.
 f have dominion.
 g Ps.12.4.
 h 2Ch.30.9.
 i Ps.86.15.
 j m De.30.1-6.
 k Hos.8.14.
 l Ps.106.38.
 m digging.
 n Is.54.5.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am a innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold I will plead with thee, be cause thou sayest, I have not sinned.
 36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, ^a as thou wast ^b ashamed of Assyria.
 37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands ^c upon thine head: for the Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and ^d thou shalt not prosper in them.
 CHAP. III.
 T ^eHEY ^f say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? ^g m shall not that land be greatly polluted: but thou ^h hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return ⁱ p again to me, saith the Lord.
 2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the ways ^j s hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness? and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.
 3 Therefore ^k u the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and ^l w thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.
 4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou ^m art the guide of ⁿ y my youth?
 5 Will ^o z he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.
 6 The Lord said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon ^p a every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.
 7 And I said, c after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah ^q d saw it.
 8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.
 9 And it came to pass through the lightness ^r 4 of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with ^s g stocks.
 10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but ^t s feignedly, saith the Lord.
 11 And the Lord said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah.
 12 Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, ^u l saith the Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever.
 13 Only acknowledge ^v m thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.
 14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married ^w p unto you and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion

15 And I will give you pastors *a* according to mine heart, which shall feed *b* you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the Lord; neither *f* shall it come *2* to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall *that* *3* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord: and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more *h* after the *4* imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah *i* shall walk *5* with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have *6* given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant *7* land, a *8* goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? And I said, Thou shalt call me, My *m* father; and shalt not turn away *2* from me.

20 Surely as a wife treacherously departed from her *3* husband, so have ye dealt treacherously *n* with me, O house of Israel, saith the Lord.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *p* and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their *q* way, and they have forgotten the Lord their God.

22 Return, *r* ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for *s* thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly *t* in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We to lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

CHAP. IV.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the Lord, return unto me; and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, *y* The Lord liveth, in truth, *z* in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations *a* shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall *b* thy glory.

3 For thus saith the Lord to the men of Judah & Jerusalem, Break *d* up your fallow ground, and sow not among *e* thorns.

4 Circumcise *f* yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defended cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zion: *8* re-

B. C. 612.

a Ep. 4. 11.

b Jno. 21. 15-17

Ac. 20. 25.

1 Pe. 5. 2.

1 breaking.

c Da. 7. 4.

d 2 Ki. 24. 1.

25. 1.

e c. 25. 9.

f Is. 65. 17.

2 upon the

heart.

g Is. 22. 12.

3 or, it be

magnified.

h Ro. 6. 14.

4 or, stub-

bornness.

i Is. 11. 13.

Eze. 37. 16-22

k Is. 37. 35.

5 or, to.

l La. 2. 21.

6 or, caused

your fathers

to possess.

7 land of

desire.

8 an heritage

of glory, or,

of beauty.

9 or, fuller

wind than

these.

1 utter judg-

ments.

m Ro. 8. 15.

2 from after.

3 friend.

n Is. 48. 8.

o Ja. 4. 8.

p 2 Co. 7. 10.

q Fr. 19. 3.

r Hos. 6. 1.

s Hos. 13. 4.

t Ps. 121. 1, 2.

Is. 63. 16.

u Ne. 9. 26, 30.

La. 1. 8.

Da. 9. 7, &c.

v Is. 50. 1.

c. 2. 17, 19.

w Ezr. 9. 6, 7.

Ro. 6. 21.

4 the walls of

my heart.

x Ps. 42. 7.

Eze. 7. 26.

y De. 10. 20.

z Is. 48. 1.

a Ge. 22. 18.

Ps. 72. 17.

b Is. 45. 25.

1 Co. 1. 31.

c Mi. 2. 1.

Ro. 16. 19.

d Hos. 10. 12.

e Mat. 13. 7, 22.

f De. 10. 16.

Ro. 2. 28, 29.

g Is. 24. 19.

h Is. 5. 25.

Eze. 38. 20.

Hab. 3. 6.

i Zep. 1. 3.

k Ps. 76. 7.

8 or, strength-

en.

tire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great *4* destruction.

7 The lion *c* is come up from his thickets, and the destroyer *e* of the Gentiles is *c* his way; and he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate: and thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this *g* gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl; for the fierce anger of the Lord is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the Lord, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have *i* peace; whereas the sword *l* reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, a dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 Even *a* *9* full wind from those places shall come unto me: now also will I *14* give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart *o* from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations: behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because *u* she hath been rebellious against me, saith the Lord.

18 Thy *v* way and thy doings have procured these *things* unto thee: this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at *4* my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me: I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction *x* upon destruction is cried: for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise *e* to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without *g* form and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord, and by his fierce *k* anger.

27 For thus hath the Lord said, The whole land shall be desolate: yet will

not make a full end.

23 For *a* this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black : because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks : every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do ? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou *e* deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy *f* face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair : thy *f* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child ; the voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth herself, that spreadeth *h* her hands, saying, Woe is me now ! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if *i* ye can find a man, if there be *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth ; and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, *n* The Lord liveth ; surely they swear falsely.

3 O Lord, are not thine eyes *o* upon the truth ? thou hast stricken them, but they *p* have not grieved ; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused *r* to receive correction : they have made their faces harder than a rock ; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor ; they are foolish : for they *v* know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them : for they *w* have known the way of the Lord, and the judgment of their God : but these have altogether broken *z* the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out *a* of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf *c* of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities : every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces ; because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 How shall I pardon thee for this ? thy children have forsaken me, and *f* sworn by *them* that are no gods : when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, *g* and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning : every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things ? saith the Lord : and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this ?

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy : but *m* make not a full end : take away her battlements ; for they are not the Lord's.

11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the Lord.

12 They have belied *r* the Lord, and said, It is not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine ;

B. C. 612.

a Hos.4.3.

b c.14.13,15.

c c.20.9,11.

d De.28.49.

e Is.5.26.

f 39.3,6.

g Eze.23.40.

h eyes.

i c.22.20-22.

j La.1.2,19.

k Le.26.16.

l De.28.31,33.

m Is.1.15.

n La.1.17.

o ver.10.

p *h* De.29.24, &c.

q 1Ki.9.8,9.

r Ge.18.23, &c.

s Eze.22.30.

t De.28.48.

u Tit.1.16.

v heart.

w Hos.7.11.

x c.2Ch.16.9.

y Is.9.13.

z c.7.28.

a Zep.3.1,2.

b Is.6.9.

c Eze.12.2.

d Jno.12.40.

e Ro.11.8.

f He.12.9.

g c.10.7.

h Re.15.4.

i Ps.99.1.

j Job 38.11.

k Pr.8.29.

l Mat.11.5.

m Mic.3.1.

n Hos.4.8.

o Is.31.6.

p *z* Ps.2.3.

q *a* Hos.13.7.

r Am.5.18,19.

s *b* De.11.13,14.

t *c* Eze.22.27.

u Zep.3.3.

v *d* Ge.8.22.

w *e* c.3.3.

x *or, deserts.*

y *or, pry as*

z *foveolers lie*

a *in wait.*

b *strong.*

c *f* Jos.23.7.

d Zep.1.5.

e *or, coop.*

f *g* c.13.27.

g *h* Mi.1.12.

h *i* De.32.15.

i *k* c.22.15-19.

j *l* ver.29.

k *c* 9.9.

l *m* c.4.27.

m 30.11.

n *or, astonishment*

o *and filthiness.*

p *n* Hos.6.10.

q *o* Eze.13.6.

r *or, take into*

s *their hanas.*

t *p* Mi.2.11.

u *q* De.32.29.

v *l* 2.19.

w *r* 2Ch.36.16.

x *s* Is.28.15.

13 And the prophet *b* shall become wind, and the word is not in them : thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation *d* upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord : it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up *e* thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat : they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds : they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees : they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the Lord, I will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore *h* doth the Lord our God all these things unto us ? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have for saken me, and served strange gods in your land ; so *m* shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without *u* understanding ; which *q* have eyes, and see not ; which have ears, and hear not :

22 Fear *s* ye not me ? saith the Lord : will ye not tremble *t* at my presence which have placed the sand for the bound *u* of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it ; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail ; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it ?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart ; *z* they are revolted *y* and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God that giveth rain, *b* both the former and the latter, in his season : he reserveth *d* unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 Your iniquities *e* have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men : they *h* lay wait as he that setteth snares : they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As *a* *b* cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit : therefore they are become great, and waxen rich. *h*

28 They are waxen fat, *i* they shine : yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked : they judge not *k* the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper : and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things ? saith the Lord : shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this ?

30 *A* wonderful and *n* horrible thing is committed in the land ;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, *o* and the priests *b* bear rule by their means ; and my people love *p* to have it so : and what will ye do in the end *q* thereof ?

CHAP. VI.

O YE children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of

Jerusalem and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem : *a* for evil appeareth out of the porch, *b* and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her : they shall pitch *d* their tents against her round about ; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her ; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us for *f* the day goeth away, for the shadows *g* of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast *2* a mount against Jerusalem : this is the city to be visited ; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As *k* a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness : violence *m* and spoil is heard in her ; before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, *n* O Jerusalem, lest *p* my soul *3* depart from thee ; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine : turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom *r* shall I speak, and give warning, that my eye may hear ? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, *u* and they cannot hearken : behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach ; *v* they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD ; I am weary with holding in : I will pour it out upon the *x* children broad, and upon the assembly of young men together : for even the husband with the wife *y* shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields & wives together : for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness ; *a* and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They *c* have healed also the *5* hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace : when *d* there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed *e* when they had committed abomination ? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush : therefore *f* they shall fall among them that fall : at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, & see, and ask *i* for the old *k* paths, where is the good way, *l* & walk *m* therein, and ye shall find rest *n* for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen *p* over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not *q* hearken.

18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth : behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit *s* of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, *v* but rejected it.

20 To what to purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet

B. C. 612.

a Ne.3.14.

b Eze.26.7, &c.

c Eze.3.20.

Ro.11.9.

1 or, dwelling

at home.

d 2 Ki.25.1.

e ver.1.

f c.8.20.

g Ca.2.18.

h Is.5.30.

2 or, pour out

the engine

of shot.

i Pr.1.27, 28.

c.13.21.

La.1.12.

k Is.57.20.

l Is.1.20.

c.4.10.

m Eze.7.11, 23.

n Pr.4.13.

Zep.3.7.

o c.25.34.

Mi.1.10.

p Eze.23.18.

3 be loosed, or,

disjointed.

q La.1.16.

r Is.53.1.

s c.9.4.

t Is.1.22, 25.

u Ac.7.51.

v c.20.8, 9.

4 or, refuse.

w Mat.5.13.

x c.9.21.

y De.28.30.

c.8.10.

z Is.1.16, 17.

Mat.3.8.

a Mi.3.5, 11.

b Mi.3.11.

c Mat.3.9, 10.

c c.8.11, 12.

5 bruise, or,

breach.

d La.2.14.

e c.3.3.

f Pr.29.1.

g De.6.14, 15.

h De.4.40.

i c.50.5.

k c.18.15.

Mal.4.4.

l Ca.1.7.

m Col.2.6.

n Mat.11.29.

o Hos.4.1, 2.

Ro.2.2, 17, &c.

p Eze.3.17.

Hab.2.1.

q Zec.7.11.

r Eze.23.29.

6 whereupon

my name is

called.

s Pr.1.31.

t 2 Ch.6.33.

u Mat.21.13.

v Pr.28.9.

w Ps.50.7-9.

Is.1.11.

Am.5.21, 22.

Mi.6.6-8.

came from a far country ? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks *c* before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them ; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, *e* a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow & spear, they are cruel, and have no mercy ; their voice roareth *h* like the sea ; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof : our hands wax feeble : anguish *i* hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way : for the sword *l* of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow *o* thyself in ashes : make thee mourning, *q* as for an only son, most bitter lamentation : for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking *s* with slanders : they are *t* brass and iron ; they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire ; the founder melteth in vain : for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 A reprobate *w* silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, & say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend *z* your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not *b* in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings ; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour ;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, *g* neither walk after other gods to your hurt :

7 Then *h* will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will *o* ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not ;

10 And come *r* and stand before me in this house, *6* which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations ?

11 Is this house which *t* is called by my name, become a den *u* of robbers in your eyes ? behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my *a* place, which *was* in Shiloh, where *b* I set my name at the first, and see what *d* I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising *f* up early and speaking, *g* but ye heard not; and I called you, but *h* ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast *l* you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of *m* Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not *o* thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for *p* I will not hear thee.

17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the queen *2* of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do *s* they provoke me to anger? saith the Lord: do they not provoke themselves, to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, & upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Put *u* your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For *x* I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning *2* burnt-offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey *y* my voice, & I *z* will be your God, & ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But *b* they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the *4* imagination *c* of their evil heart, and went *5* backward, *d* and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened *g* their neck: they did worse *i* than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the Lord their God, nor *l* receiveth *9* correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off *n* thine hair, *O* Jerusalem, and cast *t* away, & take up a lamentation on high places; for the Lord hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the Lord: they have set their abominations *n* in the house which *p* is called by my name, *h* pollute it.

B. C. 600.

a Jos. 18. 1.

b De. 12. 11.

c 2 Ki. 23. 10.

d 1 Sa. 4. 11, &c.

e Ps. 78. 60, 61.

f 2 Ki. 23. 10.

g Ps. 106. 38.

h upon.

i 2 Ch. 36. 15.

j Ne. 9. 29, 30.

k Is. 65. 12.

l 66. 4.

m c. 19. 6, 11.

n Eze. 6. 5, &c.

o De. 28. 26.

p Ps. 79. 2.

q 2 Ki. 17. 23.

r m Ps. 78. 67.

s Hos. 9. 3.

t n Is. 24. 7, 8.

u Hos. 2. 11.

v o 1 Jo. 5. 16.

w p c. 15. 1.

x q Le. 26. 33.

y Is. 3. 26.

z r Eze. 37. 1.

1 or, frame,

2 or, work-

3 manship.

4 1 Co. 10. 22.

5 2 Ki. 23. 5.

6 u 2 Ki. 9. 37.

7 v Re. 9. 6.

8 w Am. 5. 21.

9 x 1 Sa. 15. 22.

a Ps. 40. 6.

b Hos. 6. 6.

c concerning

d the matter of

e y Ex. 15. 26.

f De. 6. 3.

g z Ex. 19. 5.

h Le. 26. 3, 12.

i a Jno. 5. 40.

j b Ps. 81. 11, 12.

k or, stubborn-

l ness.

m c. 11. 7, 8.

n were.

o d Hos. 4. 16.

p e Ca. 2. 12.

q f Jno. 9. 41.

r Ro. 2. 17, &c.

s g Ne. 9. 17, 29.

t or, the false

u pen of the

v scribes work-

w eth for false-

x head,

y Is. 10. 1, 2.

z h Mat. 15. 6.

1 i c. 16. 12.

2 or, have they

3 been ashamed.

4 s the wisdom

5 of what

6 thing.

7 k Is. 8. 20.

8 l c. 32. 33.

9 or, instruc-

a tion.

b m Is. 56. 11.

c n Job 1. 20.

d Mi. 1. 16.

e o Eze. 13. 10.

f p 2 Ki. 21. 4, 7.

g Eze. 8. 5, &c.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, *c* which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons *e* and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded *them* not, neither came it *4* into my heart.

32 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor, The valley of the son of Hinnom, but, The valley of slaughter: for *i* they shall bury in Tophet till there be no place.

33 And *k* the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease *n* from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; for the land shall be *q* desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones *r* of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves:

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, *t* whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, & whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung *u* upon the face of the earth.

3 And death *v* shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse *a* to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle, *e* and the crane, and the swallow, observe the time of their coming: but my people know not the judgment of the Lord.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, *f* and the law of the Lord is with us? Lo, certainly in *g* vain *h* made he it; the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

9 The *7* wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and *8* what wisdom *k* is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit *them*: for every one, from the least even unto the greatest, is given to covetousness; *m* from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, *o* peace; when *there* is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among

them that fall; in the time *a* of their visitation they shall be cast down. saith the Lord.

13 *I* will surely consume them, saith the Lord: *there shall be no tapes* on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that *i* have given them shall pass *b* away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defended cities, and let us be silent there; for the Lord our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of *c* gall to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord.

15 We looked *e* for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan; *g* the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong *h* ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and *a* all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which *will* not be charmed, *k* and they shall bite you, saith the Lord.

18 *When* I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint *a* in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of *a* them that dwell in a far *n* country. *Is* not the Lord in Zion? *p* is not her king *q* in her? Why have they provoked *s* me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, *t* the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; *u* astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no balm *v* in Gilead? *is there* no physician *w* there? why *will* then is not the health of the daughter of my people *x* recovered?

CHAP. IX.

OH *a* that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep *x* day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, *x* an assembly of treacherous *a* men.

3 And they bend their tongues *b* like their bow *j*ur lies; but they are not valiant *c* for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed *d* from evil to evil, and *e* they know not me, saith the Lord.

4 Take ye heed every one of his *h* neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will *i* deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold I will melt *k* them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is* as an arrow *k* shot out; it speaketh deceit: *one* *l* speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his

B. C. 600.

a De.32.25.

Hos.5.9.

1 the midst

of him.

2 or, wait for

him.

3 in gather-

ing I will

consume.

b Hos.2.8,9.

4 or, pastures.

5 or, desolate.

6 from the

fowl even to.

c c.23.15.

7 or, poison.

d La.2.2,7,8.

e c.14.19.

8 desolation.

f Hos.14.9.

g c.4.15.

h Ju.5.2.

i the fulness

thereof.

i De.29.24-28.

k Ps.53.4,5.

l or, stubborn-

ness.

m c.7.24.

n La.1.16,17.

2 upon.

3 the country

of them that

are far off.

m Ps.80.5.

n Is.39.3.

o La.3.15,19.

p Ps.135.21.

c.31.6.

Re.2.1.

q Is.33.22.

r Le.26.33.

De.28.64.

s De.32.21.

t Mat.25.1-12.

u Joel 2.6.

v Ge.37.25.

c.46.11.

w Mat.9.11,12.

4 gone up.

5 who to li

give my head

x Is.22.4.

La.2.11.

3.48.

y Is.32.9-13.

z c.5.7,8.

a Mi.7.2-5.

b Is.59.3,4.

c Jude 3.

d 2Ti.3.13.

e Hos.4.1-3.

6 or, friend.

7 mock.

f 1Co.1.31.

g Mi.7.13.

h Is.1.25.

i visit upon.

j Ro.2.8,9.

k Ps.64.3,4.

l Ps.28.3.

m cut off into

corners, or,

having the

corners of

their hair

poiled.

mouth, but *i* a heart he layeth *a* his wait.

9 Shall I not visit them for these things?

saith the Lord: shall not my soul be

avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a

weeping and wailing, and for the habita-

tions *4* of the wilderness a lamentation,because they are burnt *5* up, so that

none can pass through them; neither can

men hear the voice of the cattle: both

6 the fowl of the heavens and the beast

are fled; they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem *d* heaps,

and a den of dragons; and I will make

the cities of Judah *e* desolate, without an

inhabitant.

12 Who *f* is the wise man, that may un-derstand this; and *who* *is* he to whom the

mouth of the Lord hath spoken, that he

may declare it, for what the land perish-

eth and is burnt up like a wilderness,

that none *g* asseeth through?13 And the Lord saith, Because *i* they

have forsaken my law which I set before

them, and have not obeyed my voice,

neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the *1* imagi-

nation of their own heart, and after Baal-

im, which their fathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts,

the God of Israel; Behold, I will feel on

them, *even* this people, with wormwood,

and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter *r* them also among the

heathen, whom neither they nor their fa-

thers have known: and I will send a sword

after them, till I have consumed them.

17 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Con-

sider ye, and call for the mourning wo-

men, that they may come; and send for

cunning women, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take

up a wailing for us, that our eyes may

run down with tears, and our eyes-lids

gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out

of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are

greatly confounded, because we have for-

saken the land, because our dwellings

have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the Lord, O ye

women, *y* and let your ear receive the

word of his mouth, and teach your daugh-

ters wailing, and every one her neighbour

lamentation:

21 For death is come up into our win-

dows, and is entered into our palaces,

to cut off the children from without, and

the young men from the streets.

22 Speak. Thus saith the Lord, Even the

carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the

open field, and as the handful after the har-

vest-man, and none shall gather them.

23 Thus saith the Lord, Let not the

wise man glory in his wisdom, neither

let the mighty man glory in his might,

let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But *f* let him that glorifieth glory in

this, that he be understandeth and knoweth

me, that I am the Lord which exercise

loving-kindness, judgment, and righte-

ousness, in the earth: for in these things

I delight, *g* saith the Lord.

25 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,

that I will *h* punish all *i* them which are

circumcised with the uncircumcised.

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and

the children of Ammon, and Moab, and

all that are *j* in the utmost corners, that

dwell in the wilderness : for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised *a* in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEAR ye the word which the Lord speaketh unto you, O house of Israel : 2 Thus saith the Lord, Learn not *c* the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven ; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the *d* customs of the people are vain : for *d* one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the axe :

4 They deck it with silver and with gold ; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm-tree, *g* but speak not ; they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them ; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none *j* like unto thee, O Lord ; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 Who *k* would not fear thee, O King of nations ? for *3* to thee doth it appertain : forasmuch as among all the wise men *l* of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

8 But they are *4* altogether brutish and foolish ; the stock is a doctrine of vanities. *n*

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold *o* from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hand of the founder : blue and purple is their clothing : they are all *the* work of cunning men.

10 But the Lord is the *3* true God, he is the living *r* God, and an *8* everlasting *u* King : in his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus *7* shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they *v* shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He *w* hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he *y* uttereth his voice, there is a *6* multitude of waters in the heavens, and he *a* causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth ; he maketh lightnings *1* with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man is *3* brutish *b* in his knowledge ; every founder is confounded by the graven image : for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors : in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The Portion *c* of Jacob is not like them : for he is the former of all things ; and Israel is the rod *e* of his inheritance : The Lord of hosts *f* is his name.

17 Gather up thy wares out of the land, *4* inhabitant of the fortress :

18 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will sling *g* out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, that they may find it so. *h*

19 Woe is me for my hurt ! my wound is grievous : but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my

B. C. 600.

a Ro. 2. 28, 29.

b Je. 2. 8.

Eze. 34. 2-10.

Zec. 10. 3.

c Le. 18. 3.

20. 23.

1 statutes, or,

ordinances

are vanity.

d Is. 40. 19, &c.

e Pr. 16. 1.

23. 24.

f Ps. 6. 1.

c. 30. 11.

2 diminish

me.

g Ps. 115. 5, &c.

Hab. 2. 19.

1 Co. 12. 2.

h Ps. 79. 6, 7.

i La. 2. 22.

j Ex. 15. 11.

k Re. 15. 4.

3 or, it liketh

thee.

l Ps. 89. 6.

4 in one, or,

at once.

m De. 27. 26.

Ga. 3. 10.

n Is. 41. 29.

o Da. 10. 5.

p Da. 4. 20.

q c. 7. 23.

8 God of

truth,

Ps. 31. 5.

r 1 Ti. 6. 17.

6 king of

eternity.

s De. 7. 12, 13.

t Ps. 105. 8-11.

u Ps. 10. 16.

v In the Chal-

dean lan-

guage.

8 Amen.

De. 27. 15-26.

v Zec. 13. 2.

w c. 51. 15-19.

x Ro. 2. 13.

Ja. 1. 22.

y Job 38. 34.

9 or, noise.

z c. 7. 13, &c.

a Ps. 135. 7.

1 or, for.

2 or, stub-

bornness,

c. 7. 24.

9. 14.

3 or, mere

brutish than

to know.

b Ps. 92. 6.

94. 8.

c Ps. 16. 5.

d Eze. 20. 27-

30.

e De. 32. 9.

Ps. 74. 2.

f Is. 47. 4.

4 inhabitress.

g Is. 25. 29.

5 go forth of.

h Eze. 6. 10.

i Mi. 7. 9.

k De. 32. 37.

cords are broken : my children are gone forth of me, and they are not ; there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors *b* are become brutish, and have not sought the Lord : therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 O Lord, I know that the way *e* of man is not in himself : it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O Lord, correct me, but *f* with judgment ; not in thine anger, lest thou bring *2* me to nothing.

25 Pour *h* out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name : for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed *i* him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem ;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Cursed *m* be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron *p* furnace, saying, Obey *q* my voice, and do them according to all which I command you : so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God ;

5 That *3* I may perform the oath *t* which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So *8* be it, O Lord.

6 Then the Lord said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do *z* them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising *z* early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination *2* of their evil heart : therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded them to do ; but they did them not.

9 And the Lord said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, *d* which refused to hear my words ; and they went after other gods to serve them : the house of Israel & the house of Judah have broken my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to *5* escape ; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, go and cry unto the gods *4* unto whom they offer incense : but they shall not save them at all

in the time of their ¹ trouble.

13 For *b* according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to *that* shameful ⁴ thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not *e* thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their ⁶ trouble.

15 What ⁷ hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* *f* she hath wrought lewdness with many, and the holy *g* flesh is passed from thee; when ¹ thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest. *h*

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive *k* tree, fair, and of goodly fruit; with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that I planted thee hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 And the LORD hath given me knowledge *n* of it, and I know it: then thou shewdest *o* me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb, or an ox, *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices *q* against me, *saying*, Let *r* us destroy *q* the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest *t* the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee *u* have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, *saying*, Prophecy not *w* in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will *x* punish them; the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine;

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the year of their visitation. *z*

CHAP. XII.

RIGHTEOUS *b* art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee, yet let me ⁷ talk with thee of *thy* judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them; yea, they have taken root: they ⁸ grow; yea, they bring forth fruit; thou *art* near *d* in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest *e* me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward ⁹ thee; pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter. *f*

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for *g* the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do

B. C. 608.

¹ evil.*z* Jos.3.15.*a* Mi.7.6.*b* c.2.28.² or, *cried after thee fully.**c* Pr.26.24,25.³ good things.⁴ shame,*c*3.24.*Hos*.9.10.*d* Ps.78.59,60.*e* Ex.32.10.*c*7.16.⁵ love.⁶ evil.⁷ is to my beloved in my house?⁸ giveth out his voice,or, *yelleth.**f* Mai.22.11.*g* Hag.2.12-14⁹ or, *having talons.*¹⁰ or, *thy evil is.**h* Pr.2.14.*i* Is.56.9.² or, *cause them to come.**k* Ro.11.17.³ portion of desire.*l* c.2.21.*m* Is.42.25.*n* Am.3.7.*o* Eze.8.6,&c.*p* Le.26.16.*q* c.18.18.⁴ or, *ye.**r* Lu.20.10-15.⁵ stalk with his bread.*s* Zec.2.8,9.*t* 1Ch.28.9.*Re*.2.23.*u* Ps.57.1.*v* De.30.3.*Eze*.28.25.*to* Is.30.10.*Am*.2.12.*7*.13,16.*Mi*.2.6.⁶ visit upon.*x* Ca.1.8.*y* Ep.2.19-22.*1*Pe.2.5.*z* Lu.19.44.*a* Is.60.12.*b* Ps.51.4.*Da*.9.7.⁷ or, *reason the case.**c* Job 21.7,&c.*Ps*.73.3,&c.⁸ go on.*d* Tit.1.16.*e* Ps.17.3.*139*.1,23.⁹ with.*f* Ja.5.5.*g* Ps.107.34.in the swelling *z* of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren *a* & the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, they ² have called a multitude after thee: *c* believe them not, though they speak ³ fair words unto thee.

7 I have forsaken *d* mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given the dearly-beloved ⁵ of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it ⁸ crieth out against me; therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a ⁹ speckled bird: the birds round *are* against her: come *i* ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ² come to devour.

10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my ² pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, *m* because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but *p* shall reap thorns; they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit; and ⁴ they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch *s* the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out, I will *v* return, and have compassion on them, and will bring again, every man to his heritage and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways *x* of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; (as they taught my people to swear by Baal); then shall they be *y* built in the midst of my people.

17 But if *a* they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, *saying*,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, & take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, *saying*,

A Call to Repentance.

JEREMIAH, XIV.

Of the Grievous Famine.

9 Thus saith the Lord, After this manner will I mar *a* the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk *d* in the imagination *a* of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, *e* which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the Lord; *g* that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine; and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, & all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. *i*

14 And I will dash *k* them one *4* against another, even the fathers & the sons together, saith the Lord; I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, *5* but destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the Lord hath spoken.

16 Give *n* glory to the Lord your God, before he cause darkness, *o* and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look *q* for light, he turn *t* it into the shadow of death, and make *t* it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep *s* in secret places for your pride; and mine eyes shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king *v* and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down; for your principalities *w* shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*; *x* Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north; *z* where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock.

21 What wilt thou say when he *9* shall punish thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee;) shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come *b* these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels *4* made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are *2* accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble *e* that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the Lord; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood. *g*

26 Therefore will I discover *h* thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy

B. C. 602.

z c.5.8.

a Le.26.19.

b Is.65.7.

Eze.6.13.

1 after when yet.

c Hos.8.5.

d c.16.12.

2 or, stubbornness.

3 words of the dearths, or, restraints.

e Is.3.24.

f Is.3.26.

La.2.9,&c.

g Ex.19.5.

h Da.9.9.

i Is.51.17,21.

63.6.

c.25.15,27.

k Ps.2.9.

4 a man against his brother.

l c.17.13.

Joel 3.16.

1Ti.1.1.

m Ps.46.1.

5 from destroying them.

n Jos 7.19.

o Am.8.9.

p Is.59.1.

q Is.59.9.

r Ex.29.45,46.

6 thy name is called upon us,

Da.9.18,19.

s Ps.119.136.

c.9.1.

t c.2.25.

u Hos.9.9.

v 2Ki.24.12.

Jon.3.6.

c.22.26.

w Is.1.15.

Zec.7.13.

7 or, headtires.

x 2Ki.25.21.

y c.28.2,&c.

z c.6.22-24.

8 peace of truth.

9 visit upon.

a c.27.10,15.

b c.16.10,11.

Hos.12.8.

c La.2.14.

d Is.30.10.

1 or, shall be violently taken away.

2 taught.

Pr.19.27.

e Ps.1.4.

Hos.13.3.

f Ps.79.3.

g Is.23.15.

h Hos.2.13.

i c.4.18.

k La.1.16.

2.18.

neighings, *z* the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills *b* in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? *1* when shall *c* it once be?

CHAP. XIV.

THE word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah concerning the *3* dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates *f* thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with the vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

7 O Lord, though *h* our iniquities testify against us, do thou *t* for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 O the Hope *l* of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, *m* why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldst thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that *p* cannot save? yet thou, O Lord, art in the midst *r* of us, and *6* we are called by *z* y name; leave us not.

10 Thus saith the Lord unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained *t* their feet; therefore the Lord doth not accept them: he will now remember *u* their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the Lord unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, the prophets say *y* unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you *8* assured peace in this place.

14 Then the Lord said unto me, The prophets prophecy lies *a* in my name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them. they prophecy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of *c* nought, and the deceit *d* of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that prophecy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophecy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine and the sword: and they shall have none to bury *f* them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness *i* upon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let *z* mine eyes run down with

tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken *a* with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth *b* into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest *2* go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected *c* Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there* is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there* is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers; for we *have* sinned against thee.

21 Do not *1* abhor us, for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are *o* there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? *p* or can the heavens give showers? *2* Art not thou *q* he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

THEN said the Lord unto me, Though Moses *s* and Samuel *t* stood before me, yet *u* my mind could not be toward this people; cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the Lord, Such *u* as are for death, to death; and such *u* as are for the sword, to the sword: and such *u* as are for the famine, to the famine; and such *u* as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint *x* over them four kinds, *5* saith the Lord; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I will *6* cause them to be *y* removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because *z* of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who *a* shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask *7* how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the Lord, thou art gone backward; therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan *c* in the gates of the land; I will bereave them of children, *8* I will destroy my people, since they return not *d* from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them, against the *9* mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day; I have caused *h*um to fall upon it suddenly, and tears upon the city.

9 She that hath born seven languisheth; she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while *e* it was yet day; she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord.

10 Woe *f* is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have

B. C. 601.

a c.8.21.

La.2.1.13.

b La.1.20.

Eze.7.15.

c Ec.8.12.

d or, intrat the enemy for thee.

d Pa.106.46.

2 or, make merchandize against a land, and men acknowledge it not,

c.5.13.

e La.5.22.

f c.15.18.

g De.32.22.

h Lu.13.7.8.

Ro.12.19.

i Pa.106.6.

Da.9.6.

h Ps.102.24.

i Ps.51.11.

m Ps.69.7.

Mat.19.29.

n Job.23.12.

o Zec.10.2.

3 thy name is called upon me.

p Ps.74.1.2.

q Ps.135.7.

Is.30.23.

r c.30.15.

s Ex.32.11.

t Is.7.9.

Ps.99.6.

u Eze.14.14.

4 be not sure.

v Zec.3.7.

w c.43.11.

Eze.5.2.12.

Zec.11.9.

z Le.26.16.

Eze.14.21.

5 families.

6 give them

for a removing.

y De.28.25.

z Ki.24.3.4.

a Is.51.19.

7 of thy peace.

b c.15.2.

c Mat.3.12.

8 or, whatsoever is dear.

d Am.4.10.11.

9 or, mother city a young man spoiling, or,

against the mother and the young men.

1 or, mourning feast

e Am.8.9.

f Job.3.1, &c.

2 or, break bread for them,

Hos.9.4.

neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The Lord said, Verily it shall be well with *c* thy remnant, verily I will cause *1* the enemy to entreat thee *toe: 1 d* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not; for a fire *g* is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 O Lord, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and revenge *h* me of my persecutors; take *h* me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake *i* we have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word *j* was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for *3* I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone, because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation:

18 Why *k* is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as water that *4* fail?

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou *l* return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brassen wall; and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

THE word of the Lord came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the Lord concerning the sons and concerning the daughters, *1* *hai* are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 They shall die of grievous *b* deaths: they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of *1* mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the Lord, even loving-kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall *d* *cin* this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall *men* lamentation for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall men *2* *tear themselves* for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall *men* give them

the cup *a* of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit *b* with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will cause to cease *d* out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, *f* Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity, or what is our sin that we have committed against the Lord our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers; (for, behold, ye walk every one after the *g* imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me;)

13 Therefore *m* will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 Therefore, *p* behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The Lord liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again *v* unto their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 Behold, I will send for many *x* fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways; they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid *z* from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; *c* because they *e* have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O Lord, my strength, *f* and my fortress, & my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come *h* unto thee from the ends of the earth, & shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanities, and things wherein *i* there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no *k* gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand & my might; & they shall know that I *l* my name is The Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

THE sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, & with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table *m* of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves *o* by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 *q* My mountain *p* in the field, *f* *q* will

B. C. 601.

a Pr.31.6,7.
b Co.26.4.

1 Co.5.11.

1 in thyself.

c Ne.9.23.

d Hos.2.11.

e Ps.146.3-5.

f Is.30.1,2.

g De.29.24,25.

h Ju.9.45.

i Ps.2.12.

34.8. 84.12.

Pr.16.20.

1 Ps.1.3.

2 or, restraint.

3 or, stubbornness.

c 13.10.

k Mat.15.19.

l Ec.9.3.

m De.4.26-28.

28.63-65.

n 1Ch.28.9.

Ro.8.27.

Ro.2.23.

o Ga.6.7,8.

4 or, gather-

eth young

10 *ch* she

hath not

brought

forth.

p c.23.7,8.

q Hab.2.6-11.

r Lu.12.20.

s Ps.103.19.

t Ps.96.6.

u Lu.10.20.

v c.24.6.

30.3. 32.37.

w c.2.13.

Juo.4.10,14.

x Am.4.2.

Hab.1.15.

y De.10.21.

z 2Pe.3.4.

a Ps.139.3.

c 32.19.

b after.

b Job.34.21,22.

c is.40.2.

d c.16.19.

e Eze.43.7,9.

f Ps.16.2.

g Ps.27.5.

h Is.60.3.

62.2.

6 break them

with a double

breach,

c 14.17.

i Is.44.10.

k Is.37.19.

l c.33.2.

Am.5.8.

7 or, JEHO-

VAH,

Ps.83.18.

8 nail.

m Pr.3.3.

n Co.3.3.

o Ne.13.19.

p 2Ch.24.18.

1.1.29.

q La.5.17,18.

q c.15.13.

give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even *1* thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies *c* in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 Thus saith the Lord; Cursed *e* be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt *g* land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *h* is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is:

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 The heart *k* is deceitful above all things, & desperately *l* wicked: who can know it?

10 I the Lord search *n* the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit *o* of his doings.

11 As the partridge *4* sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he *q* that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 A glorious high throne *s* from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O Lord, the Hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written *t* in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *v* art my praise.

15 Behold, they say unto me, *z* Where is the word of the Lord? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor *3* to follow thee; neither have I desired the woeful day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was right before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me: thou *d* art my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and *6* destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus said the Lord unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, *n* nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work; but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But *a* they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, *b* that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the Lord, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but *f* hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein ;

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem ; and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, & from the places *n* about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, *p* and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices *q* of praise, unto the house of the Lord.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, *s* and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day ; then will I kindle a fire *v* in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces *w* of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE word which came to Jeremiah, from the Lord, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there will I cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the *3* wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made *4* of clay was marred in the hand of the potter ; so he *5* made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot *y* I do with you as this potter ? saith the Lord. Behold, as *z* the clay *u* is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and pull down, and to destroy it :

8 If a that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repeat *c* of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant it :

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 Now, therefore, go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you : return *a* ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There *k* is no hope ; but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord, *m* Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things ? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible *n* thing.

14 Will *o* a man leave the snow of Lebanon which *p* I have cast from the rock of the field ?

B. C. 601.

a c. 7.24, 26.

b Pr. 29. 1.

c c. 2.32.

d Is. 41. 29.

e c. 16.

f Is. 58. 13, 14.

g Mi. 6. 16.

h 1 Ki. 9. 8.

i La. 2. 15.

j De. 28. 59.

k Ps. 48. 7.

l c. 2. 27.

m Pr. 1. 25, 26.

n c. 32. 44.

o c. 11. 19.

p Zec. 7. 7.

¹ or, for.

q Ps. 107. 22.

116. 17.

He. 13. 15.

r Ps. 64. 1-4.

s Eze. 22. 8.

t Ps. 109. 4, & c.

Pr. 17. 13.

u Ps. 36. 7.

v La. 4. 11.

w Am. 2. 4, 5.

x 2 Ki. 25. 9.

² them out.

³ frames, or, scals.

⁴ or, was marred, as clay.

⁵ returned and made.

⁶ for death.

z Ps. 37. 32, 33.

y Is. 45. 9.

Ro. 9. 20, 21.

z Is. 64. 8.

a Eze. 18. 21.

33. 11, 13.

b Jos. 15. 8.

c c. 7. 31.

c. 26. 3.

Jon. 3. 10.

¹ sun gate.

d c. 17. 20.

e 2 Ki. 21. 12.

f De. 28. 20.

i Is. 65. 11.

c. 2. 13, 34.

g De. 32. 17.

h 2 Ki. 17. 13.

c. 7. 3.

25. 5. 26. 13.

35. 15.

i 2 Ki. 21. 16.

24. 4.

k c. 2. 25.

l Le. 18. 21.

m c. 2. 10.

1 Co. 5. 1.

n c. 5. 30.

o Jno. 6. 68.

⁸ or, my fields for a

rock, or, for the snow of Lebanon

⁹ shall the running waters

be forsaken

for the

strange cold

waters?

or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken ?

15 Because *m* my people hath forgotten me, *n* they have burnt incense to *d* vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways *o* from the ancient *p* paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up ;

16 To make *g* their land desolate, and a perpetual humming : *k* every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, *i* and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with *k* an east wind before the enemy ; I will shew them the back, *l* and not the face, in the day of their *m* calamity.

18 Then said they, Come, and let us devise *o* devices against Jeremiah : for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet : come, and let us smite him *1* with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give *r* heed to me, O Lord, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall *t* evil be recompensed for good ? for they have digged *u* a pit for my soul. Remember, that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour *2* out their blood by the force of the sword ; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows ; and let their men be put to death ; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them ; for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me *4* to slay *x* me : forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight ; but let them be overthrown before thee : deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

THUS saith the Lord, Go, and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley *b* of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the east *1* gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee ;

3 And *d* say, Hear ye the word of the Lord, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem ; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, *e* I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because *f* they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they *g* nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood *i* of innocents ;

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, *l* nor spake *it*, neither came it into my mind :

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor, The valley of the son of Hinnom, but, The valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and

Will cause them to fall by the sword *a* before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives; and their carcasses *c* will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And *e* I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and *g* hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat *h* the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and straitness wherewith their enemies, & they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then *m* shall thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee.

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, Even so *p* will I break this people, and this city, as *one* breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be *3* made whole again; and they shall bury them in Tophet, till *r* there be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the **LORD**, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make their city as Tophet:

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as *v* the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs *z* they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings *a* unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the **LORD** had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court *d* of the **LORD**'s house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because *f* they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear *g* my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOW Pashur the son of Immer *i* the priest, who *was* also the chief governor in the house of the **LORD**, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the **LORD**.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The **LORD** hath not called thy name Pashur, but *4* Magor-missabbib.

4 For thus saith the **LORD**, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, *p* I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied *t* lies.

B. C. 605.

a Le.26.17.

b De.25.25.

1 or, enticed.

b La.3.14.

c Ps.79.2.

c c.18.16.

f c.5.1.

6.7. 7.9.

g 1Ki.9.8.

h Le.26.29.

*De.*28.53.

*Is.*9.20.

*La.*4.10.

i Job 32.18,19.

1 Co.9.16,17.

k Ac.4.20.

18.5.

l Ps.31.13.

m c.51.63.64.

n Pr.10.18.

2 every man

of my peace.

o Job 19.19.

*Ps.*41.9.

55.13.14.

*Lu.*11.53.

p Ps.2.9.

*Is.*30.14.

*La.*4.2.

3 healed.

q c.1.8,19.

r c.7.32.

s De.32.35,36.

t c.15.20.

u c.23.40.

v 2Ki.23.10,12.

wo c.17.10.

x c.32.29.

*Zep.*1.5.

y Ps.59.10.

z Is.38.14.

*1*Pe.2.23.

4.19.

a c.7.18.

b Ps.34.6.

35.9,10.

109.30,31.

c Job 3.1,&c.

c 15.10.

d 2Ch.20.5.

e Ge.19.25.

f c.17.23.

g Ps.58.2.5.

h Ec.6.3.

i 1Ch.24.14.

k La.3.1.

l Ps.90.10.

m c.38.1.

n 2Ki.25.18.

c.29.25.

4 i. e. fear

round about,

*Ps.*31.13.

c.6.25.

ver.10.

c.46.5.

o c.37.3,7.

*Eze.*14.4.5.

p 2Ki.20.17.

24.12-16.

25.13,&c.

q c.52.18.

r Is.13.4.

*La.*2.5.

s Ex.6.6.

t c.14.13-15.

29.21.

7 O **LORD**, thou hast deceived me, and I was *1* deceived; thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in *b* derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence *f* and spoil; because the word of the **LORD** was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name: but *his* *word* was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and *k* I could not stay.

10 For *l* I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, *say* they, and we will *n* report it. All *2* my familiars *o* watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But *q* the **LORD** is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, *s* and they shall not *t* prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their* everlasting confusion shall never *u* be forgotten.

12 But, O **LORD** of hosts, that triest the *v* righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, let *y* me see thy vengeance on them: for *z* unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the **LORD**, praise ye the **LORD**; for *b* he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil-doers.

14 Cursed *c* be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the **LORD** overthrew, *e* and repented not; and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide,

17 Because *h* he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb *to be* always great *with* me.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see *k* labour & sorrow, *l* that my days should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the **LORD**, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur *m* the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah *n* the son of Maa-seiah the priest, saying,

2 Inquire, *o* I pray thee, of the **LORD** for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the **LORD** will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the **LORD** God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back *q* the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I *r* myself will fight against you with an *s* outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall

die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver *b* Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he *d* shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He *g* that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a *k* prey.

10 For I have set *l* my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall *m* burn it with fire.

11 And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD:

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute *o* judgment in the *p* morning, & deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O *q* inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who *s* shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitation?

14 But I will *t* punish you according to the fruit *v* of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it *w* shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

THUS saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear *z* the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sitteth upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute *b* ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled *a* out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings, sitting *q* upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, *g* saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Judah, Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons; and they *k* shall cut down thy choice cedars, and *l* cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore *n* hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

B. C. 589.

a 2Ki 22.17.
2Ch 34.25.
b 2Ki 25.5, &c.
c 37.17.

39.5, &c.
52.9, &c.

c Ec 4.2.
Is 57.1.

d De 28.50.
2Ch 36.17.

e 2Ki 23.30.
1Ch 3.15.

f 2Ki 23.34.
ver. 18.

g c 38.2.17.
h Mi 3.10.

Hab 2.9.
i Le 19.13.

De 24.14, 15.
Ja 5.4.

k c 39.18.
l c 44.11.

Am 9.4.
1 through-
aired.

2 or, my
windows.

m c 52.13.
n 2Ki 23.25.

3 Judge.
o Zec 7.9, 10.

p Zep 3.5.
q Is 3.10.

4 inhabitress.
5 or, incurs on

r Eze 19.6.
s c 49.4, 5.

t c 16.4, 6.
6 visit upon.

u 1Ki 13.30.
v Pr 1.31.

Is 3.10, 11.
w 2Ch 36.19.

x c 36.30.
Fulfilled
599.

y c 30.14.
z c 17.20, &c.

7 prosperities.
a c 3.25.

7.23, &c.
b c 21.12.

c c 23.1, &c.

8 inhabitress,
c 21.13.

9 for David
upon his
throne.

d 2Ki 24.6-8.
1Ch 3.16.

c 37.1.
e Ca 8.6.

Hag 2.23.
f 2Ch 7.19, 22.

g He 6.13, 17.
h c 34.20.

i 2Ki 24.15.
j Is 37.24.

lift up
their mind,
c 44.14.

l c 21.14.
m Hos 8.8.

n De 29.24, 25.
1Ki 9.8, 9.

9 Then they shall answer, Because they *a* have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 Weep ye not for the dead, *c* neither bemoan him; but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum *e* the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place; He shall not return thither any more:

12 But *f* he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 Woe *h* unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that *i* useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and *l* large chambers, and cutteth him out *2* windows; and it *is* ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion:

15 Shalt thou reign because thou closest thyself in cedar? Did not thy father *n* eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then *it* was well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it* was well *q* with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for *5* violence, *r* to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiachim the son of Josiah king of Judah, Thy *t* shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! *u* or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 He *x* shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 Go up to Lebanon and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan, & cry from the passages: for all thy lovers *y* are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy *1* prosperity, but thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath* been thy manner from a thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all thy *c* pastures, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed, and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O *8* inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah *d* the son of Jehoiachim king of Judah were the signet *e* upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

25 And *h* I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And *i* I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they *1* desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel in wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out he and his seed, and are cast into a land

which they know not ?

23 O a earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord :

30 Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this man childless, *b* a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WOE *d* be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the Lord.

2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people, Ye *f* have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.

3 And *i* I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And *k* I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord.

5 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous *m* Branch, and a King shall reign *n* and prosper, and *o* shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, *q* and this is his name whereby he shall be called, 4 THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, *r* behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; 8 But, The Lord liveth, *u* which brought up, and which led, the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all *v* countries whither I had driven them; and *w* they shall dwell in their own land.

9 Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all my *x* bones shake: I am like a drunken man and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the Lord, *z* and because of the words *a* of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers; *b* for because of *c* swearing *c* the land mourneth, the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their *e* course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both *e* prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house *f* have I found their wickedness, saith the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way *g* shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkness; they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the year of their visitation, *h* saith the Lord.

13 And I have seen *9* folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, *k* and caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem *l* an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: *l* they strengthen *m* also the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, *o* and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, *q* and make them drink the water of gall: for from

B. C. 599.

a Is. 1.2.

i or, hypo-

cry.

b c. 36. 30.

Mat. 1. 11, 12.

c Eze. 13. 10.

Zec. 10. 2.

d c. 10. 21.

Eze. 34. 2.

2 or, stub-

bornness.

c. 13. 10.

e Mi. 3. 11.

3 or, secret.

f Ac. 20. 29.

g 2Ch. 18. 23.

h c. 30. 23, 24.

i De. 30. 1-6.

c. 32. 37.

Eze. 34. 13,

&c.

k c. 3. 15.

l Pr. 21. 30.

m Is. 4. 2.

11. 1-5.

40. 9-11.

c. 33. 14-16.

Zec. 3. 8.

6. 12.

Jno. 1. 45.

n Da. 9. 24.

o Ps. 72. 2.

p 1Th. 5. 6.

q De. 33. 27, 28.

Zec. 14. 9, 11.

4 Jehovah,

ts-dkeni,

1Co. 1. 30.

r c. 16. 14, 15.

s Am. 9. 2, 3.

t 1Ki. 8. 27.

u Zep. 3. 20.

v Is. 43. 5, 6.

w Am. 9. 14, 15

z Hab. 3. 16.

y Ju. 3. 7.

8. 33, 34.

z Is. 6. 5.

5 with whom

is.

a Ro. 7. 9.

b c. 9. 2.

6 or, cursing.

c Hos. 4. 2, 3.

d He. 4. 12.

7 or, violence.

e Zep. 3. 4.

f Eze. 8. 16, 17.

23. 39.

g Mat. 21. 13.

h Pr. 4. 19.

8 or, smooth.

k Ex. 32. 34.

9 an unsa-

voury, or, ab-

surd thing.

i Is. 3. 12.

Am. 2. 4.

k c. 2. 8.

10 or, filthiness.

l ver. 26, 32.

m Is. 41. 6, 7.

n Mal. 1. 1.

o Is. 1. 9, 10.

p 2Ch. 15. 2.

2 visit upon.

q c. 9. 15.

the prophets of Jerusalem is *1* profane-
ness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Harken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They *c* say still unto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the *2* imagination of his own heart, No *e* evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the *3* counsel of the Lord, and hath perceived and heard his word? who *g* hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a whirlwind *h* of the Lord is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed *l* the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then *p* they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide *s* himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven *t* and earth? saith the Lord.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers *y* have forgotten my name for Baal.

28 The prophet *z* that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; & he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord.

29 Is not my word *d* like as a fire? saith the Lord; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the Lord, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the Lord, that *a* use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the Lord, and do tell them, and cause my people to *e*rr by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the Lord.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden *n* of the Lord? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake *p* you, saith the Lord.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say The burden of the Lord, I will *2* ever punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more; for every a man's word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted c the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts, our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore, g behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence:

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach h upon you, and perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar i king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah m the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, & the princes of Judah, with the carpenters & smiths, n from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are ripe; and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, ¹ they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and p the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them ³ that are carried away captive of Judah; whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their u good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and v I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them an heart x to know me, that I am the LORD; and they shall be my z people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole a heart.

8 And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt;

9 And I will deliver them ⁵ to be d removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, and to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt f and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And g I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land: that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the

B. C. 599.

a Ga.6.5.
b From 629 till 606.
c 2 Pe.3.16.
d c.7.13, &c. 11.7, &c. 29.19.
e Ps 81.13. Is.55.2. Jno.8.47.
f 2 Ki.17.13. c.18.11. 35.15.
g Pr.13.13.
h Hos.4.7.
i De.32.21. 1 Ki.14.22.
k Pr.8.36.
l 2 Ki.24.12, &c.
m c.22.24, &c. n Isa.13.19.
o Pr.21.1. Is.10.5. 44.23.
p for badness. q Mat.25.32, 33.
r cause to perish from them.
q Is.24.7,8. Hos.2.11.
r Ec.12.2-4.
s the captivity. s Le.26.34,35.
t Beginning 606.
2 Ki.14.1. Ending 536, Ezr.1.1. Da.9.2.
u He.12.10. v c.29.10-19.
4 visit upon. w Is.13.19. 14.23. 21.1, &c. 47.1. c.50 & 51.
x De.30.6. c.32.39,40. Eze.11.19. 36.26,27.
y Da.5.28,31. z c.31.33. a c.3.10. Ro.6.17. b c.27.7. c Job.21.20. Ps.75.8. Is.51.17. Re.14.10.
5 for removing, or, vexation. d De.28.25,37. 1 Ki.9.7.
e Eze.23.34. Na.3.11.
f Ps.44.13,14. g c.34.17.
h ver.9,11.

fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, (that is the three and twentieth year,) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising d early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, f Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me i not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own k hurt.

8 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, o and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover, I will ² take from them the voice q of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, and the sound of the mill-stones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, s and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy t years.

12 And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will ⁴ punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and to will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And y I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve b themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup c of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee to drink it.

16 And e they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wot, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to h make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a

course; (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh a king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; 20 And all the mingled *b* people, and all the kings of the land of *Uz*, *c* and all the kings of the land of the *d* Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of *e* Ashdod,

21 Edom, *f* and Moab, and the children of Ammon,

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the *g* isles which are beyond the sea,

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all *h* that are in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled *i* people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all *l* the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: and the king of Sheshach *n* shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Drink *o* ye, & be *p* drunken, and epue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thy hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For, lo, I begin to bring evil *a* on the city *q* which is called by my name, and should ye *t* be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call *u* for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar *v* from on high, and utter his voice from his holy *w* habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they *x* that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come *even* to the ends of the earth: for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations; he *y* will plead with all flesh: he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord.

32 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, *a* and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain *b* of the Lord shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; *d* and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for *t* the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant *g* vessel.

35 And *l* the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the Lord hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the Lord.

38 He hath forsaken *e* his covert, as the

B. C. 606.

a a desolation

a c.46.2,&c.

b Ex.12.38.

Nu.11.4.

c Job 1.1.

d c.47.1,&c.

e Ne.13.23-27.

f c.48 & 49.

g c.23.23.

Eze.3.10,11.

Mat.28.20.

or, region

by the sea

side.

cut off into

corners,

or, having

the corners

of the hair

polled,

c.9.26.

49.32.

h Ki.21.27,29

Jon.3.8-10.

i Eze.30.5.

k Le.26.14,&c

De.28.15,&c.

l c.60.9.

m c.25.3,4.

n c.51.41.

o Hab.2.16.

p Is.51.21.

63.6.

q 1Sa.4.10-12.

r Is.65.15.

s Eze.9.6.

upon which

my name

is called.

t Pr.11.31.

c.49.12.

Lu.23.31.

1Pe.4.17.

u Eze.38.21.

v Is.42.13.

w 2Ch.30.27.

x Is.16.9.

or, at the

door.

y Is.66.16.

the judgment

of death is for

this man.

z c.38.4,5.

a Zep.3.8.

b Re.14.19,20

c c.7.3-7.

d c.23.1.

your days

for slaughter

it is good

and right in

your eyes.

vessel of

desire.

flight shall

perish from

the shepherds

and escap-

ing from,

Am.2.14.

e Ps.76.2.

Zec.2.13.

lion: for their land is *t* desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim, the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the court of the Lord's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the Lord's house, *g* all the words that I command thee to speak unto them: diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent *h* me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, If *k* ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent *m* unto you, both rising up early, and sending *n* them, but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, *q* and will make this city *r* a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the Lord.

8 Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the Lord had commanded *h*im to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the Lord, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the Lord.

10 When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the Lord, and sat down *s* in the entry of the new gate of the Lord's house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, *t* This man is worthy to die; for *z* he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The Lord sent me to prophesy against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend *c* your ways, and your doings, and obey the voice of the Lord your God; and the Lord will repent *him* of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand; do with me as *u* seemeth good and meet unto you:

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the Lord our God.

17 Then *a* rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morasthite *b* prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Zion shall be plowed *d* like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear *f* the Lord, and besought the Lord, and the Lord repented *g* him of the evil, which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the Lord, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah:

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought *h* to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, *i* and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt; namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt:

23 And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt; and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam *o* the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of *p* the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus *s* saith the Lord to me, Make thee *s* bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck.

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them *u* to say unto their masters, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

5 I *v* have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it *x* unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; *z* & the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And *b* all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of *d* his land come; and then *e* many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon,

a nation will I punish, saith the Lord,

B. C. 610.

a Ac. 5.34, &c.

b Mi. 1.1.

i dreams.

c Is. 47.12-14.

d Mi. 3.12.

e ver. 14.

Eze. 14.9-11.

f 2Ch. 32.26.

a face of the LORD.

g 2Sa. 24.16.

h c. 28.1.

38.17.

i Pr. 1.33.

k Ps. 119.109.

l Mat. 10.23.

m c. 14.14.

23.21.

29.8,9.

3 in a lie, or, lyingly.

n Mat. 15.14.

4 sons of the people.

o 2Ki. 22.12, 14.

c. 39.14.

p Is. 37.32, 33.

q c. 28.3.

r 2Ch. 36.7, 10.

Da. 1.2.

5 or, hath the LORD said.

s Eze. 4.1.

12.3.

t 1Ki. 18.24, 26.

Mal. 1.9.

Ja. 51.16-18.

6 or, concerning their masters, saying.

u 2Ki. 25.13-

17.

c. 52.17-23.

v Ps. 146.6.

Is. 45.12.

w 2Ki. 24.14,

15.

c. 24.1.

2Ch. 36.18.

x De 32.8, 9.

Ps. 115.16.

Da. 4.17, 32.

y c. 25.14.

z c. 25.9.

43.10.

Eze. 29.18-20

a Da. 2.38.

b 2Ch 36.20.

Da. 5.19.

c. 32.5.

d c. 25.12.

50.27.

Da. 5.26, 31.

e c. 25.14.

50.9, 10.

51.27, 28.

f c. 29.10.

Pr. 21.30.

g Ezr. 1.7.

7.19.

h c. 27.1.

with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, *i* nor to your enchanters, *c* nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For, *e* they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the Lord; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 I spake also *h* to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and *i* live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the Lord hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not *m* unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy *a* lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the Lord, yet they prophesy *a* lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and *n* the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, *q* Behold, the vessels *r* of the Lord's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy *a* lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if *t* they be prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them, let them now make intercession to the Lord of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the Lord, and *in* the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 For thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the pillars, *u* and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away *w* captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem;

21 Yea, thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem;

22 They shall be carried *e* to Babylon, and there *f* shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the Lord: then will *g* I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND *h* it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that Hananiah the

son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the Lord, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke *b* of the king of Babylon :

3 Within *c* two ² full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the Lord's house that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the ³ captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the Lord : for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people *e* that stood in the house of the Lord,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen : *f* the Lord do so ; the Lord perform *g* thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the Lord's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, *i* hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people :

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many *m* countries, and against great *n* kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The *o* prophet which prophesieth of peace, *p* when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, *then* shall the prophet be known that the Lord hath truly sent him.

10 Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke *r* from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went to his way.

12 Then the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah,) saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood ; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of *e* iron upon the neck of all these nations, *f* that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon ; and they shall serve him : and I have given him the beasts of *h* the field also.

15 Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, The Lord hath not sent thee ; but thou makest this people to trust in a *k* lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth : this year thou shalt die, because *m* thou hast taught ⁶ rebellion against the Lord.

17 So Hananiah the prophet *n* died the same year, in the seventh month.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOW these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders

B. C. 596.

a 2Ki.24.12-16.

1 or, chamberlains.

b c.27.12.

c c.27.16.

2 years of days.

3 captivity.

d ver.28.

e 1Ti.5.10.

f 1Ki.1.36.

g c.11.5.

17.16.

18.20.

h Da.4.27.

6.5.

i 1Ki.22.28.

k Ezr.6.10.

1Ti.2.1,2.

l c.14.14.

27.14,15.

m Is.13-18.

Am.1&2.

n Jon.1.2.

o De.18.22.

4 in a lie,

c.27.15.

p Eze.13.10,

&c.

q 2Ch.36.21-23.

Ezr.1.1.

c.27.22.

Da.9.2.

r c.27.2.

s c.32.42-44.

t Is.55.8,9.

5 end and expectation.

u La.3.26.

v Ne.2.4,&c.

De.9.3,&c.

10 Pr.14.7.

x Is.65.24.

y Le.26.40,&c.

Da.30.1,&c.

z De.4.7.

a c.24.7.

b Ps.32.6.

46.1.

Is.45.19.

55.6.

c Ps.126.1,4.

d c.23.3.

30.3.

32.37.

Eze.36.24.

Am.9.14.

Mi.4.12.

Zep.3.20.

c De.28.48.

f c.27.6,7.

g Eze.1.1,3.

h Da.2.38.

i c.29.31,32.

k La.2.14.

l c.24.8-10.

m De.13.5.

6 revolt.

n Is.44.25,26.

o Le.26.33.

De.28.25.

c.15.4.

34.17.

7 for.

p c.26.6.

which were carried away captives, & to the priests, & to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that Jeconiah *a* the king, and the queen, & the ¹ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem,)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) saying,

4 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build *d* ye houses, and dwell *in* them ; & plant gardens, & eat the fruit of them ;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters ; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters ; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek *h* the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray *k* unto the Lord for it : for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not *l* your prophets and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesy ⁴ falsely unto you in my name ; I have not sent them, saith the Lord.

10 For thus saith the Lord, That after *q* seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good *s* word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think *t* toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you ⁵ an expected *u* end.

12 Then shall ye call *v* upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken *z* unto you.

13 And *y* ye shall seek me, and *z* find me, when ye shall search for me with all *a* your heart.

14 And I will be found *b* of you, saith the Lord ; and I will turn *c* away your captivity, and I will gather *d* you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the Lord ; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 Because I have said, The Lord hath raised up prophets in *g* Babylon ;

16 Know that thus saith the Lord of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwell in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity ;

17 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will send *i* upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed *o* to all the kingdoms of the earth, to ⁷ be a curse, *p* & an astonishment, & hissing, and a reproach, among all nations whither I have driven them :

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the Lord, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, but ye would not hear, saith the Lord.

20 Hear ye, therefore, the word of the Lord, all ye of the captivity, *b* whom I have *c* sent from Jerusalem to Babylon :

21 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes ;

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse *f* by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire ;

23 Because *l* they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and am a witness, saith the Lord.

24 Thus saith the Lord also speak to Shemaiah the ³ Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah *n* the son of Maaseiah, the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The Lord hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the Lord, for every man that is mad, *s* and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldst put him in prison, *u* and in the stocks.

27 Now, therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you ?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long : build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the *z* captivity, saying, Thus saith the Lord concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because *a* that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie ;

32 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed : he shall not have a man to dwell among this people ; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the Lord ; because he hath taught ⁵ rebellion against the Lord.

CHAP. XXX.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel, saying, Write *g* thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the Lord, that I *h* will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the Lord ; and I will cause them to *h* return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 And these are the words that the Lord spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

B. C. 599.

¹ or, there is fear and not peace.

a c.25.4.

32.33.

² male.

b Eze.3.11,15

c c.24.5.

d Joel 2.11,31

Zep.1.14.

Re.6.17.

e Da.12.1.

f Is.65.15.

g Hos.3.5.

h Lu.1.69.

i Da.3.6.

k Is.41.13.

43.5.

44.2.

c 46.27,28.

l c.23.14,21.

³ or, dreamer.

m Am.9.8.

n 2Ki.25.18.

c.21.1.

o 2Ch.36.16.

p 1Ti.2.5,6.

1Jno.2.1.

⁴ for landing

up, or, pressing.

q Is.1.6.

c.8.22.

r c.20.1,2

s 2Ki.9.11.

Ac.26.24.

t La.1.2.

Hos.2.5,7.

u 2Ch.18.26.

c.38.6,28.

v La.2.5.

w ver.5.

x La.5.16,17.

y Ex.23.22.

Is.33.1.

41.11,12.

z ver.20.

a c.23.15,16.

2Pe.2.1.

b Ps.23.3.

103.3.

107.20.

c.33.6.

c Ps.102.13.

⁵ revolt.

c.28.16.

⁶ or, little

hill,

Ps.68.15,16.

d Is.51.11.

e Ps.42.4.

f Zec.10.8.

g 2Pe.1.21.

Re.1.19.

10.4.

h ver.18

c.32.37.

Eze.39.25,26

Am.9.14,15.

i Is.1.26.

k Ezr.3.1,8,12

c.16.15.

Eze.36.24.

l c.2.3.

m Ge.49.10.

n Nu.16.5.

5 For thus saith the Lord, We have heard a voice of trembling, ¹ of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man ² doth travail with child ? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness ?

7 Alas ! for that day *d* is great, so *e* that none is like it : it is even the time of Jacob's trouble ; but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him :

9 But they shall serve the Lord their God, and David *g* their king, whom I will raise *h* up unto them.

10 Therefore fear thou not, *k* O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord ; neither be dismayed, O Israel : for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity ; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee : though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet *m* will I not make a full end of thee : but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Thy bruise is incurable, *o* and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead *p* thy ⁴ cause, that thou mayest be bound up : *q* thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All *t* thy lovers have forgotten thee ; they seek thee not : for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, *v* with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity ; because thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction ? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity ; because thy sins *z* were increased, I have done these things : unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour *y* thee shall be devoured ; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity ; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all they that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health *b* unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord ; because they call thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and *c* have mercy on his dwelling-places ; and the city shall be builded upon her own ⁶ heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving *d* and the voice of them that make merry : and I will multiply *f* them, and they shall not be few ; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, *i* and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all *l* that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor *m* shall proceed from the midst of them ; and I will cause him *n* to draw near, and he shall approach unto me ; for who *o* this that engaged his

heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And a ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind; it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

A T the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall call them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, & her that travaileth with child: together: a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble; for I am a Father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattereth Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; & they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 Thus saith the LORD, A man's voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter

B. C. 606.

a Eze. 37. 27.

1 cutting.

2 or, remain.

b Eze. 1. 5.

Hos. 1. 11.

c Ps. 39. 8, 9.

d Hos. 10. 11.

e Ps. 30. 3, 7, 19.

La. 5. 21.

f 2 Co. 7. 10, 11.

g Nu. 10. 33.

De. 1. 33.

3 from afar

h Mal. 1. 2.

i Job 13. 26.

k Ro. 11. 28, 29.

4 or, have I

extended

loving-kind-

ness unto

thee.

l Hos. 11. 4.

m La. 3. 31, 32.

6 sound,

Is. 63. 15.

6 or, timbrels.

n c. 50. 5.

7 profane

them,

De. 28. 20.

c c. 3. 14.

Zec. 10. 9.

p c. 2. 18, 36.

q Mi. 4. 2.

r Eze. 20. 34, 41.

s Ps. 122. 5-8.

t Zec. 8. 3.

u Is. 40. 11.

v Is. 50. 4.

Mat. 11. 28.

w Ps. 126. 5, 6.

c. 50. 4.

Mat. 5. 4.

z Lu. 1. 53.

Jno. 4. 14.

8 or, favours,

Zec. 12. 10.

y Da. 9. 17, 18.

Ro. 8. 26.

z Ps. 23. 2.

Is. 35. 7, 8.

43. 19.

49. 10, 11.

Re. 7. 17.

a Is. 63. 16.

64. 8.

c. 3. 4, 19.

Mat. 6. 9.

b Eze. 36. 9-11.

Hos. 2. 23.

c Ex. 4. 22.

d Eze. 34. 12-14.

e Is. 44. 23.

48. 20.

f Is. 49. 24, 25.

Mat. 22. 29.

g Is. 35. 10.

h Eze. 17. 23.

20. 40.

i Is. 58. 11.

k Re. 21. 4.

l Eze. 37. 26.

He. 8. 8-12.

10. 16, 17.

9 or, should

I have con-

tinued.

m Mat. 2. 17.

weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set a thine heart toward the highway, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, a woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, & I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah, with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah;

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt; (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD);

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the LORD, I will put my

law in their inward *a* parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they *c* shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive *d* their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth *f* the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name:

36 If those ordinances *h* depart from before me, saith the Lord, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the Lord, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the Lord.

38 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the city shall be built to the Lord, from the tower *k* of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring-line *l* shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields, unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate *n* towards the east, shall be holy *p* unto the Lord; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down, any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord in the tenth *t* year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up *x* in the court *y* of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judah's house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, *a* Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it;

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape *b* out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, & there shall he be until *f* I visit him, saith the Lord: though ye fight *g* with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper?

6 And Jeremiah said, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel, the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth; for thieright *i* of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel, mine uncle's son, came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the Lord, and said unto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the Lord.

B. C. 606.

a Ro. 7. 22.*c* 24. 7.*b* Ge. 23. 16.*Zec.* 11. 12.*1* or, seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.*2* wrote in the book.*c* Is. 54. 13.*Jno.* 6. 45.*1* Jno. 5. 20.*d* c. 33. 8.

50. 20.

Mi. 7. 18.*Ac.* 10. 43.

13. 39.

Ep. 1. 7.*e* c. 36. 4.*f* Ex. 14. 21, 22.*Is.* 51. 15.*g* Is. 8. 2.*h* Ps. 148. 6.*Is.* 54. 9, 10.*c.* 33. 20-22.*i* ver. 37, 43, 44.*k* Ne. 3. 1.*Zec.* 14. 10.*l* Zec. 2. 1, 2.*m* 2 Ki. 19. 15.*n* Ne. 3. 28.*3* or, hid from,*Is.* 46. 9, 10.*o* Ge. 18. 14.

ver. 27.

Lu. 1. 37.*p* Joel 3. 17.*q* De. 5. 10.*r* Is. 9. 6.*s* c. 10. 16.*t* 2 Ki. 25. 1, 2.*c.* 39. 1, 2.*u* Is. 25. 29.*v* doing.*w* He. 4. 13.*x* c. 17. 10.*Re.* 2. 23.*y* c. 33. 1.

37. 21.

38. 6.

39. 13, 14.

z Ne. 3. 25.*1* Ch. 1. 7. 21.*Is.* 63. 12.*Da.* 9. 15.*a* c. 34. 2, 3.

38. 18, 23.

b c. 39. 4-6.

52. 9-11.

c Ge. 17. 7, 8.

28. 13-15.

d Ex. 3. 8, 17.*e* Ne. 9. 26.*f* c. 27. 22.*g* c. 21. 4, 5.

33. 5.

h Jos. 23. 16.*3* or, engines of

shot, c. 33. 4.

i Le. 25. 24-32.*Ru.* 4. 4.*6* or, though.*j* Nu. 16. 22.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncle's son, that *was* in Anathoth and weighed *b* him the money, *even* ¹ seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I ² subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law & custom, & that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch *e* the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses *g* that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, (both which is sealed,) and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days:

15 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses, *i* & fields, and vineyards, shall be possessed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah; I prayed unto the Lord, saying,

17 Ah, Lord God! behold, thou *m* hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing ³ too hard for *o* thee:

18 Thou *q* shewest loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great, the *r* Mighty God, the Lord of hosts, *s* is his name.

19 Great *u* in counsel, and mighty in work: ⁴ for thine *v* eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men; to *w* give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:)

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men: and hast made thee a name, *z* as at this day;

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear *c* to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk & honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but *they* obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law: they have done nothing of all that thou commandest them to do; therefore *h* thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the *5* mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given unto the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; ⁶ for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the Lord, the God *k* of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, *a* I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and set fire *d* on this city, and burn it, with the houses upon whose roofs *e* they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have only done evil before *h* me from their youth : for the children of Israel have only provoked me *i* to anger with the work of their hands, saith the Lord.

31 For this city hath been to me as *2* a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I should remove *m* it from before my face ;

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, *o* their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the *3* back, *q* and not the face : though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house *t* which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech, *x* which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 And now therefore thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence ;

37 Behold, *l* *b* I will gather them out of all countries whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath ; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell *c* safely :

38 And *e* they shall be my people, and I will be their God ;

39 And I will give them one *f* heart, and one way, that they may fear me *8* for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them :

40 And I will make *h* an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from *6* them to do them good ; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice *i* over them to do them good, and I will plant *k* them in this land *7* assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the Lord, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so *n* will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And *o* fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast ; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

B. C. 590.

a ver. 3.

b ver. 10-12.

c ver. 17-26.

d c. 37. 8, 10.

52. 13.

e c. 19. 13.

f Ps. 126. 1-4.

g c. 32. 2, 3.

h Ge. 8. 21.

i c. 3. 25.

j Eze. 20. 28.

k Is. 37. 26.

1 JEHOVAH.

2 Am. 5. 8.

9. 6.

3 for my.

l Ps. 91. 15.

m c. 29. 12.

n hidden,

Is. 48. 6.

o 2 Ki. 23. 27.

24. 3, 4.

p c. 32. 24.

q Is. 1. 4, 6.

Da. 9. 8.

r c. 21. 4, 5.

s neck.

t c. 7. 24.

u c. 30. 17.

v Ex. 34. 6.

Is. 55. 7.

Jno. 10. 10.

Ti. 3. 5, 6.

He. 6. 17, 18.

1 Pe. 1. 3.

2 Ki. 21. 4-7.

c. 23. 11.

Eze. 8. 5, 6.

x Is. 1. 26.

y Eze. 36. 25.

Zec. 13. 1.

1 Jno. 1. 9.

Re. 1. 5.

w c. 31. 34.

x Le. 18. 21.

y Is. 62. 7.

c. 13. 11.

z ver. 24, 28.

a Is. 60. 5.

b De. 30. 3-6.

c. 29. 14.

Eze. 37. 21, 22.

c Joel 3. 20.

Zec. 14. 11.

d c. 25. 10.

Re. 18. 23.

e c. 31. 33.

f Is. 52. 8.

Eze. 11. 19, 20.

g 2 Ch. 5. 13.

Ezr. 3. 11.

Fs. 136. 1.

Is. 12. 4.

5 all days.

h Is. 55. 3.

c. 31. 31-33.

6 from after.

i De. 30. 9.

Zep. 3. 17.

k Am. 9. 15.

7 in truth,

or, stability.

l Is. 65. 10.

m c. 50. 19, 20.

n c. 33. 10, 11.

o ver. 15.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, *b* and seal them, and take witnesses in *c* the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south : for I will cause their captivity to return, *f* saith the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOREOVER, the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up *g* in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, the maker thereof, *j* the Lord that formed it, to establish it ; *1* The Lord is his *k* name ;

3 Call *l* unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and *3* mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, *n* and by the sword ;

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but *p* it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, *r* I will bring it health & cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance *s* of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel, to return, and will build them as *t* at the first.

8 And I will cleanse *v* them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me ; and I will pardon *w* all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise *y* & an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them : and they shall a fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity, that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the Lord, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,)

11 The voice *d* of joy, and the voice of gladness ; the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride : the voice of them that shall say, Praise *g* the Lord of hosts : for the Lord is good ; for his mercy endureth for ever : and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be a habitation of shepherds causing their flocks *l* to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, *m* in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform that good thing

which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch *a* of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment & righteousness *b* in the land.

16 In *c* those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely; and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, ¹ The Lord our *e* righteousness.

17 For thus saith the Lord, ² David shall never *f* want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer *i* burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord, If I ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day & night in their season;

21 Then may also my covenant *m* be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven *n* cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so *o* will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two *p* families which the Lord hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the Lord; If my *r* covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take *any* of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for *t* I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, when *v* Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth *e* of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him; Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I *x* will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and *h* he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the Lord, *o* Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the Lord of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword; 5 But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings *c* of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn *odours* for thee; and they will lament *e* thee, saying, Ah, lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the Lord.

B. C. 590.

a Is. 4. 2.

11. 1.

Zec. 6. 12-13.

b Is. 42. 21.

c c. 23. 6.

d 2Ki. 18. 13.

19. 8.

1 Jehovah

t sid-kenu.

e 1Co. 1. 30.

2 There shall

not be cut

off from

David.

f 2Sa. 7. 14-16.

1Ki. 2. 4.

Is. 9. 7.

Ps. 89. 29-36.

Lu. 1. 32-33.

g Le. 25. 10.

h Ne. 5. 11.

i Ro. 15. 16.

1Pe. 2. 5, 9.

Re. 1. 6.

k Le. 25. 39-46.

1Co. 6. 8.

l Ps. 89. 37.

Is. 54. 9. 10.

m 2Sa. 23. 5.

n c. 31. 37.

o Re. 7. 9. 10.

p ver. 21, 22.

q Ex. 21. 2.

De. 15. 12.

3 or sold

himself.

r Ge. 8. 22.

Ps. 74. 16. 17.

4 to-day.

s 2Ki. 23. 3.

Ne. 10. 29.

t Ezr. 2. 1, 70.

5 whereupon

my name

is called.

u Ex. 20. 7.

Le. 19. 12.

v 2Ki. 25. 1. &c.

c. 39. 1. &c.

52. 4. &c.

w Mat. 18. 28.

34.

6 the domi-

nation of his

hand.

x Mat. 7. 2.

Ga. 6. 7.

Ja. 2. 13.

y c. 32. 36.

z c. 21. 10.

32. 28. 29.

7 for a re-

moving.

a De. 28. 25, 64.

c. 29. 18.

b Ge. 15. 10. 17.

8 his mouth

shall speak

to thy month

c 2Ch. 16. 14.

21. 19.

d c. 7. 33.

16. 4.

19. 7.

e c. 22. 18.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem.

7 When the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah; for *d* these defended cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty *g* unto them;

9 That *h* every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his *k* brother.

10 Now, when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more; then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 Therefore the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At *q* the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath *3* been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee; but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were *4* now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbor: and ye had made a covenant *s* before me in the house *5* which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned, & polluted my *u* name, and caused every man his servant, & every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, *w* to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbor; behold, I proclaim *x* a liberty for you, saith the Lord, to *y* the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you *7* to be removed *a* into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they have made before me, *b* when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead *d* bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah and his

princes, will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army which *b* are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the Lord, and cause them to return to this city; and *c* they shall fight against it, and take *d* it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without *e* an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the *g* Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the Lord, into one of the chambers, *h* and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziah; and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igialiah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah, the son of Shallum, *i* the keeper *m* of the *2* door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups; and I said unto them, Drink ye wine:

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any; but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; *q* that ye may live many days in the land where ye *be* strangers. *s*

8 Thus have ye obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in; neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt *z* in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction *c* to hearken to my words? saith the Lord.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding *e* I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I *g* have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, *h* rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye! now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in

B. C. 590

a Lu. 13.34.35

b c. 37.5-11

c c.40.2.3.

d c.52.7.13.

c c.44.2.6.

La. 1.1.

f Pr. 1.24. &c.

13. 13.

16.2.

1s.65-12.

66.4.

g 2Ki.10.15.

1Ch.2.55.

h 1Ki.6.5.

i Ex.20.12.

Ep.6.2.3.

1 There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab

k Ps.5.5.

c.15.19.

Lu.21.36.

l 1Ch.9.18.19.

m Ps.84.10.

2 Threshold,

or, vessel.

n Is.8.1.

Eze.2.9.

Zec.5.1.2.

o c.30.2.

Hos.8.19.

p c.25.15.&c.

q He. 11.9.13.

r c.26.3.

ver. 7.

s 1Pe.2.11.

t c.18.8.

Jon. 3.8,9.

u Ac.3.19.

v c.32.12.

45.1.2.

w ver.21,23,

32.

x ver.7.

y ver.8.

Eze.2.3.7.

z Le. 16.29-31

23.27,32.

Ac.27.9.

a ver.3.

3 [their supplication shall fail.

b 2Ki. 22.13,

17.

c c.32.33.

d Ne.8.3.

Lu.4.16.&c.

e 2Ch.36.15,

16.

f Joel.2.15.&c.

g c.7.13.25.

25.3-6.

h Lu.10.16.

i Th.4.8.

c.18.11.

j ver.6,8.

the land which I have given to you and to your fathers; but *a* ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: *f* because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Because *i* ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you;

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, *1* Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand *k* before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to pass, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Take thee a roll *n* of a book, and write *o* therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, *p* from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be *r* that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return *t* every man from his evil way, that I may forgive *u* their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch, *v* the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the Lord, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll *w* of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch saying, I am shut up: I cannot go into the house of the Lord:

6 Therefore go thou, and read *y* in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the Lord, in the ears of the people, in the Lord's house upon the feasting-day: *z* and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.

7 It *a* may be *3* they will present their supplication before the Lord, and will return every one from his evil way: for great *b* is the anger and the fury that the Lord hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in *d* the book, the words of the Lord in *d* the Lord's house.

9 And it came to pass, in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month that they proclaimed a feast *f* before the Lord to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then *k* read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the

son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the ¹ entry of the newgate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber, and, lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nathaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced ^g all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide ^a thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll; and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber: and Jehudi read it ⁿ in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winterhouse, ^o in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it ^q with the pen-knife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their ^t garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made intercession ^v to the king that he would not burn the roll; but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but ^y the LORD hid them.

27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah,) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words ^z that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim king of Judah hath burnt.

B. C. 606.

¹ or, door.

^a c.26.10.

^b c.22.19,30.

² visit upon,

^c c.23.34.

^c De.28.15,&c Pr.29.1.

^d Mat.23.37.

³ as they.

^e 2Ki.24.17.

² Ch.36.10.

^f c.22.24.

² Ch.36.12-16

⁴ by the hand of.

^g ver.2,4.

^h c.29.25.

52.24.

ⁱ c.2.27.

21.1,2.

42.2,20.

^k 2Ch.25.15,

16.

Pr.28.12.

Ac.5.40.

^l 2Ki.24.7.

Eze.17.15.

^m c.34.21.

ver.11.

ⁿ c.23.28.

26.2.

Eze.2.4,5.

^o Am.3.15.

^p c.21.2.

ver.3.

^q Ps.50.17.

Pr.13.13.

19.21.

21.30.

Re.22.19.

^r c.34.21,22.

^s Job.15.31.

³ your souls.

^t 2Ki.22.11.

Is.36.22.

37.1.

^u c.21.4,7.

^v c.13.15-17.

^w Pr.21.29.

⁶ thrust

through.

^x Joel 2.11.

⁷ or, the king.

⁸ made to

ascend.

^y Ps.27.5.

32.7.

64.2.

⁹ or, slip

away.

^z Mat.24.35.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David; and his ^b dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will ² punish him, and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but ^d they hearkened not.

32 Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein, from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many ³ like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 ND king Zedekiah, the son of Josiah, reigned instead of Coniah ^f the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he ⁴ spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ^h son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now ⁱ unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people; for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then ⁱ Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed ^m from Jerusalem.

6 Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent ^p you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And ^r the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive ^s not yourselves, ⁸ saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For ^u though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded ⁶ men among them, yet ^z should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was ⁸ broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate ^s himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou

lallest away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, *It is false; a I fall not away to the Chaldeans.* But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote *c* him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, *d* and into the cabins, *e* and Jeremiah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out; & the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the Lord? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What *e* have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *f* are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not *g* come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, be *h* accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court *h* of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of *i* bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were spent. *m* Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THEN Shephatiah the son of Maltan, & Gedaliah the son of Pashur, & *o* Jucal the son of Shelemiah, & *q* Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the Lord, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death; *v* for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare *w* of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not *he* that can do *any* thing against you.

6 Then *z* took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of *9* Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 Now when Ebed-melech *e* the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin,)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have

B. C. 599.

1 falsehood, or, *a* lie.

a Mat. 5. 11, 12.

2 will.

b c. 37. 21.

c Ac. 5. 28, 40.

23 2. 3.

2 Co. 11. 23-27

3 in thine hand.

d c. 38. 6.

4 or, cells.

e Pr. 17. 13, 26.

c 26. 19.

Ac 25. 11, 25.

26 31.

f c. 2. 28.

g c. 28. 2, & c.

29 31.

5 or, principal.

2 Ki. 16. 18.

6 fall.

h c. 32. 2.

38 13, 28.

i Ps. 37. 19.

Is 33. 16

2 Ki. 2. 2.

i Nu. 16. 22.

27 16.

Is 57. 16.

Zec 12. 1.

m c. 38. 9.

52 6.

n Ps. 80. 7, 14.

Am 5. 27.

o c. 37. 3.

p 1 Ch. 17. 24.

Ezr 9. 4.

q c. 21. 1-10.

r 2 Ki. 24. 12.

ver 2.

s c. 39. 3.

t c. 32. 4.

34 3.

ver 23.

u 1 Sa. 31. 4.

v c. 26. 11.

w 2 Ch. 20. 20.

Ja 1. 22.

x Is. 55. 3.

y Pr. 1. 30, 31.

Is 1. 19, 20.

1 peace.

z Ps. 109. 5.

c 37. 21.

Lu 3. 19, 20.

8 men of thy peace.

a La. 1. 2.

Mi 7. 5.

9 or, the king.

c 36. 26.

b Ps. 69. 2, 14.

c Is. 42. 17.

d c. 39. 6.

41 10.

e c. 39. 16.

f c. 52. 8-13.

1 burn.

done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is *2* like to die for hunger in the place where he is; for there is no more bread *b* in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men *3* with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, & took him up out of the dungeon; & Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the *5* third entry that is in the house of the Lord: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As *k* the Lord liveth, that made *l* us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of *n* hosts the God of Israel, *p* If thou wilt assuredly go forth *r* unto the king of Babylon's princes, *s* then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, & thou *t* shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, & they mock *u* me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, *v* I beseech thee, the voice of the Lord, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul *x* shall live.

21 But if thou refuse *y* to go forth, this is the word that the Lord hath shewed me:

22 And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes; and those women shall say, *8* Thy friends *a* have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *b* & they are turned *c* away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children *d* to the Chaldeans; and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be *f* taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause *1* this city to be burnt with fire.

24 Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee,

and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee: 26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, c to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: & he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they ¹ left off speaking with him: for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until *g* the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the *i* ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon & all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes *m* of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-sharezer, Sangar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, & all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls; and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But *p* the Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and overtook *q* Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath, where ⁴ he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, ⁵ he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with ⁶ chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 And the Chaldeans burnt the king's house, and the houses *u* of the people, with fire, & brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan, ⁷ the captain of the guard, carried away captive unto Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan, the captain of the guard, left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields ⁸ at the same time.

11 Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning ⁹ Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and ¹ look well to him, and do him no harm, *x* but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan, the captain of the guard, sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, a and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes,

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court *c* of the prison, and com-

B. C. 598.

a c.40.5.

b c.26.24.

c c.37.15,20.

d c.38.7,12.

e Da.9.12.

¹ were silent from.

f Job 5.19-21.

Ps.50.15.

Da.6.16.

g c.39.14.

h 2Sa.24.14.

i 2Ki.25.1,&c.

c.52.4,&c.

j c.21.9.

45.5.

k 1Ch.5.20.

Ps.37.39,40.

l c.39.14.

m c.38.17.

ver.13.

² or, manacles.

n c.50.7.

o De.29.24,25.

Ne.9.28,33.

Da.9.11.

p c.32.4.

38.18,23.

q Ia.1.3.

³ or, are

r c.39.12.

⁴ spake with him judgments,

c.4.12.

⁵ set mine

eye upon.

s c.52.11.

Eze.12.13.

⁶ two brazen

chains, or,

fettors.

t c.41.2.

u La.2.2.

⁷ chief of the executioners, or,

slaughtermen, or,

chief marshal; and

so ver.10,11.

Ge.37.26.

⁸ in that

day.

⁹ by the

hand of.

¹ set thine

eyes upon.

v Ju.20.1.

w c.39.10.

52.16.

x Ps.105.15.

y c.41.1,&c.

z c.43.2,4,5.

a ver.3.

b Ezz.2.2.

c c.38.28.

d Jos.12.5.

mited him unto Gedaliah *a* the son of Ahikam, *b* the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 Now the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech *d* the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, behold, I will *e* bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that *f* day, saith the Lord: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men *h* of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: because *k* thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him *l* go from Ramah, when he had taken him, being bound in chains ² among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah and *n* said unto him, The Lord thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the Lord hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: *o* because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which ³ were upon thine hand. If *r* it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look ⁵ well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now, while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to *t* Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: *or* go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah son of Ahikam, to Mizpah, *v* and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor *w* of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon:

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, *even* Ishmael, *y* the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan *z* and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, *b* and Jezeiah the son of a Maachathite, *d* they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, & it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Chaldeans which will come unto us: but ye, gather *b* ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise, when all the Jews that were in Moab, *d* and among the Ammonites, *e* and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits very much.

13 Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent *a* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men, with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass, the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *q* it,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the Lord.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them

B. C. 588.

a Job 2.4.

Pr. 13.8.

Mat. 6.25.

1 stand before.

De. 1.38.

b c.39.10.

2 by the hand, or, side of; or, near.

c 1Ki. 15.22.

d Is. 16.4.

e Ezr. 25.2.

f 2Ch. 16.6.

g c.43.6.

h Ne. 2.10, 19.

Je. 40.14.

i ver. 2, 3, 7.

k c.41.10.

3 strike thee in soul.

l 2Sa. 2.13.

m 2Ki. 25.25.

c.40.6, 8.

n 2Sa. 19.37, 38.

o c.40.5.

p c.40.8.

q 1Sa. 27.11.

r Le. 19.27, 28.

De. 14.1.

2Sa. 10.4.

Is. 15.2.

s 1Sa. 1.7.

2Ki. 25.9.

4 or, fall.

t 1Sa. 7.8.

12.19, 23.

Is. 1.15.

c.17.15, 16.

u Le. 26.22.

La. 1.1.

5 in going and weeping.

2Sa. 3.16.

v De. 5.28, 29.

w Ezr. 8.21.

x Ex. 9.29.

into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not; for we have treasures *a* in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of themen, whom he had slain *b* because of Gedaliah, was it which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, *f* even *g* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the *h* Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil: that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters *l* that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about, and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, (after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, *n* which is by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom *o* the king of Babylon made governor in the land. *j*

CHAP. XLII.

THEN all the captains *p* of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, & Jehzaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray *t* for us unto the Lord thy God, even for all this remnant; (for we are left but a few *u* of many, as thine eyes do behold us:)

3 That *v* the Lord thy God may shew us the way *w* wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *y* you; behold I will pray *z* unto the Lord your God according

to your words; and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever a thing the Lord shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The Lord be d a true and faithful witness between us; if we do not even according to all things for the which the Lord thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will g obey the voice of the Lord our God, to whom we send thee; h that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the Lord our God.

7 And it came to pass, after ten days, that the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people, from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build I you, and not pull you down; and I will plant you, and not pluck you up; for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid n of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the Lord: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And q I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 But if ye say, We will not s dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the Lord your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see nowar, nor hear the sound of a trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:

15 And now, therefore, hear the word of the Lord, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, x and go to sojourn there;

16 Then y it shall come to pass, that the sword, which z ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, a shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.

17 So shall b it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt, to sojourn there; they b shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, As c mine anger and my fury hath been f poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and g ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 The Lord hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have h admonished you this day.

20 For ye i dissembled i in your k hearts, when ye sent me unto the Lord your God, saying, Pray l for us unto the Lord our God; and according unto all that the

B. C. 588.

a 1 Ki. 22. 14.

b De. 11. 26, 27.

c 1 Sa. 3. 18.

d Ac. 20. 20.

e Ge. 31. 60.

f Ex. 20. 7.

g ver. 17.

h Eze. 6. 11.

i Hec. 9. 6.

j or, to go to sojourn.

k Da. 5. 27.

l De. 6. 3.

m c. 7. 23.

n c. 42. 1.

o Pr. 8. 13.

p 16. 5.

q Is. 9. 9, 10.

r Ja. 4. 6.

s c. 31. 28.

t De. 32. 36.

u c. 18. 8.

v Mat. 10. 28.

w Is. 43. 5.

x Ro. 8. 31.

y c. 40. 11. 12.

z Ps. 106. 45.

a c. 41. 10.

b c. 44. 16.

c c. 39. 10.

d De. 29. 19, 20.

e 2 Ch. 25. 16.

f w c. 2. 16.

g 44. 1.

h called Hanes.

i Is. 30. 4.

j x De. 17. 16.

k y c. 44. 13.

l z Eze. 11. 8.

m 2 cleave.

n all the men be.

o a c. 25. 9.

p 27. 6.

q Eze. 23. 18, 20.

r b c. 24. 10.

s ver. 22.

t c. 46. 13.

u d c. 15. 2.

v Zec. 11. 9.

w e c. 7. 30.

x f c. 39. 2.

y La. 2. 4.

z g c. 24. 9.

a 29. 18, 22.

b 44. 12.

c Zec. 8. 13.

d h c. 46. 25.

e i statutes, or, standing images.

f j testified against you.

g k or, the house of the sun.

h l or, have used deceit against your souls,

i Nu. 16. 38.

j Ga. 6. 7.

k l c. 17. 10.

m l ver. 2.

Load our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day b declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now, therefore, know c certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the f place whither ye desire i to go, and to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

A NUdit came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the Lord their God, for which the Lord their God had sent him to them, even all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Meshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud k men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, & all the people, obeyed not the voice of the Lord, to dwell in the land of Judah;

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant p of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 Even men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, r and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So v they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord. Thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, s and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid: and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such d as are for death, to death; and such as are for captivity, to captivity; and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods h of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives; and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the e images of Beth-sheshb, f that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall be burnt with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in

the land of Egypt, which dwell at a Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, *b* and at *c* Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,
 2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they are a desolation, *e* and no man dwelleth therein;
 3 Because *g* of their wickedness which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom *i* they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.
 4 Howbeit I sent *k* unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early, and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable *m* thing that I hate.
 5 But *n* they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.
 6 Wherefore my fury *o* and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem: and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.
 7 Therefore now thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your *p* souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out *q* of Judah, to leave you none to remain;
 8 In that ye provoke *q* me unto wrath, with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?
 9 Have *s* ye forgotten the *5* wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?
 10 They are not *6* humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, *y* nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you, and before your fathers.
 11 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face *c* against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.
 12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that *e* have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even *g* unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.
 13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:
 14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone *l* into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they *7* have a desire to return to dwell there; for none shall return but such *o* as shall escape.
 15 Then all the men which knew that their wives *p* had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood

B. C. 587.
a Ex. 14.2.
c 46.14.
b c. 43.7.
c Is. 19.13.
d c. 6.16.
e c. 34.22.
f La. 1.1, 16.
f Ps. 12.4.
g ver. 25.
h c. 19.4.
i or, frame, 2Ki. 17.16.
k c. 7.18.
l De. 13.6.
 32.17.
k 2Ch. 36.15.
c 29.19.
l Hos. 2.5-9.
2 bread.
m Eze. 16.36, 47.
n Re. 2.21, 22.
o c. 42.18.
3 or, husbands
p Nu. 16.38.
Fr. 8.36.
c 7.19. 25.7.
4 of the midst of.
q Is. 3.8.
c 25.6, 7.
l Co. 10.22.
He. 3.46.
r Is. 43.24.
Mal. 2.17.
s Eze. 9.13, 14.
5 wickedness, or, punishments.
t c. 25.11.
u ver. 6.
v 1Co. 10.20.
2 Co. 6.16.
6 contrite.
Ps. 51.17.
w Ps. 119.150.
x Ps. 119.155.
y Pr. 14.16.
Ec. 8.12, 13.
Mal. 4.2.
z Ps. 78.56.
a 1Ki. 9.9.
Ne. 13.18.
Da. 9.11, 12.
b c. 43.7.
c Le. 17.10.
Eze. 14.7, 8.
Am. 9.4.
d ver. 15.
e c. 42.15, &c.
f Ja. 1.14, 15.
Job 34.22.
g Hos. 4.6.
h Ge. 22.16.
He. 6.13.
i Eze. 20.39.
Am. 6.10.
k c. 31.28.
Eze. 7.6.
l Is. 30.1-3.
m 2Ki. 21.14.
ver. 12.
7 lift up their said.
n ver. 14.
Is. 27.13.
o ver. 28.
p Ne. 13.26.
 by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,
 16 As for the word which thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we *d* will not hearken unto thee.
 17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own *f* mouth, to burn incense unto the *1* queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, *h* and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then *l* had we plenty of *2* victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.
 18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.
 19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our *3* men?
 20 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,
 21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the Lord remember them, and came it not into his mind?
 22 So that the Lord could no longer bear, *r* because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed, therefore *t* is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at *u* this day.
 23 Because you have burnt incense, *v* and because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, nor walked in his law, *w* nor in his *x* statutes, nor in his testimonies; *z* therefore *a* this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.
 24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the Lord, all Judah that *b* are in the land of Egypt;
 25 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken *d* with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish *f* your vows, and surely perform your vows.
 26 Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn *h* by my great name, saith the Lord, that *i* my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.
 27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, *k* and not for good; and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed *m* by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.
 28 Yet *n* a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know

whose words shall stand, ¹ mine, ^a or their's.

29 And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the Lord, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah ^f king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the Lord hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted ^m in my sighing, and find ⁿ no rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, The Lord saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, ^o and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: ^p for, behold, I will bring evil ^q upon all flesh, saith the Lord; and ^r thy life will I give unto thee for a prey ^s in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

THE word of the Lord which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the ^u Gentiles;

2 Against Egypt, against ^w the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ^y ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with ^{your} helmets; furnish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed and turned away back? and their mighty ones ^z are ⁶ beaten down, and are fled ⁷ apace, and look not back: for a fear was round about, saith the Lord.

6 Let not the swift ^b flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who is this that cometh up as ^a a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I ^g will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; ⁸ the Ethiopians and ¹ the Libyans, that handle the shield; and the Lydians, that handle ^{and} bend the ⁱ bow.

10 For this is the day ^k of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may ^{avenge} himself of his adversaries: and the sword ^l shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood; for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice

B. C. 587.

¹ from me, or them.

^a Ps.33.11.

^b c.8.22.

51.8.

^c Is.47.1.

² no cure shall be

unto thee.

^d Eze.30.21.

^e c.46.25,26.

^f Eze.29.3.&c.

30.21,&c.

^g c.39.5.

^h Is.19.1.

ⁱ c.43.10,11.

^j Eze.29,30,&c.

32.

Fulfilled 571.

^k c.36.1,4,32.

^l Ps.18.14,39.

^m multiplied

the faller.

ⁿ Le.26.37.

^o Job 23.2.

^p Ps.27.13.

^q Ps.77.3,4.

^r Is.5.5.

^s Mat.6.25-32

^t Lu.12.15.

^u q c.25.26.

^v Zep.3.8.

^w make thee

instruments

of captivity.

^x Is.20.4.

^y c.39.18.

^z Hos.10.11.

^{aa} c.25.15,&c.

^{ab} c.47.2.

^{ac} to 2Ch.35.20.

Fulfilled

presently.

^{ad} bullocks of

the stall.

^{ae} De.32.35.

^{af} Ps.37.13.

^{ag} c.50.27.

^{ah} y c.51.11,12.

^{ai} Na.2.1.

^{aj} z Re.6.15.

^{ak} broken in

pieces.

^{al} flight.

^{am} a c.6.25.

49.29.

^{an} b Ec.9.11.

^{ao} Am.2.14.

^{ap} Amon, or,

nourisher.

^{aq} c Da.11.19,22.

^{ar} d Na.3.8.

^{as} e c.47.2.

^{at} f c.44.30.

^{au} g Ex.15.9.

^{av} h Is.43.1,5.

^{aw} Cush.

^{ax} Put.

^{ay} i Is.66.19.

^{az} k Is.13.6.

34.6,8.

63.4.

^{ba} Joel 1.15.

^{bb} l De.32.42.

^{bc} m Eze.39.17.

^{bd} Zep.1.7.

in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take ^b balm, O virgin, ^c the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for ² thou shalt not ^d be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 The word that the Lord spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should ^e come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Taphanes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because ⁱ the Lord did drive them.

16 He ³ made many to fall, yea, ^k one fell upon another; and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose name is The Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish ⁴ thyself to go into ^r captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair ^t heifer, but destruction cometh; it cometh out of the north. ^v

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her like ⁵ fattened bullocks; for they also are turned back, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day ^x of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the Lord, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saith, Behold, I will punish ⁶ the multitude of No, ^d and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings; even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him:

26 And ^f I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the Lord.

27 But fear not thou, ^h O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord; for I am with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee; but I will not

make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet a will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVIII.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.
2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands;

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth; for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long wilt it be ere thou be quiet? Put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

7 How shall it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe unto Nebo! for it is spoiled; Kirathaim is confounded and taken; Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from being a nation: also thou shalt be cut down, O madmen; the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken; and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, with his priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape; the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste ⁶ remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

B. C. 637.

a Is. 27. 7, 9.

He. 12. 5-10.

Re. 3. 19.

1 or, utterly

cut thee off

b Eze. 25. 15.

Zep. 2. 4, 5.

2 Azzah,

c. 25. 20.

c Am. 1. 6-8.

d c. 46. 20.

e Ki. 12. 29.

3 the fulness

thereof.

4 the choice of.

f Is. 40. 30, 31.

g c. 8. 16.

Na. 3. 2.

h c. 51. 57.

Ja. 5. 4.

i Is. 9. 4.

14. 4, 5, 12.

k c. 46. 18.

8 isle.

l Ge. 10. 14.

m Zec. 9. 5.

6 inhabitress.

n De. 2. 36.

o De. 32. 41.

Eze. 21. 3-5.

7 gather.

8 canst thou?

p Eze. 14. 17.

q Mi. 6. 9.

r Is. 15 & 16.

27. 3.

Eze. 25. 8, 9.

Am. 2. 1, 2.

9 or, the high

place.

s Ps. 75. 10.

t Nu. 32. 37.

u Eze. 30. 21.

v c. 25. 15, 17.

1 or, brought

to silence,

Is. 15. 1.

w Job 9. 4.

2 go after.

x La. 1. 21.

y Zep. 2. 8-10.

3 or, movedst

thyself.

4 weeping

with weep-

ing.

z Pr. 8. 13.

Is. 13. 11.

a c. 51. 6.

Mar. 13. 14-16.

5 or, a na-

ked tree.

b 1 Ti. 6. 17.

c Nu. 21. 29.

Ju. 11. 24.

d c. 49. 3.

6 Lars, or,

those on

whom he

stayeth.

e Ju. 5. 23.

15a. 15. 3, 9.

1 Ki. 20. 42.

7 or, negli-

gently.

f Zep. 1. 12.

8 stood.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el e their confidence.

14 How say ye, We are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and ⁴ his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name ^h is The LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, How ⁱ is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter ^k that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O ⁶ inhabitant of Arcoer, stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded; for it is broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon.

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn ^s of Moab is cut off, and his arm ^u is broken, saith the LORD.

26 Make ye him drunken; ^v for he magnified himself against the LORD: ^w Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also ^x shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel ^y a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ³ skipdest for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the pride ^z of Moab, (he is exceeding proud,) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD: but it shall not be so; his ⁶ lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab; mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses: none shall tread with shouting; their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, (from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three years

old ; for the waters also of Nimrim shall be ¹ desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipe for the men of Kir-heres : because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head shall be bald, ^e and every beard ³ clipt : upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the ^g loins sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof : for I have broken Moab like a vessel ^h wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down ! how hath Moab turned the back ⁵ with shame ! so shall Moab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, ⁱ and shall spread his wings ^m over Moab.

41 Kerioth ⁶ is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman ⁿ in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because ^o he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 Fear, ^p and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit ; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare : for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year ^t of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force : but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ⁷ ones.

46 Woe be unto thee, O Moab ! the people of Chemosh perisheth : for thy sons are taken captives, ⁸ and thy daughters captives.

47 Yet x I will bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgment of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

CONCERNING ⁹ the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons ? hath he no heir ? why then doth ¹ their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities ?

2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites ; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire : then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon ; for Ai is spoiled : cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth ; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges : for ³ their king shall go into captivity, and his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy ⁴ flowing valley, O backsliding daughter ? that trusted ⁱ in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me ?

B. C. 600.

¹ desolations.

a c.48.47.

ver.39.

b Eze.25.12,

&c.

Am.1.11,12.

c Ob.8.&c.

d Job 5.12,13.

e c.47.5.

² or, they are

turned back.

³ diminished.

f c.25.23.

g Ge.37.34.

h c.22.28.

Ro.9.21.

⁴ their sufficiency.

i Mal.1.3.

⁵ neck.

k Is.17.14.

l De.28.49.

c.49.22.

Da.7.4.

Hab.1.8.

m Is.8.8.

⁶ or, the cities.

n Is.21.3.

Mi.4.9.

o ver.26.

p Is.24.17,18.

q Am.6.8.

r Is.34.6.

63.1.

s Eze.7.25,26.

t c.11.23.

u Isa.2.30.

Ps.53.5.

Ob.2.

v Is.25.4,5.

49.25.

⁷ children of

noise.

w Am.9.2.

⁸ in captivity.

x c.49.6,39.

y c.18.16.

50.13.

⁹ or, against.

z Eze.21.28.

25.2.&c.

Am.1.13-15.

Ze.p.2.8-10.

a De.29.23.

c.50.40.

Am.4.11.

b Ge.19.24.25.

¹ or, Melcom.

c Ps.9.6.

d c.12.5.

e Ex.15.11.

Is.40.25.

² or, convent

me in judg-

ment.

f Job 41.10.

Ps.76.7.

Re.6.17.

g Ps.33.11.

h Job 6.19,20.

³ or, Melcom.

i Ki.11.5,33.

⁴ or, valley

floweth away

i c.48.7.

⁵ woe to sea.

k c.21.13.

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee ; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth ; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward ^a I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 Concerning Edom, ^b thus saith the Lord of hosts, Is wisdom ^c no more in Teman ? is counsel ^d perished from the prudent ? is their wisdom vanished ?

8 Flee ye, ² turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan ; ^f for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave ^{some} gleanings grapes ? if thieves by night, they will destroy ⁴ till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, ⁱ I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself : his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is ^k not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive ; and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgment was not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken ; and art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished ? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For I have sworn ^q by myself, saith the LORD, that Bozrah ^r shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse ; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour ^s from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised ^u among men.

16 Thy terriblest ^v hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill : though ^w thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation ; every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, ^y and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As ^a in the overthrow of Sodom ^b and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan ^d against the habitation of the strong : but I will suddenly make him run away from her ; and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her ? for who ^e is like me ? and who will appoint ² me the time ? and who ^f shall shepherd that will stand before me ?

20 Therefore hear the counsel ^g of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom ^h and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman : ⁱ A Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out ; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall ; at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the ⁵ Red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over

Ezrah : and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damascus, *a* *b* Hamath is confounded, and Arpad ; for they have heard evil tidings ; they are ² faint-hearted : there is sorrow ² *ca* the sea ; it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her : anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman 'n travail.

25 How is 'he city of praise *e* not left, the city of my joy !

26 Therefore *f* her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 Concerning Kedar, *n* and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the Lord, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents *q* and their flocks shall they take away : they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels ; and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 Flee, ³ get you far off, bring deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord ; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the ⁶ wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the Lord, which *y* have neither gates nor bars, which dwell *z* alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil ; and I will scatter into all winds them that are ⁸ in the utmost corners ; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the Lord.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *a* and a desolation for ever : there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, *b* in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds ; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life ; and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the Lord ; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them :

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the Lord.

39 But *h* it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the Lord.

CHAP. L

THE word that the Lord spake against Babylon, *i* and against the land of the Chaldeans, ³ by Jeremiah the prophet.

¶ Declare ye among the nations, and

B. C. 600.

¹ Lift up.

a Is. 17.1, &c.

Am. 1.3-5.

Zec. 9.1, 2.

b Is. 37.13.

c Is. 46.1.

c. 51.44.

² melted.

³ or, as on.

d Ro. 11.1, &c.

e Is. 1.26.

c. 33.9.

f c. 50.30.

g Hos. 1.11.

n Ezr. 3.12, 13.

Ps. 126.5, 6.

c. 31.9.

Zec. 12.10.

Ac. 2.37.

i Hos. 3.5.

k Ps. 84.7.

l Ac. 11.23.

2Co. 8.5.

m Ca. 8.6.

Is. 55.3.

c. 31.33, 34.

n Is. 21.13-17.

o Is. 53.6.

1Pe. 2.25.

p c. 3.6, 23.

q Ps. 120.5.

⁴ place to lie

down in,

Ps. 23.2.

r Ca. 1.7, 8.

s Ps. 79.7.

t c. 2.3.

u Da. 9.6.

v Ps. 90.1.

⁵ flit greatly.

w Ps. 22.4.

x Is. 48.20.

c. 51.6, 45.

⁶ or, that is

at ease.

y Eze. 38.11.

z Nu. 23.9.

Mi. 7.14.

⁷ or, destroyer

⁸ cut off into

corners, or,

that have

the corners

of their hair

polled.

⁹ big, or,

corpulent.

a Mal. 1.3.

¹ or, neigh as

steeds.

b Is. 22.6.

c. 25.25.

c Zec. 1.15.

d c. 25.12.

e 1Ch. 29.24.

f Is. 63.4.

g Re. 18.6.

² or, scythe.

h ver. 6.

i 2Ki. 17.6.

k 2Ki. 24.10,

&c.

l Is. 13, & 21,

& 47.

³ by the hand

of.

publish, and ⁴ set up a standard ; publish, and conceal not : say, Babylon is taken, Bel *e* is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces ; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein : they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 In *d* those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, *g* going and weeping : *h* they shall go, and seek *i* the Lord their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion *k* with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join *l* ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual *m* covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost *o* sheep ; their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains : they have *p* gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their *4* resting-place. *r*

7 All that found them have devoured them : *s* and their adversaries said, We offend *t* not, because *u* they have sinned against the Lord, the habitation *v* of justice ; even the Lord, the hope *w* of their fathers.

8 Remove *x* out of the midst of Babylon, & go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 For, lo, I will raise, and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north country : and they shall set themselves in array against her ; from thence she shall be taken : their arrows shall be as of a mighty ⁷ expert man ; none shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldaea shall be a spoil : all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the Lord.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage ; because ye are grown ⁹ fat as the heifer at grass, and ¹ bellow as bulls ;

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded ; she that bare you shall be ashamed : behold the hindmost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath *e* of the Lord it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly *d* desolate : every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about : all ye that bend the bow shoot at her, spare no arrows ; for she hath sinned against the Lord.

15 Shout against her round about ; she hath given *e* her hand : her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down ; for it is the vengeance *f* of the Lord : take vengeance upon her ; as *g* she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ² sickle in the time of harvest : for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 Israel is a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away ; first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this *k* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish

the king of Babylon and his land, as I have *a* punished the king of Assyria.

19 And *c* I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel *e* and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and *f* Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought *h* for, *i* *there shall be none*; & the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I *k* reserve.

21 Go up against the land of *Merathaim*, even against it, and against the inhabitants of *2 Pekod*: *l* waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the Lord, and do according to all *n* that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound *p* of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer *q* of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare *s* for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and *u* thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the Lord.

25 The Lord hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons *v* of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her from the *3* utmost border, open her storehouses; *4* cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks; *y* let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! or their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance *a* of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his temple. *b*

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense *d* her according to her work; according to all that she hath done do unto her: for she hath been proud against the Lord, against the Holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O *6* thou most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And *6* the most proud shall *h* stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up; and I will kindle a fire *i* in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together; and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 Their Redeemer is strong; *k* the Lord of hosts is his name; he shall thoroughly plead *m* their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the Lord, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise *s* men.

36 A sword is upon the *8* liars; *t* and they shall dote: *u* a sword is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and

B. C. 595.

a Is. 37. 36-38.

b c. 25. 20, 24.

Eze. 30. 5.

c Is. 65. 9, 10.

c 33. 12.

Eze. 34. 13-15

d c. 51. 30.

e Mi. 7. 14, 18.

f Ca. 6. 5.

g Is. 44. 27.

Re. 16. 12.

h Ro. 8. 33, 34.

i Ps. 103. 12.

Ro. 5. 16.

k Is. 6. 13.

2Pe. 3. 15.

l or, the rebels.

m or, visitation.

n Eze. 23. 23.

m Is. 13. 20.

c 25. 12.

n c. 48. 10.

o Ge. 19. 24, 25.

p c. 51. 54.

q Is. 14. 6.

c 51. 20.

r c. 6. 22.

s Ec. 9. 12.

t c. 51. 27.

Re. 17. 16.

u Da. 5. 30, 31.

v Is. 13. 17, 18.

w Ps. 45. 3, 5.

Is. 13. 5.

3 end.

4 or, tread.

x Da. 5. 6.

y Is. 34. 7.

c 46. 21.

5 or, convert

meto plead.

z Job 41. 10.

a c. 51. 10, 11.

b La. 1. 10.

2. 6, 7.

c Is. 14. 24, 27.

d ver. 15.

e Re. 18. 9, 15.

6 pride.

7 heart.

f 2Ki. 19. 7.

c 4. 11, 12.

g c. 15. 7.

Mat. 3. 12.

h Pr. 16. 18.

18. 12.

i Re. 18. 8.

k Is. 47. 4.

l c. 49. 26.

m Is. 51. 22.

n Hos. 1. 10.

o Is. 44. 21.

49. 14, 15.

p Zec. 2. 12.

12. 6-8.

q c. 31. 37.

Mi. 7. 18-20.

r Ge. 19. 16, 17.

c. 50. 8, &c.

s Is. 47. 13.

8 bars, or,

chief stays.

t Is. 44. 25.

u 2Th. 2. 11.

v c. 25. 14, 16.

10 Re. 17. 4.

upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled *b* people that are in the midst of her; and they shall become as women: *d* a sword is upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters; and they shall be dried *g* up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert, with the wild beasts of the islands, shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: *m* neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew *o* Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord; so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, *r* and a great nation, and many *t* kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance; they are cruel, *v* and will not show mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble; anguish *x* took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan unto the habitation of the strong; but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen *man*, that I may appoint over her? for who is like *m*? and who will *s* appoint me the time? and who *z* it that shepherd will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the Lord: that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes *c* that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans; Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

THUS saith the Lord. Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying *f* wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon *g* fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him* that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him* that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and *they that are thrust* through *l* in her streets.

5 For Israel *n* hath not been *o* forsaken, nor Judah *p* of his God, of the Lord of hosts; though *q* their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel.

6 Flee *r* out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul; be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the Lord's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompense. *v*

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup to us in the Lord's hand, that made all the earth

drunken : the nations have drunken *a* of the wine; therefore the nations are *b* mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly *c* fullen and destroyed : howl *d* for her ; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not *e* healed : forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country ; for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up *even* to the skies.

10 The Lord hath brought forth *g* our righteousness : come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the Lord our God.

11 Make *h* bright *h* the arrows ; gather the shields : the Lord hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes : for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it ; because *m* it is the vengeance of the Lord, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong ; set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes : *3* for the Lord hath both devised and done that which be spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, *p* abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy *q* covetousness.

14 The Lord of hosts hath sworn *4* by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillars ; *r* and they shall *5* lift up a shout against thee.

15 He *s* hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched *t* out the heaven by his understanding. *u*

16 When *v* he uttereth his voice, there is *a* *7* multitude of waters in the heavens, and he *y* causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth : he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man *8* is brutish by his knowledge ; *b* every founder is confounded by the graven image : for his molten image is falsehood, *z* and there is no breath *c* in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errors : in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The Portion *e* of Jacob is not like them ; for he is the former of all things ; and Israel is the rod *f* of his inheritance. The Lord of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battle-axe and weapons of war : for *3* with thee will I break in pieces *g* the nations ; and with thee will I destroy kingdoms ;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider ; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider ;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman ; and with thee will I break in pieces old and young ; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid ;

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock ; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen ; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render *l* unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in thy sight, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, *m* saith the Lord, which destroyest all the earth ; and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down *n* from the rocks, and will

B. C. 595.

a Re. 14.8.

18.3.&c.

b c.25.16.

c Da.5.24-31.

d Is.13.6,7.

e c.50.40,41.

1 everlasting desolations.

f c.8.20.

Mat.25.10-13

g Ps.37.6.

Mi.7.9,10.

h ver.14.

i c.50.28.

2 pure.

k c.46.4.

l ver.11.

m c.50.28.

3 liers in wait.

n Is.19.16.

o c.50.36.

La.2.9.

Am.1.5.

Na.3.13.

p Re.17.1,15.

q Hab.2.9,10.

4 his soul.

r Na.3.15,17.

5 utter.

s Ge.1.1,6.

Ps.107.25.

t Job 9.8.

Ps.104.2.

Is.40.22.

u Pr.3.19.

6 or, in the time that he thresheth her

v c.10.12,&c.

w Hab.3.12.

7 or, noise.

x Is.17.5.

Joel 3.13.

Mat.13.39.

Re.14.15,18.

y Ps.135.7.

z c.50.17.

a La.1.1.

8 or, is more brutish than to know.

b Ro.1.22.

9 My.

c Ps.115.5,&c.

10 or, remainder.

d Ps.137.8,9.

11 inhabitress.

e Ps.16.5.

73.26.

La.3.24.

f De.32.9.

Ps.74.2.

12 or, in, or, by

g Is.41.15,16.

Mi.4.13.

13 or, shake themselves.

h ver.57.

i Da.5.4,5,&c.

k Is.8.7.

l c.50.15,29.

m Is.13.2.

Zec.4.7.

n Re.8.8.

make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations ; but *e* thou shalt be *2* desolate for ever, saith the Lord.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz ; appoint a captain against her ; cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillars. *h*

28 Prepare against her the nations, with the kings of the Medes, *l* the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow : for every purpose of the Lord shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they have remained in their holds : their might hath failed ; they became *n* as women : they have burnt their dwelling-places ; her bars *o* are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor, *2* it is time to thresh *w* her : yet a little while, and the time of her harvest *x* shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath *z* crushed me he hath made me an empty *a* vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The *3* violence done to me and to my *1* flesh, be upon Babylon, *d* shall the inhabitant *2* of Zion say ; and, My blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the Lord ; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee ; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions : they shall *4* yell as lions' whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, *h* that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the Lord.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken ! and how is the praise of the whole earth *i* surprised ! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations !

42 The sea *k* is come up upon Babylon : she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up : and the nations shall not flow together any more

into him; yea, the wall *a* of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out *b* of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord.

46 And I lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour *d* that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come *one* year, and after that in *another* year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will *2* do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing *g* for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, *h* saith the Lord.

49 As *4* Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall slain of all the *5* earth.

50 Ye that have escaped *i* the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the Lord afar off, and let Jerusalem *k* come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces; for strangers *m* are come into the sanctuaries of the Lord's house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: *n* and through all her land the wounded *o* shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount *p* up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the Lord.

54 A sound *q* of a cry cometh from Baby.*on*, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans:

55 Because the Lord hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken; every one of their *r* bows is broken: for the Lord God of recompences shall surely requite. *t*

57 And I will make drunk *u* her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King *v* whose name is The Lord of hosts.

58 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The broad *w* walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, *9* and her high gates shall be burnt with fire; and the people shall labour in vain, *x* and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Ne-riah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went *4* with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign. And this Seraiah was a *5* quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O Lord, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain *z* in it, neither

B. C. 595.

9 desolations.

a ver. 58.

b c. 50. 8.

Re. 18. 4.

c Re. 18. 21.

1 or, let not.

Pr. 3. 25, 26.

d Mar. 13. 7.

e Ps. 76. 12.

ver. 58.

2 visit.

f 2 Ki. 24. 18.

3 reigned.

g Re. 18. 20.

h c. 50. 3, 41.

4 or, both Ba-

bylon is to

fall, O ye

slain of Is-

rael, & with

Babylon.

5 or, country.

i c. 44. 28.

k Ps. 122. 6.

137. 5, 6.

l 2 Ki. 25. 1, &c.

c. 39. 1, &c.

m La. 1. 10.

n ver. 47.

o Is. 13. 15, 16.

Da. 5. 30, 31.

p Ps. 139. 8-10.

Is. 14. 13.

c. 49. 16.

Am. 9. 2.

Ob. 4.

q c. 50. 22, 29.

r Isa. 2. 4.

s c. 32. 4, 5.

t Ps. 94. 1.

137. 8.

u c. 25. 27.

Hab. 2. 16.

v c. 46. 18.

48. 15.

w Eze. 12. 13.

8 blinded.

7 or, walls of

broad Ba-

bylon.

9 or, fetters.

9 or, made

naked.

1 house of

the wards.

x Hab. 2. 13.

y Zec. 7. 5.

8. 19.

z ver. 29.

2 chief of the

execution-

ers, or,

slaughter-

men; or,

chief mar-

shal; and so

v 14, &c. and

Da. 2. 14.

3 stood be-

fore.

4 or, on the

behalf of.

5 or, prince of

Menucha, or,

chief cham-

berlain.

man nor beast, but that it shall be *9* desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone *c* to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her, and they shall be weary. *e* Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEDEKIAH *f* was one and twenty years old when he *3* began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: his mother's name was Hamai, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that Jehoiachim had done.

3 For through the anger of the Lord it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to pass, in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about;) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then *s* they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then *to* he *6* put out the eyes of Zedekiah: and the king of Babylon bound him in *8* chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in *1* prison till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth *y* month, in the tenth day of the month, (which was the nineteenth *z* year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon,) came Nebuzar-adan, *2* captain of the guard, which *3* served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the Lord, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men, burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away that fell to the king

The Babylonish Captivity.

LAMENTATIONS, I.

Kindness shewed to Jehoiachin.

of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor *a* of the land, for vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also *b* the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the Lord, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The *c* caldrons also, and the *3* shovels, and the snuffers, and the *4* bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass, wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the *5* fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: *7* the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a *8* fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapter *g* of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass: the second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the net-work were an hundred round about.

24 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah *l* the chief priest, and *m* Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the *1* door:

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of

B. C. 588.

1 saw the face of the king.

a c.39.10.

2 or, scribe of the captain of the host.

b 1Ki.7.15, &c

c 27.19-22.

c Ex.27.3.

3 or, instruments to remove the ashes.

4 or, basons.

d La.1.1,3

5 or, censers.

e 2Ki.24.1, &c

6 souls.

7 their.

8 thread.

f 2Ki.25.27, &c.

g 2Ch.3.15.

h Ge.40.13,20

i good things with him.

j Zec.3.3-5.

k 2Sa.9.13.

l 1Ki.2.7.

m 2Ki.25.18.

n c.21.1.

29.25.

1 threshold.

2 the matter of the day in his day.

n Lu.11.3.

war; and seven men of them that *1* were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the *2* principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out *d* of his own land.

28 This *e* is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year, three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons: *6*

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 And *f* it came to pass, in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head *h* of Jehoiachin king of Judah, & brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake *i* kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon, & he did continually eat bread *k* before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, *2* every day *n* a portion, until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

The LAMENTATIONS of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

HOW doth the city sit solitary, *a* that was full of people! how is she become as a widow! *c* she that was great among the nations, and princess *d* among the provinces, how is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks; among all her lovers *f* she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and *2* because of great servitude; she dwelleth *g* among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate; her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, *l* her enemies prosper; for the Lord hath

B. C. 588.

a Je.52.27.

b Da.9.7,16.

c Is.47.8.

d 2Ch.9.26.

Ezr.4.20.

e Je.52.8,11.

f Je.4.30.

30.14,15.

1 or, desirable,

ver.10.

2 for the greatness of.

g De.28.64.

h Ps.137.3.

i 1Ki.8.46.

j become a removing, or, wandering.

k Eze.16.37.

l Hos.2.9,10.

m De.32.29.

Ro.6.21.

n De.28.43,44.

afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: *b* her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes *e* are become like harts that find no pasture; and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her *1* pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, and did mock *h* at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore *i* she is *3* removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen *j* her nakedness; yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is in her skirts: she remembereth not her last end; *k* therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O Lord, behold my affliction for the enemy hath magnified himself.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hands upon all her ¹ pleasant things : for she hath seen *that* the heathen ^a entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *c* that they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat to ³ relieve the soul : see, O LORD, and consider ; for I am become *f* vile.

12 *Is* ^a it nothing to you, all ye that pass by ? ^b behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net ⁱ for my feet ; he hath turned me back ; he hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

14 The yoke ^j of my transgressions is bound by his hand ; they are wreathed, and come upon my neck ; he hath made my strength to fall ; the LORD hath delivered me into their hands, from whom *m* I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me ; he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men : the LORD ^o hath trodden ^q the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a wine-press.

16 For *q* these things I weep : mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should ¹ relieve my soul ^s far ^r from me ; my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth *t* her hands, and there is none ^a comfort her : the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about *w* him : Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 The LORD is righteous ; ^x for I have rebelled against his ³ commandment : hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow : my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but *z* they deceived me ; my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in distress ; my bowels are troubled : mine heart is turned within me ; for *a* I have grievously rebelled : abroad the sword bereaveth, *b* at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh ; there is none to comfort me : all mine enemies have heard of my trouble ; they are glad that thou hast done it : thou wilt bring the day *c* that thou hast ^s called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let *d* all their wickedness come before thee ; and do unto them as *e* thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions : for my sighs are many, and my heart is *g* faint.

CHAP. II.

HOW hath the LORD covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud *i* in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty *k* of Israel, and remembered not his footstool *l* in the day of his anger !

2 The LORD hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not *m* pit-

B. C. 588.

¹ or, desirable
² made to touch.

a Je.51.51.

52.13.

b Ps.9.39.

c De.23.3.

d Ps.74.11.

³ or, make

the soul to

come again.

e Ps.89.46.

f Job 40.4.

g Is.63.10.

Je.30.14.

⁴ or, It is.⁵ by the way.⁶ the desirable

of.

h Da.9.12.

i Eze.17.20.

Hos.7.12.

j De.28.48.

k Is.5.5.

⁷ or, hedge,

Job 1.10.

l c.1.4.

m Hos.5.14.

n Le.26.31,44

o Is.63.3.

⁸ shut up.⁹ or, the wine-

press of the

virgin.

p Ps.74.4.&c.

q Je.13.17.

14.17.

¹ bring back.

r Hos.9.12.

s 2Ki.21.13,

14.

² swallowing

up.

t ver.2.9.

u Je.51.30.

v De.28.36.

2Ki.24.15.

25.7.

w Hos.8.8.

x Ne.9.33.

Da.9.7,14.

³ mouth.

y Is.3.26.

z Je.2.28.

30.14.

⁴ or, faint.

a Ps.51.3,4.

b De.32.25.

Eze.7.15.

c Is.13.6,&c.

Je.46.10.

50.15,31.

⁵ or, pro-

claimed.

d Ps.137.7-9.

Je.51.35.

e Lu.23.31.

f Je.27.14,15.

g c.5.17.

h Is.58.1.

Je.23.22.

i Joel 2.2.

⁶ by the way.

j 2Sa.1.19.

l 1Ch.28.2.

Ps.132.7.

m Je.13.14.

ied ; he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughters of Judah: he hath ² brought them down to the ground : *b* he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel : he hath drawn back his *d* right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming *e* fire, which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy : he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all ⁶ that were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion : he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The LORD was as an enemy ; he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces ; he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away ^k his tabernacle, ⁷ as if it were of a garden ; he hath destroyed his places of the assembly : the LORD hath caused the solemn ⁷ feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised, in the indignation of his anger, the king and the priest.

7 The LORD hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred ⁿ his sanctuary, he hath given ^s up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces ; they have made a noise ^p in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion ; he hath stretched out a line, ^s he hath not withdrawn his hand from ² destroying ; therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament ; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground ; he hath destroyed and broken her *u* bars : her king *v* and her princes are among the Gentiles : the law is no more ; her prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit *y* upon the ground, and keep silence : they have cast up dust upon their heads ; they have girded themselves with sackcloth : the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people ; because the children and the sucklings ¹² swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine ? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee ? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem ? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion ? for thy breach is great like the sea ; who can heal thee ?

14 Thy prophets ^f have seen vain and foolish things for thee ; and they have not discovered ^h thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity ; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass ^h by will clap their hands at thee ; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call The Perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth ?

16 All thine enemies have opened their

16 Mouth *a* against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *up* for; ¹ *because* this is the day that we looked for; ² *we have found, we have seen it.*

17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had devised; ³ *e* he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied; and ⁴ *f* he hath caused *thine* enemy to rejoice over thee; he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the LORD, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let *k* tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night; in the beginning of the watches pour out *m* thine heart like water before the face of the LORD: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger *o* in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, ⁷ *and* children ⁸ *of* a span long? shall the priest & the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The *l* young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger; thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called, as in a solemn day, my terrors round about; ⁹ *v* so that in the day of the LORD's anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled & brought up to hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I AM the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me* into darkness, ¹ *z* but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against *me* all the day.

4 My flesh *b* and my skin hath he made old: he hath broken *c* my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travail.

6 He hath set me in dark *e* places, as *they* that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged *g* me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry *h* and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my ways with hewn stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me as a bear *i* lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled *m* me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark *n* for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the *s* arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people, and their song *p* all the day.

15 He hath filled me with *q* bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, *q* he hath ³ covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot ⁴ prosperity.

18 And I said, *t* My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 ⁵ Remembering mine affliction & my misery, the wormwood *v* and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remem-

B. C. 588.

a Ps. 35. 21.

¹ bowed.

² make to return to my heart.

b Ps. 77. 5, &c.

c Ezr. 9. 8, 9.

Ne. 9. 31.

d Mal. 3. 6.

e Le. 26. 16, &c.

De. 28. 15, &c.

Je. 18. 11.

Mi. 2. 3.

f Ps. 59. 42.

g Ps. 73. 26.

h Ps. 130. 7.

i Is. 30. 18.

Mi. 7. 7.

k Je. 14. 17.

l Mat. 11. 29.

m Ps. 62. 8.

n Je. 15. 17.

o Eze. 5. 10, 16.

p Is. 50. 6.

q Ps. 94. 14.

r De. 28. 63.

Je. 19. 9.

³ or, swaddled with their hands.

s Ps. 30. 5.

t 2Ch. 36. 17.

⁴ from his heart.

u Je. 31. 20.

Eze. 33. 11.

He. 12. 10.

v Je. 6. 25.

⁵ a superior.

⁶ or, seeth.

Hab. 1. 13.

w Hos. 9. 12, 13.

x Is. 45. 7.

y Mi. 7. 9.

⁷ or, murmur.

z Am. 5. 20.

a Hag. 1. 5, 7.

b Job 16. 8, &c.

c Ps. 51. 8.

Je. 50. 17.

d Da. 9. 5.

e Ps. 143. 3.

f 2Ch. 36. 17.

g Hos. 2. 6.

h Job 30. 20.

i Hos. 5. 14.

13. 7, 8.

k Is. 24. 17.

l Is. 51. 19.

m Hos. 6. 1.

n Job 7. 20.

⁸ sons.

o Is. 63. 15.

p Ps. 69. 12.

⁹ my soul.

¹⁰ bitternesses.

¹¹ more than.

q Pr. 20. 17.

¹² rolled me in the.

r Da. 16. 17.

s Jon. 2. 3, 4, 7.

¹³ good. Job 7. 7.

t Ps. 31. 22.

u Ps. 130. 1.

¹⁴ remember.

v Je. 9. 15.

brance, and is ¹ humbled in me.

21 This I ² recall to my mind, therefore *b* have I hope.

22 It is *c* of the LORD's mercies that *we* are not consumed, because *d* his compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD is my portion, ³ *g* saith my soul; therefore will I hope *h* in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 It is good that *a* man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke *i* in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone *n* & keepeth silence, because he hath borne *i* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He *p* giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For *q* the LORD will not cast off for ever:

32 But though *s* he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict ⁴ *u* willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of ⁵ *the* Most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD ⁶ *e* approveth not.

37 Who is he *that* saith, & it cometh to pass, *when* the LORD commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil *x* and good?

39 Wherefore *y* doth a living man ⁷ complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search *a* and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed *d* and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, *f* thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our* prayers should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us *as* the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear *k* and a snare is come upon us, desolation *l* and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye tricketh down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,

50 Till the LORD look down, *o* and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth ⁹ *mine* heart, because *of* all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone *r* upon me.

54 Waters *s* flowed over mine head; then I said, I am cut off.

55 I called *u* upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice; *hide* not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest near *in* the day *that*

called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear a not.
 58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes *b* of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life.
 59 O Lord, thou hast seen my wrong; judge *c* thou my cause.
 60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, and all their imaginations *d* against me.
 61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord, and all their imaginations against me;
 62 The lips of those that rose up against me, & their device against me all the day.
 63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up; I am their music.
 64 Render unto them a recompense, O Lord, according to the work of their hands.
 65 Give them ² sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
 66 Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

HOW is the gold become dim; how is the most fine gold changed! the ¹ stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, *m* how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the ⁴ sea-monsters draw out the oreast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches *p* in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst; the young children ask bread, and *r* no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets; they that were brought up in scarlet embrace *t* dunghills.

6 For the ⁶ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a *u* moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire:

8 Their visage is ⁹ blacker than *w* a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin *y* cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these ² pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful *a* women have sodden their own children, they were their meat *b* in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out *c* his fierce anger, and hath kindled *d* a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 For *f* the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that *g* have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they *h* have polluted themselves with blood, ⁵ so that *k* men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ⁶ ye; it is unclean; depart, depart, touch not:

B. C. 588.

a Is. 43.1,2.
b Je. 51.36.
¹ or, face.
c Ps. 35.1,23.
d Je. 11.19,20.
e Is. 30.6,7.
 31.1,3.
 Je. 37.7,8.
f Eze. 7.2,3,6.
g De. 28.49.
 Je. 4.13.
² obstinacy,
 Is. 6.10.
h Je. 52.9.
i 2Ki. 25.9,10.
k Ec. 11.9.
l Ob. 10.15.
m 2Ti. 2.20.
³ or, Thine iniquity.
n Is. 40.2.
⁴ or, sea-calves.
o Ps. 137.7.
⁵ or, carry thee captive for.
p Job 39.13-16.
q Ps. 89.50,51.
r De. 32.24.
s Ps. 79.1, &c.
t Job 24.8.
⁶ or, iniquity, Ro. 7.13.
⁷ cometh for price.
⁸ or, On our necks are we persecuted.
u Ge. 19.25.
v Ne. 9.36,37.
⁹ darker than blackness.
w c. 5.10.
x Ne. 5.15.
y Ps. 102.5.
¹ or, terrors, or, storms.
² flow out.
z Zec. 14.2.
a Is. 49.15.
b De. 28.56,57.
 2Ki. 6.28,29.
c Je. 7.20.
d Je. 21.14.
³ of our head is fallen.
e Mi. 6.13.
f Je. 5.31.
 Eze. 22.26,28.
 Zep. 3.4.
g Mat. 23.31,37.
h Hab. 1.12.
i Je. 2.34.
⁴ for length of days.
⁵ or, in that they could not but.
k Nu. 19.16.
l Ps. 80.3, &c.
m Hab. 3.2.
⁶ or, ye polluted.
⁷ or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?

when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

16 The ¹ anger of the Lord hath divided them; he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain *e* help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end *f* is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter *g* than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord, was taken *h* in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoice *k* and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz: the cup also *l* shall pass through unto thee; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 The ³ punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, *n* O daughter of Zion; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; *o* he will ⁴ discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

REMEMBER, *q* O Lord, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance *s* is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood ¹ is sold unto us.

5 Our ⁸ necks are under persecution: we *v* labour, and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, and are not; and we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants *x* have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven, because of the ¹ terrible famine.

11 They ravished *z* the women in Zion and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hands: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is ³ fallen from our head: woe unto us that we have sinned!

17 For this our heart is faint; *e* for these things our eyes are dim,

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate; the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O Lord, remainest for *h* ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us ⁴ so long time?

21 Turn *l* thou us unto thee, O Lord, & we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

22 But ⁷ thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

The Book of the Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I *was* among the *2* captives by the river of Chebar, *c* that the heavens were opened, *d* and I saw visions *e* of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month, (which *was* the fifth year of king *f* Jehoiachin's captivity,)

3 The word of the Lord came expressly unto *3* Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar; and the hand *h* of the Lord was there upon him.

4 And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire *5* infolding itself, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof, as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four *i* living creatures. And this *k* *was* their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* *6* straight feet; and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled *m* like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings *were* *1* stretched upward; two *winings* of every one *were* joined one to another, and two covered *t* their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went *v* up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran *y* and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 Now, as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl; and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides; and they returned not

B. C. 595.

a Is. 55.9.

i or, *strakes*.

b Pr. 15.3.

c 10.12.

2 captivity.

c c. 3.15, 23.

d Re. 19.11.

e c. 8.3.

f 2K. 24.12, 15.

g ver. 12.

1 Co. 14.32.

3 *Jehzekel*.

h 1Ki. 18.46.

4 or, *life*.

5 catching.

i Re. 4.6, &c.

k c. 10.8, &c.

l Job 37.22.

6 a straight

foot.

m Da. 10.6.

Re. 1.15.

n c. 43.2.

Da. 10.6.

Re. 1.15.

o Job 37.2-5.

Ps. 29.3, 4.

68.33.

p 2Ki. 7.6.

q Ps. 45.6.

Da. 7.9.

Mat. 25.31.

He. 8.1.

12.2.

r Ex. 24.10.

1 or, *divided*

above.

s Re. 3.21.

4.2, 3.

t Is. 6.2.

u Ge. 9.13.

Re. 4.3.

10.1.

v Ge. 15.17.

w Ex. 16.7, 10.

24.16, 17.

1 Ki. 8.10, 11.

x c. 3.23.

Da. 8.17.

Ac. 9.4.

-Re. 1.17, 18.

y Ps. 147.15.

Zec. 4.10.

z Da. 10.11.

a c. 3.24.

8 nations.

b De. 9.27.

Je. 3.25.

c. 20.18-30.

Ac. 7.51.

when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high *a* that they were dreadful; and their rings *1* *were* full of eyes *b* round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them; and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever *g* the spirit was to go, they went, thither *was* their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of *4* the living creatures *was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of *4* the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible *1* crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like *n* the noise of great waters, as the voice *o* of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: *p* when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament that *was* over their heads *was* the likeness of a throne, *q* as *r* the appearance of a sapphire-stone: and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon *s* it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it; from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow *u* that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory *w* of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell *x* upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, *A* stand *z* upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And *a* the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious *8* nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers *b* have

transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are ^a impudent children, and stiff-hearted: I do send ^a thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them: Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether ^e they will hear, or whether they will forbear: (for they are a rebellious house,) yet ^e shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou, son of man, be ^g not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ^s briars and thorns ^h be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid ⁱ of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they are most ^s rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou ^m rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat ⁿ that I give thee.

9 And when I looked, behold, an hand ^p was sent unto me; and, lo, a ^q roll of a book was therein;

10 And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without; and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

MOREOVER, he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this ^u roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and ^v it was in my mouth as honey ^x for sweetness.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of ^s a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel:

6 Not to many people ^s of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: surely, ^y had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for ^z they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are ^a impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant, harder than ^b flint, have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their ^e looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive ^f in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit ^h took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place.

B. C. 595.

1 kissed.

2 hard of face

a Mat. 10. 16.

b ver. 12.

3 bitter.

c c. 3. 11, 27.

4 hot anger.

d 2 Ki. 3. 15.

e c. 33. 33.

f Ps. 137. 1.

g Je. 1. 8, 17.

Lu. 12. 4.

Ac. 4. 29, 31.

s or, rebels.

h 2 Sa. 23. 6, 7.

Is. 9. 18.

Mi. 7. 4.

i 1 Pe. 3. 14.

k Is. 52. 8.

56. 10.

Je. 6. 17.

He. 13. 17.

6 rebellion.

l c. 33. 6.

m Is. 50. 5.

n Re. 10. 9, 10.

o Jno. 8. 21, 24.

p c. 8. 3.

q c. 3. 1.

r Is. 49. 4, 5.

Ac. 20. 26.

s c. 18. 24.

33. 12, 13.

7 righteousness.

t 1 Pe. 2. 6-8.

u ver. 2, 8, 9.

v Je. 15. 16.

w Ps. 19. 11.

x Ps. 19. 10.

119. 103.

8 deep of lip,

and heavy of

tongue.

9 or, if I had

sent thee to

them, would

they not.

y Mat. 11. 23.

12. 41.

z Jno. 15. 20.

1 stiff of fore-

head, and

hard of

heart.

a Lu. 1. 20, 22.

b Is. 50. 7.

Mi. 3. 8.

c Am. 8. 11, 12.

2 man re-

proving.

d Ps. 38. 13, 14.

e 2 Ti. 2. 3.

f 2 Ti. 2. 6.

g Lu. 19. 43, 44.

h 1 Ki. 18. 12.

2 Ki. 2. 16.

c. 8. 3.

Ac. 8. 39.

3 or, chief

leaders,

c. 21. 22.

4 or, a flat

plate, or,

slice

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that ^t touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So ^b the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went ^z in bitterness, in the ^t heat of my spirit: but the hand ^d of the Lord was strong upon me.

15 Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwell by the river of Chebar, and I sat ^f where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass, at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman ^k unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou ^l givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked ^{man} shall die in his ^o iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou ^r hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when ^s a righteous ^{man} doth turn from his ^t righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay ^t a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous ^{man}, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned: ^w also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain; and, behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shalt bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thy tongue ^a cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not ^c be to them ^a a reprover; ^d for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbear, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it the city, even Jerusalem:

2 And lay siege ^a against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set battering-rams ^a against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee ^a an

iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city; and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign *b* to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety *e* days: so shalt thou bear *f* the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee *g* each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And, behold, I will lay bands *h* upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from *i* one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and *k* fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a-day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the Lord said, Even *r* thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted; *u* for from my youth up, even till now, have I not eaten of that *v* which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable *x* flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, & thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff *b* of bread in Jerusalem; and *c* they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume *e* away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, and cause *it* to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard; then take the balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege *f* are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife; and a third part thou shalt scat-

B. C. 595.

a Je. 52. 16.

1 wings.

b c. 12. 6, 11.

c Je. 44. 14.

d Jude 4.

e Beginning.

975.

1 Ki. 12. 23,

ending 585.

f Nu. 14. 34.

g c. 16. 47.

1 Co. 5. 1.

h Ne. 9. 16, 17.

Je. 5. 3.

2 a day for a

year, a day

for a year.

i c. 33. 25.

3 thy side to

thy side.

k La. 4. 6.

2a. 9. 12.

Am. 3. 2.

4 or, spell.

Le. 26. 29.

De. 28. 53.

La. 2. 20.

4. 10.

m De. 28. 64.

c. 12. 14.

Zec. 2. 6.

n 2 Ch. 26. 14.

c. 8. 5, &c.

o Je. 44. 4.

c. 11. 21.

p Ps. 107. 39.

q La. 2. 21.

r Hos. 9. 3.

s ver. 2.

Je. 15. 2.

21. 9.

c. 6. 12.

t Je. 9. 16.

u Ac. 10. 14.

v Ex. 22. 31.

Le. 17. 15.

w La. 4. 11.

c. 6. 12.

7. 8.

x De. 14. 3.

Is. 65. 4.

y c. 21. 17.

z Is. 1. 24.

c. 16. 63.

a Ne. 2. 17.

b Le. 26. 26.

Ps. 105. 16.

Is. 3. 1.

Is. 16.

14. 13.

c. c. 12. 19.

d De. 28. 37.

1 Ki. 9. 7.

Ps. 79. 4.

Je. 24. 9.

La. 2. 15-17.

e Le. 26. 39.

c. 24. 23.

f c. 25. 17.

Na. 1. 2.

g De. 32. 23.

h Le. 26. 22.

i c. 4. 1, 8, 9.

k c. 38. 22.

ter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy *i* skirts.

4 Then take *c* of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed *d* my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more *e* than the countries that are round about her; for they have *h* refused my judgments and *m* statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, even I, *am* against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that *k* which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat *l* the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter *m* into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary *n* with all thy *o* detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *p* thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity. *q*

12 A third *s* part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter *t* a third part into all the winds; and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, *w* and I will cause my fury to rest *y* upon them, and I will be comforted: *z* and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover I will make thee *a* waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach *d* and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment, unto the nations that are round about thee when I shall execute judgments in thee, in anger and in fury, and in furious *f* rebukes. I the Lord have spoken *it*.

16 When *g* I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil *h* beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence *k* and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee, (I the Lord have spoken *it*.)

CHAP. VI.

B. C. 594.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, set *b* thy face towards the mountains *d* of Israel; and prophesy against them.

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high *e* places;

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your *2* images shall be broken; and I will cast down your slain *men* before your idols.

5 And I will *4* lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones *g* round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your *2* images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you; & I ye shall know that I am the Lord.

8 Yet will I leave a remnant, *m* that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember *n* me among the nations, whether they shall be carried captives, because I am broken *o* with their whorish *p* heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, *q* which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe *r* themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord God, Smite *t* with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for *v* they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the Lord, when their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon *z* every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out *y* my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more *4* desolate than the wilderness towards Dibath, in all their habitations; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. VII.

MOREOVER, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel, An end, *c* the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will *7* recompense upon thee all thine

a c.5.11.

b c.20.46.

c Hos.9.7.

d c.36.1.

Mi.6.1,2.

1 awake

against.

e Le.26.30.

f Zep.1.14,15.

2 sun images.

3 or, echo.

4 give.

g Ki.13.2.

2 Ki.23.14,16.

6 upon thee.

h Ga.6.7.

Re.20.13.

i Mi.8.9.

j Pr.16.18.

k Je.6.7.

l ver.13.

m Is.6.13.

Je.44.28.

6 or, tumult.

7 or, their tumultuous persons.

n Ps.137.1.

Da.9.2,3.

o Ps.78.40.

Is.43.24.

p Je.3.6,13.

3 though their life were yet among the living.

q Nu.15.39.

c.14.4-7.

20.7,24.

r Job 42.6.

c.20.43.

36.31.

s Ec.8.8.

9 or, whose life is in his iniquity.

his iniquity.

t c.21.14.

u La.1.20.

v c.5.12,13.

2 go into.

w Am.8.10.

x Is.57.5,7.

Je.2.20.

Hos.4.13.

3 for a separation, or, uncleanness.

y Is.5.25.

z Pr.11.4.

4 or, desolate from the wilderness.

5 or, their iniquity is their stumbling-block.

a c.14.3,4.

b Je.7.30.

6 or, made it unto them an unclean thing.

c La.1.9.

7 give.

abominations.

4 And a mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense *c* thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth *1* for thee; behold, it is come.7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day *f* of trouble is near, and not the sounding *2* again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee; and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense *3* thee according to thy ways, *h* and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *i* am the Lord that smiteth.10 Behold the day, behold, it is come; the morning is gone forth; and the rod hath blossomed; pride *j* hath budded.11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their *6* multitude, nor of any of theirs; *1* neither shall there be waiting for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn; for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, *8* although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither *9* shall any strengthen himself *9* in the *1* iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *u* is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword, and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall *2* be weak as water.

18 They will also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be *3* removed: their silver *z* and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; because *5* it is the stumbling-block *a* of their iniquity.20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty; but they made *b* the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I *6* set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil: and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for

abominations.

4 And a mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense *c* thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth *1* for thee; behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day *f* of trouble is near, and not the sounding *2* again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee; and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense *3* thee according to thy ways, *h* and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *i* am the Lord that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come; the morning is gone forth; and the rod hath blossomed; pride *j* hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their *6* multitude, nor of any of theirs; *1* neither shall there be waiting for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn; for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, *8* although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither *9* shall any strengthen himself *9* in the *1* iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *u* is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword, and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall *2* be weak as water.

18 They will also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be *3* removed: their silver *z* and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; because *5* it is the stumbling-block *a* of their iniquity.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty; but they made *b* the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I *6* set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil: and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for

the ¹ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 Make a chain; for *b* the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, *d* and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ² their holy places *e* shall be defiled.

25 Destruction ³ cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there* shall be none.

26 Mischief *f* shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the *g* law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and ⁴ according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders *n* of Judah sat before me, that the *o* hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

² Then I beheld, and, lo, *p* a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire; and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of *r* amber.

³ And he put forth the form of an *t* hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit *lift* me up between the earth and the heaven, and *u* brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north, where *v* was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh *w* to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw *x* in the plain.

⁵ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north. *z* So I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousy in the entry.

⁶ He said, furthermore, unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, *b* that I should go far off from *c* my sanctuary? But turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

⁷ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

⁸ Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

⁹ And he said unto me, Go in, & behold the wicked abominations *g* that they do here.

¹⁰ So I went in *h* and saw; and, behold, every *k* form of creeping things, and *abominable* beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about.

¹¹ And there stood before them seventy *men* of the ancients *n* of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaa-zaniah the son of Shaphan, with every *man* his censor *n* in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

¹² Then said he unto me, Son of man,

B. C. 594.

¹ or, burglars

a Ep. 5. 12.

b 2 Ki. 21. 16.

c Ps. 73. 11.

94. 7.

c. 9. 9.

d Ps. 106. 41.

² or, they

shall inherit

their holy

places.

e 2 Ch. 7. 19.

Ps. 83. 12.

³ cutting off.

f De. 32. 23.

Je. 4. 20.

g Ps. 74. 9.

Is. 2. 9.

c. 20. 3.

h 2 Ti. 3. 13.

i Joel 2. 17.

⁴ with their

judgments,

Lu. 19. 22.

Ja. 2. 13.

k Je. 11. 1.

l Je. 2. 27.

m De. 4. 19.

2 Ki. 23. 5.

Je. 44. 17.

⁵ or, Is there

any thing

lighter than

to.

n c. 20. 1.

o c. 3. 14, 22.

p c. 1. 26, 27.

q c. 5. 11.

r c. 1. 4.

s Pr. 1. 28.

Mi. 3. 4.

Zec. 7. 13.

t Da. 5. 5.

u c. 40. 2.

v Je. 32. 34.

w De. 32. 16,

21.

⁶ is turned.

x c. 32. 23.

⁷ weapon of

his breaking

in pieces.

y Re. 15. 6.

z Ps. 48. 2.

⁸ upon his

loins.

a c. 3. 23.

b Pr. 5. 14.

c Ps. 78. 60.

⁹ mark.

d Ex. 12. 7.

Re. 7. 3.

e Ps. 119. 136.

Je. 13. 17.

¹⁰ ears.

f Ex. 32. 27.

Nu. 25. 7. 8.

1 Ki. 18. 40.

¹¹ to destruc-

tion.

g c. 20. 8.

h Je. 23. 11.

i Re. 9. 4.

k Ro. 1. 23.

l Je. 25. 29.

l Pe. 4. 17.

m Je. 19. 1.

n Nu. 16. 17.

hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, *a* every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The *c* Lord seeth us not; the *c* Lord hath forsaken the earth.

¹³ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than they do.

¹⁴ Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the *Lord's* house which *was* towards the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

¹⁵ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, *O* son of man? Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater *h* abominations than these.

¹⁶ And he brought me into the inner court of the *Lord's* house; and, behold, at the door of the temple of the *Lord*, between *i* the porch and the altar, *were* about five *k* and twenty men, with their backs toward *l* the temple of the *Lord*, and their faces towards the east; and they worshipped the *sun* towards the east.

¹⁷ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, *O* son of man? ¹⁸ Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

¹⁸ Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare; *q* neither will I have pity; and though *s* they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

² And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which ³ lieth toward the north, and every man *a* ⁴ slaughter-weapon in his hand; and one man among them *was* clothed *y* with linen, with a writer's ink-horn ⁵ by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

³ And the glory *a* of the God of Israel *was* gone up from the cherub, whereupon he *was*, to the threshold of the house: and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writer's ink-horn by his side;

⁴ And the *Lord* said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and ⁵ set a mark upon *d* the foreheads of the men that *e* sigh, and that cry, for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

⁵ And to the others he said in mine hearing, ⁶ Go ye after him through the city, and smite; ⁷ *f* let not your eyes spare, neither have ye pity:

⁶ Slay ² utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women; but *i* come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin *l* at my sanctuary. ⁷ Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

⁷ And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain; go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

⁸ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I *was* left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, *Lord* God! wilt thou destroy all the

The Vision of the Cherubims.

EZEKIEL, XI.

The Wickedness of the Counsellors.

residue *a* of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, *c* and the land is *d* full of blood, *d* and the city full of *e* perverseness; for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth *e* not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the ink-horn by his side, reported *h* the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THEN I looked, and, behold, in the firmament *g* that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man *h* clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *e* even under the cherub, and fill thine *h* hand with coals *i* of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *k* them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory *l* of the LORD *o* went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled *m* with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the sound *p* of the cherubims' wings was heard *e*ven to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between *t* the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub *u* stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen; who took it, and went out.

8 And *x* there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, *z* the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl-stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole *y* body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, *e*ven the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, *z* it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel!

14 And *g* every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

B. C. 594.

a Ge. 18.23, &c.
b c. 1.5.

c Je. 5.1.
d filled with.

e 2 Ki. 24.4.
f or, wresting

g of judgment
h Ps. 10.11.

i Is. 29.15.
j life.

k returned
l the word.

m Ge. 3.24.
n c. 11.22.

o c. 1.22, 26.
p h. c. 9.2, 3.

q the hollow
r of thine.

s c. 1.13.
t k. Ex. 9.8-10.

u Re. 8.5.
v l. Nu. 16.19.

w was lifted.
x m. 1 Ki. 8.10, 11.

y c. 43.5.
z n. c. 8.3.

a o. c. 10.19.
b p. c. 1.24.

c q. c. 8.16.
d r. Is. 1.10, 23.

e c. 22.27.
f Hos. 5.10.

g s. Mi. 2.1.
h t. Ps. 80.1.

i 99.1.
j or, for us to

k build houses
l near.

m u. c. 12.22, 27.
n 2 Pe. 3.4.

o s. sent forth.
p v. Je. 1.13.

q c. 24.3, &c.
r w. Is. 58.1.

s c. 2.7.
t x. ver. 21.

u y. Ps. 139.2, 3.
v Jno. 2.24, 25.

w He. 4.13.
x Re. 2.23.

y z. c. 1.15, &c.
z a. Is. 1.15.

a Je. 2.34.
b c. 7.23.

c 22.3, 4.
d Hos. 4.3.

e Mi. 3.2, 3.
f g. flesh.

h b. De. 28.36.
i 2 Ki. 24.4.

j Ne. 9.36, 37.
k Ps. 105.41.

l c. 16.38.
m d. Je. 52.10.

n e. 2 Ki. 14.25.
o or, they

p were called
q in my hear-

r ing, iwheel,
s or, gaigal.

t f. Ps. 9.16.
u g. c. 1.6, 10.

v or, which.
w h. Ezz. 9.7.

x Ne. 9.34.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature *b* that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them; and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lift up themselves also: for the spirit of *a* the living creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood *f* over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were besides them; and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances & themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOREOVER, *n* the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east gate *o* of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and, behold, *q* at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes *r* of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise *s* mischief, and give wicked counsel, in this city;

3 Which say, It is not *t* near; *u* let us build houses: this city is the *v* caldron, and we be the flesh.

4 Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; *w* Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know *y* the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain *a* in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Your slain, whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron; but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, *b* and will execute judgment among *c* you.

10 Ye shall fall *d* by the sword: I will judge you in the border *e* of Israel; and ye shall know *f* that I am the LORD.

11 This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Israel:

12 And ye shall know that I am the LORD: *g* for ye have not *h* walked in my

statutes, neither *b* executed my judgments, but have done *c* after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.
13 And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah, *d* the son of Benaiah, died: then *e* fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the Lord; unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, Although *f* I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little *g* sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, I *h* will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, *p* and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof, from thence.

19 And I will give them one *s* heart, and I will put a new *t* spirit within you; & I will take the stony *u* heart out of their flesh, & will give them an heart of flesh; *w*

20 That *y* they may walk in my statutes, and keep *z* mine ordinances, and do them: and *a* they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as* for them *b* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense *d* their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

22 Then did the cherubims lift *e* up their wings, and the wheels besides them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain *g* which is on the east side of the city.

24 Afterwards the spirit took *h* me up, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all *k* the things that the Lord had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THE word of the Lord also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious *m* house, which have *n* eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee *s* stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be *p* they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: & thou shalt go forth at even in their sight as *q* they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig *r* thou through the wall in their

B. C. 594.

b 2Ki.18.12.

c Le.18.3,&c.

d De.12.30,31.

e Ps.106.35.

f c.8.10,&c.

g De.7.4.

h Pr.6.15.

i ver.1.

j Ac.5.5,10.

k c.9.8.

l f c.24.24.

m 1 for me.

n g c.24.19.

o h c.17.12.

p i Le.25.44.

q De.30.3,4.

r Mal.1.1.

s Ps.90.1.

t 91.9.

u 2 by removing go into

v captivity.

w m 2Ki.25.4,

x &c.

y n Je.30.18.

z c 28.25.

a 34.13.

b 36.24.

c Am.9.14.

d o Je.39.4.

e p c.37.23.

f Col.3.5-8.

g Tit.2.12.

h q La.1.13.

i Hos.7.12.

j r Je.52.8,&c.

k s Je.32.39.

l 1Co.1.10.

m t Ps.51.10.

n c.18.31.

o Lu.11.13.

p Jno.14.26.

q u Zec.7.12.

r v c.17.16.

s w 2Ki.22.19.

t c.36.26.

u x c.5.10,12.

v y Ps.105.45.

w Ro.16.26.

x z Lu.1.6.

y 1Co.11.2.

z a Je.24.7.

a Hos.2.23.

b b He.10.38.

c Jude 19.

d c c.6.8-10.

e 3 men of

f number.

g d c.22.31.

h e c.10.19.

i f c.4.16.

j g Zec.14.4.

k h c.3.12.

l i Zec.7.14.

m k c.2.7.

n 4 the fulness thereof.

o t Ps.107.34.

p m c.2.3-8.

q 3.26,27.

r n Je.5.21.

s o Am.6.3.

t 5 or, instruments.

u p 2Ti.2.25.

v 6 the goings forth of.

w 7 for thee.

sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground; for I have set thee for a sign *f* unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through *i* the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bear it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What *g* doest thou?

10 Say *h* thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, This burden *k* concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I *am* your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall *s* remove, and go *m* into captivity.

12 And the prince *o* that *is* among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth; they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall *n* cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net *q* also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken *r* in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon, to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die *v* there.

14 And I will scatter *x* toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But *c* I will leave *s* a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord.

17 Moreover, the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat *f* thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be *i* desolate from *4* all that is therein, because of the violence *l* of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, & the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

21 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days *o* are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the Lord : I will speak, and the word that I shall speak *b* shall come to pass ; it shall be no more prolonged : for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

26 Again, the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they* of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days *e* to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more ; but the word which I have spoken shall be *f* done, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel, that prophesy, and say thou unto them that *a* prophesy out of their own *i* hearts, Hear ye the word of the Lord ;

3 Thus saith the Lord God, Woe unto the foolish prophets, that *3* follow their own spirit, and *4* have seen nothing !

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the *6* gaps, *l* neither *7* made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand *m* in the battle in the day *n* of the Lord.

6 They have seen vanity *o* and lying divination, saying, The Lord saith, and the Lord hath not sent them : and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The Lord saith it ; albeit *q* I have not spoken ?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, *t* therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies : they *v* shall not be in the *1* assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing *w* of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land *y* of Israel ; and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10 Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, *b* and there was no peace ; and one built up a wall, *2* and, lo, others daubed *c* it with untempered mortar :

11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall : there *d* shall be an overflowing shower ; and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall ; and a stormy wind shall rend it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it ?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury ; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones, in *my f* fury, to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, *g* and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof : and ye shall

B. C. 594.

a ver. 9, 21, 23.

b Is. 14. 24.

c 55. 11.

La. 2. 17.

Da. 9. 12.

Lu. 21. 33.

c Je. 5. 31.

25. 1, &c.

29. 31.

d ver. 10.

e 2Pe. 3. 4.

f Je. 44. 28.

1 or, elbows.

g 2Pe. 2. 14.

h Is. 2. 16, 17.

Pr. 28. 21.

Mi. 3. 5.

Mal. 1. 10.

1Pe. 5. 2.

2 are prophets

i Je. 14. 14.

23. 16, 26.

ver. 17.

k Pr. 19. 27.

3 walk after.

4 or, things

which they

have not seen

5 or, into

gardens.

6 or, breaches.

l Ps. 106. 23.

7 hedged.

m Ep. 6. 13, 14.

n Re. 6. 17.

o La. 2. 14.

p Je. 23. 14.

8 or, that I

should save

his life.

9 quickening

him.

q Mat. 24. 23,

24.

r c. 12. 24.

Mi. 3. 6.

s Mar. 13. 22.

Jude 24.

t 1Ti. 4. 1, 2.

u c. 8. 1.

v Ps. 101. 7.

1 or, secret.

or, council,

Ge. 49. 6.

w Ezr. 2. 62.

Ne. 7. 5.

Ps. 69. 28.

Re. 20. 12.

x c. 7. 19.

y Hos. 9. 3.

Re. 22. 15.

z Ps. 101. 3.

Is. 33. 15.

a 2Ki. 3. 13, 14.

Je. 42. 20, 21.

b Je. 6. 14.

8. 11.

2 or, slight

wall.

c c. 22. 28.

d Is. 28. 2, 18.

c. 38. 22.

e Ga. 6. 7.

3 or, others.

f Is. 30. 30.

Hag. 2. 17.

g Mat. 7. 26, 27.

know *a* that I am the Lord.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar ; and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it ;

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel, which prophesy *c* concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, *d* and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart, and prophesy thou against them.

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Woe to the women that sew pillows to all arm-holes, *1* and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature, to hunt souls. Will ye hunt *g* the souls of my people, *h* and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you ?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for *h* handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *k* your lies ?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against your pillows, whereby with ye there hunt the souls *5* to make them fly ; and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, & deliver my people out of your hand, & they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted ; & ye shall know that I am the Lord.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, and *p* strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, *8* by promising *9* him life ;

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, *r* nor divine divinations : for I will deliver my people *s* out of your hand ; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

THEN came certain of the elders *n* of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put *x* the stumbling-block of their iniquity *z* before their face : should I *a* be inquired of at all by them ?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the Lord will answer him that cometh according *e* to the multitude of his idols ;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Repent, & turn yourselves *3* from your idols ; & turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me, I the Lord will answer him by myself,

8 And *a* I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign *b* and a proverb, and I will cut him off *c* from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I *e* the Lord have deceived that prophet; and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him;

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray *f* from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that *g* they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 The word of the Lord came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff *h* of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 Though *i* these three men, *m* Noah, Daniel, *n* and Job, *o* were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, *q* saith the Lord God.

15 If I cause noisome beasts *r* to pass through the land, and they *s* spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 Though these three men were in *t*, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 Or if I bring a sword *u* upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off *v* man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 Or if I send a pestilence *w* into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though *y* Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord God, *z* How much more when I send my four *b* sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 Yet, *d* behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters; behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall *e* see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted *i* concerning the evil *k* that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know *l* that I have not done without cause *m* all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the *n* vine-tree

B. C. 594.

a Le.20.3-6.

b Nu.26.10.

d De.28.37.

i Co.10.11.

c Ps.37.22.

*Ro.*11.22.

d Jno.15.6.

e 1Ki.22.23.

Job 12.16.

2 Th.2.11,12.

1 Will it

prosper?

2 made fit.

f Ps.119.67.

1 Pe.2.25.

g c.37.27.

h Is.24.18.

*Am.*5.18,19.

i c.14.8.

3 trespassed.

k Le.26.26.

l Je.15.1.

m Ge.7.1.

n Da.10.11.

o Job 42.8.

p Is.58.1.

q Pr.11.4.

r Le.26.22.

4 cutting out,

or habitation.

5 or, bereave.

s Ge.11.25,29.

*Ne.*9.7.

6 the midst

of it.

t Ho.2.3.

7 or, when I

looked upon

thee.

u Le.26.25.

v Zep.1.3.

8 or, trodden

under foot.

w 2Sa.24.15.

x Ex.3.7,8.

y ver.14.

9 made thee

a million.

z Ex.1.7.

*De.*1.10.

1 ornament

of.

a Ca.4.5.

2 or, Also.

b c.5.17.

33.27.

c Ru.3.9.

d De.4.31.

*c.*6.8.

e Ex.19.5.

f Je.2.2.

g c.20.43.

h 1Jno.5.8.

3 bloods.

i Is.40.1,2.

k He.12.6-11.

l De.8.2.

*Je.*22.8,9.

*Da.*9.7.

m Pr.26.2.

4 nose.

*Is.*3.21.

n Ps.80.8,&c.

*Is.*5.2,7.

*Je.*2.21.

*Ho.*10.1.

o Ps.45.13,14.

more than any tree, or *than* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast *d* into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. *1* Is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet *2* for no work: how much less shall it be meet *ye* for any work when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them; and *i* ye shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have *3* committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

A GAIN the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause *p* Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem, Thy *4* birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan; thy father *s* was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And *as* for thy nativity, in the day thou *t* wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water *1* to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee *2* polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live; *x* yea, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have *3* caused thee to multiply *z* as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to *1* excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts *a* are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love; and I spread *c* my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swear unto thee, and entered into a covenant *e* with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest *f* mine.

9 Then *washed* I thee with *h* water: yea, I thoroughly washed away *thy* *3* blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy *4* forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment *o* was of fine

linen, and silk, and brodered work : thou didst eat *b* fine flour, and honey, and oil ; and thou wast exceeding beautiful, *c* and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth *d* among the heathen for thy beauty : for it was perfect *f* through my *g* comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 But *h* thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot : because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by ; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst *j* thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon : the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of *2* men, and didst commit whoredom with them ;

18 And tookest thy brodered garments, and coveredst them : and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a *3* sweet savour : and *thus* it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and *q* thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them, to *5* be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain *t* my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them ?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, *u* when thou wast naked & bare, *4* and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass, after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee ! saith the Lord God,) *v*

24 That thou hast also built unto thee an eminent *7* place, and hast *z* made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head *a* of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians *c* thy neighbours, great of flesh ; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine *e* ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them, that *f* hate thee, the *8* daughters of the *g* Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, *h* because thou wast unsatiable ; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast, moreover, multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious *j* whorish woman ;

31 In *1* that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every *k* way, and makest thine high place in every street ; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou

B. C. 594.

b De. 32. 13, 14.

Ps. 81. 16.

147. 14.

c Ps. 48. 2.

d 2 Ch. 9. 23.

e Ho. 8. 9, 10.

f Ps. 50. 2.

La. 2. 15.

g De. 4. 7.

1 *bridest.*

h Je. 7. 4.

i Is. 1. 21.

Je. 2. 20.

3. 1, 2, 6.

Ho. 1. 2.

j c. 7. 20.

Ho. 2. 8.

h Juo. 4. 10, 18.

l Ps. 139. 11, 12.

m Je. 2. 34.

2 *a male.*

n Je. 13. 22, 26.

La. 1. 8.

Ho. 2. 3, 10.

3 *savour of rest.*

4 *with judgments of.*

o Le. 20. 10.

De. 22. 22.

p Ex. 21. 12.

q 2 Ki. 16. 3.

2 Ch. 33. 6.

Is. 57. 5.

r Na. 1. 2.

5 *devour.*

s ver. 24. 31.

t Ps. 106. 37.

u Ho. 2. 3.

6 *instruments of thine ornament.*

v Je. 25. 9.

w Je. 2. 2.

x 2 Ki. 25. 9.

y Job 34. 26.

c. 5. 8, 13.

1 Ti. 5. 20.

7 *or, brothel house.*

z Je. 3. 2.

a Pr. 9. 14.

b Ps. 78. 42.

c Is. 30. 2, 3.

c. 20. 7, 8.

d c. 9. 10.

11. 21.

e Ho. 2. 9.

f Ps. 106. 41.

8 *or, cities.*

g 2 Ch. 28. 18.

h 2 Ki. 16. 7.

Je. 2. 18, 36.

c. 23. 12, &c.

9 *less than thou.*

i De. 32. 32.

j Pr. 7. 11.

1 *thy daughters is thine.*

2 *or, that was clothed as a small thing.*

k Je. 2. 28.

l 2 Ki. 21. 9.

1 Co. 5. 1.

32 *But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband !*

33 They give gifts to all whores ; but thou *e* givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest *1* them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms : and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee ; therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, hear *k* the word of the Lord :

36 Thus saith the Lord God, Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered *l* through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood *m* of thy children, which thou didst give unto them ;

37 Behold, therefore, *n* I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, & all *them* that thou hast loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated ; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, *4* as women that break wedlock, *o* and shed blood, *p* are judged : and I will give thee blood in fury *r* and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, *s* and shall break down thy high places : they shall strip *u* thee also of thy clothes, and shall take *6* thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against *v* thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn *x* thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight *y* of many women : & I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not *b* remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things ; behold, therefore, I also will recompense *d* thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord God ; and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

44 Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children ; and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loatheth their husbands and their children : your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand : and thy *3* younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom ; and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations, but as if *2* that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more *l* than they in all thy ways.

48 As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom *b* thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness, was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, *f* and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away *h* as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified *i* thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou *k* also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear *l* thine own shame, for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou; yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again *m* their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded *o* in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not *mentioned* *t* by thy mouth in the day of thy *pride*, *57* Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time *u* of thy reproach of the daughter of *s* Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise *v* thee round about.

58 Thou hast borne *w* *s* thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the Lord.

59 For thus saith the Lord God, I will even deal with thee as *y* thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant. *b*

60 Nevertheless, I will *c* remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting *e* covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways *f* and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, *h* but *i* not by thy *j* covenant.

62 And I will establish *l* my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the Lord.

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, *m* and never open thy *n* mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, A great eagle *q* with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had *9* diverse colours, came unto Lebanon, and

B. C. 595.

a 2Ki.24.12.

b Mat.10.15.

11.24.

c Ge.13.10,13.

18.20.

De.32.15.

i put it in a

field of seed.

d De.8.7-9.

e Is.44.4.

f Pr.16.18.

18.12.

g ver.14.

n Ge.19.24.

Je.20.16.

i Je.3.11.

j ver.15.

k Ro.1.32.

2.1-10.

l Je.23.40.

2 field.

m Je.48.47.

49.39.

n 2Ki.25.7.

o ver.63.

p c.19.12.

q Hos.12.1.

13.15.

r c.2.5.

3 for a report,

or, hearing.

s ver.3.

2Ki.24.11-17

t Is.65.5.

Lu.18.11.

4 prides, or,

excellencies.

u 2Ki.16.5.

Is.7.1.

s Aram.

6 brought

him to.

v 2Ch.36.13.

7 or, spoil.

w Je.33.24.

s them.

x c. 29.14.

9 to keep his

covenant, to

stand to it.

y Mat.7.1,2.

z 2Ki.24.20.

a Is.31.1-3.

b De.29.12-15.

c Ps.106.45.

d ver.9.

e 2Sa.23.5.

Je.32.40.

50.5.

f Ps.119.59.

g Je.52.11.

c.12.13.

h Is.54.1.

60.4.

Ga.4.26-31.

i Je.31.31.

j Jno.15.16.

k Je.37.7.

l Hos.2.19,20.

m Ezr.9.6.

Da.9.7,8.

n Ro.3.19.

o 1Ch.29.24.

p c.32.3.

q Hos.8.1.

9 embroider-

ing.

took the highest *a* branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and *1* planted it in a fruitful *d* field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow *e* tree;

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low *g* stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers; and, behold, this vine did bend *f* her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good *2* soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit *n* thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither when the east wind *q* toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious *r* house, Know ye not what these *things mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken *s* the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath *6* taken an oath *v* of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be *x* base, that it might not lift itself up, *9* but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But *z* he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into *a* Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall *d* he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things*? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him, in the midst of Babylon, he shall die.

17 Neither *k* shall Pharaoh, with his mighty army and great company, make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had given his hand, *o* and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will *i* recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net *p* upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered *a* towards all winds; and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take of the highest *b* branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain *d* and eminent:

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl *f* of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green *i* tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken, and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers *o* have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do *2* that which is lawful and right,

6 And *u* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed *x* any, but hath restored to the debtor his *y* pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, *z* and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon usury, *a* neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true *b* judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked *c* in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 If he beget a son *that* is *a* robber, *a* shedder of blood, and *that* doeth *4* the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, *l* *th* committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die, his blood *6* shall be *h* upon him.

14 Now, *lo*, if he beget a son that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, *h* and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

B. C 594.

i pledged, or, taken to pledge.

a Am. 9. 9, 10.

b Is. 11. 1.

c Je. 23. 5.

d Is. 53. 2.

e Ps. 2. 6.

f 72. 16.

g Is. 2. 2. 3.

h c. 20. 40.

i Mi. 4. 1, 2.

j Jer. 8. 24.

k c. 31. 6.

l Da. 4. 12.

m Mat. 13. 47, 48.

n Lu. 14. 21-23.

o Ex. 20. 5.

p 2 Ki. 23. 26.

q 24. 3. 4.

r h Lu. 1. 52, 53.

s 1 Co. 1. 27, 28.

t i Lu. 23. 31.

u k De. 24. 16.

v 2 Ki. 14. 5, 6.

w l Is. 3. 10, 11.

x m Ro. 2. 9.

y n Pr. 28. 13.

z o Je. 31. 29.

a La. 5. 7.

b p Ja. 2. 14-26.

c q c. 33. 16.

d r Ps. 103. 12.

e Ro. 8. 1.

f s Ro. 6. 23.

g t 1 Ti. 2. 4.

h 2 Pe. 3. 9.

i *2 judgment and justice.*

j u Le. 18. 19, &c.

k v He. 6. 4-6.

l 10. 26, 27.

m 2 Pe. 2. 20.

n w Le. 20. 10.

o x Ex. 22. 21, &c.

p Pr. 3. 31.

q y De. 24. 12, 13.

r z De. 15. 7, 8.

s Is. 58. 7.

t Mat. 25. 35.

u a Le. 25. 36, 37.

v Ne. 5. 7.

w Ps. 15. 5.

x b Le. 19. 15, 35.

y Zec. 8. 16.

z c Ps. 119. 1-6.

a *3 or, breaker up of an house.*

b d Nu. 35. 31.

c *4 or, to his brother besides any of these.*

d e Lu. 15. 17, &c.

e f Pr. 19. 3.

f g Re. 2. 5.

g *5 or, others,*

h Ps. 51. 13.

i Lu. 22. 32.

j *6 bloods.*

k h c. 33. 4.

l Ac. 18. 6.

m i Ep. 4. 22, 23.

n k ver. 28.

o l Ps. 51. 10.

p i Je. 32. 39.

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 *As* for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which is not good among his people, *he* shall die in his iniquity.

19 Yet say ye, Why? doth not *g* the son bear the iniquity of the father? Whence the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son *h* shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness *l* of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn *n* from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep *p* all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All *q* his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be *r* mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 Have *i* I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God; and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, & committeth iniquity, & doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel. Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, *e* and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord *f* is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn *g* yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 Cast away *i* from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; & make you a new heart *l* & a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn *h* yourselves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

MOREOVER, take thou up a lamentation *a* for the princes of Israel,
2 And say, What is thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it *d* became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now, when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew their *i* desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit. *m*

9 And they put him in ward in chains, *n* and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 Thy mother *is* like a vine *p* in thy blood, *q* planted by the waters: she *q* was fruitful, and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind *t* dried up her fruit; her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry *v* and thirsty ground.

14 And fire *x* is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured *y* her fruit, so that she hath no *z* strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the *d* elders of Israel came to inquire of the Lord, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not *be* inquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou *judge* them, son of man? wilt thou *judge* them? cause them to know *l* the abominations of their fathers;

5 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when I *n* chose Israel, and *e* lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in *o* the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the Lord your God;

6 In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring *s* them forth of the

B. C. 594.

a c.26.17.
27.2.

b Ps.48.2.

c Le.18.3.

De.29.16-18.

Jos.24.14.

d 2K.23.31-34

2Ch.36.4-6.

Je.22.11-18.

e Ju.2.12-15.

1Ki.11.5-8.

2Ki.21.3.&c.

f 2Ki.22.16,17

g De.9.28.

c.36.21,22.

h Nu.14.13,&c.

i or, widows.

j Ex.13.18.

k De.4.8.

Ne.9.13,14.

Ps.147.19.

l made them

to know.

m Le.18.5.

19.3.30.

n La.4.20.

o Ex.31.13.

p or, hooks.

q Is.63.10.

r p c.17.6.&c.

s or, quietness, or,

likeness.

t De.8.7-9.

u Ne.13.18.

v Nu.26.65.

w c.17.10.

Hos.13.15.

x Ps.95.11.

y Ps.63.1.

z Pr.1.30,31.

a Ju.9.15.

2Ki.24.20.

Ps.80.16.

b Ps.79.7.

c Ne.9.37.

Hos.3.4.

Am.9.11.

d Ps.78.37.

Am.5.25,26.

e Ps.78.38.

f De.5.—12.

g c.8.1.

h Je.9.14.

Am.2.4.

i Ex.20.2.

Le.19.4.&c.

j Ps.119.3.

k Je.17.22.

l c.14.1,3.&c.

Ju.4.24.

m Nu.25.1,2.

De.9.23,24.

31.27.

n or, plead for

o c.16.2.

p ver.13,16.

q De.7.6.

r or, swear,

Ex.6.8.

ver.6.

s or Ex.3.8.&c.

De.4.34,35.

t ver.17.

u q ver.9,14.

v Ps.98.2.

w De.8.7.&c.

land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory *b* of all lands;

7 Then said I *c* unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

8 But *e* they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will *f* pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But *g* I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight *h* I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 Wherefore I caused them to go forth *i* out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness:

11 And I gave them *k* my statutes, and shewed *a* them my judgments, which *l* if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign *n* between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them.

13 But the house of Israel *o* rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; and my *r* sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, *s* to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would *u* not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised *w* my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart *a* went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless *b* mine eyes spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said *c* unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, *e* neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols.

19 I *f* am the Lord your God; *g* walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 And allow *h* my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children *k* rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; they *m* polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless *p* I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's *q* sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight *r* I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that *a* I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes *d* were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore *e* I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live :

26 And I polluted them in their *h* own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all *i* that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the Lord.

27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed *m* me, in that they have *a* committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high *p* hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation *s* of their offering : there also they made their sweet savour, *t* and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then *l* *4* said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? *u* and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day; *w* and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh *y* into your mind shall not *a* be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely *b* ye with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you;

34 And I will bring you out *d* from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out;

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness *f* of the people, and there will I plead *g* with you face to face. *h*

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to pass *l* under the rod, and I will bring you *o* into the bond of the covenant :

38 And I will purge out *m* from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me : I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, Go *r* ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken *s* unto me : *t* but pollute ye my holy name no more with

B. C. 593.

a Le.26.33.

De.28.64.

Ps.106.26,27

b Is.2.2,3.

25.6,7.

c Is.60.7.

Zec.8.20,&c.

Mal.3.4.

d Ps.119.37.

e c.6.9.

f or, chief.

g Ps.81.12.

Hos.8.11.

ver.39.

Ro.1.24.

2Th.2.11.

2 savour of

rest.

f Ph.4.18.

g 1Pe.2.9.

h Is.1.11-15.

i 2Ki.17.17.

Je.32.35.

k Is.5.16.

l c.38.23.

m Ro.2.24.

3 trespassed.

n c.16.61.

o Job 42.6.

p Is.57.5,&c.

Je.3.6.

q Ps.25.11.

115.1.

1Jo.2.12.

r Ps.103.10.

s De.31.20.

1Co.10.22.

t c.16.19.

4 or, told

them what

the high

place was,

or, Bamah.

u ver.18.

v Je.21.14.

w ver.3.

x c.21.4.

y c.11.5.

z Mar.9.44.

a ver.40.

b Je.21.5.

c De.32.2.

d De.30.5.

e Job 9.22.

f Hos.2.14,15.

g Je.2.9.

h Is.1.18.

i Nu.14,&c.

k Ps.45.3.

l Le.27.32.

Je.33.13.

La.3.1.

Mi.7.14.

5 or, a deli-

vering.

m c.34.17.

Mat.25.32,33

Re.21.27.

n Is.55.11.

o Is.22.4.

p Je.44.14.

q Is.28.19.

r Ju.10.14.

Am.4.4.

s Ps.81.13.

t Is.1.13.

6 go into.

your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, *b* in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept *c* them, and there will I require your offerings, and the *1* first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your *2* sweet savour, *f* when I bring you out *g* from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified *h* in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know *l* that I *am* the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And *n* there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall *o* loathe yourselves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, *q* not *r* according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

45 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *v* will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from *x* the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *c* *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee *e* the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword *h* go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north;

5 That all flesh may know that I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return *n* any more.

6 Sign, *o* therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, *q* because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall *6* be weak as water; behold, it cometh, and shall be

ght to pass saith the Lord God.

gain, the word of the Lord came me, saying,
on of man, prophesy, and say, Thus
the Lord; Say, A sword, *b* a sword
opened, and also furnished:

It is sharpened to make a sore
after: it is furnished that it may glit-
should we then make mirth? it ² con-
eth the rod of my son, *as* every tree.
And he hath given it to be furnished,
it may be handled: this sword is
ened, and it is furnished, to give
o the hand of the c slayer.

ry and howl, son of man; for it shall
pon my people, it shall be upon all
rnces of Israel: ⁴ terrors, *d* by reason
e sword, shall be upon my people:
e therefore upon thy thigh,
because ⁵ it is a trial, *f* and what if
ord condemn even the rod? it shall
more, saith the Lord God.

Thou, therefore, son of man, pro-
p, and smite ⁶ *thine* hands together,
t the sword be doubled the third
the sword of the slain: it is the
of the great men that are slain,
entereth into their privy chambers.
have set the ⁸ point of the sword
t all their gates, that their heart
unt, *g* and their ruins be multiplied.
it is made bright, it is ⁹ wrapt up
slaughter.

o thee one way or other, *either* on
ht hand, ³ or on the left, whither-
thy face is set.

will also smite mine hands toge-
nd I will cause my fury to rest: I
ave said it.

se word of the Lord came unto
in, saying,

so, thou son of man, appoint thee
ys, that the sword of the king of
n may come: both twain shall
orth out of one land; and choose
place, choose *it* at the head of the
the city.

point a way, that the sword may
o Rabbath ⁱ of the Ammonites, and
h in Jerusalem the defended.

r the king of Babylon stood at the
of the way, at the head of the
ys, to use divination: he made
rows bright, he consulted with
⁹ he looked in the liver.

his right hand was the divination
usalem, to appoint ² captains, to
e mouth in the slaughter, to lift
voice with shouting, to appoint
rams against the gates, to cast
⁴ it, and to build a fort.

id it shall be unto them as a false
on in their sight, ⁴ to them that
orn oaths: but he will call to re-
ance *k* the iniquity, that they may
n.

erefore thus saith the Lord God,
ye have made your iniquity *l* to
embered, in that your transgre-
e discovered, so that in all *m* your
your sins do appear, because, *l*
t ye are come to remembrance,
be taken with the hand.

d thou, profane *n* wicked prince
l, whose day *o* is come, when in-
all have an end;

us saith the Lord God, Remove
em, and take off the crown; this
t be the same: exalt *q* him that is
d abase *him* that is high.

B. C. 593.

¹ *Perverted,
perverted,
perverted,
will I make
it.*

a Ge.49.10.

Lu.1.32,33.

b De.32.41.

² or, *is the rod
of my son,
it despiseth
every tree.*

c ver.19.

³ or, *cause it to*

⁴ or, *they are
thrust down
to the sword
with my.*

d De.32.25.

e Je.31.19.

⁵ or, *When
the trial
hath been
what then?
shall they
not also be-
long to the
despising rod?*

f Mal.3.2,3.

1 Co.3.13.

⁶ *hand to*

hand.

⁷ or, *burning*

⁸ or, *glitter-*

ing, or, fear

g c.22.14.

⁹ or, *sharpen-*

ed.

¹ or, *plead for*

city of

bloods.

³ *set thyself,*

take the

left hand.

⁴ *make her*

know,

c.16.2.

h 2 Ki.21.16.

i Je.49.2.

⁵ *polluted of*

name,

much in

vezation.

⁶ *mother.*

⁷ *arm.*

⁸ or, *knives.*

⁹ or, *teraphim*

¹ or, *deceit.*

² *rams, or*

battering

rams.

j c.18.6, &c.

³ *of slanders.*

⁴ or, *for the*

oaths made

unto them.

k Nu.32.23.

⁵ or, *every one*

Ho.7.2.

⁶ or, *by lewd-*

ness.

m Is.64.6.

n Je.52.2.

o c.17.19,24.

p De.32.18.

q Lu.1.52.

27 I ¹ will overturn, overturn, overturn
it; and it shall be no more, until he come
whose right it is; and I will give it *him*.

28 And thou, son of man, prophesy, and
say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning
the Ammonites, and concerning their re-
proach; even say thou, The sword, the
sword is drawn; for the slaughter it is
furnished, to consume because of the
glittering;

29 While they see vanity unto thee,
while they divine a lie unto thee, to bring
thee upon the necks of them that are
slain, of the wicked, whose day is come,
when their iniquity shall have an end.

30 Shall ³ I cause it to return into his
sheath? I will judge thee in the place
where thou wast created, in the land of
thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indigna-
tion upon thee; I will blow against thee
in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee
into the hand of ⁷ brutish men, and skil-
ful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire;
thy blood shall be in the midst of the
land; thou shalt be no more remem-
bered; for I the Lord have spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

MOREOVER, the word of the Lord
came unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, wilt ¹ thou
judge, wilt thou judge the ² bloody city?
yea, thou shalt ⁴ shew her all her abomi-
nations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord
God, The city sheddeth blood in the midst
of it, that her time may come; and mak-
eth idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy *h* blood
that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thy-
self in thine idols, which thou hast made;
and thou hast caused thy days to draw
near, and art come even unto thy years:
therefore have I made thee a reproach
unto the heathen, and a mocking to all
countries.

5 Those that be near, and those that be
far from thee, shall mock thee, which art
infamous ⁵ and much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every
one were in thee to their ⁷ power to shed
blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father
and mother; in the midst of thee have
they dealt by ¹ oppression with the stran-
ger; in thee have they vexed the father-
less and widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things,
and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee *j* are men ³ that carry tales to
shed blood; and in thee they eat upon
the mountains; in the midst of thee they
commit lewdness;

10 In thee have they discovered their fa-
ther's nakedness; in thee have they hum-
bled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And ² one hath committed abomi-
nation with his neighbour's wife; and ⁵ an-
other hath ⁶ lewdly defiled his daughter-
in-law; and another in thee hath hum-
bled his sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed
blood; thou hast taken usury and in-
crease, and thou hast greedily gained of
thy neighbors by extortion, and hast for-
gotten *p* me, saith the Lord God.

13 Behold, therefore, I have smitten
mine hand at thy dishonest gain which
thou hast made, and at thy blood which

bath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can *b* thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter *c* thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume *f* thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt *1* take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: *h* all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are *even* the *4* dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 As *7* they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so *k* will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out *m* my fury upon you.

23 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy *o* of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls; *q* they have taken *r* the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests *s* have *2* violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference *t* between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

29 The people *x* of the land have used *5* oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy; yea, they have *y* oppressed the stranger *7* wrongfully.

30 And I sought *a* for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found *b* none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way *c* have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

B. C. 593.

a Je. 3. 7-11.

b Job 9. 4.

Is. 31. 3.

c 28. 9.

c Le. 17. 7.

Jos. 24. 14.

c 20. 8.

d c. 16. 8. &c.

e Da. 4. 27.

f c. 23. 27.

1 or, be profaned.

2 i. e. His tent, or, tabernacle.

3 i. e. My tabernacle in her,

1 Ki. 8. 29.

g 2 Ki. 15. 19.

16. 7. 17. 34.

Ho. 8. 9.

h Ps. 119. 119.

Is. 1. 22. 25.

4 drosses,

Je. 6. 30.

i Is. 1. 25.

5 bestowed

her whoredoms upon.

6 choice of the children of Ashur.

7 according to the gathering of.

k Zec. 13. 9.

l 2 Ki. 18. 9-11.

8 a name.

m c. 20. 8. 33.

9 corrupted

her inordinate love

more.

n 2 Ch. 33. 9.

1 the whoredoms of her sister.

o Ho. 6. 9.

p 2 Ch. 28. 16.

q c. 13. 18-20.

r c. 34. 3.

Mi. 3. 11.

Zep. 3. 3. 4.

s Mal. 2. 7. 8.

2 offered

violence to,

2 Pe. 3. 16.

t Le. 10. 10.

u c. 8. 10, 11.

3 at the sight of her eyes.

v 2 Ki. 20. 12, &c.

so La. 2. 14.

4 children of Babel.

x Je. 5. 26-31.

5 or, deceit.

6 loosed, or disjointed.

y Ex. 23. 9.

7 without right.

z Je. 15. 1.

a Is. 63. 5.

b Je. 5. 1.

c Pr. 1. 31.

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother;

3 And *c* they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: *d* there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister; and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names, Samaria *2* is Aholah, and Jerusalem *3* Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *g* her neighbors,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she *5* committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the *6* chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness; they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword; and she became *8* famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she *9* was more *n* corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than *1* her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians *p* her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men portrayed upon *u* the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermillion.

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldees, the land of their nativity:

16 And, *3* as soon as she saw *v* them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldees.

17 And the *4* Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom; and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated *6* from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated *z* from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou callest to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the sake of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *a* will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom *b* thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every *d* side ;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, *c* and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them : all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, waggons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet, round about : and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously *k* with thee : they shall take away thy nose and thine ears ; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword : they shall take thy sons and thy daughters ; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They *l* shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy *6* fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease *n* from thee, and thy whoredom brought *p* from the land of Egypt : so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom *r* thy mind is alienated :

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare ; and the nakedness *v* of thy whoredoms shall be *w* discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I *w*ill do these things unto thee, because *z* thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister ; therefore will I give her cup into *b* thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large : thou shalt be laughed to scorn *c* and had in derision ; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink *e* it, and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts : for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast forgotten *g* me, and *h* cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 The Lord said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou *i* judge Aholah and Aholibah ? yea, declare *i* unto them their abominations ;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *k* is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery ; and have also caused *m* their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me : they have defiled my sanctuary *p* in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

B. C. 593.

a Je.11.11,12.

b 2Sa.13.15.

c 2Ki.21.4,7.

d La.1.3.

¹ coming.

e Je.50.21.

f Is.57.9.

g 2Ki.9.30.

Je.4.30.

² honourable.

h Am.2.8.

i Pr.7.17.

Ho.2.8.

³ multitude

of men.

⁴ or, drunk-

ards.

k Je.52.6,&c.

⁵ her whore-

doms.

l Is.39.4-7.

⁶ instru-

ments of thy

decking.

m Je.3.1,6,8.

Ho.2.5.

n c.16.41.

22.15.

o Ps.149.5-9.

Mat.19.28.

1Co.6.2.

Re.20.4.

p ver.3,19.

q c.16.40,&c.

r ver.17.

⁷ for a remov-

ing and

spoil.

s Is.6.11,12.

t Je.4.13,30.

⁸ or, single

then out.

u 2Ch.36.17,

19.

c.24.21.

v La.1.8.

w 1Ti.5.24.

x ver.27.

y De.13.11.

2Pe.2.6.

z c.6.9.

a Nu.14.34.

18.23.

Is.53.11.

1Pe.2.24.

b Je.25.15,&c.

c c.22.4,5,&c.

d 2Ki.25.1.

Je.39.1.

52.4.

e Ps.75.8.

Is.51.17.

f Je.1.13.

g De.8.11,14.

Je.13.25.

h 1Ki.14.9.

Nc.9.26.

⁹ or, heap.

¹ or, plead

for.

i c.20.4.

k Ho.4.2.

l Pr.30.12.

m Ps.106.37.

n 2Sa.8.2.

o Le.17.13.

p c.5.11.

q Ge.4.10.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it ; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of *c* mine house.

40 And, furthermore, that ye have sent for men ¹ to come from far unto whom *f* a messenger was sent, and, lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst *g* thine eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a ² stately *h* bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense ³ and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her : and with the men of the ⁴ common sort were brought ⁵ Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms ⁶ with her, and she with them ?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that *m* playeth the harlot ; so went they unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 And the righteous *o* men they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood ; because they are adulteresses, and blood *u* is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God, I *q* will bring up a company upon them, and will give them ⁷ to be removed *s* and *t* spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ⁸ despatch them with their swords ; they shall slay *u* their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out *x* of the land, that *y* all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the *a* sins of your idols : and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIV.

AGAIN, in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

² Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day ; the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same *d* day.

³ And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Set on a pot, *f* set it on, and also pour water into it.

⁴ Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder ; fill it with the choice bones.

⁵ Take the choice of the flock, and burn ⁶ also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

⁶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *l* is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it ! bring it out piece by piece ; let no lot *n* fall upon it.

⁷ For her blood is in the midst of her ; she set it upon the top of a rock ; she poured it not upon the ground *o* to cover it with dust ;

⁸ That it might cause *q* fury to come up to take vengeance ; ⁹ I have set her blood

upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Woe to the bloody a city! I will even make the pile of fire great.

10 Heap on c wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that e the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied f herself with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not g purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest h upon thee.

14 I the Lord have spoken it; it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will j not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I k take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou l mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears m run down.

17 Forbear n to cry, make m no mourning for the dead, bind n the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy o lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning; & at even p my wife died: and did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, behold, I will profane q my sanctuary, the excellency r of your strength, the desire s of your eyes, and that t which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall u by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not v cover your lips, nor eat w the bread of men.

23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn x nor weep; but ye shall pine y away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do; and when z this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also, thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, a the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and b that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth i, that day shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears?

27 In that day b shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto them: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

B. C. 590.

a Na.3.1.

b Je.49.1,&c.

c.21.28-32.

Am.1.13-15

Zep.2.9-11.

c Ro.2.5.

d Ps.70.2,3.

Pr.17.5.

24.17,18.

c.26.2,&c.

c.22.15.

f Is.44.20.

i children.

g Re.2.21,22.

h c.5.13.

8.18.

16.42.

i c.35.9.

j Is.15.29.

k hand.

l foot.

a soud.

h Job 1.21.

s or, meat.

l Is.57.1

g go.

7 Be silent,

Ps.39.9.

m Je.16.5-7.

n Le.10.6.

21.10.

o Is.15&16.

Je.48.1,&c.

Am.2.1-3.

s upper lip,

& so ver.22.

Le.13.45.

Mi.3.7.

s shoulder.

p Ps.90.5,6.

t or, against

the children

of Ammon.

q 1Ki.9.8.

Je.7.14.

La.1.9,10.

r Ps.48.1-3.

s Ps.27.4.

84.2,10.

2 the pity of

your soul.

t 2Ch.28.17,

18.

Ob.10,&c.

3 revenging

revengement

u 2Ch.36.17.

v Je.16.6,7.

w La.4.10.

x Ps.78.64.

4 or, shall

fall by the

sword unto

Dedan.

y Le.26.39.

c.33.10,11.

z Jno.14.29.

a ver.21.

s the lifting

up of their

soul.

6 or, with

perpetual.

b c.33.21,&c.

7 or, haven of

the sea.

s venge-

ances.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, b and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God; Because d thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity:

4 Behold, therefore, I will deliver thee to the e men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks; and i ye shall know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast clapped thine o hands, and stamped with the s feet, and rejoiced in heart t with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold, therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for s a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Moab o and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah s like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the side p of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baalmeon, and Kirathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east t with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom t hath dealt against the house of Judah by s taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it: and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they t of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel; and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despised heart, to destroy it o for the old hatred;

16 Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the t sea-coasts.

17 And I will execute great s vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

B. C. 588.

ND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, ^g of man, because that ^b Tyrus hath against Jerusalem, Aha, ^c she is en that was the gates of the people: turned unto me; I shall be replenish, now she is laid waste: therefore thus saith the Lord God, I, I ^d am against thee, O Tyrus, will cause many nations to come up at thee, as the sea ^e causeth his waves to come up, and they shall destroy the walls of thee, and break down her towers: I also scrape her dust from her, and her like the top of a rock. I will be a place for the spreading of the midst of the sea: for I have said, saith the Lord God; and it shall become a spoil to the nations. I will her daughters which are in the land be slain by the sword; and all know that I am the Lord. I will thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, with horsemen, and companies, and people, they will slay with the sword thy daughter in the field; & he shall make a fort thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee. I will set engines of war against thy wall, and with his axes he shall break thy towers. I will because of the abundance of his silver dust shall cover thee: thy wall shall shake at the noise of the horse of the wheels, and of the chariots, they shall enter into thy gates, as men into a city wherein is made breach. I will the hoofs of his horses shall he will run all thy streets: he shall slay them by the sword, and thy strong shall go down to the ground. I will they shall make a spoil of thy wall, and make a prey of thy merchandise. They shall break down thy walls, they thy pleasant houses: and I will lay thy stones, and thy timber, dust, in the midst of the water. I will cause the noise of thy harp cease; and the sound of thy harp no more heard. I will make thee like the top of a mountain; thou shalt be a place to spread; thou shalt be built no more: I the Lord have spoken it, saith God. I will saith the Lord God to Tyrus, I will the isles shake at the sound of thy wailing, and the wounded cry, when the sea is made in the midst of thee? I will all the princes of the sea shall be driven from their thrones, and shall their robes, and put off their garments: they shall clothe with trembling; they shall be ground, and shall tremble every moment, and be astonished. I will they shall take up a lamentation, and say to thee, How art thou that wast inhabited of seas, the renowned city, which

a ver. 15.
b Is. 23.
c Je. 25. 22.
d 47. 4.
e c. 27. & 28.
f Am. 1. 9, 10.
g Zec. 9. 3, 4.
h c. 35. 21.
i c. 25. 3.
j d. c. 38. 3.
k e. Is. 5. 30.
l f. Na. 16. 30, 33.
m Ps. 28. 1.
n c. 32. 18, 24.
o g. c. 28. 19.
p i. terrors.
q h. c. 27. 32.
r i. Ps. 37. 36.
s k. c. 26. 17.
t l. Ezr. 7. 12.
u Da. 2. 37.
v m. Is. 23. 3, & c.
w 2. perfect of.
x n. c. 21. 22.
y 3. heart.
z 4. or, pour out the engine of shot.
aa 5. built.
ab o. De. 3. 9.
ac p. Is. 2. 13.
ad Zec. 11. 2.
ae 6. or, they have made thy hatches of ivory well trodden.
af 7. daughter.
ag q. Je. 2. 10.
ah 8. according to the enterings of acity broken up.
ai 9. or, purple and scarlet.
aj r. Is. 26. 5.
ak s. Ps. 83. 7.
al 1. strengtheners, or, stoppers of chinks.
am 2. houses of desire.
an t. c. 38. 5.
ao u. Is. 24. 8, 9.
ap Je. 16. 9.
aq v. Je. 46. 9.
ar w. Job 40. 8.
as Is. 14. 27.
at x. 2 Ch. 20. 36.
au y. Je. 49. 21.
av c. 31. 16.
aw z. Ge. 10. 2, & c.
ax a. Re. 18. 13.
ay b. Jon. 3. 6.
az 3. or, merchandise.
ba c. c. 38. 6.
bb 4. tremblings.
bc d. Job 2. 13.
bd e. c. 32. 10.
be f. c. 27. 35.
bf g. Re. 18. 9.
bg h. 1 Ki. 10. 22.
bh 5. the seas.
bi 6. thy works.

was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it! I will Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure. I will For thus saith the Lord God, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee; I will 20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living; I will 21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God. CHAP. XXVII. THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, I will Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus; I will 3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant in of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty. I will 4 Thy borders are in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty. I will 5 They have made all thy shipboards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee. I will 6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim. I will 7 Fine linen, with bordered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee. I will 8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee were thy pilots. I will 9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof, were in thee thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise. I will 10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut, were in thine army thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness. I will 11 The men of Arvad, with thine army, were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect. I will 12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches: with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs. I will 13 Javan, Tubal, & Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men & vessels of brass in thy market. I will 14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules. I will 15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants; many isles were the merchandise of thine land: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony. I will 16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy

making : they occupied in thy faire with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and coral, and cagate.

17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: they *d* traded in thy market wheat of Minnith *e* and Fannag, and honey, and oil, and *h* balm. *f*

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wood.

19 Dan also and Javan *a* going to and fro, occupied in thy faire; bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.

20 Dedan *i* was thy merchant in *6* precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, *they* occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats; in these were thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba *n* and Rammah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faire with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, *g* and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in *9* all sorts of things, in blue *1* clothes, and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 The ships *s* of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market; and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the *3* midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, *to* and thy faire, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy talkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, *4* and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.

28 The *5* suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all the *6* handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, *7* and shall cry *y* bitterly, *8* and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes: *z*

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald *b* for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, *d* and they shall weep for thee with bitterness, of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city like Tyre, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude *f* of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy company in the midst of thee, shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people

B. C. 588.

a Je. 18. 16.

1 terrars.

b c. 26. 21.

2 shall not be for ever.

c chrysopease.

d Ki. 5. 9, 11.

Ezr. 3. 7.

Ac. 12. 20.

e Ju. 11. 33.

3 or, rosin.

f Je. 8. 32.

g Hab. 2. 4.

4 heart.

a La. 31. 3.

5 or, Mouzel.

i 2 Th. 2. 4.

j Zec. 9. 2, 3.

k Da. 5. 11, 12.

l Ge. 25. 3.

6 clothes of freedom.

m Ge. 26. 13.

Is. 60. 7.

7 were the merchants of thy hand.

8 the greatness of thy wisdom.

n Ge. 10. 7.

1 Ki. 10. 1, 2.

Ps. 72. 10, 15.

Is. 60. 6.

o Ps. 62. 10.

p Pr. 11. 28.

Ja. 1. 11.

q Ge. 11. 31.

2 Ki. 19. 12.

r c. 30. 11.

31. 12.

32. 12.

9 or, excellent things.

1 foldings.

s Ki. 10. 32.

Is. 2. 16.

23. 14.

60. 9.

t ver. 2.

3 or, woe-worth.

u Ps. 48. 7.

3 heart.

v c. 32. 19. &c.

w Pr. 11. 4.

x or, even with

3 or, weavers.

z c. 31. 6, 9.

9 or, ruby.

10 or, chrysochite.

11 or, chrysopease.

y Re. 18. 9, 10.

z Jo. 6. 26.

Jo. 3. 6.

a Ex. 25. 30.

b Mi. 1. 16.

c c. 20. 40.

d Ea. 4. 1-4.

e Ec. 7. 29.

f Ro. 7. 8.

g ver. 37.

c. 25. 16.

h ver. 14.

i Ro. 1. 32.

Ma. 3. 26.

shall him *a* at thee; thou shalt be *a* terror, *b* and *3* never shall be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THE word of the Lord came again *to* me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart *is* lifted up, *g* and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the *4* midst of the seas; yet *a* thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart *i* as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou art wiser *j* than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By *6* thy great wisdom *4* by thy traffic, hast thou increased *o* thy riches, *3* thine heart is lifted up because of *p* thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible *r* of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say *t* before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no god, in the hand of him that *2* slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised *v* by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyres, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt up the sun, full of wisdom, and perfect in *x* beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was the covering, the *5* sardius, topaz, & the diamond, the *7* beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the *8* emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed *a* cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain *c* of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till *3* iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast *2* sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I will destroy thee, O covering Cherub, *g* from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty; thou hast corrupted *4* thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; *3* therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee

shall devour thee; and I will bring thee ashes upon the earth, in the sight of them that behold thee.

9 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou any more.

10 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

1 Son of man, set thy face against Judah, and prophesy against it;

2 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon;

3 I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgments in her, & shall be sanctified in her.

4 For I will send into her pestilence, & blood into her streets; and the wound shall be judged in the midst of her by sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

5 And there shall be no more a prick, nor grievous thorn of all that are round out them that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

6 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

7 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

8 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

9 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

11 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

12 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

13 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

14 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

15 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

16 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

17 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

18 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

19 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

20 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

21 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

22 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

23 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

24 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

25 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

26 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

27 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

28 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

29 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

30 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

31 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

33 And they shall dwell safely there, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them and about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

34 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered them out of the house of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

B. C. 588.

a ver. 3.

b terrors.

c 30.12.

d Hab. 3.8.

e wastes of waste.

f or, Migdol to Syene.

g Ex. 14.2.

h Je. 44.1.

i Seveveh.

j c. 30.6.

k d. c. 32.13.

l Is. 23.4, 12.

m Je. 25.22.

n 27.3.

o c. 32.30.

p f. c. 39.3.13.

q Ex. 14.4, 17.

r Ps. 9.16.

s c. 38.22.

t Is. 19.23.

u Nu. 35.55.

v Jos. 23.13.

w Is. 35.9.

x 55.13.

y Re. 21.4.

z or, berth.

a m. c. 17.14.

b Da. 11.42, 43.

c n. Is. 11.12, 13.

d low.

e c. 36.23, 28.

f p. Je. 23.6.

g Ge. 28.13, 14.

h or, with confidence.

i Is. 65.21.

j Is. 31.1, 3.

k 36.4, 6.

l Je. 2.36, 37.

m La. 4.17.

n Ho. 7.11.

o or, spoil.

p La. 1.8.

q u. Je. 27.6.

r c. 26.7, & c.

s v. Je. 25.9.

t w. c. 28.21, 22.

u x. Je. 25.19.

v 44.30.

w y. Is. 19.

x Je. 46.

y c. 32.

z Ps. 74.13, 14.

a Is. 27.1.

b 51.9.

c a. Da. 4.30, 31.

d b. Is. 37.29.

e c. 38.4.

f g. spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.

h or, hire.

i c. Ps. 132.17.

j 2. face of the field.

k d. Je. 25.33.

l e. Je. 34.20.

m f. 2 Ki. 18.21.

n g. Is. 30.2, 7.

o Je. 37.5, & c.

p h. Joel 2.1.

q i. Je. 2.36.

r or, fear.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am the Lord: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold, therefore, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Seyne even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 Yet & thus saith the Lord God, At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and I will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and in they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them; but they shall know that I am the Lord God.

17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyros: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyros, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXX.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down,

5 Ethiopia, and ¹ Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled a people, and Chub, and the ² men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the Lord, They also that uphold b Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the ³ tower of Syene d shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know k that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be ⁴ destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers k go forth from me in ships, to make the careless l Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand m of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible p of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And r I will make the rivers ⁵ dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked; and I will make the land waste, and ⁶ all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the Lord have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also destroy their idols, s and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince u of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros v desolate, and will set fire in ³ Zoan. w and will execute judgments in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, ⁴ the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No. y

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of ⁵ Avon and of Pi-beseth ⁶ shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes a also the day shall be ⁷ darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt; and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken g the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up h to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break k his arms, the strong, l and that which was broken; & I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

B. C. 572.

¹ Phat. c.27.10.

a Ja.25.20,24.

² children. b Job 9.13.

c Je.27.6-8.

³ or, Migdol

to Syene.

d c.29.10,12.

e Is.10.15.

f c.29.12.

ver.23.

g Da.11.42.

h Ps.58.11.

⁴ broken.

i ver.8.

k Is.18.1,2.

l Is.32.9-11.

m ver.24,25.

n ver.18.

o Da.4.20-22.

⁵ fair of

branches.

p c.28.7.

⁶ or, nour-

ished.

⁷ or, brought.

q Je.51.36.

r Is.19.4-6.

Re.16.12.

⁸ drought.

⁹ or, conduits.

¹ the fulness

thereof.

s Is.19.1.&c.

Je.43.12.

46.25.

Zec.13.2.

² or, it sent

them forth.

t c.17.23.

u Zec.10.11.

v c.29.14.

³ or, Tanis.

wo's.78.12,43.

⁴ or, Palu-

sium.

x Ge.2.8.

13.10.

Is.51.3.

y Na.3.8-10.

z c.16.14.

⁵ or, Heliopolis

⁶ or, Pubas-

tum.

a Je.2.16.

⁷ or, re-

strained.

b Mat.23.12.

c Da.5.20.

⁸ in doing

he shall

do unto.

d La.1.21,22.

Na.3.18,19.

e c.28.7.

f c.32.4,5.

35.5.

g Je.48.25.

h Is.1.6.

Je.46.11.

i Is.18.6.

k Ps.37.17.

l c.34.16.

m Da.4.32.

⁹ or, upon

themselves

for.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groans of a deadly-wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, c and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall put my e sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt. f

26 And I will scatter g the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries: and they shall know i that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom n art thou like in thy greatness?

3 Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar o in Lebanon ⁵ with fair branches, and with a shadowy shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters ⁶ made him great, the ⁷ deep set him up on high with her rivers q running round about his plants, and sent out her little ⁹ rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when ² he shot forth.

6 All the fowls t of heaven made their nests in his boughs, & under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden x of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; and not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair z by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast lifted up thyself b in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his c heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have, therefore, delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; ⁸ he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness. d

12 And strangers, the terrible e of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains f and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon i his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end m that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ⁹ stand up in their height, all that drink water:

for *a* they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with *c* them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning. *e* I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to ¹ mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him *f* down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted *k* in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that beslain with the sword; *ſ* they that were his arm, that dwelt *l* under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 To whom *m* art thou thus like in glory & in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised *p* with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh, and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a *r* lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion *u* of the nations, and thou art as a ⁴ whale in the seas; and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and foulest *v* their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, I will, therefore, spread *x* out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then *z* will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and *b* will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill thy valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood *c* the land ⁶ wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ⁷ put thee out, I will cover the heaven, & make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the ⁸ bright lights of heaven will I make ⁹ dark over thee, and set darkness *g* upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also ¹ vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring the destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people ¹ amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword *k* before them; and they shall tremble at ¹ every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For *m* thus saith the Lord God, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords *n* of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible

B. C. 588.

a Ps. 82.7.

b Is. 25.2,3

c c. 32.18.

d c. 29.11.

e Re. 18.11.

¹ *be black*,

Mal. 3.14.

² *desolate*

from the ful-

ness thereof.

f c. 26.15.

g Ex. 7.5.

14.4,18.

h ver. 2.

i 2Sa. 1.17.

2Ch. 35.25.

k Is. 14.15.

l c. 32.31.

La. 4.20.

m ver. 2.

c. 32.19.

n ver. 2.

o c. 31.14.

p 2Sa. 1.20.

Je. 9. 25,26.

q ver. 21,24.

³ *or, the sword*

is laid.

r c. 27.2.

ver. 16.

s Is. 1.31.

t Is. 14.9,10.

u c. 19.3,6.

38.13.

⁴ *or, dragon*.

c. 29.3.

v c. 34.18.

w Is. 14.15.

x c. 12.13.

Ec. 9.12.

y Is. 51. 12,13.

z Joel 3.19.

⁵ *or, dismay-*

ing.

a Je. 49.34, &c.

b c. 31.13.

c Ex. 7.17.

Re. 16.6.

d Je. 3.24,25.

Hab. 2.16.

⁶ *or, of thy*

swimming.

⁷ *or, exting-*

uish.

e Is. 13.10.

Joel 3.15.

Mat. 24.29.

f Lu. 12.4,5.

⁸ *light of the*

light in.

⁹ *them dark*.

g Ex. 10.21-23.

h Ge. 10.12.

c. 27.13.

38.2.

¹ *provoke to*

anger, or,

grief.

i c. 27.35.

j Is. 14.18,19.

k De. 32.41.

² *weapons of*

their war.

l Ps. 92.7,9.

m Je. 46.24-26

n c. 28.7.

36.4.

of the nations, all of them; and *b* they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and *a* the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; *d* neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be ² destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that *i* am the Lord.

16 This *h* is the lamentation *i* wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her; they shall lament for her, even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail *n* for the multitude of Egypt, and cast *o* them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go *q* down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of *them* that are slain by the sword; ³ she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong *s* among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell *t* with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur is there, and all her company: his graves are about him; all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 Whose graves are set in the *w* sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which *y* caused terror ⁵ in the land of the living.

24 There is Elam *a* and all her multitude round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame *d* with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude; her graves are round about him; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror *f* was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: *he* is put in the midst of *them* that be slain.

26 There is Meshech, *h* Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And *j* they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with ² their weapons of war; and they have laid their swords under their heads; but their iniquities *l* shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt with *them* that are slain with the swi

29 There is Edom, a her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the d north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, e which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted i over all his multitude, even Pharaoh, and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my m terror in the land of the living; and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh, & all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGAIN the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, 3 When I bring o the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman: p

3 If, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then 4 whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard t the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood u shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come & take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee w a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn y them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; b but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die c in his iniquity; but thou d hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine e away in them, how f should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I h have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live; turn ye, turn ye, from your evil way; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness k of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he l shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his right-

B. C. 587.

a c. 25. 12, &c.

Ob. 2. &c.

b 1 Jno. 2. 1.

i given, or,

p. d.

c Ro. 10. 3.

Ph. 3. 9.

d Je. 1. 14.

4. 6.

c. 38. 6, 15.

39. 2.

e c. 28. 21.

f Pr. 28. 13.

Ac. 3. 19.

2 judgment

and justice.

g c. 18. 7, &c.

h Ex. 22. 1, 4.

Le. 6. 2-5.

Lu. 19. 8.

i c. 31. 16.

k Le. 18. 5.

Ps. 119. 93.

l Mi. 7. 18, 19.

Ro. 5. 16, 21.

m Ge. 35. 5.

Job 31. 23.

2 Co. 5. 11.

n He. 10. 38.

3 A land

when I bring

a sword

upon her.

o c. 14. 17.

p 2 Sa. 18. 24.

2 Ki. 9. 17.

Hos. 9. 8.

q Pr. 19. 3.

r 2 Co. 5. 10.

Re. 20. 13.

4 he that hear-

ing heareth.

s c. 24. 26, 27.

t Ps. 95. 7, 8.

He. 2. 1-3.

u c. 18. 13, &c.

v Is. 51. 2.

Jno. 8. 39.

w c. 3. 17, &c.

x c. 2. 7.

y 2 Ch. 19. 10.

Col. 1. 28.

z Ga. 2. 17.

Je. 8. 13.

a Je. 7. 9, 10.

b Nu. 27. 3.

c Pr. 15. 10.

Jno. 8. 24.

d Ac. 20. 26.

5 devour him.

e c. 24. 23.

6 desolation

& desolation.

f Ps. 130. 7.

Is. 49. 14.

c. 37. 11.

g Je. 44. 2, &c.

h 2 Sa. 14. 14.

La. 3. 33.

Hos. 11. 8.

2 Pe. 3. 9.

i c. 6. 2-6.

k c. 3. 20.

18. 24, &c.

l or, of.

12 Ch. 7. 14.

Ro. 3. 25

eousness b in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own c righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if f he turn from his sin, and do 2 that which is lawful and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again h that he had robbed, walk in the statutes k of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None l of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth n from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet q ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge ye every one r after his ways.

21 And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that s one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, & had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham v was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye a possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to 2 be devoured, and they that be in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land 6 most desolate, g and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountains i of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking 7 against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the Lord.

31 And they come *a* unto thee ¹ as the people cometh, and ² they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for *c* with their mouth they ³ shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou art unto them as a ⁴ very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then *h* shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Woe *l* be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye *m* eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill *n* them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The *c* diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought *q* that which was lost; but with force *r* and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And *s* they were scattered, ⁷ because *t* there is no shepherd: and they became meat *u* to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered *v* through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered *x* upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after* them.

7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed *e* themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord;

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and I will require *f* my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease *g* from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek *h* them out.

12 *As* a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark *h* day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I *n* will feed them in good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel

B. C. 587.

a c.14.1.

20.1.

1 according to the coming of the people.

b Je.33.12.

2 my people.

c De.5.28,29.

Ps.78.36.

Is.29.13.

d Je.3.15.

Jno.21.15.

3 make loves,

or, jests.

e Mi.4.6.

Mat.18.11-14.

Mar.2.17.

Lu.5.32.

4 song of loves

f Am.4.1,2.

g Je.10.24.

Mi.7.14.

h Isa.3.19.

5 small cattle,

of lambs

and kids.

i Mat.25.32.

6 great he-

goats.

k Lu.11.52.

l Je.23.1.

Zec.11.16.

m Is.56.11.

n Mi.3.1,3.

o Je.8.22.

He.12.12.

p Lu.13.14-16.

q Lu.15.4.

r 1Pe.5.2,3.

s Mat.9.36.

7 or, without

a shepherd.

t Zec.10.2,3.

u Je.12.9-12.

Jno.10.12.

v Je.23.4,5.

Jno.10.11.

He.13.20.

w 1Pe.2.25.

x Jno.10.16.

y Ex.29.45.

Is.43.2,3.

Re.21.3.

z Lu.1.32,33.

a Is.35.9.

b Je.23.6.

c Zec.8.13.

d Ps.133.3.

e Ac.20.33.

1 Co.9.15.

f c.3.18,20.

He.13.17.

g Isa.2.29-36.

h Ps.119.176.

Lu.19.10.

8 according to the seeking.

i Is.11.1,&c.

9 or, for.

1 taken away

k Is.50.10.

Joel 2.1,3.

l Is.65.9,10.

Je.23.3,4.

m Lu.12.32.

n Ps.23.1,2.

Is.40.11.

shall their fold be: there *b* shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed *d* my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God.

16 I will seek *e* that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy *f* the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment. *g*

17 And *as* for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God, Behold I judge between *h* cattle and cattle, between *i* the rams and the *h* he-goats.

18 *Seemeth* it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down *k* with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as* for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore, thus saith the Lord God unto them, Behold I, *even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the *p* diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one *v* Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And *I* the Lord will be their God, and my servant David a prince *z* among them; I the Lord have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts *a* to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell safely *b* in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them, *c* and the *d* places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a Plant of *h* renown, and they shall be no more *i* consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God *am* with them, and that they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord God.

31 And ye, my flock *m* of my pasture, *are* men, and I *am* your God, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOREOVER, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

536

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, *b* and prophesy *c* against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, & I will stretch out mine hand against thee, & I will make thee ¹ most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

5 Because thou hast had a ² perpetual hatred, and hast ³ shed the blood of the children of Israel by the ⁴ force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

6 Therefore, *h* as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith *k* thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir ⁵ most desolate, and cut off from it him *m* that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains *n* with his slain *men*: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities *p* shall not return; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries, shall be mine, and we will possess it, ⁶ whereas the Lord *t* was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according *v* to thine anger, and according to thine envy, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the Lord, and that I have heard *x* all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given *us* to ⁸ consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have ⁹ boasted against me, and have multiplied *a* your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord God, When the *c* whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALSO, thou Son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord.

2 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high *g* places are ours in *h* possession;

3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God, ¹ Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken ² up *k* in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God: Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the ³ rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey *n* and derision *o* to the residue of the heathen that are round about;

B. C. 587.

1 Zep. 3.5.

b De. 2.5.

c Je. 49.7, &c.

c. 25.12, &c.

Am. 1.11, 12.

Ob. 10, &c.

d Is. 34.5, 6.

La. 4.21.

e c. 35.10, 11.

1 desolation

and desola-

tion,

c. 25.15.

2 or, hatred

of old.

3 poured out

the children.

4 hands.

f Ps. 123.3, 4.

g c. 21.25, 29.

h Ps. 137.7.

i c. 20.5.

k Ps. 109.17.

l Am. 9.13, 14.

5 desolation

and desola-

tion, ver. 3.

m Ju. 5.6.

n c. 32.5.

o Ps. 99.8.

p Mal. 1.3, 4.

q Is. 61.4.

r Je. 31.27.

33.12.

6 or, though.

s Is. 54.7-10.

t Ps. 48.113.

132.13.

c. 48.35.

u Is. 52.4-6.

v Ja. 2.13.

w Ob. 17, &c.

x Ps. 94.9, 10.

y Nu. 13.32.

7 or, cause to

fall.

z Ps. 83.12, 13.

c. 36.2.

8 devour.

9 magnified.

a Isa. 2.3.

Ps. 73.8, 9.

b Ps. 89.50, 51.

Zep. 2.8.

e Is. 65.13, 14.

d Le. 18.25-28.

Je. 2.7.

c Le. 15.19, &c.

f c. 16.36, 38.

23.37.

g De. 32.13.

h c. 35.10.

1 Because for

because.

i Ro. 2.24.

2 or, made to

come upon

the lip of the

tongue.

k Ps. 79.10.

l Ps. 74.18.

3 or, bottoms,

or dales.

m Ps. 115.1.

n Je. 25.9-13.

23.10.

o Ps. 79.4.

p Ps. 106.8.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God. Surely in the fire *a* of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea *d* which have appointed *e* my land into their possession with the joy of all their heart, with spiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesy, therefore, concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have borne the *f* shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, I have lifted *i* up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 But ye, O mountains *l* of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come.

9 For, behold, I am for you, & I will turn unto *o* you, and ye shall be tilled & sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the *q* wastes shall be builded:

11 And *r* I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit; and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better *s* unto you than at your beginnings; and ye shall know *u* that I am the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel; and to they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, Because they say unto you, Thou land devouredst up *y* men, and hast bereaved *z* thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ¹ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.

15 Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach *b* of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

16 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled *d* it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness *e* of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood *f* that they had shed upon the land; and for their idols *where-* with they had polluted it:

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way, and according to their doings, I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they *i* profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the Lord, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 But I had pity for mine holy *l* name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I do not *this* for your *m* sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And *a* I will sanctify my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the LORD God, when I shall be sanctified in you *c* before their *1* eyes.

24 For *d* I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, & will bring you into your own land.

25 Then *f* will I sprinkle clean *g* water upon you, and ye shall be clean: *i* from all your filthiness, *i* and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart *k* also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony *l* heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. *m*

27 And I will put my Spirit *n* within you, and cause you to walk *o* in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, *q* and I will be your God.

29 I will also save *s* you from all your uncleanness; & I will call *t* for the corn, & will increase it, & lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember *x* your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loathe *y* yourselves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not *a* for your sakes do I *this*, saith the LORD God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the LORD God, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell *b* in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; *d* and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen, that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined *places*, and plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *e* *it*.

37 Thus saith the LORD God, I will yet *for* this be enquired of *g* by the house of Israel *h* to do *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the *3* holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit *i* of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, *there were* very many in the open *4* valley; and, lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O LORD God thou *k* knowest.

B. C. 587.

a Ps. 46. 10.

b ver. 9. 10.

c c. 20. 41.

28. 22.

1 Pe. 2. 9.

1 or, your.

d Ps. 107. 2. 3.

e c. 34. 13.

37. 21. &c.

e Joel 2. 27.

f Is. 52. 15.

He. 10. 22.

g Jno. 3. 5.

h Ac. 2. 2. &c.

i Je. 33. 8.

Zec. 13. 1.

1 Co. 6. 11.

k Ps. 51. 10.

c. 11. 19.

l Je. 32. 39.

l Zec. 7. 12.

m De. 30. 6.

2 Co. 3. 3.

n Ro. 8. 9. 15.

1 Co. 3. 16.

Ep. 1. 13. 14.

1 Jno. 3. 24.

2 or, breath.

o Ga. 5. 16.

Col. 2. 6.

1 Jno. 1. 6, 7.

2 Jno. 6.

p Ca. 4. 16.

q Hos. 1. 10.

r Ps. 104. 30.

Re. 11. 11.

s Mat. 1. 21.

Ro. 6. 14.

11. 26.

t Ho. 2. 21. 22.

u 2 Co. 5. 14.

Ep. 2. 1.

v Ps. 77. 7. 9.

Is. 49. 14.

w Job 35. 14,

15.

x c. 16. 61. 63.

y Is. 26. 19.

Hos. 13. 14.

1 Th. 4. 16.

Re. 20. 13.

z Ro. 6. 21.

a De. 9. 5.

b Zec. 8. 7. 8.

c 2 Ch. 11. &c.

d Joel 2. 3.

e Hos. 14. 4. 6.

f Zec. 10. 6.

g Zec. 10. 6. 9.

13. 9.

He. 4. 16.

1 Jno. 5. 14.

h c. 20. 31.

He. 10. 21, 22

3 flock of

holy things.

i Lu. 4. 1.

Ac. 8. 39.

k Is. 11. 12. 13.

Je. 3. 18.

50. 4.

Hos. 1. 11.

4 or, cham-

pa-gn.

l De. 32. 39.

Jno. 5. 21.

11. 25. 26.

Ro. 4. 17.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. 5 Thus saith the LORD God unto these bones, Behold, I will cause *b* breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall *e* know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a *h* noise, and, behold, a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the *2* wind, prophesy, son of man, & say to the wind, Thus saith the LORD God. *p* Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and the breath came *r* into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, *v* Our bones are dried, & our hope is lost; we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore to prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, O my people, I *y* will open your graves, & cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, & brought you up out of your graves.

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live; and I shall place you *in* your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, & for the children of Israel *c* his companions: then take another stick, & write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions:

17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say *f* unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And the sticks wherewith thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And *k* I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms, any more at all;

23 Neither *a* shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but *b* will save them out of all their dwelling-places wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse *c* them: so *d* shall they be my people, and *e* will be their God.

24 And David *f* my servant shall be king over them: and they all shall have *g* one shepherd: they shall also walk *h* in my judgments, and observe *i* my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that *i* have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they and their children, and their children's children, for ever; *m* and my servant David shall be their prince for ever. *n*

26 Moreover, *i* will make a covenant of peace *o* with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant *p* with them: and *i* will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary *r* in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle *s* also shall be with them; yea, *i* will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that *i* the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND the word of the Lord came unto *i* me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against *t* Gog, the land of Magog, *u* the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him.

3 And say, Thus *v* saith the Lord God, Behold, *i* am against thee, *o* Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And *i* will turn thee back, & put *x* hooks into thy jaws, and *i* will bring thee forth, & all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sort of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and *y* Lybia with them; all of them with shield & helmet:

6 Gomer, *z* & all his bands; the house of Togarmah *a* of the north quarters, and all his bands; and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, *b* and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 After many days thou shalt be visited: *d* in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that *is* brought back from the sword, and *is* gathered out of many people, against the mountains *e* of Israel, which have been always waste: but *it* is brought forth *f* out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all *h* of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm; thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, *i* and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt *j* think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, *i* will go up to the land of unwall'd villages; *i* will go to them *k* that are at rest, that dwell *l* safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 To *m* take a spoil, and to take a prey;

B. C. 587.

—

a c.36.25,&c.

b Le.20.7,8.

c Mi.7.19.

d navel.

e Ju.9.37.

f Ep.5.26,27.

g He.9.13,14.

h 1Jno.1.7,9.

i Re.21.5,4.

j Ps.57.1.

k c.19.3.5.

l c.34.23,24.

m Jno.10.16.

n Ep.4.4-6.

o 1Jno.2.6.

p 1Co.11.2.

q Ac.23.6.

r c.37.28.

s m Is.60.21.

t Am.9.15.

u Lu.1.32,33.

v o c.34.25.

w Jno.14.27.

x p Is.55.3.

y Je.32.40.

z q Ex.14.4.

a r 2Co.6.16.

b s c.43.7.

c Re.21.3.

d by the

hands of.

e t Re.20.8,9.

f u Joel 2.18.

g or, prince of

the chief.

h v Joel 3.16.

i Zec.14.4,&c.

j w c.39.2,&c.

k z 2Ki.19.28.

l c.29.4.

m y c.23.12.

n or, towers,

or, stairs.

o or, Phut,

c.27.10.

p 30.5.

q z Ge.10.2.

r a c.27.14.

s b Am.4.12.

t c Re.16.21.

u d Is.29.6.

v e c.36.1,4,8.

w f 1Pe.2.9.

x g c.38.2,&c.

y h c.28.26.

z i Is.8.9,10.

a or, strike

thee with six

plagues; or,

draw thee

back with

an hook of

six teeth.

b sides of the

north.

c or, conceive

a mischievous

purpose.

d k Je.49.31.

e or, confidently.

f l spoil the

spoil, and to

prey the prey.

g c.29.19.

h i Re.19.17-21.

j wing.

to turn thy hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the *l* midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, *k* shalt thou not know *l* it.

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, & many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and *i* will bring thee against my land, that *q* the heathen may know me, when *i* shall be sanctified in thee, *o* Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art thou he of whom *i* have spoken in old time *2* by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years that *i* would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousy, *u* and in the fire of my wrath, have *i* spoken, Surely in that day *v* there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence; and the mountains shall be thrown down, & the *4* steep places shall fall, & every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And *i* will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And *i* will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and *i* will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, *c* fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will *i* magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and *i* will be known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that *i* am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THEREFORE, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, *g* and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, *i* am against thee, *o* Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

2 And *i* will turn thee back, and *6* leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the *7* north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And *i* will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: *i* will give thee unto the ravenous birds, & to every *2* sort of

to the beasts of the field, to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the ² open field; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will send a fire ^a on Magog, and among them that dwell ³ carelessly in the isles; ^c and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let *them* pollute my holy name *f* any more; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.

8 Behold, it ^g is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire & burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows & the arrows, and the ⁴ hand-staves & the spears, and they shall ⁵ burn *m* them with fire seven years.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil *n* those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and it shall stop the noses ⁷ of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude; and they shall call it, The valley of ⁸ Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse ^r the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*; and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I ^s shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall sever out men ⁹ of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he ² set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be ³ Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 And thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God, Speak ⁴ unto every feathered fowl, ^x and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come, gather yourselves on every side to my ⁵ sacrifice ^z that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of ⁶ goats, of bullocks, all of them fallings of a Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses ^b and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid ^c upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall ^d know

E. C. 587.

¹ devour.

² face of the field.

^a Am. 1.4, &c.

³ or, confidently.

^b La. 1.8.

5.16.17.

c.36.18, &c.

c Is.66.19.

Je.25.22.

Zep.2.11.

d De.31.17.

Is.1.15.

8.17.

59.2.

e Le.26.25.

Ps.106.41.

f Ex.20.7.

Le.18.21.

g Re.16.17.

21.6.

h Je.30.3,18.

c.34.13.

i Hos.1.11.

k Ps.99.8.

Je.30.11.

⁴ or, javelins.

l De.28.47,48.

32.14,15.

⁵ or, make a fire of them.

m Ps.46.9.

n Is.14.2.

⁶ by my raising of.

o De.30.3,4.

Ne.1.8-10.

⁷ or, mouths.

p Is.54.8.

⁸ that is, the multitude of Gog.

q Zec.12.10.

Ac.2.17.

1 Jno.3.24.

r De.21.23.

ver.14,16.

s c.28.22.

t c.33.21.

⁹ continuance

u c.8.3.

v Re.21.10, &c.

¹ or, upon.

w Da.10.6.

² build.

³ that is, the multi-

tude.

⁴ to the fowl of every wing.

x Re.19.17,18.

Is.18.6.

y c.43.10.

⁵ or, slaughter.

z Zep.1.7.

⁶ great goats.

a De.32.14.

Ps.22.12.

⁷ whose face was the way toward the east.

b Ps.76.5,6.

c Ex.7.4.

d Ps.9.16.

that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward.

23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: ^b because they trespassed against me, therefore hid ^d I my face from them, and gave them into the hand ^e of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions, have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now ^h will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the ⁱ whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 After ^k that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, ^l when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, ⁶ which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none ^o of them any more there.

29 Neither ^p will I hide my face any more from them: for ^q I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XL.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the Lord was upon me, & brought me thither.

2 In the visions ^u of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high ^v mountain, ¹ by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose ^w appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring-reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew *thee*: for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee *art* thou brought hither: declare ^y all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And, behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring-reed of six cubits long, by the cubit; & an hand-breadth; so he measured the breadth of the building one reed, and the height one reed.

6 Then came he unto the gate ⁷ which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, *one reed*.

9 Then *measured* he the porch of the

gate, eight cubits; and the posts *a* thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers *b* of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The *c* space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side; and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of *one* little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the *e* court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

16 And there were *d* narrow *f* windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the *e* arches; and windows were round about inward: *g* and upon each post were palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward *h* court, and, lo, there were *i* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty *k* chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates, over-against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth, from the fore-front of the lower gate unto the re-front of the inner court *l* without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 And the gate of the outward court, that *m* looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side; and the posts thereof, and the *n* arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was ever against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 After that he brought me toward the south, and, behold, a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he mea-

B. C. 574.

a c. 45.19.

b ver. 7.

c 1Ch. 28.11,

12.

2Ch. 31.11.

Ne. 13.9.

Je. 35.2, 4.

36.10.

d ver. 21, 25, &

33, 36.

1 limit, or,

bound.

2 breadth.

e Ex. 37.9.

c. 42.1.

3 closed.

f 1Ki. 6.4.

4 or, gal-

leries, or,

porches.

5 or, within.

g c. 44.4.

47.2.

h Ac. 11.2.

i 1Ki. 6.5.

Jno. 14.2.

k c. 45.5.

6 or, from

without.

7 whose face

was.

8 or, gal-

leries, or,

porches.

l Le. 1.3, &c.

m Le. 4.2, 3.

n Le. 5.6, &c.

6.6.

7.1, &c.

9 or, at the

step.

1 or, endi-

rons, or,

the two

hearth-

stones.

o 1Ch. 6.31, &c.

p c. 8.5.

q Le. 3.35.

Nu. 3.27-38.

18.5.

1Ch. 9.23.

2Ch. 13.11.

Ps. 134.1.

Mal. 2.4-7.

1Ti. 6.20.

2 or, ward,

or, ordi-

nance,

ver. 48.

ured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the little chambers *c* thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was *d* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits *e* broad:

31 And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 And he brought me into the inner court toward the east; and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, were according to these measures; and there were windows therein; and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty-cubits long, & five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 And he brought me to the *g* north gate, and measured it according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof, were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, *i* and the *m* sin-offering, and the trespass-offering. *n*

40 And at the side without, *o* as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, & a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: where upon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were *p* hooks, an hundred, fastened round about: and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers *q* in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south; one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, *r* is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar : *a* these are the sons of Zadok, *b* among the sons of Levi, which come near to the Lord to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar that was before the house.

48 And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side : and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length *c* of the porch was twenty cubits, & the breadth eleven cubits : and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it ; and there were pillars *e* by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the temple, and measured *f* the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the *g* door was ten cubits ; and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side ; and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So *h* he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits, before the temple ; and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits ; and the breadth of every side-chamber four cubits, round about the house on every side.

6 And the *i* side-chambers were three, one *j* over another, and *k* thirty in order ; and they entered into the wall, which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might *l* have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *m* there was *n* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers ; for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house : therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about : the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed *o* of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits ; and that which was left was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south : and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate *p* place, at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad ; and

B. C. 574.

a Nu.18.5.

c.44.15.

b 1Ki.2.35.

c.43.19.

44.15,16.

¹ or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

c 1Ki.6.3.

d c.40.16.

ver.26.

² ceiling of.³ or, the ground

unto the

windows.

e 1Ki.7.21.

Re.3.12.

f Re.21.15.

⁴ measures.

g 1Ki.6.29.

2Ch.3.7.

⁵ or, entrance

h c.1.10.

i 1Ki.6.20.

2Ch.3.8.

⁶ post.

k Ex.30.1.

l 1Ki.6.5,6.

⁷ side-chamber,

over

side-chamber

⁸ or, three

and thirty

times, or,

feet.

m c.44.16.

Mal.1.7,12.

n Ex.30.8.

o 1Ki.6.31-35.

⁹ be holden.¹ it was made

broader,

and went

round.

p 1Ki.6.8.

q ver.17,18.

r c.40.16.

s c.40.5.

t c.41.12,15.

u Ca.1.17.

7.5.

c.41.16.

v c.42.1.

Re.21.27.

22.14,15.

to ver.11.

the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits,

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long ; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long ;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the ¹ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court ;

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, *d* and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, ceiled ² with wood round about, and ³ from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered ;

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about, within and without, by ⁴ measure.

18 And it was made with *g* cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub ; and every cherub had two faces :

19 So that the face *h* of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side : it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The ⁶ posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary ; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood *k* was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits ; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood ; and he said unto me, This is the table *m* that is before *n* the Lord.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two *o* doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves ; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, *q* and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *r* there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

THEN he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the *t* chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery *u* against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a *w* walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of

one cubit: and their doors toward the north.

5 Now, the upper chambers *were* shorter; for the galleries ¹ were higher than these, ² than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the fore-part of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits:

9 And from ⁴ under these chambers *was* the ⁵ entry on the east side, as ⁶ one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way *o* before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they; and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where *r* the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the *u* meat-offering, and the *v* sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; *w* for the place is holy.

14 When *y* the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, *a* and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now, when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east ¹ side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four *b* sides: it had a wall *c* round about five hundred reeds *d* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation *e* between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, even the gate *f* that looketh toward the east:

2 And, behold, the glory *h* of the God of Israel came from the way of the east, and

B. C. 574.

a c.1.24.

Re.1.15.

b c.10.4.

Re.18.1.

¹ or, did eat of these.

² or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

c c.8.4.

³ or, prophesy that the city should be destroyed, c.9.1,5.

d Je.1.10.

e c.1.3.

f 1Ki.8.10,11.

g c.40.3.

h Ac.7.48,49.

i 1Ch.28.2.

Ps.99.5.

⁴ or, the place

k Ex.29.45.

Joel 3.17.

⁵ or, he that brought me.

⁶ or, he came.

l c.39.7.

m Je.16.18.

n 2Ki.21.4-7. c.23.39.

o ver.4.

⁷ or, for there was but a wall.

p Ho.2.2.

q 2Co.6.16.

⁸ or, sum, or number.

r Le.6.16,26.

10.13,14.

s He.8.5.

t Ne.13.5.

u Le.2.3,10.

v Nu.18.9,10.

w Le.6.14, &c.

x 1Co.11.2.

y c.44.19.

z Mat.28.20.

a Zec.3.4,5.

⁹ bottom.

¹ wind.

² lip.

³ Harel, i. e. the mountain of God.

⁴ Ariel, i. e. the lion of God.

Is.29.1.

b Re.21.16.

c Ca.2.9.

Is.25.1.

60.18.

c.40.5.

Mi.7.11.

d c.45.2.

e Lu.16.26.

f c.10.19.

44.1.

46.1.

g 1Ki.6.8.

Ne.9.4.

h c.11.23.

his voice *a* *was* like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined *b* with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision *c* that I saw when I came to ² destroy *d* the city: & the vision *were* like the vision that I saw *e* by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house, by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory *f* of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me of the house; & the man *g* stood by me.

7 And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, *h* & the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell *k* in the midst of the children of Israel for ever; and my holy name, shall the house of Israel be more defile, *l* neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcasses of *m* their kings in their high places;

8 In their setting *n* of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them; they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away *p* their whoredom, and the carcasses of their kings, far from me, and *q* I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the ⁸ pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings-out thereof, and the coming-in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances *x* thereof; and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *y* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

13 And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits: The cubit is a cubit and an hand-breadth; even the ⁹ bottom *shall be* a cubit; and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the ² edge thereof round about *shall be* a span: and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground even to the lower settle *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even to* the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So ³ the altar *shall be* four cubits; and from ⁴ the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit; and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about; and his stairs *g* shall look toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God, These *are* the

ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle a blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the c priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock d for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about : thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without h the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering ; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, and the priests shall cast n salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

25 Seven o days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering : they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar, and purify it ; and they shall 3 consecrate p themselves.

27 And when these days are q expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your 4 peace-offerings ; and I will accept s you, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLIV.

THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary, x which looketh toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the Lord unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it ; because the Lord, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is, for the prince ; the prince he shall sit in it to eat bread before z the Lord ; he shall enter by the way a of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house : and I looked, and, b behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord ; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the Lord said unto me, Son of man, 6 mark well, and behold d with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and all the laws thereof ; and mark well g the entering in i of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the h rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice l you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought m into my sanctuary 9 strangers nuncircumcised o in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat & the blood, they have broken my cove-

B. C. 574.

a Le.1.5.
He.12.24.

b Le.22.9,&c.
Ac.7.53.

c 44.15.
or, ward, or ordinance.

d Ex.29.10,&c.
Le.8.14,&c.

e 45.18,&c.
Mar.16.16.

f 2Ki.23.8,&c.
1Ti.5.22.

h Le.13.11,12
1Ch.25.1,&c.

i 2Ch.29.34.
Nu.16.9.

j were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto,

c.14.3,4.
m Nu.18.3,4.

n Le.23.9.
o Ex.29.35,36.

p fill their hands,
Ex.29.24.

q Le.8.33.
r Le.9.1.

s 1Sa.2.35.
or, thank-offerings.

t Hos.8.13.
c.20.40,41.

u Ep.1.6.
1Pe.2.5.

v De.10.8.
u Le.3.16.

w Le.17.5,6.
Re.1.6.

x c.43.1,4.
y Ex.28.39,&c.

z 1Co.10.18,&c.
a c.46.2,8.

b in, or, with sweat, or, in sweating places.

c c.43.5.
c Le.6.27.

d c.42.14.
e set thine heart.

f c.40.4.
g 1Co.3.5,6.

h Le.21.5,&c.
i Ps.119.4.

j c.43.11.
k Le.10.9.

l Ti.3.3.
m Ps.96.8,9.

n Ac.8.37.
o c.2.5.

p thrust forth.
1Pe.4.3.

q c.43.8.
r from a priest.

s m Le.22.25.
n children of a stranger,

Is.56.6,7.
o Le.26.41.

p Ro.2.28,29.
q Le.21.6,8.

r 2Ch.19.8,10.

nant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept b the charge o mine holy things : but ye have set keepers of my 1 charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, No stranger uncircumcised e in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone f away far from me, when Israel g went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols ; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates i of the house, and ministering to the house : they shall slay k the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them l to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, & 2 caused m the house of Israel to fall into iniquity ; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest : unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place ; but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed :

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept r the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and t they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat u and the blood, v saith the Lord God.

16 They w shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 And it shall come to pass, that, when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with y linen garments ; and no wool shall come upon them whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins ; they shall not gird themselves 5 with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off e their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments ; and they shall not sanctify the people with their e garments.

20 Neither f shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long ; they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink h wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is i put away ; but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow s that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause men to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversy p they shall stand

in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws *b* and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my *d* sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead *f* person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after *h* he is cleansed they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall *l* offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord God.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; *i* *n* am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; *i* am their possession.

29 They *o* shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and *p* every *2* dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the *3* first of all the *q* first-fruits of all *things*, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priests': ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, *r* that he may cause the blessing *s* to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, *t* or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

MOREOVER, when ye *1* shall *v* divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, *2* an holy portion *y* of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five *z* hundred *in* length, with five hundred *in* breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the *2* suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and *c* in it shall be the sanctuary and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion *d* of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the Lord; and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites, the ministers *g* of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers. *i*

6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And *l* a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward; and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession

B. C. 574.

a Pr.28.16.

j Je.22.17.

c Je.22.27.

46.18.

b 1Ti.3.15.

c Jos.11.23.

d Is.58.13,14.

c 22.26.

e c.44.6.

f Le.21.1,&c.

g Je.22.3.

h c.33.14-16.

i expulsions.

i Ne.5.1-13.

1Co.6.7,8.

j Le.19.35,36.

Pr.11.1.

k Nu.6.10,&c.

19.11,&c.

l Le.4.3.

m Ex.30.13.

Nu.3.47.

n Nu.18.20.

De.18.1,2.

Jos.13.14,33.

o Le.6.18,29.

7.6.

p Nu.18.14.

2 or, devoted.

3 or, chief.

q Ex.22.29,30.

r Nu.15.20.

Ne.10.37.

4 or, kid.

s Pr.3.9,10.

Mal.3.10.

5 or, thank-offerings.

t Le.22.8.

u Le.1.4.

He.9.22,23.

6 be for.

7 cause the land to fall.

v c.47.22.

w Ex.30.14,15.

8 or, with.

9 holiness.

x 2Ch.5.6.

30.24.

35.7.

Ezr.1.5.

6.8,9.

1 or, thank-offerings.

y c.48.8.

z c.42.20.

2 or, void places.

a Le.16.16.

b c.43.20.

c c.48.10,&c.

d ver.1.

e Le.4.27.

f Ex.12.18.

Le.23.5,&c.

Nu.9.2,3.

De.16.1,&c.

g 1Co.9.13,14.

h 1Co.5.7,8.

i c.40.17.

k Le.4.14.

l c.48.21.

m Nu.28.15&c.

n c.46.5,7.

o Nu.29.12.

p De.16.13.

in Israel: & my princes *a* shall no more oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according *c* to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, *e* Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: *g* remove violence and spoil, & execute *h* judgment and justice, take away your *1* exactions *i* from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have just *f* balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel *m* shall be twenty gerahs; twenty shekels, five & twenty shekels fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer: the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths; for ten baths are an homer:

15 And one *4* lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for *5* peace-offerings, to make reconciliation *u* for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall *6* give this *w* oblation *8* for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part to give *x* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts; and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the *1* peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God, In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock, without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary: *a*

19 And the priest shall take of the *b* blood of the sin-offerings, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month for every one that erreth, *c* and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In *f* the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; *h* unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock *k* for a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the Lord, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days; and a kid *m* of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a *n* meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, & an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the *o* fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven *p* days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAP. XLVI

B. C. 574.

—

THUS saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince *a* shall enter by the way *c* of the porch of *that* gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare *d* his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate; then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door *g* of this gate before the Lord, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the *h* prince shall offer unto the Lord in the sabbath-day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the *i* meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs ¹ as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram; and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And *n* when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the solemn feasts, *p* he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth:

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the *s* meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram; and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the Lord, *one* shall then open him the gate *u* that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings as he did on the sabbath-day; then he shall go forth; and after his going forth *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily *v* prepare a burnt-offering unto the Lord of a lamb ⁶ of the first year without blemish; thou shalt prepare it ⁷ every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance, unto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil, every

a c.44.3.

ver.8.

b Le.25.10.

c Jno.10.1-3.

d Col.1.28.

e c.45.8.

f c.34.5,6.

g Jno.10.9.

h c.45.17.

i c.45.24.

k 1Sa.2.13,14.

2Ch.35.13.

¹ the gift of

his hand,

De.16.17.

² Le.2.4-7.

m c.44.19.

² a court in

a corner of

a court, and

a court in

a corner

of a court.

³ or, made

with chim-

neys.

⁴ cornered.

n ver.2.

o ver.20.

p Ex.23.14-17.

De.16.16.

Mal.4.4.

q Is.55.1.

Je.2.13.

Joel 3.18.

Zec.13.1.

14.8.

Re.22.1, 17.

r Is.2.3.

ver.12.

s ver.5.

t c.40.3.

u c.44.3.

ver.2.

⁵ waters of

the ancles.

v Ex.29.38.

Nu.28.3.

⁶ a son of his

year.

⁷ morning

by morn-

ing.

⁸ of swim-

ming.

w Is.11.9.

Hab.2.14.

Mat.13.31,32.

morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

16 Thus saith the Lord God, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons; it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year *b* of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not *e* take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession; that my people be not scattered *f* every man from his possession.

19 After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which look toward the north: & behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil *k* the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake *l* the meat-offering; that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctify *m* the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; & behold, ² in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts ³ joined of forty cubits long, and thirty broad: these four ⁴ corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new building round about in them, round about them four, and it *was* made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *o* are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, waters *q* issued out from under *r* the threshold of the house eastward: for the fore-front of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, at the south *side* of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man *t* that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; ⁵ the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through: the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and it *was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters *were* risen, waters to ⁸ swim in, a river *w* that could not be passed over.

6 And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at

the ¹ bank of the river were very many trees ^a on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the ² desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, ^d which moveth, whithersoever the ⁴ rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whithersoever the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from Engedi even unto En-gaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great ^g sea, exceeding ^h many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marshes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the ^k bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall ^o grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ¹ new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary; & the fruit ⁿ thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for ² medicine.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph ^o shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another; concerning the which I ² lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers; and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, ^q as men go to Zedad; ^r

16 Hamath, Berothah, ^s Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; ² Hazar-batticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hamar-enan, ³ the border of Damascus, and the northward, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from ⁴ Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And this is the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tamar even to the waters of ⁵ strife w to Kadesh, the ⁶ river to the great sea. And this is the south side ¹ southward.

20 The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. This is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers ^b that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you; and they ^c shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, with the Lord God.

B. C. 574.

¹ lip.
^a ver. 12
^b c. 47. 15, &c.
^c is. 35. 1, 7.
² or, plain,
De. 3. 17.
4. 49.
Jos. 3. 16.
³ once.
^d Jno. 3. 16.
11. 26.
⁴ two rivers.
^e Ex. 15. 26.
Ps. 103. 3.
Is. 30. 26.
^f Mat. 4. 19.
^g Nu. 34. 6.
Ps. 104. 25.
A. is. 49. 12, 30.

⁵ or, and
that which
shall not.
Je. 17. 6.
^h ver. 7.
^o comes up.
Ps. 1. 3.
Je. 17. 8.
^m c. 45. 1-6.
¹ or, principal.
Re. 22. 2.
² or, bruises
and sores,
Is. 1. 6.
^o Ge. 48. 5.
49. 26.
^c 48. 5.
³ or, swore,
Ge. 26. 3.
^p c. 48. 29.
^q c. 48. 1.
^r Nu. 34. 8.
25a. 8. 8.

¹ or, the sanctified
portion, shall
be.
^t c. 44. 15.
² or, the middle
village.
³ or, ward,
or, ordinance.
^u c. 44. 10.
^v Nu. 34. 9.
⁴ or, from
between.
⁵ or, Meribah.
^w Nu. 20. 13.
De. 32. 51.
Ps. 81. 7.
^c 48. 28.
⁶ or, valley.
^x Le. 27. 10,
28. 33.
^y Ex. 22. 29.
¹ or, toward
Teman.
^z c. 45. 6.
^a c. 42. 20.
^b Ep. 2. 12, 13.
3. 6.
Re. 7. 9, 10.
^c Ac. 15. 9.
Ro. 10. 12.
Ga. 3. 28.
Col. 3. 11.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOW these are the names of the tribes. From ^b the north end to the coast to the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-ezan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath, (for these are his sides east and west,) ² a portion for Dan.

3 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Asher.

4 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

5 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

6 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

7 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

8 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

9 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering ^m which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

10 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the Lord shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

11 And for them, even for the priests, shall be this holy oblation: toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, & toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the midst thereof.

12 It shall be for the priests ^t that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my ² charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as ^u the Levites went astray.

13 And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy, by the border of the Levites.

14 And over against the border of the priests the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

15 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits ^y of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

16 And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, over against the five and twenty ^z thousand, shall be a ^a proper place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs; and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

17 And these shall be the measures thereof: the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

18 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and

fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length, over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward : and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion ; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And a they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand : ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 And the residue d shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince : and it shall be the holy oblation ; and the sanctuary f of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have 2 a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from

B. C. 574.

a c.45.6.

b c.47.19.

¹ Meribah-

kadesh.

c c.47.14,21,

22.

d c.45.7.

e Re.21.12,&c.

f ver.8,10.

² one.

³ Jehovah-

shammah.

g Ps.46.5.

48.3.

68.18.

77.13.

Je.3.17.

Joel 3.21.

Zec.2.10.

Re.21.3.

22.3.

the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of strife ¹ in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 This c is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 And these are the goings out of the city, on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates e of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel : three gates northward ; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred : and three gates ; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures : and three gates ; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates ; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures : and the name of the city from that day shall be, ³ The Lord g is there.

The Book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoia-
kim king of Judah came a Nebuchad-
nezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem,
and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of
Judah into his hand, with part of the ves-
sels of the house of God, which he car-
ried into the land of Shinar, to the house
of his god; and he brought the vessels
into the treasure-house of his god.

3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz
the master of his eunuchs, that he should
bring certain of the children *c* of Israel,
and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish,
but well-favoured, and skilful in all wis-
dom, and cunning in knowledge, and un-
derstanding science, and such as *had* abili-
ty in them to stand in the king's palace,
and whom they might teach the learning
and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily
provision of the king's meat, and of the
wine ³ which he drank; so nourishing
them three years, that at the end thereof
they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children
of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and
Azariah;

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs
gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the
name of Belteshazzar; *f* and to Hananiah,
of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach;
and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that
he would not defile himself with the por-
tion *h* of the king's meat, nor with the
wine which he drank: therefore he re-
quested of the prince of the eunuchs that
he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fa-
vour *l* and tender love with the prince of
the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said
unto Daniel, I fear *my* lord the king, who
hath appointed your meat and your drink:
for why should he see your faces worse ⁵
liking than the children which are of
your ⁶ sort? then shall ye make *me* en-
danger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to ⁷ Melzar, whom
the prince of the eunuchs had set over
Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee,
ten days; and let them give ⁹ us pulse
to ¹ eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked
upon before thee and the countenance of
the children that eat of the portion of the
king's meat; and as thou seest, deal with
thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this mat-
ter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their coun-
tenances appeared fairer and fatter in
flesh than all the children which did eat
the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion
of their meat, and the wine that they
should drink, and gave them pulse.

B. C. 607.

¹ or, he made
Daniel under-
stand.

² Ki.24.1,13.
² Ch.36.6,7.

^b 1 Ki.10.1-3.

^{Ps.} 119.99.

² of.

^c Foretold

² Ki.20.17,

^{18.}

^{Is.} 39.7.

^d c.6.28.

^{10.1.}

He lived to

see that glo-

rious time of

the return of

his people

from the

Babylonian

captivity,

though he did

not die then.

So till is

used,

^{Ps.} 110.1.

^{112.8.}

^e Ge.41.8.

^{Est.} 6.1.

^{Job} 33.15-17

^{c.4.5.}

³ of his drink.

^f c.4.8.

^{5.12.}

^g 1 Ki.1.31.

^h De.32.38.

^{Eze.} 4.13.

^{Ho.} 9.3.

⁴ made.

ⁱ c.3.29.

^h Ezr.6.11.

^l Ge.39.21.

^{Pr.} 16.7.

^m c.5.16.

⁸ sadder.

⁶ or, term, or,

continu-

ance.

⁷ or, the stew-

ard.

⁸ buy, or, fee,

ver.48.

^{c.5.17.}

⁹ of pulse.

ⁿ Is.41.23.

¹ that we

may.

^o ver.28.

^p Is.66.1,2.

17 As for these four children, God gave
them knowledge and skill in all learning
and wisdom: and ¹ Daniel had under-
standing in all visions and dreams.

18 Now, at the end of the days that the
king had said he should bring them in,
then the prince of the eunuchs brought
them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them:
and among them all was found none like
Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:
therefore stood they before the king.

20 And *b* in all matters of wisdom ² and
understanding, that the king inquired of
them, he found them ten times better
than all the magicians and astrologers
that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued *d* even unto
the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

AND in the second year of the reign
of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar
dreamed dreams, wherewith *e* his spirit
was troubled, & his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the
magicians, and the astrologers, and the
sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew
the king his dreams. So they came and
stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have
dreamed a dream, and my spirit was
troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king
in Syriac, O king, live *g* for ever: tell
thy servants the dream, and we will
shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the
Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me:
if ye will not make known unto me the
dream, with the interpretation thereof,
ye shall be ⁴ cut in pieces, *i* and your
houses *h* shall be made a dunghill:

6 But *m* if ye shew the dream, and the
interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of
me gifts, and rewards, and great honour:
therefore shew me the dream and the in-
terpretation thereof.

7 They answered again, and said, Let
the king tell his servants the dream, and
we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know
of certainty that ye would ⁸ gain the time,
because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto
me the dream, *there is but* one decree for
you; for ye have prepared lying and cor-
rupt words to speak before me till the
time be changed: therefore tell me the
dream, and *n* I shall know that ye can
shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 The Chaldeans answered before the
king, and said, There is not a man upon
the earth that can shew the king's mat-
ter; therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor
ruler, that asked such things at any ma-
gician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king
requireth: and there is none other that
can shew it before the king except *o* the
gods, whose dwelling *p* is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry

and very furious, and commanded to destroy *all* the wise *men* of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 Then Daniel ² answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the ³ captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, & desired of the king that he would give him time, & that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Michael, and Azariah, his companions;

18 That *d* they would desire mercies ^c of the God of heaven concerning this secret, that ^d Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Babylon.

19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. ^h Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, ^j Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever; for wisdom ⁱ and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times ^m and the seasons: ⁿ he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: ^p he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth ^q the deep and secret things: ^r he knoweth ^s what is in the darkness, and the light ^t dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

24 Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Babylon: he ^s said and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise *men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, ⁹ I have found a man of the captives ¹ of Judah that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot ^x the wise *men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 But ^y there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and ⁶ maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 (As for thee, O king, thy thoughts *came* ^z into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter; and ^z he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass:

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom ^a that I have more than any living, but for ⁹ their sakes,

B. C. 603.

^a Mat.2.16.

¹ *was seeing*

² *returned.*

³ *chief of the executioners*

or slaughter-

men, or

chief mar-

shall.

^c Ge.37.36.

^d Je.52.12,14.

^e *or, sides.*

^f *or, which*

was not in

his hands.

^g Zec.4.6.

^h Jno.1.13.

ⁱ Ps.1.4.

^j Hos.13.3.

^k 1Sa.17.37.

^l c.3.17.

^m 2Ti.4.17,18.

ⁿ *from before.*

^o Ps.37.36.

^p *or, they*

should not

destroy

Daniel.

^q 1s.2.2,3.

^r 1Co.15.25.

^s Nu.12.6.

^t Ezr.7.12.

^u 1s.47.5.

^v Eze.26.7.

^w Hos.8.10.

^x j Ps.50.23.

^y k Ezr.1.2.

^z l Je.32.19.

^a m Ps.31.14,15

^b n Ps.75.6,7.

^c o Je.27.6.

^d p Pr.2.6,7.

^e q Ps.25.14.

^f r c.5.28.

^g s Ps.139.11,12

^h He.4.13.

ⁱ t c.7.7,23.

^j u 1Ti.6.16.

^k l Jno.1.5.

^l ⁸ *brittle.*

^m ⁹ *That I.*

ⁿ ¹ *children of*

the captivity

^o ² *this with*

this.

^p ³ *their.*

^q v Mi.4.7.

^r Lu.1.32,33.

^s ⁴ *kingdom*

thereof.

^t w Ps.2.9.

^u ⁵ *which was*

not in hand.

^v x 1s.47.13,14.

^w y Ge.40.8.

^x 41.16.

^y ⁶ *hath made.*

^z ⁷ *after this.*

^a ⁸ *up.*

^b z Am.4.13.

^c a Ac.3.12.

^d ⁹ *or, the in-*

tent that the

interpreta-

tion may be

made

known.

that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart;)

31 Thou, O king, ¹ sawest, and, behold, a great image. This great image, whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This image's head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ⁴ thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ⁵ without ^b hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and break them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like *thee* chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no ^e place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, ^f and filled ^g the whole earth.

36 This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king ⁱ of kings: for ^k the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whosoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven, hath he given ^o into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all, Thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior ^r to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which ^t shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes part of potter's clay and part of iron; the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet *were* part of iron and part of clay; so the kingdom shall be partly strong, & partly ⁸ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men; but they shall not cleave ² one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in ³ the days of these kings shall the God ^v of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the ⁴ kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break ^w in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ⁵ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass ⁷ hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God ⁷ of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a

revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, & made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the *b* governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and *e* he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat *g* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made *h* an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried *l* aloud, To you it *4* is commanded, O *p* people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, *7* dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso *q* falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live *u* for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image;

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set *y* over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, *4* have not regarded a thee; they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar, in *his* *b* rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said unto them, Is it *5* true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my gods,

E. C. 603.

a ver.6.

b c.4.9.

6.11.

c Lu.4.7.8.

d Ex.32.32.

Lu.13.9.

e c.3.12.

f Ex.5.2.

2Ki.18.35.

g Es.2.19.

3.2.

h2Ki.19.17,18

Ps.115.4,&c.

Is.40.19,&c.

Je.16.20.

Ac.19.26.

i Mat.10.19.

k Ps.121.5-7.

Ac.27.23,25.

l Job 13.15.

Ac.4.19.

m Ex.20.3-5.

Le.19.4.

1 filled.

n Is.51.13.

Lu.12.4,5.

o Pr.16.14.

21.24.

27.3.4.

2 mighty of

strength.

3 with might,

c.4.14.

4 they com-

mand.

p c.4.1. 6.25.

5 or, mantles.

6 or, turbans.

7 symphony,

or, singing.

8 word.

9 or, spark.

q Re.13.15.

r c.6.24.

s Je.29.22.

1 governors.

t Is.43.2.

u c.2.4.

6.21.

Ro.13.7.

ver.4.5.

2 there is no

hurt in

them.

v Pr.30.4.

Lu.1.35.

Ro.1.4.

3 door.

w Ga.1.10.

x Ge.14.18.

y c.2.49.

4 set no re-

gard upon.

z Is.43.2.

He.11.34.

a c.6.13.

b ver.19.

c Ge.19.15,16.

Ps.34.7.8.

103.20.

He.1.14.

d Je.17.7.

c.6.22,23.

e Ro.12.1.

He.11.37.

5 of purpose,

as Ex.21.13.

nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now, if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well*: *d* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace: and *f* who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God, whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, *be* it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve *m* thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar *1* full of fury, *n* and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded *o* that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the *2* most mighty men that *were* in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their *3* coats, their hosen, and their *6* hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's *8* commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the *9* flame of the fire slew those *r* men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake and said unto his *1* counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking *t* in the midst of the fire, and *2* they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the *3* mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye be servants of the most high *x* God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had *x* no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, *c* and delivered his servants that trusted *d* in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their *e* bodies, that they might not serve nor worship

any god except their own God.

29 Therefore ¹ I make a decree, & That every people, nation, & language, which speak ² any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be ³ cut in pieces, & their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king ⁴ promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IV.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace ¹ be multiplied unto you.

2 ² I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high ³ n God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great ⁴ are his signs! ⁵ o and how mighty ⁶ are his wonders! ⁷ his kingdom is an everlasting ⁸ r kingdom, and his dominion ⁹ s is from generation to generation.

4 I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise ⁷ men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then I came in to the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the sooth-sayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name ⁹ was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom ¹⁰ is the spirit ¹¹ z of the holy Gods,) and before him I told the dream, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods ¹² is in thee, and no secret troubleth ¹³ a thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: ¹⁴ I ¹⁵ saw, and behold, a ¹⁶ b tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts ¹⁷ f of the field had shadow ¹⁸ g under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher ¹⁹ k and an holy ²⁰ l one came down from heaven.

14 He cried ²¹ aloud, and said thus, Hew ²² n down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump ²³ o of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed ²⁴ q from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him;

B. C. 560.

a c.12.7.
1 a decree is made by me
b c.6.96.27.
c ver.13,14.
2 error.
d Pa.9.16,20.
ever.25,32,35.
3 made.
f c.2.5.
g Ps.75.6,7.
h Ex.9.16.
i Ki.21.25.
2 Ki.21.6,&c.
2 Ch.25.22.
4 made to prosper.
i ver.8.
k c.3.4.
6.25,27.
l Pe.1.2.
5 It was seemly before me.
m ver.9.
n c.3.26.
o De.4.34.
Pa.105.27.
He.2.4.
p Pa.72.18.
86.10.
- Is.25.1.
23.29.
q 2Sa.18.32.
Je.29.7.
r c.2.44.
Re.11.15.
s Job 25.2.
i Pe.4.11.
t ver.10-12.
u c.2.1,2.
v c.2.38.
w Je.27.6-8.
z ver.13,14.
y c.1.7.
z Na.11.17,&c.
Is.63.11.
a Is.33.18.
54.14.
6 was seeing.
b Eze.31.3, &c.
c ver.33.
d Ps.106.20.
e Pa.63.18.
f Eze.17.23.
g La.4.20.
h Mat.5.34.
Lu.15.18,21.
i Is.55.7.
k ver.17,23.
l Ma.25.31.
Re.14.10.
m Pa.41.1,2.
with might.
c.3.4.
8 or, an healing of thine error.
n Mat.3.10.
Lu.13.7.
9 or, upon.
o Job 14.7-9.
p Lu.12.19,20.
q Is.6.10.
Th.5.3.

and let seven times a pass over him.

17 This matter is by the decree ¹ c of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know ² d that the Most High ³ e ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever ⁴ g he will, and setteth up over it the basest ⁵ h of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof; forasmuch ¹ i as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods ² is in thee.

19 Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled ³ m him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream ⁴ is to them ⁵ q that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree ¹ t that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, ² u O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion ³ v to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this ¹ is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall drive ² c thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass ³ d as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, & seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, & giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens ⁴ do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off ¹ i thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if ² m it may be ³ a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked ¹ s in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake ² p and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of thy majesty?

31 While ³ r the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heav-

saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee:

32 And *b* they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall* be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: & he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34 And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, & mine understanding returned unto me; and I blessed the Most High; and I praised and honoured him *d* that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting *e* dominion, and his kingdom is from generation *f* to generation:

35 And *h* all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he *i* doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay *j* his hand, or say unto him, What *k* doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom; and excellent majesty was added *l* unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the king of heaven, all whose works *m* are truth, & his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride *n* he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

BELSHAZZAR the king made a great feast *o* to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whilst he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels *p* which his *q* father Nebuchadnezzar had *r* taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem; that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine and praised the gods of gold *s* and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 In the same hour *t* came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then *u* the king's *v* countenance *was* changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the *w* joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees *w* smote one against another.

7 The king cried *x* aloud to bring in the astrologers, *x* the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with *y* scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the

B. C. 569.

a c.6.2.

b ver.25,26.

1 brightnesses,

ver.6.

c c.4.8,9.

2 or, grand-

father,

ver.2.

d c.12.7.

Re.4.10.

e Ps.10.16.

Je.10.10.

c.2.44.

7.14.

Mi.4.7.

Lu.1.33.

f Ps.90.1.

g c.6.3.

h Is.40.15,17.

3 or, of an

interpreter.

i Ps.115.3.

135.6.

4 or, of a

dissolver.

5 knots.

j Is.43.13.

k Job 9.12.

Is.45.9.

Ro.9.20.

l Job 42.12.

m De.32.4.

Ps.33.4.

Re.15.3.

n Ex.18.11.

Job 40.11,12.

c.5.20.

o Es.1.3.

6 interpret.

p Je.52.19.

c.1.2.

7 or, grand-

father, as

Je.27.7.

2Sa.9.7.

ver.11,18.

8 brought

forth.

q Ge.14.23.

9 or, fee, as

c.2.6.

r Ps.119.46.

s Re.9.20.

t c.4.31.

u Je.27.7.

c.4.22, &c.

v Is.21.2-4.

1 brightnesses,

ver.9.

2 changed it.

3 bindings,

or, knots;

or, girdles,

Is.5.27.

w Na.2.10.

4 or, to deal

proudly,

Ex.18.11.

5 made to

come down.

6 with might

x c.2.2.

Is.47.13.

7 or, he made

his heart

equal.

8 *a*, purple.

third a ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his *t* countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.

10 Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; and the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 There *c* is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods: and, in the days of thy *2* father, light and understanding, and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, *3* the king, *I* say, thy *2* father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent *g* spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, *2* interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and *4* dissolving of *5* doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belshazzar: now let Daniel be called, & he will shew thee the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my *2* father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and that light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom, *is* found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee that thou canst *6* make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now, if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let *q* thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy *9* rewards to another; yet I will read the writing *r* unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And, for the majesty that he gave him, all *u* people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened *4* in pride, he was *5* deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was driven from the sight of men; and *7* his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, & that he

appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled *c* thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 But *d* hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised *f* the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which *g* see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *h* is, and whose *are* all thy ways, *i* hast thou not *k* glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL; Thou art weighed *o* in the balances, and art found wanting. *p*

28 PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given *r* to the Medes *s* and *t* Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that *u* he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 In that night *v* was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius to the Median took the kingdom, *1* being *2* about threescore and two years old.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleased Darius to set *z* over the kingdom an hundred and twenty *b* princes, which should be over the whole kingdom; 2 And over these, three presidents, of whom Daniel *was* first; that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the *d* king should have *no* damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent *e* spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 Then *f* the presidents and princes sought *g* to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as *he* *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled *4* together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live *h* for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together *m* to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm *6* decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law *o* of the Medes and Persians, which *6* altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 Now when Daniel knew *r* that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward *t* Jerusalem, he kneeled

B. C. 538.

a Ps. 55. 17. ver. 13.

Ac. 2. 15.

3. 1.

10. 9.

b Ph. 4. 6.

c 2 Ch. 33. 23.

36. 12.

Ja. 4. 6.

d ver. 3, 4.

e c. 3. 8.

f Ju. 16. 23.

g Ps. 115. 5-8.

Is. 37. 19.

h Ac. 17. 28, 29.

i Je. 10. 23.

k Ro. 1. 21.

l ver. 8.

m c. 5. 13.

n c. 3. 12.

Ac. 5. 29.

o Job 31. 6.

Ps. 62. 9.

p Mat. 22. 11,

12.

1 Co. 3. 13.

q Mar. 6. 26.

r Foretold

Is. 21. 2.

s ver. 31.

t c. 6. 28.

u ver. 7.

v Je. 51. 31, 39.

w c. 9. 1.

x Je. 26. 14.

Ac. 25. 11.

1 he as the

son of.

2 or, now.

y Ps. 37. 39, 40.

c 3. 15, 17.

z 1 Pe. 2. 14.

a La. 3. 53.

b Es. 1. 1.

c Mat. 27. 66.

d Lu. 19. 13, &c.

1 Co. 4. 2.

3 or, table.

e Pr. 17. 27.

c 5. 12.

f Ec. 4. 4.

g Ps. 37. 12, &c.

h c. 3. 28.

4 or, came tumultuously.

i He. 11. 33.

k Ne. 2. 3.

ver. 21.

l Ps. 18. 20, 24.

26. 6.

m Ps. 2. 2.

3 or, interdict

n De. 19. 19.

o Est. 1. 19.

8. 8.

6 passeth.

p De. 24. 16.

2 Ki. 14. 6.

Es. 9. 10.

q Ps. 54. 5.

r Lu. 14. 26.

Ac. 4. 17-19.

c. 4. 1.

1 Ki. 8. 44, 48.

Ps. 5. 7.

Jon. 2. 4.

upon his knees three a times a-day, and prayed, and gave thanks *b* before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, & found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, *e* and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a* petition of any god or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth *i* not.

13 Then answered they, and said before the king, That Daniel, which *m* is of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth *n* not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a-day.

14 Then the king, when he heard *these* words, was sore displeased *q* with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought *x* Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver *y* thee.

17 And a stone *a* was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed *c* it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were *3* instruments of music brought before him; and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel; and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, *h* and hath shut *i* the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency *l* was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done *no* hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men *n* which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, *p* and their wives; and the lions had the mastery *q* of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 Then *s* king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied *u* to you.

20 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men *b* treasure and fear before the God of Daniel; for *c* he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom *e* that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *h* shall be *e*ver unto the end.

27 He delivereth *g* and rescueth, and he worketh signs *i* and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the *a* power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus & the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel *a* had a dream, *t* and vision of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the *s* matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, & behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came *n* up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, *o* and had eagle's *p* wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, *r* and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 And, behold, another *q* beast, a second, like to a bear, *k* it raised up *s* itself on one side, and *u* had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and, lo, another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four *s* heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and, behold, a fourth *t* beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; and it had ten *u* horns.

8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, *v* before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, *w* and a mouth *x* speaking great things.

9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, *y* and the Ancient *z* of days did sit, whose garment *a* was white *b* as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *c* was like the fiery flame, and his wheels *d* as burning fire.

10 A fiery *e* stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood *f* before him: the judgment *g* was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake; I beheld, *even* till the beast was slain, *h* and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet *i* their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man *k* came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the

B. C. 537.

a ver. 9.
b Ps. 99.1.
c c. 4.34.

d Ps. 2.6-8.
Mat. 28.18.
Jno. 3.35.
1Co. 15.27.

e Ep. 1.20-22
f c. 2.44.
g Ps. 145.13.

h Ps. 18.50.
32.7.
i He. 12.28.

j c. 4.3.
k *sheath*.
2Pe. 1.14.

l *hand*.
m c. 1.21.
Ezr. 1.1.2.

n *raw*.
o Nu. 12.6.
c. 2.28.

p Am. 3.7.
q *high ones*,
i. e. *things*
or *places*.

r Ep. 1.3.
6.12.
s or, *words*.

t m. Re. 3.21.
u Re. 18.1.
v *those*.

w o. Je. 4.7.
x p. De. 28.49.
Eze. 17.3.

y Hab. 1.8.
z or, *where- with*.

a g. c. 2.30.
b or, *one do- minion*.

c r. Re. 13.7, &c.
d c. 8.8, 23.
e t. c. 2.40.

f ver. 19, 23.
g u. c. 2.41, 42.

h v. ver. 20, 21, 24.
i w. Re. 9.7.

j x. Re. 18.5.
k y. c. 2.44.

l 1Co. 15.24, 25.
m z. Is. 9.6.

n ver. 22.
o a. Ps. 45.8.

p Ph. 3.9.
q b. Re. 1.14.

r c. Ac. 2.30, 33.
s d. Eze. 1.15, 16.

t e. Ps. 50.3.
u Is. 68.15, 16.

v or, *rulers*.
w f. 1Ki. 22.19.

x Pa. 68.17.
y He. 12.22.

z g. Re. 20.4, 12.
a h. Re. 19.20.

b i. a. *prolong- ing in life was given them*.
c Est. 1.2.

d k. Mat. 24.30.
25.31.
28.64.
Re. 1.7, 13.
14.14.

Ancient *a* of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And *d* there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting *f* dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *h* that which shall not *h* be destroyed.

15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* *i* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kingdoms, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the *h* Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom *m* for ever, even for ever & ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the *o* others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and *o* the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak *great* words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all *o* dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; (and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan, in the palace, which is in the province of Elam;) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes and saw

and, behold, there stood before the river a ram, which had *two* horns, and the *two* horns were high; but one was higher than the *1* other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will *a* and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat *b* came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and *3* touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a *4* notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had *two* horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns; and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four *f* notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And *g* out of one of them came forth a little horn which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, & toward the pleasant *i* land.

10 And it waxed great, even *7* to the host *k* of heaven; and it cast down *l* some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he *m* magnified himself *7* even to the prince of the host, and *9* by him the daily *o* sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And *4* an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

13 Then I heard one saint *q* speaking, and another saint said unto *2* that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression *3* of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred *4* days: then shall the sanctuary be *5* cleansed.

15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, *w*ake this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end *shall* be the vision.

18 Now, as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep *z* on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and *7* set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed *b* the end *shall* be.

20 The ram *c* which thou sawest having

B. C. 553.

1 second.

a Is. 10. 13, 14.

c 5. 19.

11. 3, 16.

2 accom-

plished.

b ver. 21.

3 or, none

torched him

in the earth.

4 a horn of

fight.

e Re. 17. 13, 17.

d v. 10, 12, &c.

5 people of the

holy ones.

6 or, prosper-

perity.

e Re. 10. 4.

f c. 7. 6, &c.

g c. 11. 23, &c.

h c. 5. 31.

i Ps. 48. 2.

Eze. 20. 15.

7 or, against.

8 or, in

which he.

k Is. 14. 13.

l Re. 12. 4.

m ver. 25.

9 or, from.

n Je. 25. 11, 12.

o Ex. 29. 38.

1 or, the host

was given

over for the

transgres-

sion against

the daily

sacrifice.

p Ne. 1. 4, &c.

Je. 29. 10-13.

q 1 Pe. 1. 12.

2 Patmoni,

or, the num-

ber of se-

crets, or the

wonderful

numberer.

r Ne. 9. 32, &c.

s Ex. 20. 6.

3 or, making

desolate,

c 11. 31.

12. 11.

t Ps. 106. 6.

Is. 64. 6, 7.

4 evening

morning.

u 2 Ch. 36. 15,

16.

5 justified.

6 or, thou

hast.

v Ps. 51. 4.

w Lu. 1. 19, 26.

x Le. 26. 33, 34.

y Eze. 16. 63.

z c. 10. 9, 10.

a Ps. 130. 4, 7.

7 made me

stand upon

my stand-

ing.

b Hab. 2. 3.

Re. 10. 7.

c ver. 3.

d Is. 1. 4-6.

two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come *2* to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, *c* but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper and practice, and *d* shall destroy the mighty and the *5* holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by *6* peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut *e* thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days: afterward I rose up, & did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

IN the first year of Darius, *h* the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which *8* was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah *i* the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 And *p* I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fastings, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great *r* and dreadful God, keeping *s* the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments:

6 Neither *u* have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness *6* belongeth unto thee; *v* but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, *that* are near, and *that* are far off, through all the countries whither *x* thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* *y* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *a* belong mercies and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all *d* Israel have transgressed thy

law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As it is written ^c in the law of Moses, all this evil ^e is come upon us: yet ⁸ made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous ^d in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten ³ thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain; because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

17 Now, therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city ¹ which is called by thy name: for we do not ³ present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken, and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God; for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplications before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly ¹ swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to ³ give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the ⁵ commandment came forth, and I am come to slay thee; for thou art ¹ greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy ^f weeks ^g are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to ⁸ finish the transgression, and to ⁵ make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting ¹ righteousness, and to seal up the vision and ¹ prophesy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

25 Know, therefore, and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to ³ restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, shall

B. C. 533.

¹ return and be builded.

² or, breach, or, ditch.

^a Ne.4.8,&c. 6.15.

³ strait of. ^b Lu.24.26,46

⁴ or, and shall have nothing Jno.14.30.

⁵ or, and they (the Jews) shall be no more his people, Hos.

1.9; or, the prince's (Messiah's, ver.25.) future people.

⁶ or, it shall be cut off by desolations.

⁷ or, a. ^c Le.26.14,&c De.28.15,&c La.2.15-17.

⁸ intreated we not the face of.

⁹ or, upon the battlements shall be the idols of the desolator.

¹ or, desolator. ^d Ne.9.33.

² great. ³ made thee a name.

⁴ weeks of days ⁵ bread of desires.

⁶ one. ^e Re.1.13-17.

⁷ whereupon thy name is called.

⁸ cause to fall ⁹ or, vigour.

¹ with weariness, or, flight ² moved.

³ made thee skilful of.

⁴ of desires. ⁵ word.

⁶ upon thy standing. ⁷ a man of desires.

^f They begin from the 20th of Artaxerxes

^g Nu.14.34. Eze.4.6.

⁸ or, restrain. ⁹ or, seal up.

^h Ac.10.30,31 ⁱ He.9.12.

¹ prophet. ² or, the first, Jude 9.

³ Re.12.7. ⁴ or, build again.

⁵ be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall ¹ be built again, & the ² wall, even ^a in ³ troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall ^b Messiah be cut off; ⁴ but not for himself: and ⁵ the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war ⁶ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the ⁷ covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for ⁸ the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined, shall be poured upon the ¹ desolate.

CHAP. X.

I N the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was ² long; and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three ⁴ full weeks.

3 I ate no ⁵ pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel;

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, ⁶ a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words, like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ⁹ comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 And, behold, an hand touched me, which ² set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands:

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man ⁴ greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: ⁶ for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, ^h and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, ² one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in

be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall ¹ be built again, & the ² wall, even ^a in ³ troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall ^b Messiah be cut off; ⁴ but not for himself: and ⁵ the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war ⁶ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the ⁷ covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for ⁸ the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined, shall be poured upon the ¹ desolate.

CHAP. X.

I N the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was ² long; and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three ⁴ full weeks.

3 I ate no ⁵ pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel;

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, ⁶ a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words, like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ⁹ comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 And, behold, an hand touched me, which ² set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands:

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man ⁴ greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: ⁶ for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, ^h and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, ² one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in

the latter a days: for b yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And, behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched e my lips: then I opened my mouth and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, & I have retained no strength.

17 For how can ³ the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not; peace be unto thee; be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for h thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince k of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that s holdeth with me in these things, but Michael l your prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALSO I, in the first m year of Darius the Mede, even i, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew o thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom p shall be broken, and shall be divided towards the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

5 And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join s themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make t an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and u he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his v estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with w their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

B. C. 537.

a Ge. 49. 1.

2 Ti. 3. 1.

b c. 8. 26.

He. 2. 3.

1 or, war.

c Is. 8. 8.

c. 9. 26.

2 or, be stirred up again.

d ver. 7.

e Is. 6. 7. 8.

Je. 1. 9.

f ver. 8.

g Ps. 33. 16.

Ec. 9. 11, 12.

3 or, this servant of.

4 at the end of times, even years,

c. 4. 16.

12. 7.

h 2 Co. 12. 9.

5 children of robbers.

i Re. 17. 17.

k ver. 13.

6 city of munitions.

7 people of his choice.

8 strengthened himself.

l ver. 13.

m c. 9. 1.

9 the land of ornament,

or, goodly land,

ver. 41. 45.

n Fr. 19. 21.

o Am. 3. 7.

1 or, much uprightness,

or, equal conditions.

2 to corrupt.

3 him.

4 his reproach p c. 8. 4, &c.

q Ps. 37. 36.

5 or, place,

ver. 7.

6 one that causeth an

exacter to pass over,

Fulfilled 171.

7angers.

8 associate.

9rights.

r ver. 10.

Fulfilled 170.

10 or, whom she brought forth.

s c. 8. 25.

2 place, or, office.

ver. 20.

3 or, into the peaceable and fat.

4 vessels of their desire.

5 think his thoughts.

10 But his sons shall t be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come, and overflow, c and pass through; then shall u he return, and be stirred up even to his fortress. d

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with enmity, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but g the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened ly it.

13 For the king of the north shall return, & shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come 4 after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the 5 robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall. i

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the 6 most fenced cities; and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither 7 his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him; and he shall stand in the 9 glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face n to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and 1 upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, 2 corrupting her; but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face upon the isles, and shall take many; but a prince for 3 his own behalf shall cause the 4 reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and q not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his s estate a 6 raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within a few days he shall be destroyed, neither in 7 anger, nor in battle.

21 And in his 4 estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And r with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: s for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter 3 peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches; yea, and he shall 8 forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south

with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of hismeat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow; and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' 2 hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: *b* for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 For the ships *e* of Chittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; *g* he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that *4* maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall be *6* corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many; yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, to *p* try *8* them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because, it is yet for a time appointed. *q*

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and *r* he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined *t* shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. *u*

38 But *2* in his *3* estate shall he honour the god of *4* forces; and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and *5* pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the *6* most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for *7* gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like *w* a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the *1* glorious *x* land, and many countries shall be verthrown; but these shall escape out

B. C. 534.

a Is. 11. 14, 15.

1 send forth.

2 their hearts.

b c. 8. 19.

ver. 29, 35, 40.

3 or, goodly.

Heb. mountain

of delight of holiness.

c 2 Th. 2. 8.

d c. 10. 13, 21.

Jude 9.

e Nu. 24. 24.

f Mat. 24. 21.

g Fulfilled,

168, 169.

1 Mac. 1. 3.

2 Mac. 4 & 5.

h Je. 30. 7.

Ro. 11. 26.

i Re. 13. 8.

k Mat. 25. 46.

l Is. 66. 24.

4 or, astonish-

eth.

5 or, teachers

m Mat. 13. 43.

6 or, cause to

dissemble.

n 1 Co. 15. 41,

42.

o Re. 10. 4.

7 lip.

p 2 Ch. 32. 31.

8 or, by them

9 or, from

above.

q Hab. 2. 3.

r Is. 14. 13, 14.

Re. 13. 5, 6.

s Re. 10. 5-7.

1 or, part.

t c. 9. 27.

u 2 Th. 2. 4.

2 as for the

almighty

God, in his

seat he shall

honour, yea

he shall

honour a

God, &c.

3 or, stead.

4 Mauzzim,

or, God's pro-

fectors; or,

munitions.

5 things de-

sired,

Is. 44. 9.

6 fortresses of

munitions.

v Re. 22. 11.

7 a price.

8 to set up the

abomina-

tion.

9 or, astonish-

eth.

w Zec. 9. 14.

1 land of de-

light, or, or-

namment, or,

goodly land

x ver. 16, 45.

2 or, and.

of his hand, even *a* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall *1* stretch forth his hand also upon the countries; and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious *3* holy mountain; yet *c* he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

A ND at that time shall Michael *d* stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and *f* there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy *h* people shall be delivered: every one that shall be found written *i* in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, *k* and some to *l* shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be *5* wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars *n* for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut *o* up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the *7* bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which *was* *9* upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he *s* held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and *1* an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel; for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but *v* the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and *8* the abomination that *9* maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be, for *2* thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the Lord that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the Lord by Hosea. And the Lord said to Hosea, Go, take c unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for d the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the Lord.

3 So he went and took Gomer, the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the Lord said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will e avenge the blood of e Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name f Lo-ruhamah: for f I will no g have mercy upon the house of Israel; i but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, h and will save them by the Lord their i God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name j Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered: and m it shall come to pass, that 4 in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not n my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons o of the living God.

11 Then p shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

SAY ye unto your brethren, q Ammi; and to your sisters, r Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead; for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms s out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip u her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, v and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst, z

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot; y she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give z me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my a drink.

6 Therefore, behold, I will hedge b up

B. C. 785.

¹ wall, a wall

^b Lu. 15. 18.

^c c. 3. 1.

^d De. 31. 16.

^e Eze. 16 & 23.

² new wine.

³ or, where-

^{with} they

^{made,}

^{c. 8. 4.}

⁴ take away.

⁵ visit.

^e 2 Ki. 10. 11.

^{15. 10. & c.}

⁶ folly, or,

^{villany.}

⁷ make deso-

^{late.}

⁸ i. e. not hav-

^{ing} obtained

^{mercy.}

^f 2 Ki. 17. 6, 23.

⁹ not add any

^{more to.}

¹ or, that I

^{should} alto-

^{gether} pardon

^{them.}

^g Is. 5. 5, 6.

^h Is. 36 & 37.

ⁱ 2 Ec. 4. 6.

² i. e. not my

^{people.}

^k Eze. 20. 35.

³ to her heart,

^{or, friendly.}

^l Jos. 7. 26.

¹ Is. 65. 10.

^m Ro. 9. 25, 26.

⁴ or, instead

^{of that.}

ⁿ c. 2. 23.

¹ Pe. 2. 10.

^o Jno. 1. 12.

⁵ i. e. my hus-

^{band.}

^p Is. 11. 12, 13.

^{Je. 3. 18.}

^{Eze. 37. 16-24}

⁶ i. e. my lord.

^q 2 Ec. 13. 2.

⁷ i. e. my peo-

^{ple.}

⁸ i. e. having

^{obtained}

^{mercy.}

^r 2 Ec. 9. 10.

^s Eze. 16. 25,

^{& c.}

^t Is. 54. 5.

^u Je. 13. 22, 26.

^v Ep. 5. 23-27.

^w Eze. 19. 13.

^z Am. 8. 11, 13.

^y Is. 1. 21.

^{Je. 3. 1-9.}

^z Je. 44. 17.

^a c. 1. 6.

⁹ drinks.

^b Job 19. 8.

^{La. 3. 7, 9.}

thy way with thorns, and make ⁴ a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then b shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then was it better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and ² wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, ³ which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and I will recover ⁴ my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her ⁵ lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast-days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will ⁷ destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and g I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them; and she decked herself with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the Lord.

14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and a bring her into the wilderness, and speak ³ comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley I of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the Lord, that thou shalt call me ⁵ Ishi, and shalt call me no more ⁶ Baali.

17 For I will take away q the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creepings things of the ground: and r I will break the bow, and the sword, and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth t thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, v and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies:

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness; and thou shalt know the Lord.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the Lord, I will hear the heavens, & they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and a I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people,

The Sinfulness of Israel.

Thou art a my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

CHAP. III.

THEN said the Lord unto me, Go yet, d love a woman beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress, e according to the love of the Lord toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of 2 wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an 3 half homer of barley :

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man: so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without 6 an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek i the Lord their God, and David k their king; & shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days. l

CHAP. IV.

HEAR the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord hath a controversy n with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge o of God, in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and p killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, & 2 blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore r shall the land mourn, and every one s that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven: yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for this people are as they that strive t with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, & I will 2 destroy thy mother.

6 My people are 3 destroyed for v lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As y they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore z will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they 4 set their heart b on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will 5 punish them for their ways, and 6 reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the Lord.

11 Whoredom, c and wine, d and new wine, take away the heart.

12 My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, & burn incense upon the hills, under oaks, & poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: e therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I 1 will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for

HOSEA, VI.

B. C. 780.

a 1 Ps. 2. 10.

b 1 Co. 6. 16.

c ver. 1. 5, 6.

1 or, be punished.

d c. 1. 2.

e Je. 3. 1, 20.

f Am. 4. 4.

5. 5.

g Zep. 1. 5.

2 grapes.

3 lethech.

4 gone.

5 shields.

Ps. 47. 9.

h Je. 15. 4, 5.

c. 10. 3.

6 a standing

or statue,

or pillar,

Is. 19. 19, 20.

i c. 5. 15.

k Je. 30. 9.

Eze. 34. 23, 24.

l Is. 2. 2, 3.

m Is. 29. 15.

7 or, and.

8 correction.

n Mi. 6. 2.

o Je. 4. 22, 28.

p Is. 59. 7.

9 or, their

doings will

not suffer

them.

1 give.

q Ps. 78. 8.

2 bloods.

r Am. 5. 16.

s Zep. 1. 3.

t De. 17. 12.

u Is. 1. 15.

v Is. 48. 8.

3 cut off.

w Is. 5. 13.

x Job 12. 14.

y De. 32. 15.

c. 13. 6.

z Mal. 2. 9.

a Am. 3. 7.

4 lift up their

soul to.

b Eze. 14. 3, 7.

5 visit upon.

6 cause to

return.

7 or, a worm.

c Pr. 31. 3.

d Is. 28. 7.

8 or, the king

of Jereb, or,

the king

that should

plead.

e Am. 7. 17.

9 be guilty.

f Ps. 78. 34.

1 or, shall I

not.

Threatenings of Judgment.

themselves are separated b with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand c shall 1 fall.

15 Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, f neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, the Lord g liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the Lord will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is 4 sour: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers 5 with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolvers are profound m to make slaughter, 1 though I have been a 8 rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled.

4 9 They will not 1 frame q their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the Lord.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the Lord; but u they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously v against the Lord: for they have begotten strange children; now shall a month devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate x in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made a known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness. 7

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king 8 Jereb. yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah. I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 I will go and return to my place, till they 9 acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their f affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

COME, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us:

Crumbs of the People.

he hath smitten, and *a* he will bind us up.
 8 After two days will he revive us: in the third *c* day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

9 Then *d* shall we know, if we follow on *e* to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, *f* as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your *g* goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain *g* them by the words of my mouth: *h* and thy judgments are as the light *h* that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they, like *i* men, have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, and is *j* polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way *k* by consent: for they commit *k* lawlessness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom *k* of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WHEN I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the *l* wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers *m* spoileth without.

2 And they *n* consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness, *n* the princes with their lies. *n* 4 They are all adulterers, *n* as an oven heated by the baker, *n* who ceaseth from *n* raising after he hath kneaded the dough until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made *o* him sick *o* with bottles of wine: he stretched out his hand with scorn.

6 For they have *p* made ready their heart like an oven, whilst they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen: *q* there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed *p* himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not; yea, grey hairs are *r* here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face; *q* and *r* they do not return to the Lord their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they *s* call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread *t* my net *t* upon them; I will bring them

HOSEA, IX.

B. C. 750.

a La. 3. 32, 33.

b Re. 3. 19.

c 1 Co. 15. 4.

d Mi. 4. 2.

e 1 spoil.

f He. 3. 14.

g De. 32. 2.

h or, mercy,

i or, kindness.

j or, chastened

k Je. 23. 29.

l He. 4. 12.

m or, that thy judgments

n might be.

o Ps. 119. 130.

p Mat. 9. 13.

q or, Adam,

r Job 31. 33.

s the roof

t of thy.

u or, cunning

v for.

w with one

x shoulder, or,

y to Shechem.

z or, encr-

a mity.

b 2 Ki. 15. 13,

c 17. 25.

d Shalum.

e Menahem.

f Pekahiah.

g Eze. 24. 13.

h evils.

i stripped.

j say not to.

k or, stand-

l ing corn.

m Is. 36. 16.

n Ps. 62. 4.

o Je. 9. 2.

p or, the raiser

q will cease.

r loves.

s or, soaking.

t or, begin.

u or, in a

v little while.

w or, heat

x through.

y or, applied.

z or, in the

a sacrifices.

b of mine

c offerings,

d they, &c.

e Fulfilled

f 773.

g Ps. 106. 35.

h sprinkled.

i Je. 3. 3.

j Is. 9. 13.

k or, in.

l 2 Ki. 15. 9.

m 17. 3. 4.

n or, wine fal-

o Ec. 9. 12.

p u c. 8. 15.

q 11. 5.

Not into

Egypt it-

self, but

into an-

other bon-

dage as *bad*

as that.

Threatnings of Judgment.

down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise *b* them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe unto them! for they have fled from me: *c* destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I *d* have bound and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *e* but not to the Most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this *f* shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SET the trumpet to *g* thy mouth: *g* as shall come as an eagle against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed my covenant, *h* & trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off *i* the thing that *i* was good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, *j* but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against thee: how long *k* will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *l* was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk; the bud shall yield no meal; if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild as alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired *m* lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall *n* sorrow *n* a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 *o* They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; *o* but the Lord accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REJOICE not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God; thou hast loved a reward upon *p* every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the *q* wine-press shall not feed them, & the new wine shall fail in her

3 They shall not dwell in the Lord's land but Ephraim shall return to Egypt: *r*

Threatenings of Judgment.

and a they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-offerings to the LORD, neither b shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread c for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, they are gone because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: d the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them; thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come: Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the spiritual e man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman g of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred h in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: i therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-peor j and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved. k

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart l from them!

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, m is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the rearder.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a n miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness is in o Gilgal; for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, q I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the r beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers s among the nations.

CHAP. XI.

ISRAEL is ¹ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased s the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly t images.

2 Their u heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it,

HOSEA, XI.

B. C. 771.

a Eze.4.13.

1 or, Chemarim,

2 Ki.23.5.

Zep.1.4.

b Is.1.11-15.

c Am.8.11,12.

Jno.6.31.

d Je.2.37.

2 face of the waters.

e 1 Ki.12.30.

3 spoil.

4 or, their silver shall be desired, the nettle.

5 desire.

f Re.6.16.

6 man of the spirit.

g Je.6.17.

7 or, I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or, in their two habitations.

8 or, against.

9 the beauty of her neck.

h Ju.19.22.

i De.32.10.

j Nu.25.3.

k Je.5.31.

l De.31.17.

m Eze.27.2, &c.

n the evil of your evil, Ro.7.13.

o Mat.2.15.

2 that casteth the fruit.

p c.12.11.

q Is.46.3.

They became tributaries to Salmanasser, 728.

r Ps.78.60.

s lift up.

t desires, Eze.24.21.

u Re.28.64,65.

Ja.1.1.

5 or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.

s Je.2.28.

6 together they exalted not.

7 statues, or, standing images.

8 or, He hath divided their heart.

9 behead, 1Sa.5.4.

t c.13.11.

u Mal.3.6.

The Divine Goodness to Israel.

and t the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel. d

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon the e water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the esin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars, and f they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; & to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah; there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them; and the people shall be gathered against them, when g they shall bind themselves in their two fetters.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn; but I passed over upon h her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies; because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you because of i your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XII.

WHEN Israel was a child, then I loved him, and n called my son out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.

3 I p taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that q take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, & shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the Most High, r none at all would exalt him.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? my heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for u I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee; and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD; b shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar,

then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

EPHRAIM feedeth on wind, and fol-
loweth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The Lord hath also a controversy with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the Lord God of hosts; the Lord is his memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, *n* I have found me out substance: in *a* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me *4* that were sin.

9 And I, that am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feasts.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.

11 Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

13 And by a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall t his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHEN Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, & as the early dew it passeth away; as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for there is no saviour besides me.

B. C. 740.

1 droughts.
a Ps.63.1.

b Ps.78.36.
2 or, most holy.

3 beast of the field.

4 in thy.

c Is.57.9.

5 or, Where is thy king?

King Hoshea being

thea in prison,

2Ki.17.4.

d Mi.6.2.

6 visit upon.

e Ga.6.7,8.

f Is.8.7.

g Ge.25.26.

h Is.31.2-4.

i was a

prince, or,

behaved

himself

princely.

i Ge.32.24,&c

8 a time.

k Ge.23.11-19.

35.9-15.

l Is.25.8.

m Ex.3.15.

9 hand.

10 or, Canaan,

Eze.16.3.

2 or, deceive.

n Re.3.17.

3 or, all my

labours suf-

fice me not;

he shall have

punishment

of iniquity

in whom is

sin.

4 which,

5 vessels of

desire.

o Fulfilled 721

2Ki.17.16.

p 2Ki.17.13,

14.

6 hand.

q Am.5.5.

r Ge.28&29.

7 or, give good

s He.13.15.

8 with bitter-

nesses.

9 bloods.

t De.28.37.

2 or, blossom.

3 strike.

3 go.

4 add sin to

sin.

u Is.1.5.

v Ca.2.3.

5 or, blossom.

6 or, memo-

rial.

7 or, sacrific-

es of men.

w 1Ki.19.18.

x Da.2.35.

5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought. *a*

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe them:

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me *4* is thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities: and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away *h* in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the Lord shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up; he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAP. XIV.

O ISRAEL, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir-tree. From me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the Lord that came to Joel, the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation:

4 That ² which ^e the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust ^g eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for ^k it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For ^l a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth ^o are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid ^p my vine waste, and barked ⁴ my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made waste.

8 Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the Lord; the priests, the Lord's ministers, mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is ⁶ dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree ^r languisheth; the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: because ^s joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird ^v yourselves, and lament, ye priests; howl, ye ministers of the altar; come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 Sanctify ye a fast, ^y call a ⁸ solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land, into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord,

15 Alas ^a for the day! for ^b the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, joy ^e and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The ⁹ seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts ^h groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O Lord, to thee will I cry: ⁱ for the fire ^m hath devoured the ¹ pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

B. C. 800.

a Ps. 104. 21.

b 1 Ki. 18. 5.

¹ or, cornet

c Nu. 10. 5, 9.

d c. 1. 15.

Zep. 1. 14, 15.

² the residue

of the pal-

mer-worm.

e c. 2. 25.

f Am. 5. 18, 20.

g De. 28. 38.

h c. 1. 6.

i Ex. 10. 14.

³ generation

and genera-

tion.

k Is. 32. 10.

l c. 2. 2, 11.

m Is. 51. 3.

n Zec. 7. 14.

o Re. 9. 7-10.

p Is. 5. 6.

⁴ laid my fig-

tree for a

barking.

⁵ pot.

q Je. 8. 21.

La. 4. 8.

Na. 2. 10.

⁶ or, ashamed.

⁷ or, dart.

r Hab. 3. 17, 18.

s Is. 24. 11.

t Je. 9. 21.

u Jno. 10. 1.

v Je. 4. 8.

w Ps. 18. 7.

x Is. 13. 10.

Eze. 32. 7.

y 2 Ch. 20. 3, 4.

c. 2. 15, 16.

⁸ or, day of

restraint,

Ne. 8. 18.

z Mal. 3. 2.

Re. 6. 17.

a Je. 30. 7.

b Is. 13. 6, 9.

c La. 3. 40, 41.

Hos. 12. 6.

14. 1.

d Ps. 34. 18.

Is. 66. 2.

e Ps. 43. 4.

⁹ grains.

f Ps. 86. 5, 15.

g 2 Ki. 19. 4.

h Hos. 4. 3.

i c. 1. 9.

k ver. 1.

l Ps. 50. 15.

Lu. 18. 1. 7.

m Je. 9. 10.

¹ or, habita-

tions.

n 2 Ch. 20. 13.

20 The beasts of the field cry also a unit thee: for ^b the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

BLOW ye the ¹ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm ^c in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for ^d the day of the Lord cometh, for ^e it is nigh at hand:

2 A day of darkness, ^f and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people ⁸ & a ^h strong; there hath not been ever the like, ⁱ neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of ³ many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden ^m before them, and behind ⁿ them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained; all faces shall gather ⁵ blackness, ^q

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ⁷ sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall; they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows ^t like a thief, ^u

10 The earth shall quake before them: the heavens shall tremble: the ^x sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining;

11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army; for his camp is very great: for ^{he} is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

12 Therefore also now, saith the Lord, turn ^e ye ^e away to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning;

13 And rend ^d your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for ^{he} is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who ^g knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; even a ⁱ meat-offering, and a drink-offering, unto the Lord your God?

15 Blow ^k the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, ⁿ gather the children, and those that suck the

Promises of Mercy.

JOEL, III.

Israel's Enemies threatened.

arrests: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet :

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare *b* thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them : wherefore *c* should they say among the people, Where is their God ?

18 Then will the LORD be jealous *d* for his land, and pity *e* his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith ; and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen :

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea ; and his hinder part toward the utmost sea : and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath *d* done great things.

21 Fear not, O land ; be glad and rejoice : for the LORD *h* will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field : for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice *i* in the LORD your God : for he hath given you *7* the former rain *8* moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, & the fats shall overflow with wine & oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, & the palmer-worm, my great army *n* which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, & be satisfied, & praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you : and *p* my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else : and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 And *q* it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit *r* upon all flesh ; and your sons and your *t* daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the servants *w* and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders *x* in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever *b* shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered : for in mount Zion & in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the *d* remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

FOR, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I *e* will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead *g* with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the

B. C. 800.

a Na.3.10.

b Ex.32.11,12

1 or, use a by-word against.

c Mi.7.10.

d Zec.1.14.

e De.32.16.

f Da.5.2,3.

2 desirable,

Da.11.38.

3 sons of the

Grecians.

g Is.43.5.

Je.23.8.

4 magnified

to do.

h Ps.126.1-3.

i sanctify.

j Is.41.16.

Zec.10.7.

6 or, scythes.

7 or, a teacher

of righteous-

ness.

8 according

to righteous-

ness.

9 or, the

LORD shall

bring down

k Ps.103.20.

l ver.2.

m Mi.4.3.

n ver.11.

o Re.14.15,18

p Zep.3.11.

1 or, concis-

sion ; or,

threshing.

q Ac.21.16-21

r Jno.7.39,

s Je.25.30,31.

t Ac.21.9.

u Hag.2.6.

v Ps.46.

2 place of re-

pairs ; or,

harbour.

w 1Co.12.13.

x Mat.24.29.

y ver.21.

3 holiness.

z Is.35.8,9.

Na.1.15.

Zec.14.21.

Re.21.27.

a Am.9.13.

b Ro.10.11-13

4 go.

c Is.30.25.

Eze.47.2,&c

Zec.14.8.

Re.22.1.

d Ro.11.5,7.

e Zec.14.2-4.

5 or, alide.

f Is.33.20.

Am.9.15.

g Is.66.16.

h Is.4.4.

6 or, even I

the LORD

that.

i Eze.48.35.

Re.21.3.

nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots *a* for my people ; and have given a boy for a harlot, & sold *a* girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine ? will ye render me a recompence ? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head :

5 Because ye have taken *f* my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly *2* pleasant things :

6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the *3* Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I *g* will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head :

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off : for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles ; *5* Prepare war, wake up the mighty men ; let all the men of war draw near ; let them come up :

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your *6* pruning-hooks into spears : let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about : thither *9* cause thy mighty *k* ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley *l* of Jehoshaphat : for there will I sit to judge *m* all the heathen round about.

13 Put *o* ye in the sickle ; for the harvest is ripe : come, get you down ; for the press is full, the fats overflow ; for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of *1* decision : for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar *s* out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem ; and the heavens *u* and the earth shall shake : but *v* the LORD will be the *2* hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling *y* in Zion, my holy mountain : then shall Jerusalem be *3* holy, & there shall no stranger *z* pass through her any more.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall *4* flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall *5* dwell for ever, *f* and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse *h* their blood that *7* have not cleansed : *8* for the LORD dwelleth in Zion :

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen *a* of Tekoa, *b* which he saw concerning Israel in the days *c* of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake. *d*

2 And he said, The Lord will *e* roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Damascus, *f* and for four, I will not *g* turn away the *g* punishment thereof; because *h* they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazeel, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break *i* also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from *j* the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from *k* the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go *k* into captivity unto Kir, saith the Lord.

6 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Gaza, *l* and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they *m* carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom:

7 But *n* I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof: 8 And I will cut off the inhabitants from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon; and I will turn my hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines *p* shall perish, saith the Lord God.

9 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Tyrus, *r* and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Edom, *s* and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and *t* did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, *u* and kept his wrath for ever:

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, *v* and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have *w* ripped up *x* the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he & his princes together, saith the Lord.

CHAP. II.

THUS saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Moab, *z* and for four, I

B. C. 787.

a c.7.14.

b 2Ch.20.20.

c Hos.1.1.

d Zec.14.5.

e Je.25.30.

Joel 3.16.

f or, yea for

four.

g c.3.2.

h or, convert

it, or, let it be

quiet; and so

ver.6.&c.

i Je.49.23-27.

j 2Ki.10.32.

13.7.

k Je.51.30.

l or, Bikath-

aven.

m or, Beth-

eden.

n 2Ki.16.9.

o 2Ch.28.18.

p or, carried

them away

with an en-

tirecaptivity

q Eze.22.11.

r Zep.2.4.

s or, young

woman.

t Le.20.3.

u or, such as

have fined,

or, mulcted.

v Je.47.4.

w Jos.24.8.

x Eze.26.28.

y covenant of

brothers,

2Ki.5.1.

9.11-14.

z Je.49.7.

Ob.1.&c.

a corrupted

his compas-

sions.

b Is.30.10.

c or, I will

press your

place, as a

cart full of

sheaves

presseth.

d Eze.35.5.

e Je.49.1-6.

Eze.25.2.&c.

f his soul, or,

life.

g or, divided

the moun-

tains.

h Ec.9.11.

i Hos.13.16.

j strong of

his heart.

k Ps.147.20.

l Is.15&16.

Je.48.

Eze.25 8.&c.

m visit upon

will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime;

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth; and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

4 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Judah, *f* and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have despised the law of the Lord, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies *g* caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked:

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Israel, *h* and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek; and *i* a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, *j* to profane *k* my holy name.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of *l* the condemned in the house of their god.

9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite *q* before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorites.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazirites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the Lord.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesy not. *t*

13 Behold, *u* I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the light shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver *v* himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift *w* of foot shall not deliver himself: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is *x* courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

CHAP. III.

HEAR this word that the Lord hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying, 2 You only *y* have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish *z* you for all your iniquities.

Can two walk together, except they agree?

Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry of his den if he have taken nothing? Can a bird fall in a snare upon the thorn where no gin is for him? shall one catch up a snare from the earth, and have hid nothing at all?

Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, shall the people not be afraid? shall we be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, who will not prophesy?

Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, in the palaces in the land of Egypt, say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and they that are oppressed in the midst thereof.

For they know not to do right, saith the Lord, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God, an adversary there shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

Thus saith the Lord, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall he children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord God, the God of hosts.

That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el; and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

HEAR this word, ye kinsmen of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, a that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

And ye shall go out at the breaches, every covet at that which is before her; and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the Lord.

Come to Beth-el, and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years;

And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free offerings; for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places; yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

And I also have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three

B. C. 787.

2Co.6.14,15
Ps.104.21.

1 give forth his voice.

Ec.9.12.
De.28.22.

2 or, run together.

Is.45.7.

3 or, the multitude of.

4 or, and shall not the LORD

do somewhat?

5 or, did the.

f Je.5.3.
Ge.6.13.

18.17.
Ps.25.14.

Jno.15.15.
Re.5.5.

De.28.27,60.
Je.20.9.

1Co.9.16.
6 with the captivity of,

2Ki.13.7.

7 or, oppressions.

l Ge.19.24,25.
m Zec.3.2.

Jude.23.
n Je.4.22.

8 or, spoil.
o 2Ki.17.3,6.

18.9,11.
p Eze.13.5.

Mat.25.13.
9 or, spirit.

q Da.2.28.

1 delivereth.

r Ro.11.4,5.

2 or, in the bed's feet.

3 or, punish Israel for.

s La.2.13.

t Hos.10.14,15
u Je.36.22.

v Ju.3.20.

w 1Ki.22.39.

x Is.55.6,7.
y Ps.22.12.

z c.4.4.

a Ps.89.35.

b Je.16.16.

c Eze.12.5,12.

4 or, cast away the things of.

d c.3.14.
e Hos.4.15.

12.11.
f Nu.28.3,4.

g De.14.28.

h years of day

6 spoil.

7 by burning

h Le.7.13.

i Le.22.18,21.

8 so ye love.

j Is.29.31.

k Mat.23.23.

l Eze.16.27.

m vineyards

of desire.

months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew, when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand in the midst of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The Lord, the God of hosts, is his name.

CHAP. V.

HEAR ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord God, The city that went out by a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the Lord unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the Lord, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The Lord is his name:

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch, therefore, as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

Danger of false Security.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, *b* they take a ¹ bribe, *c* and they turn aside *f* the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence *g* in that time; for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good, *h* and not evil, that ye may live; and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the LORD, saith thus, Weeping shall be in all streets; & they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such *l* as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end is it for you? the *n* day of the LORD is darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell ^o in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I *r* will not accept them: neither will I regard the ^o peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But *s* let judgment ^o run down as waters, & righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me *v* sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have borne ² the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond *y* Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is The God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

WOE to them that *z* are at ease *z* in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named ⁴ chief *a* of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, *b* and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be* they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that put far away *e* the evil day, & cause the ⁵ seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch ⁶ themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 That ⁷ chant to the sound of the viol, *h* and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David; *i*

6 That drink ⁸ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the affliction ⁹ of Joseph. *m*

7 Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched them-

A M O S, VII.

B. C. 787.

a Je.51.14.

b Ja.5.6.

¹ or, ransom.

c Ps.26.9,10.

d Ps.106.40.

e Ps.47.4.

f Is.29.21.

² the fulness

thereof.

g Ec.3.7.

c.6.10.

h Is.55.2.

i Ex.32.30.

2Ki.19.4.

Joel 2.14.

k c.5.13.

³ or, they

will not, or,

have not.

l Je.9.17-19.

⁴ ordroppings

m c.5.7.

n Joel 2.2.

Zep.1.14,15.

o Hos.10.4.

p Je.5.15.

q Nu.34.8.

1Ki.8.65.

⁵ or, valley.

⁶ or, your

holy days.

⁷ greenworms

r Is.1.11-15.

Hos.8.13.

⁸ or, thank-

offerings.

s Mi.6.8.

⁹ roll.

t Da.9.19.

¹ or, who, of,

or, for, Jacob

shall stand.

u Zec.4.10.

v De.32.17-19.

Eze.20.8,24.

w De.32.36.

Jon.3.10.

² or, Siccuth

your king.

x He.1.7.

y 2Ki.17.6.

³ or, secure.

z 1Pe.5.7.

⁴ first-fruits.

a La.1.1.

b Is.10.9.

c La.2.8.

d Mi.7.18.

e Eze.12.27.

f Beer-sheba.

Ge.26.25.

46.1.

⁵ or, habita-

tions.

⁶ or, abound

with super-

fluities.

g Fulfilled

2Ki.15.10.

h 1Ki.12.32.

i 2Ki.14.23.

⁷ or, quaver.

k Is.5.12.

l Ch.23.5.

⁸ or, in bowls

of wine.

⁹ breach.

m Ge.49.22.

Threatenings of Judgment.

selves shall be removed.

8 The LORD God hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, I abhor *d* the excellency *e* of Jacob, & hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all *2* that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there yet any with thee?* and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold *k* thy tongue; for ³ we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For, behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, ⁴ and the little house with clefs.

12 Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgment *m* into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But, behold, I will *p* raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath unto *q* the ⁵ river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

THUS hath the LORD God shewed unto me; & behold, he formed ² grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O LORD God, forgive, I beseech thee; ³ for by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 The LORD repented to me for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 Thus hath the LORD God shewed unto me; and, behold, the LORD God called to contend by fire, ⁴ and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O LORD God, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6 And the LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the LORD God.

7 Thus he shewed me; and, behold, the LORD stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumb-line *e* in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by *d* them any more;

9 And the high places *f* of Isaac shall be desolate, & the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 Then Amaziah, the priest *h* of Bethel, sent to Jeroboam *i* king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee *j* in the midst of the house of Israel; the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there;

13 But prophesy not again any more at

h-el : for a it is the king's¹ chapel,
it is the² king's court.

Then answered Amos, and said to
naziah, I b was no prophet, neither was
prophet's son ; but I was an herdsman,
a gatherer of³ sycamore-fruit :
And the Lord took me⁴ as I follow-
the flock, and the Lord said unto me,
prophesy unto my people Israel.

Now therefore hear thou the word
the Lord : Thou sayest, Prophesy not
against Israel, and drop g not thy word
against the house of Isaac.

Therefore i thus saith the Lord ;
thy wife shall be an harlot & in the city,
d thy sons and thy daughters shall fall
the sword, and thy land shall be de-
voted by line ; and thou shalt die in a
gluted land : and Israel shall surely go
to captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto
me : and, behold, a basket of sum-
mer-fruit.

And he said, Amos, what seest thou ?
and I said, A basket of summer-fruit.
Then said the Lord unto me, The end m
come upon my people of Israel ; I will
it again pass by them any more.

And the songs p of the temple t shall
be howlings in that day, saith the Lord
on : there q shall be many dead bodies
every place ; they shall cast them forth
with¹ silence.

Hear this, O ye that swallow r up the
 needy, even to make the poor of the land
o fall,

5 Saying, When s will the² new moon
be gone, that we may sell corn ? and the
 sabbath, that we may³ set forth wheat,
making the ephah small, v and the shekel
great, and⁴ falsifying the balances w by
deceit ?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver,
and the needy for a pair of shoes ; yea,
and sell the refuse of the wheat ?

7 The Lord hath sworn by the excel-
lency of Jacob, Surely I will y never for-
get any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this,
and every one mourn z that dwelleth
therein ? and it shall rise up wholly as a
flood ; and it shall be cast out and drown-
ed, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day,
saith the Lord God, that I will cause the
sun to go down at noon, b and I will
darken the earth in the clear day :

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourn-
ing, and all your songs into lamentation ;
and I will bring up c sackcloth upon all
loins, and baldness upon every head ; and
I will make it as the d mourning of an
only son, and the end thereof as a bitter
day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord
God, that I will send a famine in the land ;
not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for wa-
ter, but of hearing the words of the Lord :

12 And they shall wander from sea to
sea, and from the north even to the east ;
they shall run to and fro to seek the word
of the Lord, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and
young men faint for i thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin i of Sama-
ria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth ; and,
The manner of Beer-sheba liveth ; never
they shall fall, and never rise up again.

B. C. 787.

a 1 Ki. 12. 32.

13. 1.

¹ sanctuary.

² house of the
kingdom.

³ or, chapter,
or, knop.

b Zec. 13. 5.

c c. 1. 1.

⁴ or, wound.

d Ps. 68. 21.

⁵ or, wild figs

⁶ from behind

e Ps. 139. 8-10.

f Mi. 2. 6.

g Eze. 21. 2.

h Ob. 4.

i Je. 28. 12, &c.

29. 21, &c.

k Ho. 4. 13.

Zec. 14. 2.

l De. 28. 65.

Eze. 5. 12.

m Eze. 7. 2.

n Mi. 1. 4.

o c. 7. 8.

p c. 5. 23.

⁷ howl.

⁸ ascensions,

or, spheres.

q c. 6. 9, 10.

⁹ or, bundle.

¹ be silent.

r Pr. 30. 14.

s Mal. 1. 13.

² or, month.

t Ne. 13. 15, 16.

³ open.

u Je. 47. 4.

v De. 25. 13-16.

Mi. 6. 10, 11.

⁴ perverting

the balances

of, Ho. 12. 7.

w Pr. 20. 23.

x De. 4. 31.

y Je. 17. 1.

Ho. 8. 13.

⁵ cause to

move.

⁶ stone.

z Ho. 4. 3.

a Ac. 15. 15-17.

b Is. 59. 9, 10.

⁷ hedge, or,

wall.

c Eze. 7. 18.

⁸ upon whom

my name is

called.

d Je. 6. 26.

e Le. 26. 5.

⁹ draweth

forth.

f Joel 3. 18, 20.

¹ or, new.

g Ps. 74. 9.

h Eze. 36. 33, 36.

i Ps. 63. 1.

Is. 41. 17-20.

k Ho. 4. 15.

l De. 9. 21.

m Je. 32. 41.

² way.

Ac. 9. 2.

19. 9, 23.

n c. 5. 5.

CHAP. IX.

I SAW the Lord standing upon the al-
tar : and he said, Smite the¹ lintel of
the door, that the posts may shake : and
cut² them in the head, d all of them ; and
I will slay the last of them with the
sword : he that sleeth of them shall not
flee away, and he that escapeth of them
shall not be delivered.

2 Though e they dig into hell, thence
shall mine hand take them ; though they
climb up to heaven, h thence will I bring
them down :

3 And though they hide themselves in
the top of Carmel, I will search and take
them out thence ; and though they be hid
from my sight in the bottom of the sea,
thence will I command the serpent, and
he shall bite them ;

4 And though they go into captivity be-
fore their enemies, thence i will I com-
mand the sword, and it shall slay them :
and I will set mine eyes upon them for
evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts is he that
toucheth the land, and it shall melt, n &
all that dwelleth therein shall mourn : and
it shall rise up wholly like a flood ; and
shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his⁸ stories in the
heaven, and hath founded his⁹ troop in
the earth ; he that calleth for the waters
of the sea, and poureth them out upon the
face of the earth ; The Lord is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethio-
pians unto me, O children of Israel ? saith
the Lord. Have not I brought up Israel
out of the land of Egypt, and the Philis-
tines u from Caphtor, and the Syrians
from Kir ?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are
upon the sinful kingdom, and I will de-
stroy it from off the face of the earth ;
saying that I will not x utterly destroy
the house of Jacob, saith the Lord.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will
sift⁵ the house of Israel among all na-
tions, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet
shall not the least⁶ grain fall upon the
earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die
by the sword, which say, The evil shall
not overtake nor prevent us.

11 In a that day will I raise up the ta-
bernacl of David that is fallen, & close⁷
up the breaches thereof ; and I will raise
up his ruins, and I will build it as in the
days of old :

12 That they may possess the remnant
of Edom, and of all the heathen,⁸ which
are called by my name, saith the Lord
that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the
Lord, that e the plowman shall overtake
the reaper, and the treader of grapes him
that s⁹ soweth seed ; and f the mountains
shall drop¹ sweet wine, and all the hills
shall melt.

14 And h I will bring again the cap-
tivity of my people of Israel, and they
shall build the waste cities, and inhabit
them ; and they shall plant vineyards,
and drink the wine thereof ; they shall
also make gardens, and eat the fruit of
them.

15 And I will m plant them upon their
land, and they shall no more be pulled
up out of their land which I have given
them, saith the Lord thy God.

OBADIAH.

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom, *b* We have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith *c* in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though *d* thou exalt *thyself* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave *e* some grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau searched out! *g* how are his hidden *h* things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border; the men *i* that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; *j* they that eat thy bread have laid a wound under thee: *k* there is none understanding *l* in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the Lord, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty *m* men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For thy violence *o* against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive *p* his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots *r* upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But *s* thou shouldest not have looked

B. C. 587.

a Mi.4.11.

7.8-10.

b Is.21.11.

34.5,&c.

Je.49.7,&c.

Eze.25.12.

Joel 3.19.

Mal.1.3.4.

2 magnified

thy mouth.

3 or, forces.

c Is.14.13-15.

Re.18.7.

d Job 20.6.

4 or, shut up.

Ps.31.8.

e Eze.30.3.

f Hab.2.8.

5 gleanings.

g Ps.139.1.

h Da.2.22.

i or, sup up.

j Joel 2.32.

7 or, they that

escape.

8 or, it shall

be holy.

Joel 3.17.

9 of thy peace.

1 the men of.

k Is.19.11-14.

l Is.10.17.

2 or, of it.

m Ps.76.5.

n Am.9.12.

o Ps.137.7.

Eze.35.5.

3 or, shall possess

that

which is in

Sepharad.

4 his substance

p Je.32.44.

q Ti.4.16.

r Joel 3.3.

Na.3.10.

s Zec.14.9.

Lu.1.33.

12 do not behold

a on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have *a* spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have *b* laid hands on their substance *c* in the day of their calamity;

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have *d* delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For *e* the day of the Lord is near upon all the heathen; as *f* thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall *g* swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 But *i* upon mount Zion shall be *j* deliverance, and *k* there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, *l* and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be *m* any remaining of the house of Esau; for the Lord hath spoken it.

19 And *n* they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau; and *o* they of the plain the Philistines; and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria; & Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Judah, *p* which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities *q* of the south.

21 And saviours *r* shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom *s* shall be the Lord's.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOW the word of the Lord came unto Jonah *a* the son of Amittai, saying, 2 Arise, go to Nineveh, *b* that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up *c* before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarsish, from the presence *d* of the Lord, and went down to Joppa; *e* and he found a ship going to Tarsish; so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarsish from the presence of the Lord.

4 But the Lord *f* sent out *g* a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship *h* was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and tried every man unto his god, and *i* cast

B. C. 862.

1 called Jonas,

Mat. 12.39.

a 2Ki. 14.25.

b Ge. 10.11,12.

c Ezr. 9.6.

d Ps. 139.7.

e Ac. 9.36.

f Jos. 7.14,16.

g Is. 14.41,42.

h cast forth.

i Ps. 107.25.

2 thought.

h Ac. 27.18,

&c.

forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, *f* that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am an

The Prophet in the Fish's Belly.

Hebrew : and I fear ¹ the Lord, the God of heaven, which a hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men ² exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them.)

11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be ³ calm unto us? (for the sea ⁴ wrought, and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, & cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my ⁵ sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men ⁷ rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and ⁸ lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea ceased ⁹ from her raging.

16 Then ¹⁰ the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and ¹¹ offered a sacrifice unto the Lord, and ¹² made vows.

17 Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. ¹³ And Jonah was in the ² belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAP. II.

THEN Jonah prayed unto the Lord his God out of the fish's belly,

2 And said, I ¹⁴ cried ³ by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me: out ¹⁵ of the belly of ⁴ hell cried I, and thou heardest ⁵ my voice.

3 For ⁶ thou hast cast me into the deep, in the ⁷ midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows ⁸ and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then ⁹ I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward ¹⁰ thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, ¹¹ even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the ¹² bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet ¹³ thou brought up my life from ¹ corruption, O Lord my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the Lord: and my prayer came ¹⁴ in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They ¹⁵ that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice ¹⁶ unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay ¹⁷ that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord.

10 And ¹⁸ the Lord spake unto the fish, & it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

AND the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the Lord. (Now Nineveh was an ¹⁹ exceeding great

JONAH, IV.

B. C. 862.

¹ or, JEHO-VAH.

a Ps.146.6.

² with great fear.

b Je.18.7-10.

³ silent from us.

⁴ went, or, grew more and more tempestuous.

⁵ said.

c Jos.7.12.

Ec.9.18.

⁶ great men.

⁷ digged.

d Joel.2.15,16.

e De.21.8.

f 1Ki.21.27,29

g Lu.11.32.

⁸ stood.

h Is.26.9.

Ac.5.11.

⁹ sacrificed a sacrifice.

¹⁰ vowed vows

i Mat.12.40.

¹¹ bowels.

k Ps.120.1.

130.1.

La.3.55,56.

¹² or, out of.

l Ps.61.2.

m Je.20.14-18

¹³ or, the grave

Is.14.9.

n Ps.34.6.

o Ps.88.5-8.

¹⁴ or, Art thou greatly

angry?

¹⁵ heart.

p Ps.42.7.

q Ps.31.22.

r 1Ki.8.38,39.

s Ps.69.1.

La.3.54.

¹⁶ Kikajon, or,

palmerist.

¹⁷ cuttings off.

¹⁸ rejoiced

with great

joy.

t Is.38.17.

¹⁹ or, the pit.

²⁰ or, silent.

u Ps.18.6.

v Is.12.21.

2Ki.17.15.

w Ps.50.14,29

Ro.12.1.

He.13.15.

²¹ or, Art thou

greatly

angry?

²² or, I am

greatly

angry.

x Is.50.2.

²³ or, spared.

²⁴ was the son

of the night.

²⁵ of God.

Ge.30.8

His Mission to Nineveh.

city of three day's journey.)

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey; and he cried, and said, ²⁶ Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered ²⁷ him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and ²⁸ published through Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his ²⁹ nobles,) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, ³⁰ and cry mightily unto God ³¹ day, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 And God saw ³² their works, that they turned ³³ from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; & he did it not.

CHAP. IV.

BUT it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, ³⁴ was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou ³⁵ art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil;

3 Therefore, now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ <

MICAH

CHAP. I.

THE word of the Lord that came to Micah a the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, ¹ all ye people; hearken, c O earth, and ² all that therein is: and let the Lord God be witness d against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For, behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a ⁵ steep place.

5 For ^f the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? *is it not Samaria?* and what are the high places of Judah? *are they not Jerusalem?*

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, & all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore will I wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning like ^g the owls.

9 For ^h her wound is incurable; for it is come k unto Judah; he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

10 Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ⁱ Aphrah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, ^j thou ⁸ inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of ^k Zaanan came not forth in the morning of ^l Beth-ezel; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ² waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the Lord unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to ^m Moresheth-gath: the houses of Ach-zib ⁴ shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet I will bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ⁿ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate ⁿ children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

WOE to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! ^p when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take them away violence: and houses, and take them away: so they ⁸ oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

B. C. 750.

a Je.26.18.

b Am.5.13.

¹ ye people all of them.

c Is.1.2.

² the fulness thereof.

³ lamentation of lamentations.

d Ps.50.7.

⁴ or, instead of restoring.

e Ps.16.6.

Ho.9.3.

⁵ Drop.

Eze.26.46.

or, Prophecy not as they prophesy.

⁶ descent.

⁷ La.5.16.

^f or, shortened

g Is.59.1,2.

⁸ upright.

h Ho.14.9.

⁹ yesterday.

¹⁰ over against

² or, wives.

i Le.18.25,28.

³ or, walk

with the

wind, and

lie falsely.

⁴ daughters

of the owl.

⁵ or, she is

grievously

sick of her

wounds.

k 2Ki.18.13.

⁶ that is, dust.

⁷ or, thou that

dvoellest

fairly.

⁸ inhabitress.

⁹ or, the

country of

flocks.

¹⁰ or, a place

near.

l Is.52.12.

² or, was

grieved.

³ or, for.

that is, a lie.

⁵ or, the glory

of Israel

shall come.

m Pr.1.28.

n La.4.5-8.

o Eze.13.10,

&c.

p Ho.7.6.

⁶ from a

vision.

⁷ from divin-

ing.

⁸ or, defraud.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for ^b this time is evil.

4 In that day shall ^c one take up a parable against you, and lament with a ^d doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled; he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed ^e it from me! turning ^f away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord ^e by lot in the congregation of the Lord.

6 ⁸ Prophecy ye not, say they to them that prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the Lord ⁷ straitened? are these ^g his doings? do not my words

do good to him that walketh ⁸ uprightly? 8 Even ⁹ of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe ¹ with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

9 The ² women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man, ³ walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine, and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them; they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and their King shall pass before them, and ^l the Lord on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *Is it not for you to know judgment?*

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the Lord, but ^m he will not hear them; he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets o that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore night ⁿ shall be unto you, ⁶ that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, ⁷ that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and

angelical Predictions.

liviners confounded : yea, they shall
over *a* their ¹ lips ; for *b* there is no
ver of God.

but truly I am full of power *e* by the
t of the LORD, and of judgment, and
ight, to declare *g* unto Jacob his
gression, and to Israel his sin.

I fear this, I pray you, ye heads of the
e of Jacob, and princes of the house
Israel, that abhor judgment, and per-
all equity.

They *l* build up Zion with ² blood,
Jerusalem with iniquity.

The heads thereof judge for reward,
the priests thereof teach for hire,
the prophets thereof divine for mo-
; yet *w* will they lean upon the LORD,
³ say, Is *o* not the LORD among us ?
e evil can come upon us.

Therefore shall Zion for your sake
dowed as a field, and *q* Jerusalem
l become heaps, and the mountain of
house as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IV

UT *u* in the last days it shall come to
pass, that the mountain of the house
e LORD shall be established in the v
of the mountains, and it shall be ex-
d above the hills ; and people shall
v unto it.

And many nations shall come, and
Come, and let us go up to the moun-
of the LORD, and to the house of the
l of Jacob ; and *w* he will teach us of
ways, and we will walk in his paths ;
the law shall go forth of Zion, and
word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

And he shall judge among many peo-
ple, and rebuke strong nations afar off ;
they shall beat their swords into
w-shares, and their spears into ⁸ prun-
hooks : nation shall not lift up a
ord against nation, neither *z* shall they
rn war any more.

But *a* they shall sit every man under
vine and under his fig-tree ; and none
ll make them afraid : for the mouth of
LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

For all *c* people will walk every one
the name of his god, and we *d* will
alk in the name of the LORD our God
ever and ever.

In that day, saith the LORD, will I as-
mble *e* her that halteth, *f* and I will
ther *g* her that is driven out, and her
at I have afflicted ;

And I will make her that halted a rem-
ant, and her that was cast far off a
rong nation ; and the LORD shall *h* reign
er them in mount Zion from hence-
rt, even for ever.

And thou, O tower *i* of ² the flock, the
rong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto
ee shall it come, even the first domi-
on ; *k* the kingdom shall come to the
ughter of Jerusalem.

Now why dost thou cry out aloud ?
l there no king in thee ? is thy counsel-
er perished ? for pangs have taken thee
as a woman in travail.

Be in pain, and labour to bring *o* forth,
daughter of Zion, like a woman in
ravail : for now shalt thou go forth out
f the city, and thou shalt dwell in the
ield, and thou shalt go even to Babylon ;
here *p* shalt thou be delivered ; there the
LORD shall redeem thee from the hand
f thine enemies.

Now *r* also many pations are gathered

MICAH, V.

B. C. 710.

a Le.13.45.

¹ upper lip.

b Ps.74.9.

Am.8.11.

c Ob.12.

d Is 55.8.

Je.29.11.

Ro.11.33.34.

e Mar.3.17.

f Lu.3.17.

g Is.58.1.

h Is.41.15, 16.

i De.33.25.

k Da.2.44.

l Je.22.13.

² bloods.

m Mal.1.10.

n Ps.5.2.

o Mat.27.30.

³ saying.

p Mat.3.9.

q Ro.2.17.&c.

r Mat.2.6.

s Ps.79.1.

t Ge.49.10.

u Ps.107.34.

⁴ the days of

eternity.

v Pr.8.22.23.

w Jno.1.1.

x Col.1.17.

y Is.2.2.&c.

z Eze.17.22-24.

a Ps.72.16.

⁵ or, rule.

b Hos.6.3.

c Zec.9.10.

d Ep.2.14.

e princes of.

f eat up.

g or, scythes.

h or, with her

own naked

swords.

i Lu.1.74.

j Ps.72.7.

k 1Ki.4.25.

l Zec.3.10.

m De.32.2.

n Je.2.11.

o Zec.10.12.

p Col.2.6.

q Eze.34.13-17.

r Zep.3.19.

s Ps.38.17.

t He.12.12, 13.

u Ps.147.2.

¹ or, goats.

v h Is.9.6, 7.

w Da.7.14, 27.

x Lu.1.33.

y Re.11.15.

z Ps.48.12, 13.

a or, Edar.

b Ge.35.21.

c k Re.22.5.

d l Je.8.19.

e m Is.2.6, 8.

f Re.22.15.

g n Zec.'3.2.

h o Is.66.7, 8.

i ³ or, statues.

j p Hos.1.10.

k or, enemies.

l q 2Th.1.8.

m r La.2.16.

Birth of the Messiah foretold.

against thee, that say, Let her be defiled,
and let our eye look *c* upon Zion.

12 But they know not *d* the thoughts of
the LORD, neither understand they his
counsel : for he shall gather *f* them as the
sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, *h* O daughter of
Zion ; for *l* will make thine horn iron,
and *l* will make thy hoofs brass ; *i* and
thou shalt beat in pieces *k* many people ;
and *l* will consecrate their gain unto the
LORD, and their substance unto the LORD
of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daugh-
ter of troops ; he hath laid siege
against us ; they shall smite *n* the Judge
of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But *p* thou, Bethlehem Ephrathah,
though thou be little among the thousands
of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come
forth unto me that is to be ruler *r* in Is-
rael ; whose goings forth have been from
of old, from ⁴ everlasting. *t*

3 Therefore will he give them up, until
the time that she which travaileth hath
brought forth ; then the remnant of his
brethren shall return unto the children of
Israel.

4 And he shall stand and ⁵ feed in the
strength of the LORD, in the majesty of
the name of the LORD his God ; and they
shall abide : for now shall he be great
unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the *x* peace,
when the Assyrians shall come into our
land ; and when he shall tread in our pa-
laces, then shall we raise against him se-
ven shepherds, and eight ⁶ principz men.

6 And they shall ⁷ waste the land of
Assyria with the sword, and the land of
Nimrod ⁹ in the entrances thereof : thus
shall he *y* deliver us from the Assyrian,
when he cometh into our land, and when
he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in
the midst of many people, as a *b* dew
from the LORD, as the showers upon the
grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor
waiteth for the sons of men.

8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be
among the Gentiles in the midst of many
people, as a lion among the beasts of the
forest, as a young lion among the flocks
of ¹ sheep ; who, if he go through, both
treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and
none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon
thine adversaries, and all thine enemies
shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that
day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off
thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I
will destroy thy chariots :

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy
land, and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of
thine hand ; and thou shalt have no more
soothsayers ; *m*

13 Thy graven images also *n* will I cut
off, and thy ³ standing images out of the
midst of thee ; and thou shalt no more
worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out
of the midst of thee ; so will I destroy
thy ⁴ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance *q* in
anger and fury upon the heathen, such
as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEAR ye now what the LORD saith ;
Arise, contend thou ¹ before the moun-
tains, a and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD's
controversy, and ye strong foundations of
the earth : for ^b the LORD hath a contro-
versy with his people, and he will plead
with Israel.

3 O my people, what ^c have I done unto
thee ? and wherein have I wearied thee ?
testify against me.

4 For I brought ^e thee up out of the
land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of
the house of servants ; and I sent before
thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what
Balak ^f king of Moab consulted, & what
Balaam the son of Beor answered him
from Shittim unto Gilgal ; that ye may
know the righteousness ^h of the LORD.

6 Wherewith shall I come before the
LORD, and bow myself before the high
God ? shall I come before him with burnt-
offerings, with calves ³ of a year old ?

7 Will ⁱ the LORD be pleased with thou-
sands of rams, or with ten thousands of
rivers of oil ? shall I give my first-born ⁿ
for my transgression, the fruit of my
⁴ body for the sin of my soul ?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is
good ; and what ^p doth the LORD require
of thee, but to do justly, and to love mer-
cy, and to ⁶ walk humbly with thy God ?

9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city,
and ⁸ the man of wisdom shall see thy
name : hear ye the rod, and who hath ap-
pointed it.

10 Are ⁹ there yet the treasures of
wickedness in the house of the wicked,
and the ¹ scant measure that is abomin-
able ?

11 Shall I ³ count them pure with the
wicked balances, and with the bag of de-
ceitful weights ?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of
violence, & the inhabitants thereof have
spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful
in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick
in smiting thee, in making thee desolate
because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied ;
and thy casting down shall be in the midst
of thee ; and thou shalt take hold, but
shalt not deliver ; and that which thou
deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou ^u shalt sow, but thou shalt not
reap ; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou
shalt not anoint thee with oil ; and sweet
wine, but thou shalt not drink wine.

16 For ⁶ the statutes of Omri are kept,
and all the works of the house of Ahab,
and ye walk in their counsels ; that I
should make thee a ⁸ desolation, and the
inhabitants thereof an hissing : therefore
ye shall bear the reproach of my peo-
ple.

CHAP. VII.

WOE is me ! for I am as ⁹ when they
have gathered the summer-fruits, as
the grape-gleanings ^z of the vintage :
there is no cluster to eat : my soul desired
the first-ripe fruit.

2 The ¹ good man is perished ^b out of
the earth ; and there is none upright
among men : they all lie in wait for
blood ; they hunt every man his brother
with a net.

B. C. 710.

¹ or, with.

a Eze.36.1,8.

² the mischief

of his soul.

b Hos.4.1.

c Je.2.5,31.

d Je.9.4.

e De.4.20.

f Nu.22-24.

g Is.8.17.

h Ju.5.11.

i Ps.37.24.

Pr.24.16.

³ sons of a

year.

k Ps.27.1.

l Ps.51.16.

m He.12.6,7.

n 2Ki.3.27.

o Ps.37.5.

⁴ belly.

p De.10.12.

q or, And thou

will see her

that is mine

enemy, and

cover her

with shame

⁶ humble thy-

self to walk.

7 she shall be

for a tread-

ing down.

8 or, thy name

shall see that

which is.

q Mal.4.3.

⁹ or, Is there

yet unto

every man

an house of

the wicked.

¹ measure of

leanness,

Am.8.5.

r Pr.20.10,23.

² or, even to.

³ or, be pure.

4 or, after

that it hath

been.

⁵ or, rule.

s Ps.23.4.

t Ho.5.9.

u De.28.38-40.

v Ps.72.9.

⁶ or, he doth

much keep

the.

wol K.16.25-30

⁷ or, creeping

things.

⁸ or, astonish-

ment.

x Ex.34.6,7.

y La.3.31,32.

⁹ the gather-

ing of the

summer.

z Ho.9.10.

a Ro.6.14.

¹ or, godly, or

merciful.

b Is.57.1.

c Je.50.20.

d Lu.1.72,73.

3 That they may do evil with both
hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and
the judge asketh for a reward ; and the
great man he uttereth ² his mischievous
desire : so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is a briber ; the most
upright is sharper than a thorn hedged
the day of thy watchmen and thy visita-
tion cometh ; now shall be their per-
plexity.

5 Trust ^d ye not in a friend, put ye not
confidence in a guide ; keep the doors
of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy
bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father,
the daughter riseth up against her mo-
ther, the daughter-in-law against her mo-
ther-in-law ; a man's enemies are the men
of his own house.

7 Therefore ^g I will look unto the LORD ;
I will wait for the God of my salvation ;
my God will hear me.

8 Rejoice not against me, O mine ene-
my : when I fall, I shall arise ; when I
sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light
unto me.

9 I will bear ^m the indignation of the
LORD, because I have sinned against him,
until he plead my cause, and execute
judgment for me : he will bring me forth
to the light, and I shall behold his right-
eousness.

10 Then ⁸ she that is mine enemy shall
see it, and shame shall cover her which
said unto me, Where is the LORD thy
God ? mine eyes shall behold her : now
shall she be trodden ^q down as the mire
of the streets.

11 In the day that thy walls are to be
built, in that day shall the decree be far
removed.

12 In that day also he shall come even
to thee from Assyria, and from the forti-
fied cities, and from the fortress even to
the river, and from sea to sea, and from
mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding, ⁴ the land shall be
desolate because of them that dwell there-
in, for the fruit of their doings.

14 Feed ⁵ thy people with thy rod, the
flock of thine heritage, which dwell soli-
tary in the wood, in the midst of Carmel :
let them feed in Bashan and Gilead,
as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming
out of the land of Egypt will I shew un-
to him marvellous things.

16 The nations shall see and be con-
founded at all their might : they shall
lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears
shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick ^v the dust like a ser-
pent, they shall move out of their holes
like ¹ worms of the earth : they shall be
afraid of the LORD our God, and shall
fear because of thee.

18 Who ⁴ is a God like unto thee, that
pardoneth ^x iniquity, and passeth by the
transgression of the remnant of his heri-
tage ? he retaineth not his anger for ever,
because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have
compassion upon us ; he will subdue
our iniquities ; and thou wilt cast all their
sins ^c into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou ^d wilt perform the truth to
Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which
thou hast sworn unto our fathers from
the days of old.

N A H U M.

CHAP. I.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite. ¹ God ² is jealous, ^a and the Lord reth; ^b the Lord revengeth, and ⁴ is us: the Lord will take vengeance his adversaries, and he reserveth ⁵ for his enemies.

The Lord is slow to anger, and great power, and will not at all acquit the ^{ed}: the Lord hath his way in the wind, and in the storm, and the ^{is} are the dust of his feet.

He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan withereth, and Carmel, and the flower thereof languisheth.

The mountains quake at him, and hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that therein.

Who can stand before his indignation? who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, he rocks the rocks down by him.

The Lord is good, a ⁵ strong hold in day of trouble; ^e and he knoweth that trust in him.

At an utter end of the place thereof, darkness shall pursue his enemies. What do ye imagine against the Lord? He make an utter end: affliction shall cease up the second time.

For while ^f they be folden together, and while they are drunken, and while they shall be devoured as they fully dry.

There is ^{one} come out of thee, that ineth evil against the Lord, ⁶ a ^{ed} counsellor.

Thus saith the Lord, ⁸ Though they diet, and likewise many, yet thus they be ⁹ cut down, when he shall through. Though I have afflicted I will afflict thee no more.

For now will I break his yoke from thee, & will burst thy bonds in sunder. And the Lord hath given a command concerning thee, that no more of name be sown: out of the house of gods will I cut off the graven image, he molten image; I will make thy ^{is}: for thou art vile.

Behold ^h upon the mountains the ^f him that bringeth good tidings, publisheth peace! O Judah, ² keep solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for wicked shall no more pass through; he is utterly ⁱ cut off.

CHAP. II.

² That dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, by the way, make thy loins strong, ^y thy power mightily.

For the Lord hath turned away the ^{lency} ⁵ of Jacob, as the excellency of ^l: for the emptiers have emptied out, & marred their vine branches. He shield of his mighty men is made the valiant men are ⁷ in scarlet: the pots shall be with ⁸ flaming torches; day of his preparation, and the first shall be terribly shaken.

His chariots shall rage in the streets,

B. C. 713.

¹ their shew.

² or, The

^{LORD} is a jealous God, and a revenger.

^a Ex. 20. 5.

³ or, gallants.

^b Ps. 94. 1.

⁴ that hath fury.

⁵ covering,

or, coverer.

⁶ or, molten.

⁷ or, that

which was

established,

or, there was

a stand

made.

⁸ discovered.

⁹ or, from the

days that she

hath been.

¹ or, cause

them to turn.

^c Ps. 68. 8.

² or, and their

infinite store

³ vessels of

desire.

^d Zep. 2. 13.

⁴ stand up,

Re. 6. 17.

⁵ strength.

^e Ps. 27. 5.

^f 1 Th. 5. 2. 3.

⁶ counsellor

of Babel.

^g Is. 24. 9.

⁷ city of

bloods.

⁸ or, If they

would have

been at

peace, so

should they

have been

many, and

so should

they have

been shorn

and he

should have

passed away

⁹ shorn.

¹ flame of the

sword, & the

lightning

of the spear.

^h Is. 52. 7.

² feast.

³ Babel.

ⁱ Is. 29. 7. 8.

⁴ or, The dis-

perser, or,

hammer.

⁵ pride.

⁶ No, Amon,

ornourishing

⁷ dyed.

⁸ or, fiery.

⁹ in thy help.

they shall justifie one against another in the broad ways: ¹ they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

⁵ He shall recount his ³ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence ⁶ shall be prepared.

⁶ The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ⁶ dissolved.

⁷ And ⁷ Huzzab shall be ⁸ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

⁸ But Nineveh is ⁹ of old like a pool of water; yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall ¹ look back.

⁹ Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold; ² for there is none end of the store & glory out of all the ³ pleasant furniture.

¹⁰ She is empty, ^d & void, and waste; & the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

¹¹ Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions, where the lion, even the old lion, walked, & the lion's whelp, & none made them afraid?

¹² The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

¹³ Behold, I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions; and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WOE ^g to the ⁷ bloody city! it is all full of lies and robbery; the prey departeth not;

² The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, & of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

³ The horsemen lifteth up both the ⁴ bright sword & the glittering spear: and there is a multitude of slain, & a great number of carcases; and there is none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses.

⁴ Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

⁵ Behold, I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts; and will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

⁶ And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

⁷ And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste: who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

⁸ Art thou better than ⁶ populous No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, & her wall was from the sea.

⁹ Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite; Put and Lubim were ⁹ thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity; her young children also were dashed *b* in pieces at the top of all the streets; and they cast lots *c* for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: *d* thou shalt be hid; thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like fig-trees *e* with the first-ripe figs; if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: *g* the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: *h* the fire shall devour thy bars. *h*

14 Draw these waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the

B. C. 713.

a Joel 2.25.

b Ps. 137.8,9.

c Joel 3.8.

d Je. 25.17-27.

1 or, spread-

eth himself.

e Re. 6.13.

f Ps. 78.6.

g Je. 51.30.

h Ex. 31.3, &c.

2 or, valiant

ones.

i 1 Ki. 22.17.

k Ps. 147.13.

3 wrinkling.

l Re. 18.2,3.

1 sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee

up like the canker-worm: a make thyself

many as the canker-worms, make thyself

many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants

above the stars of heaven; the canker-

worms ¹ spoileth, and fleeth away.

*17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and*

thy captains as the great grasshoppers,

which camp in the bedges in the cold

*day, but when the sun ariseth they *are**

away, and their place is not known where

*they *are*.*

*18 Thy shepherds slumber, *f* O king of*

*Assyria; *h* thy ² nobles shall dwell in the*

*dust; thy people is scattered *i* upon the*

mountains, and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no ³ healing of thy bruises;

thy wound is grievous; all that hear the

bruit of thee shall clap the hands over

*thee: for upon whom *i* hath not thy*

wickedness passed continually?

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou *a* wilt not hear: *even* cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there *are* that raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slack, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore ⁵ wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for *c* I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you.

6 For, lo, I raise up the *d* Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the ⁶ breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places that *are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: their ⁸ judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also *are* swifter than the leopards, and *are* more ¹ fierce than the evening wolves; and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence; their ² faces shall *be* up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall *be* a scorn unto them; they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall his mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his god.

12 Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty ³ God, thou hast ⁴ established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on ⁵ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that

B. C. 626.

a La. 3.8.

1 moving.

2 or, flue nat.

b Is. 10.13-15.

3 or, wretched.

4 fat, or,

dainty.

c Is. 29.14.

d Fulfilled,

2 Ch. 36.3.

e fenced place.

f Ps. 85.8.

6 breadth.

7 or, in.

8 upon

my reproof,

or, arguing,

or, when I

am argued

with.

9 or, from

them shall

proceed the

judgment

of these, and

captivity of

these.

1 sharp.

f Jno. 3.36.

2 or, How

much more

3 or, the sup-

ping of their

faces, or,

their faces

shall look

toward the

east. Heb.

the oppo-

sition of

their faces

toward the

east.

*4 or, Ho, *he*.*

5 rock.

6 founded.

g Is. 33.1

7 or, griev-

ance,

8 bloods.

deal treacherously, & holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ¹ creeping things, that have no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ² drag: therefore they rejoice and *are* glad.

16 Therefore *b* they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ³ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I WILL stand upon my watch, and set me upon the ⁴ tower, and *c* will watch to see what he will say ⁵ unto me, and what I shall answer ⁶ when *b* *am* reproved.

2 And the Lord answered me, and said. Write the vision, and make it plain as tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up *is* not upright in him: but *f* the just shall live by his faith.

5 Yea ² also, because he transgresseth by wine, he *is* a proud man, holdeth keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people.

6 Shall not all these take up a psalm against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ⁴ Woe to him that increaseth that which *is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall cut thee, and thou shalt be for booty unto them?

8 Because *g* thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's ⁸ blood, and for the violence of the hand of the day

Judgments predicted.

and of all that dwell therein.

9 Woe to him that ² coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the ³ power of evil!

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast signed *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ² beam out of the timber shall ³ answer it.

12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with ² blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves ² for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled ³ with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled ² with shame ³ for glory: drink thou also, and let thy forehead be uncovered: the cup ⁴ of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the ² maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD is in his holy temple; ² let ³ all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

A PRAYER of Habakkuk the prophet upon ³ Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy ⁴ speech, and was afraid: O LORD, ⁵ revive ⁶ thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ¹ Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light; he had ² horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

ZEPHANIAH, I.

B. C. 626.

¹ or, diseases, De.32.24.

² or, gaineth an evil gain

³ palm of the hand.

⁴ Mi.5.3.

⁵ or, Ethiopia

⁶ or, under affliction, or vanity.

⁷ or, piece, or, fastening.

⁸ or, witness against.

⁹ bloods.

¹⁰ or, were.

¹¹ the rivers of the earth.

¹² or, in vain.

¹³ or, by knowing the.

¹⁴ Jos.10.12,13.

¹⁵ or, thine arrows walked in the light.

¹⁶ or, more with shame than with.

¹⁷ Phi.3.19.

¹⁸ Je.25.27-29.

¹⁹ Ps.110.6.

²⁰ making naked.

²¹ were tempestuous.

²² fashioner of his fashion.

²³ or, mud.

²⁴ Ps.11.4.

²⁵ or, be silent all the earth.

²⁶ or, cut them in pieces.

²⁷ or, according to variable songs, or, tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.

²⁸ report, or, hearing.

²⁹ or, preserve alive.

³⁰ Jno.10.10.

³¹ lie.

³² or, the south

³³ Job.13.15.

³⁴ bright beams out of his side

³⁵ Neginoth.

³⁶ Ps.4, title.

The Divine Majesty.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning ¹ coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth; he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways ² are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ⁴ Cushan ⁵ in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? ² was thine anger against the rivers? ³ was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and thy chariots of ⁴ salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, ² even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave ³ the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled; the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun ² bared moon stood still in their habitation: ³ at the light of thine arrows they went, ⁴ and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march, through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, ² even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering ³ the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages; ² they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the ² heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ² invade them with his troops.

17 Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines: the labour of the olive shall ² fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet ² I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed ² instruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I ² will utterly consume all things from off ³ the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and

B. C. 630.

¹ or, idols.

² By taking away, I will make an end

³ a Fulfilled

⁴ 624.

⁵ 2Ki.23.4.5.

the fishes of the sea; and the ¹ stumbling-blocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off ² a the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with ³ the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship and that swear by the Lord, d and that swear by Malcham; e

6 And them that are turned f back from the Lord; and those that have not sought g the Lord, nor inquired for him.

7 Hold h thy peace at the presence of the Lord God; for i the day of the Lord is at hand: for the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath j bid his guests. l

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the Lord's sacrifice, that I will punish k the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant-people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled p on their lees; that say q in their heart, The Lord will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That v day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of waste-ness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

16 A day of the trumpet x and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind z men, because they have sinned against the Lord: and their blood a shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither b their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured c by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

GATHER d yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not e desired; f Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, g before the fierce anger h of the Lord come upon you, before i the day of the Lord's anger come upon you.

3 Seek l ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; m seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be n ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.

4 For Gaza o shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

B. C. 690.

a 2Ki.23.12.

Je.19.13.

b Eze.25.16.

c 2Ki.17.33,41

1 or, to.

d Is.48.1.

Ho.4.15.

e 1Ki.11.33.

f Je.10.38.

g He.2.3.

h Zec.2.13.

i Phi.4.5.

k Is.11.11.

l Mi.4.7.

2 sanctified,

or, prepared;

Col.1.12.

l Mat.22.2,&c

Re.19.17.

3 or, when.

m Lu.1.68.

4 visit upon.

n Ps.126.1,4.

Je.29.14.

o Je.48.

5 curded, or,

thickened.

p Je.48.11.

Am.6.1.

Re.2.23.

q Ps.94.7.

6 make lean.

r Is.20.4.

s Is.10.12,16.

t Joel.2.1,11.

u Re.6.15-17.

v Is.22.5.

Je.30.7.

7 or, pelican.

8 or, knots,

or, chapters.

w Am.5.18.

9 or, when he

hath uncovered.

x Je.4.19.

Is.59.10.

y Is.47.8.

Re.18.7.

z Ps.79.3.

a Je.9.22.

1 craw, or,

gluttonous.

b Pr.11.4.

Eze.7.19.

2 instruction.

c c.3.8.

d Joel.2.16.

e Je.23.11,32.

3 or, desirous.

f Ho.13.3.

g Ec.3.16,17.

h 2Ki.22.13,17

23.26.

2 Ch.36.16,17

4 morning by

morning.

i Ps.95.7,8.

k Je.8.12.

l Am.5.6,15.

5 or, corners.

m Zec.8.19.

n Jon.3.9.

o Je.47.5.

Zec.9.5,6.

p Is.63.8.

q Mi.2.1,2.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, the nation of the Cherethites; b the word of the Lord is against you; c O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be d dwellings e cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coasts shall be for the krennant of the house of Judah; they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening; g for the Lord their God shall visit m them, and turn away n their captivity.

8 I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab o shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the Lord of hosts.

11 The Lord will be terrible unto them: for he will f furnish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

12 Ye Ethiopians r also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria; s and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations both the t vulture and the bittern shall lodge in the u upper lintels of it; their voice shall sing in the windows; desolation shall be in the thresholds: v for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly; that said y in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

WOE to h her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2 She obeyed not the voice; she received not i correction; she trusted not in the Lord; she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets e are light e and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just Lord is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: f every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he falleth not; but the unjust knoweth not shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers g are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely p thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off; howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, q and ce-

Judgment and Mercy.

upted all their doings.

8 Therefore wait a ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, c that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth s shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then I will turn to the people a pure language, that they may f all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with 2 one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopiag my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed f for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride; and thou shalt no more be haughty 6 because of mine holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor a people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, m nor speak lies; n neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

HAGGAI, H.

B. C. 630.

a Pr. 20.22.

La. 3.25,28.

b Zec. 2.10.

c Joel 3.2.

Mat. 25.32.

d Ro. 8.33,34.

Re. 12.10.

e 2Pe. 3.10.

f 1tp.

g Ac. 2.4, &c.

h or, faint.

i shoulder.

j Ps. 68.31.

Is. 18.1,7.

k Is. 62.5.

Je. 32.41.

l be silent.

m Ps. 49.5.

n Joel 2.26,27.

o the burden

upon it was

reproach.

p in.

q set them for

r of their name

s Ja. 2.5.

t Am. 9.14.

u Mat. 13.41.

v Re. 21.27.

Evangelical Predictions.

14 Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all this heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The Lord hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out d thine enemy: the King of Israel, even the Lord, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not; and to Zion, Let not thine hands be 2 slack.

17 The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice a over thee with joy; he will 4 rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn assembly s who are of thee, to whom 6 the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee; and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will 7 get them praise and fame in every land 8 where they have been put to shame.

20 At l that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you. For I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

B. C. 520.

a Ezr. 4.24.

5.1,2.

b by the hand

c of.

d Ezr. 3.2.

e or, captain.

f 1Ch. 6.15.

g Mal. 2.7.

h 2Co. 5.20.

i Mat. 23.20.

j 1Co. 12.4.11.

k 2Sa. 7.2.

l Ezr. 5.2,8.

m set your

n heart on.

o La. 3.40.

p De. 28.38.

q Ho. 4.10.

r Mi. 6.14.

s pierced.

t by the hand

of.

u Ezr. 3.12.

v c. 2.16,17.

w or, it away.

x Zec. 4.10.

y Zec. 8.9.

z De. 28.23.

aa Ho. 2.9.

ab c. 1.13.

ac 1Ki. 17.1.

ad 2Ki. 8.1.

ae Ex. 29.45,46.

af Ne. 9.20.

ag Ps. 51.11,12.

ah Is. 63.11,14.

ai Joel 3.16.

aj Ha. 12.26.

the hands.

12 Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the Lord thy God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the Lord thy God had sent him,) and the people did fear before the Lord.

13 Then spake Haggai, the Lord's messenger, d in the Lord's message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the Lord.

14 And the Lord 6 stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; & h they came, and did work in the house of the Lord of hosts, their God.

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

IN the seventh month, in the one & twentieth day of the month, came the word of the Lord 6 by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, & to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who m is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing? o

4 Yet now be strong, p O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord; and be strong, O Joshua son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and work: for I s am with you, saith the Lord of hosts.

5 According to the word t that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit u remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, Yet once, it is a little while, and v I will shake

the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land ;

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come : *b* and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, *d* and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

9 The glory *e* of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of hosts : and in this place will I give peace, *f* saith the Lord of hosts.

10 In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Ask now the priests *i* concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy ? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body touch *l* any of these, shall it be unclean ? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *o* is this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the Lord ; and so *is* every work of their hands ; and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the Lord.

B. C. 520.

a c.1.6,9.

Zec.8.10.

b Ge.49.10.

Mal.3.1.

Lu.2.27,46.

c De.28.22.

1 Ki.8.37.

Am.4.9.

d 1 Ch.29.14.

e Jno.1.14.

2 Co.3.9,10.

f Ps.85.8.

Lu.2.14.

Ep.2.14.

g Zec.8.9,12.

h Hab.3.17,18.

i Le.10.10,11.

De.33.10.

Mal.2.7.

k ver.6,7.

l Nu.19.11.

m Da.2.44.

n Mi.5.10.

Zec.9.10.

o Ti.1.15.

Jude 23.

p Ca.8.6.

16 Since those days were, when a *q* came to an heap of twenty measures, then were *but* ten : when one came to the press fat for to draw out *fif* y vessels out of that press, there were *but* twenty.

17 I smote *c* you with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labour of your hands ; yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the Lord.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, *even* from the *g* day that the foundation of the Lord's temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn ? yea, as yet the vine, *h* and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree, hath not brought forth : from this day will I *do* you.

20 And again the word of the Lord came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake *k* the heavens and the earth ;

22 And I will overthrow *m* the throne of kingdoms ; and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen ; and *n* I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them ; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the Lord, and I will make thee as a signet : *p* for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord of hosts.

ZECHARIAH

CHAP. I.

IN the eighth month, in the *b* second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, *c* the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The Lord hath been *2* sore displeased *e* with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn *f* ye unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and *l* g will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings : but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord.

5 Your fathers, where are they ? and the prophets, do they live for ever ?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not *3* take hold *l* of your fathers ? and they returned and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought *m* to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so *o* hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, *r* a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the

B. C. 520.

a c.6.2.

b Hag.1.1.

i or, lay.

c Eze.5.1.

Mat.23.35.

2 with dis-

pleasure.

d Ps.103.20,21.

He.1.14.

e 2 Ch.36.16.

Ps.60.1.

f Je.25.5.

Mal.3.7.

g Mi.7.19.

Lu.15.20.

Ja.4.8.

h Ps.102.13.

Re.6.10.

i Je.25.11,12.

Da.9.2.

c.7.5.

k Je.29.10.

3 or, overtake.

l Hos.6.5.

m La.2.17.

n Joel 2.18.

c.8.2,3.

o La.1.18.

p Is.47.6.

Ob.15.17.

q Is.12.1.

54.8.

r Jos.5.13.

Re 6.4.

bottom ; and behind him *were* there a red horses, *i* speckled, and white.

9 Then said *l*, O my lord, what are these ? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these *be*.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, *d* These are they whom the Lord hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the Lord that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 Then the angel of the Lord answered and said, O Lord of hosts, how *a* long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these *i* threescore and ten years ?

13 And the Lord answered the angel that talked with me *with* good *k* words, and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I am jealous *n* for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease : for *p* I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord, I am returned *q* to Jerusalem with mercies, my house shall be built in it, saith the Lord of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and b the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose c Jerusalem.

18 Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the Lord shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered g Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up h their horns over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

LIFT up mine eyes again, and looked, and, behold, a man with a measuring-line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure m Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited n as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein.

5 For I, saith the Lord, will be upon her a wall o of fire round about, and will be the glory p in the midst of her.

6 Ho, ho, come forth, and see q from the land of the north, saith the Lord: for I r have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the Lord.

7 Believe s thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For, behold, I will shake y my hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me.

10 Sing to and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord.

11 And many nations z shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell y in the midst of thee; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the Lord shall inherit s Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose a Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord: for he is raised up out of h his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

AND he shewed me Joshua d the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and e Satan a standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke f thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand g plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with a filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take

B. C. 519.

1 good.

a Ro. 8.23.

b Is. 51.3.

c 2Sa. 12.13.

Is. 6.5-7.

d Is. 61.10.

e Is. 14.1.

f c. 6.11.

g ordinances

h 100th.

i Da. 12.7.

j Ps. 75.4,5.

k of wonder,

or, sign,

Is. 18.

l Is. 11.1.

m Eze. 40.3,5.

n Re. 5.6.

o Re. 11.1.

21.15,16.

p Is. 26.12.

q Eze. 36.10,11.

r Is. 4.5.

s c. 9.8.

t Jer.

u Ps. 3.3.

v Is. 60.19.

w Ec. 21.23.

x Ge. 19.17.

y or, seven

several pipes

to the lamps

r De. 28.64.

s Eze. 17.21.

t Am. 9.9.

u Is. 48.20.

v Is. 11.

w Je. 50.8.

x Is. 6.45.

y De. 32.10.

z Ps. 17.8.

a Mat. 25.40,45.

b Is. 19.16.

c Hos. 1.7.

d Is. 12.6.

e or, army.

f Is. 54.1-3.

g 2Co. 6.16.

h Re. 21.3.

i De. 32.9.

j Is. 41.9.

k Exr. 3.8-13.

l Exr. 6.14,15.

m the habitation

of his holiness,

Is. 62.15.

n Hag. 1.1.

o or, since the

seven eyes of

the LORD

shall.

p stone of tin.

q That is, an

adversary.

r Job 1.6.

s Ps. 106.6.

t he has ad-

versary.

u by the

hand of.

f Jude 9.23.

g Re. 12.9,10.

h Am. 4.11.

i Is. 64.6.

j Mat. 22.11.

k Re. 7.13,14.

l 19.8.

away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass c from thee, and I will clothe thee with change d of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair f mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the Lord stood by.

6 And the angel of the Lord protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my g charge, then thou shalt also judge any house, and shalt also keep my courts; and i I will give thee k places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men l wondered at; for, behold, I will bring forth my servant, The BRANCH. i

9 For, behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven l eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IV.

AND the angel that talked with me came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep;

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with e a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and f seven pipes to the seven lamps which were upon the top thereof;

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof;

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered g said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not h by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, shall the Lord of hosts i.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the head-stones thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace, unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation k of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? l for they shall rejoice, and shall see the l plummet in the hand o Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive-trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which, 4 through the two golden pipes

empty ¹the golden out of themselves?
13 And he answered me and said,
Knowest thou not what these be? And
I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *a* are the two
anointed ²ones, that stand *b* by the LORD
of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THEN I turned, & lifted up mine eyes,
and looked, and behold a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest
thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll;
the length thereof is twenty cubits, and
the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse
that goeth forth over the face of the whole
earth: for every one ³that stealeth shall be
cut off *as* on this side according to it;
and every one that sweareth shall be cut
off *as* on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD
of hosts, & it shall enter *k* into the house
of the thief, and into the house of him
that sweareth *l* falsely by my name: and
it shall remain in the midst of his house,
and *m* shall consume it with the timber
thereof and the stones thereof.

5 Then the angel that talked with me went
forth, & said unto me, Lift up now thine
eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said,
This is an ephah that goeth forth. He
said, moreover, This is their resemblance
through all the earth.

7 And, behold, there was lift up a
talent ⁶of lead: and this is a woman
that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness. And
he cast it into the midst of the ephah;
and he cast the weight of lead upon the
mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked,
and, behold, there came out two women,
and the wind *was* in their wings; (for
they had wings like the wings of a stork);
and they lift up the ephah between the
earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked
with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an
house in the land of Shinar: & it shall be
established, & set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes,
and looked, and behold, there came
four chariots out from between two
mountains; and the mountains *were*
mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot *were* red *u* horses,
and in the second chariot black horses;

3 And in the third chariot white horses,
and in the fourth chariot grised and ²
bay horses.

4 Then I answered and said unto the
angel that talked with me, What are
these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto
me, These *are* the four ³spirits of the
heavens, which go forth *v* from stand-
ing *w* before the LORD of all the earth.

6 The black horses which *are* therein
go forth into the north country: and the
white go forth after them: and the grised
go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to
go, that they might walk to *z* and fro through
the earth: & he said, Get ye hence, walk
to and fro through the earth. So they
walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake

B. C. 519.

¹ empty out
of them-
selves oil into
the gold.

² the gold.
z is. 1.24.

Eze. 16.42, 63
a Re. 11.4.

³ sons of oil.
b c. 6.5.

c Eze. 2.9.
a Le. 8.9.

e c. 3.8.

⁴ or, branch
up from
under him.

f 1 Co. 3.9.
Ep. 2.20-22.

He. 3.3.
i Pe. 2.4.5.

⁵ or, of this
people that
stealeth

holdeth him-
self guiltless
as it doth.

g is. 22.24.
Re. 5.11-13.

h Ps. 110.4.
He. 4.14-16.

7.24, 25.
i Ro. 5.1.

Col. 1.2.
k Mal. 3.5.

l Le. 19.12.
m Le. 14.45.

n Mar. 14.9.
o Ep. 2.13, 19.

p Ro. 16.26.
⁶ or, weighty
piece.

q Re. 17.1, &c.
⁷ treat the
face of.

r Ge. 10.10.
s c. 1.12.

t Mat. 5.16-18.
⁸ or, be not
ye they that.

u c. 1.8.
Re. 6.2-5.

⁹ or, Are not
these.

¹ by the hand
of.

² or, strong.

³ or, winds.

v He. 1.14.
w 1 Ki. 22.19.

x Da. 7.10.
c. 4.14.

y Lu. 1.19.

⁴ judge
judgment
of truth.

z Job 1.7.
c. 1.10.

⁵ gave a
backsliding
shoulder.

⁶ made heavy,
Is. 6.10.

y Ne. 9.29.
Eze. 11.19.

⁷ by the hand
of.

unto me, saying, Behold, these that go
toward the north country have ²quieted
my spirit in the north country.

9 And the word of the LORD came unto
me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even
of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah,
which are come from Babylon, and come
thou the same day, and go into the house
of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make
crowns, *d* and set them upon the head of
Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus
saith the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold
the man whose name is The BRANCH: *s*
and he shall ⁴grow up out of his place,
and he shall build *f* the temple of the
LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the
LORD; & he *g* shall bear the glory, & shall
sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall
be a priest upon his throne; and the coun-
sel of peace *i* shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem,
and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to
Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a mem-
orial *n* in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off *o* shall come
and build in the temple of the LORD;
and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts
hath sent me unto you. And *thus* shall
come to pass, if ye will diligently *p* obey
the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year
of king Darius, that the word of the
LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth
day of the ninth month, even in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house
of God Sherezer and Regem-melech, and
their men, to ³pray before the LORD,

3 And to speak unto the priests which
were in the house of the LORD of hosts,
and to the prophets, saying, Should I
weep in the fifth month, separating my-
self, as I have done these so many years?

4 Then came the word of the LORD of
hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land,
and to the priests, saying, When ye fast-
ed and mourned in the fifth and seventh
month, even those seventy years, *s* did
ye at all fast unto me, *t* even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did
drink, ⁸did not ye eat for yourselves, and
drink for yourselves?

7 ⁹Should ye not hear the words which
the LORD hath cried ¹⁰by the former
prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and
in prosperity, and the cities thereof round
about her, when men inhabited the south
and the plain?

8 And the word of the LORD came unto
Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, say-
ing, Execute true judgment, and shew
mercy and compassion every man to his
brother:

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the
fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor, and
let none of you imagine evil against his
brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and
pulled ²away the shoulder, and ³stopped
their ears that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an
adamant-stone, *y* lest they should hear the
law, & the words which the LORD of hosts
hath sent in his Spirit ⁷by the former

Prophets: therefore *a* came a great wrath from the **LORD** of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, *that*, as he cried, and they would not hear; *c* so they cried, and *i* would not hear, saith the **LORD** of hosts:

14 But *i* scattered *d* them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom *e* they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned; for they laid the ¹ pleasant land *k* desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

A GAIN the word of the **LORD** of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, *I* was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and *i* was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the **LORD**, *i* am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; & Jerusalem shall be *o* called, A city of truth; and the mountain of the **LORD** *p* of hosts, The holy *q* mountain.

4 Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, *r* There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for ² *s* very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, If it be marvellous ⁶ in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should *t* it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the **LORD** of hosts.

7 Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, Behold, *u* *v* will save my people from the east country, and from the west ¹ country;

8 And *w* *x* will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and *x* they shall be my people, & *y* will be their God, in *y* truth and in righteousness.

9 Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, Let your hands be strong, *z* ye that hear in these days the words by the mouth of these prophets, which ² *a* therein the day *a* that the foundation of the house of the **LORD** of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days ³ *b* there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither ⁴ *c* was there any peace to him that went out or came in, because of the affliction: for *b* *i* set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now *c* *i* will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the **LORD** of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be ¹ prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and *e* the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and *i* will cause the remnant of this people to possess all *f* these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, *that* *g* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will *i* save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, *k* As *i* thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the **LORD** of hosts, and *i* repented not:

15 So again have *i* thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not. ² *l*

16 These are the things that ye shall do, Speak *m* ye every man the truth to his neighbour; ⁴ *n* execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

B. C. 518.

a Da.9.11.

b Pr.3.29.

c Je.14.12.

*Mi.*3.4.

d De.4.27.

e De.28.33,64.

f Je.52.6,12.

g Je.41.1,2.

h Je.52.4.

¹ *i* land of

desire.

i Es.8.17.

² *or, solemn,*

or, set times.

k Da.8.9.

l c.1.14-16.

m Ps.122.

³ *going, or,*

continually,

*Hos.*6.3.

⁴ *intreat the*

face of,

c.7.2.

n Is.60.3.&c.

o Is.1.21,26.

p Is.2.2,3.

q Je.31.23.

r Is.65.20,22.

⁵ *multitude*

of days.

⁶ *or, hard, or,*

difficult.

s Am.1.3-8.

t Ro.4.20,21.

u Is.11.11,12.

v Ezr.6.28.

⁷ *country of*

the going

down of the

sun,

*Mal.*1.11.

w c.13.9.

x Je.31.1,33.

y Je.4.2.

z Hag.2.4.&c.

a Ezr.5.1,2.

⁸ *or, the hire*

of man be-

came no-

thing.

⁹ *bloods.*

b Mat.10.34-

36.

c Is.11.13.

¹ *of peace,*

*Ps.*72.3.

d Ps.34.7.

e Ps.67.6,7.

f 1Co.3.21.

g Je.42.18.

h No.12.14,15

i Is.45.21.

² *or, saving*

himself.

k Je.31.28.

l Lu.12.32.

³ *or, whose*

covenant is

by blood,

*Ex.*24.8.

*He.*13.20.

m Ep.4.25.

n Is.61.1.

⁴ *Judge truth,*

and the

judgment of

peace.

17 And let none of you imagine *b* evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these *are* things that *i* hate, saith the **LORD**.

18 And the word of the **LORD** of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, The fast of the fourth *f* month, and the fast of the fifth, & the fast of the seventh, *g* and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy *l* and gladness, and ² cheerful feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, *It shall yet come to pass*, that there shall come people, & the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let *m* us go speedily ³ to ⁴ pray before the **LORD**, and to seek the **LORD** of hosts; *i* will go also.

22 Yea, many *n* people & strong nations shall come to seek the **LORD** of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the **LORD**.

23 Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

THE burden of the word of the **LORD** is the land of Hadrach, and *s* Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be toward the **LORD**.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus, *v* and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the street.

4 Behold, the **LORD** will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also shall see *it*, and be very sorrowful; and Ekron, for her expectation, shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod; & *i* will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And *i* will take away his ⁹ blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; but he that remaineth, even he, shall be for our God; and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And *i* will encamp *d* about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have *i* seen with mine eyes.

9 Rejoice *k* greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he *i* is just, & having ² salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And *i* will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen; and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ³ by the blood of thy covenant *i* have sent forth thy prisoners *n* out of the pit wherein is water.

12 Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to-day do *i* declare

that I will render double a unto thee ;

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrows shall go forth as the lightning : and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds c of the south.

15 The Lord of hosts shall defend them ; and they shall devour, and subdue ³ with sling-stones ; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine ; and they shall ⁴ be filled like bowls, and as e the corners of the altar.

16 And the Lord their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people : for g they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign h upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty ! corn shall make the young men ⁶ cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

ASK ye of the Lord rain : in the time of the latter rain ; so the Lord shall make bright ⁸ clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the ¹ idols have spoken vanity, & the diviners have seen alie, & have told false dreams ; they comfort in vain : I therefore they went their way as a flock, they ³ were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, n and I ⁴ punished the goats : for the Lord of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse o in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, p out of him the nail, q out of him the battle-ow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down r their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle : and they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them. ² for I have mercy upon them ; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off : for I am the Lord their God, and will hear them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall v rejoice as through wine : yea, their children shall see it, and be glad ; their heart shall rejoice in the Lord.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them ; for I have redeemed them : and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow w them among the people : and they shall remember x me in far countries : and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria : and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and z place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up ; and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the Lord ; and they shall walk a up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

B. C. 587.

a Is. 40. 2.

1 or, galatians.

2 or, defended forest.

b Ps. 144. 6.

c Is. 21. 1.

d Jno. 21. 15-17

3 or, the stones of the sling.

4 or, fill both the.

e Le. 4. 18. 25.

f De. 29. 19-21.

g Is. 62. 3.

h Is. 11. 12.

i make to be found.

6 or, grow, or, speak.

j De. 11. 13, 14.

7 or, verily the poor.

k Mat. 11. 5.

8 or, lightnings.

Je. 10. 13.

9 or, Binders.

1 teraphims,

Ju 17. 5.

l Job 13. 4.

m Ho. 5. 7.

2 was straitened for.

3 or, answered that.

n Eze. 34. 7, &c

4 visited upon

5 his fellow,

or neighbour.

o Ca. 1. 9.

p Nu. 24. 17, 19

q Is. 22. 23.

6 or, the poor, &c. certainly knew.

r Mal. 4. 3.

7 it be good in your eyes

8 or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

s Ex. 21. 32.

t Mat. 27. 3-10

u Is. 54. 7-10.

9 or, Binders

1 or, hidden.

v c. 9. 15.

w Ro. 11. 11-15

x De. 30. 1-3.

2 or, bear.

y Jno. 10. 12, 13

z Is. 49. 20.

3 or, slumber, or, poison.

4 or, and also against Judah shall he be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.

a Col. 2. 6.

OPEN thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 How l. fir-tree ; for the cedar is fallen ; because all the ¹ mighty are spoiled : howl, O ye oaks of Bashan ; for the ² forest of the vintage is come down.

3 There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds ; for their glory is spoiled : a voice of the roaring of young lions ; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the Lord my God : d Feed the flock of the slaughter,

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty : and they that sell them say, Blessed f be the Lord ; for I am rich : and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord ; but, lo, I will deliver ⁵ the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king ; and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even ⁷ you, O poor h of the flock. And I took unto me two staves ; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ⁹ Bands : and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month ; m and my soul ² loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you : that that dieth, let it die ; & that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off ; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of ⁸ another.

10 And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day : & so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I said unto them, If ⁷ ye think good, give me my price ; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty s pieces of silver.

13 And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the potters : for a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them ¹⁰ the potters in the house of the Lord.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even ⁹ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 And the Lord said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd :

16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be ¹ cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ² feed that that standeth still ; but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth y the flock ! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye ; his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

THE burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and smeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ³ trembling unto all the people round about, ⁴ when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Jeru-

lem a burdensome stone a for all people : all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse b with astonishment, and his rider with madness ; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, *The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the Lord of hosts their God.*

6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf ; and they shall devour all the people round about on the right hand and on the left : and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

7 The Lord also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify themselves against Judah.

8 In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem ; and he that is feeble f among them at that day shall be as David ; and the house of David shall be as God, g as the angel of the Lord before them.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy *all* the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And *all* I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace *l* and of supplications ; *m* and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn *n* for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon, *p*

12 And the land shall mourn *q* every family apart ; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart ; the family of the house of Nathan *q* apart, and their wives apart ;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart ; the family of *r* Shimei apart, and their wives apart ;

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart. *t*

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness, *2*

2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off *v* the names of the idols out of the land, & they shall no more *w* be remembered ; and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit *x* to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live ; for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord : and his father and his mother that begat him shall *y* thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every *z* one of his vision, when he hath prophesied ; neither shall they wear a rough *1* garment to *2* deceive :

B. C. 587.

a Mat. 21. 44.

b Eze. 38. 4.

c Ph. 2. 6.

d Mat. 26. 31.

e or, There is strength to me and to the inhabitants,

Joel 3. 16.

c Job 23. 13.

1 Pe. 1. 6, 7.

2 fallen, or, abject,

Mi. 7. 8.

f He. 11. 34.

g Jno. 17. 21-22.

h Mat. 23. 37,

38.

i Is. 54. 17.

k Je. 31. 9.

l Ps. 51. 12.

m Ro. 8. 26.

n Mat. 24. 30.

Re. 1. 7.

o Ac. 2. 37.

p 2 Ch. 35. 22-25.

3 or, my.

4 families,

families.

5 or, when he shall touch

the valley of the moun-

tains to the

place he

separated.

q 2 Sa. 5. 14.

r Is. 29. 6.

Am. 1. 1.

s Jude 14. 15.

6 or, Simeon,

as LXX.

7 That is, it shall not be

clear in some places,

and dark in other places

of the world.

8 precious.

9 thickness.

t Pr. 9. 12.

1 or, the day shall be one.

u He. 9. 14.

Re. 1. 5.

7. 13. 14.

2 separation for unclean-

ness.

3 or, eastern,

Joel 2. 20.

v Ex. 23. 13.

Ps. 16. 4.

w Is. 2. 18. 20.

x Lu. 11. 20.

4 or, com-

passed.

5 or, shall

abide.

y De. 13. 6, 9.

z Re. 21. 4.

a Mi. 3. 6, 7.

6 or, abide.

7 garment of

hair.

8 lie.

5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman ; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands ? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my c fellow, saith the Lord of hosts : smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered ; and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off and die ; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold e is tried : they shall call on my name, and I will hear them ; I will say, It is my people ; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

CHAP. XIV.

BEHOLD, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle ; and the city h shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished ; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east ; and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley : & half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of *3* the mountains ; *5* for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel : yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake *r* in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah ; and *s* the Lord my God shall come, and *all* the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that *1* the light shall not be *2* clear, nor dark. *9*

7 But *1* it shall be one day, which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night : but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem ; half of them toward the *3* former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea : in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the Lord shall be King over all the earth : in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be *4* turned as a plain, from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem : and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited *5* in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more *z* utter destruction ; but Jerusalem shall *6* be safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have

fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, & their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult *e* from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and *e* his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And *3* Judah also shall fight *4* at Jerusalem; and the wealth *f* of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together; gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go *h* up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. *m*

B. C. 587.

b Is. 60. 12.
c Isa. 14. 15, 20.
d upon whom there is not.
e De. 11. 10.
f Eze. 38. 21.
g or, sin.
h or, thou also, O Judah.
i or, against.
j Eze. 38. 10, 17.
k or, brides.
l Is. 23. 18.
m Is. 66. 23.
n Is. 4. 3.
o 35. 8.
p Joel 3. 17.
q Re. 21. 27.
r 22. 15.
s 1 Co. 6. 9-11.
t Ep. 2. 19-22.
u Le. 23. 33, &c.
v Ne. 8. 14, &c.

17 And *l* it shall be, that whose will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, *1* that have *d* no rain, there shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen, that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the *2* punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 In that day shall there be upon the bells *3* of the horses, HOLINESS *g* UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem, and in Judah, shall be Holiness unto the Lord of hosts; and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and see the therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite *k* in the house *l* of the Lord of hosts.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

THE burden of the word of the Lord to Israel *1* by Malachi.

2 I have loved *d* you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob, *f*

3 And I hated Esau, and laid *g* his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; & they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord will be magnified from *4* the border of Israel.

6 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if *h* then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein *i* have we despised thy name?

7 Ye *5* offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the Lord is contemptible.

8 And if *l* ye offer the blind *6* for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame & sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the Lord of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech *1* God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been *2* by your means: will *m* he regard your person? saith the Lord of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? *o* neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For *q* from the rising of the sun even

B. C. 397.

a Is. 60. 3, 5.
b by the hand of.
c Jno. 4. 21, 23.
d Re. 8. 3.
e De. 7. 7, 8.
f Je. 31. 3.
g Is. 66. 19, 20.
h Ro. 9. 13.
i Je. 49. 17, 18.
j Eze. 35. 3, &c.
k Ob. 10, &c.
l or, whereas ye might have blown it away.
m or, in whose flock is.
n from upon, or, upon.
o Lu. 6. 46.
p c. 39. 8, 13.
q De. 28. 15, &c.
r or, bring unto.
s Co. 10. 21.
t Le. 22. 20-22.
u De. 15. 21.
v to.
w or, reprove.
x scatter.
y or, it shall take you away to it.
z the face of God.
1 from your hand.
m Ro. 2. 11.
1 Pe. 1. 17.
n Nu. 25. 12, 13.
o De. 33. 8, 10.
p 1 Co. 9. 13.
q Je. 23. 22.
r Is. 59. 19.
s Le. 10. 11.

unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in every *b* place incense *c* shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: *e* for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the Lord is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! *2* and ye have snuffed at it, saith the Lord of hosts: and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, & the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the Lord.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, *3* which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 If *j* ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will *7* corrupt your seed, and spread *8* dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts, and *9* one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

5 My covenant *n* was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For *r* the priest's lips should keep

knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth : for he is the *a* messenger of the Lord of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye *c* have caused many to *1* stumble at the law; ye have corrupted *d* the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but *2* have been partial in the law.

10 Have ye *e* not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the Lord which he *3* loved, *i* and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The Lord will cut off *f* the man that doeth this, *8* the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the Lord of hosts.

13 And *m* in this have ye done again, covering the altar of the Lord with tears, with weeping, & with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *s* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? *o* Yet had he the *9* residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a *1* godly seed. *p* Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal *2* treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For *s* the Lord, the God of Israel, saith that *4* he hateth *5* putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the Lord of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have wearied *v* the Lord with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

CHAP. III.

BEHOOLD, I *y* will send my messenger, & he shall prepare the way before me: & the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come *a* to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who *c* shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's *e* fire, and like fullers' soap.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer *h* unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, *k* and against false swearers, and against those that *9* oppress the hireling *l* in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the *10* stranger from his right, and fear not me.

B. C. 397.

a Ac. 16. 17.

2 Co. 5. 20.

b Ps. 78. 38, 57.

La. 3. 22.

c 1 Sa. 2. 17, 30.

Lu. 11. 45, 46.

1 or, fall in.

d Ne. 13. 29.

e Zec. 1. 3.

f Mat. 23. 27.

2 accepted

faces, or,

lifted up

the face

against.

g 1 Co. 8. 6.

h Ne. 13. 10-12.

3 or, ought

to love.

i Ezr. 9. 1, 2.

4 empty out

k 2 Ch. 31. 10.

l Jos. 23. 12, 13.

5 or, him that

waket, and

him that

answereth.

6 corrupt.

m Ps. 78. 34-37.

n Ps. 73. 11, 12.

Zep. 1. 12.

7 observation.

o Mat. 19. 4, 5.

8 in black.

9 or, excellency.

1 seed of God.

2 built.

p 1 Co. 7. 14.

q Ps. 95. 9.

3 or, un-

faithfully.

r Ep. 5. 19.

s De. 24. 1.

t Re. 20. 12.

4 or, if he hate

her, put

her away,

Mat. 19. 5.

5 to put

away.

u Tit. 2. 14.

1 Pe. 2. 9.

v Is. 43. 24.

Am. 2. 13.

6 or, special

treasure.

w Is. 62. 3.

x Ps. 58. 11.

y Lu. 1. 76.

7. 27.

z 2 Pe. 3. 10.

a Lu. 2. 27.

b Mat. 3. 12.

c Mat. 25. 10.

Re. 6. 17.

d c. 3. 16.

e 1 Co. 3. 13-15.

f Lu. 1. 78.

g Hos. 14. 5-7.

h 1 Pe. 2. 5.

7 or, ancient.

i Mat. 11. 14.

17. 10-13.

k He. 13. 4.

8 or, de-

fraud.

l Ja. 5. 4.

saith the Lord of hosts.

6 For I am the Lord, I change not; there-

fore *b* ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 Even from the days of your fathers

ye are gone away from mine ordinances,

and have not kept them. Return *e* unto

me, and I will return unto you, saith the

Lord of hosts. But *f* ye said, Wherein

shall we return?

8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have

robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we

robbed thee? In tithes *h* and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye

have robbed me, *open* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-

house, that there may be meat in mine

house, and prove me now herewith, saith

the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you

the windows of heaven, and pour *4* youout a blessing, that *k* there shall not be

room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for

your sakes, and he shall not *6* destroy

the fruits of your ground; neither shall

your vine cast her fruit before the time in

the field, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed:

for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith

the Lord of hosts.

13 Your words *n* have been stout against

me, saith the Lord: yet ye say, What

have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God;

and what profit is it that we have kept

his ordinance, and that we have walked

8 mournfully before the Lord of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy;

yea, they that work wickedness are *2* setup; yea, they that tempt *q* God are even

delivered.

16 Then they that feared the Lord

spake *r* often one to another; and the Lordhearkened, and heard it: and a book *t* of

remembrance was written before him for

them that feared the Lord, and that

thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, *u* saith the

Lord of hosts, in that day when I make

up my *6* jewels; *so* & I will spare them, as

a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and *x* discern

between the righteous and the wicked:

between him that serveth God, and him

that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

FOR, behold, the day *z* cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn *b* them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

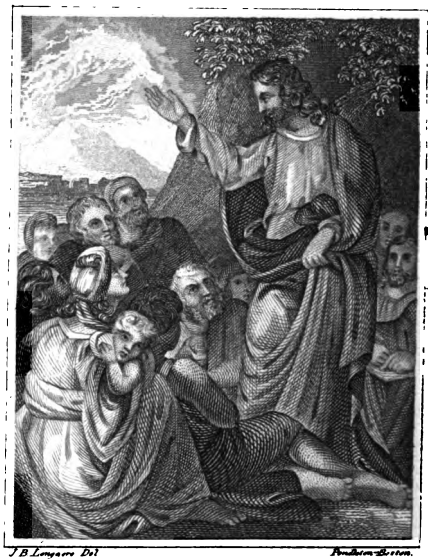
2 But unto you *d* that fear my name shall the Sun *f* of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow *g* up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

5 Behold, I will send you Elijah *i* the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord:

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.



CHRIST'S SERMON ON THE MOUNT:

Matthew. V.





THE
ENGLISH VERSION
OF THE
Polyglott New Testament
WITH MARGINAL
READINGS & REFERENCES



CONVERSION OF ST PAUL.

CONCORD N.H.

Robt. Kimball & Merrill.

1836.

THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST

IN THE GREEK LANGUAGE

ILLUSTRATED BY ORIGINAL DRAWINGS

BY THE REV. J. H. WOOD

AND A CORPUS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

AND

THE GREEK TEXT OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

BY J. H. WOOD

PUBLISHED BY J. H. WOOD, AND WILKINSON

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST;
WITH
The Marginal Readings;
AND
ILLUSTRATED BY ORIGINAL REFERENCES,
BOTH PARALLEL AND EXPLANATORY,
AND A COPIOUS SELECTION, CAREFULLY CHOSEN, AND NEWLY
ARRANGED.

Stereotyped by Henry Wallis & Luther Roby....Concord, N. H.

CONCORD, N. H.
PUBLISHED BY ROBY, KIMBALL, AND MERRILL.

1840.

The GOSPEL according to ST. MATTHEW

THE

CHANG

THE NEW TESTAMENT

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST;

WITH

The Evangelical Sermons;

AND

ILLUSTRATED BY ORIGINAL REFERENCES;

NOTHING BUT THE TRUTH;

AND A THOROUGH REVISION, CAREFULLY CORRECTED, AND NEWLY

ARRANGED

BY ROBERT KIMBALL, D.D.,

CONCORD, N. H.

PUBLISHED BY ROBERT KIMBALL, AND BENJAMIN

1840.

The GOSPEL according to ST. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

THE book of the generation *a* of Jesus Christ, the son of *b* David, *c* the son of Abraham.

Abraham *d* begat Isaac; and *e* Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob *g* begat Judas and his brethren;

And Judas begat *i* Phares and Zara Thamar; and Phares begat *k* Esrom; and Esrom begat *l* Aram;

And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat *m* Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; *o*

And Salmon begat Booz of *q* Rachab; and Booz begat Obed *s* of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

And Jesse begat *t* David the king; and David the king begat *u* Solomon of *v* that had been the wife of Urias;

And Solomon begat *w* Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Eze-
s;

And Ezekias *y* begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon be-
Josias;

And *z* Josias begat Jechonias and brethren, about the time they were
ried away to Babylon;

And after they were brought to Ba-
lon, Jechonias begat a Salathiel; and
athiel begat Zorobabel; *b*

And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud
begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc
begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar
begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

And Jacob begat Joseph the husband
Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who
alled Christ.

So all the generations from Abraham
David are fourteen generations; and
n David until the carrying away into
ylon are fourteen generations; and
n the carrying away into Babylon
o Christ are fourteen generations.

Now the birth *g* of Jesus Christ was
this wise: When as his mother Mary
s espoused to Joseph, *†* before they
he together, she was found with child
he Holy Ghost.

Then Joseph her husband, being a
† man, and not willing to make her a
ilic example, was minded *†* to put
away privily.

But while he thought on these things,
old, the angel of the Lord appeared
o him in a *k* dream, saying, Joseph,
u son of David, fear not to take unto
e Mary thy wife; for that which is
onceived in her is of the Holy
ost.

And she shall bring forth a son, and
u shalt call his name *5* JESUS: for
shall save *m* his people from their sins.

Now all this was done, that it
ght be fulfilled which was spoken
he Lord by the prophet, *o* saying,

Behold, a virgin shall be with child,
I shall bring forth a son, and *6* they
ll call his name Emanuel; which
ng interpreted, is, God *p* with us.

A. M. 4000.

a Lu.3.23,&c.
b Ps.132.11.

c 22.45.

d Ac.2.30.

e Ge.22.18.

f Ga.3.16.

g 4th year be-

fore the ac-

count called

Anno Do-

mini.

d Ge.21.2-5.

e Ge.25.26.

f Ex.13.2.

g Ge.29.35,

&c.

h Lu.2.21.

i Ge.38.29,30,

&c.

k Ge.46.12.

l Ru.4.19.

m 1Ch.2.10.

n Nu.1.7.

o Ze.9.9.

p Ru.4.26.

q Nu.24.17.

r Is.60.3.

s Jos.6.25.

t Ru.4.21.

u Jno.5.23.

v Ru.4.13.

w 1Sa.17.12.

x 2Sa.12.24.

y Ps.2.2.

z 1Ch.3.10,

&c.

a Mi.5.2.

b Jno.7.42.

c 2Ki.20.21.

d 1Ch.3.13.

e or, feed.

f Is.40.11.

g Re.2.27.

h Some read,

i Josias begat

j Jakim, and

k Jakim begat

l Jechonias.

m 1Ch.3.17,&c

n Ne.12.1.

o Pro.26.24.

p ver.2.

q Ps.67.4.

r or, offered.

s 5th year be-

fore the ac-

count called

An. Dom.

t Ps.72.10.

u Is.60.6.

v Lu.1.27,&c.

w c.1.20.

x De.24.1.

y ver.16.

z Job.33.15,17.

a begotten.

b i.e. Saviour

c m Ac.5.31.

d 13.23,38.

e Hos.11.1.

f o Is.7.14.

g or, his name

shall be called.

h p Jno.1.14.

24 Then Joseph, being raised from
sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had
bidden him, and took unto him his wife.
25 And knew her not till she had
brought forth her first-born *f* son: and
he called his name JESUS.*h*

CHAP. II.

NOW when Jesus was born *** in Beth-
lehem of Judea, in the days of He-
rod the king, behold, there came wise
men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born *n* King
of the Jews? for we have seen his *p* star
in the east, and are come to *r* worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard
these things, he was troubled, and all Je-
rusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered *v* all the
chief priests and scribes of the people to-
gether, he demanded of them where Christ
should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethle-
hem of Judea: for thus it is written *x* by
the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of
Juda, art not the least among the princes
of Juda: for out of thee shall come a
governor, that shall *z* rule *z* my people
Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily
called the wise men, inquired of them di-
ligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem; and
said, Go and search diligently for the
young child; and when ye have found
him, bring me word again, that I may
come *c* and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they
departed: and, lo, the star, which they
saw *d* in the east, went before them, till it
came and stood over where the young
child was.

10 When they saw the star, they *e* re-
joiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the
house, they saw the young child with
Mary his mother, and fell down, and wor-
shipped him: and when they had opened
their treasures, they *3* presented unto
him *f* gifts; gold, and frankincense, and
myrrh.

12 And being warned of God *h* in a
dream that they should not return to He-
rod, they departed into their own coun-
try another way.

13 And when they were departed, be-
hold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to
Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and
take the young child and his mother, and
flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I
bring thee word: for Herod *l* will seek
the young child, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young
child and his mother by night, and de-
parted into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of He-
rod, that it might be fulfilled which
was spoken of the Lord by the prophet,
saying, *n* Out of Egypt have I called my
son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he
was mocked of the wise men, was exceed-
ing wroth, and sent forth, and slew all
the children that were in Bethlehem, and
in all the coasts thereof, from two years old
and under, according to the time which he

had diligently inquired *a* of the wise men.

17 Then *w*as fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy *b* the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead *g* which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of *i* Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called *i* Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called *a* Nazarene. *m*

CHAP. III.

IN those days came *a* John the Baptist, *i* preaching in the wilderness of Judea, 2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of *p* by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his *r* raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins: and his meat was locusts *s* and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing *u* their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, *O* generation of vipers, who hath warned you to *x* flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits *z* meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is *a* hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water *b* unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you *d* with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge *f* his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff *i* with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized *k* of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then

z. M. 4001.

a ver 7.

b Je.31.15.

c Is.11.2. 42.

1. 61.1.

Jno.3.34.

d Ps.2.7. Lu.

9.35. Ep.1.

6.2Pe.1.17.

e 1Ki.18.12.

Ez.11.1,24.

Ac.8.39.

f Mar.1.12.

Lu.4.1.

g Ex.4.19.

h De.8.3.

i c.3.13.

Lu.2.39.

k Ne.11.1.

c.27.53.

l Jno.1.45.

m Nu.6.13.

Ju.13.5.

1Sa.1.11.

Am.2.10-12.

Ac.24.5.

n Ps.91.11,12.

o Lu.3.2.

Jno.1.18.

p Is.40.3.

q De.6.16.

r 2Ki.1.8.

Mat.11.8.

s Le.11.22.

t De.6.13.

1Sa.7.3.

u Ac.1.5.

2.38. 19.4.

5.18.

v He.1.6.14.

w Is.59.5.

c.12.34.

23.33.

Lu.3.7.

x or, deliver-

ed up.

y Je.51.6.

Ro.1.18.

z or, answer-

able to

amendment

of life.

y Is.9.1,2.

z Is.42.6,7.

Lu.2.32.

a Jno.15.6.

b Lu.3.16.

Ac.19.4.

c c.3.2. 10.7.

d Ac.1.5.

e Jno.1.42.

f Mal.3.2,3.

g Lu.5.10.

1Co.9.20-22.

2Co.12.16.

h Mar.10.

v.28-31.

i Ps.1.4.

Mal.4.1.

Mar.9.44.

k Mar.1.9.

Lu.3.21.

l Mar.1.19,

20.

he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God *c* descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved *d* Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

THEN was Jesus led up of *e* the Spirit into the wilderness, to be *f* tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward *g* hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, *h* Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, *k* and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, *n* He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou *q* shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels *v* came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was *z* cast into prison, he departed into Galilee:

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, *s* saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: *c* for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon *e* called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you *g* fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *k* their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, *l* James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship

their father, and followed him.

And Jesus went about all Galilee, *hing a* in their synagogues, and *ching* the gospel *c* of the kingdom, *healing* all manner of sickness, and all *ner* of disease *d* among the people.

And his fame went throughout all *a*: and they brought unto him all people that were taken with divers *ases* and torments, and those which *e* possessed with devils, and those *ch* were lunatic, and those that had *palsy*; and he healed them.

And there followed him great mul-
titudes *g* of people from Galilee, and from
apollis, and from Jerusalem, and
from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went
up into a mountain: and when he
sat, his disciples came unto him:
and he opened his mouth, and taught
them, saying,

Blessed are the poor *k* in spirit: *l* for
theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are they that mourn: *m* for
they shall be comforted.

Blessed are the meek: for they *o*
shall inherit the earth.

Blessed are they which do hunger
thirst after righteousness: for *q* they
shall be filled.

Blessed are the merciful: for *r* they
shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in *s* heart: for
they shall see God.

Blessed are the *t* peacemakers: for
they shall be called the children of God.

Blessed are they which are perse-
cuted for righteousness' *u* sake: for
theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are ye, when *men* shall re-
vile you, and persecute you, and shall
say against you evil things, for my sake.

Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for
it is your reward *y* in heaven: for
they persecuted the prophets which
were before you.

Ye are the salt *z* of the earth: but
if the salt have lost his savour, where-
in shall it be salted? it is thenceforth
good for nothing, but to be cast out, and
to be trodden under foot of men.

Ye are the light *z* of the world. A
city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

Neither do men light a candle, and put
under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and
it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

Let your light so shine before men,
that they may see your good works, and
glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Think not that I am come to de-
stroy the law, or the *g* prophets: I am
come to destroy, but to *h* fulfil.

For verily I say unto you, Till
heaven and earth pass, one jot or one
tittle shall in no wise pass from the
law, till all be fulfilled.

Whosoever therefore shall break one
of these least commandments, and shall
teach men so, he shall be called the least
in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever
shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be
called great *o* in the kingdom of heaven.

For I say unto you, That except your
righteousness shall exceed *p* the righteous-
ness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in
no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

A. D. 31.

a or, to them.

a c.9.35.

Lu. 4.15.44.

b Ex.20.13.

De. 5.17.

c c.24.14.

Mar. 1.14.

d Ps.103.3.

c. 8.16.17.

e 1Jno.3.15.

2 i.e. vain

follow.

2Sa. 6.20.

f De.16.16,17

g Lu.6.17,19.

h Pr.25.8.

Lu. 12.58,59.

i Lu.6.20,&c.

k Is.57.15.66.2

l Ja.2.5.

m Is.61.3.

Eze. 7.16.

n Jno.16.20.

2Cor. 1.7.

o Ps.37.11.

p Job 31.1.

Pr. 6.25.

q Ps.145.19.

Is. 65.13.

3 or, do cause

thee to offend.

r Ps.41.1,2.

s Ps.24.3,4.

He. 12.14.

1Jno. 3.2,3.

t Ps.34.14.

v Ro.8.13.

1Cor. 9.27.

u 1Pe.3.13,14.

4 *lying.*

w De.24.1.

Je. 3.1. *Mar.*

10.2-9.

x c.19.9.

1Co. 7.10,11.

y 2Co.4.17.

z Mar.9.50.

a Le.19.12.

Nu. 30.2.

De. 23.23.

b Ph.2.15.

c c.23.16-22.

Ja. 5.12.

5 The word in

the original,

signifieth *a*

measure

containing

about a pint

less than a

peck.

d Re.21.2,10.

e 1Pe.2.12.

f Mat.3.15.

g Is.42.21.

h Ps.40.6,8.

i Ja.5.12.

k Ex.21.24.

l Lu.16.17.

m Pr.20.22.

24.29.

Ro. 12.17-19.

n Is.50.6.

o 1Sa.2.30.

p c.23.23-28.

Ph. 3.9.

q De.15.7,11.

21 Ye have heard that it was said *a* by
them of old time, *b* Thou shalt not
kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be
in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whoso-
ever is angry with his brother without
a cause, *c* shall be in danger of the judg-
ment: and whosoever shall say to his
brother, *2* Raca, shall be in danger of
the council: but whosoever shall say,
Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift *f*
to the altar, and there rememberest
that thy brother hath ought against thee,

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar,
and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy
brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly,
while thou art in the way with him; lest
at any time the adversary deliver *h* thee
to the judge, and the judge deliver thee
to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt
by no means come out thence, till thou
hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by
them of old time, Thou shalt not com-
mit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever
looketh *p* on a woman to lust after her,
hath committed adultery with her al-
ready in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye *3* offend thee,
pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it
is profitable for thee that one of thy
members should perish, and not *that* thy
whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee,
cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it
is profitable for thee that one of thy mem-
bers should perish, and not *that* thy
whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall
put away his wife, let him give her a
writing of divorcement: *w*

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever
shall put away his wife, *x* saving for the
cause of fornication, causeth her to com-
mit adultery: and whosoever shall marry
her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath
been said by them of old time, Thou
shalt not forswear thyself, *a* but shalt
perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all:
c neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his foot-
stool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is
d the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy
head, because thou canst not make one
hair white or black:

37 But let your communication be,
Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is
more than these, cometh of evil. *i*

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said,
An *k* eye for an eye, & a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, *m* That ye resist not
evil: but whosoever shall smite thee *n* on
thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee *at*
the law, and take away thy coat, let
him have *thy* cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee
to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and
from him that would borrow of thee
turn not thou *q* away.

43 Ye have heard that *it* hath been

said, a Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy :

44 But I say unto you, Love b your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray d for them which despitefully use you and persecute you ;

45 That ye may be the children of your father which is in heaven : for he maketh his sun to rise f on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye ? do not even the publicans the same ?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others ? do not even the publicans so ?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, h even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAKE heed that ye do not your ¹ alms before men, to be seen of them : otherwise ye have no reward ² of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, ³ do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth :

4 That thine alms may be in secret : and thy Father, which seeth in secret, himself shall reward ^m thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are : for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. ⁿ

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter unto thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret ; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, o shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, q as the heathen do : for they think that they shall be heard for ^r their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them : for your Father knoweth s what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye : Our v Father u which art in w heaven, hallowed be y thy name ;

10 Thy kingdom z come : thy will be done, in earth a as it is in heaven :

11 Give us this day our c daily bread :

12 And forgive us our debts, d as we forgive our debtors :

13 And lead us not into f temptation, but deliver us g from evil : for thine h is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. h

16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance : for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men m to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face ;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in

2. D. 31.

a De.23.6.

b Ro.12.14,20.

c Pr.23.4.

Lu.18.24,25.

He.13.5.

d Lu.23.34.

Ac.7.60.

e Is.33.6.

Lu.12.33,34.

1 Ti.6.19.

f Job 25.3.

g Lu.11.34,36.

h Ge.17.1.

De.18.13.

Lu.6.36,40.

Col.1.28.

i Lu.16.13.

j Ga.1.10.

2 Ti.4.10.

Ja.4.4.

1 or, right-

eousness.

Ps.112.9.

2 or, with.

3 or, cause a

trumpet to

be sounded.

k 1 Cor.7.32.

Ph.4.6.

l Job 38.41.

La.12.24,&c.

m Lu.8.17.

14.14.

n Pr.16.5.

Ja.4.6.

o Ps.34.15.

Is.65.24.

p Ps.37.3. 55.

22. 1 Pe.5.7.

q Ec.5.2.

r 1 K.18.26,&c.

s Lu.12.30.

Jno.16.23-27.

t 1 Ti.4.8.

u Lu.11.2,&c.

v Ro.8.15.

w Ps.115.3.

x Le.25.20,21.

1 Ki.3.13.

Ps.37.25.

Mar.10.30.

y Ps.111.9.

139.20.

z c.16.28.

Re.11.15.

a Ps.103.20,21.

b De.33.23.

He.13.5,6.

c Pr.30.8.

Is.33.16.

d c.18.21-35.

Lu.7.40-48.

e Lu.6.37.

Ro.2.1.

1 Cor.4.5.

f c.26.41.

Lu.22.40,46.

g Jno.17.15.

h Re.5.12,13.

i Ju.1.7.

k Ep.4.31.

Ja.2.13.

l Ga.6.1.

m Is.58.3,5.

n Pr.9.7,8. 23.9

o Is.55.6.

Lu.18.1.

secret : and thy Father, which seeth secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasure upon e earth, where moth and rust corrupt, and where thieves break thro and steal :

20 But lay up for yourselves treasure in e heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves not break through nor steal :

21 For where your treasure is, th will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye : therefore thine eye be single, thy w body shall be full of light :

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy w body shall be full of darkness. If th fore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness !

24 No man can serve two masters : either he will hate the one, and love other ; or else he will hold to the and despise the other. Ye cannot j serve God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take thought k for your life, what ye shall or what ye shall drink : nor yet for body, what yeshall put on. Is not the more than meat, and the body than raiment ?

26 Behold the fowls of the air : for they not, neither do they reap, nor gather barns ; yet your heavenly Father i feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they ?

27 Which of you by taking th can add one cubit unto his stature ?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment ? Consider the lilies of the field, how grow ; they toil not, neither do they spin :

29 And yet I say unto you, That Solomon, in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the g of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not m more clothe you, O ye of little faith ?

31 Therefore take no thought, p say Whatshall we eat ? or, What shall we drink ? or, Wherewithall shall we be clothed ?

32 (For after all these things do Gentiles seek :) for your heavenly ther knoweth that ye have need of these things.

33 But seek ye first t the kingdom of God, and his righteousness ; and these things shall be added a unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for morrow : for the morrow shall t thought for the things of itself. b Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

JUDGE e not, that ye be not judged : For with what judgment ye judge shall be judged ; and with what measure mete, i it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the n that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye ?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye ?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out beam i out of thine own eye : and t shalt thou see clearly to cast out mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto dogs, neither n cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek,

and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh *a* receiveth; and he that seeketh *b* findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, *c* how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for *g* this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in *i* at the straight gate: for wide is the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 *1* Because straight is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life; and few *l* there be that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets, *m* which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening *n* wolves:

16 Ye shall know them by their *o* fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree *r* bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, *z* shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied *z* in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, *z* ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore *b* whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise *c* man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. *e*

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish *f* man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, *h* and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was *i* the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished *k* at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper *m* and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou

A. D. 31.

a Ps.81.10,16.

*Jno.*14.13,14

16.23,24.

1 Jno.3.22.

5.14,15.

b Fr.8.17.

*Je.*29.12,13.

c c.9.30.

*Mar.*5.43.

d Le.14.3,&c.

e Lu.11.11,&c.

f Lu.7.2,&c.

g Le.19.18.

*Ro.*13.8-10.

*Gal.*5.14.

h Ps.10.17.

*Lu.*15.19,21.

i Lu.13.24.

k Ps.33.9.

107.20.

l or, how.

l c.20.16.

25.1-12.

*Ro.*9.27,29.

m De.13.1-3.

*Je.*23.13-16.

1 Jno.4.1.

n Ac.20.29-31

o c.12.33.

p c.15.28.

q Is.2.2,3.

*Lu.*13.29.

*Ac.*11.18.

*Ep.*3.6.

*Re.*7.9.

r Lu.6.43,45.

s c.7.22,23.

t c.13.42,50.

u c.3.10.

*Jno.*15.2,6.

u Is.48.1,2.

*c.*25.11,12.

*Lu.*6.46.

13.25.

*Ro.*2.13.

*Mar.*1.30,31

*Lu.*4.38,39.

z Nu.24.4.

1 K.22.11,&c

*Je.*23.13,&c.

*Ac.*19.13-15

1 Co.13.2.

y Mar.1.32,&c

z Ps.5.5.c.25.

41. Re.22.15

a Is.53.4.

1 Pe.2.24.

b Lu.6.47,&c.

c Ps.111.10.

119.98,130.

d Lu.9.57,58.

e Ps.92.13-15.

f 1Sa.2.30.

*Je.*8.9.

g 1Ki.19.20.

h 1Co.3.13.

i He.10.26,27.

k Je.23.29.

*Mar.*6.2.

l Mar.4.37,&c

*Lu.*8.23,&c

m Mar.1.40,

&c.

*Lu.*5.12,&c.

n Job 38.11.

*Ps.*89.9.

107.29.

wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I wil; be thou clean: and immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell *c* no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, *d* for a testimony unto them.

5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, *f* beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy *h* that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, *k* and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, *p* no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That *q* many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping *t* and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, *u* and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many *y* that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by *Isaia* *a* the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I *d* will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not *where* to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, *g* suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me: and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, *l* there arose a great tempest in the sea, inasmuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, *k* and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful? O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked *n* the winds and the

sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And *b* when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer *f* us to go away into the herd of swine. *g*

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart *n* out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And, *p* behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, *r* be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, this man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, *s* said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive *u* sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified *v* God, which had given such power unto men.

9 And *x* as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? *c*

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I *d* will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. *e*

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom *h* is with them? but the days will come when the bride-

A. D. 31.

a Is. 22. 12.

i or, raw, or, unwrought cloth.

b Mar. 5. 1.

Lu. 8. 26, &c.

c Job 32. 19.

d Mar. 5. 22.

Lu. 8. 41, &c.

e Jno 11. 22, 25.

f Job 1. 10-12.

2. 3-6.

g De. 14. 8.

Is. 65. 3, 4.

h Mar. 5. 25.

Lu. 8. 43.

i Ac. 19. 12.

j Lu. 7. 50.

17. 19. 18. 42.

Ac. 14. 9.

k Jno. 4. 53.

l Mar. 5. 38.

Lu. 8. 51.

m 2 Ch. 35. 25.

n Job 21. 14.

Lu. 5. 8.

Ac. 16. 30.

o Ac. 20. 10.

p Mar. 2. 3, &c.

Lu. 5. 18, &c.

q 2 Ki. 4. 33, &c.

r Mar. 5. 34.

s or, this fame.

s Ps. 139. 2.

Jno. 2. 24, 25.

He. 4. 12, 13.

Re. 2. 33.

t c. 15. 22.

20. 30, 31.

u Mi. 7. 18.

v Is. 42. 2.

62. 13. c. 12. 16.

w Ac. 4. 21.

Ga. 1. 24.

x Mar. 2. 14.

Lu. 5. 27, &c.

y c. 12. 22.

Lu. 11. 14.

z Is. 35. 6.

a c. 12. 24.

Mar. 3. 22.

Lu. 11. 15.

b c. 4. 23.

c c. 11. 19.

Lu. 15. 2.

He. 5. 2.

d Pr. 21. 3.

Ho. 6. 6.

Mi. 6. 8.

c. 12. 7.

s or, were tired and lay down.

e Lu. 24. 47.

Ac. 5. 31.

2 Pe. 3. 9.

f Nu. 27. 17.

1 Ki. 22. 17.

Eze. 34. 5.

Zec. 10. 2.

g Lu. 10. 2.

Jno. 4. 35.

h c. 25. 1, 10.

Jno. 3. 29.

Re. 21. 2.

P. 38. 11.

groom shall be taken from them, and then shall *a* they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of *i* new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles; else *c* the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 While *d* he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. *e*

19 And Jesus arose and followed him, and *so* did his disciples.

20 And, *h* behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, *i* I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about; and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy *j* faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour. *k*

23 And *l* when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the *m* minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place; for the maid is not dead, *o* but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were *put* forth, *q* he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And *r* the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, *t* have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know *u* it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man *y* possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: *z* and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He a casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And *b* Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they *z* fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep *f* having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest *g* truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few:

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth *i* labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them

ower *1* against unclean spirits, to cast
n out, and to heal all manner of sick-
e, and all manner of disease.

Now the names of the twelve apostles
these: The first, Simon, who is called
er, and Andrew his brother, James
son of Zebedee, and John his brother;
Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas,
Matthew the publican; James the son
Alpheus; and Lebbeus, whose sur-
e was Thaddaeus;
Simon the Canaanite; and Judas Is-
ot, who also betrayed him.

These twelve Jesus sent forth, and
manded them, saying, Go not into the
of the Gentiles, and into any city of
Samaritans: *f* enter ye not:
But go *g* rather to the lost *h* sheep of
house of Israel.

And, as ye go, preach, saying, *j* The
dom of heaven is at hand.
Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise
dead, cast out devils: *l* freely ye have
ived, freely give.

1 Provide *n* neither gold, nor silver,
brass, in your purses:

Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither
coats, neither shoes, nor yet *4* staves;
the workman is worthy of his meat.
And into whatsoever city or town ye
enter, inquire who in it is worthy;
there abide till ye go thence.
And when ye come into an house, sa-
it.

And if the house be worthy, let your
e come upon it: but if it be not wor-
thy, let your peace return *s* to you.

And whosoever shall not receive you,
hear your words, when ye depart out
of that house or city, shake *v* off the dust
of your feet.

Verily I say unto you, It *w* shall be
e tolerable for the land of Sodom and
Gorrah in the day of judgment, than
that city.

Behold, I send you forth as sheep in
midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise
as serpents, and *6* harmless *z* as doves.

But beware *a* of men: for *b* they will
er you up to the councils, and they
scourge *c* you in their synagogues;
And *d* ye shall be brought before go-
rns and kings for my sake, for a tes-
my against them and the Gentiles.

But *e* when they deliver you up, take
thought how or what ye shall speak;
it shall be given you in that same
e what ye shall speak.

For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit
of our Father which speaketh in you.

And the brother shall deliver up the
her to death, and the father the child:
the children shall rise up against *their*
fathers, and cause them to be put to death.
And ye shall be hated of all *men* for
name's sake; but *he* that endureth
to the end shall be saved.

But when they persecute you in this
e, flee *h* ye into another: for verily I say
you, Ye shall not *6* have gone over the
s of Israel till the Son of man be come.
The *i* disciple is not above his master,
the servant above his lord.

It is enough for the disciple that he
s his master, and the servant as his
s. If *l* they have called the master of
house *7* Beelzebub, how much more
l they call them of his household?
Fear them not therefore: for there is

A. D. 31.

a Mar. 3. 13, 14

6. 7, &c.

Lu. 9. 1, &c.

b Mar. 4. 22.

Lu. 12. 2, 3.

1 Cor. 4. 5.

1 or, over.

c Lu. 6. 13.

d Ia. 8. 12, 13, 51

7. 12. 1 Pe. 3. 14

2 In value,

halfpenny

farthing, a

1-10th of the

Rom. penny.

c. 18. 28.

e Ac. 27. 34.

f 2 K. 17. 24.

Jno. 4. 5, 9, 20

g Ac. 13. 46.

h Ps. 119. 176.

Is. 53. 6. Je. 50.

6, 17. Eze. 34. 5

6, 8. 1 Pe. 2. 25

i Re. 3. 5.

j c. 3. 2. 4. 17.

Lu. 9. 2. 10. 9.

k 2 Ti. 2. 12.

l Ac. 8. 18, 20.

m Lu. 12. 49, 53.

3 or, get.

n Lu. 22. 35.

1 Cor. 9. 7, &c.

o Mi. 7. 5, 6.

4 a staff.

p Lu. 10. 7, &c.

q Ps. 41. 9.

r Lu. 14. 26.

s Ps. 35. 13.

t c. 16. 25.

v Ne. 5. 13. Ac.

13. 51. 18. 6.

u c. 18. 5.

25. 40, 45.

Jno. 12. 44.

w c. 11. 22, 24.

x 1 K. 17. 10.

He. 6. 10.

y Ro. 16. 19.

Ep. 5. 15.

5 or, simple.

z Ph. 2. 15.

a Ph. 3. 2.

b c. 24. 9.

Mar. 13. 9.

c Ac. 5. 40.

2 Cor. 11. 24.

d Ac. 24. & 25.

e Mar. 13. 11.

Lu. 12. 11.

21. 14, 15.

f Lu. 7. 18, &c.

g De. 12. 12, 13

Re. 2. 10.

h Ac. 8. 1.

6 or, end, or,

finish.

i Lu. 6. 40. Jno.

13. 16. 15. 20.

k Is. 8. 14, 15.

l Co. 1. 22, 23.

1 Pe. 2. 8.

m Jno. 8. 48.

n Lu. 7. 24-30

7 Beelzebub.

o Ep. 4. 14.

Ja. 1. 6.

nothing *b* covered that shall not be reveal-
ed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What *i* tell you in darkness, *that*
speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the
ear, *that* preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 And *d* fear not them which kill the
body, but are not able to kill the soul:
but rather fear him which is able to de-
stroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a *2* far-
thing? and one of them shall not fall on
the ground without your Father.

30 But *e* the very hairs of your head
are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore; ye are of
more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me
before men, him *i* will *i* confess also be-
fore my Father which is in heaven.

33 But *k* whosoever shall deny me be-
fore men, him will *i* also deny before my
Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that *i* am come to send
peace on earth: *m* *i* came not to send
peace, but a sword.

35 For *i* am come to set a man at vari-
ance *o* against his father, and the daugh-
ter against her mother, and the daugh-
ter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36 And *q* a man's foes shall be they of
his own household.

37 He *r* that loveth father or mother
more than me, is not worthy of me: and
he that loveth son or daughter more than
me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and
followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He *t* that findeth his life, shall lose
it: and he that loseth his life for my sake,
shall find it.

40 He *u* that receiveth you, receiveth
me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth
him that sent me.

41 He *x* that receiveth a prophet in the
name of a prophet, shall receive a prophe-
t's reward; and he that receiveth a
righteous man in the name of a righte-
ous man, shall receive a righteous man's
reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink
unto one of these little ones a cup of cold
water only in the name of a disciple,
verily *i* say unto you, He shall in no wise
lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had
made an end of commanding his
twelve disciples, he departed thence, to
teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now *f* when John had heard in the
prison the works of Christ, he sent two
of his disciples.

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that
should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them,
Ye saw what I saw, and ye heard what I
heard, and ye saw what I saw, and ye
heard what I heard, and ye saw what I
heard, and ye heard what I heard.

5 The blind receive their sight, and the
lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the
deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the
poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not
be offended *k* in me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to
say unto the multitudes concerning John,
What *m* went ye out into the wilderness
to see? A reed shaken with the *n* wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man
clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that

wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? a prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is b written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among d them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, f he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven a suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which m was for to come.

15 He n that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But p whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking; and they say, s He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking; and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans u and sinners. But w Wisdom s justified of her children.

20 Then x began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, y Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It z shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which a art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That c it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 At d that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. e

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All f things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 Come unto me all ye that labour i and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn k of me; for I am meek and lowly l in heart: and m ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, o and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

A T that time p Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck q the ears of corn, and to eat.

A. D. 31.

a Ex.31.15.

b Is.40.3.

Mal.3.1.

Lu.1.76.

1 Sa.21.6.

d Jno.5.35.

e Ex.25.30.

f Jno.1.15,27.

g 3.30.

h Ex.29.32,33.

i Nu.23.9.

j or, is gotten

by force,

and they

that thrust

men, take

it, &c.

i Jno.7.22,23.

k Lu.16.16.

l Ep.6.11-13.

m Oh.6.18.

Mal.3.1.

c.23.17-21.

n Mal.4.5.

c.17.12.

o Re.2.7,&c.

p Hos.6.6.

q Lu.7.31.

r Mar.3.1,&c.

Lu.6.4,&c.

s Lu.14.3.

t c.10.25.

u Jno.7.20.

v c.9.10.

w Jno.2.2.

x De.22.4.

y Lu.15.2.

z Ps.92.5,6.

Pr.17.24.

a Lu.10.13,&c.

b Jno.12.21.

c or, took

counsel.

d c.10.15.

e Is.14.13-15.

f La.2.1.

g Is.42.1.

h ver.24.

i Lu.10.21,&c.

j Ps.8.2.

k Je.1.7,8.

l Cor.1.27.

m c.28.18.

n Lu.10.22.

o Jno.3.36.

p 17.2.

q 1 Cor.15.27.

r Mar.3.11.

s Lu.11.14.

t Jno.1.18.

u 1 Jno.5.20.

v Is.53.2,3.

w Beelzebub.

x Ph.2.5-8.

y 1 Pe.2.21.

z 1 Zec.9.9.

a Je.6.16.

b Ps.139.2.

c Jno.2.24,25.

d 1 Jno.5.3.

e Mar.2.23&c.

f Lu.6.1,&c.

g De.23.25.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do a upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did c when he was an hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, e which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only g for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, h how that on the sabbath-days the priests in the temple i profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater i than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, o I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 And q when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is r it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you that shall have one sheep, and v if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held s a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, b saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 Then g was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, inasmuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed; and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by h Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their n thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom d-vided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall thy i his kingdom stand?

And if I by Beelzebub *a* cast out devils by whom do your children cast them? Therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is in you.

Or else how can one enter into a man's house, and spoil *e* his goods, but he first bind the strong man? and he will spoil his house.

He that is not with me, is against *f* me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

Wherefore I say unto you, All *h* man of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost *i* shall not be forgiven unto men.

And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, *k* it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, his fruit corrupt: for *n* the tree is known by his fruit.

O generation of vipers! how can ye being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good things; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment: For by thy words *r* thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Then certain of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, would we see a sign *t* from thee.

But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at *u* preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

The queen of the south shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

When *f* the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

Then he saith, I will return into my house, from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

Then goeth he, and taketh with him seven other spirits more wicked than he, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be unto this wicked generation.

While he yet talked to the people, be-

a D. 31.
—
a ver. 24.
b Mar. 3.31, &c.
c Lu. 8.19, &c.
c c. 13.55.
d Da. 2.44.
c 6.33. Lu.
11.20. 17.21.
e Ro. 14.17.
e Is. 49.24.
53.12.
Re. 12.7-10.
20.23.
f 1 Jno. 2.19.
g c. 7.20.
Jno. 15.1.
Ga. 5.6.
He. 2.11.
1 Jno. 2.17.
h Mar. 3.28.
Lu. 12.10.
i He. 10.29.
1 Jno. 5.16.
k Lu. 7.34.
Jno. 7.12.
1 Ti. 1.13.
l Lu. 5.3.
m Mar. 4.2.
Lu. 8.5, &c.
n c. 7.16, 17.
o c. 3.7.
p Lu. 6.45.
q Ec. 12.14.
Ep. 5.4, 6.
Jude 15.
r Pr. 13.3.
s c. 11.15.
t c. 16.1.
1 Cor. 1.22.
u c. 11.25.
Mar. 4.11.
1 Co. 2.10, 14.
Ep. 1.9, 13.
3.9.
Col. 1.26, 27.
1 Jno. 2.27.
u Is. 57.3.
w c. 25.29.
Lu. 9.26.
x Jon. 1.17.
y Ro. 2.27.
z Jon. 3.5.
a Is. 6.9.
b Eze. 12.2.
Jno. 12.40.
Ac. 23.26, 27.
Ro. 11.8.
2 Cor. 3.14, 15.
c Lu. 11.31, &c.
d He. 5.11.
e 2 Ch. 9.1.
f Lu. 11.24.
g Job 1.7.
1 Pe. 5.8.
h c. 16.17.
Lu. 10.23, 24.
Jno. 20.29.
2 Cor. 4.6.
i Ep. 3.5, 6.
He. 11.13.
1 Pe. 1.10, 11.
k Mar. 4.14, &c.
Lu. 8.11, &c.
2 He. 6.4. 10.26.
2 Pe. 2.20, 22.
m c. 4.23.
n 1 Jo. 2.13, 14.
3.12.

hold, his brother and his brethren *c* stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, *m* a sower went forth to sow:

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth; and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 Who s hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For *w* whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, *a* which saith, By *b* hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But *b* blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that *i* many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 Hear *k* ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked *n* one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his

heart. This is he which received seed by the way-side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. *e*

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world and the deceitfulness of riches *h* choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, *l* and bringeth forth, some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another *o* parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good *p* seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest *v* I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to *u* burn them: but gather the wheat *y* into my barn.

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a *z* grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds; but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, *b* so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them: The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures *2* of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; *d* and without a parable spake he not unto them;

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, *e* saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept *f* secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered & said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: *h* the good seed are the children of the kingdom; *i* but the tares are the children of the wicked *l* one.

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world; *m* and the reapers are the angels, *n*

A. D. 31.

a ver. 30.

b Is. 58. 2.

c Eze. 33. 31, 32.

d Jno. 5. 33.

e Ga. 4. 15.

f *or scandal.*

g Lu. 13. 27.

h *c. 3. 12.*

i Re. 19. 20.

j 20. 10.

k *c. 24. 10.*

l 26. 31.

m 2 Ti. 4. 16.

n *ver. 50.*

o *c. 8. 12.*

p *Da. 12. 3.*

q 1 Cor. 15. 49.

r *h* Lu. 14. 16-24.

s *i* Mar. 10. 23.

t 1 Ti. 6. 9.

u 2 Ti. 4. 10.

v *k* Pr. 2. 4, 5.

w *l* Jno. 15. 5.

x *m* Ph. 3. 7, 8.

y *n* Is. 55. 1.

z *o* Re. 3. 18.

1 *o* Is. 28. 10, 13.

2 *p* 1 Pe. 1. 23.

3 *q* Pr. 3. 14, 15.

4 *r* *8. 11.*

5 *s* *c. 22. 10.*

6 *t* *c. 25. 32.*

7 *t* *ver. 42.*

8 *v* 1 Ti. 5. 24.

9 *u* *Mal. 4. 1.*

10 *w* *Pr. 10. 27.*

11 *15. 7. 18. 4.*

12 *x* *Ca. 7. 13.*

13 *y* *Lu. 3. 17.*

14 *z* *Mar. 4. 30.*

15 *a* *Mar. 6. 1, &c.*

16 *Lu. 4. 16, &c.*

17 *b* *Eze. 17. 23.*

18 *2* *the Greek*

word signifies

a measure (about

a peck and a

half, wanting

a little more than a

pint.)

19 *c* *Is. 49. 7. 53. 3.*

20 *Jno. 6. 42.*

21 *d* *Mar. 4. 33.*

22 *e* *Ps. 78. 2.*

23 *f* *Lu. 10. 14.*

24 *Ro. 16. 25, 26.*

25 *Col. 1. 26.*

26 *g* *Mar. 6. 14.*

27 *Lu. 9. 7, &c.*

28 *3* *or, are*

wrought by

him.

29 *h* *Ro. 10. 18.*

30 *Col. 1. 6.*

31 *i* *Pe. 1. 23.*

32 *k* *Le. 18. 16.*

33 *20. 21.*

34 *l* *Jno. 8. 44.*

35 *Ac. 13. 10.*

36 *l* *Jno. 3. 8.*

37 *m* *Joel. 3. 13.*

38 *Re. 14. 15.*

39 *n* *Re. 14. 15-19*

o *c. 21. 26.*

40 *Lu. 20. 6.*

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; *a* so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all *4* things that offend, and *c* them which do iniquity;

42 And *d* shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there *f* shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine *g* forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 Again: the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure *h* hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth *n* that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is likened to a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one *q* pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again: the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered *r* of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good *u* into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and *s* sever the wicked from among the just;

50 And *t* shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which* is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old: *x*

53 And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And *a* when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, inasmuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended *c* in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus;

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist: he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty *3* works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison, for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept,

The daughter of Herodias danced ¹ before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's *d* head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: *e* nevertheless, for the oath's *f* sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came and took up the body, and buried *it*, and went & told Jesus.

13 When Jesus heard of *it*, he *l* departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and *m* saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion *o* toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give *y*e them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass; and took the five loaves and the two fishes, and, looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake; and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. *v*

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he *x* went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be *c* of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it *e* thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind ² boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me! *g*

31 And immediately *h* Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? *a*

A. D. 31.

¹ in the midst.

a Ps. 107. 29.

b Da. 3. 25.

Lu. 4. 41.

Jno. 1. 49.

6. 69. 11. 27.

Ac. 8. 37.

Ro. 1. 4.

c Mar. 6. 53.

d Pr. 29. 10.

e Ju. 11. 31. 35.

Da. 6. 14-16.

f Ju. 21. 1.

1Sa. 14. 28.

25. 22.

Ec. 5. 2.

g Nu. 15. 38.

c. 9. 20.

Mar. 3. 10.

Lu. 6. 19.

Ac. 19. 12.

h Jno. 6. 37.

i Ac. 8. 2.

k Mar. 7. 1, &c.

l c. 10. 23.

12. 15.

Mar. 6. 32, &c.

Lu. 9. 10, &c.

Jno. 6. 1, 2, &c.

m c. 9. 36.

15. 32, &c.

n Col. 2. 8. 23.

Tit. 1. 14.

o He. 4. 15.

p Ex. 20. 12.

De. 5. 16.

q Ex. 21. 17.

Le. 20. 9.

r De. 27. 16.

s Is. 29. 13.

t Col. 2. 22.

v 2 K. 4. 1-7.

u Ac. 10. 15.

Ro. 14. 14, 20.

1 Tim. 4. 4.

Tit. 1. 15.

to Jno. 15. 2, 6.

x Mar. 6. 46.

y c. 23. 16.

Lu. 6. 39.

z Job 9. 8.

Jno. 6. 19.

a Lu. 24. 37.

b Lu. 6. 45.

Ja. 3. 6.

c Ac. 23. 11.

d Ge. 6. 5. 8. 21.

Pr. 6. 14.

24. 9.

Je. 17. 9.

Ro. 3. 10-19.

Ga. 5. 19-21.

Ep. 2. 3.

Tit. 3. 3.

e Ph. 4. 13.

f Mar. 7. 24.

² or, strong.

g Ps. 69. 1, 2.

La. 3. 57.

h Is. 63. 12.

i Lu. 18. 38. 39.

k Ja. 1. 6.

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. *a*

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. *b*

34 And *c* when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem *g* of his garment: and as many *h* as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THEN *k* came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? *n*

4 For God commanded, saying, *p* Honour thy father and mother: and, *q* that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is a gift*, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not *r* his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites! well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This *s* people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines *t* the commandments of men.

10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not *u* that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant *w* which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they *y* be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth *z* goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For *d* out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 Then *f* Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David! *i* my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word: *a* And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, *c* I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me!

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs. *f*

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then *h* Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: *b* *i* it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very *k* hour.

29 And *l* Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those* that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them; *o*

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then *r* Jesus called his disciples *unto* him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: *s* and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And *t* his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And *a* he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and *c* gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and *e* came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired him that he would show them a sign *h* from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather; for the sky is red:

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day; for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. *o* And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, *r* Take

d. *D*. 32.

a Ps. 28.1.

*l*a. 3.8.

b 1 Cor. 5.6-8

*g*a. 5.9.

*2*Ti. 2.16, 17.

c c. 10.5, 6.

Ac. 3.26.

d c. 6.30.

8. 26. 14. 31.

e c. 14. 19, &c.

f c. 7.6.

Re. 22. 15.

g c. 15. 34, &c.

h Job 13. 15.

23. 10.

*l*a. 3. 32.

i Ps. 145. 19.

k Jno. 4. 50-53.

l Mar. 7. 31.

m c. 15. 1-9.

n Mar. 8. 27.

*l*u. 9. 18, &c.

o Ps. 108. 3.

Is. 35. 5, 6.

p c. 14. 2.

*l*u. 9. 7-9.

q Ps. 2. 7. c. 14.

33. Jno. 1.

49. Ac. 9. 20

He. 1. 2, 5.

r Mar. 8. 1, &c.

s 1 Cor. 2. 10.

*g*a. 1. 6.

Ep. 2. 8.

t 1 Jno. 4. 15.

5. 20

v Jno. 1. 42.

u Ep. 2. 20.

Re. 21. 14.

2 K. 4. 43, 44

x Ps. 9. 13.

y Is. 54. 17.

z c. 18. 18.

a c. 14. 19, &c.

b Mar. 8. 30.

c 1 Sa. 9. 13.

Lu. 22. 19.

24. 30.

d 1 u. 9. 22. 18.

31. 24. 6. 7.

1 Cor. 15. 3, 4.

e Mar. 8. 10.

i pity thyself.

f 2 Sa. 19. 22.

g Ro. 14. 13.

h c. 12. 38, &c.

Mar. 8. 11, &c.

Lu. 11. 16.

12. 54-56.

1 Cor. 1. 22.

i c. 10. 38.

Mar. 8. 34.

Lu. 9. 23.

14. 27.

Ac. 14. 22.

1 Th. 3. 3.

k Jno. 12. 25.

Est. 4. 14.

l Ps. 49. 7, 8.

m Da. 7. 9, 10.

Zec. 14. 5.

Jude 14.

n Re. 23. 12.

o Jon. 1. 17.

p Mar. 9. 1.

q He. 2. 9.

r Lu. 12. 1.

heed, and beware of the heaven *b* of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, *d* O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five *e* loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven *g* loaves of the four thousand, & how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the heaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the heaven of bread, but of the doctrine *m* of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom *n* do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, *p* Some say that thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, *q* Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for *r* flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but *t* my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou thou art Peter; *u* and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates *x* of hell shall not prevail *y* against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou *z* shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then *b* charged he his disciples, that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 From *d* that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders & chief priests & scribes, & be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, *4* Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan; *f* thou art an offence *g* unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *i* man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, & follow me.

25 For *k* whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or *l* what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For *m* the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels, and *n* then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There *p* be some standing here which shall not taste *q* of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

A. D. 32.

AND *a* after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, *b* and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and, behold, a voice *d* out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in *f* whom I am well pleased; hear *g* ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched *h* them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why *n* then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer *r* of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And *t* when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: *a* for verily I say unto you, If *b* ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 And *d* while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men;

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received *2* tribute-money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

a Mar.9.2,&c
Lu.9.28,&c.

b Re.1.16.

c Ro.14.21.

15.1-3.

2Cor.6.3.

1 *a* sister,

which was

halfnounce

of silver.

d c.3.17.

Mar.1.11.

Lu.3.22.

2Pe.1.17.

e Mar.9.33,&c

Lu.9.46,&c.

22.24,&c.

f Is.42.1,21.

g De.18.15,19

Ac.3.22,23.

He.1.1,2.

1-1-3.

h Da.10.10,18

Re.1.17.

i Ps.51.10-13.

Jno.3.3.

k 1Cor.14.20.

1Pe.2.2.

l Lu.14.11.

Ja.4.10.

m Mat.10.42.

n Mal.4.5,6.

c.11.14.

o Mar.9.42.

Lu.17.1,2.

p 1Cor.11.19.

Jude 4.

q Jude 11.

r c.16.21.

s c.5.29,30.

Mar.9.43,45

t Mar.9.14,&c

Lu.9.37,&c.

v He.4.11.

w Lu.9.25.

x Ac.12.15.

y Ps.17.15.

z Mat.1.21.

Lu.9.56.

19.10.

Jno.3.17.

10.10.

12.47.

1Ti.1.15.

z Lu.15.4,&c.

a He.3.19.

b c.21.21.

Mar.11.23.

Lu.17.6.

1Cor.13.2.

c 2Pe.3.9.

d c.16.21.

20.17.

Mar.8.31.

9.30,31.

10.33.

Lu.9.22,44.

18.31.

24.6,26,46.

e Le.19.17.

Lu.17.3.

f Ja.5.20.

g De.19.15.

2 *d* *drachma*,

in value 15*d*.

Ex.38.26.

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend *e* them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find *f* a piece of money; that take, and give unto them, for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, *i* and become as little children, *k* ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself *l* as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little *m* child in my name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend *o* one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Wo unto the world because of offences! for *p* it must needs be that offences come; but *q* woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore, *r* if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than, having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter *v* into life with one eye, rather than, having two eyes, *u* to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels *w* do always behold *x* the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save *y* that which was lost.

12 How think ye? If *z* a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, He rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven that one *c* of these little ones should perish.

15 Moreover, if *e* thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if *f* he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three *g* witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them

tell *i* unto the church : but if he neglect to hear the church, let *b* him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, *c* Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven ; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it *f* shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together *g* in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive *i* him ? till seven times ?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times ; but, Until seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account *l* of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand *1* talents :

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be *m* sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped *n* him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, *o* and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which owed him an hundred *p* *q* pence ; and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, *r* Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not ; but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, *v* I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me :

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee ?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So *x* likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he *a* departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judæa beyond Jordan :

2 And great multitudes followed him ; and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause ?

4 And he answered and said unto them. Have ye not read, that *b* he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female ?

A. D. 32.

a Ge.2.24.

Ep.5.31.

b Ro.16.17.

1 Cor.5.3-5.

2Th.3.6,14.

c c.16.19.

Jno.20.23.

Ac.15.23-31.

2 Cor.2.10.

d 1Cor.7.10.

e De.24.1.

Is.50.1.

f Mar.11.34.

Jno.16.24.

1Jno.5.14.

g Jno.20.19.

1Cor.5.4.

h c.5.32.

Lu.16.18.

i Mar.11.25.

Lu.17.4.

Col.3.13.

k Pr.19.13.

21.9,19.

l Ro.14.12.

1 a talent is

750ounces of

silver, which

at 5s. the

ounce, is,

187l. 10s.

m 2K.4.1.

Is.50.1.

n 1Cor.7.32.

2 or, besought

him.

o Ps.78.38.

p the Roman

penny is the

8th part of

an ounce,

which, at

5s.the ounce.

is 7d. half-

penny.

c.20.2.

p Mar.10.14.

Lu.18.16,&c

q c.18.3.

r ver.26.

s Mar.10.17.

Lu.10.25.

18.18.

t Ex.20.13.

De.5.17,&c.

v Lu.19.22.

u Le.19.18.

w Lu.12.33.

16.9.

Ac.2.45.

4.34.35.

1Ti.6.18,19.

x Pr.21.13.

c.6.12.

Ja.2.13.

y Jno. 12.26.

z 1Ti.6.9,10.

a Mar.10.1.

Jno.10.40.

b Ge.1.27. 5.2.

Mal.2.15.

c Ps.3.8.

62.11.

Zec.8.6.

d Mar.10.28.

Lu.18.28.

e Ph.3.8.

5 And said, For *a* this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife ; and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What *d* therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why *e* did Moses then command to give a writing of divorce, and to put her away ?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives : but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever *h* shall put away his wife, except *i* he for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery : and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. *k*

11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb ; and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men : and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's *l* sake.

He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray : and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer *p* little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me ; for of such *q* is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And behold, one came, and said unto him, Good Master, what *s* good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life ?

17 And he said unto him, Why *callest* thou me good ? *there* is none good but one, *that* is, God : But if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which ? Jesus said, Thou shalt *t* do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness ;

19 Honour thy father & *thy* mother ; and, Thou *u* shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up : what lack I yet ?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, *go* *w* and sell that thou hast, & give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven ; and come *and* follow *y* me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful : for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That *z* a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, What then can be saved ?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With *men* this is impossible, but *c* with God all things are possible.

27 Then *d* answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all *e* and

followed thee: what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And *b* every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But *d* many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny *g* a-day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, O go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and *g* give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured *s* against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, *v* I do thee no wrong: didst thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way: *u* I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what will with mine own? Is *z* thine eye ill because I am good?

16 So *y* the last shall be first, and the first last: for *z* many are called, but few chosen.

17 And *a* Jesus going up to Jerusalem, asked the twelve disciples apart in the evening, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 Then *f* came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worship-

A. D. 33.

a c.20.21. Lu.

22.23-30.1Co

6.2,3.Re.2.26

b Mar.10.29,

30.Lu.18.29,

30.1Cor.2.9

c Lu.12.50.

d c.20.16.

e c.21.31.32.

Mar.10.31.

Lu.13.30.Ga

5.7. He.4.1.

e Ac.12.2. Ro.

8.17. 2Cor.

1.7. Re.1.9.

f Ca.8.11,12.

g c.18.28.

h Lu.22.25,26.

i 1Pe.5.3.

k c.23.11.Mar

9.35. 10.43.

l Lu.22.27.

Jno.13.4,14.

Ph.2.7.

m Pr.19.15.

Eze.16.49.

Ac.17.21.

He.6.12.

n Is.53.5,8,11

Da.9.24,26.

1Tim.2.6.

Tit.2.14.

He.9.28.

1Pe.1.18,19.

Re.1.5.

o Ec.9.10.

Jno.9.4.

p c.9.27.

Mar.10.46.

Lu.18.35.

q Lu.10.7.

r Lu.23.40-43

s Lu.15.29,30.

1 or, have con-

tinued one

hour only.

t Mar.11.1.

Lu.19.29.

u c.22.12.

v Jno.17.2.

w Ro.9.15-24.

Ja.1.18.

x De.15.9.

c.6.23.

y c.19.30.

z c.22.14.

1Th.2.13.

Ja.1.23-25.

a c.16.21,&c.

Mar.10.32.

&c. Lu.18.

31,&c. Jno.

12.12,&c.

b Zec.9.9.

c Is.62.11.

Mar.11.4,&c

Jno.12.15.

d c.27.2,&c.

Mar.15.1,16,

&c.

Lu.23.1,&c.

Jno.18.28,&c

Ac.3.13.

1Cor.15.3-7.

e Is.53.5.

f Mar.10.35.

ping him, & desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the *c* baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye *e* shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye *h* know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be *i* so among you: but *k* whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but *l* to minister, and *n* to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And, *p* behold, two blind men, sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David!

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David!

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What wilt ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND *t* when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the Mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over-against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, *b* saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, *c* Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, & a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and

strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David! Blessed *a* is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest! *b*

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus, the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And *c* Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

13 And said unto them, It is *h* written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of *i* thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and *l* he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna *n* to the son of David! they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And *r* when he saw *s* a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward forever. And presently the fig-tree withered *t* away.

20 And when the disciples saw *u* it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If *v* ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask *a* in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 And *b* when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By *e* what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? of heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for *h* all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what think ye? *A certain* *l* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward *z* he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and

A. D. 33.

a Ps. 118. 26.

c 23. 39.

b Lu. 2. 14.

c Lu. 3. 12.

d Lu. 7. 37, &c.

e Mar. 11. 11.

f Lu. 19. 45, &c.

g Jno. 2. 15, &c.

h Re. 2. 21.

i Ps. 80. 8-16.

j Ca. 8. 11, 12.

k Is. 5. 1-7.

l Je. 2. 21.

m Mar. 12. 1.

n Lu. 20. 9, &c.

o Is. 56. 7.

p Je. 7. 11.

q 2K. 17. 13, &c.

r Is. 35. 6.

s 2Ch. 36. 16.

t Ne. 9. 26.

u Je. 25. 3-7.

v c. 5. 12.

w 23. 34-37.

x Ac. 7. 52.

y 1Th. 2. 15.

z He. 11. 36, 37.

a Re. 6. 9.

b n ver. 9.

c o Ps. 8. 2.

d p He. 1. 1, 2.

e q Ac. 2. 23.

f 4. 25-27.

g r Mar. 11. 13.

h s one fig-tree.

i s Ps. 2. 4, 5, 9.

j Zec. 12. 2.

k t Jude 12.

l v Lu. 21. 24.

m Ro. 9. 26.

n 11. 11.

o u Ps. 118. 22.

p Is. 28. 16.

q 1Pe. 2. 6, 7.

r w c. 17. 20.

s Lu. 17. 6.

t Ja. 1. 6.

u x c. 8. 12.

v y Is. 28. 2.

w z 1Cor. 13. 2.

x a c. 7. 7.

y Mar. 11. 24.

z Ja. 5. 16.

a 1Jno. 3. 22.

b 5. 14.

c b Mar. 11. 27.

d Lu. 20. 1.

e c Is. 8. 14, 15.

f d He. 2. 2, 3.

g e Ex. 2. 14.

h f Lu. 7. 16.

i Jno. 7. 40.

j g Lu. 14. 16.

k h Re. 19. 7, 9.

l i Ps. 68. 11.

m Jer. 25. 4.

n 35. 15.

o Re. 22. 17.

p k c. 14. 5.

q l Lu. 15. 11, &c.

r m Ps. 106. 24.

s 25. Pr. 1. 24.

t 25. Ac. 24. 25.

u Ro. 2. 4.

v n 2Ch. 33. 12.

w 13. 1Cor. 6. 11.

x Ep. 2. 1-13.

said likewise. And he answered and said I go, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which *g* planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants *k* to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And *m* the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But, last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir: *p* come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And the vineyard *q* caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy *s* those wicked men, and let out his vineyard unto other *v* husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The *u* stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom *y* of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation *z* bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall *c* on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it *d* will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they *f* took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again in parables, and said,

2 The *g* kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a *h* marriage for his son.

3 And *i* sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light *m* of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, and another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants and

entreated *a* them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed *c* those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways; & as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high ways, and gathered together all, *g* as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was finished with guests.

11 And when the king came in to *h* see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment?

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: *p* there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For *q* many are called, but few are chosen.

15 Then *s* went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Show me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and ² superscription?

21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render *y* therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's, and unto God *a* the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, & went their way.

23 The *d* same day came to him the Sadducees, which *e* say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If *f* a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the ³ seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not *i* knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels *m* of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I *o* am the God of Abraham, & the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

A. D. 33.

a 1Th.2.15.

b c.7.28.

Mar.12.17.

c Da.9.26.

Lu.19.27.

d Lu.10.25,&c

e c.10.11,13.

Ac.13.46.

Re.3.4.22.14

f De.6.5.

10.12.

g c.13.47.

h Zep.1.12.

i Le.19.18.

k Ps.45.14.

Is.61.10.

2Cor.5.3.

Ep.4.24.

Re.16.15.

19.8.

l Ro.13.9.

Ja.2.8.

m Je.2.26.

n Mar.12.35,

&c.

Lu.20.41,&c

o Is.52.1.

Re.21.27.

p c.8.12.

q c.7.14. 20.16

Lu.13.23,24.

r Ps.110.1.

Ac.2.34,35.

He.1.13.

10.12,13.

s Mar.12.13&c

Lu.20.20,&c

t Lu.14.66.

u Mar.12.34.

Lu.20.40.

v Mal.2.7.

w Ro.2.21-23.

x Ac.15.10.

y in value 7

pence half-

penny.

z or, inscription.

y c.17.25,27.

Ro.13.7.

z c.6.1-16.

a Mal.1.6-8.

3.8-10.

b Nu.15.38.

c Mar.12.38,

&c.

Lu.11.43,&c

d Mar.12.18,

&c.

Lu.20.27,&c

e Ac.23.8.

f De.25.5.

g Ru.1.11.

h Ja.3.1.

i c.6.9.

j c.20.26,27.

k 2.7.

l Pr.15.33.

m Ja.4.6.

n Jno.20.9.

o c.18.10.

p Jno.3.2.

q 2Ti.3.6.

r Tit.1.11.

s Ex.3.6,15,

16.

He.11.16.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished *b* at his doctrine.

34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then *d* one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him *a* question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou *f* shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, *i* Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments *l* hang all the law and the prophets.

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What *n* think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him *The Son of David*.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in Spirit call him *r* Lord? saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

45 If David then called him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And *t* no man was able to answer him a word: neither *v* durst any man, from that day forth, ask him anymore questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, *u* and to his disciples,

2 Saying, *Th*e u scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid *y* observe, *that* observe and do; but do not *y* after their works: for *wo*they say, & do *ac*t

4 For they bind heavy burdens, *x* and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *them*selves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But *z* all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, *b* and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And *c* love the uppermost rooms at feasts, & the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But *g* be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your Father upon the earth: for one is your *h* Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But *i* he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And *k* whosoever shall exalt him self, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 But *w*oe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, *n* and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and

and to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17 Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, & by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee! cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto white sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, & wise men, & scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; & some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, & persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, & stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

A. D. 33.

a Zec. 11.6.

b Jno. 8.44.

Ac. 13.10.

Ep. 2.3.

c c. 15.14.

d Ps. 118.26.

c. 21.9.

e Mar. 13.1.

Lu. 21.5.

f Ps. 94.8.

g 1 Ki. 9.7.

Je. 26.18.

Lu. 19.44.

i or, debtor,

or, pound.

h Ex. 29.37.

30.29.

i 1 Th. 5.1, &c.

k 2 Ch. 6.2.

Ps. 26.8.

l Col. 2.8.

2 Th. 2.3.

m Je. 14.14.

n Ps. 11.4.

Is. 66.1.

c. 5.34.

o Da. c. 11.

p Lu. 11.42.

2 dill.

q Isa. 15.22.

Je. 22.15, 16.

Ho. 6.6.

Mi. 6.8.

c. 9.13.

r Hag. 2.21, 22

s Lu. 21.12.

t Mar. 7.4, &c.

v Jno. 16.2.

Ac. 7.59.

u c. 13.21.

w 2 Pe. 2.1.

1 Jno. 4.3.

x 1 Ti. 4.1.

y Lu. 11.44.

Ac. 23.3.

z Re. 3.15, 16.

a Re. 2.10.

b c. 28.19.

Ro. 10.18.

Re. 14.6.

c Da. 9.27.

12.11.

d Ac. 7.52.

1 Th. 2.15.

e Ge. 15.16.

1 Th. 2.16.

f Lu. 23.29.

g c. 3.7.

h Ac. 7.59.

i Da. 12.1.

k Ac. 5.40.

2 Cor. 11.24, 25

l He. 11.37.

m Re. 18.24.

n Ge. 4.8.

o Is. 65.8, 9.

p 2 Ch. 24.20,

21.

q De. 13.1-3.

r ver. 5.11.

s Lu. 13.34.

t 2 Th. 2.9-11.

Re. 13.13.

v Jno. 10.25,

29.

u De. 32.11, 12

Ps. 91.4.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to show him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered & said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; & shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and of rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, & shall kill you: & ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; & then shall the end come.

15 When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; inasmuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not

forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; Believe it not.

27 For as the lightning *b* cometh out of the east, & shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For *e* whosoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall *h* the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens *k* shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man *n* in heaven: & then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and *p* they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels *t* with a great sound *q* of a trumpet; and they shall gather together his elect *s* from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now *t* learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it *u* is near, even to the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven *x* and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But *y* of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until *e* the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not, until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, & the other left.

42 Watch *g* therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them *j* meat in due season? *l*

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler *m* over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, & to eat & drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day *n* when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of.

51 And shall *o* cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there *q* shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THEN shall the Kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, *s* which took

A. D. 33.

b Zec. 9. 14.

Lu. 17. 24, &c

c Jno. 3. 29.

d Je. 24. 2-9.

e Job 39. 30.

f Is. 48. 1.

g 1 Jno. 2. 20.

h Is. 13. 10.

i Eze. 32. 7.

Am. 5. 20.

Ac. 2. 20.

Re. 6. 12.

i 1 Th. 5. 6.

k 2 Pe. 3. 10.

l Re. 16. 15.

m 1 Th. 4. 16.

n Da. 7. 13.

Re. 1. 7.

o Am. 4. 12.

p c. 16. 27.

Mar. 13. 26.

Lu. 22. 69.

q or, with a trumpet and a great voice

r 1 Th. 4. 16.

s or, going out

t Lu. 12. 35.

u Zec. 14. 5.

v Lu. 21. 29.

w Is. 55. 1, 6.

x Am. 8. 12, 13

y He. 3. 18, 19.

Re. 22. 11.

z or, He.

Ja. 5. 9.

y c. 7. 21-23.

He. 12. 17.

z Ps. 102. 26.

Is. 51. 6.

a Ha. 1. 13.

b c. 24. 42, 44.

Mar. 13. 33, 35

Lu. 21. 36.

c Zec. 14. 7.

l Th. 5. 2.

d Lu. 19. 12, &c

e a talent is

187l. 10s.

c 18. 24.

e Ge. 6. 2.

f Ro. 12. 6.

l Cor. 12. 4, &c

Ep. 4. 11.

g Lu. 12. 39, 40

Re. 3. 3. 16. 15

h c. 24. 48.

i c. 18. 23, 24.

j Je. 3. 15.

k Lu. 12. 44.

22. 29.

Re. 3. 21.

l c. 13. 52.

m c. 25. 21.

n 1 Th. 5. 3.

Re. 3. 3.

o or, cut him off.

p Job 21. 15.

q Je. 2. 31.

r c. 25. 30.

s Pr. 26. 13.

Re. 21. 8.

t Ps. 45. 14.

u Ca. 6. 8. 9.

2 Cor. 11. 2.

their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. *c*

2 And *d* five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no *f* oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil *g* in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered *i* and slept.

6 And at midnight *l* there was a *m* cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out *o* to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone *u* out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather *v* to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And *u* while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. *z*

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, *y* Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I *a* know you not.

13 Watch *b* therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour when the Son of man cometh.

14 For *d* the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five *e* talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; *f* and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went, and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went, and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time, *h* the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth *i* with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came, and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents; behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler *k* over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came, and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard *o* man, reaping where thou hast not *p* sown, and gathering where thou hast not straved:

25 And I was afraid, *r* and went, and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast *that* is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked *a* and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed :

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, & give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For *d* unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away *e* even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: *f* there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 When *g* the Son of man shall come in his glory, & all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And *i* before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate *l* them one from another, as a shepherd *m* divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right *n* hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed *o* of my Father, *p* inherit the *q* kingdom *r* prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For *t* I was an hungered, & ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, *v* and ye took me in:

36 Naked, *w* and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited *x* me: I was in prison, *y* and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed *thee* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch *a* as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart *b* from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, *d* prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch *g* as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And *h* these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye *k* now that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of people, unto the palace of the high

A. D. 33.

a Job 15.5,6.

c. 18.32.

Lu. 19.22.

Jude 15.

b Ps. 2.2.

c Jno. 11.1,2.

12.3.

d c. 13.12.

Mar. 4.25.

Lu. 8.18.

19.26.

e *Lu. 10.42.*

f *c. 8.12.*

g *Da. 7.15.*

Zec. 14.5.

c. 16.27.

19.28.

Mar. 8.38.

Ac. 1.11.

1Th. 4.16.

2Th. 1.7.

Jude 14.

Re. 1.7.

h *De. 15.11.*

i *Ro. 14.10.*

2Cor. 5.10.

Re. 20.12.

k *Jno. 14.19.*

17.11.

l *Eze. 20.38.*

c. 13.49.

m *Ps. 78.52.*

Jno. 10.14,27.

n *He. 1.3.*

o *Ps. 115.15.*

p *Ro. 8.17.*

1Pe. 1.4.

q *1Th. 2.12.*

Re. 5.10.

r *1Cor. 2.9.*

He. 11.16.

s *c. 10.4.*

t *Is. 58.7.*

Eze. 18.7.

v *1Pe. 4.9.*

3Jno. 5.

u *Zec. 11.12,13.*

c. 27.3.

w *Ja. 2.15,16.*

x *Ja. 1.27.*

y *2Ti. 1.16.*

He. 13.2.

z *Ex. 12.6,18.*

a *Pr. 19.17.*

Mar. 9.41.

He. 6.10.

b *Lu. 13.27.*

c *c. 13.40,42.*

Re. 14.11.

d *Jude 6.*

Re. 20.10.

e *Ps. 41.9.*

55.12-15.

f *Ps. 22. 1s. 53.*

g *Zec. 2.8.*

Ac. 9.5.

h *Da. 12.2.*

Jno. 5.29.

i *1Cor. 11.23,*

&c.

Many Greek

copies have,

gave thanks.

k *Mar. 14.1.&c*

l *Lu. 22.1.&c.*

Jno. 13.1.&c

Jc. 31.31.

priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And *b* consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper

7 There *c* came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For *h* ye have the poor always with you; but *k* me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 Then one *s* of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they *u* covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now *z* the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it *i*?

23 And he answered and said, *e* He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written *f* of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it *i*? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And *i* as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and *l* blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of *it*:

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, *l* which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink *it* with you in

my Father's kingdom: *a*
 30 And when they had sung an ¹ hymn, hey went out into the Mount of Olives.
 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: or it is written, *d* I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be cattered abroad.
 32 But after I am risen again, *e* I will go before you into Galilee.
 33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.
 34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
 35 Peter said unto him, Though I should lie with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
 36 Then *h* cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
 37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.
 38 Then saith he unto them, My *i* soul exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: *h* I am here, and watch with me.
 39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and *m* prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup *o* pass from me! nevertheless, *p* not as I will, but as thou wilt.
 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto them, What! could ye not watch with *q* me one hour?
 41 Watch, *t* and pray, that ye *v* enter not into temptation: *w* the spirit is inclined is willing, but the flesh is weak.
 42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.
 43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.
 44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third *a* time, saying the same words.
 45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest; behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
 46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.
 47 And while he yet spake, lo, *c* Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude, with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the temple.
 48 Now he that betrayed him gave them sign, *d* saying, Whosoever I shall kiss, he shall follow me: hold him fast.
 49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.
 50 And Jesus said unto him, *f* Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.
 51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *h* his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.
 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up thy sword into his place: for *k* all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.
 53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray

A. D. 33.
a Is. 25. 6.
¹ or, *psalm.*
² 2K. 6. 17.
Da. 7. 10.
c. 4. 11.
c Lu. 24. 26, 46
d Zec. 13. 7.
e c. 28. 7, 10, 16.
f Ge. 3. 15.
Ps. 22. 69.
Is. 53.
La. 4. 20.
Da. 9. 24, 26.
Zec. 13. 7.
Ac. 1. 16.
g Mar. 14. 53, &c.
Lu. 22. 54, &c.
Jno. 18. 12, &c.
h Mar. 14. 32, &c.
Lu. 22. 39, &c.
Jno. 18. 1, &c.
i Ps. 27. 12.
 35. 11.
h Jno. 2. 19-21.
l Ps. 116. 3.
Is. 53. 3, 10.
Jno. 12. 27.
m He. 5. 7.
n Is. 53. 7.
 c. 27. 12, 14.
o c. 20. 22.
p Jno. 5. 30. 6.
 38. Ro. 15. 3
 Ph. 2. 8.
q 1Sa. 14. 26, 28
 1K. 22. 16.
r c. 16. 16.
Jno. 1. 34.
s Da. 7. 13.
Jno. 1. 51.
 1Th. 4. 16.
Re. 1. 7.
t Mar. 13. 33.
 14. 38. Lu. 22
 40. Ep. 6. 18.
Re. 16. 15.
v Pr. 4. 14, 15.
u Ps. 110. 1.
 Ac. 7. 55.
w Re. 3. 10.
x Is. 26. 8, 9.
 Ro. 7. 18-25.
 Ga. 5. 17.
y Le. 24. 16.
Jno. 19. 7.
z Is. 50. 6.
a 2Cor. 12. 8.
² or, *reds.*
b Mar. 14. 66, &c.
Lu. 22. 55, &c.
Jno. 18. 16, &c.
c Ac. 1. 16.
d Ps. 38. 12.
e 2Sa. 3. 27.
 20. 9.
Ps. 28. 3.
f Ps. 41. 9.
 55. 13.
g ver. 34.
Lu. 22. 31-34
h Ge. 9. 6.
 Eze. 35. 5, 6.
 Re. 13. 14.
i Ps. 22.

to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of *b* angels?
 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that *e* thus it must be?
 55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.
 56 But all this was done, that the scriptures *f* of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, & fled.
 57 And *g* they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.
 58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.
 59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;
 60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the *i* last came two false witnesses,
 61 And said, This fellow said, *k* I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.
 62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is *it* which these witness against thee?
 63 But *n* Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure *q* thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the *r* Christ the Son of God.
 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, *s* Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
 65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.
 66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.
 67 Then *z* did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with *a* the palms of their hands.
 68 Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?
 69 Now *b* Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.
 70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.
 71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.
 72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.
 73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.
 74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.
 75 And Peter remembered the *g* word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him *b* to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. *c* And they said, What is *that* to us? See thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged *f* himself.

6 And the chief priest took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called: The field of blood, unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken *h* by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, *2* whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered *m* nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; inasmuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now *p* at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy *r* they had delivered him.

19 When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that *u* just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask *w* Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let *z* him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *a* his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His *d* blood be on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he Barabbas unto

A. D. 33.

a ls.53.5.

*Lu.*18.33.

b c.20.19.

1 or, governor's house.

c 2K.24.4.

d Ps.69.19,20.

e ls.49.7.

50.6.

53.3,7.

f Ps.55.23.

2Sa.17.23.

Ac.1.18.

g Nu.15.35.

Ex.21.10,13.

Ac.7.58.

He.13.12.

h Ze.11.12,13

i Ps.59.21.

2 or, whom they bought

of the children of Israel.

k Ps.22.16.

Mar.15.24,

&c.

Lu.23.34,

&c.

Jno.19.24,

&c.

l Ps.22.18.

m c.26.63.

n ls.53.12.

o Ps.22.7.

109.25.

p Mar.15.6,&c.

Lu.23.17,&c.

Jno.18.33,&c.

q Job.13.9.

Ps.35.16.

Is.28.22.

Lu.18.32.

r Fr.27.4.

Ec.4.4.

s Ps.3.2.

22.8.

42.10.

71.11.

t Jno.5.17,18

10.30,36.

u Is.53.11.

Zec.9.9.

Lu.23.47.

1Pe.2.22.

1Jo.2.1.

v Am.5.9.

w Ac.3.14.

x Ps.22.1.

Is.53.10.

La.1.12.

y Ps.69.21.

z c.21.38,39.

a De.21.6.

b Ex.26.31.

Le.16.2,15.

21.23.

2Ch.3.14.

c Is.25.7.

d De.19.10.

Jos.2.19.

c.21.44.

Ac.5.28.

e Is.25.8.

26.19.

Ho.13.14.

Jno.5.25,28.

them: and when he had scourged a Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the *1* common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked *d* him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit *e* upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led *g* him away to crucify him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,

34 They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled *i* with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And *k* they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken *l* by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves *n* crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging *o* their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *q* him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let *s* him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, *t* I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness *v* over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, *x* My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with *y* vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see, whether Elias will come to save him.

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the veil *b* of the temple was rent *c* in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And *e* the graves were opened; and

many bodies of the saints which *a* slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves *c* after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now *d* when the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there, (beholding afar off,) which *h* followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him;

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When *i* the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And *n* laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the Preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that receiver *q* said, while he was yet alive, After *r* three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing *u* the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN *x* at the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, *a* and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there *2* was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

A. D. 33.

a Da.12.2.

1 Th.4.14.

b Ps.104.4.

*Eze.*1.4-14.

*Da.*10.6.

*Re.*1.14-16.

c 1Cor.15.20.

d Mar.15.39.

*Lu.*23.47,&c.

e He.1.14.

f Ps.105.3,4.

g c.27.63.

h Lu.8.2,3.

i Lu.24.34.

1 Co.15.4.

k ver.16,17.

l Mar.15.42.

*Lu.*23.50.

*Jno.*19.38.

m Jno.20.19.

n Is.53.9.

o He.2.11.

p c.26.64.

q Jno.7.12,47.

2 Cor.6.8.

r c.16.21.

*17.*23. 20.19

*Lu.*24.6,7.

*Jno.*2.19.

s c.28.13.

t c.26.32.

v c.16.28.

u Da.6.17.

to Ps.2.6. 89.

19. 110.1-3.

*Is.*9.6,7. Da.

7.14. c.11.27

*Lu.*1.32. Jno.

17.2. Ro.14.

9. Ep.1.20.

21. He.2.8.

1 Pe.3.22.

*Re.*11.15.

x Mar.16.1.

*Lu.*24.1,&c.

*Jno.*20.1,&c.

y Mar.16.15.

1 or, make

disciples, or,

Christians,

of all na-

tions.

z Is.52.10.

*Ro.*10.18.

a c.27.56.

2 or, had been

b Ac.2.42.

1 Cor.11.2.

c c.18.20.

*Re.*1.18.

3 His *b* countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered *e* and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for *f* I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here; for he is risen, as he said. *g* Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen *t* from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there *k* shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. *m* And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren, *o* that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole *p* him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 Then *t* the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw *v* him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All *w* power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go *y* ye therefore, and *1* teach *z* all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;

20 Teaching *b* them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I *c* am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.

Amer.

* B

25

The GOSPEL, according to ST. MARK.

CHAP. I.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the *a* Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, *c* Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The *d* voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John *e* did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of ¹ repentance, for the remission *f* of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing *g* their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts *h* and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, There *i* cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water; but he shall baptize *l* you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass *n* those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized *m* of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ² opened, and the Spirit, *n* like a dove, descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, *o* in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And *p* he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus *q* came into Galilee, preaching the gospel *r* of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time *s* is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent *t* ye, and believe *u* the gospel.

16 Now *v* as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers:)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum: and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And *z* they were astonished at his

a D. 26.

a He. 1.1.2.

b Lu. 4.33, &c

c Mal. 3.1.

d Is. 40.3.

e Mat. 3.1.

Lu. 3.3.

Jno. 3.23.

¹ or, unto.

f Ac. 22.16.

g Le. 26.40, 42

Ps. 32.5.

Pr. 28.13.

1 Jno. 1.8-10.

h Le. 11.22.

i Mat. 3.11.

Jno. 1.27.

Ac. 13.25.

k Mat. 8.14.

Lu. 4.38.

1 Joel 2.28.

Ac. 1.5.

2.4.

10.45.

11.15, 16.

1 Cor. 12.13.

m Mat. 3.13.

Lu. 3.21.

² or, cloven,

or, rent.

n Is. 42.1.

Jno. 1.32.

o Ps. 2.7.

p Mat. 4.1, &c.

Lu. 4.1, &c.

³ or, to say

that they

knew him.

q Mat. 4.23.

r Lu. 8.1.

s Da. 2.44.

9.25.

Ga. 4.4.

Ep. 1.10.

t Ac. 2.38.

u Ro. 16.26.

v Mat. 4.18,

&c.

Lu. 5.4, &c.

w Is. 61.1, 2.

Jno. 17.8.

x Mat. 8.2.

Lu. 5.12.

y Ps. 33.9.

Jno. 15.3.

z Mat. 7.28.

doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And *b* there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And *k* forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came, and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, ³ because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore we came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And *x* there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately *y* the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou see-

nothing to any man: but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things *a* which Moses commanded, for a testimony *b* unto them. 15 But he went out, and began to c publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and *e* they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND again he entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached *h* the word unto them.

3 And *i* they come unto him, bringing the sick of the palsy, which was borne *j* four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, *m* he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? Who can forgive sins *p* but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, *thy* reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power *u* on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) 11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; so much that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We *x* never saw it so in this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the seaside; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And *y* as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting *4* at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. and he arose and followed him.

15 And *a* it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is that *e* eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They *d* that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: came not to call the righteous, but sinners *f* to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples

A. D. 30.

a Le.14.2-32.

b Ro.15.4.

1 Cor.10.11.

c Ps.77.11,12.

Tit.1.10.

d Mat.25.1.

e c.2.13.

f Ac.13.2.

1 or, raw, or, unworought.

g Job 32.19.

Ps.119.80,83.

h Ps.40.9.

i Mat.9.1,&c.

Lu.5.18,&c.

k Mat.12.1,

&c.

Lu.6.1,&c.

l De.23.25.

m Ac.14.9.

Ep.2.8.

n 1Sa.21.6.

o Ex.29.32,33.

Le.24.9.

p Is.43.25.

Da.9.9.

q Ne.9.14.

Is.58.13.

Eze.20.12,20.

r Col.2.16.

s Jno.9.14.

Ep.1.22.

Re.1.10.

t Mat.12.9,&c.

Lu.6.6,&c.

v Lu.14.1.

u Ac.5.31.

2 Arise, in the midst.

w Hos.6.6.

x Jno.7.31.

9.32.

3 or, blindness.

y Mat.9.9.

Lu.5.27.

4 or, at the place where the custom was received.

z Mat.22.16.

a Mat.9.10,

&c.

b Lu.15.1-5.

c Lu.6.17.

d Mat.9.12,13.

Lu.5.31,32.

e Mat.12.15.

14.14.

5 or, rushed.

f Is.1.18.

55.7.

Mat.18.11.

Lu.19.10.

1 Cor.6.9-11.

1 Ti.1.15.

g c.1.24.

Mat.14.33.

Lu.4.41.

Ja.2.19.

of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom *d* is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then *f* shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of *i* new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: *g* but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And *k* it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck *l* the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, *n* when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high-priest, and did eat the shew-bread, *o* which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, *q* and not *r* man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore *s* the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND *t* he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched *v* him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, *2* Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to save life, *w* or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness *3* of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, & straightway took counsel with the *z* Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great *c* multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; *e* insomuch that they *5* pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And *g* unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known. *a*

13 And *c* he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he *d* would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Simon *g* he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder; *h*

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went *i* into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so *n* that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his *2* friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He *q* is beside himself.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He *s* hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No *w* man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All *y* sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost *b* hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 There *f* came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him; and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do *k* the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

AND he began again to teach by the seaside: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land,

2 And he taught them many things by parables, *p* and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; *r* Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

A. D. 31.

a c.1.25.34.

b Ge.15.11.

c Mat.10.1.

d Jno.15.16.

e Eze.11.19.

36.26.

f Ps.1.4.Jal.11

g Jno.1.42.

h Jer.4.3.

i He.6.7.8.

k Is.58.1.

l Je.23.29.

m Col.1.6.

n Mat.13.10.

&c.

1 or, home.

n c.6.31.

o Ep.1.9.

2 or, kinsmen.

p Col.4.5.

1 Th.4.12.

1 Ti.3.7.

q Hos.9.7.

r Jno.10.20.

s Is.6.9.10.

t Jno.12.40.

u Ac.28.26.27.

v Rom.11.8.

w Mat.9.34.

10.25. 12.24.

x Lu.11.15.

y Jno.7.20.

8.48,52.

t Is.32.20.

1 Pe.1.25.

v 1 Pe.5.8.

w Re.12.9.

u He.2.1.

u Is.49.24,26.

61.1.

z Mat.12.29.

x Job 19.28.

y Mat.12.31.

z Lu.12.10.

z Job 27.10.

a 2 Ti.1.15.

b He.10.29.

c Lu.14.18-20.

1 Ti.6.9,17.

2 Ti.4.10.

d Pr.23.5.

e Jno.2.16,17.

f Mat.12.46.

48.

g Lu.8.19-21.

h Is.5.2.4.

i Ro.7.4.

j Col.1.10.

2 Pe.1.8.

3 See on

Mat.5.15.

i Ec.12.14.

Mat.10.26.

k Lu.12.2.

1 Cor.4.5.

k Ja.1.25.

l Jno.2.17.

l Mat.13.1,&c.

Lu.8.4,&c.

m 1 Pe.2.2.

n Mat.7.2.

o Lu.8.18.

p Ps.78.2.

ver.34.

q Mat.13.24.

r ver.9,23.

c.7.16.

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the *b* fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony *c* ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and *f* because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; *h* and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good *i* ground, and did yield fruit *l* that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And *m* when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto *o* you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, *p* all these things are done in parables.

12 That *r* seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 The sower *t* soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh *v* immediately, and taketh away *u* the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root *x* in themselves, and so endure but *z* for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately *a* they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the *c* cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of *d* riches, and the *e* lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. *g*

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, & bring forth fruit, *h* some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a *i* bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For *i* there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he saith unto them, Take heed what *m* ye hear: with *n* what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from *o* him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So *q* is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and

ay, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; *c* first *d* the blade, then the ear; after that, the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ¹ brought forth, immediately he *f* putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said, Whereunto shall weaken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It g* is like a grain of mustard-seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, & cometh greater *h* than all herbs, & shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake *e* the word unto them, as *k* they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, *e* expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was *e* the ship: and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And *n* there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, *o* carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, & said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And *q* the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so afraid? *r* how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared *t* exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea *u* obey him?

CHAP. V.

42 *ND v* they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

43 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

44 Who had *his* dwelling *y* among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

45 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could *any* man tame him.

46 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

47 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped *b* him,

48 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

49 (For he said unto him, Come *e* out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

50 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: *d* for we are many.

51 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

52 Now there was there, nigh unto the

A. D. 31.

a Le. 11.7,8.

De. 14.8.

b Job 1.10,12.

2.5,6.

c Ge. 1.11,12.

d Ec. 3.1,11.

e Re. 13.7.

1Pe. 3.22.

i or, ripe.

Job 5.26.

f Re. 14.15.

g Mat. 13.31,

32.

Lu. 13.18,19.

h Pr. 4.18.

Is. 11.9.

Da. 2.44.

Mal. 1.11.

i Is. 49.25.

Col. 1.13.

j Job 13.11.

Ps. 14.5.

2Ti. 1.7.

k Jno. 16.12.

l Job 21.14.

Lu. 5.8.

Ac. 16.39.

m Ps. 66.16.

Is. 38.19.

n Mat. 8.23.

Lu. 8.22.

o Ps. 10.1.

Is. 40.27.

La. 3.8.

p Mat. 9.18,&c.

Lu. 8.41,&c.

q Ps. 89.9.

La. 3.31,32.

r Ps. 46.1,2.

Is. 43.2.

s Ps. 107.18.

t Jon. 1.10,16.

u Job 38.11.

v Mat. 8.28,&c.

Lu. 8.26,&c.

w Le. 15.19,

&c.

x Job 13.4.

Ps. 108.12.

Jer. 30.12,13.

y Is. 65.4.

z 2Ki. 13.21.

Mat. 14.36.

Ac. 5.15.

19.12.

a Lu. 6.19.

b Ps. 72.9.

c Ac. 16.18.

He. 2.14.

1Jno. 3.8.

d Mat. 12.45.

e Ps. 30.2.

f c. 10.52.

Ac. 14.9.

g 1Sa. 1.17.

20.42.

2Ki. 5.19.

mountains, a great herd of swine *a* feeding:

12 And all the devils besought *b* him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave *c* them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *d* it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had *e* the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. *j*

16 And they that saw *it*, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and *m* tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, *p* behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point *s* of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue *t* of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing *x* bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched *z* his garment:

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue *a* had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told *e* him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith *f* hath made thee whole: go *g* in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from

the ruler of the synagogue's house, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: *b* why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only *d* believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save *e* Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. *g*

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (*i* say unto thee,) arise. *j*

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And *n* when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many, bearing him were astonished, saying, From *p* whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty oracles are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, *q* and Joseph, and of Juda, & Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, *t* A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And *v* he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hand upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled *u* because of their unbelief. And so he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 And *z* he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two & two, and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no *4* money in their purse:

9 But be shod *a* with sandals; *b* and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake *c* off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and *5* Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent. *d*

13 And they cast out many *f* devils,

d. D. 31.

a Ja.5.14.

b Jno.5.25.

11.25.

c Mat.14.1,&c.

Lu.9.7,&c.

d 2Ch.20.20.

Jno.11.40.

e c.9.2. 14.33.

f Mat.16.14.

c.8.28.

g Jno.11.11-13

h Le.18.16.

i or, an inward grudge

j Ex.11.3.

Eze.2.5-7.

k Ac.9.40.

l or, kept him, or, saved him.

m Ac.40.20.

n Mat.8.4.

12.16-18.

c.3.12.

Lu.5.14.

o La.3.16.

p Mat.13.54,

&c.

Lu.4.16,&c.

q Est.5.3,6.

7.2.

r Jno.6.42.

s Gal.1.19.

t Ps.37.12,14.

u Mat.11.6.

v Mat.13.57.

Jno.4.44.

w or, one of his guard.

x Ge.19.22.

c.9.23.

y Is.59.16.

Jer.2.11.

z Mat.9.35.

Lu.13.22.

Ac.10.38.

a Mat.10.1,

&c.

c.3.13,&c.

Lu.9.1,&c.

10-3,&c.

b Ac.8.2.

c Lu.9.10.

d The word signifies a piece of brass money in value somewhat less than a farthing.

Mat.10.9.

but here it is taken in general for money.

Lu.9.3.

e Ep.6.15.

f Ac.12.8.

g Ne.5.13.

Ac.13.51.

h or,

i Lu.24.47.

Ac.2.38.

3.19.

k 1Ki.22.17.

l La.10.17.

and anointed with oil *a* many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And *e* king Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him.

15 Others *f* said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison, for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful *h* for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had *a* a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not.

20 For Herod feared *i* John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed *2* him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his *k* birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, *m* and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And she swore unto her, Whosoever *o* thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by, in a charger, the head *r* of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry: yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent *s* an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they *y* came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And *z* the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran about thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because *e* they were as sheep not having a shepherd.

and he began to teach them many things.

35 And *a* when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed :

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread : for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall *d* we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat ?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye ? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And *e* he commanded them to make *d* sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, *g* and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them ; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And *h* they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And *k* straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto *i* Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, *l* he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone in the land.

48 And he saw them toiling *p* in rowing ; for the wind was contrary unto them : and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed *q* by them.

49 But when they saw him *r* walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out :

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer : *v* it is I ; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship ; and *w* the wind ceased : and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves : for their heart *y* was hardened.

53 And *z* when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And *b* ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch *d* if it were but the border *c* of his garment : and as many as touched *h* him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THEN *f* came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes,

A. D. 32.

a Mat. 14. 15 &c.
Lu. 9. 12, &c.
Jno. 6. 5, &c.

1 or, common

2 or, diligently : Gr. with the fist—up to the elbow : Theophylact.

b Gal. 1. 14.
Col. 2. 8, 22, 23

c Job 9. 30, 31.

d Nu. 11. 13, 22
2 Ki. 4. 43.

3 See on Mat. 18. 28.

4 Sextarius is about a pint and a half.

5 or, beds.

e Mat. 15. 35.
c. 8. 5.

f Is. 29. 13.

g Is. 9. 13.
Mat. 26. 26.

h Lu. 24. 30.

i Is. 1. 12.

j De. 8. 3.

6 or, frustrate :

ver. 13.
k Mat. 14. 22, &c.

Jno. 6. 17, &c.

l Ex. 20. 12.

De. 5. 16.

m Ex. 21. 17.
Le. 20. 9.

Pr. 20. 20.

7 or, over against Bethsaida.

n Mat. 15. 9.

23. 18.

o Mat. 6. 6.

c. 1. 35.

p Lu. 6. 12.

q Jon. 1. 13.

r Job 9. 8.

s Lu. 24. 37.

t Fr. 8. 5.

Is. 6. 9.

Ac. 8. 30.

v Is. 43. 2.

u Mat. 11. 15.

w Ps. 93. 3, 4.

x Mat. 15. 15, &c.

y Is. 63. 17.

z Mat. 14. 34.

a 1 Cor. 6. 13.

b Mat. 4. 24.

c. 2. 1-3.

c Ge. 6. 5.

Ps. 14. 1, 3.

53. 1, 3.

Je. 17. 9.

d Mat. 9. 20.

c. 5. 27, 28.

Ac. 19. 12.

e Nu. 15. 38, 39

8 covetousness, wickednesses.

9 or, it.

f Mat. 15. 1, &c.

which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with *1* defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands *2* oft, eat not, holding the tradition *b* of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, *c* they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and *4* pots, brazen vessels, and of *5* tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands ?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias *f* prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For *h* laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups : and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well *6* ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour *l* thy father and thy mother ; and, Whoso *m* curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is Corban, n* that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me ; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother ;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered : and many such like things ye do.

14 And when he had called all the people *unto him* he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of *you*, and understand : *t*

15 There is nothing from without a man that, entering into him, can defile him : but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If *u* any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And *x* when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also ? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him ;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but *a* into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats ?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For *c* from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, *8* wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness :

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

The Syrophenician woman.

M A R K, VIII.

Peter's confession of Christ.

24 And *a* from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but *c* he could not be hid.

25 For *a certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a ¹ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation: and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for *d* it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet *g* the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For *h* this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone *l* out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 And *n* again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and *r* he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And *s* looking up to heaven, *t* he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And *u* straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, *z* saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh *a* both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

In *c* those days, the multitude being very great, & having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, & saith unto them,

2 I have compassion *d* on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from afar.

4 And his disciples answered him. From *g* whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he *i* blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and *l* were filled: and *m* they took up of the broken *meat* that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

And *o* straightway he entered into a

A. D. 32.

a Mat. 15. 21 & c

b Mat. 12. 38.

16. 1, & c.

Jno. 6. 30.

c c. 2. 1.

¹ or, Gentile.

Is. 49. 12.

d Mat. 7. 6.

10. 5. 6.

e Pr. 19. 27.

Lu. 12. 1.

f Ev. 12. 20.

Le. 2. 11.

1 Co. 5. 6. 8.

g Ro. 15. 8. 9.

Ep. 2. 12. 14.

h Is. 66. 2.

i c. 6. 52.

k c. 3. 5. 16. 14.

l 1 Jno. 3. 8.

m Is. 44. 18.

n Mat. 15. 29,

& c.

o 2 Pe. 1. 12.

p c. 6. 38. 44.

Mat. 14. 17. 21

Lu. 9. 12. 17.

Jno. 6. 5. 13.

q ver. 1. 9.

Mat. 15. 34. 38

r c. 8. 23.

Jno. 9. 6.

s c. 6. 41. Jno.

11. 41. 17. 1.

t Jno. 11. 33. 38

v Mat. 2. 3. 15.

u Is. 35. 5. 6.

Mat. 11. 5.

w c. 7. 33.

x Ju. 9. 36.

Is. 29. 18.

1 Cor. 13. 11, 12

y Pr. 4. 18.

Is. 32. 3.

1 Pe. 2. 9.

z Ps. 139. 14.

Ac. 14. 11.

a Ex. 4. 10. 11.

b Mat. 16. 13,

& c.

Lu. 9. 18, & c.

c Mat. 15. 32,

& c.

d Ps. 145. 8. 15.

He. 5. 2.

e Mat. 14. 2.

f Jno. 1. 41. 49.

6. 69. 11. 27.

Ac. 8. 37.

1 Jno. 5. 1.

g c. 6. 36, 37,

& c.

h Re. 3. 19.

i Mat. 14. 19.

1 Co. 5. 5.

l Ps. 107. 5. 6.

145. 16.

m 1 Ki. 17. 14.

16.

2 Ki. 4. 2. 7,

42. 44.

n Mat. 10. 38.

16. 24.

Lu. 9. 23.

14. 27.

Tit. 2. 12.

o Mat. 15. 39.

ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And *b* the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and, entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware *e* of the leaven *f* of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive *i* ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your *k* heart yet hardened?

18 Having *m* eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? & do ye not *o* remember?

19 When I brake the five *p* loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven *q* among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch *v* him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, & led him out of the town: & when he had spit *w* on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, *x* I see men, as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: & he was restored, and saw *z* every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *z* to any in the town.

27 And *b* Jesus went out, & his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John *e* the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou *f* art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things; and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests and scribes, and be killed; and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked *h* Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, *h* Satan, for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called the people *unto him*, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever *n* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For *a* whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever *c* therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he said unto them, Verily *f* I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not *g* taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 And *h* after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and adeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white *m* as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses; and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: *o* and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not *p* what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This *s* is my beloved Son; hear *t* him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what rising from the dead should mean.

11 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written *z* of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at *a* nought.

13 But *i* I say unto you, That *b* Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed; and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye *1* with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee son, which hath a dumb *f* spirit:

18 And whosoever he taketh him, he smeth *2* him; and he foameth, *h* and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and we have brought to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

A. D. 32.

a Est. 4. 14.

Mat. 10. 39.

16. 25.

Lu. 9. 24.

17. 33.

Jno. 12. 25.

2 Ti. 2. 11.

4. 6. 8.

Re. 2. 10.

7. 14. 18.

b De. 32. 20.

Ps. 78. 8.

He. 3. 10.

c Lu. 12. 9.

2 Ti. 1. 8.

d Job. 5. 7.

Ps. 51. 5.

e 2 Ch. 20. 20.

Mat. 17. 20.

c. 11. 23.

Lu. 17. 6.

Jno. 11. 40.

He. 11. 6.

Mat. 16. 28.

Lu. 9. 27.

g Jno. 8. 52.

He. 2. 9.

h Ps. 126. 5.

i He. 12. 2.

k Mat. 17. 1, &c.

Lu. 9. 28, &c.

l Re. 12. 12.

m Da. 7. 9.

Mat. 28. 3.

n Is. 41. 13.

o Ps. 63. 2.

84. 10.

p Da. 10. 15.

Re. 1. 17.

q Ep. 6. 18.

r 1 Cor. 9. 27.

s Ps. 2. 7.

Mat. 3. 17.

2 Pe. 1. 17.

t Da. 18. 15.

u Jno. 16. 19.

v Mat. 18. 1, &c.

Lu. 9. 46, &c.

22. 24, &c.

w Ac. 17. 18.

x Mal. 4. 5.

y Mat. 20. 26,

27.

c. 10. 43.

z Ps. 22. Is. 53.

Da. 9. 26.

Zec. 13. 7.

a Ps. 74. 22.

Lu. 23. 11.

Ph. 2. 7.

b Mat. 11. 14.

Lu. 1. 17.

c Lu. 9. 48.

d Nu. 11. 26.

28.

1 or, among yourselves.

e 1 Cor. 12. 3.

f Mat. 12. 22.

Lu. 11. 14.

g Mat. 12. 30.

2 or, dasheth him.

h Jude 13.

i Mat. 10. 42.

25. 40

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless *b* generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child: *d*

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If *e* thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, *h* Lord, I believe; help *i* thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent *j* him sore, and came out of him: *k* he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the *n* hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing but by *q* prayer and fasting.

30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask *v* him.

33 And *u* he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves who *should* be the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If *y* any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever *c* shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw *d* one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there *e* is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For *g* he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For *i* whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend a one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, & he were cast into the sea.

43 And c if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than, having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched;

44 Where a their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than, having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched;

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than, having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire;

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have ye salt in yourselves, and have a peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND p he arose from thence, and came: h into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept:

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For t this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 and they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, x Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 And z they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: & his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was b much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such c is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 And d when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what

A. B. 32.

a Mat. 18.6.

Lu. 17.1,2.

b Pa. 56.5.

119.68.

c De. 13.6.

Mat. 5.29.

1 or, cause

thee to offend;

and so ver.

45 and 47.

d Ex. 20.

Ro. 13.9.

e Is. 68.24.

Re. 14.11.

f Is. 58.2.

Ez. 33.31,32.

Mal. 3.8.Ro.

7.9.Ph. 3.6.

g See ver. 43.

h Ja. 2.10.

i Mat. 6.19,20

Lu. 12.33.

16.9.

j ver. 44,46.

Lu. 16.24.

k Le. 2.13.

Eze. 43.24.

l Mat. 5.13.

Lu. 14.34.

m Job 31.24.

Pa. 52.7.

62.10.

Hab. 2.9.

1 Ti. 6.17.

Re. 3.17.

n Col. 4.6.

o Pa. 34.14.

2 Cor. 13.11.

He. 12.14.

p Mat. 19.1, &c

Jno. 10.40.

q Ge. 18.14.

Job 42.2.

Jer. 32.17.

Lu. 1.37.

r De. 24.1.

Mat. 5.31.

s Ge. 1.27.

5.2.

Mal. 2.15.

t Ge. 2.24.

u Mat. 20.16.

Lu. 13.30.

v 1 Cor. 6.16.

Ep. 5.31.

w Mat. 20.17,

&c.

Lu. 18.13, &c

x Mat. 5.32.

19.9.

Lu. 16.18.

Ro. 7.3.

1 Cor. 7.10, 11

y Ac. 20.32.

z Mat. 19.13.

Lu. 18.15.

a Pa. 22.6, 7,

13.

b Ep. 4.26.

c Mat. 18.10.

1 Cor. 14.20.

1 Pe. 2.2.

Re. 14.5.

d Mat. 19.16,

&c.

Lu. 18.18, &c.

e Ja. 4.3.

shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, b that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the d commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all f these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One g thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure h in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved; for he had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answered them again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust w in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus, looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for q with God all things are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But u many that are first, shall be last; and the last, first.

32 And as they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them; and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we y go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles;

34 And a they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye e know not what ye ask. Can ye drink of the cup

that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism *a* that I am baptized with?

39 And they say unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye *b* shall indeed drink of the cup *c* that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye *i* know that they which are *1* accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but *l* whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but *n* to minister, and to *p* give his life a ransom for many.

46 And *q* they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho, with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more *v* a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy *u* on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; *h* he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting *y* away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy *z* faith hath *4* made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

AND *b* when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need *f* of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and *i* he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in

A. D. 33.

a Lu.12.50.

b Mat.10.25.

Jno.17.14.

c c.14.36.

d Ps.118.26.

e Is.9.7.

f Je.33.15.

g Ps.148.1.

h Mat.25.34.

He.11.16.

i Zep.1.12.

Eze.8.9.

j Lu.22.25.

k Mat.21.18,

&c.

l or, think

good.

m Mat.20.26,

28. c.9.35.

n Lu.9.48.

o Is.5.7.

p Jno.13.14.

q Ph.2.7.

r Mat.21.12,

&c.

s Lu.19.45,&c

t Jno.2.14,&c.

u Is.53.11,12.

v Da.9.26.

w 2Co.5.21.

x Ga.3.13.

y 1Ti.2.6.

z Tit.2.14.

a Mat.20.29,

&c.

b Lu.18.35,&c

c r De.14.25,26.

s Is.66.7.

t or, an house

of prayer for

all nations.

u Je.7.11.

v Je.29.13.

w Is.62.12.

x Mat.7.28.

y c.1.22.

z Lu.4.32.

a Jno.11.28.

b y Ph.3.7-9.

c or, Have the

faith of God

d z Mat.9.22.

e c.5.34.

f or, saved

thou.

g a Mat.17.20.

h Lu.17.6.

i b Mat.21.1,&c

j Lu.19.29,&c

k Jno.12.14,&c

l c Mat.7.7.

m Lu.11.9.

n 18.1.

o Jno.14.13.

p 15.7.

q 16.24.

r Ja.1.5,6.

s d Mat.6.14.

t Col.3.13.

u e Mat.18.35.

v f Ac.17.25.

w g Mat.21.23,

&c.

x Lu.20.1,&c.

y h Nu.16.3.

z or, thing.

a zec.9.9.

the way; and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *d* is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed be the kingdom *e* of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. *f*

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and *h* when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 And *k* on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing *m* but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 And *o* they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrow the tables of the money-changers, *r* and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, *s* My house shall be called *2* of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den *t* of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished *w* at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter, calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away!

22 And Jesus, answering, saith unto them, *3* Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever *a* shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What *e* things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, *d* if ye have ought against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But *e* if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and *g* as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By *h* what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one *6* question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from

heaven, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people; for *h* all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We *c* cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I *d* tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *e* certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the *g* fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, *j* and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed: and *l* many others, beating some, and killing *m* some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he *n* sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and *r* destroy the husbandmen, and will *s* give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The *t* stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And *u* they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 And *x* they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a *z* penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus, answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar *f* the things that are Cesar's, and to God *h* the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 Then *i* come unto him the Sadducees, which say *l* there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote *m* unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother *n* should take his wife, and

A. D. 33.

b Mat. 3. 5. 6.

c Is. 1. 3. 29. 14.

d Lu. 10. 21. 22

e Mat. 21. 33.

f 1 Cor. 15. 42-53.

g Ca. 8. 11.

h Ex. 3. 6.

i ver. 24.

j He. 11. 37.

k Mat. 22. 35.

l Ne. 9. 30.

m Jer. 7. 25, &c.

n Mat. 23. 37.

o He. 1. 1. 2.

p De. 6. 4. 5.

q Lu. 10. 27.

r He. 13. 12.

s q Le. 19. 18.

t Mat. 22. 39.

u Ro. 13. 9.

v Pr. 1. 24-31.

w Is. 5. 5-7.

x Da. 9. 26.

y Jer. 17. 3.

z Ps. 118. 22.

a v De. 4. 39.

b Is. 45. 5, 6, 14.

c 46. 9.

d u c. 11. 18.

e Jno. 7. 30.

f v Is. 15. 22.

g Hos. 6. 6.

h Mi. 6. 6-8.

i z Mat. 22. 15.

j Lu. 20. 20, &c.

k y Mat. 22. 46.

l z Mat. 22. 41.

m Lu. 20. 41, &c.

n a 2Sa. 23. 2.

o 2Ti. 3. 16.

p b Ps. 110. 1.

q i Valuing of

r our money

s sevenpence

t halfpenny,

u as Mat. 22. 19

v c c. 4. 2.

w d Mat. 23. 1.

x Lu. 20. 46, &c.

y e Lu. 11. 43.

z f Mat. 17. 25-27.

a Ro. 13. 7.

b 1Pe. 2. 17.

c g 2Ti. 3. 6.

d h Ec. 5. 4. 5.

e Mal. 1. 6.

f i Mat. 22. 23.

g Lu. 20. 27, &c.

h k Lu. 21. 1, &c.

i l Ac. 23. 8.

j a piece of brass money: see

k Mat. 10. 9.

l m De. 25. 5.

m 7th part of that piece of brass money.

n Ru. 1. 11, 13.

raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died; neither left he any seed: & the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage; but *f* are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, *h* I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye *i* therefore do greatly err.

28 And *k* one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, *o* Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, & with all thy strength. This is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *n* namely this, Thou *q* shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribes said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and *v* there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more *w* than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *y* any question.

35 And *z* Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by *a* the Holy Ghost, The *b* Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 And he said unto them *c* in his doctrine, Beware *d* of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *e* love salutations in the market-places,

39 And *e* the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts;

40 Which devour widows' *g* houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 And *k* Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money *z* into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two *a* mites.

rich make a farthing.

And he called unto him his disciples, I saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that *b* this poor widow hath cast in more than all they which have cast in the treasury:

For all they did cast in of their abundance; *c* but she of her want did cast in that she had, *e*ven all *e* her living.

CHAP. XIII.

ND *f* as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, *ster*, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!

And Jesus, answering, said unto him, *est* thou these great buildings? *i* there will not be left one stone upon another, it shall not be thrown down.

And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, *er* against the temple, Peter and James and John & Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these things be? *i* what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

And Jesus, answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you: For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; & shall deceive many.

And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: such things must needs be; but the *l* shall not be yet.

For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and the synagogues ye shall be beaten; & ye will be brought before rulers and kings to my sake, for a testimony against them.

And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand: *at* ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate; but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is ye that speak, but *f* the Holy Ghost.

Now the brother *u* shall betray the brother to death, & the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure to the end, the same shall be saved.

But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

And let him that is on the house-top get down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

But woe to them that are with child, & to them that give suck in those days!

And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the nation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should have been saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he

A. D. 33.

—

a Lu. 17.23.

b 2Cor. 8.2, 12

c 1Ch. 29.3, 17

2Ch. 24.10.

d 2Pe. 3.17.

e De. 24.6.

f Mat. 24.1,

&c.

Lu. 21.5, &c.

g Da. 12.1.

Zep. 1.15-17

h Is. 13.10.

24.20, 23.

Jer. 4.28.

2Pe. 3.10, 12.

Re. 6.12-14.

20.11.

i Lu. 19.44.

k Da. 7.9-14.

Mat. 16.27.

24.30.

c. 14.62.

Ac. 1.11.

1Th. 4.16.

2Th. 1.7, 10.

Re. 1.7.

l Je. 29.8.

Ep. 5.6.

2Th. 2.3.

Re. 20.7, 8.

m Ac. 5.36, 39.

1Jno. 4.1.

n Ps. 27.3.

46.1, 2.

Pr. 3.25.

Jno. 14.1, 27.

o Is. 40.8.

¹ The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail.

p Mat. 24.42.

25.13.

Lu. 12.40.

21.34.

Ro. 13.11, 12.

1Th. 5.6.

Re. 16.15.

q Mat. 10.17,

&c.

Re. 2.10.

r Mat. 28.19.

Re. 14.6.

s Mat. 25.5.

t Ac. 2.4.

4.8, 31. 6.10.

u Mi. 7.6.

v ver 33, 35.

w Lu. 6.22.

Jno. 17.14.

x Da. 12.12.

Re. 2.10.

y Da. 9.27.

z Mat. 26.6,

&c.

Lu. 7.37.

Jno. 12.1, &c.

² or, pure

nard; or,

liquid nard.

³ See Mat. 18.

28.

a Da. 12.1.

Joel 2.2.

b De. 15.11.

hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, a here is Christ; or, Lo, he is there, believe him not:

For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, & shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. But *d* take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

But in those days, after that tribulation, *g* the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light;

And *h* the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

And *k* then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Now learn a parable of the fig-tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *e*ven at the doors.

Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

Heaven and earth shall pass away: but *o* my words shall not pass away.

But of that day and that hour, knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

Take *p* ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

Watch ye therefore; for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning;

Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

AFTER two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

And *z* being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster-box of ointment of ² spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

For it might have been sold for more than three hundred ³ pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

For *b* ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could : she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And *b* Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray *d* him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him *e* money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the first day of *h* unleavened bread, when they ¹ killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover ?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go *k* ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water : follow him.

14 And whosoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master *m* saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat *n* the passover with my disciples ?

15 And he will show you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared : there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found *p* as he had said unto them : and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth *s* with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I ?* and another said, *Is it I ?*

20 And he answered and said unto them, *He* is one of the twelve, that dipperth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him : but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed ! good to were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 And *x* as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, & brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, *y* eat ; this is my body.

23 And he took the cup ; and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them : and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This *z* is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it *c* new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung an *2* hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night : for it is written, *f* I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But *g* after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But *h* Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If

A. D. 33.

a Mat. 26. 36,

&c.

Lu. 22. 39, &c.

Jno. 18. 1, &c.

b Mat. 26. 14,

&c.

Lu. 22. 3, &c.

c Jno. 12. 27.

d Jno. 13. 2.

e 1 Ki. 21. 20.

f Pr. 1. 10-16.

g He. 5. 7.

h Ro. 8. 15.

Gal. 4. 6.

A Ex. 12. 8, &c.

¹ or, sacrificed.

i Ps. 40. 8.

Jno. 4. 34.

5. 39.

6. 38, 39.

18. 11.

Ph. 2. 8.

k c. 11. 2. 3.

He. 4. 13.

l Ro. 7. 18-25.

Gal. 5. 17.

m Jno. 11. 28.

13. 13.

n Re. 3. 20.

o Jno. 7. 30.

8. 20.

13. 1.

p Jno. 16. 4.

q Mat. 26. 47.

Lu. 22. 47, &c.

Jno. 18. 3, &c.

r Ps. 3. 1, 2.

s Ps. 4. 1. 5.

55. 13, 14.

t Ps. 2. 2.

o 2 Sa. 20. 9.

Ps. 55. 21.

Pr. 27. 6.

u Lu. 6. 46.

w Mat. 18. 6, 7.

z Mat. 26. 26,

&c.

Lu. 22. 19.

1 Cor. 11. 23,

&c.

y Jno. 6. 48-58.

z 1 Cor. 10. 16.

Jno. 6. 53.

a Ps. 22.

Is. 53.

Lu. 24. 44.

b Ps. 58. 8.

Is. 63. 3.

ver. 27.

c Joel 3. 18.

Am. 9. 13, 14.

² or, psalm.

d c. 13. 16.

e Mat. 26. 37,

&c.

Lu. 22. 54, &c.

Jno. 18. 13, &c.

f Zec. 13. 7.

g c. 16. 7.

h Mat. 26. 33,

34.

Lu. 22. 33, 34.

Jno. 13. 37, 38.

i Ps. 35. 11.

I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all. 32 And *a* they came to a place which was named Gethsemane : and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy ;

34 And saith unto them, My *c* soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death : tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed *f* that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, *g* Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee ; take away this cup from me : nevertheless *i* not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou ? couldest not thou watch one hour ?

38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation : The *l* spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away : and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest : it is enough, the *o* hour is come : behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go ; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And *q* immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude *r* with swords and staves, from the chief priests *t* and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whosoever *u* shall kiss, *v* that same is he : take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, *w* to master ; and kissed him.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me ?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not : but the scriptures *a* must be fulfilled.

50 And *b* they all forsook him, and fled. 51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body ; and the young men laid hold on him :

52 And he left *d* the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 And *e* they led Jesus away to the high priests : and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest : and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death ; and found none.

56 For *i* many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

W^hist arraigned; insulted,

M A R K. XV.

condemned, and crucified.

7 And there arose certain, and bare witness against him, saying,
8 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another without hands.

9 But neither so did their witness agree together.

10 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these men testify against thee? c

11 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

12 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

13 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any other witnesses?

14 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

15 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, & to buffet him, & to say to him, prophesy: and the servants did kick him with the palms of their hands.

16 And as Peter was beneath in the place, there cometh one of the maids of high priest:

17 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

18 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. If he went out into the porch; and the k crew.

19 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This man was with him.

20 And he denied it again. And a little while, they that stood by said again to her, Surely thou art one of them; for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

21 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

22 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that was said unto him, Before the cock crowe thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

23 AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

24 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he, answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

25 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witness against thee.

26 But ye Jesus yet answered nothing; but Pilate marvelled.

27 Now that he saw he could prevail nothing, he said unto him, Wilt thou be a king?

28 And he answered and said unto him, Thou sayest. For this cause the Jews say, King of the Jews: but my kingdom is not of this world.

29 Whereupon Pilate answered and said unto him, What sayest thou? He answered and said, My kingdom is not of this world: for if it were, my servants would have fought against the Jews, that I might not be delivered unto them: but as it is, the kingdom is not of this world: therefore have my servants fought against no man.

A. D. 33.

a c. 15. 29.
Jno. 2. 19.

b Pr. 27. 4.
Ec. 4. 4.

Ac. 13. 45.
Tit. 3. 3.

c Mat. 26. 62, &c.

d Ac. 3. 14.
c Ps. 39. 9.

Is. 53. 7.
1 Pe. 2. 23.

f Ps. 2. 6.
Je. 23. 5.

Ac. 5. 31.
g Da. 7. 13.

Mat. 24. 30.
25. 64.

Lu. 22. 69.
Re. 1. 7.

h Is. 53. 9.
i Is. 37. 1. 3.

k Mat. 27. 27.
Jno. 18. 28, 33.

19. 9.
l Is. 50. 6.

c. 15. 19.
m Mat. 26. 69, &c.

Lu. 22. 55, &c.
Jno. 18. 16, &c.

n c. 14. 65.
o Job 13. 9.

Ps. 35. 16.
Mat. 20. 19.

c. 10. 34.
Lu. 22. 63.

23. 11, 36.
p 2 Ti. 2. 12, 13.

q Mat. 27. 33, &c.

Lu. 23. 33, &c.
Jno. 19. 17, &c.

r Ac. 2. 7.
s Ps. 22. 18.

1 or, he wept abundantly; or, he began to weep.

t 2 Cor. 7. 10.

v Ps. 2. 2.

Mat. 27. 1, &c.
Lu. 23. 1, &c.

Jno. 18. 28, &c.
Ac. 3. 13.

4. 26.
u Is. 53. 12.

w Ps. 22. 7.
x c. 14. 58.

Jno. 2. 19.
y Is. 53. 7.

Jno. 19. 9.
z Mat. 27. 15.

Lu. 23. 17.
Jno. 18. 39.

a Ro. 3. 3.
2 Ti. 2. 13.

b Mat. 27. 47.
Lu. 23. 44.

8 And the multitude, crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.) b

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release d Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head;

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and, bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked o him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And q they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they s parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour; and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture u was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And to they that passed by rallied on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou x that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see, a and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And b when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *a* Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *b*

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he call-eth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and *d* gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And *e* Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar *f* off; among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z* *aa* *ab* *ac* *ad* *ae* *af* *ag* *ah* *ai* *aj* *ak* *al* *am* *an* *ao* *ap* *aq* *ar* *as* *at* *au* *av* *aw* *ax* *ay* *az* *ba* *bb* *bc* *bd* *be* *bf* *bg* *bh* *bi* *bj* *bk* *bl* *bm* *bn* *bo* *bp* *bq* *br* *bs* *bt* *bu* *bv* *bw* *bx* *by* *bz* *ca* *cb* *cc* *cd* *ce* *cf* *cg* *ch* *ci* *cj* *ck* *cl* *cm* *cn* *co* *cp* *cq* *cr* *cs* *ct* *cu* *cv* *cw* *cx* *cy* *cz* *da* *db* *dc* *dd* *de* *df* *dg* *dh* *di* *dj* *dk* *dl* *dm* *dn* *do* *dp* *dq* *dr* *ds* *dt* *du* *dv* *dw* *dx* *dy* *dz* *ea* *eb* *ec* *ed* *ee* *ef* *eg* *eh* *ei* *ej* *ek* *el* *em* *en* *eo* *ep* *eq* *er* *es* *et* *eu* *ev* *ew* *ex* *ey* *ez* *fa* *fb* *fc* *fd* *fe* *ff* *fg* *fh* *fi* *fj* *fk* *fl* *fm* *fn* *fo* *fp* *fq* *fr* *fs* *ft* *fu* *fv* *fw* *fx* *fy* *fz* *ga* *gb* *gc* *gd* *ge* *gf* *gg* *gh* *gi* *gj* *gk* *gl* *gm* *gn* *go* *gp* *gq* *gr* *gs* *gt* *gu* *gv* *gw* *gx* *gy* *gz* *ha* *hb* *hc* *hd* *he* *hf* *hg* *hh* *hi* *hj* *hk* *hl* *hm* *hn* *ho* *hp* *hq* *hr* *hs* *ht* *hu* *hv* *hw* *hx* *hy* *hz* *ia* *ib* *ic* *id* *ie* *if* *ig* *ih* *ii* *ij* *ik* *il* *im* *in* *io* *ip* *iq* *ir* *is* *it* *iu* *iv* *iw* *ix* *iy* *iz* *ja* *jb* *jc* *jd* *je* *jf* *jj* *jk* *jl* *jm* *jn* *jo* *jp* *jq* *jr* *js* *jt* *ju* *jv* *jw* *jx* *jj* *jk* *jl* *jm* *jn* *jo* *jp* *jq* *jr* *js* *jt* *ju* *jv* *jw* *jx* *ka* *kb* *kc* *kd* *ke* *kf* *kg* *kh* *ki* *kj* *kl* *km* *kn* *ko* *kp* *kq* *kr* *ks* *kt* *ku* *kv* *kx* *ky* *kz* *la* *lb* *lc* *ld* *le* *lf* *lg* *lh* *li* *lj* *lk* *ll* *lm* *ln* *lo* *lp* *lq* *lr* *ls* *lt* *lu* *lv* *lw* *lx* *ly* *lz* *ma* *mb* *mc* *md* *me* *mf* *mg* *mh* *mi* *mj* *mk* *ml* *mm* *mn* *mo* *mp* *mq* *mr* *ms* *mt* *mu* *mv* *mw* *mx* *my* *mz* *na* *nb* *nc* *nd* *ne* *nf* *ng* *nh* *ni* *nj* *nk* *nl* *nm* *nn* *no* *np* *nq* *nr* *ns* *nt* *nu* *nv* *nw* *nx* *ny* *nz* *oa* *ob* *oc* *od* *oe* *of* *og* *oh* *oi* *oj* *ok* *ol* *om* *on* *oo* *op* *oq* *or* *os* *ot* *ou* *ov* *ow* *ox* *oy* *oz* *pa* *pb* *pc* *pd* *pe* *pf* *pg* *ph* *pi* *pj* *pk* *pl* *pm* *pn* *po* *pp* *pq* *pr* *ps* *pt* *pu* *pv* *pw* *px* *py* *pz* *qa* *qb* *qc* *qd* *qe* *qf* *qg* *qh* *qi* *qj* *qk* *ql* *qm* *qn* *qo* *qp* *qq* *qr* *qs* *qt* *qu* *qv* *qw* *qx* *qy* *qz* *ra* *rb* *rc* *rd* *re* *rf* *rg* *rh* *ri* *rj* *rk* *rl* *rm* *rn* *ro* *rp* *rq* *rr* *rs* *rt* *ru* *rv* *rw* *rx* *ry* *rz* *sa* *sb* *sc* *sd* *se* *sf* *sg* *sh* *si* *sj* *sk* *sl* *sm* *sn* *so* *sp* *sq* *sr* *ss* *st* *su* *sv* *sw* *sx* *sy* *sz* *ta* *tb* *tc* *td* *te* *tf* *tg* *th* *ti* *tj* *tk* *tl* *tm* *tn* *to* *tp* *tq* *tr* *ts* *tt* *tu* *tv* *tw* *tx* *ty* *tz* *ua* *ub* *uc* *ud* *ue* *uf* *ug* *uh* *ui* *uj* *uk* *ul* *um* *un* *uo* *up* *uq* *ur* *us* *ut* *uu* *uv* *uw* *ux* *uy* *uz* *va* *vb* *vc* *vd* *ve* *vf* *vg* *vh* *vi* *vj* *vk* *vl* *vm* *vn* *vo* *vp* *vq* *vr* *vs* *vt* *vu* *vv* *vw* *vx* *vy* *vz* *wa* *wb* *wc* *wd* *we* *wf* *wg* *wh* *wi* *wj* *wk* *wl* *wm* *wn* *wo* *wp* *wq* *wr* *ws* *wt* *wu* *wv* *ww* *wx* *wy* *wz* *xa* *xb* *xc* *xd* *xe* *xf* *xg* *xh* *xi* *xj* *xk* *xl* *xm* *xn* *xo* *xp* *xq* *xr* *xs* *xt* *xu* *xv* *xw* *xx* *xy* *xz* *ya* *yb* *yc* *yd* *ye* *yf* *yg* *yh* *yi* *yj* *yk* *yl* *ym* *yn* *yo* *yp* *yq* *yr* *ys* *yt* *yu* *yv* *yw* *yx* *yy* *yz* *za* *zb* *zc* *zd* *ze* *zf* *zg* *zh* *zi* *zj* *zk* *zl* *zm* *zn* *zo* *zp* *zq* *zr* *zs* *zt* *zu* *zv* *zw* *zx* *zy* *zz*

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he call-eth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and *d* gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And *e* Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar *f* off; among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z* *aa* *ab* *ac* *ad* *ae* *af* *ag* *ah* *ai* *aj* *ak* *al* *am* *an* *ao* *ap* *aq* *ar* *as* *at* *au* *av* *aw* *ax* *ay* *az* *ba* *bb* *bc* *bd* *be* *bf* *bg* *bh* *bi* *bj* *bk* *bl* *bm* *bn* *bo* *bp* *bq* *br* *bs* *bt* *bu* *bv* *bw* *bx* *by* *bz* *ca* *cb* *cc* *cd* *ce* *cf* *cg* *ch* *ci* *cj* *ck* *cl* *cm* *cn* *co* *cp* *cq* *cr* *cs* *ct* *cu* *cv* *cw* *cx* *cy* *cz* *da* *db* *dc* *dd* *de* *df* *dg* *dh* *di* *dj* *dk* *dl* *dm* *dn* *do* *dp* *dq* *dr* *ds* *dt* *du* *dv* *dw* *dx* *dy* *dz* *ea* *eb* *ec* *ed* *ee* *ef* *eg* *eh* *ei* *ej* *ek* *el* *em* *en* *eo* *ep* *eq* *er* *es* *et* *eu* *ev* *ew* *ex* *ey* *ez* *fa* *fb* *fc* *fd* *fe* *ff* *fg* *fh* *fi* *fj* *fk* *fl* *fm* *fn* *fo* *fp* *fq* *fr* *fs* *ft* *fu* *fv* *fw* *fx* *fy* *fz* *ga* *gb* *gc* *gd* *ge* *gf* *gg* *gh* *gi* *gj* *gk* *gl* *gm* *gn* *go* *gp* *gq* *gr* *gs* *gt* *gu* *gv* *gw* *gx* *gy* *gz* *ha* *hb* *hc* *hd* *he* *hf* *hg* *hh* *hi* *hj* *hk* *hl* *hm* *hn* *ho* *hp* *hq* *hr* *hs* *ht* *hu* *hv* *hw* *hx* *hy* *hz* *ia* *ib* *ic* *id* *ie* *if* *ig* *ih* *ii* *ij* *ik* *il* *im* *in* *io* *ip* *iq* *ir* *is* *it* *iu* *iv* *iw* *ix* *iy* *iz* *ja* *jb* *jc* *jd* *je* *jf* *jj* *jk* *jl* *jm* *jn* *jo* *jp* *jq* *jr* *js* *jt* *ju* *jv* *jw* *jx* *jj* *jk* *jl* *jm* *jn* *jo* *jp* *jq* *jr* *js* *jt* *ju* *jv* *jw* *jx* *ka* *kb* *kc* *kd* *ke* *kf* *kg* *kh* *ki* *kj* *kl* *km* *kn* *ko* *kp* *kq* *kr* *ks* *kt* *ku* *kv* *kx* *ky* *kz* *la* *lb* *lc* *ld* *le* *lf* *lg* *lh* *li* *lj* *lk* *ll* *lm* *ln* *lo* *lp* *lq* *lr* *ls* *lt* *lu* *lv* *lw* *lx* *ly* *lz* *ma* *mb* *mc* *md* *me* *mf* *mg* *mh* *mi* *mj* *mk* *ml* *mm* *mn* *mo* *mp* *mq* *mr* *ms* *mt* *mu* *mv* *mw* *mx* *my* *mz* *na* *nb* *nc* *nd* *ne* *nf* *ng* *nh* *ni* *nj* *nk* *nl* *nm* *nn* *no* *np* *nq* *nr* *ns* *nt* *nu* *nv* *nw* *nx* *ny* *nz* *oa* *ob* *oc* *od* *oe* *of* *og* *oh* *oi* *oj* *ok* *ol* *om* *on* *oo* *op* *oq* *or* *os* *ot* *ou* *ov* *ow* *ox* *oy* *oz* *pa* *pb* *pc* *pd* *pe* *pf* *pg* *ph* *pi* *pj* *pk* *pl* *pm* *pn* *po* *pp* *pq* *pr* *ps* *pt* *pu* *pv* *pw* *px* *py* *pz* *qa* *qb* *qc* *qd* *qe* *qf* *qg* *qh* *qi* *qj* *qk* *ql* *qm* *qn* *qo* *qp* *qq* *qr* *qs* *qt* *qu* *qv* *qw* *qx* *qy* *qz* *ra* *rb* *rc* *rd* *re* *rf* *rg* *rh* *ri* *rj* *rk* *rl* *rm* *rn* *ro* *rp* *rq* *rr* *rs* *rt* *ru* *rv* *rw* *rx* *ry* *rz* *sa* *sb* *sc* *sd* *se* *sf* *sg* *sh* *si* *sj* *sk* *sl* *sm* *sn* *so* *sp* *sq* *sr* *ss* *st* *su* *sv* *sw* *sx* *sy* *sz* *ta* *tb* *tc* *td* *te* *tf* *tg* *th* *ti* *tj* *tk* *tl* *tm* *tn* *to* *tp* *tq* *tr* *ts* *tt* *tu* *tv* *tw* *tx* *ty* *tz* *ua* *ub* *uc* *ud* *ue* *uf* *ug* *uh* *ui* *uj* *uk* *ul* *um* *un* *uo* *up* *uq* *ur* *us* *ut* *uu* *uv* *uw* *ux* *uy* *uz* *va* *vb* *vc* *vd* *ve* *vf* *vg* *vh* *vi* *vj* *vk* *vl* *vm* *vn* *vo* *vp* *vq* *vr* *vs* *vt* *vu* *vv* *vw* *vx* *wy* *wz* *xa* *xb* *xc* *xd* *xe* *xf* *xg* *xh* *xi* *xj* *xk* *xl* *xm* *xn* *xo* *xp* *xq* *xr* *xs* *xt* *xu* *xv* *xw* *xx* *xy* *xz* *ya* *yb* *yc* *yd* *ye* *yf* *yg* *yh* *yi* *yj* *yk* *yl* *ym* *yn* *yo* *yp* *yq* *yr* *ys* *yt* *yu* *yv* *yw* *yx* *yy* *yz* *za* *zb* *zc* *zd* *ze* *zf* *zg* *zh* *zi* *zj* *zk* *zl* *zm* *zn* *zo* *zp* *zq* *zr* *zs* *zt* *zu* *zv* *zw* *zx* *zy* *zz*

40 There were also women looking on afar *f* off; among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of *g* *h* *i* *j* *k* *l* *m* *n* *o* *p* *q* *r* *s* *t* *u* *v* *w* *x* *y* *z* *aa* *ab* *ac* *ad* *ae* *af* *ag* *ah* *ai* *aj* *ak* *al* *am* *an* *ao* *ap* *aq* *ar* *as* *at* *au* *av* *aw* *ax* *ay* *az* *ba* *bb* *bc* *bd* *be* *bf* *bg* *bh* *bi* *bj* *bk* *bl* *bm* *bn* *bo* *bp* *bq* *br* *bs* *bt* *bu* *bv* *bw* *bx* *by* *bz* *ca* *cb* *cc* *cd* *ce* *cf* *cg* *ch* *ci* *cj* *ck* *cl* *cm* *cn* *co* *cp* *cq* *cr* *cs* *ct* *cu* *cv* *cw* *cx* *cy* *cz* *da* *db* *dc* *dd* *de* *df* *dg* *dh* *di* *dj* *dk* *dl* *dm* *dn* *do* *dp* *dq* *dr* *ds* *dt* *du* *dv* *dw* *dx* *dy* *dz* *ea* *eb* *ec* *ed* *ee* *ef* *eg* *eh* *ei* *ej* *ek* *el* *em* *en* *eo* *ep* *eq* *er* *es* *et* *eu* *ev* *ew* *ex* *ey* *ez* *fa* *fb* *fc* *fd* *fe* *ff* *fg* *fh* *fi* *fj* *fk* *fl* *fm* *fn* *fo* *fp* *fq* *fr* *fs* *ft* *fu* *fv* *fw* *fx* *fy* *fz* *ga* *gb* *gc* *gd* *ge* *gf* *gg* *gh* *gi* *gj* *gk* *gl* *gm* *gn* *go* *gp* *gq* *gr* *gs* *gt* *gu* *gv* *gw* *gx* *gy* *gz* *ha* *hb* *hc* *hd* *he* *hf* *hg* *hh* *hi* *hj* *hk* *hl* *hm* *hn* *ho* *hp* *hq* *hr* *hs* *ht* *hu* *hv* *hw* *hx* *hy* *hz* *ia* *ib* *ic* *id*

The GOSPEL according to ST. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning *a* were eyewitnesses, and ministers of *b* the word ;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, *c* most excellent Theophilus, *d*

4 That thou mightest know *e* the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 **T**HERE was, in the days of *f* Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia : *h* and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous *k* before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances *l* of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was *o* to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, *q* at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar *t* of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, *u* and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias : for thy prayer is heard ; and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name *x* John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness ; and many shall rejoice *y* at his birth.

15 For he shall be great *z* in the sight of the Lord, and shall *a* drink neither wine nor strong drink ; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even *b* from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall be turn to the Lord their God.

17 And *d* he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient *9* to the wisdom *f* of the just ; to make ready a people *g* prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this ? for *i* I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, *l* that stand in the presence of God ; and am sent *n* to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be *o* dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

A. M. 3998,
the sixth
year before
the account
called *Anno
Domini*.

a Jno.15.27.

b He.2.3.1Pe.
5.1.2Pe.1.16

c Jno.1.1.

d Ro.15.16.
Ep.3.7.

e 4.11,12.

f Ac.11.4.
g Ac.1.1.

h Jno.20.31.
i Mat.2.1.

j Ge.30.23.
k Isa.1.6.

l Is.54.1,4.
m 1Ch.24.10.

n Ne.12.4,17.
o Mat.1.18.

p Ge.7.1.
q 1Ki.9.4.

r 2Ki.20.3.
s 1Cor.11.2.

t Ph.3.6.

u or, *graciously*
accepted ;
or, *much*
graced.

v Da.9.23.
w Ju.6.12.

x Ex.30.7,8.
y Ps.7.14.

z Mat.1.21.
a Le.16.17.

b Mat.12.42.
c He.1.2-8.

d Ex.30.1.
e Re.8.3,4.

f 2Sa.7.11,12.
g Is.9.6,7.

h Ju.13.22.
i ver. 29.

j Da.7.14,27.
k Mi.4.7.

l x ver.60,63.
m y ver.58.

n z c.7.28.

o Nu.6.3.
p Je.1.5.

q Mar.1.1.
r Jno.1.34.

s Mal.4.5,6.
t Mat.11.14.

u Mar.9.12.
v Mat.19.26.

w Ro.4.21.
x or, *by*.

y f Ps.111.10.
z g 1Pe.2.9.

a h Ps.116.16.
b i Ge.17.17.

c k Ps.119.38.
d l Da.8.16.

e ver.26.
f m Jos.21.9-11.

g n He.1.14.
h o Eze.3.26.

i p Ju.5.24.
j ver.28.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them : and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple ; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after these days his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take *g* away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin *i* espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David ; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* *1* highly favoured, *m* the *n* Lord is with thee : blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and east in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary ; for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou *p* shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, *r* and shall be called the *s* Son of the Highest : and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne *v* of his father David :

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever ; and *to* of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man ?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee ; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called *c* the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age : and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren.

37 For *e* with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid *h* of the Lord ; be it unto me according *h* to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into *m* a city of Juda ;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb ; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost :

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *p* art thou among women

and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.
 43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord *a* should come to me?
 44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
 45 And blessed is she ¹ that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
 46 And Mary said, My *f* soul doth magnify the Lord,
 47 And my spirit hath rejoiced *g* in God my Saviour.
 48 For he hath regarded the low *i* estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me *k* blessed.
 49 For he that is mighty *m* hath done to me great things; and *n* holy *o* is his name.
 50 And *p* his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.
 51 He *q* hath showed strength with his arm: he hath scattered the *r* proud in the imagination of their hearts.
 52 He *s* hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.
 53 He *t* hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.
 54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in *u* remembrance of his mercy;
 55 As he spake *v* to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.
 56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
 57 Now Elizabeth's full time came, that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
 58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they *w* rejoiced with her.
 59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
 60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.
 61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
 62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
 63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is *y* John. And they marvelled all.
 64 And his mouth *z* was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.
 65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these *1* sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea:
 66 And all they that heard *them* laid them up *c* in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand *d* of the Lord was with him.
 67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
 68 Blessed *f* be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited & redeemed his people,
 69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation *g* for us, in the house of his servant David;
 70 As he spake *h* by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:
 71 That we should be saved *i* from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;
 72 To perform the mercy *k* promised to our fathers, & to *k* remember his holy covenant,
 73 The oath *l* which he swore to our

A. M. 3938.
a Jno. 13. 13.
b Ro. 6. 22.
c Tit. 2. 11, 12.
d 1 Pe. 1. 14, 15.
e Re. 2. 10.
f or, which believed that there shall be
g Mal. 3. 1.
h 1 Sa. 2. 1.
i Ps. 34. 2, 3.
j Ps. 35. 9.
k Hab. 3. 18.
l or, for.
m Ac. 5. 31.
n or, bowels of the mercy.
o Ps. 136. 23.
p or, nursing; or, branch.
q Is. 11. 1.
r Zec. 3. 8.
s 6. 12.
t Mal. 3. 12.
u c. 11. 27.
v Is. 9. 2.
w 49. 9.
x Ge. 17. 1.
y Ps. 71. 21.
z 126. 2, 3.
1 Ep. 3. 20.
a Ps. 111. 9.
b Ge. 17. 7.
c Ex. 20. 6.
d Ps. 103. 17.
e Ps. 98. 1.
f Is. 51. 9.
g 52. 10.
h 63. 5.
i 1 Sa. 2. 9.
j Da. 4. 37.
k Job 5. 11.
l c. 18. 14.
m or, enrolled.
n 1 Sa. 2. 5.
o Ps. 98. 3.
p Ge. 17. 19.
q Ps. 132. 11.
r ver. 14.
s Mat. 1. 25.
t or, the night-watches.
u ver. 13.
v ver. 20.
w Is. 9. 6.
x or, things.
y Ps. 103. 20, 21.
z 1 Pe. 1. 12.
1 c. 2. 19. 51.
a Ps. 80. 17.
b Is. 57. 19.
c Ps. 72. 18.
d The men, the shepherds.
e Ps. 111. 9.
f Je. 23. 5, 6.
g Da. 9. 24.
h Is. 54. 7-17.
i Je. 30. 10, 11.
j Le. 26. 42.
k Ps. 105. 8-10.
l Eze. 16. 60.
m Ge. 22. 16, 17.

father Abraham,
 74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him *b* without fear,
 75 In *c* holiness and righteousness before him, all *d* the days of our life.
 76 And thou, child, shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go *e* before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways;
 77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, ² by the remission of their sins,
 78 Through the tender *h* mercy of our God; whereby the *4* day-spring from on high hath visited us,
 79 To *i* give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
 80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.
 CHAP. III.
 AND it came to pass in those days, that *A* father went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should ³ be taxed.
 2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)
 3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)
 5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
 6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.
 7 And she *x* brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.
 8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch ⁴ over their flock by night.
 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.
 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people:
 11 For unto you *a* is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
 12 And this *shall* be a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.
 13 And suddenly there was with the angel *b* a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,
 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, *c* good will toward men.
 15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ⁵ shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
 16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
 17 And when they had seen *d*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.
 18 And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.
 19 But Mary kept all these things and

bonded *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished *a* for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel *b* before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when *c* the days of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every *e* male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and *g* devout, waiting for the consolation *h* of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see *i* death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now *m* lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, *n* according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen *o* thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the *q* Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall *t* and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken *u* against;

35 (Yea, a sword *v* shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that *x* the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanneel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers *a* night and day.

38 And she, coming in at that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all that *b* looked for redemption in *3* Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled *d* with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every *e* year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and

his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and among *their* acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding *d* and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about *f* my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept *k* all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased *l* in wisdom and stature, *1* and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene.

2 Annas *p* and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And *r* he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance *s* for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, *v* saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall* be made smooth;

6 And *y* all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O *z* generation of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth, therefore, fruits *2* worthy of repentance; and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every *c* tree, therefore, which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He *f* that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans *g* to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact *h* no

- a Le.12.3.
- b Mat.1.21.
- c.1.31.
- c Le.12.2,&c.
- d Ps.119.99.
- Mat.7.28.
- Mar.1.22.
- e.4.22,32.
- Jno.7.15,46.
- c Ex.13.12.
- 22.29.
- Nu.8.17.
- f Jno.5.17.
- 9.4.
- g Mar.15.43.
- ver.38.
- h Is.40.1.
- i Ps.89.48.
- He.11.5.
- k Da.7.28.
- ver.19.
- l Isa.2.26.
- ver.40.
- ¹ or, age.
- m Ge.46.30.
- n Is.57.2.
- Re.14.13.
- o Is.52.10.
- c.3.6.
- Ac.4.12.
- p Jno.11.49.
- 51. 18.13.
- Ac.4.6.
- q Is.42.6.
- 49.6.
- 60.3.
- Ac.13.47,48.
- r Mat.3.1.
- Mar.1.4.
- s c.1.77.
- t Is.8.14.
- Ro.9.32,33.
- 1Co.1.23,24.
- 2Co.2.16.
- 1Pe.2.7,8.
- v Is.40.3.
- u Ac.28.22.
- w Jno.19.25.
- x Ju.5.15,16.
- 1Co.11.19.
- y Ps.98.2.
- Is.40.5.
- 49.6.
- 52.10.
- Ro.10.12,18.
- z Mat.3.7.
- a Ac.26.7.
- 1Ti.5.5.
- ² or, meet for.
- b ver.25.
- ³ or, Israel.
- c Mat.7.19.
- c.13.7.9.
- d Is.11.2,3.
- ver.52.
- e Ex.23.15.
- De.16.1.
- f c.11.41.
- 2Co.8.14.
- 1Jno.3.17.
- g Mat.21.32.
- c.7.29.
- h c.19.8.
- 1Co.6.10.

more than that which is appointed you. 14 And the scribes likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ¹ Do violence to no man, neither accuse any ² falsely; and be content ³ with your ⁴ wages.

15 And as the people were ¹ in expectation, and all men ² mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan ¹ is in his hand, & he will thoroughly purge his floor; & will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn ² with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things, in his exhortation, preached he unto the people.

19 But ¹ Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also, being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him; and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son ¹ of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

24 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchij, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph.

25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

27 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,

28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er.

29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,

31 Which was the son of Melai, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,

32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of

A. D. 28.

1 or, put no man in fear.
a Ge. 11.24-26.
b Ex. 23.1.
c Le. 19.11.
d 1 Ti. 6.8.

2 or, allowance.
3 or, in suspense.
4 or, reasoned; or, debated.

d Ge. 11.12.
e Ge. 5.6, &c.
f Je. 15.7.
g Mi. 4.12.
h Mat. 13.30.

i Ps. 1.4.
j Ps. 21.9.
k Ge. 1.28.
2.7.
l Is. 64.8.
m Co. 15.45, 47.

n Mat. 14.3.
o Mar. 6.17.
p Mat. 4.1, &c.
q Mar. 1.12, &c.
r ver. 14.

s Ex. 34.28.
t Ki. 19.8.
u Mat. 3.13, &c.
v Jno. 1.32, &c.

w De. 8.3.
x Mat. 13.55.
y Jno. 6.42.
z Jno. 12.31.
aa 14.30.

Ep. 2.2.
Re. 13.7.
or, fall down before me.
De. 6.13.
10.20.

t Ps. 91.11.
v De. 6.16.
u He. 4.15.

w Jno. 4.43.
Ac. 10.37.
x Mat. 2.23.

y Mat. 13.54.
Jno. 18.30.
Ac. 13.14.
17.2.

z Zec. 12.12.
3Sa. 5.14.
a Ru. 4.18, 23.
b Is. 61.1.

Pharez, which was the son of Judah, 34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,

35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,

38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God. &

CHAP. IV.

AND in Jesus, being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness.

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou, therefore, wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee;

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus, answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Jesus went to Nazareth, and there went out a fame of him through all the regions round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me

18 And he the broken-hearted, *a* to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering *b* of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, *c*
 19 To preach the acceptable year *d* of the Lord.
 20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
 21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.
 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious *f* words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is *g* not this Joseph's son?
 23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself; whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, *i* do also here in thy country.
 24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No *k* prophet is accepted in his own country.
 25 But I tell you of a truth, many *l* widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up *m* three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;
 26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a* city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.
 27 And *o* many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.
 28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,
 29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow *2* of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down *s* headlong.
 30 But he, passing *t* through the midst of them, went his way;
 31 And came down to Capernaum, *a* city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.
 32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with *w* power.
 33 And *x* in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,
 34 Saying, *3* Let us alone; what *y* have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I *a* know thee who thou art: the *b* Holy One of God.
 35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.
 36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and *e* they come out.
 37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.
 38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And *g* Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.
 39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose, and ministered unto them.
 40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every *re* of them, and healed them.

J. D. 31.

a 2Ch.34.27.
 Ps.34.18.
 51.17.
 147.3.
 Is.57.15.
 b Ps.146.8.
 Is.29.18.
 c Is.42.3.
 Mat.12.20.
 1 or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.
 d Is.61.2.
 63.4.
 e Mar.1.38.
 f Ps.45.2.
 Is.50.4.
 Mat.13.54.
 Mar.6.2.
 c.2.47.
 g Jno.6.42.
 h Mat.4.18,&c.
 Mar.1.16.&c.
 i Mat.4.13.
 11.23.&c.
 k Mat.13.57.
 Jno.4.44.
 l 1Ki.17.9.
 m Ja.5.17.
 n Jno.21.6.
 o 2Ki.5.14.
 p Ps.127.1,2.
 Eze.37.11,12.
 q Ec.11.6.
 Ga.6.9.
 r Ex.23.5.
 Ga.6.2.
 Pr.18.24.
 2 or, edge.
 s Ps.37.14,32.
 33.
 t Jno.8.52.
 10.39.
 v Ju.13.22.
 2Sa.6.9.
 1Ki.17.18.
 Is.6.5.
 u Ps.8.6,8.
 w Je.23.29.
 Mat.7.28,29.
 Tit.2.15.
 He.4.12.
 x Mar.1.23.
 3 or, away.
 y Ja.2.19.
 z Mat.4.20.
 19.27.
 Ph.3.7,8.
 a ver.41.
 b Ps.16.18.
 Da.9.24.
 c.1.35.
 Ac.3.14.
 c Mat.8.2,&c.
 Mar.1.40,&c.
 d 2Ki.5.10,14.
 e 1Pe.3.22.
 f Le.14.4,&c.
 g Mat.8.14,&c.
 Mar.1.29,&c.
 h Mat.4.25.
 Mar.3.7.
 Jno.6.2.
 i Mat.14.23.
 Mar.6.46.
 k Jno.3.21.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he, rebuking them, suffered them not *2* to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.
 42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.
 43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also; for therefore *a* am I sent.
 44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND *h* it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesaret,
 2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.
 3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.
 4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch *th* out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.
 5 And Simon, answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: *p* nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.
 6 And *q* when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.
 7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help *r* them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.
 8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down *v* at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.
 9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes *u* which they had taken:
 10 And so *w* also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.
 11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook *z* all, and followed him.
 12 And *c* it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
 13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be *d* thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.
 14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, *f* for a testimony unto them.
 15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and *h* great multitudes came together, to hear, and to be healed *t* y him of their infirmities.
 16 And *i* he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.
 17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that *k* there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of

Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

13 And, a behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy; and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling, with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he, answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, & departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes & Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans & sinners?

31 And Jesus, answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, & then shall they fast in those days.

36 And he spake also a parable unto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 q it came to pass on the second bath after the first, that he went

A. D. 31.

a Mat. 9.2, &c.

Mar. 2.3, &c.

b Ex. 20.10.

Is. 58.13.

c Isa. 21.6.

d Le. 24.9.

e Ps. 32.5.

103.3.

130.4.

Is. 1.18.

43.25.

f Mat. 12.10,

&c.

Mar. 3.1, &c.

c. 13.14.

14.3.

g Jno. 9.16.

h Jno. 5.8, 12.

i Job 42.2.

k Is. 42.4.

Ac. 26.26.

l Ac. 4.21.

Gal. 1.24.

m v. 8.

n Mat. 9.9, &c.

Mar. 2.13.

o Mar. 3.5.

p Ps. 2.1, 2.

q c. 15.1, &c.

r Mat. 14.23.

s Mat. 6.6.

t Mat. 10.1, &c.

Mar. 3.13.

6.7.

v Jno. 1.42.

u Je. 8.22.

to Lu. 15.7, 10.

1 Co. 6.9-11.

1 Ti. 1.15.

2 Pe. 3.9.

x Jude 1.

y c. 7.34, 35.

z Mat. 4.25,

&c.

Mar. 3.7, &c.

a Ps. 103.3.

107.17-20.

b Is. 22.12.

c Mat. 9.16, 17.

Mar. 2.21, 22.

d Nu. 21.8, 9.

Mat. 14.38.

Jno. 3.14, 15.

e Mar. 5.30.

c. 48.

f Mat. 5.2, &c.

g Ja. 2.5.

h Le. 19.19.

De. 22.11.

2 Cor. 6.16.

i Is. 55.1.

k Ps. 107.9.

l Is. 61.3.

Re. 21.4.

m Jno. 17.14.

n 1 Pe. 2.19, 20.

3.14.

4.14.

o Je. 6.16.

p Ac. 5.41.

Col. 1.24.

Ja. 1.2.

q Mat. 12.1,

&c.

Mar. 2.23, &c.

r Ac. 7.52.

He. 11.32-39.

through the corn-fields; and his disciple plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him; which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught; and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day, that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and murmured p one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples; and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles;

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter), and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger i now: for ye shall be filled. k Blessed are ye that weep l now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate m you, and when they shall separate n you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice p ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: (for in the like manner r did

their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are a rich ! for ye have received *b* your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full ! *c* for ye are full hunger.

26 Woe unto you that laugh & weep.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you ;

28 Bless them that curse you, and *i* pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And *m* unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other ;

and him o that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give *q* to every man that asketh of thee ; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.

31 And *r* as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, that thank have ye ? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye ? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye ? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, *v* and do good, and lend, *u* hoping for nothing again ; and your reward shall be great, and *x* ye shall be the children of the Highest : for he kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge *z* not, and ye shall not be judged : condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned : forgive, and ye shall be forgiven :

38 Give, and it shall be given *a* unto you ; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. *b* For *c* with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them : Can *d* the blind lead the blind ? shall they not both fall into the ditch ?

40 The *e* disciple is not above his master : but every one *2* that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye ?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye ? Thou hypocrite ! cast *f* out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For *g* a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit ; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For *h* every tree is known by his own fruit : for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A *i* good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good ; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil : for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye me, o Lord, Lord,

d D. 31.

a Ha. 2. 9.

Ja 5. 1.

b c. 16. 25.

c Is. 28. 7. 65. 13

d Mat. 7. 25, 26

e Pr. 14. 13.

Ep 5. 4.

f Jno. 15. 19.

1 Jno. 4. 5.

g 2Pe. 1. 10.

Jude 24.

h Ps. 46. 1-3.

62. 2.

i Ex. 23. 4, 5.

Pr 25. 21.

Mat 5. 44.

ver 35.

Ro 12. 20.

k Ja. 1. 24-26.

l c. 23. 34.

Ac 7. 60.

m Mat. 5. 39.

n Pr. 23. 18.

Hos 4. 14.

o 1Cor. 6. 7.

p Mat. 8. 5, &c.

q De. 15. 7, 8.

10. Pr 19. 17.

21. 26.

Mat 5. 42, &c.

r Mat. 7. 12.

s Job 31. 15.

Pr 29. 21.

t 1Ki. 5. 1.

Gal 5. 6.

1 Jno. 3. 14.

5. 1, 2.

v ver. 27.

u Ps. 37. 26.

112. 5.

w c. 8. 49.

x Mat. 5. 45.

y Ps. 107. 20.

z Mat. 7. 1.

1 This man.

a Pr. 19. 17.

Mat 10. 42.

b Ps 79. 12.

c Mat. 7. 2.

Mar 4. 24.

Ja 2. 13.

d Mat. 15. 14.

e Mat. 10. 24.

Jno 13. 16.

15. 20.

2 or, shall be

perfected as

his master.

3 or, coffin.

f Pr. 18. 17.

Ro 2. 1, 21 &c

g Mat. 7. 16, 17

h c. 8. 54.

Ac 9. 40.

Ro 4. 17.

i 2K. 4. 32-37.

13. 21.

Jno 11. 44.

k Mat. 12. 33.

4 *A grape.*

l Mat. 12. 35.

m c. 24. 19.

n c. 1. 68.

o Mal. 1. 6.

Mat 7. 21.

25. 11. c. 13.

25. Ga. 6. 7.

and do not the things which I say ?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew unto you whom he is like :

48 He *d* is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock ; and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and *g* could not shake it ; for it was founded upon a rock. *h*

49 But he *k* that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth : against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell ; *n* and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOW *p* when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, & ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this :

5 For he loveth *t* our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble us not thyself ; for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof :

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee : but say *y* in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers : and I say unto *1* one, Go, and he goeth ; and to another, Come, and he cometh ; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 And it came to pass the day after that he went into a city called Nain ; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow : and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the *3* bier : and they that bear *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, *h* Arise.

15 And he that was dead *i* sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all : and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet *m* is risen up among us ; and that *n* God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed

him of all these things.

19 And *b* John, calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in the same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus, answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell *f* John what things ye have seen and heard; how *g* that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor *i* the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he, whosever shall not be offended *k* in me.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? *n* Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified *r* God, being baptized *s* with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers *2* rejected the counsel *t* of God *3* against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord said, Whereunto *u* then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came *y* neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The *a* Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But *d* Wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 And *e* one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, *h* when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within him-

A. D. 31.

a Jno.9.24.

b Mat.11.2.

c Zec.9.9.

d c.15.2.

e See Mat.18.

28.

e Ps.49.7.8.

Ro.5.6.

f Jno.1.46.

g Is.35.5.6.

h Ps.116.16-18

1Cor.15.9.

2Cor.5.14.

1Ti.1.13-16.

i c.4.18.Ja.2.5

k Is.8.14.15.

Mat.11.6.

13.57. c.2.34

Jno.6.66.

1Co.1.21-28.

1Pe.23.5.

m 2Sa.19.35.

Est.1.3.11.

n c.1.76.

o Mal.3.1.

c.1.15-17.

p Mat.9.2.3.

Mar.2.7.

q Ha.2.4.

Mat.9.22.

Mar.5.34.

10.52.

c.8.48.18.42

Ep.2.8.

r Ps.51.4.

Ro.3.4.

s Mat.3.5.6.

c.3.12.

2 or, frus-

trated.

t Ac.20.27.

3 or, within

themselves.

v Mat.27.55.

u Mat.11.16,

&c.

w Mar.16.9.

ver.30.

x 2Cor.8.9.

y Mat.3.4.

Mar.1.6.

c.1.15.

z Mat.13.3 &c

Mar.4.3, &c.

a Jno.2.2.

12.2.

ver.36.

b Ps.119.118.

Mat.5.13.

c Jer.5.3.

d Pr.8.32-36.

17.16.

e Mat.26.6, &c

Mar.14.3, &c

Jno.11.2, &c.

f Jer.4.3.

g Ge.26.12.

h c.5.32.

ver.34.

1Ti.1.15.

i Pr.20.12.

Je.13.15.

25.4.

k Is.6.9.

l Mat.13.18.

Mar.4.14, &c

m 1Pe.1.23.

self, saying, This man, if *a* he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this* is that touched him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus, answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred *1* pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing *e* to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me, therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he* to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly *h* judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou *this* woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but *this* woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My *l* head with oil thou didst *not* anoint: but *this* woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who *is* *this* that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, *q* Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass afterward, that *he* went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him;

2 And *v* certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him *z* of their substance.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 *A* s sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayside; and it was trodden *b* down, and fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; *f* and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. *g* And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might *this* parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing *h* they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now *i* the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way-side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away a the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive c the word with joy; and these have no root, d which for awhile believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with e cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit f to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which, in an honest and good heart, h having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with i patience.

16 No k man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For m nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take o heed therefore how ye hear: for p, whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth ¹ to have.

19 Then r came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him by certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now u it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and w awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish! Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they, being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 And a they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and wore no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the toms.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment e me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

A. D. 31.

a Pr.4.5.

Is.65.11.

Ja.1.23,24.

b Re.20.3.

c Ps.106.12,13

Is.58.2.

Ga.3.1,4.

4.15.

d Pr.12.3.

Hos.6.4.

e 1Ti.6.9,10.

2Ti.4.10.

1Jno.2.15-

17.

f Jno.15.6.

g Ac.19.16,

17.

h Jer.32.39.

i He.10.36.

Ja.1.4.

k Mat.5.15.

Mar.4.21.

c.11.33.

l Ps.51.10.

m Ec.12.14.

Mat.10.26.

c.12.2.

1Cor.4.5.

n Ac.16.39.

o Ja.1.21-25.

p Mat.13.12.

25.29.

c.19.26.

q or, thinketh

that he hath.

r De.10.20,21

Ps.116.12,16

s Mat.12.46,

&c.

t Mar.3.32,&c

s 1Ti.5.8.

u Ps.126.2,3.

v Mat.9.18,&c

Mar.5.22,&c.

w Mat.8.23,

&c.

x Mar.4.35,&c

w Ps.44.23.

Is.51.9,10.

z 2Ch.16.12.

Is.55.2.

y Job 13.4.

z Mat.8.3.

20.34.

Lu.13.13.

a Mat.8.23,

&c.

b Mar.5.1,&c.

c.6.19.

1Pe.2.9.

c Ps.38.9.

Hos.5.3.

d Is.66.2.

Hos.13.1.

Ac.16.29.

e Is.27.1.

Ja.2.19.

Re.20.10.

f Mat.9.23,

&c.

g Mar.5.35,

&c.

h ver.42,43.

i Jno.11.25.

Ro.4.17.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep. l

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, g and went and told it in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right l mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him n to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with q him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, s and shew how great things t God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 And, behold, there v came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent x all her living upon physicians, y neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and z immediately her issue of blood stancheth.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue b is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that shewas not hid, c she came trembling, d and falling down before him, she declared unto him, before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace.

49 While f he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler g of the synagogue's house saying to him, Thy daughter is dead: trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not i, he believeth, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Pet

and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to *d* scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, & called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished; but he charged *a* them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THEN *i* he called his twelve disciples together, & gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take *k* nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city shake *o* off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 Now *q* Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And *s* he desired to see him.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew *u* it, followed him: and he received *w* them, & spake unto them of the kingdom *y* of God, and healed them that had need *z* of healing.

12 And *a* when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert d place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 (For they were about five thousand men.) And he said to his disciples, *g* Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes; and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all *i* filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 And *l* came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them saying, Whom say the people that I am?

A. D. 31.

a Mat. 14.2. ver. 7, 8.

b Jno. 11.11, 13.

c Jno. 6.69.

d Ps. 22.7.

e c. 16.14.

e c. 7.14.

Jno. 11.43.

f Mat. 16.21.

17.22.

g Mat. 10.38.

16.24.

Mar. 8.34.

c. 14.27.

Ro. 8.13.

Col. 3.5.

h Mat. 8.4.

9.30.

Mar. 5.43.

i Mat. 10.1, &c.

Mar. 3.13, &c.

6.7, &c.

k Lu. 10.4, &c.

12.22.

l Mat. 10.33.

Mar. 8.38.

2. Ti. 2.12.

m Mat. 16.28.

Mar. 9.1.

n Jno. 8.59.

He. 2.9.

o Ne. 5.13.

Ac. 13.51.

18.6.

p Mat. 17.1, &c.

Mar. 9.2, &c.

q or, things.

q Mat. 14.1, &c.

Mar. 6.14, &c.

r Da. 8.18.

10.9.

s c. 23.8.

t Jno. 1.14.

u Ps. 27.4.

78.28.

v Ro. 10.14, 17.

w Jno. 6.37.

x Mar. 10.38.

y Ac. 28.31.

z c. 1.53. 5.31.

He. 4.16.

a Mat. 14.15, &c.

Mar. 6.35, &c.

Jno. 6.5, &c.

b Mat. 3.17.

2Pe. 1.17, 18.

c De. 18.15.

Ac. 3.22.

d Ps. 78.19, 20.

Eze. 34.25.

Hos. 13.5.

e Ec. 3.7.

f Mat. 17.14, &c.

Mar. 9.17, &c.

g 1Cor. 14.40.

h Zec. 12.10.

i Ps. 107.9.

k Ac. 19.13-16.

l Mat. 16.13, &c.

Mar. 8.27, &c.

m Jno. 20.27.

He. 4.2.

n De. 32.5.

Ps. 78.8.

19 They answering said, John *a* the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, That one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter *c* answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, & commanded them to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The *f* Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 And he said to them all, If *g* any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For *l* whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But *m* I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not *a* taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And *p* it came to pass about an eight days after these *t* sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy *r* with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his *f* glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it *v* is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing *x* what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This *b* is my beloved Son: hear *e* him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days *c* any of those things which they had seen.

37 And *f* it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine *h* only child:

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again; and, bruising him hardly, departeth from him.

40 And *l* besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not. *k*

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless *m* and perverse *n* generation! how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet *a* coming the dev-

threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked a the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 And they were all amazed e at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for g the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. h

45 But i they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 Then in there arose a reasoning among them, of which they should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, & set him by him.

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me; & whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for q he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 And John answered and said, Master, we s saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for t he that is not against us, is for us.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, x to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James & John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias c did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For e the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 And g it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer j me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

AFTER m these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, O the harvest truly is great, but the p labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth la-

A. D. 32.

a Mar. 1. 27.

b c 9. 3, &c.

c Ps. 139. 14.

Zec. 8. 6.

d Ge. 24. 33, 56.

2 Ki. 4. 29.

Pr. 4. 25.

e Is. 9. 6.

f Th. 3. 16.

g Ja. 3. 18.

h Mat. 17. 22.

i 2 Sa. 24. 14.

j Mar. 9. 32.

k c. 2. 50. 18. 34.

l 1 Cor. 9. 4. 14.

m 1 Ti. 5. 18.

n 1 Ti. 5. 18.

o Mat. 18. 1,

&c.

Mar. 9. 34, &c.

p 1 Cor. 10. 27.

q Mat. 3. 2.

r Mat. 10. 40.

s Jno. 12. 44.

t 13. 20.

u Mat. 23. 11,

12. c. 14. 11.

v c. 9. 5.

w Nu. 11. 27-29.

x Mat. 12. 30.

y c. 16. 13.

z Mat. 11. 21,

&c.

aa Mar. 16. 19.

ab Ac. 1. 2.

ac Eze. 3. 6.

ad Jno. 4. 4.

ae Is. 14. 13-15.

af Je. 51. 53.

ag Am. 9. 2, 3.

ah Eze. 26. 20.

ai 31. 18.

aj a Jno. 13. 20.

ak Ac. 5. 4.

al c. 2 Ki. 1. 10, 12.

am d Jno. 5. 23.

an e Jno. 3. 17.

ao 12. 47.

ap f Re. 12. 8, 9.

aq g Mat. 8. 19, &c.

ar h Mar. 16. 18.

as Ac. 28. 5.

at i Ex. 32. 32.

au Ps. 69. 28.

av Is. 4. 3.

aw Da. 12. 1.

ax Ph. 4. 3.

ay He. 12. 23.

az Re. 13. 8.

ba 20. 12. 21. 27.

bb j 1 Ki. 19. 20.

bc i Many an-

cient copies

add, And

turning to

his disciples

he said.

k Mat. 28. 18.

l Jno. 3. 35.

m Jno. 6. 44, 46.

n Mat. 10. 1 &c.

Mar. 6. 7, &c.

o 1 Pe. 1. 10.

p Mat. 9. 37.

q Jno. 4. 35.

r 1 Cor. 3. 9.

s 1 Ti. 5. 17

bourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry b neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and d salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son e of peace be there, your peace shall rest f upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for h the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house i to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat n such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The o kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe v unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for w if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which y art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust z down to hell.

16 He a that heareth you, heareth me, and he b that despiseth you, despiseth me; and d he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan f as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents h and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written t in heaven.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All i things k are delivered to me of my Father: and no l man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that n many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master

what *a* shall I do to inherit *b* eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by *h* on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *l* on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, *m* as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *n* on him.

34 And went to him, and bound *o* up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay *r* thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy *v* on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, *u* received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat *t* at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art *z* careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing *a* is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name: Thy kingdom come: Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us *a* day by day our daily bread:

4 And forgive us our sins; for *d* we also forgive every one that is indebted to us: And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine *e* is in his journey

A. D. 32.

a Ac. 16.30,31

b Ga. 3.18.

c De. 6.5.

d Le. 19.18.

e c. 18.1-8.

f Le. 18.5.

g Ne. 9.29.

h Eze. 20.11,21

i Ro. 10.5.

j Ga. 3.12.

k Job 32.2.

l c. 16.15. Ro.

m 4.2. Ga. 3.11

n Ja. 2.24.

o Mat. 7.7.

p 21.22.

q Jno. 15.7.

r Ja. 1.6.

s 1 Jno. 3.22.

t Mat. 5.43,44.

u Ps. 38.11.

v 1 give.

w Ps. 109.25.

x Pr. 27.10.

y m Jno. 4.9.

z n Ex. 2.6.

a o Ps. 147.3.

b Is. 1.6.

c p Mat. 9.32.

d 12.22, &c.

e 2 See Mat.

f 20.2.

g Beelzebub,

so ver. 18, 19.

h q Mat. 12.38.

i 16.1.

j r Pr. 19.17.

k c. 14.14.

l s Jno. 2.25.

m t Mat. 12.25.

n Mar. 3.24.

o v Pr. 14.21.

p Hos. 6.6.

q Mi. 6.8.

r Mat. 23.23.

s u Jno. 11.1.

t 12.2,3.

u w Lu. 8.35.

v Ac. 22.3.

w x Ex. 8.19.

x y Is. 53.12.

y Col. 2.15.

z z Mar. 4.19.

a c. 21.34.

b 1 Cor. 7.32,35

c a Ps. 27.4.

d 73.25.

e Ec. 12.13.

f Mar. 8.36.

g c. 18.22.

h 1 Co. 13.3.

i b Mat. 6.9, &c.

j c Jno. 5.14.

k He. 6.4.

l 10.26,27.

m 2 Pe. 2.20,21.

n 4 or, for the

o day.

p d Mar. 11.25,

26.

q e c. 1.28,48.

r f Ps. 119.1,2.

s Mat. 7.21.

t c. 8.21.

u Ja. 1.25.

v 5 or, out of

w his way.

is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity *e* he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, *h* and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *h* he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer *i* him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him!

14 And *p* he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through *q* Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *h* him, *q* sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing *s* their thoughts, said unto them, Every *t* kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because *y* he say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger *x* of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger *y* than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse *c* than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *e* is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed *f* are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign;

and *a* there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas *c* was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen *f* of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for *i* they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 No *m* man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The *o* light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when *thine* eye is evil, *p* thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed, therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, *r* having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when *2* the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And *v* when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do *u* ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup & the platter; but *x* your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that within also?

41 But *y* rather give alms *4* of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe *a* unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for *e* ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as *f* graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens *k* with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow *p* the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, *q* and ye built their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of

A. D. 33.

a Mat. 12.40.

&c. Mar. 8.12

b Ex. 20.5.

c Jon. 1.17.

d Ge. 4.8.

e 2Ch. 24.20.

f 1Ki. 10.1, &c.

g Je. 7.28.

h Mal. 2.7.

i or, *forbad.*

j Jon. 3.5, 10.

k 1Co. 13.5.

l Mar. 12.13.

m Mat. 5.15.

&c. Mar. 4.

21. c. 8.16.

n Mat. 16.6, &c.

Mar. 8.15, &c.

o Mat. 6.22, &c.

p Pr. 28.22.

Mar. 7.22.

q Mat. 10.26.

Mar. 4.22.

c. 8.17.

r Ps. 119.105.

Pr. 6.23.

Is. 8.20.

2Co. 4.6.

2 a candle by

its bright

shining.

s Pr. 4.18.

20.27.

t Jno. 15.14.

u Is. 51.7-13.

Mat. 10.28,

&c.

v Mar. 7.3.

w Mat. 23.25.

x Tit. 1.15.

y See Mat. 10.

29.

z Is. 58.7.

c. 12.33.

4 or, as you

are able.

2 1Sa. 2.30.

Ps. 119.46.

2Ti. 2.12.

Re. 2.10.

a Mat. 23.23,

27.

b Jude 24.

c Ac. 3.13, 14.

Re. 3.8.

d Mat. 25.31.

e Mat. 23.6.

Mar. 12.38.

f Ps. 5.9.

g Mat. 12.31.

1Jno. 5.16.

h Mat. 10.19.

Mar. 13.11.

c. 21.14.

i Ac. 6.10.

Ac. 26.

k Is. 58.6.

l Eze. 33.31.

m Jno. 18.35.

n 1Ti. 6.7-10.

o Job 2.4.

Mat. 6.25.

p Eze. 18.19.

q He. 11.35, 37.

r Ja. 4.15, 16.

the world, may be required *b* of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel *d* unto the blood of Zacharias, *e* which perished between the altar and the temple: Verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. *g*

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: *h* ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye *1* hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke *k* him to speak of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and *l* seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN *n* the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For *q* there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear, in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 And I say unto you, my *t* friends, *u* Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him which, after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings? *3* and not one of them is forgotten before God:

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not, therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, *z* Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess *b* before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth *c* me before men, shall be denied before the angels *d* of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not *g* be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates and powers, take *h* ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach *i* you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. *1*

14 And he said unto him, Man, *m* who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousness; *n* for a man's life *o* consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will *r* I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there

will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, *b* thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, & drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou fool!* this night *1* thy *e* soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? *f*

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, *g* and is not rich *h* toward God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take *k* no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: *m* for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; & God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies, how they grow; they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith!

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, *4* neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: & your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 But *v* rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all *u* these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; *w* for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. *x*

33 Sell *y* that ye have, and give alms: provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure *a* in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let *b* your loins be girded about, and your lights *c* burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *g* are those servants whom the lord, when he cometh, shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief *k* would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready *l* also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that

A. D. 33.

a i Cor. 4.2.

b Ps. 49. 18.

c Ec. 11. 9.

1 Co. 15. 32.

Ja. 5. 5.

d ver. 37.

1 or, do they

require

thy soul.

e Job 20. 20-23.

27. 8. Ps. 52. 7.

Ja. 4. 14.

f Ps. 39. 6.

49. 16. 17.

Je. 17. 11.

g Ha. 2. 9.

h 1 Ti. 6. 18.

Ja. 2. 5. ver. 33.

i Mat. 22. 6.

k Mat. 6. 25, &c

2 or, cut him

off.

l Ps. 37. 9.

94. 14.

m Job 38. 41.

Ps. 147. 9.

n Ja. 4. 17.

o De. 25. 2.

p Ac. 17. 30.

q Le. 5. 17.

Jno. 15. 22.

1 Ti. 1. 13.

r 1 Ti. 6. 20.

3 or, pained.

s Mat. 10. 34.

4 or, live not

in careful

suspense.

t Mi. 7. 6.

v Mat. 6. 33.

u Ps. 34. 10.

Is. 33. 16.

Ro. 8. 31. 32.

w Is. 40. 11.

Jno. 10. 27, 28.

x Mat. 25. 34.

Jno. 18. 36.

He. 12. 23.

Ja. 2. 5.

2 Pe. 1. 11.

Ro. 1. 6. 22. 5.

y Mat. 19. 21.

Ac. 2. 45.

4. 34.

z Mat. 16. 2. &c

a Mat. 6. 20.

1 Ti. 6. 19.

b Ep. 6. 14.

1 Pe. 1. 13.

c Mat. 25. 1, 13.

d 1 Cor. 11. 14.

e Mat. 5. 25.

f Is. 55. 6.

5 See Mar. 12.

42.

g Mat. 24. 46,

&c.

h Ac. 5. 37.

i La. 2. 20.

k 1 Th. 5. 2.

2 Pe. 3. 10.

Re. 3. 3.

16. 15.

l c. 21. 34. 36.

m Ac. 3. 19.

Re. 2. 21, 22.

6 or, debtors.

faithful and wise steward, *a* whom *h* the lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *d* is that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat *i* the men-servants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will *2* cut him in sunder, *l* and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which *n* knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten *o* with many stripes.

48 But he *p* that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For *q* unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have *r* committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I *3* straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose *s* ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided three against two, and two against three.

53 The father *t* shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, & the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, & the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

54 And he said also to the people, When *z* ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower: and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat: and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of *d* yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 When *e* thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art in f* the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very *5* last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the *h* Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled *i* with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, *m* ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were *6* sinners above all men

that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable: A *b* certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought *e* fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down: *g* why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone *A* this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that *k* thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath:

11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity *i* eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her* to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou *o* art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And *p* he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed *r* on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There *s* are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite! *v* doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose *u* his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter *x* of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, to these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: *z* and all the people rejoiced for all the *a* glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto *c* what is the kingdom of God like? And whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three *1* measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 Strive *f* to enter in at the strait gate: for *g* many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When *h* once the Master of the house is risen up, and hath shut *i* to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, *k* Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence,

A. D. 33.

a Mat. 7.22,

23. 25. 12. 41.

b Is. 5.1. &c.

Mat. 21.19.

c Ps. 6.8.

101.8.

d Mat. 8.12.

13.42. 24.51.

e Jno. 15.16.

Gal. 5.22.

Ph. 4.17.

f Re. 7.9.10.

g Ex. 32.10.

h Ps. 106.23.

2Pe. 3.9.

i Mat. 19.30.

k Jno. 15.2.

He. 6.8.

l Ps. 6.2.

m Zep. 3.3.

n He. 2.10.

o Joel 3.10.

p Mar. 16.18.

Ac. 9.17.

q Mat. 23.37.

r Mat. 12.10.

Mar. 3.2.

c. 6.7.

14.3.

Jno. 5.16.

s Ex. 20.9.

t Le. 26.31, 32.

Ps. 69.25.

Is. 1.7.

5.5.6.

Da. 9.27.

Mi. 3.12.

v Pr. 11.9.

Mat. 7.5.

23.13, 28.

c. 12.1.

u c. 14.5.

w c. 19.38.

Jno. 12.13.

x c. 19.9.

y Ps. 37.32.

Is. 29.30, 21.

Je. 20.10, 11.

z Is. 45.24.

1Pe. 3.16.

a Ex. 15.11.

Ps. 111.3.

Is. 4.2.

b c. 13.14.

c Mat. 13.31.

Mar. 4.30, &c.

d c. 13.15.

1 See Mat.

13.33.

e Pr. 25.6, 7.

f Mat. 7.13.

g Jno. 7.34.

8.21.

Ro. 9.31.

h Ps. 32.6.

Is. 55.6.

i Mat. 25.10.

k Lu. 6.46.

l Is. 15.17.

Job 22.29.

Ps. 18.27.

Pr. 15.33.

29.23.

Mat. 23.12.

c. 18.14.

Ja. 4.6.

1Pe. 5.5.

and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But *a* he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers *c* of iniquity.

28 There *d* shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they *f* shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there *e* are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, *m* Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day *i* shall be *n* perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to-day, and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 *O* *q* Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, *t* your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the* time come when ye shall say, Blessed *w* is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees, to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched *y* him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus, answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is *b* it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, *d* Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When *e* thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a most honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher; then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For *f* whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself

shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy *c* rich neighbours ; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast call the *e* poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind :

14 And thou shalt be blessed ; for they cannot recompense thee : for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *g* is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, *A* certain man made a great supper, *i* & bade many :

17 And sent his servants at supper-time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for *k* all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The *m* first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it : I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them : I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have *o* married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, *p* said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets & lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, & the maimed, and the halt, & the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet *u* there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *w* them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that *z* none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him : and he turned and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and *z* hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life *a* also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And *b* whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending *e* to build a tower, sitteth not down first and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it ?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth *i* whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand ?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not *l* that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt *n* is good ; but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned ?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor

A D. 33.

a Jno. 15. 6.

b Mat. 9. 10,

&c.

c Pr. 22. 16.

d Ac. 11. 3.

i Co. 5. 9-11.

g a. 12.

e Ne. 8. 10. 12.

f Mat. 13. 12.

g Re. 19. 9.

h Mat. 22. 2, &c.

i Is. 25. 6, 7.

k Pr. 9. 2, 5.

Ca. 5. 1.

Is. 55. 1, 2.

l Ps. 119. 176.

l Pe. 2. 25

m c. S. 14.

n c. 5. 32.

l Drachma,

here translated a piece

of silver, is

the eighth

part of an

ounce,

which cometh

to seven-

pence half-

penny, and

is equal to

the Roman

penny. See

Mat. 18. 28.

o ver. 26.

i Co. 7. 33.

p Ps. 2. 12.

q Eze. 18. 23,

32. 33. 11.

Ac. 11. 18.

Phil. 15. 16.

r Re. 22. 17.

s 1Sa. 2. 8.

Ps. 113. 7, 8.

t Ps. 38. 7.

Is. 33. 23.

35. 6.

u Ps. 103. 6.

130. 7.

v Mar. 12. 44.

w Ps. 110. 3.

x Pr. 1. 24.

Mat. 21. 43.

He. 12. 25.

y Am. 8. 11, 12.

z De. 33. 9.

Mat. 10. 37.

a Ac. 20. 24.

Re. 12. 11.

b Mat. 16. 24.

Mar. 8. 34.

c. 9. 23.

2Ti. 3. 12.

c Is. 44. 20.

Ho. 12. 1.

d Ps. 73. 22.

e Pr. 24. 27.

f Ps. 32. 5.

g He. 6. 11.

h Ac. 2. 39.

Ep. 2. 13, 17.

i Pr. 20. 18.

k Ps. 51. 4.

l Ph. 3. 7, 8.

m Zec. 3. 3-5.

n Mat. 5. 13.

Mar. 9. 50.

yet for the dunghill ; but men *a* cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

THEN *b* drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners, for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth *d* with them.

3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What *f* man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it ?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me ; for I have found my sheep *l* which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which *n* need no repentance.

8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it ?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me ; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, *q* there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons :

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine *y* in that land ; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country ; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks *c* that the swine *d* did eat : and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger !

18 I *f* will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against Heaven, and before thee,

19 And am *so* more worthy to be called thy son : make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father : But when he was yet a great way *h* off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against Heaven, and in thy sight, and am *no* more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring *m* forth the best robe, and put it on him ; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet :

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it ; and let us eat and be merry :

24 For *a* this my son was dead, *b* and is alive *c* again; *b* and was *d* lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field; and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing: *f*

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, *l* and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he, answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years do I *o* serve thee, neither transgressed *p* I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever *q* with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 *R* he was meet *r* that we should make merry, and be glad: *s* for *t* this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do, for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, an hundred ¹ measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ² measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the *d* children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make *f* to yourselves friends of the ³ mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He *h* that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous ³ mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 No *l* servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the

A. D. 33.

a ver. 32.

b Ep. 2.1. 5.14

Re. 3.1.

c Ro. 6.11, 13.

d Eze. 34.4, 16.

c. 19.10.

e Mat. 23.14.

f Ps. 30.11.

126.1, 2.

g c. 10.29.

h Ps. 7.9.

Je. 17.10.

i Pr. 16.5.

Mal. 3.15.

k Mat. 11.12, 13

l Jon. 4.1-3.

Ro. 10.29.

m Ps. 102.26.

Is. 40.8.

51.6.

n Mt. 5.32.

1 Co. 7.10, 11.

o Is. 65.5.

c. 18.11.

p Ph. 3.6.

q Ro. 9.4. 11.1.

r Jon. 4.10, 11.

s Ps. 51.8.

Is. 35.10.

t ver. 24.

u Mat. 8.11.

v Pr. 14.32.

w Re. 14.10, 11

x c. 12.42.

1 Co. 4.2.

1 Ti. 4.14.

1 Pe. 4.10.

y Zec. 14.12.

z Is. 66.24.

Mar. 9.44, &c

a Job 21.13.

Ps. 73.12-19.

c. 6.24.

b Eze. 28.24.

1 The word

Batus in the

original containeth nine

gallons three

quarts:

See Eze. 45.

10-14.

2 The word

here interpreted *A mea-*

sure, in the

original containeth about

14 bushels

and a pottle.

c Is. 34.16.

Jno. 5.39.

d Jno. 12.36.

Ep. 5.8.

e 2 Co. 4.3.

f Ec. 11.1.

1 Ti. 6.18, 19.

3 or, riches

g Jno. 12.10,

11.

h Mat. 25.21,

23.

i Mat. 18.6, 7.

Mar. 9.42.

k Le. 19.17.

l Jos. 24.15.

Mat. 6.24.

one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who *c* were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves *g* before men; but God *h* knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed *i* among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The *k* law and the prophets *toere* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And *m* it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one title of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever *n* putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: *u* the *v* rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And *w* in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom:

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; *y* for I am tormented in this flame. *z*

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime *a* receivest thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither *b* can they pass to us that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee, therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house;

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They *c* have Moses & the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If *e* they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will *g* they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him thro' whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke *k* him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day and seven times in a day

turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase *c* our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If *d* ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamore-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go, and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me till I have eaten & drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat & drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are *i* unprofitable servants; we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria & Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go show *yourselves* unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as *p* they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified *g* God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: & he was a *r* Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not *s* found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy *f* faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh *not* with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, Lo there! for, behold, the *y* kingdom of God is *within* you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The *z* days will come when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And *b* they shall say to you, See here; or, See there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But *d* first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was *c* in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought,

A. D. 33.

& Mat. 6.12, 14

Col. 3.13.

b Ge. 19.23, 24.

c He. 12.2.

d Mat. 17.20.

21.21.

Mar. 9.23.

11.23.

e 2 Th. 1.7.

f Ge. 19.26.

g Mat. 16.25.

Mar. 8.35.

c. 9.24.

j No. 12.25.

h Mat. 24.40,

41.

i Ver. 36th is

wanting in

most Greek

copies.

i Job 22.3.

35.7.

Ps. 16.2, 3.

Is. 64.6.

Ro. 11.35.

1 Co. 9.16, 17.

k Job 39.30.

Mat. 24.28.

l c. 9.51, 52.

j No. 4.4.

m Ps. 65.2.

102.17.

c. 11.8. 21.36.

Ro. 12.12.

Ep. 6.18.

Ph. 4.6.

n Le. 13.46.

2 in a certain

city.

o Le. 13.2. 14.3

Mat. 8.4.

c. 5.14.

p 2 Ki. 5.14.

Is. 65.24.

q Ps. 30.1, 2.

r Jno. 4.39-42.

s Ps. 108.13.

t Re. 6.10.

v Mat. 9.22.

u Ps. 46.5.

He. 10.37.

2 Pe. 3.8, 9.

w Mat. 24.12.

3 or, with out-

ward shew.

x c. 10.29.

4 or, as being

righteous.

y Ro. 14.17.

5 or, among

you.

j No. 1.26.

z Mat. 19.15.

a Is. 65.5.

Re. 3.17.

b Mat. 24.23. &c

Mar. 13.21.

c. 21.8.

c Je. 31.19.

d Mar. 8.31.

c. 9.22.

e Ge. 7.11, 23.

f Job 22.29.

Mat. 23.12.

g Mat. 19.13.

Mar. 10.13,

&c.

they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's *w* wife.

33 Whosoever *g* shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *w* men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *w* women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, & the other left.

36 Two *w* men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Whosoever the body is, k *thither* will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *A* *to this end*, that men ought *m* always to pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was *2* in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded *man*:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, *Avenge* me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard *man*;

5 Yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will *avenge* her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God *avenge* *t* his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will *avenge* *them* speedily. *u* Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall *w* he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto *certain* which *z* trusted in themselves *t* that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself: God, I thank thee that I am not *a* as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican:

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote *c* upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for *f* every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And *g* they brought unto him also *p* fanatics, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is

the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, *b* shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And *c* a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the *e* commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure *h* in heaven; and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful; for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How *k* hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The *o* things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath *s* left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake.

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life *u* everlasting.

31 Then he took *unto* him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and *w* all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered *y* unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, & put him to death: & the third day he shall rise again.

34 And *z* they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man set by the way-side, begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy *c* on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried *d* so much the more, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy *f* faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received *h* his

A. D. 33.

a c.5.26.

*Ac.*4.21.

*11.*18.

*Ga.*1.24.

b Ps.131.2.

*Mar.*10.15.

*1Pe.*1.14.

c Mat.19.16&c

*Mar.*10.17,&c

d Jos.6.26.

*1Ki.*16.34.

e Ex.20.12-16.

*De.*5.16-20.

*Ro.*13.9.

f Ps.139.1-3.

g Jno.14.23.

*Re.*3.20.

h Mat.6.19,20

*1Ti.*6.19.

i Mat.9.11.

*c.*5.30.

k Pr.11.23.

*1Ti.*6.9.

l Ps.41.1.

m Ex.20.16.

*c.*3.14.

n Ex.22.1.

*2Sa.*12.6.

o Je.32.17.

*Zec.*8.6.

*c.*1.37.

p c.13.16.

q Mat.18.11.

r Eze.34.16.

*Ro.*5.6.

s De.33.9.

t Ac.1.6.

u Mat.25.14,&c

*Mar.*13.34.

u Re.2.10.

v *Mina*, here translated a

pound, is 12

ounces and an half,

which, at 5

shillings the

ounce, is

3l. 2s. 6d.

*to Ps.*22.

*1s.*53.

x Jno.1.11.

*15.*18.

y Mat.27.2.

*c.*23.1.

*Jno.*18.28.

*Ac.*3.13.

z Mar.9.32.

*Jno.*12.16.

2 silver, and

so ver.23.

a Mat.20.29,

&c.

*Mar.*10.46,&c

b c.16.10.

c Ps.62.12.

d Ps.141.1.

e 2Sa.1.16.

Job 15.6.

*Mat.*12.37.

*22.*12.

*Ro.*3.12.

f c.17.19.

g Ro.2.4.5.

h Ps.30.2.

sight, and followed him, glorifying a God and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Jesus entered and passed through *A* Jericho. *d*

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus, who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw *f* him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide *g* at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That *i* he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: *l* and if I have taken any thing from any man by *m* false accusation, I restore *n* him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son *p* of Abraham.

10 For *q* the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. *r*

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because *t* they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain *v* noble man went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten *1* pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But *x* his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him to whom he had given the *2* money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful *b* in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art *z*n austere man: thou takest up that thou laydest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out *e* of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore *g* then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I

29 And *b* he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven *e* and earth shall pass away; but my word shall not pass away;

34 And take heed *g* to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, *h* and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For *a* as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch I ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted *n* worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to *o* stand before *p* the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple: and at night he went out, and abode in the mount *r* that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOW *t* the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And *u* the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 Then *x* entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how *e* might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted *d* to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them *1* in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day *f* of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter & John, saying, Go & prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water: follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And *k* when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, *2* With desire I have desired to eat *a* the passover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until *l* it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this and divide it among yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink

a. D. 33.

b Mat. 24. 32.

Mar. 13. 28.

c 1 Co. 10. 16.

11. 24, &c.

d Ps. 41. 9.

Jno. 13. 26.

e Is. 40. 8.

51. 6.

f c. 24. 46.

Ac. 2. 23.

4. 28.

1 Co. 15. 3.

g Ro. 13. 12, 13

1 Th. 5. 6-8.

1 Pe. 4. 7.

h Is. 28. 1-3.

1 Co. 6. 10.

i Mar. 9. 34.

c. 9. 46.

k 1 Th. 5. 2.

2 Pe. 3. 10.

Re. 16. 15.

l Mat. 25. 13.

m Mat. 20. 25.

Mar. 10. 42.

n c. 20. 35.

o Ps. 1. 5.

p Jude 24.

q 1 Pe. 5. 3.

3 Jno. 9. 10.

r Jno. 8. 1, 2.

s Jno. 13. 13, 14

Ph. 2. 7.

t Mat. 26. 2.

Mar. 14. 1, &c.

u Ps. 2. 2.

Ac. 4. 27.

v He. 4. 15.

w Mat. 25. 34.

c. 12. 32.

1 Co. 9. 25.

1 Pe. 5. 4.

x Mat. 26. 14.

Mar. 14. 10,

&c.

Jno. 13. 2, 27.

y Re. 19. 9.

z Mat. 19. 28.

1 Co. 6. 2.

Re. 3. 21.

a 1 Pe. 5. 8.

b Am. 9. 9.

c Jno. 17. 9, 15.

He. 7. 25.

1 Jno. 2. 1.

d Zec. 11. 12.

e Ps. 51. 13.

Jno. 21. 15-17

1 or, without

tumult.

f Ex. 12.

g c. 9. 3.

h Is. 53. 12.

i Mat. 26. 36.

Mar. 14. 32,

&c.

Jno. 18. 1, &c.

k Mat. 26. 20.

Mar. 14. 17.

2 or, I have

heartily de-

sired.

l c. 14. 15.

1 Co. 5. 7, 8.

Re. 19. 9.

2 willing to

remove.

m Mat. 4. 11.

of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 And *c* he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me *d* on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: *f* but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And *i* there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The *m* kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called Benefactors.

26 But *q* ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *Is* not he that sitteth at meat? But *s* I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations: *v*

29 And I appoint unto you *a* *w* kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That *y* ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging *z* the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath *a* desired to have you, that he may sift *b* you as wheat:

32 But *i* *c* have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen *e* thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When *g* I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, That this that is written *h* must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords: and he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And *i* he came out, and went, as *j* he was wont, to the mount of Olives: and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not *k* into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be *3* willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel *m* unto

him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And *a* being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise & pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet spake, behold, *a* multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, *z* and the power of darkness.

54 Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But *s* a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him; and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while *z* another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another *x* confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *yellow* also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And *z* Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before *a* the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And *c* Peter went out, & wept bitterly.

63 And *d* the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And *f* as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art *g* thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then

A. D. 33.

a La.1.12.

Jno.12.27.

He.5.7.

b Mat.27.2,

11,&c.

Mar.15.1,&c

Jno.18.28,&c

c Zec.11.8.

d ver.40.

e ver.5.

Ac.16.20,21.

17.6,7.

f Mat.26.47,

&c.

Mar.14.43,&c

Jno.18.3,&c.

g Mat.17.27.

22.21.

Mar.12.17.

h Jno.18.36.

19.12.

i 1Ti.6.13.

k Jno.18.38.

19.4.

He.7.26.

1Pe.2.22.

l Ps.57.4.

m c.3.1.

n Job 20.5.

Jno.12.27.

o c.9.9.

p Mat.14.1.

Mar.6.14.

q 2Ki.5.11.

r Ps.38.13,14.

39.1,9.

Is.53.7.

s Mat.26.69.

Mar.14.6,17

Jno.18.17.

t Is.49.7.

53.3.

u Jno.19.5.

v Ac.4.27.

w Mat.26.71.

Mar.14.69.

Jno.18.25.

x Mat.26.73.

Mar.14.70.

Jno.18.26.

y ver.4.

z Mat.26.75.

Mar.14.72.

a ver.34.

b Is.53.5.

c Ps.130.1-4.

143.1-4.

Je.31.18.

Eze.7.16.

1Co.10.12.

2Co.7.10,11.

d Mat.26.67,

68.

Mar.14.65.

e Ac.3.14.

f Mat.27.1.

Ac.4.26-28.

g Mat.26.63,

&c.

Mar.14.61,

&c.

h Ps.22.12.

ver.5.

i He.1.3.

8.1.

Re.3.21.

or,assented,

the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND *b* the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse *c* him, saying, We found this *yellow* *e* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he *h* himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And *i* he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no *k* fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, *l* saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's *m* jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for *o* he was desirous to see him of a long season, because *p* he had heard many things of him: and *q* he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but *r* he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, *t* and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous *u* robe, & sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate and *v* Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, *y* having examined him before you, have found *ac* fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him: and, *io*, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise *b* him, and release him.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, *e* was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release *Jesus*, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant *h* with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that *y*

should be as they *a* required.

25 And he released unto them *b* him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And *d* as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days *h* are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then *k* shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For *m* if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, *p* led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ¹ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, *q* forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them *r* derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar.

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one *v* of the malefactors which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear *u* God, seeing thou art in the same *x* condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing *y* amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember *a* me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily *c* I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise. *d*

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all ³ the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into *f* thy hands I commend my spirit: and *g* having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the

A. D. 33.

a Ex. 23. 2.

b Ac. 3. 14.

c Ps. 38. 11.

142. 4.

d Mat. 27. 32,

&c.

Mar. 15. 21, &c.

e Jno. 19. 17.

f Mar. 15. 43.

g c. 2. 25, 38.

h Is. 53. 9.

i Mat. 27. 62.

j Mat. 24. 19.

k c. 21. 23.

l c. 8. 2. ver. 49

m Is. 2. 19.

Ho. 10. 8.

Re. 6. 16.

9. 6.

n Mar. 16. 1.

o Pr. 11. 31.

Je. 25. 29.

Eze. 20. 47.

21. 4.

1Pe. 4. 17.

p Ex. 20. 8-10.

q Mat. 28. 1, &c.

Mar. 16. 2, &c.

Jno. 20. 1, &c.

r or, the place

of a skull.

s Is. 53. 12.

t Mat. 5. 44.

Ac. 7. 60.

1Co. 4. 12.

u Ps. 22. 7.

v Jno. 20. 12.

Ac. 1. 10.

w or, him

that liveth,

Re. 1. 18.

x Mat. 16. 21.

17. 23.

Mar. 8. 31.

9. 31.

c. 9. 22.

Jno. 2. 22.

y Ps. 36. 1.

z v. c. 17. 34-36.

a v. c. 8. 3.

b Je. 5. 3.

c 1Pe. 1. 19.

d Ge. 19. 14.

2Ki. 7. 2.

Job 9. 16.

Ps. 126. 1.

Ac. 12. 9. 15.

e Ps. 106. 4, 5.

Ro. 10. 9, 10.

1Co. 6. 10, 11.

f Jno. 20. 3, 6.

g Ro. 5. 20, 21.

h 2Co. 12. 4.

Re. 2. 7.

i Mar. 16. 12.

j or, land.

k Ps. 31. 5.

1Pe. 2. 23.

l Mat. 27. 50,

&c.

Mar. 15. 37, &c.

Jno. 19. 30.

m Mal. 3. 16.

Mat. 18. 20.

ver. 36.

n Jno. 20. 14, 15

21. 4.

o Jno. 19. 25.

women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man and a just.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a *f* sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the *g* Preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women *i* also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and *j* prepared spices & ointment; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

NOW *o* upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And, as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ² the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake *t* unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and *u* Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then *b* arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And, behold, two *e* of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *h* together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, *i* that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, *k* answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and

hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a *b* prophet mighty *c* in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And *d* how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been *f* he which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women *g* also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain *h* of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said; but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, *m* O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Ought *p* not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter *q* into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, *t* and all the prophets, *u* he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he *w* made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass as he sat at meat with them, he *x* took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he *y* vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn *z* within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were *a* with them.

34 Saying The Lord is risen indeed, and hath *f* appeared to Simon.

A. D. 33.

a Mar. 16. 14,

b c. 7. 16.

c Jno. 20. 19, &c.

d c. 7. 16.

e Jno. 3. 2.

f Ac. 2. 22.

g Ac. 7. 22.

h c. 23. 1.

i Ac. 13. 27, 28.

j Mar. 6. 49.

k c. 1. 68.

l Ac. 1. 6.

m ver. 9, 10.

n Ge. 45. 26.

o Jno. 21. 5, &c.

p ver. 12.

q Ac. 10. 41.

r He. 5. 11, 12.

s Mat. 16. 21.

t o. c. 21. 22.

u Ac. 3. 18.

13. 27, 33.

v ver. 46.

w Ac. 17. 3.

x He. 9. 22, 23.

y 1 Pe. 1. 3, 11.

z r ver. 27.

a Ps. 22. 110,

&c.

b ver. 44.

c Ac. 3. 22.

d u Ac. 10. 43.

25. 22.

e v Is. 63. 3, 5.

f Ac. 4. 12.

g w Ge. 32. 26.

Mar. 6. 48.

h x 1 Pe. 1. 3.

i y Ac. 5. 31.

13. 38.

j z Ac. 1. 5.

k a Mat. 14. 19.

l or, ceased

to be seen

of them.

m b Is. 44. 3.

Joel 2. 28, &c.

n Ac. 2. 1-21. 1. 8.

o c Ps. 39. 3.

p Je. 20. 9. 23. 29.

q d Ac. 1. 9.

He. 4. 14.

r e Mat. 28. 9, 17.

s f 1 Co. 15. 5.

t g Ac. 2. 46, 47.

5. 42.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 And *a* as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *b* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed *c* that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *d* his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed *e* he not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have *f* ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took *g* it, and did eat *h* before them.

44 And he said unto them, These *i* are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all *j* o things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the *k* prophets, and in the psalms, *l* concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ *m* to suffer, and to rise *n* a from the dead the third day.

47 And that repentance and *o* remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses *p* of these things.

49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power *q* from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany; and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried *r* up into heaven.

52 And *s* they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy;

53 And were continually in the temple praising *t* and blessing God. Amen.

* C 2

65

6*

The GOSPEL according to ST. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

In *a* the beginning was the Word, *b* and the Word was with *c* God, and the Word was *e* God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All *f* things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him *i* was life; and the life was the light *k* of men.

5 And the light shineth in *l* darkness; and the darkness comprehended *m* it not.

6 There was a man *n* sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He *o* was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, *p* which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and *s* the world knew him not.

11 He *t* came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many *u* as received him, to them gave he *2* power to become the sons of God, *even* to them *v* that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, *to* not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word *x* was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and *y* we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father,) full *z* of grace and truth.

15 John *a* bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom *i* spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness *b* have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace *c* and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God *d* at any time; the *e* only-begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 And this *f* is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou *g* that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He *i* said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet *h* Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one *n* among you, whom ye know not:

27 He it is, who, coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet

a. D. 26.

a Pr.8.22-31.
b Col.1.16,17.

c 1Jno.1.1.

d Re.19.13.

e c.17.5.

f Judg.7.24.

g Ph.2.6.

He.1.8-13.

1Jno.5.7.

f Ps.33.6.

Ep.3.9.

g Ex.12.3.

Is.53.7,11.

Re.5.6.

1 or, *beareth*,

He.9.28.

h Ac.13.39.

1Pe.2.24.

Re.1.5.

i c.5.26.

1Jno.5.11.

k c.8.12.

l c.3.19.

m 1Co.2.14.

n Lu.3.2.3.

o Ac.19.4.

p Is.49.6.

q c.3.34.

r Ac.1.5. 2.4.

s ver.5.

t Ac.3.26.

13.46.

u Is.56.4,5.

Ro.8.15.

1Jno.3.1.

2 or, *the*

right; or,

privilege.

v Ga.3.26.

w Ja.1.18.

x Lu.1.35.

1Ti.3.16.

y 2Pe.1.17.

1Jno.1.1,2.

3 or, *abidest*.

z Ps.45.2.

Col.2.3.9.

a Mat.3.13,&c.

4 That was,

2 hours be-

fore night.

b Jno.3.34.

c Ps.85.10.

Ro.5.21.

d Ex.33.20.

1Ti.6.16.

e 1Jno.4.9.

5 or, *the*

anointed.

f Lu.3.15,&c.

g Mat.16.18.

6 or, *Peter*.

7 or, *a prophet*.

h Lu.24.27,44.

i Mat.3.3.

Mar.1.3.Lu.

3.4. c.3.28.

k Is.40.3.

l c.7.41.

m Ps.32.2.

Ro.2.28,29.

n Mal.3.1.

o Ps.139.1,2.

I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara, *d* beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day, John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb *g* of God, which *1* taketh *h* away the sin of the world!

30 This is he of whom *i* said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And *i* knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am *i* come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And *i* knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining *q* on him, the same is he which baptizeth *r* with the Holy Ghost.

34 And *i* saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest *3* thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about *4* the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, *5* the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou *g* shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, *6* A stone.

43 The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses *h* in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, I can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold *m* an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, *i* saw *o* thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith un-

Water turned into Wine.

him, Rabbi, thou *a* art the Son of God; thou art the King *c* of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? Thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven *d* open, and the angels *e* of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana *g* of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. *i*

3 And *k* when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? Mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatever *o* he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw *r* out now, and bear unto the governor *s* of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the *u* servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good *w* wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested *x* forth his glory; and his disciples believed *y* on him.

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

13 And the Jews' passover *a* was at hand, and Jesus *b* went up to Jerusalem.

14 And found *d* in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, *k* The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign *k* shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy *m* this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple *o* of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from

JOHN, III.

A. D. 30.

a Mat.14.33.

c 20.28.29.

b Lu.24.8.

c Mat.21.5.

27.11.

d Eze.1.1.

e Ge.28.12.

Da.7.9.10.

Ac.1.10.11.

f 1Sa.16.7.

1Ch.28.9.

29.17.

Je.17.9.10.

Mat.9.4.

c 16.30.

Ac.1.24.

Re.2.23.

g Jos.19.28.

c 4.46.

h c.7.50.51.

c 19.39.

i He.13.4.

k Ec.10.19.

Is.24.11.

l c.9.16.33.

Ac.2.22.

m Ac.10.38.

n c.1.13.

Ga.6.15.

Ep.2.1.

Tit.3.5.

Ja.1.18.

1Pe.1.23.

1Jno.2.29.

3.9.

1 or, from

above.

o Lu.5.5.6.

p Mar.16.16.

Ac.2.38.

q Ro.8.2.

1Co.2.12.

r Ec.9.7.

s Ro.13.7.

t 1Co.15.47-49.

2Co.5.17.

u Ps.119.100.

c 7.17.

v 1Co.2.11.

w Ps.104.15.

Pr.9.2.5.

x c.1.14.

y 1Jno.5.13.

2 1Jno.1.1-3.

a Ex.12.14.

b ver.23.

c 5.1.

6.4. 11.55.

c Ep.4.9.10.

d Mat.21.12.

Mar.11.15.

Lu.19.45.

e Nu.21.9.

f ver.36.

He.7.25.

g 1Jno.4.9.

h Ps.69.9.

i Lu.9.56.

k Mat.12.38.

&c. c.6.30.

l c.6.40.47.

m Mat.26.61.

27.40.

n c.1.4.9.11.

o Ep.2.21.22.

Col.2.9.

He.8.2.

Christ's Discourse with Nicodemus.

the dead, his disciples remembered *b* that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he *f* knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, *h* a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for *i* no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except *m* God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, *n* Except a man be born *1* again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water *p* and of the Spirit, *q* he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That *t* which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, *Ye* must be born *1* again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: *so* *v* is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, *z* We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And *c* no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And *e* as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even *so* must the Son of man be lifted up;

15 That whosoever *f* believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For *g* God *so* loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For *i* God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 He *l* that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only-begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light *n* is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth

John's Testimony to Christ.

the light, neither a cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprov'd.

21 But he that doeth c truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought c in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and f baptized.

23 And John also was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, g because there was much water there; & h they came, & were baptized:

24 For John i was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou m barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all o men come to him.

27 John answered and said, A p man can a receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, q I am not the Christ, but that r I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride s is the bridegroom: but the friend t of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, v is above all: he y that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no a man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony hath d set to his seal that God is true.

34 For e he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure f unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, g and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He i that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not on the Son shall not see life; but the wrath j of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized n more disciples than John, 2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs o go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave p to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria?—for the Jews have no dealings s with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her,

JOHN, IV.

A. D. 30.

a Job 24.13,17
Pr.4.18.
b Ep.2.8.

c 1 or, discovered.

c 1 Jno.1.6.
d Is.12.3.

41.17,18.
Je.2.13.

Zec.13.1.14.
8. Re.22.17.

c 3 Jno.11.
f c.4.2.

g 1 Sa.9.4.
h Mat.3.5.6.

i Mat.14.3.
k c.6.35,58.

l c.17.2,3.
Ro.6.23.

m c.1.7,15,&c
n c.7.38.

o Ps.65.2.
Is.45.23.

p 1 Cor.2.12-14
4.7. He.5.4.

Ja.1.17.
q or, take unto himself.

q c.1.20.27.
r Lu.1.17.

s Ca.4.8-12.
Jer.2.2.

Eze.16.3.
Hos.2.19,20.

Mat.22.2.
2 Cor.11.2.

Ep.5.25,27.
Re.21.9.

t Ca.5.1.
u c.1.48,49.

v c.6.33.
8.23.

Ep.1.20,21.
w Ju.9.7.

x De.12.5-11.
1 Ki.9.3.

y 1 Cor.15.47.
z Mal.1.11.

Mat.18.20.
a c.1.11.

b 2 Ki.17.29.
c Is.2.3.

Ro.9.5.
d 1 Jno.5.10.

e c.7.16.
f Ps.45.7.

Is.11.2.
59.21.

c.1.16.
Col.1.19.

g Mat.28.18.
h Ph.3.3.

i Ha.2.4.
ver.15,16.

k 2 Cor.3.17.
l Ro.1.18.

m c.9.37.
n c.3.22,26.

o Lu.2.49.
p Ge.33.19.

48.22.
Jos.24.32.

q Job 23.12.
c.6.38.

r c.17.4.
Ac.10.28.

t Mat.9.37.

Christ at the Well of Samaria.

If thou knewest the gift b of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living d water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, & drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But k whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give l him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him shall be in him n a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands: and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive u that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain: w and ye say, that in Jerusalem x is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when z ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship b ye know not what: we know what we worship; for c salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit h and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God k is a Spirit: & they that worship him must worship him in spirit & in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know hat Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, m I that speak unto thee am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean-while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My e meat k is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish r his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, & look on the fields, for they are white already to f harvest.

36 And he that reaped receiveth wages

and gathereth fruit *a* unto life eternal; that both *b* he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One *c* soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other *e* men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying *g* of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying; for *k* we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that *n* a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then, when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen *o* all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for *q* they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain *2* nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs *v* & wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go *z* thy way: thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same *b* hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, *c* and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AFTER this there was a feast *e* of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 2 Now there is at Jerusalem, by the sheep *3* market, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, & troubled the water: whosoever then first *k* after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity *m* thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and *n* knew

A. D. 30.

a Ro.6.22.

b 1Cor.3.5-9.

c Mi.6.15.

d De.32.35.

e Ps.72.12.

142.4.

Ro.5.6.

2Cor.1.9,10.

e 1Pe.1.12.

f Mat.9.6.

Mar.2.11.

Lu.5.24.

g ver.29.

h c.9.14.

i Je.17.21,&c.

Mat 12.2,&c.

k c.17.8.

1Jno.4.14.

l c.14.9.

m Lu.4.30.

n Mat.13.57.

Mar.6.4.

Lu.4.24.

o or, from the multitude that was.

p c.2.23.

q c.8.11.

r De.16.16.

s c.2.1,11.

t or, courtier;

or, ruler.

u c.9.4.

14.10.

v c.7.19.

w Zec.13.7.

c.10.30,33.

Ph.2.6.

x 1Cor.1.22.

to ver.30.

y Mat.8.13.

Mar.7.29,30.

Lu.17.14.

z Mat.3.17.

c.3.35.

17.26.

aa Lu.8.54.

c.11.25.

17.2.

ab Mat.11.27.

Ac.17.31.

2Cor.5.10.

ac Ps.107.20.

Ac.16.34.

18.8.

ad c.6.40,47.

ae Le.23.2,&c.

De.16.16.

c.2.13.

af 1Jno.3.14.

ag or, gate.

Ne.3.1.

12.39.

ah g ver.28.

Ep.2.1.

ai 1Cor.15.45.

aj ver.22.

ak Pr.8.17.

Ec.9.10.

Mat.11.12.

al Eze.47.8,9.

Zec.13.1.

am Lu.8.43.

13.16.

an Ps.142.3.

ao Da.12.2.

that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have *d* no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, *f* take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on *h* the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day; *i* it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up *thy* bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up *thy* bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist *l* not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed *m* himself away, *1* a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin *p* no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, & told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 But Jesus answered them, My *s* Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore *t* the Jews sought the more to kill *him*, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making *u* himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you,

20 The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For *y* the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even *z* so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed *a* all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He *d* that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed *f* from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead *g* shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life *h* in himself;

27 And hath given him authority *i* to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which *al* that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth: they *o* that

have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. *a*
 30 I *b* can of mine own self do nothing: *a* I hear I judge: & my judgment is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
 31 If I bear witness *d* of myself, my witness is not true.
 32 There is another *e* that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
 33 Ye sent unto John, and *h* he bare witness unto the truth.
 34 But I receive not testimony from man: but *i* these things I say, that ye might be saved.
 35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing *k* for a season to rejoice in his light.
 36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John; for the works *n* which the Father hath given me to finish, *n* the same works *that* I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.
 37 And the Father *p* himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye *q* have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.
 38 And ye have not his word *r* abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.
 39 Search *t* the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they *u* use *u* they which testify of me.
 40 And ye will not come *v* to me, that ye might have life.
 41 I receive not honour from *z* men.
 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye perceive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.
 44 How can ye believe, which *y* receive honour one of another, and seek *z* not the honour that cometh from God only?
 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *a* one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.
 46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he *c* wrote of me.
 47 But if ye *d* believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?
 CHAP. VI.

AFTER *e* these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.
 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.
 3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.
 4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.
 5 When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?
 6 (And this he said to prove him, for he himself knew what he would do.)
 7 Philip answered him, Two *h* hundred penny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.
 8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,
 9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves and two small fishes: but what are they among *i* many?

A. D. 31.
a Mat. 25. 46.
b ver. 19.
c Ps. 40. 7, 8.
d Mat. 26. 39.
e c. 4. 34. 6. 38.
f Pr. 27. 2.
g c. 8. 14.
h Re. 3. 14.
i c. 8. 18.
j Ac. 10. 43.
k 1 Jno. 5. 7-9.
l Ne. 9. 35.
m Ne. 8. 10.
n Jno. 1. 7, 32.
o c. 20. 31.
p Ro. 3. 3.
q Mat. 21. 26.
r Mar. 6. 20.
s Ge. 49. 10.
t De. 18. 15-18.
u c. 10. 25.
v 15. 24.
w Ac. 2. 22.
x c. 17. 4.
y Mat. 14. 23.
z Mar. 6. 47, &c.
a Mat. 3. 17.
 17. 5.
b De. 4. 12.
 17. 6. 16.
c 1 Jno. 2. 14.
d Ps. 107. 25.
e Is. 8. 20.
 34. 16.
 Lu. 16. 29.
f Lu. 24. 27.
 1 Pe. 1. 10, 11.
g c. 3. 19.
 Ps. 35. 3.
 Is. 43. 1, 2.
 Re. 1. 17, 18.
h ver. 34.
 1 Th. 2. 6.
i y c. 12. 43.
j Ro. 2. 10.
k a Ro. 2. 12.
l b ver. 11.
m Ge. 3. 15.
 22. 18.
 De. 18. 15, 18.
 Ac. 26. 32.
n Lu. 16. 31.
o Mat. 14. 15, &c.
 Mar. 6. 34, &c.
 Lu. 9. 12, &c.
p or, work not.
q Jer. 15. 16.
 c. 4. 14.
 ver. 64, 58.
r Ps. 27. 40, 7.
 Is. 49. 1.
 c. 8. 18.
 Ac. 2. 22.
 2 Pe. 1. 17.
s Nu. 11. 21, 22.
 2 Ki. 4. 43.
t 1 Jno. 3. 23.
u Mat. 12. 38.
 1 Cor. 1. 22.
v Ex. 16. 15.
 Nu. 11. 7.
 1 Cor. 10. 3.
w Ne. 9. 15.
 Ps. 78. 24, 25.

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.
 11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.
 12 When they were filled, *f* he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing *g* be lost.
 13 Therefore they gathered them together, & filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.
 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that *h* Prophet that should come into the world.
 15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.
 16 And *o* when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,
 17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.
 18 And the sea arose, *s* by reason of a great wind that blew.
 19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, & drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.
 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.
 21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.
 22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one wherein his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, *t* yet his disciples were gone away alone.
 23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the *b* place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks;)
 24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.
 25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
 26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.
 27 Labour *u* not for the meat which perisheth, but for that *f* meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him *g* hath God the Father sealed.
 28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?
 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This *i* is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.
 30 They said therefore unto him, What sign *a* shewest thou then, that we may see and believe thee? what dost thou work?
 31 Our fathers *d* did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, *m* He gave them bread from heaven to eat.
 32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily

Verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my *b* Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God *c* is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he *d* that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he *e* that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye *f* also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All *i* that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him *k* that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but *l* the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will *n* which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that *p* every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will *r* raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is *u* not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, draw *w* him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written *x* in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man *y* therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not *a* that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God; *b* he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, *c* He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I *d* am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and *e* are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and *h* not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, *k* which I will give for the life *l* of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How *m* can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except *n* ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso *p* eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, *r* and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth *s* my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth *t* in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so *u* he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down

A. D. 32.

a ver. 49-51.

b Ga. 4.4.

c ver. 48, 58.

d Re. 7. 16.

e c. 4. 14. 7. 38.

f ver. 64.

g c. 3. 13.

h Mar. 16. 19.

i Ep. 4. 8-10.

j 2 Cor. 3. 6.

k ver. 45.

l c. 17. 6-8, &c.

m Ps. 102. 17.

n Is. 1. 18. 56. 7.

o Mat. 11. 28.

p Lu. 23. 42, 43.

q 1 Ti. 1. 15, 16.

r Re. 22. 17.

s Ps. 40. 7, 8.

t c. 5. 30.

u Ro. 8. 29.

v 2 Ti. 2. 19.

w Mat. 18. 14.

x c. 10. 28.

y 17. 12.

z 18. 9.

a 2 Ti. 2. 19.

b ver. 44, 45.

c ver. 47, 54.

d c. 3. 15, 16.

e q Zep. 1. 6.

f Lu. 9. 62.

g He. 10. 33.

h r c. 11. 25.

i s Ac. 5. 20.

j 7. 38.

k t Mat. 16. 6.

l c. 1. 29.

m 11. 27.

n u Mat. 13. 55.

o Mar. 6. 3.

p Lu. 4. 22.

q v c. 13. 27.

r w Ca. 1. 4.

s x Is. 54. 13.

t Je 31. 34.

u Mi. 4. 2.

v y Le. 23. 34.

w z Mat. 11. 27.

x a c. 5. 37.

y b Lu. 10. 22.

z c ver. 40.

a d ver. 33, 35, 51.

b e 2ec. 1. 5.

c f Mar. 3. 21.

d g c. 2. 4. 8. 20.

e ver. 8, 30.

f h ver. 58.

g i c. 15. 19.

h k He. 10. 5, 10,

i 20.

j l c. 3. 16.

k l Jno. 2. 2.

l m c. 3. 9.

m n Mat. 26. 26,

n 28.

o o c. 11. 56.

p p ver. 40.

q q c. 9. 16.

r r Ps. 4. 7.

s s La. 3. 24.

t t c. 15. 4.

u u Jno. 3. 24.

v 4. 15, 16.

w u 1 Cor. 15. 22.

x v Mat. 13. 54.

y or, learning.

from heaven: not as your fathers *a* did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend *g* up where he was before?

63 It *h* is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew *m* from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I *o* unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 From that time many of his disciples went back, *q* & walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the *s* words of eternal life.

69 And *t* we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a *u* devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VIII.

AFTER these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast *y* of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there* is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren *f* believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My *g* time is not yet come: but your time is *always* ready.

7 The *h* world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then *o* the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And *q* there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And *u* the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having

never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If *c* any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

18 He *f* that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that *a* seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses *i* give you the law, and yet none *m* of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill *n* me?

20 The people answered and said, *o* Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses *g* therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but *r* of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise: a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, *t* that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at *ae*, because *t* I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge *v* not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do *y* the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit *z* we know this man whence he is; but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and *a* I am not come of myself, but he that sent me *b* is true, whom *c* ye know not.

29 But *d* I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then *f* they sought to take him, but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many *g* of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests ent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet *h* a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye *k* shall seek me, & shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the *q* Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last *m* day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out *r* of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the *t* Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore, when

A. D. 32.

a e.8.28.

12.49.

b De.18.15,18.

c.6.14.

c c.8.43.

d c.4.42.

6.69.

e c.1.46.

ver.52.

f c.8.50.

g Ps.132.11.

Je.23.5.

h Pr.25.27.

i Mi.5.2.

Lu.2.4.

k Isa.16.1,4.

l Jno.1.17.

Gal.3.19.

m Ro.3.10-19.

n Mat.12.14.

c.5.16,18.

o c.8.48.

p Lu.4.22.

q Le.12.3.

r Ge.17.10.

s Je.5.4,5.

c.12.42.

t Cor.1.26.

u or, without breaking the law of Moses.

v Jno.5.8.

w c.3.2.

x De.1.16,17.

y to him.

z De.17.8.

Pr.18.13.

aa Is.9.1,2.

ab ver.43.

ac Mat.13.55.

ad c.5.43.

ae Ro.3.4.

af c.1.18.

8.55.

ag Mat.11.27.

ah c.10.15.

ai Le.20.10.

aj Mar.11.18.

ak Lu.20.19.

al c.8.37.

am c.4.39.

an c.13.33.

16.16.

ao De.17.7.

ap Ro.2.1,22.

aq Hos.5.6.

ar c.8.21.

as Is.11.12.

at Ja.1.1.

au 1Pe.1.1.

av or, Greeks

m Le.23.36.

aw c.3.17.

ax c.5.14.

ay p Is.55.1.

az Ro.22.17.

ba c.1.4.

9.5.

bb Pr.18.4.

bc Is.53.11.

bd c.4.14.

be c.12.33,46.

bf Is.44.3.

bg Joel 2.23.

c.16.7.

Ac.2.17,33.

te c.5.31.

they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the *d* Christ. But some said, Shall *e* Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ *g* cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, *i* where David *h* was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never *p* man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers *s* or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth not the law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, *t* *u* he that came to *v* Jesus by night, being one of them,

51 Doth to our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee *x* ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now *e* Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, & with his finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, *i* let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last; and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn *n* thee: go, and sin *o* no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I *q* am the light of the world: he that *s* followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou *u* bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my

record is true : for I know whence I came, and whither I go ; but a ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh ; I b judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my d judgment is true : for e I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written h in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one i that bear witness of myself, and the Father k that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father ? Jesus answered, Ye n neither know me, nor my Father : if o ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, q as he taught in the temple : and no man laid hands on him ; for r his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye t shall seek me, and u shall die in your sins : whither I go, ye v cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself ? Because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath ; I am from above : ye are of this world ; I am not of this world.

24 I said z therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins : for z if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou ? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you : but b he that sent me is true ; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up d the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself ; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me : the Father hath not left me alone ; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many g believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue h in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed ;

32 And ye shall know i the truth, and the truth shall make you free. l

33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in m bondage to any man : how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free ?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever o committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant p abideth not in the house for ever : but the Son abideth ever.

36 If q the Son therefore shall make you free, ye r shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed : but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I s speak that which I have seen with my Father ; and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham u is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If v ye were Abraham's children,

a. D. 32.

a c.7.28.

9.29.30.

b c.3.17.

12.47.

c Ro.4.12.

d 1Sa.16.7.

Ps.45.6,7.

72.2.

e ver.29.

c.16.32.

f 1s.63.16.

64.8.

g Mal.1.6.

1Jno.5.1.

h De.17.6.

19.15.

i c.17.8,25.

k c.5.37.

l 1s.6.9.

m Mat.13.38.

1Jno.3.8.

n ver.55.

c.16.3.

17.25.

o c.14.7.9.

p Jude 6.

q Mar.12.41.

r c.7.30.

s Ga.4.16.

2Th.2.10.

t c.7.34.

u Job 20.11.

Ps.73.18-20.

Pr.14.32.

Is.65.20.

Ep.2.1.

v He.4.15.

w Lu.16.26.

x ver.21.

y c.7.20.

z Mar.16.16.

a c.5.41.

b c.7.23.

c Zec.1.5.

d c.3.14.

12.32.

e c.5.31.41.

f c.17.1.

g c.10.42.

h Ro.2.7.

Col.1.23.

He.10.38,39.

i Hos.6.3.

k He.11.13.

l Ps.119.45.

c.17.17. Ro.

6.14,18,22.

Ja.1.25.

2.12.

m Le.25.42.

n Ex.3.14.

Is.43.13.

c.1.1.2.

Col.1.17.

Re.1.8.

o Ro.6.16,20.

2Pe.2.19.

p Ga.4.30.

q 1s.61.1.

r Ro.8.2.

Ga.5.1.

s c.14.10,24.

t c.11.4.

u Mat.3.9.

v Ro.2.28,29.

9.7.

Ga.3.7,29.

ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God : this c did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication ; we f have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If g God were your Father, ye would love me : for I proceeded forth and came from God ; neither came I of myself, but i he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech ? even because ye cannot hear my i word.

44 Ye m are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode p not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own : for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because s I tell you the truth, ye believe e me not.

46 Which of you convinceth v me of sin ? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me ?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words ; ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritan, and y hast a devil ?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil ; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I a seek not mine own glory : there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, No we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, c and the prophets ; and thou sayest, if a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead ? And the prophets are dead : whom makest thou thyself ?

54 Jesus answered, If e I honour myself, my honour is nothing : it is my Father f that honoureth me ; of whom ye say, that he is your God :

55 Yet ye have not known him ; but I know him : and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you : but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day : and he k saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham ?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I n am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him : but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man A which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind ?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that t the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day : the night cometh, when no man can work.

Sight given to one born blind.

5 As long as I am in the world, I *a* am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he *e* spat on the ground, and made clay of the pittle, and he *i* anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, *g* (which is, by interpretation, Sent.) He *i* went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, & they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, *m* and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How *u* can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And *w* there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet. *z*

18 But the Jews did not believe *a* concerning him, that he had been blind and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who *y* e say was born blind? How then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents, because they *h* feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he *i* should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, & said unto him, Give God *i* the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled *o* him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know *p* that God spake unto

JOHN, X.

A. D. 32.

a c.1.5.9.
8.12.

12.35.45.
b c.8.14.

c Mar.8.23.

d c.3.10.

i or, spread
the clay

upon the
eyes of the

blind man.

e Ps.119.18.

Is.29.18,19.

35.5.

2Cor.4.6.

f Job 27.9.

Ps.66.18.

Pr.28.9. Is.

1.15. Je.11.

11. Eze.8.

18. Mic.3.4.

Zec.7.13.

g Ne.3.15.

h Ps.34.15.

Pr.15.29.

i 2Ki.5.14.

k ver.2.

a or, excom-
municated

him.

i Is.66.5.

m ver.6.7.

n 1Jno.5.13.

o c.4.26.

p Mat.14.33.

q c.5.22,27.

12.47.

r 1Pe.2.9.

s Mat.13.13.

c.3.19.

t Ro.2.19.

Re.3.17.

u ver.31.

c.3.2.

v c.15.22,24.

w to c.7.12,43.

x Is.5.21.

Lu.18.14.

1Jno.1.8-10.

y Ro.10.15.

He.5.4.

z c.4.19.

a Is.26.11.

b ver.7.9.

c Re.3.20.

d Eze.34.11.

Ro.8.30.

e Is.40.11.

f Ca.2.8.

5.2.

g 2Ti.3.5.

Re.2.2.

h Pr.29.25.

c.7.13.

12.42.

i ver.34.

c.16.2.

k Ep.2.18.

l Jos.7.19.

Ps.50.14,15.

m He.13.20.

1Pe.2.25.

n Eze.34.2-6.

Zec.11.17.

o 1Pe.2.23.

p Ps.103.7.

He.3.5.

The good Shepherd.

Moses: as for this fellow, we *b* know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why *d* herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened *e* mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God *f* heareth not sinners: but if *h* any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou *k* wast altogether born in sins, & dost thou teach us? And they *2* cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe *n* on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and *o* it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. *p* And he worshipped him.

39 And Jesus said, For *q* judgment I am come into this world; that they which see not *r* might see, and that they which see might be made blind. *s*

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we *t* blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If *u* ye were blind, ye *w*ould have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore *x* your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, *y* He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the *b* door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him *c* the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth *d* his own sheep by name, & leadeth *e* them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. *f*

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee *g* from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I *k* am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves & robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 *I* am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth *n* the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is *n* hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and *a* know my sheep, and am known *b* of mine.

15 As *c* the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and *e* I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And *g* other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and *h* there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because *k* I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but *l* I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and *n* have power to take it again. This *o* commandment have I received of my Father.

19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He *p* hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open *q* the eyes of the blind?

22 And it was at Jerusalem the Feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him; and said unto him, How long dost thou make *r* us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, & ye believed not: the *x* works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But *z* ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My *a* sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they *b* shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My *c* Father, which gave *d* them me, is greater than all; and no *e* man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30 I *e* and my Father are one.

31 Then *f* the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because *g* that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, *i* and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am *l* the Son of God?

37 If *m* I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *n* is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand;

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place *r* where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake *t* of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

A. D. 32.

a 2Ti.2.19.

b 1Jno.5.20.

c Mat.11.27.

d Lu.10.38,

39.

e c.15.13.

f Is.53.4,5.

g Mar.14.3.

c.12.3.

h Is.49.6.

56.8.

i Eze.37.22.

Ep.2.14.

j He.12.6.

Re.3.19.

k Is.53.7-12.

He.2.9.

l Ph.2.6-8.

m c.9.3.

ver.40.

n c.2.19.

o c.6.38.

p c.7.20.

q c.9.6,&c.

r c.10.31.

s Ac.20.24.

t c.12.35.

u Ac.3.11.

5.2.

v Ec.2.14.

1 or, hold us

in suspense.

x c.5.36.

y De.31.16.

Ac.7.60.

1Cor.15.18,

51.

z c.8.47.

1Jno.4.6.

a ver.4.

b c.17.12.18.9.

He.7.25.

c c.14.28.

d c.17.2.

e c.17.11,22.

f c.8.59.

2 i. e. about

two miles.

g c.5.18.

ver.30.

Ps.82.6.

Ro.13.1.

h 1Ch.7.22.

Job 2.11.

42.11.

Ro.12.15.

1Th.4.18.

i Is.11.2,3.

49.1,3.

c.6.27.

k c.9.31.

l Ph.2.6.

m c.14.10,11.

15.24.

n c.5.29.

o c.6.40,44.

p Is.38.16.

c.14.6.

1Jno.1.2.

q Job 19.26.

Is.26.19.

Ro.4.17.

r c.1.28.

s c.3.15.

4.14.

t Mat.3.11,12.

c.3.30-36.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of *d* Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which *f* anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he *i* whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but *m* for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after *that* saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late *r* sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If *t* any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, *w* he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; *y* but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *tien* in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, *2* about fifteen furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to *h* comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary set *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever *k* thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the *n* resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the *o* resurrection and the life: *p* he that believeth in me, though *q* he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever *s* liveth & believeth in me, shall never die. Believeth thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she w

her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, *a* saying, The Master *b* is come, and calleth *c* for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews *g* then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if I thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and *i* was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept *m*.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which *o* opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore, again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away *r* the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time *s* he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said *t* I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *u* his eyes, and said, *v* Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said *w* it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth!

44 And *x* he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes; and his face *a* was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen *e* the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 Then *g* gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees *z* a council, and said, What *h* do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *k* *n* men will believe on him; and the Romans shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named *n* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is *p* expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And not *r* for that nation only, but

A. D. 33.

a c.21.7.
b c.13.13.
c Mar.10.49.
d c.10.16.

e Ep.2.14-17.
f Ps.109.4,5.
g c.7.1. 18.20.

h 2Sa.13.23.
i c.2.13.
j c.5.16,18.

k ver.8.
l c.4.49.
m ver.21,37.

n *he troubled himself.*
o Is.63.9.
p Lu.19.41.

q He.2.16,17.
r c.11.1,43.
s c.9.6.

t pLu.10.38-42.
u Mat.26.6, &c.
v Mar.14.3, &c.

w c.11.2.
x Mar.16.3.
y Ps.49.7,9.

z Ac.2.27.
a ver.4.23.
b 2K.5.20-27.

c Ps.50.18.
d c.12.28-30.
e c.13.29.

f De.15.11.
g Mat.26.11.
h Mar.14.7.

i Ca.5.6.
j c.8.21.
k ver.35.

l c.13.33.
m 16.5-7.
n 1Ki.17.22.

o 2Ki.4.34-35.
p Lu.7.14,15.
q Ac.20.9-12.

r c.20.7.
s Lu.16.31.
t c.11.45.

u ver.18.
v Mat.21.8, &c.
w Mar.11.8, &c.

x Lu.19.36, &c.
y c.2.23.
z 10.42.

a 12.11,18.
b f Ps.118.25, 26.
c g Ps.2.2.

d h Ac.4.16.
e i Zec.9.9.
f k c.12.19.

g l Lu.18.34.
h m Lu.3.2.
i c.18.14.

j Ac.4.6.
k n c.7.39.
l o c.14.26.

m p Lu.24.46.
n q ver.11.
o r Is.49.6.

p Ro.3.29.
q Jno.2.2.

r that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered *d* abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took council together *e* for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly *f* among the Jews; but went thence into a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, *h* and there continued with his disciples.

55 And *i* the Jews' passover was nigh at hand; and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then *k* sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THEN Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where *n* Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha *p* served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then *q* took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, & given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, *u* and had the bag, & bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For *x* the poor always ye have with you; but *y* me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also *b* to death;

11 Because that *c* by reason of him many of the Jews went away & believed on Jesus.

12 On *d* the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel, that cometh in the name of the Lord!

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is *i* written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass' colt.

16 These things *l* understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, *n* then remembered *o* they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For *q* this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 For *r* this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

20 For *s* this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

21 For *t* this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

22 For *u* this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

23 For *v* this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

24 For *w* this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

25 For *x* this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive a ye how ye prevail nothing? behold the world is gone after him.
20 And there were certain c Greeks among them, that d came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to e Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is h come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, i Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He l that loveth his life, shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If m any man serve me, let him follow me; and where o I am, there shall also my servant be: if p any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now q is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but t for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice v from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but y for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall a the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted b up from the earth, will draw all c men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying d what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard e out of the law f that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light h with you. i Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he l that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be m the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, o Lord, who hath believed our report? & to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said q again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when s he saw his glory, and spake of him:

42 Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him, but t because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For v they loved the praise of men

A. D. 33.

a c.11.47,48.

b Mar.9.37.

1Pe.1.21.

c Ac.17.4.

Ro.1.16.

d 1Ki 8.41,42

e c.1.44.

f c.1.5.

3.19.

g c.3.17.

h c.13.32.

17.1.

i De.18.19.

Lu.9.26.

k 1Cor.15.36.

l Mat.10.39.

16.25.

Mar.8.35.

Lu.9.24.

17.33.

m Lu.6.46.

c.14.15.

1Jno.5.3.

n 1Jno.3.23.

o c.14.3.

17.24.

1Th.4.17.

p 1Sa.2.30.

Pr.27.18.

q Mat.26.38,

39.

Lu.12.50.

c.13.21.

r Mat.26.2,&c

s c.17.1,11.

t c.18.37.

u Jer.31.3.

Ep.5.2.

1Jno.4.19.

Re.1.5.

v Mat.3.17.

w Lu.22.53.

c.6.70.

x Mat.28.18.

He.2.8.

y c.11.42.

z c.17.11.

a Lu.10.18.

c.16.11.

Ac.26.18.

Ep.2.2.

b c.8.28.

c Ro.5.18.

d c.18.32.

e Ps.89.36,37.

110.4.

Is.9.7.

f Ro.5.18.

g He.

g Mat.3.14.

h c.8.12.

i Jer.13.16.

k 1Cor.6.14.

Ep.5.26.

Tit.3.5.

l c.11.10.

m Ep.5.8.

n c.6.64.

o Is.53.1.

p Mat.23.8-10

Ph.2.11

q Is.6.9,10.

r 1Pe.2.21.

s Is.6.1.

t c.9.22.

u Ja.1.25.

v c.5.44.

Ro.2.29

more than the praise of God.

44 Jesus cried and said, He b that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I f am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came g not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, i hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment n is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW r before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour s was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having u loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the w devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him.)

3 Jesus knowing x that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that z he was come from God, & went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself:

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter t saith unto him, Lord, dost g thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If a I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands & my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For n he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye p call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For i have given you an example, that ye r should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If u ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 I speak not of you all; I know whom

I have chosen: but that the *a* scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now *i* I tell *c* you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, *g* He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When *h* Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one *k* of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a *2* sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan *n* entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, *p* because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now *s* is the Son of man glorified, and God *u* is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and, *x* as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come: so now I say unto you.

34 A new *z* commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another: as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will *d* lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

LET *e* not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe *g* also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it* were not so, I would have told you. I go *i* to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will *l* come again, and receive you unto myself; that *m* where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we

A. D. 33.

a Ps. 41. 9.

b Is. 35. 8, 9.

c 10. 9.

He. 10. 13, 20.

i or, from

henceforth.

c 14. 29. 16. 4

d c. 1. 17. 15. 1.

e c. 1. 4. 11. 25.

f Ac. 4. 12.

g Mat. 10. 40.

h Mat. 25. 21.

Mar. 14. 18.

Lu. 22. 21.

i Col. 1. 15.

k c. 20. 2.

21. 7. 20.

l Mat. 21. 21.

2 or, morsel.

m 1 Jno. 5. 14.

n Lu. 22. 3.

o c. 15. 10, 14.

ver. 21, 23.

1 Jno. 5. 3.

p c. 12. 6.

q c. 15. 26.

r 1 Cor. 2. 14.

s c. 12. 23.

17. 1. 6.

t Ro. 8. 9.

1 Jno. 2. 27.

u c. 14. 13.

1 Pe. 4. 11.

3 or, orphans.

v ver. 3. 28.

to He. 7. 25.

x c. 7. 34.

8. 21.

y ver. 15, 23.

z Le. 19. 18.

c. 15. 12, 17.

Ep. 5. 2.

1 Th. 4. 9.

Ja. 2. 8.

1 Pe. 1. 22.

1 Jno. 2. 7, 8.

3. 11, 23.

4. 20, 21.

a Lu. 6. 16.

b c. 21. 18.

2 Pe. 1. 14.

c 1 Jno. 2. 24.

Re. 3. 20.

d Mat. 26. 33,

&c.

Mar. 14. 29,

&c.

Lu. 22. 33,

&c.

e Is. 43. 1, 2.

ver. 27.

2 Th. 2. 2.

f ver. 16.

g Is. 12. 2, 3.

Ep. 1. 12, 13.

1 Pe. 1. 21.

h c. 16. 13.

1 Jno. 2. 20, 27.

i He. 6. 20.

9. 8, 24.

Re. 21. 2.

k Ep. 2. 14, 17.

Ph. 4. 7.

l He. 9. 28.

m c. 12. 26.

17. 24.

1 Th. 4. 17.

know not whether thou goest, and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the *b* way, and the truth, *d* and the life; *e* no *f* man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He *i* that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Show us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He *that* believeth on me, the works that I do shall he also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And *m* whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 If *o* ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, *q* that he may abide with you forever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and *t* shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you *2* comfortless: *i* u will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because *to* I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 If *y* that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father: and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas *a* saith unto him (not Iscariot), Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words; and my Father will love him, and *e* we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear, is not mine, but the Father's, which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But *f* the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he *h* shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace *h* I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I

said, I *a* go unto the Father: for *b* my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass; that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince *f* of this world cometh, and hath nothing *g* in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as *h* the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

I AM the true vine, *j* and my Father is the husbandman. *k*

2 Every *m* branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that *o* beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now *q* ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide *t* in me, and I in you. As *u* the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: *2* for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If *w* a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If *a* ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that *c* your joy might be full.

12 This *d* is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater *e* love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye have my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you *l* friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye *o* have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained *p* you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever *r* ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These *s* things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If *t* the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember *v* the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if *w* they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also

J. D. 33.

a ver. 12.

b 1 Cor. 15. 27, 28.

c Mat. 10. 22. 24. 9. c. 16. 3.

d c. 9. 41.

e Ja. 4. 17.

f or, excuse.

g c. 16. 11.

h Ep. 2. 2.

i 2 Cor. 5. 21.

j He. 4. 15.

k Jno. 3. 5.

l Ps. 40. 8.

m Ph. 2. 8.

n i c. 7. 31.

o Js. 4. 2.

p Ca. 8. 12.

q Ps. 35. 19. 69. 4.

r Mat. 15. 13.

s n c. 14. 17.

t He. 12. 15.

u Re. 3. 19.

v 1 Jno. 5. 6.

w q c. 17. 17.

x Ep. 5. 26.

y 1 Pe. 1. 22.

z Lu. 24. 43.

aa Ac. 2. 32.

ab 4. 20, 33.

ac 2 Pe. 1. 16.

ad s 1 Jno. 1. 2.

ae t 1 Jno. 2. 6.

af u Hos. 14. 8.

ag Ga. 2. 20.

ah Ph. 1. 11.

ai v Ac. 26. 9-11.

aj 2 or, severed

ak from me.

al w Mat. 3. 10.

am 7. 19.

an x c. 15. 21.

ao y 1 Cor. 2. 8.

ap 1 Ti. 1. 13.

aq z c. 16. 23.

ar a c. 14. 21, 23.

as b ver. 21.

at c c. 16. 24.

au 17. 13.

av 3 or, convince.

aw Ac. 2. 37.

ax d c. 13. 34.

ay e Ro. 5. 7. 8.

az f Ro. 3. 20. 7. 9.

ba g Is. 42. 21.

bb Ro. 1. 17.

bc h ver. 10.

bd i Ac. 17. 31.

be Ro. 2. 2.

bf Re. 20. 12, 13.

bg k c. 12. 31.

bh l Ja. 2. 23.

bi m He. 5. 12.

bj n c. 14. 26.

bk o 1 Jno. 4. 10.

bl 19.

bm p Ep. 2. 10.

bn q Re. 1. 1. 19.

bo r ver. 7.

c. 14. 13.

s ver. 12.

t 1 Jno. 3. 1, 3.

u c. 17. 14.

v Mat. 10. 24.

w Lu. 6. 40.

x c. 13. 16.

y Eze. 3. 7.

21 But *e* all these things will I unto you for my name's sake, be in they know not him that sent me.

22 If *d* I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but *e* now they have *1* no cloke for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works *i* which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the world might be fulfilled that is written in their law, they *l* hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter *n* is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he *p* shall testify of me:

27 And *r* ye also shall bear witness, because *s* ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, *v* that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And *x* those things will they do unto you, because *y* they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that, when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow *b* hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will *3* reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, *f* because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, *g* because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, *i* because *k* the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but *m* ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he *n* will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he *q* will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, *3* ye shall see me; because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, (What is this that he saith, A little while? We cannot

I have
may be
me

known
they do
Jesus

but you

21 A *f* woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And *k* ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and *m* your heart shall rejoice, and your joy *n* no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, *p* and ye shall receive, that *q* your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ¹ *proverbs*: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ² *proverbs*, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At *t* that day ye shall ask in my name: and I will unto you that I will pray the Father for you;

27 For *u* the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that *x* I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world. again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ³ *proverb*.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, *a* the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, ⁴ and shall leave me alone: and yet *c* I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in *d* me ye might have peace. In *e* the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the *g* hour is come: glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that *h* he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this *i* is life eternal, that they might know *k* thee the *l* only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom *m* thou hast sent.

4 I *n* have glorified thee on the earth: I *o* have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I *q* had with thee before the world was.

6 I *r* have manifested thy name unto the men which thou *s* gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me: and they have kept *u* thy word.

A. D. 33.

a c.2.24,25.
b c.6.68.

14.10.
c ver.16.

c.7.33.13.33.
14.19.

d Lu.24.17,21.
e 1 Jno.5.19.

f Is.26.17.
g c.16.15.

h Ga.1.24.
i Pe.2.9.

i 1 Pe.1.5.
Jude 1.24.

k ver.6.
l Pr.18.10.

m Lu.24.41,
52.

c.20.20.
n 1 Pt.1.8.

o Ps.109.8.
Ac.1.20.

p Mat.7.7.8.
Ja.4.2.3.

q c.15.11.
r c.15.18,19.

¹ or, *parables*.
s Ga.1.4.

t ver.23.
u c.14.21,23.

v Ac.15.9.
Ep.5.26.

2 Th.2.15.
w Ps.119.151.

x ver.30.
c.17.8.

y 1 Cor.1.2,30.
² or, *truly*

sanctified.
³ or, *parable*.

z Ro.12.5.
a Mat.26.31.

Mar.14.27.
b 2 Cor.3.18.

⁴ or, *his own*
home.

c Is.50.7,2.
c.8.29.

d c.14.27.
Ro.5.1.

Ep.2.14.
e c.15.19-21.

2 Ti.3.12.
f 1 Th.4.17.

g c.12.23.
13.32.

h c.5.27.
ver.24.

i 1 Jno.5.11.
k Je.9.23,24.

l 1 Th.1.9.
m c.10.36.

n c.14.13.
o c.19.30.

2 Ti.4.7.
p 2 Sa.15.23.

q c.1.1,2.
Ph.2.6.

He.1.3,10.
r Ps.22.22.

ver.26.
s Ro.8.30.

ver.2,9,11.
t Mat.26.47,&c.

Mar.14.43,&c.
Lu.22.47,&c.

u He.3.6.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the word ⁵ which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, ⁶ but for them which thou has given me; for they are thine.

10 And all *g* mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I *h* am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep *i* through thine own name *l* those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept; and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture ⁷ *o* might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and *r* the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but *s* that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify *v* them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And *y* for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be ⁸ sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through thy word;

21 That they all may be one; *z* as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us; that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And *b* the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be *f* with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me; for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it; that the love, wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, *p* where was a garden, into the which he entered, & his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place; for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas ⁹ then, having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests,

and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing *b* all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of *d* Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they *f* went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, *g* let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *i* (of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then *l* Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup *m* which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas *o* first; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel *r* to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And *s* Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake *w* openly to the world: I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort: and *y* in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck *z* Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but *b* if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now *a* Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut

A. D. 33.

a Mat. 26. 74.

Mar. 14. 72.

Lu. 22. 60.

c. 13. 38.

b c. 10. 17, 18.

Ac. 2. 28.

c Mat. 27. 2.

&c. Mar. 15

1, &c.

Lu. 23. 1, &c.

1 or, *Pilate's house.*

d Mat. 2. 23.

c. 19. 19.

e Ac. 10. 28.

f Ps. 27. 2.

40. 14.

g Is. 53. 6.

Ep. 5. 25.

h Ge. 49. 10.

Eze. 21. 27.

i c. 17. 12.

k Mat. 20. 19.

Lu. 18. 32, 33

l Mat. 26. 51.

Mar. 14. 47.

Lu. 22. 49, 50

m Mat. 20. 22.

26. 39, 42.

n c. 19. 11.

Ac. 3. 13.

o Lu. 3. 2.

p 1Ti. 6. 13.

q Ps. 45. 3, 6.

Is. 9. 6, 7.

Da. 2. 44.

7. 14.

Zec. 9. 9.

Lu. 12. 14.

c. 6. 15.

Ro. 14. 17.

Col. 1. 13.

2 And Annas

sent Christ

bound unto

Caiaphas

the high

priest.

r c. 11. 49, 50.

s Mat. 26. 58,

&c.

Mar. 14. 54.

Lu. 22. 54.

t Is. 55. 4. Re.

1. 5. 3. 14.

u c. 8. 47.

1Jo. 4. 6.

v Mat. 27. 26,

&c.

Mar. 15. 15.

&c.

w Lu. 4. 15.

c. 7. 14, 26, 28

8. 2.

y Is. 53. 5.

z Ac. 26. 26.

Je. 20. 2.

Ac. 23. 2. 3.

3 or, *with a*

rod.

a c. 18. 38.

ver. 6.

b 1Pe. 2. 19, 23.

c See ver. 13.

d Le. 24. 16.

c. 5. 18.

10. 33.

off,) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again: and *a* immediately the cock crew.

28 Then *c* led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: & it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest *e* they should be defiled, but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us *h* to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, *k* signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again; and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own *n* nation & the chief priests have delivered thee unto me. What hast thou done?

36 Jesus *p* answered, My *q* kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear *t* witness unto the truth. Every one *u* that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas! Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THEN *v* Pilate therefore took Jesus, & scourged *x* him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that *a* I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold, the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him and crucify him; for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We c have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because *d* he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment

ball, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But *a* Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? Knowest *b* thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou *c* couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: *g* therefore he *i* that delivered me unto thee hath the greater *l* sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: whosoever *m* maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar.

13 When *n* Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called The Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And *q* it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him: crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We *t* have no king but Cesar.

16 Then *v* delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross, went forth into a place called The place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha;

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And *z* Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, *i* woven *f* from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, *h* They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of *a* Cleopas, *k* and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciples standing by *m* whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! *p* And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *q* home.

28 After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture *s* might be fulfilled, saith, *r* I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel, full of *s* Ps.69.21.

A. D. 33.

a Ps.38.13.
*Is.*53.7.
*Mal.*27.12, 14.
*Ph.*1.23.

b Da.3.14,15.
c 17.4.
d Is.53.10,12.
*He.*2.14,15.
e Lu.22.53.
*c.*7.30.

f ver.42.
g Ps.39.9.
h De.21.23.
i Mar.14.44.
*c.*18.3.

k Le.23.7,8.
l He.6.4-8.
*Ja.*4.17.
m Lu.23.2.
*Ac.*17.7.

n Pr.29.25.
*Ac.*4.19.
o He.9.22.23.
l Jno.5.6,8.
p 1Pe.3.21.
q Mat.27.62.
r l Jno.1.1-3.
s Ex.12.46.

*Nu.*9.12.
*Ps.*34.20.
t Ge.49.10.
u Ps.22.16.
*Zec.*12.10.
*Re.*1.7.

v Mat.27.26, &c.
*Mar.*15.15, &c.
*Lu.*23.24, &c.

w Nu.15.35.
*He.*13.12.
x c.9.22.
*12.*42.
y c.3.1,2.
*7.*50.

z Mat.27.37.
*Mar.*15.26.
*Lu.*23.38.
a 2Ch.16.14.
b Ac.5.6.

c Is.53.9.
1 Cor.15.4.
d ver.31.
e Mat.28.1, &c.

*Mar.*16.1,&c.
*Lu.*24.1,&c.
1 or, wrought.

f Ex.39.22.
g c.13.23.
*19.*26.
*21.*7.24.

h Ps.22.18.
i Lu.24.12.
2 or, Cleopas.
k Lu.24.18.

l Lu.13.39.
m c.13.23.
n c.19.40.
o c.2.4.

p 1Ti.5.2.
q c.16.32.
r c.11.44.
s Ps.69.21.

vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and gave it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the Ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, *f* that the bodies should not remain *h* upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for *k* that sabbath-day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood *o* and water. *p*

35 And *r* he that saw it bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture *s* should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture *u* saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly, for *x* fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also *y* Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and *a* brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound *b* it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There *c* laid they Jesus therefore, because *d* of the Jews preparation-day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THE *e* first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom *g* Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and *i* we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter *i* therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun *l* Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he, stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes *n* lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes *lie*;

7 And the napkin, *r* that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he

saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the a scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked e into the sepulchre.

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and h saw Jesus standing, and knew not i that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. I She turned n herself, and saith unto him, Rabbouni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, q and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, & s your Father; and to my t God, and your u God.

18 Mary Magdalene came v and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 Then w the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then x were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace y be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so z send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive a ye the Holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever b sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, c one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he f said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the prin' of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace i be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, l and thrust it into my side: and be m not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My o Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed q are they that have not

A. D. 33.

a Ps.16.10.

Ac.2.25-31.

13.34,35.

b c.21.25.

c Lu.1.4.

d c.3.15,16.

5.24.

10.10.

1Pe.1.9.

e Mar.16.5.

f c.1.45.

g Mat.4.21.

h Mat.28.9.

Mar.16.9.

i Lu.24.16,31.

c.21.4.

k Ca.3.2.

l Is.43.1.

c.10.3.

m c.20.14.

n Ca.3.4.

o Lu.24.41.

p or, Sirs.

q Lu.5.4-7.

r Ps.22.22.

Ro.8.29.

He.2.11.

s c.16.28.

t Ro.8.14,15.

2Cor.6.18.

Ga.3.26.

4.6,7.

u Ep.1.17.

v Ge.17.7,8.

Ps.43.4,5.

48.14.

Is.41.10.

Je.31.33.

Eze.36.28.

Zec.13.9.

He.11.16.

Re.21.3.

v Mat.28.10.

w Mar.16.14.

Lu.24.36.

1Cor.15.5.

x c.16.22.

y c.14.27.

z Mat.28.19.

c.17.18.

2Ti.2.2.

He.3.1.

a Ac.2.4,38.

b Mat.16.19.

18.18.

c c.11.16.

d Ac.10. 41.

e c.20.19,26.

f Ps.78.11,32.

g Mat.26.33,

35.

h Is.40.11.

Je.3.15.

Eze.34.2-10.

Ac.20.28.

1Pe.5.2,4.

i Is.26.12.

k He.13.20.

1Pe.2.25.

l 1 Jno.1.1.

m 1Ti.1.14.

n La.3.33.

o Ps.118.28.

c.5.23.

1Ti.3.16.

p c.16.30.

q 1Pe.1.8.

seen, and yet believed.

30 And b many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But c these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and d that, believing, ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and f Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons g of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew m not that it was Jesus.

5 Then o Jesus saith unto them, i Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast p the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus d then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This e is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more g than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed h my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep k.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved n because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? and he said unto him, Lord, thou p knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith un o him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee,
a When thou wast young, thou girdedst
thyself, and walkedst whither thou
wouldest: but when thou shalt be old,
thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and
another shall d gird thee, and carry thee
whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what
death e he should glorify God. And when
he had spoken this, he saith unto him,
Follow f me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the
disciple whom Jesus loved, following,
which also leaned on his breast at sup-
per, and said, Lord, which is he that be-
trayeth thee?

21 Peter, seeing him, saith to Jesus,
Lord, and what shall this man do?

.2. D. 33.

a c.13.36.
Ac.12.3.4.
b Mat.25.31.
Re.1.7.
22.30.

c ver.19.
d Ac.21.11.
e 2Pe.1.14.
f Nu.14.24.
1Sa.12.30.
Mat.19.26.
c.12.26.
g c.19.35.
3Jno.12.
h c.20.30.
i Am.7.10.

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that
he tarry till I come, b what is that to
thee? Follow c thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among
the brethren, that that disciple should
not die: yet Jesus said not unto him,
He shall not die; but, If I will that he
tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testified
of these things, and wrote these things:
and g we know that his testimony is
true.

25 And h there are also many other
things which Jesus did, the which if they
should be written every one, I suppose
that even the world itself could not con-
tain the i books that should be written.
Amen.

The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THE former treatise *a* have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Unto *d* the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments *g* unto the apostles whom he had chosen :

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many *h* infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God ;

4 And *1* being assembled together with them, commanded *h* them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith* *he*, ye *z* have heard of me :

5 For John *c* truly baptized with water ; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost, *p* not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt *q* thou at this time restore *r* again the kingdom to Israel ?

7 And he said unto them, It *f* is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive *3* power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you : and ye *v* shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up ; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two *y* men stood by them in white apparel ;

11 Which also said, Ye men *z* of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven ? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall *b* so come in like manner as ye have seen him *g* go into heaven.

12 Then *c* returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, *f* and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the *g* women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren ; This scripture must needs have been fulfilled which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was

A. D. 33.

a Lu. 1. 1-4, &c

b Mat. 26. 47.

c Jno. 18. 3.

d Lu. 6. 16.

e Lu. 24. 51.

f ver. 9.

g 1 Ti. 3. 16.

h Mat. 27. 5-10.

i 2 Pe. 2. 15.

j Mat. 28. 19.

k Mar. 16. 15-19.

l Lu. 24.

m Jno. c. 20,

& 21.

n or, eating

together.

o Ps. 69. 25.

p Lu. 24. 49.

q Ps. 109. 8.

r or, office,

or, charge.

s Lu. 10. 1, 2.

t Jno. 15. 27.

u Jno. c. 14,

15, & 16.

v Mat. 3. 17.

w c. 2. 4.

10. 45.

11. 15.

x Mat. 24. 3, 4.

y Is. 1. 26.

z Da. 7. 27.

a c. 15. 22.

b Mat. 24. 36.

c 1 Th. 5. 1, 2.

d Je. 17. 10.

e Re. 2. 23.

f or, the

power of the

Holy Ghost

coming

upon you.

g Lu. 24. 47-49.

h Mat. 28. 19.

i Jo. 23. 15.

j c. 1. 14.

k Jno. 20. 12.

l z c. 2. 7. 13. 31.

m c. 4. 31.

n Jno. 14. 3.

o 1 Th. 4. 16.

p Lu. 24. 52.

q c. 1. 5.

r Mar. 16. 17.

s c. 10. 45.

t Lu. 6. 13-16.

u when this

voice was

made.

v or, troubled

in mind.

w Lu. 23. 49, 55.

24. 10.

x c. 1. 11.

y Ps. 41. 9.

z Jno. 13. 18.

guide *b* to them that took Jesus.

17 For he *c* was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now *e* this man purchased a field with the reward *f* of iniquity ; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem ; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, *Aceldama*, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let *3* his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein : and, *1* His bishopric *2* let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men *m* which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, *s* who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which *u* knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots : and the lot fell upon Matthias ; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecost *w* was fully come, they *x* were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled *a* all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them :

4 And they were all filled *d* with the Holy Ghost, and began *e* to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now *4* when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, *3* because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans ? *h*

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born ?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, & strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues *b* the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What *d* meaneth this?

13 Others, mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing *m* it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was *n* spoken by the prophet Joel:

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, (saith God,) I will pour out *o* of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my hand-maidens I will pour out, in those days, of my Spirit; and *r* they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The *t* sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever *v* shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles *x* & wonders and signs, which God did, by him in the midst of you, as ye *z* yourselves also know:

23 Him, being *a* delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye *b* have taken, and *c* by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom *e* God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible *g* that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh *h* concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, 2 let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being *m* a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn *n* with an oath *o* to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He, seeing this before, *q* spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This *r* Jesus hath God raised up, whereof *s* we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore, being by the right hand of God exalted and having *t* received of the

J. A. D. 33.

a c.10.45.

b Ep.4.8.

c 1Cor.12.

10.28.

d Ps.110.1.

Mat.22.44.

e c.17.20.

f Zec.13.1.

g c.5.31.

h Jno.3.35.

i Ps.2.6-8.

j Eze.7.16.

k Zec.12.10.

l c.9.6. 16.30.

m Lu.24.47.

n c.3.19.

o 1Th.5.7.

p Joel 2.28-32

q Is.44.3.

r Eze.36.27.

s Joel 2.28.

t Ep.2.13,17.

u c.21.4,9,10.

v 1Cor.12.10.

w 1Cor.11.2.

x He.10.25.

y Mar.13.24.

z 2Pe.3.7,10.

a Mar.16.17.

b Ps.86.5.

c Ro.10.13.

d 1Cor.1.2.

e He.4.16.

f c.4.32,34.

g Jno.14.10,11

h Is.2.4.

i Is.58.7.

j 2Cor.9.1,9.

k Jno.3.17.

l Jno.15.24.

m Lu.22.22.

24.44.

n c.3.18.

o or, at home.

p c.5.30.

q Mat.27.

r Lu.2.52.

s Ro.14.18.

t Lu.24.

u c.13.30,34.

v 1Cor.6.14.

w Ep.1.20.

x Col.2.12.

y 1Th.1.10.

z He.13.20.

a 1Pe.1.21.

b c.5.14.

11.24.

c g Jno.10.18.

d h Ps.16.8-11.

e i Ps.55.17.

f Da.6.10.

g k Jno.9.8.

h 2 or, I may.

i l c.4.10.

j m 2Sa.23.2.

k n 2Sa.7.12,13.

l Ps.132.11.

m o He.6.17.

n p Is.35.6.

o q 1Pe.1.11,12.

p r ver.24.

q s Lu.24.48.

r t c.5.31.

s Ph.2.9.

t u Jno.16.7,13.

u c.1.4.

Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, *a* which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord *c* said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house *e* of Israel know assuredly, that *f* God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord *g* and Christ. *h*

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked *i* in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what *k* shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, I Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise *p* is unto you, and to your children, and *q* to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And *s* they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many *u* wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and to had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and *y* parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking *z* bread from house to house, did eat their meal with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour *d* with all the people. And *f* the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at *i* the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mother's womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none: but such as I have give I thee: In *l* the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle-bones received strength.

8 And he, leaping *p* up, stood, & walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder

and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And, as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them, in the porch *b* that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own *e* power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God *f* of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, *g* hath glorified *h* his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, & denied *i* him in the presence of Pilate, when he *l* was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the Holy *m* One and the Just, *n* and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised *p* from the dead; whereof *q* we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know; yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance *t* ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, *y* that your sins may be *z* blotted out, when the times of refreshing *a* shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he *b* shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times *d* of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken *e* by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, *A* *f* Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 An it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that Prophet shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye *f* are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And *n* in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto *o* you first, God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away *p* every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, & the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, *r* came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit many *u* of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders, and scribes,

A. D. 33.

a Jno. 18. 13.

b Jno. 10. 23.

c 5. 12.

c Mat. 21. 23

d c. 7. 55.

e 2 Cor. 3. 5.

f Mat. 22. 32.

g c. 5. 30. 31.

h Jno. 17. 1.

i Ep. 1. 20-22.

j Ph. 2. 9-11.

k He. 2. 9.

l Re. 1. 5, 18.

m Jno. 19. 15.

n c. 3. 6, 16.

o Mat. 27. 17-25.

p Lu. 23. 16-23.

q Ps. 16. 10.

r Lu. 1. 35.

s c. 7. 52.

t 22. 14.

u or, author.

v Jno. 1. 4.

w Jno. 5. 11.

x Ps. 118. 22.

y Is. 28. 16.

z Mat. 21. 42.

a Mat. 28. 2-5.

b Ep. 1. 20.

c c. 2. 32.

d c. 10. 43.

e Ti. 2. 5, 6.

f Ps. 45. 17.

g Lu. 23. 34.

h Jno. 16. 3.

i Cor. 2. 8.

j Mat. 11. 25.

k Cor. 1. 27.

l Lu. 24. 44.

m c. 26. 22, 23.

n c. 2. 33.

o c. 19. 36.

p y. Is. 1. 16-20.

q Joel 2. 13.

r Is. 43. 25.

s Jer. 31. 23-25.

t Zep. 3. 14-20.

u Re. 21. 4.

v c. 1. 11.

w He. 9. 28.

x Jno. 11. 47.

y d Mat. 17. 11.

z c. Lu. 1. 70.

a De. 18. 15-19.

b c. 5. 40.

c h. c. 29.

d Je. 20. 9.

e k. c. 22. 15.

f Jno. 1. 1, 3.

g Ro. 9. 4.

h 15. 8.

i Mat. 21. 25.

j c. 5. 26.

k Ge. 22. 18.

l o Mat. 10. 5.

m Lu. 24. 47.

n p Is. 59. 20.

o Mat. 1. 21.

p Tit. 2. 11-14.

q c. 2. 44-46.

r or, ruler.

s r Mat. 22. 23.

t c. 23. 8.

u 2 Ki. 19. 15.

v Ps. 2. 1, 2.

w c. 28. 24.

x Lu. 23. 1-8, &c

6 And Annas *a* the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, & Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By *c* what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled *d* with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that *k* by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even *l* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone *o* which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for *r* there is none other *s* name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned *u* and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing *x* against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What *c* shall we do to these men? for that indeed *d* a notable miracle hath been done by them *e* is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *f* it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that *g* they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to *h* hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For *i* we cannot but speak the things which *k* we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because *m* of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 And being let go, they went *q* to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up *r* the voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, *s* thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why *t* did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together, against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod & Pontius Pilate with the Gentiles & the

people of Israel¹ were gathered together.

28 For *a* to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined *c* before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all *d* boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs *e* and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, *f* the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and *i* they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one *k* heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but *m* they had all things common.

33 And with great power *o* gave the apostles witness *p* of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace *q* was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, & brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And *t* laid them down at the apostles' feet; and *v* distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

CHAP. V.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought *x* a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan *y* filled thine heart *z* to lie to *z* the Holy Ghost, and *a* to keep a back part of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine *b*yn? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? Why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? Thou has not lied unto men, but *c* unto God.

5 And Ananias, hearing these words, *d* fell down, and gave up the ghost: & great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound *e* him up, and carried *f* him out, and buried *g* him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether *h* ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed *i* together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *j* are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then *k* she fell down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and, carrying *l* her forth, buried *m* her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were *n* many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And *o* of the rest durst *p* no man join himself to them, but *q* the people magnified them.

A. D. 33.

a c.3.18.

b c.2.47.

c Pr.21.30.

is.46.10.

53.10.

d or, in every

street.

e ver.13.31.

c.14.3.

28.31.

Ep.6.19.

e c.2.43.

5.12.

f c.2.2.4.

16.26.

g Mar.16.17,

18.

h Jno.14.12.

Ja.5.16.

i ver.29.

k Ro.15.5.6.

2Cor.13.11.

Ph.2.2.

l Pe.3.8.

m c.4.1.2.

n or, envy.

m c.2.44.

n c.12.5-7.

16.23-27.

o c.1.8.

p Lu.1.48,49.

c.1.22.

q Jno.1.16.

r Ex.24.3.

s Jno.6.63,68.

17.8.

t ver.37.

c.5.2.

u c.4.5.6.

v c.2.45.

6.1.

w c.4.1.

x c.4.34,37.

y Lu.22.3.

z or, to de-

ceive.

z ver.9.

a Nu.30.2.

De.23.21.

Ec.5.4.

b Mat.21.26.

c Ps.139.4.

d ver.10,11.

e Ps.64.9.

f c.4.18.

g Jno.19.40.

h Mat.27.25.

c.2.23,36.

3.15. 7.52.

i c.4.19.

k Ga.3.13.

l Pe.2.24.

m Ps.50.18.

ver.3.

n Ph.2.9.

o Is.9.6.

p Mt.1.21.

q ver.5.

r Lu.24.47.

s c.2.4.

t c.7.54.

u c.2.43.

v c.22.3.

w c.4.30.

x Ro.15.19.

y He.2.4.

z Jno.12.42.

a c.4.21.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes *b* both of men and women; *y*)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick *z* into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *a* out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing *g* sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and *h* they were healed every one.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees, *b*) and were filled with *a* indignation.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. *n*

19 But the angel of the Lord *o* by night: opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple *x* to the people all *r* the words *s* of this life.

21 And when they heard *t* that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But *z* the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but *u* when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for *b* they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we *f* straitly command you, that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood *h* upon us.

29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We thought to do God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up *a* Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged *k* on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted *m* with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses *q* of these things; & so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 When they heard *t* that, they were wroth to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space:

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days *a* rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who were slain; and all, as many as *b* obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man, rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he *d* also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if of this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if *it* be of God, ye cannot overthrow it: lest haply ye be found even to fight *i* against God.

40 And to him they agreed: & when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded *m* that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, & let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing *n* that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily *p* in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians *s* against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in *t* the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It *v* is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look *y* ye out among you seven men of *b* honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, *h* and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and *k* Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when *l* they had prayed, they *m* laid their hands on them.

7 And *o* the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests *q* were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *The synagogue of the Libertines*, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able *t* to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned *u* men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought him to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

A. D. 33.

1 In the third year before the account called A. D.

a c. 25.8.

b Dan. 9.26.

2 or, rites.

3 or, believed.

c Ex. 34.30, 35

d Lu. 13.1, 2.

e c. 22.1.

f Pr. 21.30.

Is. 8.19.

Mat. 15.13.

g Ge. 12.1.

h Job 34.29.

i Cor. 1.25.

i c. 9.5. 23.9.

k Ge. 12.5.

l Mat. 10.17.

m c. 4.18.

n Mat. 5.12.

2 Cor. 12.10.

Ph. 1.29.

Ja. 1.2.

1 Pe. 4.13-16.

o Ge. 13.15.

p Ti. 4.2.

q Ge. 15.13, 16.

r Ex. 12.40, 41

sc. 9.29. 11.20.

t c. 4.35.

u Ex. 3.12.

v Ex. 18.17-26

to Ge. 17.9-11.

x Ge. 21.1-4.

y De. 1.13.

z Ge. 25.26.

a Ge. 29.32,

&c.

b c. 16.2.

1 Ti. 3.7, 8, 10.

c Ge. 37.28.

Ps. 105.17.

d Ge. 39.2, 21.

e 1 Ti. 4.16.

f Ge. 41.40.

g c. 11.24.

h c. 8.5, 26.

21.8.

i Ge. 41.54.

k Re. 2.6, 15.

l c. 1.24.

m c. 9.17.

13.3.

1 Ti. 4.14.

5.22.

2 Ti. 1.6.

n Ge. 42.1, 2.

o Is. 55.11.

c. 12.24.

19.20.

p Ge. 45.4, 16.

q Ps. 132.9, 16.

Jno. 12.42.

r Ge. 46.27.

De. 10.22.

s Jos. 24.32.

t Lu. 21.15.

u 1 Ki. 21.10,

13.

Mat. 25.59, 60

v Ex. 1.7-9.

to Ex. 1.22.

x Ex. 2.2, &c.

4 or, fair to God.

14 For *a* we have heard him say, That this Jesus of Nazareth shall *b* destroy this place, and shall change the *c* customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his *c* face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, *e* brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

3 And said *g* unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which *i* shall shew thee.

4 Then *k* came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised *o* that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That *q* his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four *r* hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve *u* me in this place.

8 And to he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And *so* *z* Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac *z* begat Jacob; and Jacob *a* begat the twelve patriarchs,

9 And the patriarchs, moved with *c* envy, sold Joseph into Egypt; but *d* God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he *f* made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now *i* there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But *z* when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph *p* was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all *r* his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people *v* grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil-entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses *x* was born, and was *4* exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's

laughter took him up, and *a* nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and *b* was mighty in words and in deeds.

27 And *c* when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian :

25 For *a* he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them : but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us ?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday ?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying ; and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And *m* when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord, in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight : and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, I am the God *q* of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet ; for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen, the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they refused, (saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge ?) the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the *y* angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after *z* that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness, forty *c* years.

37 This is that Moses which said *e* unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, *l* like unto me; him *g* shall ye hear.

38 This *h* is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel *j* which spake to him *k* in the mount Sina, and with our fathers ; who *i* received *m* the lively oracles to give unto us :

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying *o* unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us : for *as* for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf *q* in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and *s* gave them up to worship the *t* host of heaven : as it is written *u* in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the

A. D. 33.

a Ex.2.10.

b Lu.24.19.

c Ex.2.11, &c.

1 or, *who spake.*

d Ex.25.40.

26.30. He.8.5

2 or, *Now.*

e Jos.3.14.

3 or, *having*

f Ne.9.24.

g Ps.44.2.

78.55.

h 1Sa.16.1.

i 1Ch.22.7.

j 1Ki.6.1, &c.

8.20.

k 1Ki.8.27.

l c.17.24.

m Is.65.1,2.

n Ex.3.2, &c.

n Ex.32.8.

Is.48.4.

o Le.26.41.

Je.9.26.

Ro.2.28,29.

p 2Ch.36.16.

1Th.2.15.

q Mat.22.32.

He.11.16.

r c.3.14.

s Ga.3.19.

t Jos.5.15.

Ec.5.1.

u c.5.33.

v c.6.5.

w Eze.1.1.

x Da.7.13.

y Ex.14.19.

Nu.20.16.

z Ex.c.7,8,9,

10,11, &14.

a Lu.4.29.

He.13.12,13.

b c.6.13.

c Ex.16.35.

d c.8.1,3.

22.20.

e De.18.15,18.

c.3.22.

f Ps.31.5.

Lu.23.46.

4 or, *as my-*

self.

g Mat.17.5.

h He.2.2.

i Mat.5.44.

Lu.23.34.

j Is.63.9.

Ga.3.19.

k Ex.19.3,17.

l De.5.27,31.

Jno.1.17.

m Ro.3.2.

n c.7.58.

o Ex.32.1.

p c.11.19.

q De.9.16.

Ps.106.19,20.

r c.26.10,11.

Ga.1.13.

s Ps.81.12.

t De.4.19.

2Ki.17.16.

Je.19.13.

u Am.5.25,26

space of forty years in the wilderness ?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them : & I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, *1* speaking unto Moses, that *d* he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which *e* also our fathers *2* that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom *f* God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David ;

46 Who found favour *g* before God, and desired *h* to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon *i* built him an house.

48 Howbeit, *k* the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands ; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven *l* is my throne, and earth is my footstool : what house will ye build me ? saith the Lord : or what is the place of my rest ?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things ?

51 Ye stiffnecked, *n* and uncircumcised *o* in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost : as your fathers *did*, so do ye.

52 Which *p* of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted ? And they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just *r* One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers :

53 Who have received the law by *s* the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 When they heard these things, *t* they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being *v* full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and *x* the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *a* him out of the city, and stoned him : and the witnesses *b* laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was *d* Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive *f* my spirit !

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay *i* not this sin to their charge ! And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul *n* was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem ; and they were all scattered *p* abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he *r* made havoc of the church, entering into every house ; and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip *a* went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord *b* gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing, *d* and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For *e* unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, *i* & that were lame, *k* were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, *m* and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out *n* that himself was some great one:

10 To whom *o* they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched *p* them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed *q* Philip preaching the things *r* concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles *t* and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 For as yet *x* he was fallen upon none of them; only they were *y* baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

17 Then laid *a* they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw, that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them *c* money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because *e* thou hast thought that the gift *f* of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part *g* nor lot in this matter: for *h* thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness; *i* & pray God, if *k* perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee:

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, *l* and *m* in the bond *m* of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray *o* ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, *s* which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, *t* an *u* eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come *v* to Jerusalem for to worship,

A. D. 34.

a c.6.5.

b 2Ch.30.12.

c Is.65.24.

Hos.6.3.

d Jno.4.41,42.

e Mar.16.17.

f Mat.13.23.

51. Ep.5.17.

g Ro.10.14.

h Ps.25.9.

i Mar.2.3-11.

j c.9.33,34.

k Mat.11.5.

l Is.53.7,8.

m c.13.6.

Re.22.15.

n c.5.36.

2Ti.3.2,5.

o 2Cor.11.19.

p Ga.3.1.

q ver.37.

r c.2.41.

s Lu.24.27.

t c.18.28.

u c.10.47.

v signs and great mira-

cles.

w Mar.16.16.

x c.8.12.

y Jno.11.27.

1Cor.12.3.

Jno.4.15.

z c.19.2.

a c.2.38.

10.48.

19.5,6.

1Cor.1.13.

b 1Ki.18.12.

Eze.3.12,14.

c c.6.6.

He.6.2.

d Ps.119.14,

111.

e 1Ti.6.5.

f c.8.3.

Ga.1.13.

g 2Ki.5.15,16.

Mat.10.8.

h c.10.45.

11.17.

i the way.

j Jos.22.25.

k Ps.78.36,37.

Eze.14.3.

l 1Cor.15.3.

m Da.4.27.

2Ti.2.25.

n Jer.4.18.

He.12.15.

o Ps.116.16.

Pr.5.22.

Is.28.22.

p Mat.23.40,45

q Ex.8.8.

Nu.21.7.

1Ki.13.6.

Job 42.8.

Ja.5.16.

r c.5.39.

s c.16.30.

t Da.10.7.

u Jos.15.47.

v Zep.3.10.

w Is.56.3-5.

x 2Ch.6.32,33.

28 Was returning; and, sitting, in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then *c* the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest *f* thou what thou reatest?

31 And he said, How *g* can I, except some man should guide *h* me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, *i* He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man.

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began *s* at the same scripture, and *t* preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth *u* hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If *v* thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I *w* believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord *z* caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul, yet *d* breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that, if he found any of *a* this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And *i* as he journeyed, he came near Damascus; and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *n*

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick *p* against the pricks.

6 And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what *q* wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but *r* seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple

at Damascus, named Ananias; *a* & to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man *e* how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he *f* hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call *h* on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for *i* he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before *k* the Gentiles, and kings, *l* and the *m* children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer *n* for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; & putting *o* his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and *p* be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, & was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were *v* amazed, said, Is not this he who destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, & came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, *y* and confounded the *z* Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel *c* to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched *g* the gates day and night, to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, & let *i* him down by the wall, in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come *k* to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas *m* took him, & brought him to the apostles, & declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, & that he had spoken to him, & how he had preached boldly *p* at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but *q* they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then *r* had the churches rest *s* throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; *u* and walking *v* in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort *w* of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied. *z*

a. D. 35.

a c.22.12.

b c.3.6,16.

4.10.

c 1Ch.5.16.

d c.11.21.

2Cor.3.16.

e 1Ti.1.13.

f or, Doe,

or, Roe.

f ver.21.

g 1Ti.2.10.

h Tit.2.7.

i 1Cor.1.2.

2Ti.2.22.

i c.13.2.

Ro.1.1.

1Cor.15.10.

Ga.1.15.

Ep.3.7,8.

k Ro.11.13.

Ga.2.7,8.

l c.25.23,&c.

m c.28.17,&c.

n c.20.23.

2Cor.11.23-

27.

2Ti.1.11,12.

o c.8.17.

p or, *bc*

grieved.

q c.2.4.

r Ec.9.11.

s Mat.9.25.

t Mar.5.41,42.

Jno.11.43.

t c.26.20.

Ga.1.17.

u 1Ki.17.23.

v Ga.1.13,23.

w c.8.3.

x Jno.12.11.

y Ps.54.7.

z c.18.28.

a c.8.2.

22.12.

b Ec.7.18.

c c.23.12.

25.3.

d Ge.18.19.

Ps.101.2-7.

c.18.8.

e Ps.41.1.

f Ps.119.2.

Pr.2.3-5.

g 2Cor.11.

26,&c.

Ps.21.11.

37.32,33.

h He.1.14.

i Jos.2.15.

k Ga.1.18.

l Is.45.19.

m c.4.36.

n c.9.43.

o c.11.14.

p ver.20,22.

q ver.23.

r Zec.9.1.

c.8.1.

s Ps.94.13.

t c.11.5,&c.

u Ro.14.19.

v Ps.86.11.

Col.1.10.

w Jno.14.16,

17.

z Zec.8.20-22.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh *b* thee whole; arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt in Lydda and *c* Saron saw him, and turned *d* to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called *e* Dorcas: this woman was full *g* of good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom, when they had washed, they laid *h* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *i* him that he would not *2* delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while *q* she was with them.

40 But Peter put *r* them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed: and turning *him* to the body, said, Tabitha, *s* arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and *lift* her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, he *u* presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and *x* many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band.

2.2 devout *a* man, & one that feared *b* God with all *d* his house, which gave much alms to *e* the people, and prayed *f* to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel *h* of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial *t* before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon *n* a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: *h* e shall tell thee *o* what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually:

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went *t* up upon the house top to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And saw a heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth;

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is *d* common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *f* that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry *i* for Simon's house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit *p* said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise *q* therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause whereto ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius *u* the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report *x* among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain *a* brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; *i* myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing *g* for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me *h* that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for. I ask, therefore, for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house; and behold, a man stood before me *k* in bright clothing.

31 And said, Cornelius, thy *l* prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter: he is lodged in the house of one Simon

A. D. 41.

a c.7.56.

b Re.19.11.

c De.5.27.

d Ec.10.17.

e 2Ch.19.7.

f Job 34.19.

g Ro.2.11.

h Ga.2.6.

i 1Pe.1.17.

d Le.11.2.&c.

20.25.

De.14.3.&c.

Eze.4.14.

e Ro.2.13.27.

3.22.29.

10.12.13.

Ep.2.13-18.

f Mat.15.11.

ver.28. Ro.

14.14.&c.

1Cor.10.25.

1Ti.4.4.

g Is.57.19.

h Col.1.20.

Ps.24.7-10.

Mat.28.18.

Ro.14.9.

i Cor.15.27.

Ep.1.20-22.

1Pe.3.22.

Re.17.14.

i c.9.43.

h Lu.4.18.

He.1.9.

1Mat.12.15.

m Jo.3.8.

n Jo.3.2.

o Lu.24.48.

c.2.32.

p c.11.17.

q c.15.17.

r Mat.28.1.2.

s Jo.14.22.

Jo.1.20&21.

t Jo.15.16.

u ver.1.&c.

v Mat.28.19.

20.

w Jo.5.22.

27. c.17.31.

2Cor.5.10.

1Pe.4.5.

x c.22.12.

He.11.2.

y Lu.24.27.44.

Jo.5.33.

z Jo.3.14-17.

Ro.10.11.

a ver.45.

b c.4.31.

c ver.23.

d c.2.4.

e c.14.14.15.

Re.19.10.

22.9.

f c.8.12.

g Jo.4.9.

h c.15.8.9.

Ep.3.6.

i c.10.23.28.

Ga.2.12.

c.10.9.&c.

k Mat.28.3.

c.1.10.

l ver.4.&c.

Da.10.12.

He.6.10.

a tanner, by the sea side; who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee. And thou hast well done that thou art come. Now *b* therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God *c* is no respecter of persons:

35 But in *e* every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace *g* by Jesus Christ; (he is *h* Lord of all):

37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached:

38 How God anointed *h* Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power; who *i* went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed *m* of the devil: for *n* God was with him.

39 And we *o* are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised up *r* the third day, and shewed *h* in openly;

41 Not *s* to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before *t* of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us *v* to preach unto the people, and to testify that *u* it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him *y* give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever *z* believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost *b* fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they *c* of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speak *d* with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can *f* any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they *i* that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descended, as it had been a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened

mine eyes, **I** considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And **I** heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat.

8 But **I** said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where **I** was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit **g** bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me; and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee these words, **h** whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as **I** began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as **i** on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered **I** the word of the Lord, how that he said, John **l** indeed baptized with water; but **m** ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave **o** them the like gift as **he** did unto us who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what **p** was **I**, that **I** could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held them peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 Now they **t** which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but **u** unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, **v** preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the **x** hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned **z** unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, **a** that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, **c** and exhorted **d** them all, that with purpose **e** of **f** heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full **g** of the Holy Ghost, and of faith: and **h** much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then **i** departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves **k** with the church, and taught **m** much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in these days came **o** prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, **p** and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

.7. D. 41.

a Ro. 15. 26.

1 Cor. 16. 1.

2 Cor. 9. 1, 2.

b c. 12. 25.

1 or, began.

c Mat. 4. 21.

20. 23.

d c. 24. 27.

e Jno. 21. 18.

f Ex. 12. 14,

15.

g Jno. 16. 13.

2 or, instant

and earnest

prayer

was made.

2 Cor. 1. 11.

Ep. 6. 18, 19.

1 Th. 5. 17.

Ja. 5. 16.

h Ps. 19. 7. 11.

Jno. 6. 63, 68.

i c. 2. 4.

k Ps. 37. 32, 33.

c. 5. 19.

l Mat. 3. 11.

Jno. 1. 26, 33.

c. 1. 5.

m Is. 44. 3.

Joel 2. 28.

n c. 16. 26.

o c. 15. 8, 9.

p Ro. 9. 21-26.

q Ps. 126. 1.

r Ro. 10. 12, 13.

15. 9, 16.

s c. 19. 3, 17.

t c. 8. 1.

u Mat. 10. 6.

v c. 6. 1.

9. 29.

w 2 Ch. 16. 9.

Ps. 34. 7.

Da. 3. 28.

6. 22.

He. 1. 14.

x Lu. 1. 66.

y Ps. 33. 18, 19.

97. 10.

2 Cor. 1. 10.

2 Pe. 2. 9.

z c. 15. 19.

1 Th. 1. 9.

a c. 9. 27.

b ver. 5.

c 3 Jno. 4.

3 or, to ask

who was

there.

d c. 13. 43.

14. 22.

e Ps. 17. 3.

2 Cor. 1. 17.

f Pr. 23. 15, 26.

g c. 6. 5.

h ver. 21.

i c. 9. 27, 30.

k Mat. 18. 10.

4 or, m.

l c. 13. 16.

m Mat. 23. 19.

n Ps. 66. 16.

o c. 2. 17.

13. 1.

Ep. 4. 11.

p c. 21. 10.

20 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send a relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, & **b** sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOW about that time, Herod the king stretched **1** forth **his** hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James **c** the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased **d** the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter **e** also. Then were the days **f** of unleavened bread.

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put **him** in prison, and delivered **him** to four quaternions of soldiers, to keep **him**; intending after Easter to bring **him** forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison; but **2** prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for **him**.

6 And when Herod would have brought **him** forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel **k** of the Lord came upon **him**, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, & raised **him** up, saying, Arise up quickly. And **n** his chains fell off from **his** hands.

8 And the angel said unto **him**, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto **him**, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed **him**; and wist not **q** that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord; and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from **him**.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now **I** know of a surety that the Lord hath sent to **his** angel, and hath **y** delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered **the** thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many **b** were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came **3** to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, & told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is **his** angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw **him**, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning **l** unto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared **n** unto them how the Lord had brought **him** out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, & to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for

him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 And Herod *a* was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus *2* the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their *d* country was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day, Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, *It is h* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew *l* and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their *4* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, *6* which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate *s* me Barnabas and Saul for the work *u* whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: & they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the screeer (for so is his name by interpretation) *z* withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul), filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, *r* en he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia; and John departing *d* from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue *f* on the sabbath-day,

A. D. 44.

a ver. 27.

1 or, *bave an hostile mind intending war.*

b He. 13. 22.

2 That was over the king's bed-chamber.

c De. 7. 6, 7.

d Eze. 27. 17.

e Ps. 105. 23.

f Ex. 13. 14, 16

g Ex. 16. 35.

h Jude 16.

3 ετροποφορησεν, perhaps for ετροφοφορησεν,

bore or, *fed them*, as a nurse bear-eth, or, feed-eth her child.

De. 1. 31,

according to the LXX;

and so Chrysostom.

i De. 7. 1.

k Jos. 14. &c.

l Col. 1. 6.

m Ju. 2. 16.

n Isa. 8. 5.

o Isa. 10. 1.

4 or, *charge.*

c 11. 29, 30.

p Isa. 31. 6.

q 2Sa. 5. 3.

5 or, *Herod's fosterbrother.*

r Isa. 13. 14.

s Ga. 1. 15.

t Ps. 132. 11.

u 1Ti. 2. 7.

v Mat. 1. 21.

w Mat. 3. 1-11.

x Mat. 10. 6.

y Lu. 24. 20, 44

z 2Ti. 3. 8.

a c. 1. 3.

b Ro. 4. 13.

c Ps. 2. 7.

d c. 15. 38.

6 τα οσια,

holy, or,

just things;

which word the LXX.

both in the

place of

Is. 55. 3, and

in many

others, use

for that

which is in

the Hebrew

merciis.

e Ps. 16. 10.

f c. 18. 4.

7 or, *after*

h: *had in*

his own age

served the

will of God.

and sat down

15 And after the reading *a* of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word *b* of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose *c* our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt *e* as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an *f* high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty *g* years suffered *3* he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed *i* seven nations in the land of Canaan, he *k* divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that, he gave *unto* them judges, *m* about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they *n* desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul *o* the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when *p* he had removed him, he raised up unto them David *q* to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man *r* after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to *his* promise, *t* raised up to Israel *u* a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John *to* had first preached, before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*: but, behold, there *some* one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you *x* is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they *y* have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in* him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen a many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise *b* which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou *c* art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said *unto* this wise: I will give you the sure *6* mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in *e* another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served *his*

own generation by the will of God, a fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption :

37 But he, whom God c raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through e this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins :

39 And by him, f all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in h the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish : for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of i the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the j next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas : who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue m in the grace of God.

44 And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together, to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting s and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, it was necessary that the word of God should first u have been spoken to you : but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we x turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, y I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord : and z as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and b raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coats.

51 But they shook c off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, d and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which g gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided : and h part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault, made both of the Gentiles and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

A. D. 45.

a 1Ki.2.10.

b Mat.10.23.

c c.2.24.

d c.3.2.

e Da.9.24.

f Lu.24.47.

g 1Jo.2.12.

h Is.53.11.

i Ha.2.4.

j Ro.3.23.

k 8.3.

l Mat.9.28.

m 29.

n Is.29.14.

o Ha.1.5.

p Is.35.6.

q c.28.6.

r in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.

s Da.2.46.

t m c.14.22.

u He.6.11,12.

v 12.15.

w n Mat.26.65.

x o c.10.26.

y Ja.5.17.

z Re.19.10.

a 1Sa.12.21.

b 1Ki.16.13.

c Je.14.22.

d Jon.2.8.

e 1Cor.8.4.

f 1Th.1.9.

g Ge.1.1.

h Ps.33.6.

i 146.6.

j Ra.14.7.

k s c.18.6.

l f Ps.81.12.

m c.17.30.

n u Mat.10.6.

o Lu.24.47.

p Ro.1.16.

q v Ro.1.20.

r to Job 5.10.

s Pa.147.8.

t Mat.5.45.

u x De.32.21.

v Ma.21.43.

w Ro.10.19.

y Is.49.6.

z c.2.47.

a Ro.8.30.

b 2Cor.11.25.

c b 2Ti.3.11.

d 2 had made many disci-

e c Mar.6.11.

f Lu.9.5.

g c.18.6.

h d Mat.5.12.

i 1Th.1.6.

j e c.13.43.

k f Ro.8.17.

l 2Ti.3.12.

m g Mar.16.20.

n He.2.4.

o h c.13.13.

p i c.15.40.

q h c.28.24.

r l c.15.4.

s m 1Cor.16.9.

t 2Cor.2.12.

u Re.3.8.

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about :

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a d cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked :

9 The same heard Paul speak ; who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith g to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped i and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The k gods are come down to us, in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter ; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and l would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas & Paul, heard of, they n rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things ? We o also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities p unto q the living God, which made r heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein :

16 Who t in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless, v he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain to from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having a stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city : and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and h had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue e in the faith, and that f we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia :

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, a from whence they had been recommended to i the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed j all that God had done with them, and how he had opened m the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

A. D. 53.

AND a certain men, which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, Except c ye be circumcised after d the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. 2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small disension and disputation with them, they determined that e Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem, unto the apostles and elders, about this question. 3 And being g brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion l of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy m unto all the brethren. 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles & elders; & they n declared all things that God had done with them. 5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, p That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses. 6 And the apostles and elders came together, q for to consider of this matter. 7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know t how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. 8 And God, which v knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying u to their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke x upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But we believe that through z the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. 12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought b among the Gentiles by them. 13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me: 14 Simeon hath declared c how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. 15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, f 16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: 17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. 18 Known k unto God are all his works, from the beginning of the world. 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned l to God: 20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of n idols, and from fornication, o and from things strangled, and from r blood. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being s read in the synagogues every sabbath-day: 22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send

a Ga.2.12.
b c.1.23.
c Jno.7.22.
d Le.12.3.
e Ga.2.1.
f ver.1.
g Ro.15.24.
h 1Co.16.6,11.
i Jno.6.
j Ga.5.12.
k Ga.5.4.
l Ga.2.4.
m Lu.15.7,10.
n c.21.19.
o c.13.50.
p 14.19.
q or, rose up, said they, certain.
r ver.1.
s word.
t Mat.18.20.
u Re.2.24.
v s. ver.20.
w Mat.16.18, 19.
x c.10.20.
y 2Cor.11.9.
z Ja.1.27.
a Jno.5.21.
b Jude.20,21.
c v c.1.24.
d w He.9.13,14.
e 1Pe.1.22.
f 3 or, exhortation.
g x Ga.5.1.
h y c.14.22.
i z Ro.3.24.
j Ep.2.8.
k Ti.3.4,5.
l a 1Cor.16.11.
m 2Jno.10.
n b c.14.27.
o c Lu.2.31,32.
p d c.13.4,&c.
q e c.12.12,25.
r Col.4.10.
s f Am.9.11,12.
t g c.13.13.
u h Nu.23.19.
v Is.46.10.
w i c.14.26.
x 20.32.
y k c.16.5.
z l 1Th.1.9.
a m c.14.6.
b n Ex.20.4,5.
c 1Cor.8.1,&c.
d 10.28.
e Re.2.14,20.
f 9.20.
g o 1Cor.6.9,18.
h Col.3.5.
i 1Th.4.3.
j p c.19.22.
k Ro.16.21.
l 1Cor.4.17.
m q 2Ti.1.5.
n r Le.17.14.
o De.12.16,23.
p s c.13.15,27.
q t c.6.3.
r 1Ti.5.10.
s He.11.2.

chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, b and Silas, chief men among the brethren: 23 And wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia: 24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain f which went out from us have troubled h you with words, i subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom k we gave no such commandment: 25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 Men that have hazarded o their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by 2 mouth. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden r than these necessary things; 29 That ye abstain s from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep u yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well. 30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: 31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the 3 consolation. 32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed y them. 33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go a in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. 34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still. 35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also. 36 And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in d every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do. 37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John e whose surname was Mark. 38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed g from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. 39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: & so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus: 40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended i by the brethren unto the grace of God. 41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming k the churches. CHAP. XVI. THEN came he to Derbe m & Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, p the son of a q certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek: 2 Which was well t reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. 3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised

him, *a* because of the Jews *b* which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained *c* of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches *g* established in the faith, & increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of *i* Galatia, and were forbidden of *k* the Holy Ghost to preach the word in *l* Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to *o* Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man *p* of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go *s* into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis; is *1* the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony. And we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the *2* sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer *a* was wont to be made: & we sat down, & spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart *b* the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *d* us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed *f* with a spirit of *2* divination met us, which brought her masters much gain *h* by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high *j* God, which shew unto us the way of *i* salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said *m* to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ, to come out of her. And *n* he came out the same hour.

19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains *o* was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into *4* the market-place, unto *q* the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble *s* our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, & commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many *v* stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge,

a D. 53.

a Ga.2.3-8.

5.1-3.

b 1 Cor.9.20.

c Ja.5.13.

d Ps.34.1.

e c.15.28,29.

f c.4.31.

g c.15.41.

h Is.42.7.

i c.5.19.

12.7,10.

i Ga.1.2.

1 Pe.1.1.

k Am.8.11,12.

1 Cor.12.11.

l Re.1.4,11.

m Pr.24.11,12.

1 Th.5.15.

n Ec.7.15.

o 2 Cor.2.12.

2 Ti.4.13.

p c.10.30.

q Je.5.22.

r c.2.37. 9.6.

s 2 Cor.2.13.

t Hab.2.4.

u Jno.3.16,36.

6.47.

v c.13.39.

w c.2.39.

x Ro.1.14,16.

y Ph.1.1.

1 or, the first.

2 Lu.5.29.

3 sabbath-day.

4 Ro.5.11.

a c.21.5.

b Lu.24.45.

c c.22.25.

d He.13.2.

e Da.6.18,19.

f Mat.10.16.

g 1 Sa.28.7.

h or, Python.

i Ex.11.8.

j Re.3.9.

k c.19.24.

l Mat.8.34.

m Je.14.18-22.

n ver.14.

o c.18.26.

p He.10.20.

q Mar.1.25,

34.

r Mar.16.17.

s c.19.24-27.

t Lu.4.16.

c.9.20.

13.5,14.

4 or, court.

q Mat.10.18.

r Lu.24.26,46.

c.18.28.

Ga.3.1.

1 Th.1.5,6.

s 1 Ki.18.17.

c.17.6.

5 or, whom,

said he, *I*

preach.

t c.28.24.

u 2 Cor.8.5.

v 2 Cor.6.5.

11.23,25.

1 Th.2.2.

to Ro.16.21.

thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, *c* and sang *d* praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so *f* that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately *h* all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But *m* Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself *n* no harm; for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, *q* and fell down before Paul and Silas:

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what *r* must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe *t* on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy *u* house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, & to all *to* that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat *y* before them, and rejoiced, *z* believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, *c* being Romans, and have cast us into prison: and now do they thrust us out privily? nay, verily; but let them come themselves, *e* and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought *g* them, and brought them out, and desired *i* them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: *k* and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, *v* went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures.

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must *r* needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this *5* Jesus, whom *I* preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some *t* of them believed, and *s* consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assailed the house of Jason, *se* and

sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These *c* that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also ;

7 Whom Jason hath received : & these all *d* : contrary *f* to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled *h* the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away *m* Paul & Silas by night unto Berea : who coming *thither*, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more *n* noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness *q* of mind, and searched the scriptures *s* daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed : also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came *thither* also, and stirred up *v* the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away *w* Paul, to go as it were to the sea : but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens : and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus *x* for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, *y* his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city *z* wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout *a* persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers *b* of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What wilt this *c* babblersay ? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods : because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him into *d* Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new *f* doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is* ?

20 For thou bringest certain *i* strange things to our ears : we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' *g* Hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. *h*

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, *i* I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God, *k* that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is *l* Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth *p* not in temples made with hands ;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though *q* he needed any thing ; seeing he *r* giveth to all life, and breath,

A. D. 53, 54.

a Ro. 11. 35.

b Mal. 2. 10.

c Lu. 23. 5.

c 16. 20.

d Ps. 31. 15.

e Is. 45. 21.

f Lu. 23. 2.

g Jno. 19. 12.

g c. 14. 17.

h Mat. 2. 3.

j Jno. 11. 48.

i Col. 1. 17.

k Tit. 1. 12.

l Is. 40. 18, &c.

m c. 9. 25.

ver. 14.

n Ps. 119. 99,

100.

o Ro. 3. 23.

p Lu. 24. 47.

q Tit. 2. 11, 12.

r Ja. 1. 21.

s 1Pe. 2. 2.

t Ro. 2. 16.

u Is. 34. 16.

v Lu. 16. 29.

24. 44.

w Jno. 5. 39.

x or, offered

faith.

y c. 26. 8.

z Lu. 14. 18.

a c. 24. 25.

b c. 12. 51.

c Mat. 10. 23.

d c. 18. 5.

e Ps. 119. 136.

2Pe. 2. 8.

f or, full of

idols.

g Ro. 16. 3.

h c. 8. 2.

i Col. 2. 8.

j c. 20. 34.

k c. 17. 2.

l or, base fel

low.

m c. 17. 14, 15.

n or, Mars'

hill. It was

the highest

court in

Athens.

o or, is the

Christ.

p Jno. 13. 34.

q Jno. 2. 7, 8.

r 2Ti. 2. 25.

s Ne. 5. 13.

t Hos. 8. 12.

u Eze. 33. 4.

v 1Cor. 1. 14.

w or, the court

of the Areo-

pagites.

x Je. 50. 38.

y or, gods that

ye worship.

z Ga. 4. 8.

a Mat. 28. 20.

b c. 14. 15.

c Mat. 11. 25.

d sat there.

e c. 7. 48.

f Ps. 50. 8.

g Job 12. 10.

h Zec. 12. 1.

and a all things ;

26 And hath made of *one* *b* blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth ; and hath determined the times *d* before appointed, and the bounds *e* of their habitation ;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though *g* he be not far from every one of us :

28 For in *i* him we live, and move, and have our being ; as *k* certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not *l* to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked *o* at, but now *p* commandeth all men every where to repent :

31 Because he hath appointed *r* a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by *that* man whom he hath ordained ; *whereof* he hath given assurance *t* unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, *u* some mocked : and others said, We will hear thee again *v* of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them. 34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed : among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFTER these things, Paul departed *x* from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certain Jew named *Aquila*, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife *Priscilla* ; (because that *Claudius* had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome ;) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and *c* wrought : for by their occupation they were tent-makers.

4 And he reasoned in the *d* synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when *e* Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ.

6 And when they opposed *g* themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *h* his raiment, and said unto them, Your *j* blood be upon your own heads : *i* am clean : from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named *Justus*, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And *k* Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house : and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace :

10 For I *m* am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee : for I have much people in this city.

11 And he *s* continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with *one* *accost* against Paul, and

brought him to the judgment-seat, *a*
13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men
to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to
open his mouth, Gallio said unto the
Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or
wicked lawfulness, O ye Jews, I reason
would that I should bear with you :

15 But if it be a question of words and
names, and of your law, I look ye to it ;
for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judg-
ment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took *n* Sosthenes,
the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat
him before the judgment-seat. And Gal-
lio cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul after this tarried there yet
a good while, and then took his leave of
the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria,
and with him Priscilla and Aquila ; hav-
ing shorn *s* his head in Cenchrea : *t* for
he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left
them there : but he himself entered into
the synagogue, and reasoned *v* with the
Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry lon-
ger time with them, he consented not ;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I
must by all means keep this feast that
cometh in Jerusalem : *y* but I will return
again unto you, if *z* God will. And he
sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cosarea,
and gone up, and saluted the church, he
went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time
there, he departed, and went over all
the country of Galatia *h* and Phrygia in order,
strengthening all the disciples.

24 And a certain Jew named *d* Apollos,
born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and
mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way
of the Lord ; and being fervent *f* in the
spirit, he spake and taught diligently the
things of the Lord, knowing *g* only the
baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the
synagogue : whom when Aquila and Pris-
cilla had heard, they took him unto them,
and expounded unto him the way of God
more *k* perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass
into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhort-
ing the disciples to receive him : who,
when he was come, helped *m* them much
which had believed *n* through grace :

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews,
and that publicly, shewing by *p* the
scriptures that Jesus *i* was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass, that while Apol-
los *r* was at Corinth, Paul having pass-
ed through the upper coasts, came to
Ephesus ; and finding certain disciples,

q He said unto them, Have ye received
the Holy Ghost since ye believed ? And
they said unto him, We have not *u* so
much as heard whether there be any
Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what
then were ye baptized ? And they said,
Unto *v* John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John *x* verily baptized
with the baptism of repentance, *y* saying
unto the people, that they should be-
lieve on him which should come after
him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

A. D. 55-59.

a Ja.2.8.

b c.8.16.

1 Cor.1.13.

c c.8.17.

d c.2.4.

10.46.

e 1 Cor.14.1, &c.

f Ro.13.3.

g Jno.18.31.

c.23.29.

25.11.19.

h c.18.19.

i c.28.23.

k Ro.11.7.

He.3.13.

l 2 Ti.1.15.

2 Pe.2.2.

Jude 10.

m ver.23.

n 1 Cor.1.1.

o 1 Ti.6.5.

p c.20.31.

q c.20.18.

r Mar.16.20.

s Nu.6.18.

c.21.24.

t Ro.16.1.

u c.5.15.

v c.17.2.

w Mar.9.38.

Lu.9.49.

x Jos.6.26.

y c.19.21.

20.16.

z 1 Cor.4.19.

Ja.4.15.

a Lu.8.29.

b Gr.1.2.

c c.14.22.

15.32.41.

d 1 Cor.1.12.

3.5.6.

e Tit.3.13.

f Lu.1.65.

c.2.43.

5.5.11.

f Rom.12.11.

Ja.5.16.

g c.19.3.

h Mat.3.6.

Ro.10.10.

i c.12.24.

k He.6.1.

2 Pe.3.18.

l Ga.2.1.

m 1 Cor.3.6.

n Ep.2.8.

o Ro.15.23-28.

p Jno.5.39.

q Ro.16.23.

2 Ti.4.20.

r or, is the

Christ.

ver.5.

r 1 Cor.3.5.6.

s 2 Cor.1.8.

6.9.

t c.16.16, 19.

u c.8.16.

15a.3.7.

v Re.18.11.

w c.18.25.

x Mat.3.11.

y Jno.1.15.

27.30.

z Ps.115.4.

Is.44.10, 20.

him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were bap-
tized in the name *b* of the Lord Jesus.6 And when Paul had laid *c* his hands
upon them, the Holy Ghost came on
them ; *d* and they spake with tongues,
and *e* prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and
spoke boldly for the space of three months,
disputing, *h* and persuading *i* the things
concerning the kingdom of God.9 But when divers were hardened, *k* and
believed not, but spake evil of *l* that *m* way
before the multitude, he departed *o* from
them, and separated the disciples, dispu-
ting daily in the school of one Tyrannus.10 And this continued by the space *p* of
two years ; so that all they which dwelt
in Asia *q* heard the word of the Lord Je-
sus, both Jews and Greeks.11 And God wrought special *r* miracles
by the hands of Paul :12 So that from his body were brought
unto the sick handkerchiefs *u* or aprons,
and the diseases departed from them, and
the evil spirits went out of them.13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews
exorcists, took upon them to *v* call over
them which had evil spirits the name of
the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure *x* you
by Jesus, whom Paul preacheth.14 And there were seven sons of one
Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests,
which did so.15 And the evil spirit answered and
said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know ; but
who are ye ?16 And the man in whom the evil spirit
was, leapt *a* on them, and overcame them,
and prevailed against them, so that they
fled out of that house naked and wounded.17 And this was known to all the Jews
and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus ;
and fear *c* fell on them all, and the name
of the Lord Jesus was magnified.18 And many that believed, came, and con-
fessed, *h* and shewed their deeds.19 Many also of them which used cu-
rious arts, brought their books together,
and burned them before all men : and
they counted the price of them, and
found *i* fifty thousand pieces of silver.20 So mightily grew *s* the word of God,
and prevailed.21 After *t* these things were ended, Paul
purposed in the spirit, when he had pass-
ed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go
to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been
there, I must also see Rome.22 So he sent into Macedonia two of
them that ministered unto him, Timothe-
us and Erastus ; *q* but he himself stayed
in Asia for a season.23 And the same time there arose *u*
small stir *s* about that way.24 For a certain man named Demetri-
us, a silversmith, which made silver shrines
for Diana, brought no small *t* gain unto
the craftsmen ;25 Whom he called *v* together with the
workmen of like occupation, and said,
Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have
our wealth.26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not
alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout
all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and *w*
drew away much people, saying that *z* the
gods which are made with hands

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, *c* and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world *e* worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *e* these sayings, they were full of wrath, *g* and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians!

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius *h* and Aristarchus, *h* men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *m* him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some *o* therefore cried one thing, and some another; for the assembly was confused: and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander *p* beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours, cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians!

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men *q* of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a *1* worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and do *e* nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, who are neither *u* robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, *2* the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a *3* lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly. *x*

CHAP. XX.

AND after the uproar *f* was ceased, Paul *a* called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to go *h* into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much *k* exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait *n* for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus *q* and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and *r* Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus *s* and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

2. D. 59, 60.

a Ex.23.15.

b 2Ti.4.13.

c Zep.2.11.

d 1Cor.16.2.

Re.1.10.

e 1Jno.5.19.

Ro.13.8.

f c.2.42,46.

1Cor.10.16.

11.20-34.

g Jer.50.38.

h Ro.16.23.

i 1Cor.1.14.

i c.1.13.

k Col.4.10.

l 1Ki.17.21.

2Ki.4.34.

m c.21.12.

n Mat.9.24.

o c.21.34.

p 1Ti.1.20.

2Ti.4.14.

q Ep.2.12.

1 the temple-keeper.

r c.18.21.

24.17.

s Pr.14.29.

t c.2.1.

1Cor.16.8.

u c.25.8.

v c.19.1,10.

2 or, the court-days are kept.

w 1Cor.15.9,

10.

x Ph.3.18.

y 2Cor.4.8-11.

z ver.3.

3 or, ordinary.

a ver.27.

b 2Ti.4.2.

c Mar.1.15.

Lu.24.47.

d 2Cor.1.8-10.

e c.19.21.

f c.19.40.

g Ja.4.14.

h 1Cor.16.5.

i 1Ti.1.3.

i c.9.16.

21.11.

4 or, wait for me.

k 1Th.2.3,11.

l c.21.13.

Ro.8.35,37.

2Cor.4.16.

m 2Ti.4.7.

n c.23.12.

25.3.

2Cor.11.26.

o 2Cor.4.1.

p Ga.1.1.

q c.19.29.

r c.16.1.

s Ep.6.21.

Col.4.7.

2Ti.4.12.

Ti.3.12.

t c.21.29.

2Ti.4.20.

u 2Cor.7.2.

v Ep.1.11.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days *a* of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas *b* in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first *d* day of the week, when the disciples came together to break *f* bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper *i* chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell *i* on him, and embracing *him*, said, *n* Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go about.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia; for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be *r* at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all *w* humility of mind, and with many tears, *x* and temptations, *y* which befel me by *z* the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how *a* I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and *b* from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance *c* toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go *e* bound in the Spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing *g* the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying *i* that bonds and afflictions *4* abide me.

24 But none *l* of things these move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself so that I might *m* finish my course with joy, and the ministry *o* which I have received *p* of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel *u* of God.

28 Take heed *a* therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you *e* overseers, to feed *d* the church of God, which he hath purchased *e* with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves *g* enter in among you, not sparing *h* the flock.

30 Also of *i* your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, *k* & remember, that, by the space of three years I ceased not to warn *m* every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I command you to God, and to the word of his grace, which *n* is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance *o* among all them which are sanctified.

33 I *p* have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves *r* know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to *u* support the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It *v* is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled *y* down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and *z* fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him;

38 Sorrowing most of all for the *a* words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP XXI.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara;

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said *f* to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way: and they all brought us on our way with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled *h* down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip *n* the evangelist, *o* which was one of the seven; and *p* abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which *r* did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the

a D. 60.

a Col. 4.17.

1Ti. 4.16.

b ver. 33.

c 20.23.

c He. 13.17.

d Pr. 10.21.

e Je. 3.15.

e Jns. 21.15-17.

1Pe. 5.2,3.

e Ep. 1.14.

Col. 1.14.

He. 9.12,14.

1Pe. 1.18,19.

Re. 5.9.

f Mat. 16.22.

23.

g Mat. 7.15.

2Pe. 2.1.

h Je. 13.20,23.

1.Eze. 34.2,3.

i Zec. 11.17.

i Jns. 2.19.

Jude. 4.&c.

j 2Ti. 4.6.

k 2Ti. 4.5.

l Mat. 6.10.

26.42.

m Col. 1.28.

n Jns. 17.17.

o c. 26.18.

Col. 1.12.

He. 9.15.

1Pe. 1.4.

p 1Sa. 12.3.

1Cor. 9.12.

2Cor. 7.2.

q Pr. 16.31.

r c. 18.3.

1Cor. 4.12.

1Th. 2.9.

2Th. 3.8.

s c. 15.4.

t c. 15.13.&c.

Gal. 1.19.

u Ro. 15.1.

Ep. 4.28.

1Th. 5.14.

v Ro. 15.18,19.

w Lu. 14.12-14.

x c. 20.24.

2Cor. 12.12.

y c. 21.5.

z Ge. 46.29.

a ver. 25.

b c. 22.3.

Ro. 10.2.

c Ga. 5.3.

d c. 19.32.

e Nu. 6.2,13.

18. c. 18.18.

f ver. 12.

g c. 15.20,29.

h c. 20.36.

i 1Cor. 9.20.

j c. 24.18.

k Nu. 6.13.

l c. 24.18.

m c. 26.21.

n c. 8.26,40.

o Ep. 4.11.

2Ti. 4.5.

p c. 6.13,14.

24.5,6.

q c. 6.5.

r Joel 2.38.

c. 2.17.

s c. 20.4.

c. 11.28.

Holy Ghost, So *b* shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, *f* besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul *a* answered, What mean ye to weep and to break my heart? for I am ready *j* not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, *q* with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received *s* us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; *t* and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what *v* things God had wrought among the Gentiles by *x* his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord; and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous *b* of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *c* their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? The multitude must needs come *d* together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee. We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *e* their heads: and all may know, that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we *g* have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took *i* the men; and the next day purifying himself with them, entered *j* into the temple, to signify the accomplishment *k* of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews (which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid *m* hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that *p* teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place; and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus: as Ephesus, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took

Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they were about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar: 32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him!

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, & beckoned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

MEN, a brethren, & fathers, hear ye my defence, *h which I nakenow* untoyou.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am a verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of *d Gamaliel*, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was *g* zealous towards God, as ye *h* all are this day.

4 And I persecuted *i* this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, *k* to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw *m* indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

A. D. 60.

a 1Cor.11.

23.&c.

b c.9.17.

c c.23.27.

24.7.

d c.10.22.

1Ti.3.7.

He.11.2.

e c.8.13. 5.30.

f ver.11.

c.20.23.

Ep.6.20.

g c.9.15.

Gal.1.15.

h ver.18.

1Cor.9.1.

15.8.

i c.3.14. 7.52.

j 1Cor.11.23.

Gal.1.12.

k c.23.11.

26.16.&c.

l c.23.10.16.

m He.10.22.

1Pe.3.21.

n Ro.10.13.

1Cor.1.2.

o Ps.55.9.

Hab.1.3.

p 2Cor.12.2.

q Lu.23.18.

Jno.19.15.

c.22.22.

1Cor.4.13.

r ver.14.

s ver.4.

1 This Egyptian rose

A. D. 65.

c.5.26.

t c.7.58.

u c.9.11.

22.3.

v c.8.1.

w c.22.25.

x c.13.2.47.

Ro.1.5.

11.13. 15.16.

Gal.2.7.8.

Ep.3.7.8.

1Ti.2.7.

y c.12.17.

z c.25.24.

a c.7.2.

b 1Pe.3.15.

c c.21.39.

2Cor.11.22.

Ph.3.5.

d c.5.34.

e c.16.37.

25.16.

f c.25.5.

g Gal.1.14.

h c.21.20.

Ro.10.2.

i c.8.3.

26.9.13.

Ph.3.6.

1Ti.1.13.

k c.9.2.&c.

2 or, tortured

him.

l c.23.28.

m Da.10.7.

n c.24.16.

2Cor.1.12.

He.13.18.

c Jno.18.22.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, *b* a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwell there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen *g* thee, that thou shouldest know his will, & see *h* that Just *i* One, and shouldest hear the voice *j* of his mouth.

15 For thou *k* shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash *m* away thy sins, calling *n* on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; *p*

18 And saw *r* him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they *s* know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I *t* also was standing by, and consenting *u* unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for *x* I will send thee far hence, unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for *z* it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast *o* their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, *e* and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have *2* examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because *l* he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, & commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I *n* have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him *o* on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall : for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten *a* contrary to the law ?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest ?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest : for it is written, *b* Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I *c* am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee : of *d* the hope and resurrection of the dead I *e* am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees : and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees *e* say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit : but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry : and the scribes *f* that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find *g* no evil in this man : but if a spirit *h* or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not *i* fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood *p* by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul : for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome. *q*

12 And when it was day, certain *r* of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves, *s* under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink *t* till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief *u* priests, and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye, with the council, signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him : and we, or ever he come near, are ready *y* to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he *a* went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then *c* Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain ; for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner *e* called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me ?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him *n* ore perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield *k* unto them :

A. D. 60.

a Le.19.35.
De.25.1,2.
Jno.7.51.

b Ex.22.28.
Ec.10.20.
2Pe.2.10.
Jude 8.

c c.26.5.
Ph.3.5.
d c.24.15,21.
26.6.
28.20.

e Mat.22.23.
Mar.12.18.
Lu.20.27.

f c.21.33.
24.7.
g c.25.25.
26.31.

h c.22.17,18.
i c.22.30.
k c.5.39.
l c.18.15.
25.19.
m c.26.31.
n ver.20,21.

o c.24.8.
25.6.
p Ps.45.1,7.
c.18.9.
27.23,24.

q c.28.30,31.
Ro.1.15.
r ver.21,30.
c.25.8.

s or, with an oath of execration.

t Ps.31.13.
u ver.25-30.
v Hos.4.9.
w c.21.39.
x c.24.1,&c.
25.16.

y Mat.27.27.
Ps.21.11.
37.32,33.

z c.23.2.
25.2.
a 2Sa.17.17.
b Ps.11.2.
c Pr.22.3.

Mat.10.16.
d Ps.12.2.
e c.28.17.
Ep.3.1.
4.1.
Phile.9.

f Lu.23.2.
c.6.13.
16.20.
17.6.
2.28.

g ver.12.
h c.19.37.
21.28.
i Jno.18.31.
k Ex.23.2.
l c.21.33.

for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him : and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen three-score and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night ;

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner :

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 This man *f* was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them : then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And *i* when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council :

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions *l* of their law, but to have nothing *m* laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when *n* it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave *o* commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle :

33 Who, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle *t* to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia ; *v*

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers *w* are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in *x* Herod's judgment-hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

A N After five days, Ananias *z* the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed *b* the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds *d* are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent fellow, *f* and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes :

6 Who also hath gone about to profane *h* the temple : whom we took, and would have judged *i* according to our law.

7 But the chief *j* captain Lysias came

upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers *a* to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the *1* governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer *c* for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to *d* Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither *e* found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove *f* the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so *h* worship I the God of *i* my fathers, believing all things which are *k* written in the law and *l* the prophets:

15 And have hope *m* toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection *n* of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have *o* always a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

17 Now, after many years, I came *p* to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here *q* before thee, *o*bject, if they had aught against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council:

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them; and said, When Lysias *s* the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, *u* and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or to come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of *v* righteousness, temperance, *w* and judgment *x* to come, Felix trembled, *z* and answered, Go *a* thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money *b* should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew *d* the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOW, when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascend-

A. D. 60-62.

a c.23.30.

b c.23.14,15.

i Felix, made

Procurator

over Judea,

A.D.53.

c 1Pe.3.15.

2 or, as some

copies read,

no more

than 8 or 10

days.

d c.21.15.

e c.25.8.

23.17.

f 1Pe.3.16.

g Ps.35.11.

Mat.5.11,12.

c.24.5,13.

h Mi.4.5.

i 2Ti.1.3.

k Lu.24.27.

c.26.22.

23.23.

l Mat.22.40.

Lu.16.16.

Jno.1.45.

c.13.15.

Ro.3.21.

mc.23.6, &c.

26.6,7.

23.20, &c.

n Da.12.2.

Jno.5.28,29.

1Cor.15.12-27.

Ro.20.6,13.

o c.23.1.

p c.11.29,30.

20.16.

Ro.15.25.

q c.25.16.

r c.26.32.

s ver.7.

t ver.2.3.

u c.27.3.

23.16.

v Pr.16.12.

Je.22.15-17.

Da.4.27.

Jno.16.8.

w Pr.31.4,5.

Da.5.1-4.

Hos.7.5.

1Pe.4.4.

x Ps.50.3,4.

Da.12.2.

Mat.25.31-

46. 2Cor.5.

10.Re.20.12.

y ver.6.

z Ps.99.1.

Is.32.11.

Ha.3.16.

He.4.1,12.

a Pr.1.24-32.

Mat.22.5.

25.1-10.

b Ex.23.8.

c.18.15.

d Mar.15.15.

c.25.9.

3 or, I was

doubtful

how to

inquire

hereof.

ed from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying *b* wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept *a*: Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them *a* more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day, sitting in the judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which *g* they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing *a* all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal *r* unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when *i* I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when *y* they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But *c* had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because *3* I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the¹ hearing of Augustus. I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. Tomorrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great a pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul *b* was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all *d* the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that *f* he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing *h* worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed *i* to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For *r* it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert *w* in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear *y* me patiently.

4 My manner *z* of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee. *b*

6 And now *c* I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise *d* made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *e* God *2* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why *f* should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I *i* verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in *k* Jerusalem: and many of the saints *d* I shut up in prison, having received authority *l* from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 And I punished them oft in *m* every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went *n* to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests,

A. D. 62.

i or, judgement.

a Ez.7.24.

b c.9.15.

c Ep.3.7.

Col. 1.23,25.

d ver.3.7.

e c.22.15.

f c.22.22.

g c.22.21.

Ro. 11.13.

h c.23.9,29.

26.31.

i ver.11,12.

k Is.35.3.42.7.

l Lu.1.79.

Jno. 8.12.

2 Cor.4.6.

Ep. 1.18.

m Col.1.13.

1 Pe.2.9.

n Lu.1.77.

Ep. 1.7.

Col. 1.14.

o Ep.1.11.

Col. 1.12.

1 Pe.1.4.

p Jno.17.17.

c. 20.32.

1 Cor.1.30.

Re. 21.27.

q Ep.2.8.

He. 11.6.

r Pr.18.13.

Jno. 7.51.

s c.11.26.&c.

t Mat.3.8.

u c.21.30.

v Lu.24.27,46.

w De.17.18.

x 1 Cor.15.23.

y c.24.4.

z Ti.3.10.

a 2 Ki.9.11.

b c.23.3.

Ph. 3.5.

c c.23.6.

d Ge.3.15.

22.18.49.10.

De. 18.15.

2Sa.7.12.

Ps. 132.11.

Is. 4.2.

7.14.9.6.7.

Je. 23.5.

33.14-16.

Eze. 34.23.

Da. 9.24.

Mi. 7.20.

Zec. 13.1.7.

Mal. 3.1.

c. 13.32.

Ga. 4.4.

e Lu.2.37.

1 Th.3.10.

2 night and day.

f 1 Cor.15.12,

20.

g Ja.1.23.24.

h 1 Cor.7.7.

i 1 Ti.1.13.

k c.8.3.

Ga. 1.13.

l c.9.14.

m c.22.19.

n c.9.3.

13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in this way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *It* is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister *e* and a witness *e* both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto *g* whom now I send thee;

18 To open *h* their eyes, and to turn *l* them from darkness to light, and from the power *m* of Satan unto God; that they may receive forgiveness *n* of sins, and inheritance *o* among them which are *p* sanctified, by faith *q* that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed *s* first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works *t* meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews *u* caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which *v* the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first *x* that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad. *a*

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou *p* persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would *A* to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered

Paul *a* and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, *f* a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, ¹ over against Salmoke;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the fair havens; ² nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast ³ was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive *m* that this voyage will be with ³ hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion *n* believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; *which* is an haven of Crete, *r* and lieth toward the south-west and north-west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing *s* thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there ⁴ arose against it a tempestuous *t* wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat;

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall *u* into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed *v* with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out *w* with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither *y* sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope *z* that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened *b* unto me, and not have loosed *c* from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now *d* I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any

A. D. 62.

a c.25.12,25.

b c.23.11.

c He. i.14.

d De.32.9.

Ps.135.4.

Is.44.5.

Mal.3.17.

Jno.17.8,10.

1Cor.6.20.

1Pe.2.9,10.

e Ps.116.16.

Is.44.21.

Da.3.17.

6.16.

Jno.12.26.

Ro.1.9.

2Ti.1.3.

f c.19.29.

g Ge.19.21,22.

h Lu.4.45.

Ro.4.20,21.

2Ti.1.12.

i c.24.23.

28.16.

k c.28.1.

l Ps.130.6.

¹ or, Candy.

² The Fast

was on the

10th day

of the 7th

month.

Le.23.27,29.

m 2Ki.6.9,10.

Da.2.20.

Am.3.7.

³ or, injury.

n Fr.27.12.

o Mat.15.32.

1Ti.5.23.

p 1Ki.1.52.

Mat.10.30.

Lu.12.7.

21.18.

q Isa.9.13.

Mat.15.36.

Mar.8.6.

Jno.6.11,23.

1Ti.4.3,4.

r ver.7.

s ver.21.

⁴ or, beat.

t Ps.107.25.

⁵ or, cut the

anchors, left

them in the

sea, &c.

u ver.41.

v Ps.107.27.

w Job 2.4.

Jon.1.5.

x Ps.74.20.

y Ps.105.28.

z Ez.37.11.

a 2Cor.11.25.

b ver.10.

c ver.13.

d Job 22.29.

Ps.112.7.

2Cor.4.8,9.

e Ps.107.28-30.

ver.22.

man's life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night *b* the angel *c* of God, whose *d* I am, and whom *e* I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee *g* all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheer; for *h* I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island. *k*

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in *l* Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished *l* for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for *this* *o* is for your health: for there *p* shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and *q* gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land; but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ⁵ taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoisted up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel *x* was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, *a* kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so *e* it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

A. D. 62-65.

AND when they were escaped, then *a* they knew that the island *a* was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous *b* people shewed us no little kindness : for they kindled a fire, and received us *d* every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt *h* this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt *i* no harm.

6 Howbeit, they *l*oked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly : but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said *m* that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius ; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux : to whom *r* Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid *s* his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed.

10 Who also honoured *u* us with many honours ; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things *u*, as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium : and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli ;

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days : and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came *y* to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns : whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. *z*

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard : but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself *b* with a soldier that kept him.

A. D. 62-65.

a c.27.26.

b Ro.1.14.

Col.3.11.

c c.24.12,13.

25.8.

d Mat.10.42.

He.13.2.

e c.21.33,&c.

f c.24.10.26.31

g c.25.11.

h Jno.7.24.

i c.26.6.7.

k c.26.29.

Ep.3.1. 4.1.

6.20. 2Ti.1.

16. 2.9.

Phile.10.13.

l Mar.16.18.

Lu.10.19.

m c.14.11.

n Lu.2.34.

c.24.5,14.

1Pe.2.12.

4.14.

o Phile.2.

p Lu.24.27.

c.17.3. 19.8.

q c.26.6,22.

r Ja.5.14,15.

s Mat.9.18.

Mar.6.5.

7.32. 16.18.

Lu.4.40

c.19.11.

1Co.12.5.28.

t c.14.4.

17.4. 19.9.

Ro.3.3.

u 1Th.2.6.

v 1Ti.5.17.

v Ps.81.11. Is.

6.9. Je.5.21.

Eze.3.6,7.

12.2.

Mat.13.14,15

Ro.11.8.

w Ma.6.31-34

10.8-10.

2Co.9.5-11.

Ph.4.11,12.

x Mat.21.41.

c.13.46,47.

18.6. 22.21.

26.17,18.

Ro.11.11.

y c.21.5.

3Jno.6.8.

z Jos.1.6,7,9.

1Sa.30.6.

Ps.27.14.

a c.4.31.

Eph.6.19.

b c.24.25.27.3

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together : and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though *c* I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was *i* delivered *e* prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans :

18 Who, when *f* they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal *g* unto Cæsar ; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you* : because that for the hope *i* of Israel I am bound with this chain. *k*

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest : for as concerning this sect, we know that every where *n* it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging ; *o* to whom he expounded *p* and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both *q* out of the law of Moses, and *out* of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some *t* believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word ; Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias *v* the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand ; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive :

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed ; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, *x* and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching a the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, a servant of a Jesus Christ, called *b* to be an apostle, separated *c* unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made *f* of the seed of David according to the flesh ;

4 And *l* declared *h* to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit *i* of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead :

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, *a* for obedience *l* to the faith among all nations, for his name :

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ :

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *n* to be saints : Grace *o* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith *q* is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom *r* I serve with *4* my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing *s* I make mention of you always in my prayers ;

10 Making request if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by *t* the will of God to come unto you.

11 For *u* I long to see you, that *v* I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established :

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with *4* you by the mutual *w* faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit *4* among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor *x* both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed *y* of the gospel of Christ : for it is the power *z* of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth ; *b* to *e* the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein *d* is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith : as it is written, *e* The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath *f* of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness :

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in *9* them ; for *h* God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things *m* that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead ; *10* so that they are without excuse.

A. D. 60.

a Ac.27.23.

b Ac.9.15.

1 Co.1.1.

c Ac.13.2.

Ga.1.15.

d Je.2.5.

Ep.4.17,18.

e Je.8.8,9.

f Ps.89.36.

g Is.40.18,26.

Ez.8.10.

i determined.

h Ac.13.33,34.

Re.1.18.

i He.9.14.

k Ps.81.12.

2 Th.2.11.

2 or, to the obedience of faith

l Ac.6.7.

c.16.26.

m Am.2.4.

3 or, rather.

n 1 Co.1.2.

1 Th.4.7.

o 1 Co.1.3,&c.

2 Pe.1.2.

p Ep.5.12.

Jude 10.

q c.16.19.

r Ac.27.23.

4 or, in.

s 1 Th.3.10.

5 or, to acknowledge.

t Ja.4.15.

6 a mind void of judgment.

u c.15.23,32.

v c.15.29.

w 2 Pe.1.1.

7 unsociable.

x 1 Co.9.16.

8 or, consent with them.

y Mar.8.38.

2 Ti.1.8.

z Je.23.29.

1 Co.1.18.

c 2 Sa.12.6,7.

b Mar.16.16.

c Ac.3.26.

d c.3.21,25.

e Hab.2.4.

f Ep.5.6.

g c.9.23.

9 or, to.

h Jno.1.9.

i Is.30.18.

k Jou.4.2.

l Is.30.18.

m Ps.19.1,&c.

n De.32.34.

o Ec.12.14.

10 or, that they may be.

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain *d* in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened :

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they *e* became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image *g* made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave *k* them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies themselves :

25 Who changed the truth of God *m* in to a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more *3* than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile *p* affections : for even their women did change their natural use into that which is against nature :

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the women, burned in their lust one toward another ; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like *6* to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to *6* a reprobate mind to do those things which are not convenient ;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness ; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity ; whisperers, 30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful ; proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without *7* natural affection, implacable, unmerciful :

32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but *8* have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosever thou art that judgest : for a wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself ; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God ?

4 Or despisest thou the riches *g* of his goodness and forbearance *i* and long-suffering, *k* not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth *l* thee to repentance ?

5 But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest *n* up unto thyself wrath, against the day of wrath, and *o* revelation of the righteous judgment of God :

6 Who *a* will render to every man according to his deeds :

7 To them, who, by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life :

8 But unto them that are *c* contentious, and *d* do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness ; indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the ¹ Gentile :

10 But glory, *g* honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the ¹ Gentile :

11 For *h* there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law : and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law ;

13 (For *k* not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law *m* unto themselves :

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their ² conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the ⁴ mean while accusing, or else excusing, one another ;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets *o* of men, by Jesus Christ, according to my *p* gospel.

17 Behold, thou *q* art called a Jew, & restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest *r* his will, and ⁵ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law ;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form *x* of knowledge and of the truth in the law :

21 Thou *y* therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself ? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal ?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery ? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrifice ?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God ?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written, *c*

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law : but *e* if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if *g* the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision ?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, *i* judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law ?

28 For he *k* is not a Jew, which is one outwardly ; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh :

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly ; and circumcision is that of the heart, *m* in the spirit, and not in the letter ; whose praise *n* is not of men, but of God,

A. D. 60.

a Pr.24.12.

*Mat.*16.27.

*Re.*20.12.

b De.4.7,8.

c 1Ti.6.3,4.

d 2Th.1.8.

e e.10.16.

*He.*4.2.

1 or, *Greek.*

f Ps.51.4.

g 1Pe.1.7.

h De.10.17.

2 Ch.19.7.

*Gal.*6.7,8.

1 Pe.1.17.

i Job 8.3.

k Ja.1.22-23.

l e.6.1,15.

m 1Co.11.14.

² or, *the conscience witnessing with them.*

³ charged.

⁴ or, *between themselves.*

n Ps.14&53.

o Lu.8.17.

p Ro.16.25.

q ver.28.

r Ps.147.19,

20.

⁵ or, *triest the things that differ.*

s Ph.1.10.

t Ps.5.9.

u Ps.140.3.

v Ps.10.7.

w Is.59.7,8.

x 2Ti.1.13.

3.5.

y Mat.23.3,&c

z Ps.36.1.

a Ps.107.42.

⁶ or, *subject to the judgment of God.*

b Ps.143.2.

c Ez.36.20,23.

d Ac.26.22.

e Ga.5.3.

f c.5.1,&c.

g Ac.10.34,35

h Ec.7.20.

i Mat.12.41,

42.

⁷ or, *fore-ordained.*

k Mat.3.9.

l Jno.8.39.

*c.*9.6,7.

*Gal.*6.15.

*Re.*2.9.

⁸ or, *passing over.*

l Ac.13.38,39.

m De.10.16.

30.6.

*Je.*4.4.

*Ph.*3.3.

1 Co.2.11.

n 2Co.10.18.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew ? or what profit is there of circumcision ?

2 Much every way : chiefly, because that unto them *b* were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what, if some *c* did not believe ? Shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect ?

4 God forbid : yea, let God be true, but every man a liar ; as it is written, *f* That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say ? *Is* God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance ? (I speak as a man.)

6 God forbid : for then how *i* shall God judge the world ?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner ?

8 And not rather (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say) Let *us* do evil, that good may come ? whose damnation is just.

9 What then ? are we better than they ? No, in no wise : for we have before proved ³ both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin ;

10 As it is written, *n* There is none righteous, no, not one :

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable ; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their *t* throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit ; the poison *u* of asps is under their lips :

14 Whose mouth *v* is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet *w* are swift to shed blood :

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways :

17 And the way of peace have they not known :

18 There *z* is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law ; that every a mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ⁶ guilty before God.

20 Therefore *b* by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight : for by the law is the knowledge *c* of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law *d* and the prophets ;

22 Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith *f* of Jesus Christ, unto all and upon all them that believe : for there is no difference ;

23 For all *h* have sinned, and come short of the glory of God ;

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus :

25 Whom God hath ⁷ set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the ⁸ remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God ;

26 To declare, *i* say at this time, his righteousness : that *j* he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where *k* boasting then ? It is at

cluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that *b* a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? *c* is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God, which *d* shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through *f* faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

WHAT shall we then say that Abraham, our father *h* as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *i* whereof to glory; but not *j* before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? *o* Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh *q* is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith *t* is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 Saying, *v* Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And *u* he received the sign of circumcision; a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had*, yet being uncircumcised; that he might be the father *d* of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had*, being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that *i* he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if *l* they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law *n* worketh wrath: for where *no* law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, *r* I have made thee a father of many nations.) *4* before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those *u* things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many

A. D. 60.

a Ge. 15.5.

b v. 20-22. c. 8.

3. Ga. 2.16

c He. 11.11.

d Ga. 3.8, 28.

e Ge. 18.14.

Lu. 1.37, 45.

He. 11.19.

f He. 10.15, 16.

g c. 15.4.

1 Co. 10.11.

h Mat. 3.9.

i Ac. 2.39.

k Mar. 16.16.

l Jno. 3.14-16.

m c. 3.27.

n Is. 53.5, 6.

2 Co. 5.21.

He. 9.28.

1 Pe. 2.24.

Re. 1.5.

o 1 Co. 15.17.

p 1 Pe. 1.21.

q Ge. 15.6.

r Is. 32.17.

Ep. 2.14.

Col. 1.20.

q c. 11.6.

r Jno. 14.6.

s He. 3.6.

t Ha. 2.4.

u Mat. 5.11, 12.

Ja. 1.2, 12.

v Ps. 32.1, 2.

w Ph. 1.20.

x Ep. 1.13, 14.

y according

to the time.

y Ga. 4.4.

z Jno. 15.13.

1 Pe. 3.18.

1 Jno. 3.16.

a Ge. 17.10, 11.

b He. 9.14, 22.

c 1 Th. 1.10.

d Lu. 19.9.

Jno. 8.33.

Ga. 3.7, 29.

e c. 8.32.

f Jno. 14.19.

g Ha. 3.18.

2 or, recon-

ciliation.

h Ge. 3.6, 19.

i Ge. 17.4, &c.

3 or, in whom

k c. 4.15.

l Jno. 3.4.

l Ga. 3.18.

m He. 9.27.

n c. 5.20.

o 1 Jno. 3.4.

p 1 Co. 15.22,

45.

q Ep. 2.8.

r Ge. 17.4.

s Is. 53.11.

Mat. 20.28.

25.28.

l Jno. 2.2.

4 like unto.

t Ep. 2.1, 5.

u 1 Co. 1.28.

1 Pe. 2.10.

v Is. 1.18.

3 or, by one

offence.

nations, according to that which was spoken, *a* So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness *c* of Sarah's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded that what he had promised he was able *e* also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now *g* it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us *i* also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe *k* on him that raised *u* up Jesus our Lord from the dead; 25 Who was delivered *m* for our offences, and was raised *n* again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

THEREFORE *p* being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom *r* also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice *s* in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory *u* in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope;

5 And hope *w* maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, *x* which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, *y* in due time Christ died for the ungodly

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die; yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that, while *z* we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, *b* we shall be saved from *c* wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much *e* more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by *f* his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the *2* atonement.

12 Wherefore, as *h* by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, *3* for that all have sinned.

13 (For until the law, sin was in the world: but sin is not *k* imputed when there is no law.)

14 Nevertheless, death reigned *m* from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the *p* figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, *so* also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead; much more the grace *q* of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. *s*

16 And not as *t* was by one that sinned, *so* is the gift: for the judgment *v* was by one to condemnation; but the free gift is of many *v* offences unto justification.

17 For if *3* by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which

receive abundance *a* of grace, and of the gift *b* of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ :) *A. D. 60.*

18 Therefore, as *1* by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so *2* by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all *e* men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, *g* the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more *i* abound :

21 That *a* sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace *n* reign, through righteousness, unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall *n* we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead *p* to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were *3* baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into *r* his death?

4 Therefore we are buried *s* with him by baptism into death; that like *t* as Christ was raised up from the dead by the *u* glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness *v* of life.

5 For if *w* we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection :

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body *z* of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For *b* he that is dead is *6* freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him :

9 Knowing that Christ, *d* being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died *e* unto sin once; but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead *h* indeed unto sin, but alive *i* unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let *k* not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lust thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *l* as instruments *9* of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield *m* yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have *o* dominion over you : for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? Shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye *q* yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin : but ye have obeyed from the heart that form *s* of *11* doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free *t* from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh : for as ye have yielded your members servants

a Jno. 10.10.

b c. 6.23.

1 or, by one offence.

c v. 16.

2 to.

d c. 7.5.

3 or, by one righteousness.

e Jno. 12.32.

f c. 1.32.

Ja. 1.15.

g Jno. 15.22.

c. 7.8-13.

Ga. 3.19.

h Ge. 2.17.

i Jno. 10.10.

l Ti. 1.14.

k c. 5.17, 21.

l 1Pe. 1.4.

m Jno. 1.17.

n c. 3.8.

o 1Co. 7.39.

p v. 6.11.

Co. 3.3.

l Pe. 2.24.

4 or, are.

q Mat. 5.32.

r 1Co. 15.29.

s Col. 2.12.

l Pe. 3.21.

t c. 8.11.

2 Co. 13.4.

u Mat. 23.2, 3.

v Ga. 6.15.

Ep. 4.22-24.

l Jno. 2.6.

w Ph. 3.10.

x Ga. 5.18.

y Ga. 5.22.

z Col. 2.11.

a Ro. 8.8, 9.

5 *passions*.

b 1Pe. 4.1.

6 justified.

c c. 6.21.

7 or, being dead to that.

d Re. 1.18.

e He. 9.28.

f c. 3.20.

8 or, concupiscence.

g Ex. 20.17.

h v. 2.

i Ga. 2.19.

k Ps. 19.13.

119.133.

l Col. 3.5.

9 arms or weapons.

m c. 12.1.

n Eze. 20.11, &c.

o Mi. 7.19.

p Ps. 19.7-9.

q Jno. 8.34.

2 Pe. 2.19.

r 2Ki. 17.17.

10 know.

s 2Ti. 1.13.

11 whereto ye were delivered.

t Jno. 8.32.

u Ge. 6.5.

to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity; y even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants *c* of sin, ye were free *2* from righteousness.

21 What fruit *d* had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end *f* of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness; and the end, everlasting life.

23 For *h* the wages of sin is death; but the gift *k* of God is eternal life, *l* through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For *o* the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband, so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if, while *q* her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law *x* by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit *y* unto God.

5 For when we were in *z* the flesh, the motions *5* of sin, which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit *c* unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, *7* that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not *f* known sin, but by the law : for I had not known lust, *8* except the law had said, *g* Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law, sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once : but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, *n* I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law *p* is holy; and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold *r* under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow *10* not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me, (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth *no* *u* good thing: but

will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For a the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 Oh wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

THERE is, therefore, now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace:

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the Spirit of bondage again, to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; as if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be

A. D. 60.

a Ga. 5.17.

b 2Pe. 3.13.

c Ps. 65.3.

d Ps. 1.2.

e 2Co. 4.16.

f 1Pe. 3.4.

g c. 6.13, 19.

h or, every creature.

i Ps. 142.7.

j Ps. 38.2, 10.

k 77.3-9.

l Ep. 1.14.

m or, this body

n of death.

o Ps. 88.5.

p 2Co. 5.2, 4.

q 1Co. 15.57.

r Lu. 21.28.

s 2Co. 5.7.

t Jno. 3.18.

u Ga. 5.16.

v 2Co. 3.6.

w Zec. 12.10.

x Ga. 2.19, 5.1.

y Ac. 13.39.

z He. 7.18, 19.

a Je. 17.10.

b Re. 2.23.

c Ga. 3.13.

d or, that.

e or, by a sacrifice for sin.

f 1Jno. 5.14.

g Ps. 46.1, 2.

h He. 12.6-12.

i z ver. 1.

j Jno. 3.6.

k 1Co. 15.48.

l 1Pe. 1.2.

m 1Co. 2.14.

n theminding of the flesh.

o Ga. 6.8.

p theminding of the spirit.

q He. 9.15.

r 1Co. 6.11.

s Jno. 17.22.

t Ps. 118.6.

u i. c. 5.6-10.

v 1Co. 6.19.

w Ga. 4.6.

x Is. 50.8, 9.

y Re. 12.10, 11.

z 2Co. 4.14.

a or, because of.

b Ps. 116.16.

c Col. 3.5.

d Ps. 44.22.

e 1Co. 15.30, 31.

f Ga. 5.18.

g 1Co. 15.57.

h 2Ti. 1.7.

i 1Co. 2.12.

j Je. 3.19.

k Ga. 4.5, 6.

l Jude 24.

m Jno. 10.28.

n 2Co. 1.22.

o Jno. 4.13.

p Ac. 26.18.

q 1Pe. 1.4.

r 2Ti. 2.11, 12.

s 2Co. 4.17.

compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope;

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in

the Holy Ghost.

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were accursed ¹ from Christ for my brethren, my kinsman according to the flesh :

4 Who are Israelites ; to whom pertaineth the adoption, ^c and the glory, ^d and the ^e covenants, ^f and the giving of the law, ^g and the ^h service of God, and the promises ; i

5 Whose are the fathers, ^l & of whom, ^m as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is ⁿ over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken ^q none effect. For ^r they are not all Israel which are of Israel :

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, ^{are} they all children : but, In ^u Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God : but the children ^v of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At ^w this time will I come, & Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only ^x this ; but when Rebecca ^y also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac ;

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) b

12 It was said unto her, The ^z elder shall serve the ^a younger :

13 As it is written, a Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then ? Is ^c there unrighteousness with God ? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I ^d will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith ^e unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will ^{have} mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault ? for who ^h hath resisted his will ?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest ⁱ against God ? Shall ^m the thing formed say to him that formed ^u, Why hast thou made me thus ?

21 Hath not the potter ⁿ power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour ?

22 What ^q if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels ^s of wrath ^a fitted to destruction ;

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which to he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles ?

25 As he saith also in Osee, ^x I will call them my people, which were not my people ; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And ^z it shall come to pass, that in the

A. D. 60.

a Is. 10. 22, 23.

b Ex. 32. 32.

¹ or, separated

² or, the account.

c De. 7. 6.

d Ps. 50. 16.

Is. 60. 19.

³ or, testaments.

e Is. 28. 22.

f Ge. 17. 2.

De. 29. 14.

Je. 31. 33.

g Ps. 147. 19.

c. 3. 2.

h Ex. 12. 25.

i Ep. 2. 12.

k Is. 1. 9.

La. 3. 22.

l c. 11. 28.

m Lu. 3. 23, &c.

n Ge. 19. 24, 25.

Is. 13. 19.

o Jno. 1. 1.

p c. 10. 20.

q Is. 55. 11.

r c. 2. 28, 29.

s c. 1. 17.

Phile. 3. 9.

t c. 10. 2. 11. 7.

u Ge. 21. 12.

v Ga. 4. 28.

w Ge. 18. 10, 14.

x Ps. 118. 22.

Is. 8. 14.

⁴ or, confounded.

y Ge. 25. 21, 23.

⁵ or, greater.

z Ac. 21. 20.

c. 9. 31.

⁷ or, lesser.

a Mal. 1. 2, 3.

b c. 9. 30.

c De. 32. 4.

d Ex. 33. 19.

e He. 10. 14.

f Le. 18. 5.

g De. 30. 12-14.

h Ex. 9. 16.

i Jno. 4. 2.

k 2 Ch. 20. 6.

Da. 4. 35.

l Ac. 8. 37.

⁷ or, answerest again ;

or, disputed with God.

m Is. 29. 16.

n Is. 64. 8.

o Is. 28. 16.

49. 23.

p Ac. 15. 9.

Ga. 3. 28.

q Pr. 16. 4.

r 1 Ti. 2. 5.

⁸ or, made up

s 2 Ti. 2. 20.

t Joel 2. 32.

u 1 Co. 1. 2.

v Ep. 1. 18.

w 1 Th. 5. 9.

x Hos. 2. 23.

y Is. 52. 7.

Na. 1. 15.

z Hos. 1. 10.

place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people ; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also a crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish ² the work, and cut it short in righteousness : because ^c a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, ^k Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we ⁿ had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then ? that ^p the Gentiles, which followed : not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith ;

31 But Israel, which ^t followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore ? Because ^{they sought it} not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law : for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone ;

33 As it is written, ^x Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone and rock of offence : and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ⁴ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal ^z of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant ^b of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end ^e of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth ^f the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say ^g not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven ? (that is, to bring Christ down from above) :

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep ? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it ? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart :

9 That is, the word of faith which we preach.

10 That if ⁱ thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart ^l that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

11 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness ; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

12 For the scripture saith, ^o Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

13 For ^p there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek : for ^r the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

14 For ^t whosoever shall call ^u upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

15 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed ? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard ? and how shall they hear without a preacher ?

16 And how shall they preach, except they be sent ? as it is written, ^y How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad

tidings of good things!

16 But *a* they have not all obeyed the gospel. For *Esaias* saith, *b* Lord, who hath believed *2* our *3* report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes, verily, their *d* sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First *Moses* saith, *f* I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, and by a foolish *g* nation I will anger you.

20 But *Esaias* is very bold, and saith, *h* I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

I SAY then, Hath *m* God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. *n* Wot ye not what the scriptures saith *4* of *Elias*? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, *o* saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the *image* of Baal.

5 Even so *s* then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, *u* then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But *if it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel *w* hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were *8* blinded,

8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of *9* slumber, *z* *a* eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear) unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let *b* their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompence unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, *8* bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is *come* unto the Gentiles, *g* for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the *10* diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I *k* am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office;

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save *m* some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if *p* the first-fruit *be* holy, the lump is also *holy*; and if the root *be* holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches *r* be broken off, and *thou, s* being a wild olive-

A. D. 60.

1 or, for.

a Ac. 28. 24.

He. 4. 2.

b Is. 53. 1.

Jno. 12. 38.

2 the hearing of us.

3 or, preaching.

c 1 Co. 10. 12.

d Ps. 19. 4.

Mat. 23. 19.

Col. 1. 6. 23.

e Phil. 2. 12.

f De. 32. 21.

g Tit. 3. 3.

h Is. 65. 1. 2.

i He. 3. 6. 14.

10. 23. 38.

k Jno. 15. 2.

12 Co. 3. 16.

m 1 Sa. 12. 22.

Ps. 77. 7. 8.

89. 31. 37.

n c. 8. 29.

4 in.

ol Ki. 19. 10. 18

5 or, hardness

pv. 7. 2 Co. 3. 14

g Lu. 21. 24.

r Is. 59. 20.

s c. 9. 27.

t Je. 31. 31. &c.

He. 10. 16.

u c. 4. 4. 5. Ga.

5. 4. Ep. 2. 8.

v De. 10. 15.

w c. 9. 31.

x Nu. 23. 19.

y Ep. 2. 2.

8 hardened.

7 or, obeyed.

8 or, remorse.

z Is. 29. 10.

a De. 29. 4.

Is. 6. 9.

b Ps. 69. 22. 23.

c c. 3. 22.

Ga. 3. 22.

9 or, shut them

all up together

d Ps. 107. 8. &c.

e Job 11. 7.

Ps. 92. 5.

f Is. 40. 13.

Je. 23. 18.

g Ac. 13. 46.

28. 24. 28.

h 10. 19.

i Job 41. 11.

j 1 Co. 3. 6.

Col. 1. 16.

10 or, decay,

or, loss.

11 Him.

k Ac. 9. 15.

Ga. 1. 16.

Ep. 3. 8.

l 1 Co. 6. 15. 20.

m 1 Co. 7. 16.

n 1 Jno. 2. 15.

o Ep. 5. 10. 17.

p Je. 23. 10.

Nu. 15. 18. 21.

q c. 11. 20.

r Je. 11. 16.

12 to sobriety.

s Ep. 2. 12. 13.

tree, wert grafted in *1* among them, and with them partakest of the root and fulness of the olive-tree;

18 Boast *c* not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off; and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear: *e*

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God; on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness; if *i* thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou *k* also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if *l* they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that blindness *8* in part *p* is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles becomen.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, *r* There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

27 For *t* this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved *v* for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without *8* repentance.

30 For as ye in times *y* past have not believed *7* God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, *7* that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God *c* hath *9* concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O *d* the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable *e* are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For *f* who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or *h* who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For *i* of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to *11* whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies *1* a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And *n* be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove *o* what is that good, and acceptable, & perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of *himself*, more *q* highly than he ought to think; but to *12* think soberly, according as God hath dealt to

every man the measure *a* of his faith.

4 For as we have many *b* members in one body, and all members have not the same office;

5 So we, being many, are one body *d* in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing *f* according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ¹ giveth, let him do it ² with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. *k*

9 Let love be without dissimulation. *l* Abhor *m* that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly *p* affectioned one to another ⁴ with brotherly love; in honour preferring *s* one another;

11 Not slothful in business; *u* fervent *v* in spirit; serving *w* the Lord;

12 Rejoicing *y* in hope; patient *z* in tribulation; continuing *b* instant in prayer;

13 Distributing *c* to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality. *d*

14 Bless *e* them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice *f* with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be *g* of the same mind one toward another. Mind *h* not high things, but condescend ⁶ to men of low estate. *i* Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense *l* to no man evil for evil. Provide *m* things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably *p* with all men.

19 Dearlly beloved, avenge *q* not yourselves; but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, *r* Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if *s* thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be *t* not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

LET every soul be subject *v* unto the higher powers. For there *w* is no power but of God: the powers that be are ⁹ ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? *q* do *y* that which is good, & thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore *e*ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience's sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all *b* their dues; tribute to whom tribute is *due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

A. D. 60.

a Ep. 4.7, &c.
b 1 Co. 12.4, 12.

c Ja. 2.8.

d Ep. 1.23.

e Ex. 20.13, &c.

f 1 Pe. 4.10, 11.

g Le. 19.18.

h Mat. 22.39, 40

i or, imparteth.

j or, liberally.

k 1 Th. 5.5-8.

l Ps. 101.

m 2 Co. 9.7.

n 1 Pe. 1.22.

o Ps. 34.14.

p Ep. 5.11.

q Ep. 6.13, &c.

r 1 Pe. 2.17.

s or, decently.

t Ph. 4.8.

u 1 Pe. 2.12.

v or, in the love of the brethren.

w 1 Pe. 4.3.

x 1 Pe. 5.5.

y 1 Co. 6.9, 10.

z Ac. 20.34, 35

a Col. 4.12.

b He. 12.28.

c Ga. 3.27.

d y c. 5.2, 3.

e z Ja. 1.4.

f Ga. 5.16.

g Lu. 18.1.

h Ps. 41.1.

i He. 13.16.

j d He. 13.2.

k 1 Pe. 4.9.

l c Mat. 5.44.

m s or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.

n f 1 Co. 12.26.

o g 1 Pe. 3.8.

p h Je. 45.5.

q or, be contented with mean things

r i Is. 5.21.

s k Ja. 4.12.

t l Mat. 5.80.

u 1 Pe. 3.9.

v m 2 Co. 8.21.

w n Is. 40.29.

x o Col. 2.16.

y p Ps. 34.14.

z He. 12.14.

a q Le. 19.18.

b or, assured.

c r De. 32.35.

d s or, observeth

e s Pr. 25.21, 22.

f Mat. 5.44.

g t Pr. 16.32.

h u 1 Pe. 4.2.

i v 1 Pe. 2.13.

j w Da. 2.21.

k or, ordered.

l x Ph. 2.9-11.

m y 1 Pe. 2.14.

n z Is. 45.23.

o a Ec. 8.2.

p common.

q b Mat. 22.21.

r according to charity.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for *c* he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou *e* shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there* be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, *g* Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake *h* out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us *n* therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put *o* on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ³ honestly, *q* as in the day; not in rioting *r* and drunkenness, not in chambering *t* and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put *x* ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make *a* not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIV.

HIM that is weak in the faith receive ye, but ⁵ not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth; for God hath received him.

4 Who *k* art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God *n* is able to make him stand.

5 One *o* man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully ⁷ persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that ⁸ regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord; for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not and giveth God thanks.

7 For *u* none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For *x* to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, *z* As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there* is nothing ¹⁰ unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be ¹⁰ unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with the meat, now walkest thou not ¹¹ charitably.

Christianity recommended.

Destroy *a* not him with thy meal, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For *d* the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, *f* and peace, *g* and joy *i* in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let *i* us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and *n* things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but *it* is *q* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It* is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *t* is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that *d* doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he* eateth not of faith: for whatsoever *v* is not of faith is sin.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are strong ought to *v* bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour *y* for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ *a* pleased not himself; but, as it is written, *b* The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever *d* things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded *e* one toward another, *s* according to Christ Jesus;

6 That ye may with one *g* mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received *k* us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm *l* the promises made unto the fathers;

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, *o* For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again *he* saith, *q* Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, *r* Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, *s* There shall be a root *u* of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all *v* joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power *f* of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded *z* of *y*u, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, *y* able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because *a* of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering

ROMANS, XVI.

A. D. 60.

a 1Co.8.11.

or, sacrific-

ing.

b Is.66.20.

c Ac.20.32.

d Mat.6.33.

e 2Co.12.1,&c

f Ph.3.9.

g Jno.16.33.

c 5.1. Ph.4.7

h He.5.1.

i c.15.13.

k Ga.2.8.

l Ps.34.14.

*He.*12.14.

m Ac.19.11.

n 1Co.14.12.

o c.1.14-16.

p Tit.1.15.

q 1Co.8.10-13.

r 2Co.10.13-

16.

s Is.52.15.

t 1Jno.3.21.

or, many

ways, or,

oftentimes.

or, discern-

eth and put-

eth a dis-

ference be-

tween meats

u 1Th.2.18.

v He.11.6.

w c.14.1.

*Ga.*6.2.

x Ac.15.3.

*3*Jno.6.

with you.

y 1Co.9.19.

*Ph.*2.4,5.

z Ac.19.21.

a Jno.6.38.

b Ps.69.9.

c 2Co.5.1.

9,2,12.

d 1Co.10.11.

2 Ti.3.16,17.

c 1Co.1.10.

f 1Co.9.11.

or, after the

example of.

g Ac.4.24,32.

k Ph.4.17.

i c.1.1,12.

l Ep.1.6.

l Ac.3.25,26.

m Ph.2.1.

n Col.4.12.

o Ps.18.49.

p 2Th.3.2.

or, are dis-

obedient.

q De.32.43.

r Ps.117.1.

s Is.11.1,10.

t 1Co.14.33.

*He.*13.20.

u Re.5.5.

22.16.

v c.14.17.

w Ph.2.29.

x He.6.9.

*2*Pe.1.12.

y 1Co.8.1,7,10

z Ac.18.2,&c.

a Ep.3.7,8.

The Apostle's labours.

the gospel of God, that the *i* offering *b* up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified *c* by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory *e* through Jesus Christ in those things *h* which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make *k* the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs *m* and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I *o* have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, *r* lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But, as it is written, *s* To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much *u* hindered *u* from coming to you; 23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be *z* brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled *u* with your company.

25 But now I go *u* unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia *c* and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them, verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty *f* is also *o* to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When, therefore, I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, *h* I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that, when *i* I come unto you, I shall come in the fullness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the *m* love of the Spirit, that ye strive *n* together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31 That *p* I may be delivered from them that *o* do not believe in Judea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace *t* be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea;

2 That ye receive *w* her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla *z* and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise greet the church that is in

him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not *c* the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that *e* we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not *f* in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth *h* not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he *i* that is spiritual ¹ judgeth all things, yet he himself is ² judged of no man.

16 For who *m* hath known the mind of the Lord, that he ⁴ may instruct him? But we have *n* the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as *p* unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes *r* in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto *t* ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *u* there is among you envying, and strife, & divisions, ⁵ are ye not carnal, & walk ⁶ as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even *x* as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God *z* gave the increase.

7 So then neither *a* is he that planteth any thing, neither *b* he that watereth, but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man *c* shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together *d* with God: ye are God's ⁹ husbandry, ye are God's building, *f*

10 According *g* to the grace of God which is given unto me, ¹⁰ as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, *i* which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall ¹⁴ be revealed by fire; & the *l* fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye *p* are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ¹⁷ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. *q* If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, *s* Ho

J. D. 59.

a Ro. 11. 33, 34.

b Ps. 94. 11.

c Ro. 8. 15.

d Je. 9. 23, 24.

e 1 Jno. 5. 20.

f c. 1. 17.

g Ro. 14. 8.

h Mat. 10. 11.

&c.

i Ro. 8. 5, 7.

j 2 Co. 6. 4.

k Lu. 12. 42.

l Tit. 1. 7.

m Pe. 4. 10.

n Pr. 23. 5.

o r, discerneth

p o r, discerned.

q m is. 40. 13.

r Je. 23. 18.

s day.

t shall.

u Jno. 17. 8.

v Ps. 143. 2.

w p. c. 2. 14, 15.

x Mat. 7. 1.

y He. 5. 12, 13.

z 1 Pe. 2. 2.

a Ro. 2. 16.

b Re. 20. 2.

c Jno. 16. 12.

d Ja. 3. 16.

e or, factions.

f according

g to man.

h v. c. 1. 32.

i x. Ro. 12. 3, 6.

j 1 Pe. 4. 11.

k distinguishing

l ed thee.

m Ja. 1. 17.

n z. c. 15. 10.

o Jno. 75. 5.

p 2 Co. 12. 9-11.

q Re. 3. 17.

r Ps. 62. 12.

s Re. 22. 12.

t d 2 Co. 6. 1.

u or, the last

v apocryphal.

w or, tillage.

x He. 10. 33.

y theatre.

z f He. 3. 6.

a 1 Pe. 2. 5.

b Ro. 12. 3.

c h Ro. 8. 35.

d Is. 28. 16.

e Mat. 16. 18.

f Ep. 2. 20.

g 2 Ti. 2. 19.

h j Ac. 20. 34.

i k Mat. 5. 44.

j Ac. 7. 60.

k is.

l 1 Zec. 13. 9.

m 1 Pe. 1. 7.

n 4. 12.

o m La. 3. 45.

p n 1 Th. 2. 11.

q o Zec. 3. 2.

r Jude 23.

s p 2 Co. 6. 16.

t or, destroy.

u q Pr. 26. 12.

v r Ja. 4. 15.

w Job 5. 13.

taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, *b* The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.21 Therefore let *d* no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye *g* are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

CHAP. IV.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers *i* of Christ, and stewards *n* the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, *k* that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that ¹ should be judged of you, or of man's judgment; yea, I judge not mine own self;

4 For I know nothing by myself; *o* yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge *q* nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who *s* both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who ⁷ maketh thee to differ from another? *y* and what *y* hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, *b* ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the *8* apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we *e* are made a ¹⁰ spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, *h* & are naked, *h* & are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12 And labour, *j* working with our own hands: being reviled, *k* we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the earth, *and* are the off-scouring *m* of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons, *n* I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every-where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will; and will know, not the speech of

them, which are puffed up, but *a* the power.
20 For the kingdom *b* of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall *e* I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly that there is *f* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that *g* one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, *h* that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent *k* in body, but present in spirit, have *i* judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed;

4 In the name *o* of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power *p* of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver *s* such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the *u* spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying *y* is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven *z* leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ *b* our passover is *a* sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep *4* the feast, *c* not with old leaven, neither with the *e* leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle *h* not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if *l* any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? *o* do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away *p* from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints *r* shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one

A. D. 59.

a Ga.2.6.

b Ro.14.17.

c Pr.20.22.

d Mat.5.39,40.

e Ro.12.17,19.

f 1Th.5.15.

g 1Th.4.6.

h 2Co.13.10.

i Ga.5.19-21.

j Ep.5.4,5.

k He.12.14.

l 13.4.

m Re.22.15.

n De.27.20.

o 2Co.7.7.

p Ep.2.1,2.

q 8.8. Col.3.7.

r Ti.3.3-6.

s Col.2.5.

t He.10.22.

u He.2.11.

v or, determined.

w Ro.8.30.

x 2Co.2.9,10.

y or, profitable

z Mat.16.19.

a Jno.20.23.

b c.9.27.

c Mat.15.17,

d 20.

e Ro.14.17.

f 1Ti.1.20.

g 1Th.4.3,7.

h c.11.32.

i v Rom.12.1.

j w Ep.5.23.

k x Ro.6.5,8.

l y Ja.4.16.

m z Lu.13.21.

n a Ep.5.30.

o b Is.53.7.

p 1Pe.1.19.

q Re.5.6,12.

r or, stain.

s or, holy day.

t c Ex.13.6.

u d Ge.2.24.

v Mat.19.5.

w e Mat.16.6,12

x f Jno.17.21-23

y Ep.4.4.

z g Pr.6.25-32.

a 7.24-27.

b h Ep.5.11.

c 2Th.3.14.

d i 2Co.6.16.

e k Ro.14.7,8.

f l Ro.16.17.

g 2Jno.10.

h m Ac.20.28.

i 1Pe.1.18,19.

j Re.5.9.

k n 1Pe.2.9.

l o Mar.4.11.

m p Mat.18.17.

n q Ex.21.10.

o 1Pe.3.7.

p r Da.7.22.

q Mat.19.28.

r Jude 14,15.

s Re.20.4.

t s Joel 2.16.

u t 1Th.3.5.

v u Mat.19.11,

w 12.

x v 1Ti.5.14.

with another. Why do ye not rather take *c* wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? *d*

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither *f* fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such *i* were some of you; but ye are washed, *j* but ye are sanctified, *m* but ye are justified *n* in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not *2* expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power *q* of any.

13 Meats *r* for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both *t* and them. Now the body is not for *f* fornication, but for the Lord, *v* and the Lord *w* for the body.

14 And God *x* hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members *a* of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid!

16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, *d* saith he shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one *f* spirit.

18 Flee *g* fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What! know ye not that your *i* body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which* is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not *k* your own?

20 For ye are bought *m* with a price: therefore glorify *n* God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAP. VII.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It* is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to* avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the *q* husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it* be *s* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that *t* Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But *u* every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, *It* is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let *v* them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn

sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, *b* and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup *c* of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we d provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All *f* things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let *g* no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever *A* is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience' sake:

26 For *h* the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever *n* is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, *o* for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for *q* the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

30 For if I by *e* grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? *s*

31 Whether *u* therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give *v* none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the *7* Gentiles; nor to the burch of God:

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that *x* ye remember me in all things, and keep *y* the ordinances, *10* as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head *a* of every man is Christ; *b* and the head of the woman is the man; *d* and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman *f* that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: *A* but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image *h* and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man;

8 For *i* the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man,

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power *18* on *her* head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man,

A. D. 53.

a Ro. 11. 36.

b Le. 17. 7.

De. 32. 17.

Ps. 106. 37.

c *De.* 32. 38.

d *De.* 32. 21.

Job 9. 4.

Ez. 22. 14.

1 or, veil.

e *1Ti.* 6. 4.

f *c.* 6. 12.

g *Ph.* 2. 4. 21.

h *1Ti.* 4. 4.

i *c.* 1. 11. 12.

2 or, schisms.

k *De.* 10. 14.

Ps. 24. 1. 50. 12.

l *Mat.* 18. 7.

2Pe. 2. 1. 2.

3 or, sects.

m *Lu.* 2. 35.

n *Lu.* 10. 7.

4 or, ye cannot eat.

o *c.* 8. 10. 12.

p *2Pe.* 2. 13.

Jude 12.

q *ver* 28.

r *are* poor.

s or, thanksgiving.

r *c.* 15. 3.

s *Ro.* 14. 6.

t *Mat.* 26. 28.

u *Co.* 3. 17.

1Pe. 4. 11.

v *Ro.* 14. 13.

2Co. 6. 3.

7 *Greeks.*

8 or, for a.

10 *Ep.* 5. 1.

1Th. 1. 6.

x *c.* 4. 17.

9 or, shewo *yr.*

y *Lu.* 1. 6.

z *Re.* 22. 30.

10 *traditions.*

a *Ep.* 5. 23.

b *Ge.* 3. 16.

1Pe. 3. 1. 5. 6.

c *Jno.* 6. 63. 34.

c. 10. 21.

d *Jno.* 14. 23.

c. 15. 27. 28.

e *2Co.* 13. 5.

1Jno. 3. 20. 21.

f *Ac.* 21. 9.

11 *judgment.*

Ro. 13. 2.

g *Pa.* 32. 5.

1Jno. 1. 9.

h *Nu.* 5. 18.

De. 21. 12.

i *Pa.* 34. 12. 13.

He. 12. 5. 11.

k *Ge.* 5. 1.

l *Ge.* 2. 18, 22.

23.

12 *judgment.*

13 *i.e.* a covering.

in sign that she is under the honour of her husband.

Ge. 24. 65.

m *1Th.* 1. 9.

even so is the man also by the woman but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a *i* covering.

16 But *e* if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto* you, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear: that there be divisions *2* among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must I be also *3* because among you, that *m* they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *4* *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating, every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and *p* another is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that *8* have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For *r* I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, *t* the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in *8* remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he* took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, *9* ye do shew the Lord's death till he come. *z*

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, *c* shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine *e* himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh *11* damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if *g* we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we *i* are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. *15* And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOW concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man *c* speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus ¹ accursed: and *e* that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities *k* of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of ⁴ administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities *l* of operations; but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit *o* withal.

8 For to one is given, by the Spirit, *q* the word of wisdom; *s* to another the word of knowledge, *t* by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith, *u* by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing, *w* by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; *a* to another *divers* kinds of tongues; *c* to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing *e* to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body; so *k* also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all *m* baptized into one body, whether *we* be Jews or Gentiles, ⁷ whether *we* be bond or free; and have been all made to drink *r* into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath God set *u* the members every one of them in the body as *v* it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more, those *y* members of the body which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ¹⁰ bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no ¹² schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members *d* in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church;

A. D. 59.

a Lu.6.13.

b Ac.13.1.

c Mar.9.39.

l Jno.4.2,3.

d ver.10.

¹ or, *anathema*.

e Mat.16.17.

f ver.9.

g Nu.11.17.

h He.13.17,24

² or, *kinds*.

i Ac.2.8-11.

k He.2.4.

l Pe.1.10.

³ or, *powers*.

⁴ or, *ministries*.

l Ro.12.6, &c.

m c.14.39.

n Mat.5.6.

o Ep.4.7.

p 2Co.12.4.

q Is.11.2,3.

r 1Pe.4.8.

s c.2.6,7.

t c.13.2.

u Ep.2.8.

v c.14.1.

w Mar.16.18.

Ja. 5.14.

x Mat.17.20.

y Mat.21.19.

z Mat.6.1,2.

a 1 Jno.4.1.

b Mat.7.22,23

Ja. 2.14.

c Ac.2.4,7-11.

d Fr.10.12.

e ver.6.

f Ja.3.16.

⁵ or, *is not rash*.

g Co.2.18.

h c.10.24.

i Pr.14.17.

k ver.27.

l Ro.1.32.

⁶ or, *with*.

m Jno.1.16.

Ep. 4.5.

n Ro.15.1.

⁷ *Greeks*.

o Ps.119.66.

p Ro.8.24.

q Job 13.15.

r Jno.7.37-39.

s c.8.2.

t 1 Jno.3.2.

⁸ or, *reasoned*.

u ver.28.

v Ro.12.3.

ver.11.

w 2Co.3.18.

⁹ or, *in a ridicule*.

x He.10.35,39

y Ec.4.9-12.

9.14,15.

z Ep.1.3.

a Ac.10.46.

¹⁰ or, *put on*.

b Ac.22.9.

¹¹ *heareth*.

¹² or, *division*.

c ver.26.

d Ep.5.30.

first, apostles; ² a secondarily, prophets; ³ thirdly, teachers; after that, miracles; *d* then gifts of healings, *f* helps, *g* governments, *h* ² diversities of tongues. ¹

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all ³ workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet *m* earnestly the best *n* gifts: & yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, *p* and have not charity, ⁷ I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, *v* and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove *x* mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. *y*

3 And though *z* I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though *b* I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth *d* long, and is kind; charity envieth *f* not; charity ⁵ vaunteth not itself, is not puffed *g* up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not *h* her own, is not *i* easily provoked, thinketh *no* evil;

6 Rejoiceth *l* not in iniquity, but rejoiceth ⁶ in the truth;

7 Beareth *n* all things, believeth *o* all things, hopeth *p* all things, endureth *q* all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there* be prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there* be tongues, they shall cease; whether *there* be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, *s* and we prophesy in part;

10 But *t* when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I ⁸ thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, *v* darkly; ⁹ but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, *x* hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIV.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual *z* gifts; but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, *a* speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for *b* no man ¹¹ understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. *c*

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either

by revelation, *a* or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give *a* distinction in the *i* sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet *c* give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words *o* easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh *a* barbarian; *a* and he that speaketh shall be *a* barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of *a* spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prays; but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, *n* and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing *o* with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding *q* also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving: of thanks? seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest.

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not *y* children in understanding: howbeit in malice be *a* ye children, but in understanding be *i* men.

21 In the law *d* it is written, *c* With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, *f* not to them *g* that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad? *a*

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so, falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is *m* in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath *a* psalm, hath *a* doctrine, *p* hath *a* tongue, hath *a* revelation, hath *a* interpretation. Let *r* all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most, by

A. D. 59.

a ver. 26.

i or, tunes.

b ver. 39.

i Th. 5. 19. 20.

c Nu. 10. 9.

d Job 32. 11.

a significant

i Jno. 4. 1.

o turned, or

o unquietness.

f c. 11. 18.

g 1 Ti. 2. 11, 12.

h Ep. 5. 22.

i Ti. 2. 5.

i Pe. 3. 1.

i Ge. 3. 16.

Nu. 30. 3-12.

Ea. 1. 20.

a Ro. 1. 14.

a spirits.

i c. 4. 7.

m 2 Co. 10. 7.

i Jno. 4. 6.

n Jno. 4. 24.

o Ep. 5. 19.

Co. 3. 16.

p ver. 26, 33.

q Ps. 47. 7.

r Ga. 1. 11.

s c. 11. 24.

t c. 1. 4-8.

u 1 Pe. 5. 13.

o He 3. 6.

o or, hold fast.

o by what.

o speech.

u Ga. 3. 4.

z Ge. 3. 15.

Ps. 22.

Is. 53.

Da. 9. 26.

Zec. 13. 7.

Lu. 24. 38, 46.

y Ep. 4. 14, 15.

He. 6. 1. 3.

2 Pe. 3. 18.

z Ps. 16. 10.

Ho. 6. 2.

a Ps. 131. 2.

Mat. 18. 3.

Ro. 16. 19.

1 Pe. 2. 2.

i perfect, or of

a riper age.

b Ps. 119. 99.

c Lu. 24. 34.

&c.

d Jno. 10. 34.

e Is. 28. 11, 12.

f Mar. 16. 17.

Ac. 2. 6, &c.

g 1 Ti. 1. 9.

h Ac. 9. 17.

o or, an abor-

tive.

i Ep. 3. 7, 8.

a Ac. 2. 13.

i Mat. 10. 20.

m Is. 45. 14.

Zec. 8. 23.

n Ac. 26. 8.

o 1 Th. 4. 14.

p ver. 6.

q Ac. 17. 31.

ver. 40.

three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself and to God.

29 Let *b* the prophets speak: two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any* thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the *d* first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, & all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits *e* of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the *author* of *a* confusion, but of *peace*, as *f* in all churches of the saints.

34 Let *g* your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they* are commanded to be *A* under obedience, as also saith *i* the law.

35 And if they will learn *any* thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What! came the word of God out from you? or *i* came it unto you only?

37 If *m* any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that *i* write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let *p* all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOREOVER, brethren, *r* declare unto you the gospel which *i* preached unto you, which *t* also ye have received, and wherein *u* ye stand:

2 By which also *ye* are saved, if *v* ye keep *o* in memory *o* what *i* preached unto you, unless *v* ye have believed in vain.

3 For *i* delivered unto you first of all that which *i* also received, how that Christ died for our sins according *x* to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according *x* to the scriptures;

5 And that he was seen of *c* Cephus, then of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last *a* of all he was seen of me also, as of *a* one born out of due time.

9 For *i* am the least *i* of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because *i* persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God *i* am what *i* am: and his grace which was *best* toward upon me was not in vain; but *i* laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not *i*, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it seem *i* or they, so we preached, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how *n* say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if *o* there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if *q* Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God

that he raised up Christ; whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *b* is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we *f* are of all men most miserable.

20 But now *is g* Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits *h* of them that slept.

21 For *i* since by man *came* death, *k* by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But *m* every man in his own order; Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom *p* to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he *q* must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed *s* is death.

27 For he *u* hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him*; *it* is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued *x* unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him *z* that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which *a* are baptized for the dead; if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in *c* jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by *2* your rejoicing *e* which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, *it* is daily.

32 If *3* after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage *it* me, if the dead rise not? Let us *m* eat and drink, for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil *n* communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake *o* to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: *i* *p* speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, How *q* are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool! that *t* which thou sowest is not quickened, except *it* die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be; but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:

38 But God *v* giveth *it* a body as *it* hath pleased him, & to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but *there* is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 *There x* are also celestial bodies, & bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 *There* is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

42 So *a* so is the resurrection of the dead. *It* is sown in corruption; *it* is

A. D. 59.

a Da.12.3.

Mat.13.43.

Ph.3.21.

b Ro.4.25.

c Lu.24.31.

Jno.20.19,26.

d Ge.2.7.

e Jno.5.21.

6.33,40.

f Jno.16.2.

c 4.13.

2Ti.3.12.

g 1Pe.1.3.

h Ac.26.23.

Co.1.18.

Re.1.5.

i Ro.5.12,17.

k Jno.11.25.

l Jno.3.13,31.

m 1Th.4.15-17.

n Ro.8.29.

o Jno.3.3,5.

p Da.7.14,27.

q Ps.2.6-10.

45.3-6. 110.1

Ep.1.22.

He.1.13.

r 1Th.4.15-17.

s Ho.13.14.

2Ti.1.10.

Re.20.14.

t 2Pe.3.10.

u Ps.8.6.

v Zec.9.14.

Ma.24.31.

w Jno.5.25.

x Ph.3.21.

y 2Co.5.4.

1Jno.3.2.

z c.11.3.

a Ro.6.3,4.

b Is.25.8.

c 2Cor.11.26.

d Hos.13.14.

e or, *hell*.

f some read,

our.

g Ph.3.3.

h Ro.6.23.

i Ro.4.15.

j Ro.8.36.

k or, *to speak*

after.

l Ro.7.25.

m Ro.8.37.

1Jno.5.4,5.

12Pe.3.14.

n Ec.2.24.

Is.22.13.

o c.5.6.

p Ro.13.11.

Ep.5.14.

q c.6.5.

r Eze.37.3.

s Ga.2.10.

t Ac.20.7.

Re.1.10.

u Jno.12.24.

v 2Co.8.19.

w 4 gift.

x Ge.1.11,12.

y 2Co.1.15,16.

z Ge.1.16.

a Ps.19.4,5.

b 2Co.2.12.

c Re.3.8.

raised in incorruption:

43 *It a* is sown in dishonour; *it* is raised in glory; *it* is sown in weakness; *it* is raised in power:

44 *It* is sown a natural body; *it* is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual *c* body.

45 And so *it* is written, *d* The first man Adam was made a living soul; the *e* last Adam *was* made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The *f* first man *is* of the earth, earthy; the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that *are* earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that *are* heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also *n* bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that *o* flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery. We *r* shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, *t* in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the *v* trumpet shall sound, and the dead *z* shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *y* must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death *b* is swallowed up in victory.

55 *O d* death, where *is* thy sting? *O* grave, *i* where *is* thy victory?

56 The *f* sting of death is sin; and *g* the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks *i* be to God, which giveth us the victory *k* thro' our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, *l* be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abiding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not *in* vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOW concerning the collection for the saints, as *r* I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *s* day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever *u* ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your *4* liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if *it* be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, *w* when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

6 And *it* may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost:

9 For a great door *z* and effectual is opened unto me, and *there* are many

adversaries. *a*

10 Now if *Timotheus b* come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise *c* him: but conduct *g* him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother *Apollos*, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch I ye, stand *m* fast in the faith, quit you like men, *n* be strong. *o*

14 Let *q* all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of *Stephanas*, that it is the *u* first-fruits of *Achaia*, & that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)

16 That ye submit *v* yourselves unto such, and to every one that kelpeth with *us*, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of *Stephanas*

a D. 59.*a* Ph. 3.18.*b* Ac. 19.22.*c* Ph. 2.30.*d* Ph. 2.19-22.*e* 1Ti. 4.12.*f* 1Th. 5.12.*g* 3Jo. 6.*h* Ac. 18.26.*i* c. 1.12.*k* Ro. 16.5, 15.*l* 1Pe. 5.8.*m* 2Th. 2.15.*n* c. 14.20.*o* Ep. 6.10.*p* Ep. 6.24.*q* 1Pe. 4.8.*r* Ga. 1.8, 9.*s* Jude 14, 15.*t* Ro. 16.20.*u* Ro. 16.5.*v* He. 13.17.

and *Fortunatus* and *Achaicus*: for *that* which was lacking *c* on your part they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge *f* ye them that are such.

19 The churches of *Asia* salute you. *Aquila* & and *Priscilla* salute you much in the Lord, with the church & that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of *me* *Paul* with mine own hand.

22 If any man love *p* not the Lord *Jesus* Christ, let him be anathema *r* maledictus.

23 The grace *t* of our Lord *Jesus* Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ *Jesus*. Amen.

The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from *Philippi* by *Stephanas*, and *Fortunatus*, and *Achaicus*, and *Timotheus*.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, an apostle *a* of *Jesus* Christ by the will of God, and *Timothy* our brother, unto the church of God which is at *Corinth*, with all the saints *c* which are in all *Achaia*:

2 Grace *e* be to you, and peace, from God our Father, & from the Lord *Jesus* Christ.

3 Blessed *f* be God, even the Father of our Lord *Jesus* Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings *h* of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for *t* your consolation and salvation, which is *2* effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as *m* ye are partakers of the sufferings so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in *Asia*, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the *4* sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust *r* in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered *u* us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*;

11 Ye also helping *x* together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

a D. 60.*a* 1&2Ti. 1.1.*b* 1Co. 2.4, 13.*c* Ph. 1.1.*d* Col. 1.2.*e* 1Co. 15.10.*f* Ro. 1.7.*g* Ep. 1.3.*h* 1Pe. 1.3.*i* Ph. 4.1.*k* Col. 1.24.*l* or, grace.*m* c. 4.15.*n* Ac. 21.5.*o* or, wrought.*p* c. 10.2.*q* Ro. 8.17.*r* 2Ti. 2.12.*s* or, preaching.*t* Mat. 5.3;*u* Mar. 1.1.*v* Ro. 1.4.*w* Ac. 19.23,*x* Ac.*y* Ro. 15.8, 9.*z* He. 13.8.*1* or, answer.*2* Je. 17.5, 7.*3* 2Th. 2.8.*4* 1Pe. 5.10.*5* 1Jo. 2.20,*6* 27.*7* Re. 3.18.*8* 2Pe. 2.9.*9* Ep. 1.13, 14.*10* 4.30.*11* 2Ti. 2.19.*12* or Ro. 8.9, 14.*13* 18.*14* or Ro. 15.30.*15* Ph. 1.19.*16* Ja. 5.16-18.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not *b* with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of *d* God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that *g* we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord *Jesus*.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second *1* benefit;

16 And to pass by you into *Macedonia*, and to come again out of *Macedonia* unto you, and of you to be brought on my *1* way toward *Judea*.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according *1* to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our *2* word toward you was not yea *n* and nay.

19 For the Son of God, *Jesus* Christ who was preached among you by us, even by me and *Silvanus* and *Timotheus*, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in *q* him are yea, and in him *amen*, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth *s* us with you in Christ, and hath anointed *t* us, is God;

22 Who hath also sealed *u* us, and given the earnest of the Spirit so in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record up on my soul, that to spare you, I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have a dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy : for by e faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness. i

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me ?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice ; having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears ; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love m which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if n any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, o but in part ; that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ² punishment, which was inflicted q of many.

7 So r that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient u in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also : for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgive I it in the ⁴ person of Christ ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us : for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when y I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a z door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest d in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother : but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, f which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour g of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them i that are saved, and in them that perish :

16 To k the one we are the savour of death unto death ; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who m is sufficient for these things ?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt ⁷ the word of God : but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight p of God, speak we ⁸ in Christ.

CHAP. III.

DO we begin again to commend ourselves ? or need we, as some others, epistles s of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you ?

2 Ye t are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men :

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God ; not in tables of stone, w but x in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-wad :

5 Not that we are sufficient of y our-

A. D. 60.

a 1Co.3.5.

1Pe.5.3.

c Ro.11.20.

1Co.15.1.

d 1Co.15.10.

Ph.2.13.

e Ep.3.7.

1Ti.1.12.

f Mat.26.28.

He.8.6-10.

g Ro.2.28,29.

h Ro.4.15.

7.9.10.

i c.1.23. 12.

20.21. 13.10.

k Jno.6.63.

Ro.8.2.

l or quickeneth

l Ex.34.1,29-

35.

m c.11.2.

n Ga.5.10.

o Ga.4.12.

p Ro.5.20,21.

2 or, censure.

q 1Co.5.4,5.

1Ti.5.20.

r Ga.6.1.

3 or, boldness.

s Ro.10.4.

t Ro.11.7,8,25.

u c.7.16.

4 or, sight.

v Is.25.7.

w 1Co.15.45.

x Ro.8.2.

y Ac.16.8.

z 1Co.16.9.

a 1Co.13.12.

b Ro.8.29.

c Ps.84.7.

d c.7.5,6.

5 or, of the

Lord the

Spirit.

e 1Co.7.25.

f Ro.8.37.

g Ca.1.3.

8 shame.

h c.2.17.

i 1Co.1.18.

k Jno.9.39.

1Pe.2.7,8.

l 2Th.2.10.

m c.3.5,6.

n Jno.12.31,40

7 or, deal de-

ceitfully

with. c.4.2.

o Jno.1.14,18.

p He.11.27.

8 or, of.

q c.5.12.

r Ge.1.3.

s Ac.18.27.

9 it is he who

hath.

t 1Co.9.2.

u 1Co.2.5.

v c.7.5.

w Ex.24.12.

x Je.31.33.

Eze.11.19.

10 or, not allo-

gether with-

out help or

means. y Jno.15.5.

selves to think any thing, as of ourselves ; but d our sufficiency is of God ;

6 Who also hath made us able e ministers of the new f testament ; not of the letter, g but of the spirit : for the h letter killeth, but k the spirit ¹ giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for l the glory of his countenance ; which glory was to be done away ;

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious ?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if p that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ³ plainness of speech :

13 And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end s of that which is abolished :

14 But their minds were blinded ; t for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament : which veil is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. v

17 Now the Lord w is that Spirit : an where the x Spirit of the Lord is, there i liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass a the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same b image from c glory to glory even as ⁵ by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

THEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received e mercy, ye faint not ;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of ⁶ dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, h but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them l that are lost :

4 In whom the god n of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image o of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord ; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded r the light to shine out of darkness, ⁹ hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency u of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled v on every side, yet not distressed ; we are perplexed, but not ¹⁰ in despair :

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken ; cast down, but not destroyed ;

10 Always bearing *a* about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that *b* the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are *c* always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then *d* death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same *e* spirit of faith, according as it is written, *f* I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing *g* that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For *m* all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace *n* might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause *p* we faint not; yet though our outward man perish, but the inward *q* man is renewed day by day.

17 For *s* our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not *v* seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

CHAP. V.

FOR we know, that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle *w* were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house *a* not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, *b* earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. *c*

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality *g* might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought *h* us for the self-same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest *i* of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we* are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord;

7 (For *n* we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I* say, and *p* willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore *we* labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For *s* we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive *v* the things *done* in his body, according to that he hath done, whether *it* be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror *w* of the Lord, we persuade men; but *x* we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For *z* we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in *the* appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside *a* ourselves *it* is to God: or whether we be sober, *it* is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ *b* constraineth

A. D. 60.

a Ga.6.17.

b 2Ti.2.11,12.

c Ro.5.15.

14.7-9.

d 1Co.6.19,20.

e 1Co.15.31,43.

f c.13.9.

g 2Pe.1.1.

h Ps.116.10.

i let him be.

j Jno.3.3.

Ga.6.15.

j Is.65.17.

Re.21.5.

k c.5.1-4.

l Col.1.20.

m 1Co.3.21,22

n c.8.19.

o Ro.3.24,25.

p 1Co.15.58.

q put in us.

q Ro.7.22.

r Job.33.23.

Mal.2.7.

Ep.6.20.

s Ro.8.18,34.

t Is.53.6,9,12.

Ga.3.13.

1Pe.2.22,24.

1Jno.3.5.

u Ro.5.19.

v He.11.1.

w c.5.20.

x He.12.15.

y Job.4.19.

2Pe.1.13,14.

z Is.49.8.

a 1Pe.1.4.

b Ro.8.23.

c 1Co.10.32.

3 commend-

ing.

d Re.3.18.

16.15.

e 1Co.4.1.

f c.11.23,&c.

4 orin tossing

to and fro.

g 1Co.15.53.

h Is.29.23.

Ep.2.10.

i Ep.1.14.

k c.4.2.

l 1Co.2.4.

m Ep.6.11,&c.

n Ro.8.24,25.

o Jno.7.12,17.

p Ph.1.23.

q 1Co.9.

r Ps.118.18.

s endeavour.

s Ro.14.10.

t Ps.84.11.

u Ep.6.8.

Re.22.12.

v c.7.3.

w He.10.31.

Jude.23.

x c.4.2.

y De.7.2,3.

1Co.7.59.

z c.3.1.

6 in the face.

a c.11.16,17.

b Ca.8.6.

c 1Co.3.16,17.

6.19.

Ep.2.21,22.

us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then *c* were all dead

15 And *that* he died for all, that *d* they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, *he* is *a* new *i* creature: old things are passed away; behold, *j* all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled *us* to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses *o* unto them; and hath *2* committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are *r* ambassadors for Christ; as though God did beseech you by us, we pray *you* in Christ's stead, Be ye reconciled to God.

21 For *t* he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made *u* the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then, as workers *to* together with *him*, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. *x*

2 (For he saith, *z* I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving *no* offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving *2* ourselves as the ministers *e* of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, *f* in imprisonments, *4* in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word *k* of truth, by the *l* power of God, by the armour *m* of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, *o* and yet true;

9 As *q* unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live: *r* as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our *u* heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye *y* ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers; for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the

temple of the living God ; as God hath said, a I will dwell in them, and walk in them ; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore c come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing ; and I will receive you,

18 And e will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAVING therefore these g promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse h ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us ; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, h we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you ; for I have said l before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great m is my glorying of you : I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful o in all our tribulation.

5 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side ; without q were fightings, within u re fears.

6 Nevertheless God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus ; s

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me ; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though : I x did repent : for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance : for ye were made sorry, 4 after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow z worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of : but the sorrow of the world a worketh death.

11 For behold this self-same thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly c sort, what carefulness d it wrought in you, yea, what clearing e of yourselves, yea, what indignation, f yea, what fear, g yea, what vehement desire, h yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge ! i In all things ye have approved yourselves k to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care n for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort : yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed q by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed ; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his b inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear s and trembling ye received him.

A. D. 60.

a Ex.29.45.

Le.26.12.

Je.31.1,33.

32.38.

Ez.11.20.

36.28.

37.26,27.

Zec.8.8.

b 2Th.3.4.

Phile.8.21.

c Is.52.11.

c.7.1.

Ro.18.4.

d c.9.2.4.

e Je.31.9.

Re.21.7.

f Mar.12.44.

1 simplicity.

g c.6.17,18.

1 Jno.3.3.

h Ps.51.10.

Ez.36.25,26.

1 Jno.1.7,9.

i Ac.11.29.

Ro.15.25,26.

k 1Sa.12.3,4.

Ac.20.33.

c.12.17.

l c.6.11,12.

2 or, gift.

m 1Co.1.4.

c.1.14.

n 1Co.1.5.

o Ph.2.17.

Col.1.24.

p 1Co.7.6.

q De.32.25.

r Jno.1.1.

s c.2.13.

t Lu.9.58.

Ph.2.6,7.

u Re.3.18.

3 willing.

v 1Ti.6.19.

He.13.16.

Ja.2.15,16.

x c.2.4.

y Lu.21.3.

4 or, according to God.

z Je.31.9.

Ez.7.16.

a Pr.17.22.

b Ex.16.18.

c Is.66.2.

d Tit.3.8.

e Ep.5.11.

f Ep.4.26.

g He.4.1.

h Ps.42.1.

130.6.

i Re.3.19.

Mat.5.29,30.

k Ro.14.18.

l ver.6.

m c.12.18.

n c.2.4.

o 1Co.16.3,4.

p or, gift.

q c.4.15.

r Ro.15.32.

s Ph.4.8.

1 Pe.2.12.

6 bowels.

1s Ph.2.12.

16 I rejoice, therefore, that I have confidence b in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to the wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia ; d

2 How that, in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep f poverty abounded unto the riches of their l liberality.

3 For to their power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves ;

4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship i of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same 2 grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound n in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not p by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was r rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, t that ye through his poverty might be rich. u

10 And herein I give my advice : for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be 2 forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform v one doing of it ; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if y there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened :

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality :

15 As it is written, b Me that had gathered much had nothing over ; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation ; l but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, m whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches ;

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen o of the churches to travel with us with this 5 grace, which is administered by us to p the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind :

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us :

21 Providing for honest r things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much

more diligent, upon the great confidence which ¹ I have in you.

23 Whether any do inquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you : or our brethren be inquired of, they are the messengers ^e of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting ⁱ on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

FOR as touching the ministering ^m to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you :

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago ; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf ; that, as I said, ye may be ready :

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting. ^r

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your ^s bounty, ⁶ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready ; as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6 But this I say, He ^t which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly ; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give ; not with grudgingly, or of necessity : for God loveth a cheerful to give.

8 And ^x God is able to make all grace abound toward you : that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work :

9 (As it is written, ^y He hath dispersed abroad ; he hath given to the poor : his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he ^z that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits ^b of your righteousness ;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountiffulness, ¹⁰ which ^c causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth ^e the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God ;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify ^g God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men ;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace ^h of God in you.

15 Thanks ^k be unto God for his unspeakable gift. ^m

CHAP. X.

NOW I Paul myself beseech ⁿ you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who ¹³ in presence ^o am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you :

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith ^q I think to be bold against some, which ¹⁴ think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

A. D. 60.

¹ or, he hath.

a Ro. 8. 13.

b Ep. 6. 13.

c 1 Th. 5. 8.

c 1 Ti. 1. 18.

2 or, to.

d c. 13. 3, 4.

e Ph. 2. 25.

f Jer. 1. 10.

³ or, reasonings.

g 1 Co. 1. 19.

h Ps. 18. 27.

Ez. 17. 24.

i c. 7. 14.

k Mat. 11. 29,

30.

l Ge. 8. 21.

Mat. 15. 19.

He. 4. 12.

m c. 8. 4, &c.

n c. 7. 15.

o Jno. 7. 24.

p c. 13. 2, 3.

q c. 13. 8.

r c. 8. 24.

⁴ said he.⁵ blessing.⁶ or, which

hath been so

much spoken

of before

s c. 3. 1.

t Ps. 41. 1-3.

Pr. 11. 24, 25.

19. 17. 22. 9.

Ga. 6. 7, 9.

⁷ understand

it not.

u Pr. 26. 12.

v De. 15. 7, 8.

w Ex. 35. 5.

Ro. 12. 8.

⁸ or, line.

x Ph. 4. 19.

y Ps. 112. 9.

z Is. 55. 10.

a Ro. 15. 20.

⁹ or, magnified in you.

b Hos. 10. 12.

¹⁰ simplicity,

or liberality.

c c. 1. 11.

4. 15.

¹¹ or, rule.

d Je. 9. 24.

e c. 8. 14.

f Ro. 2. 29.

g Mat. 5. 16.

¹² or, ye do

bear.

h c. 8. 1.

i Hos. 2. 19, 20.

k Ja. 1. 17.

l Le. 21. 13.

m Jno. 3. 16.

n Ro. 12. 1.

¹³ or, in outward

appearance.

o ver. 10.

p Ga. 1. 7, 8.

q 1 Co. 4. 21.

c. 13. 2, 10.

¹⁴ or, reckon.¹⁵ or, with me.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after ^a the flesh :

4 (For the weapons ^b of our warfare ^c are not carnal, but mighty ² through ^d God to the pulling down ^f of strong holds ;)

5 Casting down ³ imaginations, ^g and every high ^h thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge ⁱ of God, and bringing into captivity ^k every thought to ^l the obedience of Christ ;

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience ⁿ is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward ^o appearance ? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, ^p which the Lord hath given us for edification, ^q and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed :

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For his letters ⁴ say they, are weighty and powerful ; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

12 For ^s we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves : but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, ⁷ are not wise. ¹²

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ⁸ rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you : for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ :

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of a other men's labours ; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ⁹ enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line ¹¹ of things made ready to your hand.

17 But ^d he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but ^f whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly : and indeed bear ¹² with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy : for I have espoused you ⁱ to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin ^l to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another ^p gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear ¹⁵ with him.

5 For I suppose I *a* was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *d* I be rude in speech, yet not *e* in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest *g* among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I *m* was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the *n* brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, *o* no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them *p* which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false *q* apostles, deceitful *s* workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan *u* himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end *v* shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: *w* if otherwise, yet as a fool *x* receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it *z* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence *a* of boasting.

18 Seeing *b* that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *y* yourselves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours *g* more abundant, in stripes *h* above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths *k* oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes *m* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten *n* with rods, once was I *o* stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night *p* and a day I have been in the deep;

26 In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils *r* by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings *t* often, in hunger *u* and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the

A. D. 60.

a 1Co.15.10.

c.12.11.

b Ac.15.36,40.

c 1Co.9.22.

d 1Co.1.17.

2.1.13.

e Ep.3.4.

f c.12.5,9,10.

g c.12.12.

h Ga.1.3.

i Ro.9.5.

k 1Th.2.5.

l Ac.9.24,25.

m Ac.18.3.

1Th.2.9.

n Ph.4.10,15.

o For I will.

p this boasting shall not

be stopped in

me.

q Ro.16.7.

r J.D.46.

Ac.22.17.

p Ga.1.7.

Ph.1.15,&c.

q Ga.2.4.

2Pe.2.1.

1Jno.4.1.

Re.2.2.

r Lu.23.43.

Re.2.7.

s Ph.3.2.

Tit.1.10,11.

t or, possible.

u c.11.30.

ver.9,10.

u Ge.3.1,5.

Re.12.9.

v Ph.3.19.

w c.12.6,11.

x or, suffer.

y 1Co.7.12.

y Eze.28.24.

Ga.4.14.

z Job.2.7.

Lu.13.16.

a c.9.4.

b Ph.3.3,4.

1Co.4.10.

c De.3.23-27.

Fa.7.2-11.

La.3.8.

Mat.26.44.

d ver.5.

e 1Pe.4.14.

f c.11.5.

g 1Co.15.10.

h Ac.9.16.

20.23. 21.11.

i Lu.17.10.

1Co.3.7.

Ep.3.8.

k 1Co.15.30.

32.

l 1Co.9.2.

m De.25.3.

n Ac.16.22.

o Ac.14.19.

p Ac.27.

q c.11.9.

r Ac.14.5.

s 1Co.10.33.

1Th.2.8.

t Ac.20.31.

u 1Co.4.11.

v your souls

care *b* of all the churches.

29 Who *c* is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will *f* glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God *h* and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which *i* is blessed for evermore, knowing *k* that I lie not.

32 In Damascus *l* the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascus with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. *i* I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in *o* Christ about fourteen *q* years ago, (whether in the body I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, *r* and heard unspeakable words, which it is not *s* lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: yet *t* of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *u* now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he hearth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn *y* in the flesh, the *z* messenger of Satan, to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this *c* thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory *d* in mine infirmities, that the power *e* of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying: ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for *f* in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though *i* I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs *l* of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein you were inferior to other churches, except *t* be that I *q* myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for *s* I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for *u* you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you:

nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, *a* and with him I sent a brother: *c* Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves *f* unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest, when *g* I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest, when I come again, my God will humble *i* me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented *l* of the uncleanness, and fornication, *m* and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

THIS is the third time I am coming to you. In *p* the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them *t* which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty *to* in you.

4 For though *x* he was crucified through

A. D. 60.

i or, *with.*

a c.7.2.

b 1Co.11.28.

1Jno.3.20,21.

c c.8.6.

d Ro.8.10.

Ga.4.19.

e 1Co.9.27.

2Ti.3.8.

f c.5.12.

g 1Co.4.21.

c. 13.2,10.

h Pr.21.30.

i c.2.1.

k 1Th.3.10.

He.6.1.

l Ro.2.21.

m 1Co.5.1.

n Tit.1.13.

o c.10.8.

p De.19.15.

He.10.28,29.

q ver.9.

r Ro.12.16.

15.5.

Ep.4.3.

Ph.2.2.

1Pe.3.8.

s Ro.16.16.

t c.12.21.

u Ro.16.24.

v Ph.2.1.

w 1Co.9.2.

x Ph.2.7,8.

1Pe.3.18.

weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak *i* in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine *b* yourselves whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ *d* is in you, except ye be reprobates? *e*

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For *h* we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection. *k*

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, *n* according *o* to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, *q* be of good comfort, be *r* of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet *s* one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The *u* grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the *v* communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but *b* by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who *c* raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: *e*

3 Grace *f* be to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave *h* himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil *h* world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed *n* from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which *o* is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert *q* the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let *t* him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other *u* gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to *x* please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not *y* be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after *man*.

12 For *a* I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *i*, but by the revelation *b* of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church *d* of God, and wasted it;

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my *2* equals in mine own nation, being *f* more exceedingly zealous of the traditions *g* of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, *h* who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal *l* his Son in me, that *m* I might preach him among the heathen; immediately *l* conferred not with flesh and *n* blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went unto Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then *p* after three years I went *3* up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James *q* the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards *l* I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches *2* of Judea which were in Christ:

A. D. 58.

a Ac.9.13,25.

i Ti.1.13-16.

b Ac.9.6,15.

c Ac.2.24.

d Ac.21.19,20

e Ac.16.6.

18.23.

f Ro.1.7,&c.

g Ac.15.2,&c.

h Jno.10.17,18

i Tit.2.14.

j Jno.17.14.

k Jno.2.16.

l Ro.8.27.

2 or, severally

m Ph.2.16.

n c.5.4,7,8.

o 2Co.11.4.

p Ac.15.1,24.

q Ac.15.1,24.

2Co.2.17.

c 5.10,12.

r c.5.1,13.

s 2Co.11.20.

c 4.3,9.

t 1Co.16.22.

u De.4.2.

Re.22.18.

v c.6.3.

w Ac.10.34.

Ro.2.11.

x 2Co.12.19.

1Th.2.4.

y Ja.4.4.

z 1Th.2.4.

1Ti.2.7.

a 1Co.15.1-3.

b Ep.3.3.

c Mat.16.18.

Ep.2.20.

d Ac.8.1,3.

9.1,2. 26.9.

e Ro.1.5.12.3,6

2 equal in

years.

f Ac.22.3.

Ph.3.6.

g Mar.7.5-13.

h Is.49.1.

Je.1.5.

i Ac.13.2.

22.14,15.

Ro.1.1.

j Ac.11.30.

Ro.15.25.

k Ac.15.35.

12Co.4.6.

m Ac.9.15.

n 2Co.5.16.

o Ac.11.3.

p Ac.9.26.

3 or, returned.

q Mar.6.3.

r ver.5.

s 1Ti.5.20.

t Ac.9.30.

u 1Th.2.14.

v Ep.2.3,12.

23 But they had heard *a* only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified *d* God in me.

CHAP. II.

THEN, fourteen years after. *g* I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles; but *1* privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means *l* *m* should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false *p* brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty *r* which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: *s*

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these who seemed *v* to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, *t* maketh no matter to me: God to accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me;

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, *z* as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles;)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, *c* perceived the grace *e* that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; but that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which *i* *l* also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to *k* Antioch, *l* withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat *o* with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth *r* of the gospel, I said unto Peter *s* before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners *v* of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for *e* by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? For God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I *k* through the law am dead to the law, that I might live *m* unto God.

20 I am crucified *n* with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in *q* me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself *r* for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if *v* righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

O FOOLISH *y* Galatians, who *z* hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received *b* ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or *c* by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having *d* begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect *e* by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so *f* many things in vain? *g* if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth *i* to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth *h* it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham *j* believed God, and it was *k* counted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children *o* of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify *p* the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, *q* In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then *r* they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, *s* Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The *t* just shall live by faith.

12 And the law *v* is not of faith: but, The *w* man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ *x* hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, *y* Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That *z* the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise *a* of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *b* it be but a man's *c* covenant, yet if *d* it be confirmed, no man can disannulleth, or addeth thereto

A. D. 58.

b Ge. 12. 3. 7.

17. 7.

c Ac. 13. 38. 39.

Ro. 3. 20.

d Ro. 5. 1.

e c. 3. 11. 24.

f Ps. 143. 2.

He. 7. 18, 19.

g Ex. 12. 40, 41

h 1 Jno. 3. 9, 19

i Ro. 4. 14.

j Ro. 5. 20.

k Ro. 7. 4, 10.

8. 2.

l ver. 16.

m Ro. 6. 11, 14.

2 Co. 5. 15.

n c. 5. 24. 6. 14.

o Ac. 7. 53.

He. 2. 2.

p Ex. 20. 19-22

De. 5. 22-31.

q 1 Th. 5. 10.

1 Pe. 4. 2.

r De. 6. 4.

s Mat. 5. 17.

t c. 2. 21.

u Jno. 10. 11.

Ep. 5. 2.

v He. 7. 11.

w Ro. 3. 9, 19, 23

x Ro. 4. 11, 12,

16.

y Mat. 7. 26.

z c. 5. 7.

a Col. 2. 17.

He. 9. 9, 10.

b Ep. 1. 13.

c Ro. 10. 17.

d c. 4. 9.

e He. 9. 10.

f Jno. 1. 12.

1 Jno. 3. 1, 2.

g 1 or, great.

h 2 Jno. 5.

i Ro. 6. 3.

j 2 Co. 3. 8.

k Col. 3. 11.

l Ge. 15. 6.

m or, imputed.

n ver. 7.

o Jno. 8. 17.

p Jno. 8. 39.

q Ro. 4. 11-16.

r ver. 22.

s Ge. 12. 3.

22. 18.

t Ac. 3. 25.

u r. c. 4. 28.

v rudiments.

Col. 2. 8, 20.

w De. 27. 26.

x Hab. 2. 4.

y Ro. 8. 15, 17.

z Ro. 10. 5, 6.

a Le. 18. 5.

b Eze. 20. 11.

c 2 Co. 5. 21.

c. 4. 5.

d De. 21. 23.

e Ro. 4. 9, 16.

f or, lack.

g a. 5. 44. 3.

h Eze. 36. 27.

i Joe. 2. 28, 29.

j rudiments.

k testament.

16 Now to Abraham *h* and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, That the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which *f* was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if *h* the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave *i* it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? *t* It was added because of transgressions, till the seed *l* should come to whom the promise was made; and *it was* ordained by angels *o* in the hand *p* of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God *r* is one.

21 *Is* the law then against *s* the promises of God? God forbid: for if *t* there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all *u* under sin, that the promise *x* by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterward be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law *a* was our school-master to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a school-master.

26 For ye are all the children *f* of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For *h* as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is *k* neither Jew nor Greek: there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christ's, then *m* are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs *n* according to the promise.

CHAP. IV.

NOW I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the *3* elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit *u* of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir *a* of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then when ye know *b* God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye *d* again to the weak and beggarly *5* elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have be-

stowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through d infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first:

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected: but received me as an angel f of God, even as Christ h Jesus.

15 Where ² is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but m not well; yea, they would exclude ³ you, that ye might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected always o in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My q little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for ⁴ I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, That Abraham had two sons; the one u by a bond-maid, the other v by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the x bond-woman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: a for these are the two ⁶ covenants; the one from the mount ⁷ Sinai, c which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ⁸ answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem d which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, e Rejoice thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not; for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, g brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he i that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so k it is now.

30 Nevertheless what saith l the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STAND o fast therefore in the p liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, That if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect t unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen v from grace.

A. D. 58.

a Ro.8.25.

b 2Ti.4.8.

c 1Co.7.19.

d 1Co.2.3.

e 1Th.1.3.

Ja.2.18.22.

¹ or, drive

you back.

f 2Sa.19.27.

Mal.2.7.

g Mat.13.33.

1Co.5.6.

h Mat.10.40.

² or, what

was.

i 2Co.10.6.

k c.6.12.

l 1Co.1.23.

m Ro.10.2.

³ or, us.

n 1Co.8.9.

1Pe.2.16.

o 1Co.15.58.

p 1Jno.3.18.

q 1Co.4.15.

r Le.19.18.

Mat.22.39,40

Ja.2.8.

⁴ or, I am

perplexed

for you.

s Ro.8.1.4,13.

⁵ or, fulfil not

t Ro.7.21-23.

u Ge.16.15.

v Ge.21.1,2.

w Ro.8.6,7.

x Ro.9.7,8.

y Ro.7.15,19.

z Ro.6.14. 8.2

a 1Co.10.11.

⁶ or, testa-

ments.

b Mat.15.19.

Ep.5.3-6.

Col.3.5,6.

Re.22.15.

⁷ Sina.

c De.33.2.

⁸ or, is in the

same rank

with.

d He.12.22.

Re.21.2,10.

e Is.54.1.

f Jno.15.5.

Ep.5.9.

g Ac.8.25.

c.3.29.

h 1Ti.1.9.

i Ge.21.9.

k Jno.15.19.

⁹ or, passions

l Ge.21.10,12.

m Ro.8.4,5.

n Ph.2.3.

¹⁰ or, altho'.

o Ep.6.14.

p s.no.8.62,36.

Ro.6.18.

Ac.15.10.

q Ja.5.19,20.

r Ro.15.1.

s 2Co.13.5.

t Ro.9.31,32.

u Pr.14.14.

v He.12.15.

5 For we through the Spirit want a lot the hope of righteousness b by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither c circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which e worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did ² hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little g leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear i his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? k then is the offence l of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not n liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve p one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, r Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk s in the Spirit, and tye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For t the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary w the one to the other; so that y e cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if z ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh b are manifest; which are these: Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit f of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against h such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the ⁹ affections and lusts.

25 If m we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let n us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

BRETHREN, ¹⁰ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore q such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear r ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove s his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself u alone, and not in another:

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

* F 2

6 Let *a* him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.
 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
 8 For he that soweth to his *b* flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, *d* shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.
 9 And let *f* us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if *h* we faint not.
 10 As we have therefore opportunity, *k* let us do good unto all *i* men, especially to them *m* who are of the household of faith.
 11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.
 12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

A. D. 52.
a 1Co.9.11-14.
b Job 4.8. Pr.
c 22.8. Ho.8.7.
d Ph.3.3,7,8.
e Pr.11.18.
f Ja.3.18.
g or, *whereby*.
h c.2.20.
i 1Co.15.58.
j c.5.6.
k He.10.36.
l Re.2.10.
m 2Co.5.17.
n Ec.9.10.
o Mat.5.43.
p Tit.3.8.
q Pa.125.5.
r 1Jas.3.14.
s Col.1.24.
t 2Ti.4.22.
u Phil.25.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
 14 But *e* God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, *i* by whom the world is crucified *s* unto me, and I unto the world.
 15 For *g* in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a *f* new creature.
 16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *m* be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.
 17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for *o* I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.
 18 Brethren, the *p* grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints *b* which are at Ephesus, *c* and to the faithful *d* in Christ Jesus :

2 Grace *f* be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *h* be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *2* places in Christ :

4 According as he hath chosen *j* us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, *k* and without blame before him in love :

5 Having predestinated *m* us unto the adoption *n* of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure *p* of his will,

6 To the praise *q* of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted *r* in the Beloved :

7 In whom *u* we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace ;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence ;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath *y* purposed in himself :

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in *4* heaven and which are on earth : *even* in him,

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, *d* being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will ;

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory who first *6* trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard *i* the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation : in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed *k* with that Holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest *l* of our inheritance, until the redemption *m* of the purchased *o* possession, unto the *p* praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers ;

17 That the God *q* of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom *r* and revelation *s* in the knowledge of him :

18 The eyes *s* of your understanding being enlightened ; that ye may know what is the hope *t* of his calling, and what the

A. D. 64.

a c.3.16.

b Ro.1.7.

c Ac.c.19&20.

d Col.1.2.

e Ps.110.3.

1 the might of

his power.

f Ga.1.3.

*Ti.*1.4.

g Ac.2.24,33.

h 2Co.1.3.

i Pe.1.3.

j Ph.2.9.

*Col.*2.10.

2 or, *things.*

*He.*9.23.

j 1Pe.1.2.

k Lu.1.75.

*Col.*1.22.

l Ps.8.6.

Mat 28.18.

m Ro.8.29,30.

n Jno.1.12.

o 1Co.12.12.

*Col.*1.18,24.

p Lu.12.32.

q 1Pe.2.9.

r Jno.5.24.

*Col.*2.13.

s 1Pe.2.5.

t Ac.19.35.

u He.9.12.

1 Pe.1.18,19.

v c.6.12.

w Col.3.6.

x 1Pe.4.3.

3 wills.

y 2Ti.1.9.

z Ps.51.5.

a Ro.5.6,8,10.

4 the heavens.

5 by whose.

b Ro.3.24.

c Col.2.12.

d Ac.20.32.

e Tit.3.4.

f 2Ti.1.9.

g Ro.4.16.

h Jno.6.44,65.

6 or, *hoped.*

i Ro.10.17.

k 2Co.1.22.

l 2Co.5.5.

m Ro.8.23.

n c.1.4.

7 or, *prepared.*

o Ac.20.28.

p ver.6,12.

q Jno.20.17.

r Col.1.9.

8 or, *for the*

acknowledg-

ment.

s Is.42.7.

t c.4.4.

u He.9.12.

riches *a* of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power *e* to us-ward who believe, according to the working *1* of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he *g* raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Far *i* above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come ;

22 And hath put *l* all things under his feet, and gave him *to* be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, *o* the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

AND you *r* hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins ;

2 Wherein *t* in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince *v* of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children *w* of disobedience :

3 Among whom also we *x* all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the *3* desires of the flesh and of the mind ; and were by nature *z* the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even *a* when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by *5* grace *b* ye are saved) :

6 And hath raised *c* us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus ;

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness *e* toward us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace *f* are ye saved through faith ; *g* and that not *h* of yourselves ; it is the gift of God :

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which *n* God hath before *7* ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands ;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world :

13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood *u* of Christ.

14 For he *a* is our peace, who hath made both of one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us ;

15 Having abolished *f* in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances ; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace ;

16 And that he might reconcile *i* both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity ¹ thereby ;

17 And came and preached peace to you *l* which were afar off and to them that were nigh.

18 For through *n* him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens *o* with the saints, and of the household *p* of God ;

20 And are built *q* upon the *r* foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief *t* corner-stone ;

21 In whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy *v* temple in the Lord :

22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 (If ye have heard of the dispensation *x* of the grace *y* of God, which is given me to you-ward :

3 How that by revelation *a* he made known unto me the mystery ; as I wrote afore ⁵ in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the *c* mystery of Christ ;

5 Which in other ages was not *d* made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto the holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit ;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel ;

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual *f* working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less *h* than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the insearchable riches *k* of Christ ;

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, *l* which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by *n* Jesus Christ :

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known, by the church, the manifold wisdom *q* of God,

11 According to the eternal *s* purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord :

12 In whom we have boldness *t* and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulation for you, which *u* is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according

A. D. 61.

a Mi.5.5.

b Ph.4.19.

c c.6.10.

Col.1.11.

d Jno.10.16.

Gal.3.28.

e Ro.7.25.

f Col.2.14.

g Jno.14.23.

h c.2.92.

i Co.2.7.

j Col.1.20-22.

k or, in him-

self.

l Jno.1.6.

m Ac.2.39.

n Ro.16.25.

He.13.20,21.

Jude 24.

o Jno.14.6.

p Fe.3.18.

q He.12.23.

r c.3.15.

s 1Co.3.9,10.

t Mat.16.18.

u Ro.21.14.

v or, in.

w Col.1.10.

x 1s.28.18.

y Mat.11.29.

z 1Co.3.17.

a 2Co.6.16.

b 1Pe.2.4,5.

c Col.1.25.

d Ro.12.8.

e Ro.12.8.

f Ga.1.12.

g Fe.68.18.

h or, a little

before.

i or, a multi-

tude of cap-

tivities.

k c.1.9.

l Mat.13.17.

Ro.16.25.

m 1Pe.1.10-12.

n or, fulfil.

o 1Co.12.23.

p 1s.43.13.

q c.1.19.

r or, into.

s Co.2.2.

t 1Co.15.9.

u or, age.

v Co.1.27.

w ver.4.5.

x 1Ti.3.16.

y Ja.1.6.

z Fe.66.6.

Jno.1.3.

Co.1.16.

He.1.2.

a or, being

ancient.

b 2Co.4.2.

c Co.1.18.19.

d Ro.11.33.

e Co.2.7.

f Jno.15.5.

g c.1.9.

h He.4.16.

i 2Co.1.6.

j Ac.26.18.

k or, hardness.

to the riches *b* of his glory, to be *c* strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man ; *e*

17 That Christ may dwell *g* in your hearts by faith ; that ye, being *h* rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height ;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness *k* of God.

20 Now *m* unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

THEREFORE, the prisoner ² of the *a* Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

2 With all lowliness *u* and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love ;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling ;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure *z* of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, *b* When he ascended up on high, he led ⁴ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth ?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might ⁵ fill all things.)

11 And *e* he gave some, apostles ; and some, prophets ; and some, evangelists ; and *o*me, pastors and teachers :

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ :

13 Till we all come ⁶ in the unity *g* of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect *i* man, unto the measure of the ⁷ stature of the fulness of Christ :

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried *m* about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive ;

15 But, ⁸ speaking the truth *o* in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *p* even Christ :

16 From whom ⁹ the whole body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure

of every part, maketh increase ¹⁰ of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify is the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding *v* darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the ¹¹ blindness of their heart.

19 Who being past feeling, have *a* given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.
 20 But ye have not so learned Christ;
 21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:
 22 That ye put *d* off, concerning the former conversation, the old *f* man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;
 23 And be renewed *h* in the spirit of your mind;
 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created *k* in righteousness and *2* true holiness.
 25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth *o* with his neighbour: for we *p* are members one of another.
 26 Be ye angry and sin not; let *r* not the sun go down upon your wrath:
 27 Neither *s* give place to the devil.
 28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let *t* him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to *2* give to him that needeth.
 29 Let *v* no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good *4* to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.
 30 And grieve *w* not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed *x* unto the day of redemption.
 31 Let all bitterness, *y* and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and *z* evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:
 32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving *b* one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;
 2 And walk in love, *e* as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for *a*, an offering and a sacrifice to God for *a* sweet-smelling savour.
 3 But fornication, *g* and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named *i* among you, as becometh saints;
 4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which *l* are not convenient; but rather giving of thanks.
 5 For this ye know, that *n* no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who *o* is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.
 6 Let no man deceive *p* you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of *5* disobedience.
 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
 8 For *s* ye were sometime darkness, but now are ye light *t* in the Lord: walk as children *u* of light;
 9 (For the fruit *v* of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth);
 10 Proving *w* what is acceptable unto the Lord.
 11 And have *x* no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *z* them.
 12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.
 13 But all things that are *6* reprov'd are made manifest *a* by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

A. D. 64.
a Ro. 1.24,28.
1 or, it.
b Is.60.1.
c Co.4.5.
d Co.3.8,9.
e Ps.37.19.
f Ro.6.6.
g Jno.7.17.
h Ro.12.2.
i Lu.21.34.
k Ga.6.15.
c.2.10.
2 or, holiness of truth.
Jno.17.17.
l Co.3.16.
m Ps.147.7.
n Ps.57.7,8.
o Zec.8.16.
p Ro.12.5.
q Is.63.7.
r Ec.7.9.
s Ja.4.7.
t Ac.20.35.
u 1Pe.3.1,&c.
Col.3.18,&c.
3 or, distribute.
v Co.4.6.
4 or, to edify profitably.
w Is.63.10.
x c.1.13,14.
y Co.3.8.
z Ti.3.2.
a Ti.3.5.
b Mar.11.25, 26.
c Jude 24.
d Ca.4.7.
e Jno.13.34.
f Le.1.9.
g 1Co.6.18.
h Th.4.3.
i 1Co.12.27.
j c.5.12.
k Ge.24.
l Ro.1.28.
m 1Co.6.16.
n He.13.4.
o Re.22.15.
p Co.3.5.
q Je.29.8,9.
5 or, unbelief.
q Pr.23.22.
Co.3.20,&c.
r Ex.20.12.
s c.2.11,12.
t 1Th.5.5.
u Jno.12.36.
v Ga.5.22,&c.
w R.12.2.
x 1Co.5.9,11.
y 1Pe.2.18, &c.
z 1Ti.5.20.
6 or, discovered.
a Jno.3.20,21.

14 Wherefore *1* he saith, *b* Awake thou that sleepest, and rise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light,
 15 See then that ye walk *c* circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,
 16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. *e*
 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what *g* the will of the Lord is.
 18 And be not drunk *i* with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;
 19 Speaking to yourselves in *l* psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing *m* an making melody in your *n* heart to the Lord;
 20 Giving thanks *q* always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;
 21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.
 22 Wives, *u* submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
 23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.
 24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.
 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;
 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing *a* of water by the word:
 27 That he might present *c* it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.
 28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies; he that loveth his wife loveth himself.
 29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth & cherisheth it; even as the Lord the church:
 30 For we are members *h* of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
 31 For *k* this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two *m* shall be one flesh.
 32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
 33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

CHILDREN, *q* obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
 2 Honour *r* thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,)
 3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
 4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
 5 Servants, *y* be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ.
 6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good-will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men;

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ¹ forbearing threatening: knowing that ² your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect ^f of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour ^g of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against ^h flesh and blood, but against principalities, ^k against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against ^l spiritual wickedness in ¹ high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done ^h all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt ^a about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 And your feet ^o shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, ^p wherewith ye shall be able to

^a *D. 64.*

^b *Is. 59. 17.*

^c *He. 4. 12.*

^d *Lu. 18. 1.*

^e *Mat. 28. 41.*

^f *moderating.*

^g *some read,*

both your

and their.

^h *2 Th. 3. 1.*

ⁱ *Ro. 2. 11.*

^j *Ro. 13. 12.*

^k *2 Co. 6. 7.*

^l *or, a chain.*

^m *or, thereof.*

ⁿ *Is. 58. 1.*

^o *blood and*

flesh.

^p *A. 20. 4.*

^q *Ro. 8. 38.*

^r *or, wicked*

spirits.

^s *or, heaven-*

ly, as c. 1. 3.

^t *Co. 4. 7, 8.*

^u *or, overcome*

^v *1 Pe. 5. 14.*

^w *Is. 11. 5.*

^x *Ca. 7. 1.*

^y *or, with in-*

corruption.

^z *1 Jo. 5. 4.*

quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet ^a of salvation, and the sword ^b of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always ^c with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching ^d thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for ^e me, that utterance may be given unto me that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds; ^h that ⁱ therein I may speak boldly, as I ought ^k to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, ^l a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known ^o you all things:

22 Whom ^t I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace ^m be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ^u in sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of
Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ
Jesus which are at Philippi, *b* with the
bishops and deacons;

2 Grace *c* be unto you, and peace, from
God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus
Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every *1* remem-
brance of you,

4 Always in every prayer *f* of mine for
you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from
the first day until now;

6 Being confident *g* of this very thing,
that he *h* which hath begun a good *i* work
in you will *2* perform it until the day *k* of
Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this
of you all, because *3* I have you in my
heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds,
and in the defence *m* and confirmation
of the gospel, ye all are partakers *4* of
my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I
long after you all in the bowels of Jesus
Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may
abound *s* yet more and more in know-
ledge and *m* all *5* judgment;

10 That *u* ye may *6* approve things that
are *7* excellent; that ye may be *v* sincere
and without offence till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righte-
ousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto
the glory *x* and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand,
brethren, that the things *which* happened
unto me have fallen out rather unto the
furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds *8* in Christ are
manifest in all *9* the palace, and *10* in all
other places;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord,
waxing confident by my bonds, are
much more bold to speak the word with-
out fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of
envy and strife, and some also of good
will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention,
not sincerely, supposing to add affliction
to my bonds;

17 But the other of love, knowing that
I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every
way, whether in pretence or in truth,
Christ is preached; and I therein do re-
joice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this *k* shall turn to
my salvation through *m* your prayer,
and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus
Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation
and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be
ashamed, *o* but *that* with all boldness, *p*
as always, so now also, Christ shall be
magnified in my body, whether *r* it be by

2. D. 64.

a Ro. 14. 13.

b Ac. 16. 12, &c.

c Ro. 1. 7.

d 2Co. 5. 8.

1 or, mention.

e Ps. 16. 11.

f Ep. 1. 14, &c.

1 Th. 1. 2.

g He. 10. 35.

h Ps. 138. 8.

i Jno. 6. 29.

2 or, finish.

k 2Pe. 3. 10.

l Ep. 4. 1. c. 3. 20

3 or, ye have

m in your.

n ver. 17.

o c. 4. 1.

4 or, with me

p of grace.

q Jude 3.

r Is. 51. 7. 12.

s Mat. 10. 28.

t 2Th. 1. 5.

u Ro. 8. 17.

v 1Th. 3. 12.

w 2Pe. 3. 18.

x or, sense.

y Ac. 5. 41.

z Ro. 2. 18.

6 or, try.

7 or, differ.

v Ep. 5. 27.

w Ac. 16. 19.

1 Th. 2. 2.

x Jno. 15. 8.

y Co. 3. 12.

z Jno. 3. 29.

a 2Co. 13. 11.

1 Pe. 3. 8.

8 or, for.

9 or, Caesar's

court. c. 4. 22.

10 to all others

b Ga. 5. 26.

Ja. 3. 14.

c 1Pe. 5. 5.

d 1Co. 13. 5.

e Jno. 13. 14.

1 Pe. 2. 21.

f Jno. 1. 1. 2.

Co. 1. 15.

g Jno. 5. 18.

h Ps. 22. 6.

i Lu. 22. 27.

11 or, habit.

k Ro. 8. 28.

l He. 12. 2.

m 2Co. 1. 11.

n He. 2. 9.

Re. 3. 21.

o Ro. 5. 5.

p Ep. 6. 19. 20.

q Is. 45. 23.

Re. 5. 13.

r Ro. 14. 7. 8.

life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die
a is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the
fruit of my labour: yet what I shall
choose I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two,
having a desire *d* to depart, and to be
with Christ; which is far better: *e*

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is
more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know
that I shall abide and continue with you
all, for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more
abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my
coming to you again.

27 Only I let your conversation be as it
becometh the gospel of Christ; that, wheth-
er I come and see you, or else be absent,
I may hear of your affairs, that ye *n*
stand fast in one spirit, with one mind,
striving *o* together for the faith of the
gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified *p* by your
adversaries: which *q* is to them an evi-
dent token of perdition, but *r* to you of
salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given *t* in the be-
half of Christ, not only to believe on him,
but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye
saw *w* in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAP. II.

IF there be therefore any consolation in
Christ, if any comfort of love, if any
fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels *y*
and mercies,

2 Fulfil *z* ye my joy, that ye be *a* like-
minded, having the same love, being of
one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing *b* be done through strife
or vain glory; but in lowliness of mind
let each *c* esteem other better than them-
selves.

4 Look not every man on his *d* own
things, but every man also on the things
of others.

5 Let this *e* mind be in you, which was
also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being *f* in the form of God,
thought it not robbery to be equal *g* with
God;

7 But *h* made himself of no reputation,
and took upon him the form of a ser-
vant, *i* and was made in the *11* likeness of
men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man,
he humbled himself and became *l* obedi-
ent unto death, even the death of the
cross.

9 Wherefore *n* God also hath highly
exalted him, and given him a name
which is above every name.

10 That at the name of Jesus every *q*
knee should bow, of things in heaven, and
things in earth, and things under the
earth.

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, a to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work d out your own salvation with fear e and trembling :

13 For it is God g which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings k and disputings ; l

15 That ye may be blameless and i harmless, the sons n of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked o and perverse nation, among whom 2 ye shine as lights p in the world ;

16 Holding forth the word of life ; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, s neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be 3 offered t upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 4 Put I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus to shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man 5 like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, y not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But c I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, f my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, g but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death : but God had mercy on him ; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness ; and 6 hold such in reputation :

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life t to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice v in the Lord. To write the same w things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, x beware of y evil workers, beware of the z concision.

3 For we a are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh :

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh

J. D. 64.

a Jno. 13. 13.

Ro. 14. 9.

b Ac. 23. 6.

c Ac. 22. 3. 4.

Ga. 1. 13. 14.

d Pr. 10. 16.

Jno. 6. 27-29.

He. 4. 11.

2Pe. 1. 5-10.

e Ep. 6. 5.

f Lu. 1. 6.

g He. 13. 21.

h Mat. 13. 44.

i Is. 53. 11.

Je. 9. 23. 24.

Jno. 17. 3.

l Co. 2. 2.

k 1Co. 10. 10.

l Ro. 14. 1.

m 2Co. 11. 25.

27

1 or, sincere.

n Mat. 5. 45.

Ep. 5. 1.

o De. 32. 5.

2 or, shine ye.

p Mat. 5. 14. 16.

q Ro. 10. 3. 5.

r Ro. 1. 17.

3. 21. 22.

s 1Co. 9. 26.

3 poured forth

t 2Ti. 4. 6.

u 1Pe. 4. 13.

v Ac. 26. 7.

4 moreover.

w 1Th. 3. 2.

x He. 12. 23.

5 or, so dear

unto me.

y 2Ti. 3. 2.

z Ps. 45. 10.

He. 6. 1.

a 1Co. 9. 24.

He. 12. 1.

b He. 3. 1.

c c. 1. 25.

d 1Co. 2. 6.

e Ga. 5. 10.

f c. 4. 18.

g Phi. 2.

h Ga. 6. 16.

i 1Th. 1. 6.

k 1Pe. 5. 3.

l Ga. 1. 7. 6. 12

m 2Co. 11. 15.

2Pe. 2. 1.

n 1Ti. 6. 5.

o Hos. 4. 7.

p Ep. 2. 6. 19.

q He. 9. 28.

6 or, honour

such.

1Co. 16. 18.

7 1Co. 15. 43 & c.

l Jno. 3. 2.

s Ep. 1. 19.

t 1Co. 16. 17.

u 1Co. 15. 26.

27.

v 1Th. 5. 16.

w 2Pe. 1. 12-15.

x Is. 56. 10. 11.

Re. 22. 15.

y Ps. 119. 115.

z Ga. 5. 1-3.

a Ro. 2. 28, 29.

that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more :

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews ; as touching the law, a Pharisee ; b

6 Concerning zeal, c persecuting the church ; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. f

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss h for Christ.

8 Yea, doubtless, and I count all things but loss for i the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord : for whom I have m suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ.

9 And be found in him, not having mine own q righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness r which is of God by faith :

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the u fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death ;

11 If by any means I might v attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect : x but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended : but this one thing I do, forgetting z those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press a toward the mark for the prize of the high b calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, d be thus e minded : and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, h let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers i together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us k for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies l of the cross of Christ ;

19 Whose end m is destruction, whose God n is their belly, and whose glory o is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation p is in heaven ; from whence also we look q for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ ;

21 Who shall change r our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working s whereby he is able even u to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

THEREFORE, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoice *a* in the Lord *always* : and again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation *c* be known unto all men : The Lord *d* is at hand.

6 Be careful *e* for nothing ; but in every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God :

7 And the peace *g* of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, *h* whatsoever things are honest, *i* whatsoever things are just, *k* whatsoever things are pure, *l* whatsoever things are lovely, *m* whatsoever things are of good report ; *n* if there be any virtue, *o* and if there be any praise, *p* think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do : and the God *r* of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me *3* hath flourished again ; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity. *v*

11 Not that I speak in respect of want : for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content. *w*

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound : every where, and in all things, I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

A. D. 64.

a c.3.1.

b Jno.15.5.

c 2Co.12.9.

d 1Co.9.25.

e Re.22.7.20.

f Mat.6.25.

g 1Pe.5.7.

h 2Co.11.8,9.

i 1s.26.3.

j Jno.14.27.

k Ep.4.25.

l or, venerable.

m 2Co.8.21.

n De.16.20.

o Is.26.7.

p Ja.3.17.

q Jno.3.3.

r 1Co.c.13.

s or, have received.

t n Col.4.5.

u He.11.2.

v o 2Pe.1.3,4.

w Ro.13.3.

x q He.13.16.

y r He.13.20.

z s Ps.23.1.

1 t Ep.3.16.

2 or, is revived.

3 u Ro.16.27.

4 v 2Cor.6.7.

5 w He.13.5.

13 I can do all things through *b* Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no *f* church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift ; but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I *2* have all, and abound : I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice *q* acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply *s* all your need, according to his riches *t* in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now *u* unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

• G

146

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, *b* an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints *d* and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: *e* Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We *f* give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up *h* for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel.

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all *k* the world; and bringeth *l* forth fruit as it *doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *n* of it, and knew the *o* grace of God in truth, *p*

7 As ye also learned of *q* Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love *s* in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *t*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, *u* in all wisdom *w* and spiritual understanding; *x*

10 That ye might walk worthy *z* of the Lord unto all pleasing, *a* being *b* fruitful in every good work, and increasing *c* in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened *d* with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience *g* and long-suffering with joyfulness; *i*

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet *l* to be partakers of the inheritance *n* of the saints in light;

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, *o* and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of *e* his dear Son;

14 In *p* whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins;

15 Who is the image *r* of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

16 For by him *u* were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by *w* him, and for him:

17 And he is before *x* all things, and by him all things consist;

18 And he is the head *z* of the body, the church; who is the beginning, *a* the first-born from the dead; that *s* in all *things* he might have the pre-eminence:

A. D. 64.

a Jno.1.16.

b Ep.1.1.

i or, making.

c Ep.2.14-16.

d Ps.16.3.

e Ga.1.3.

f Ep.1.15,16.

g or, by.

h or, in.

g Jude.24.

h 2Ti.4.8.

i Pe.1.4.

i He.10.38.

k ver.23.

l Jno.15.16.

m Mat.24.14.

Mar.16.15.

n Ro.10.17.

o Tit.2.11,12.

p Jno.4.23.

q Phi.23.

r Ph.3.10.

s Ro.15.30.

t or, fully to preach.

t Ep.3.9.

u Ro.12.2.

Ep.5.10,17.

w Ps.119.99.

x Jno.5.20.

y 2Ti.1.10.

z Ph.1.27.

a 1Th.4.1.

b Jno.15.8,16.

c 2Pe.3.18.

d Is.45.24.

e or, among.

e 1Ti.1.1.

f Ac.20.28,31.

g Ja.1.4.

h 2Ti.2.25.

i Ro.5.9.

k 2Co.11.2.

l Re.22.14.

m 1Co.15.10.

n Ac.20.32.

o 1Pe.2.9.

6 the son of his love.

7 or, fear;

or, care.

p Ep.1.7.

q Re.3.14, &c.

r He.1.3.

s c.3.14.

t Is.32.17.

He.6.11.

u Jno.1.3.

v Jno.5.7.

8 or, wherein.

w Ro.11.36.

x Jno.1.1.

y Mar.13.22.

z Ep.5.23.

a 1Co.15.20.

s among all.

b 1Jno.2.6.

19 For it pleased the Father that in him *a* should all fulness dwell:

20 And, *t* having made *c* peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *i* say, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated, and enemies *2* in your mind *3* by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present *g* you holy and unblameable and unreprieveable in his sight;

23 If ye continue *i* in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every *m* creature which is under heaven; whereof *i* Paul am made a minister;

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions *r* of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church;

25 Whereof *i* am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me *for*: you *4* to fulfil the word of God;

26 Even the mystery *t* which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now *y* is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ *6* in you, the *a* hope of glory;

28 Whom we preach, warning *f* every man, and teaching *h* every man in all wisdom; that *k* we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto *m* *i* also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOR *i* would that ye knew what great *7* conflict *i* have for you, and for them at Laodicea, *q* and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, *s* and unto all riches of the full *t* assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery *v* of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3 In *8* whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this *i* say, lest any man should beguile *y* you with enticing words.

5 For though *i* be absent in the flesh, yet am *i* with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk *b* ye in him

7 Rooted *a* and built up in him, *b* and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware *d* lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, and the ¹ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ : 9 For in him *e* dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete *g* in him, which is the head *h* of all principality and power ;

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision *f* made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ ;

12 Buried *k* with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation *l* of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And *n* you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses ;

14 Blotting *p* out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross ;

15 And having *t* spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in ³ it.

16 Let no man therefore judge *u* you in ⁴ meat, or in drink, or in ⁵ respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days ;

17 Which are a shadow *y* of things to come ; but the body *z* of Christ.

18 Let *z* no man ⁶ beguile you of your reward, ⁷ in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding *b* into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind ;

19 And not holding the Head, *d* from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ from the ⁸ rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not ; ⁹ taste not ; handle not ;

22 Which all are to perish with the using ;) after the commandments and doctrines of men ?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and ⁹ neglecting of the body ; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

IF ye then be risen *g* with Christ, seek ¹ those things which are above, where Christ *h* sitteth on the right hand of God

2 Set your ¹⁰ affection on things above, not *k* on things on the earth.

3 For *m* ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When *n* Christ, *who* is *o* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify *q* therefore your members which are upon the earth ; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry :

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience,

A. D. 64.

a Ep. 3. 17.

b Jno. 15. 4, 5.

c Ti. 3. 3.

d Ro. 16. 17.

e Ep. 5. 6.

He. 13. 9.

f or, elements.

g c. 1. 19.

f Ep. 4. 23, 24.

g He. 5. 9.

h 1Pe. 3. 22.

i Ro. 10. 12.

j Je. 4. 4.

Ph. 3. 3.

k Ro. 6. 4, 5.

l Ep. 1. 19.

m Mar. 11. 25.

n Ep. 4. 2, 32.

o Ep. 2. 1, 5, 11.

o Mat. 6. 14, 15.

2 or, complaint.

p Ep. 2. 15, 16.

q 1Pe. 4. 8.

r 1Co. 13. 2,

8, 13.

s Ph. 4. 7.

t Ps. 68. 18.

Is. 53. 12. Lu.

10. 18. 11. 22.

Jno. 12. 31.

He. 2. 14.

u Ps. 119. 11.

3 or, himself.

v Ep. 5. 19.

w Ro. 14. 10, 13

4 or, for eating

and drinking

5 or, part.

x 1Co. 10. 31.

y He. 8. 5.

z Re. 3. 11.

6 or, judge

against you

a Ep. 5. 22, &c.

Ti. 2. 4, 5.

1Pe. 3. 1, &c.

7 being a

voluntary

in humility

b De. 29. 29.

Job 38. 2.

c Ep. 6. 1, &c.

d Ep. 4. 15, 16.

e 1Pe. 2. 18.

8 or, elements.

9 or, punish-

ing ; or, not

sparing.

f Ep. 6. 9, &c.

g c. 2. 12.

h Ro. 8. 34.

i Lu. 18. 1.

j Mar. 13. 33.

10 or, mind.

k 1Jno. 2. 15.

l 2Th. 3. 1.

m Ro. 6. 2.

n 1Jno. 3. 2.

o Jno. 11. 25.

14. 6.

p Ps. 90. 12.

Ep. 5. 15, 16.

q Ro. 8. 13.

Ga. 5. 24.

Ep. 5. 3-6.

r Mar. 9. 50.

s Ep. 6. 21, 22.

7 In *e* the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these ; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds ;

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed *f* in knowledge after the image of him that created him :

11 Where *i* there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free : but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering ;

13 Forbearing *m* one another, and forgiving *o* one another, if any man have a quarrel ² against any : even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things *put* on charity, *q* which is *r* the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace *s* of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body ; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word *u* of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom ; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms *v* and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever *x* ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, *a* submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, *c* obey your parents in all things : for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, *e* obey in all things your masters according to the flesh : not with eye-service, as men-pleasers ; but in singleness of heart, fearing God :

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not unto men ;

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance : for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done ; and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IV.

MASTERS, *f* give unto your servants that which is just and equal ; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue *i* in prayer, and watch *j* in the same with thanksgiving ;

3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open *l* unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds :

4 That I may make it manifest as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom *p* toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned *r* with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All *s* my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who* is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord :

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;

9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus c my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, e sister's son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him;)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus; who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and ¹⁴⁸ con-

A. D. 64.

a Phi. 10.
b 2Ti. 4. 10, 11.
c Ac. 27. 2.
d Ro. 16. 5.
e 1Co. 16. 19.
f Ac. 15. 37.
g 2Ti. 4. 11.
h 1Th. 5. 27.
i Phi. 2.
j 1Ti. 4. 14.
k 2Th. 3. 17.
l He. 13. 2, 25.
m or, striving.
n Ja. 5. 16.
o Mat. 5. 48.
p He. 6. 1.
q or, filled.

plete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke, b the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the d church which is in his house.

16 And when f this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, g Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation i by the hand of me Paul. Remember k my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, *a* and Timotheus, unto the church of the *b* Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *c* be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; 3 Remembering without ceasing your work *f* of faith, and labour *g* of love, and patience *h* of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren, I beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came *l* not unto you in word only, but also in power, *m* and in the *n* Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; *o* as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became *p* followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy *r* of the Holy Ghost;

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded *u* out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place *w* your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; *so* that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God *x* from idols, to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait *y* for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath *b* to come.

CHAP. II.

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, *e* we were *f* bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention. *g*

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, *h* nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust *k* with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither *m* at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God is witness:

6 Nor of men *o* sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have *4* been burdensome, *q* as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So, being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have *s* imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour *v* and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

13*

A. D. 54.

a 1Pe.5.12.
b Ac.16.1, &c.
c Ep.1.2.

d Ep.4.1.
e 1Co.1.9.
f Jno.6.29.
g He.6.10.
h Ro.12.12.
i Mat.10.40.
j 2Pe.3.2.

l or, beloved
of God, your
election.

k Ja.1.18.
l 1Pe.1.23.
m Is.55.11.
n Mar.16.20.
o 1Co.2.4.
p 2Co.6.6.
q He.2.3.
r 2Co.8.5.
s Ac.7.52.

or, chased
us out.

t Ac.13.52.
u Ac.17.5, 13.
v 18.12.

w Ge.15.16.
x Mat.23.32.

y Ro.10.18.
z Re.22.11.

a 2Th.1.4.
b 1Co.12.2.

c Ga.4.8.
d Ph.3.20.

e or, glorying.
f 2Co.1.14.

g Ph.4.1.
h Jude.24.

i Mat.3.7.
j Ro.5.9.

k Re.1.7.
l Ac.17.15.

m Ac.16.22, &c.
n Ac.17.2, 3.

o Jude.3.
p 2Pe.1.16.

q Ep.3.13.
r 1Ti.1.11, 12.

s Jno.16.2.
t 1Co.4.9.

u 2Ti.3.12.
v 1Pe.2.21.

w 2Co.2.17.
x ver.1.

y Jno.5.41, 44.
z Ga.1.10.

a 2Co.11.2, 3.
b or, used
authority.

c 2Co.12.13-15.

d Ga.4.11.
e Ro.1.11.

f Ph.1.8.
g u 2Co.7.6, 7.

h Ac.20.34, 35.
i 2Th.3.7, 8.

j Ep.6.13, 14.
k Ph.4.1.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe: 11 As ye know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,

12 That ye would walk *d* worthy of God, who *e* hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not *i* as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh *k* also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus; for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews;

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus and their *q* own prophets, and have *2* persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men;

16 Forbidding *s* us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sin; *u* away; for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost. *v*

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of *3* rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in *z* the presence *a* of our Lord Jesus Christ at his *c* coming?

20 For ye are our joy and joy.

CHAP. III.

WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent *d* Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;

3 That *i* no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we *l* are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when *n* I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest *p* by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour *r* be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring *t* greatly to see us, as we also to see you;

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted *u* over you, in all our affliction and distress, by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith

Destination of departed Saints.

we joy for your sakes before our God ;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect *a* that which is lacking in your faith ?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love *c* one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we do toward you ;

13 To the end he may establish your hearts *f* unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming *g* of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints :

CHAP. IV.

FURTHERMORE then we ² beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk *k* and to please God, so ye would abound *l* more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *e*ven your sanctification, that *n* ye should abstain from fornication :

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour ;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles *q* which know not God :

6 That no *man* go beyond and ⁴ defraud his brother in *s* any matter ; because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but *r* unto holiness.

8 He therefore that ⁵ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you ; for ye yourselves are taught *u* of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia : but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more :

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to *a* do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you ;

12 That ye may walk honestly *d* toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of ¹⁰ nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so *l* them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For *o* the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God : and the dead in Christ shall rise first : *p*

17 Then we which are alive *and* remain, shall be caught up together with them in *q* the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air : and so shall we ever be *r* with the Lord.

18. Wherefore ¹² comfort one another with these words.

1 THESS. V.

A. D. 54.

a 2Co.13.9,11
Col.4.12.

b Lu.12.39,40.
2Pe.3.10.

c 1Jno.4.7-12.
d Je.13.21.

e Ep.5.8.
1Jno.2.8.

f 2Th.2.17.
1Jno.3.20,21.

g Zec.14.5.
Jude 14.

h Mat.25.5.
Ro.13.12,13.

i 1Pe.5.8.
k Col.1.10.

l 1Co.15.53.
m Is.59.17.

n 1Co.6.15,18.
o Ro.9.22.

p Ro.14.8,9.
2Co.5.15.

q Ep.4.17,18.
⁴ or, *oppress*,

or over-reach.
⁵ or, *the*.

6 or, *exhort.*
r Le.11.44.

He.12.14.
1Pe.1.14-16

s He.13.7,17.
⁷ or, *rejecteth.*

t Mar.9.50.
u 1Jno.15.12,17

⁸ or, *beseech.*
⁹ or, *disorderly.*

v He.12.12.
w Ro.15.1.

x Ep.4.2.
y Pr.20.22.

24.29.
Mat.5.39,44

1Pe.3.9.
z Ga.6.10.

a 1Pe.4.15.
b Ph.4.4.

c Ro.12.12.
d Ro.13.13.

e Ep.5.30.
¹⁰ or, *no man.*

f Ep.4.30.
g 1Co.14.1,39

h 1Jno.4.1.
i Ph.4.8.

k Is.33.15.
l 1Co.15.20,

&c.
m 1Co.1.8,9.

n 1Co.10.13.
2Th.3.3.

o Mat.24.30,
31.

Ac.1.11.
2Th.1.7.

p Re.20.5,6.
¹¹ or, *adjure.*

r Re.11.12.
r Jno.14.3.

¹² or, *exhort.*

Exhortations to Faith and Holiness.

CHAP. V.

BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh *b* as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety ; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail *d* upon a woman with child ; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, *e* brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day : we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore *h* let us not sleep, as *do* others ; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night ; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, *be* sober, putting on the breast-plate *m* of faith and love ; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed *o* us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whether *g* we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore ⁶ comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as *h* ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them *s* which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you ;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* *be* *t* at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we ⁸ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ⁹ unruly, *v* comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, *be* patient *x* toward all *men*.

15 See that none render *y* evil for evil unto any *man* ; but ever follow *z* that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

16 Rejoice *b* evermore.

17 Pray *c* without ceasing.

18 In *e* every thing give thanks : for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench *f* not the Spirit.

20 Despise *g* not prophesyings.

21 Prove *h* all things ; hold *i* fast that which is good.

22 Abstain *k* from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly : and *l* pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless *m* unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful is he *n* that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an *holy* kiss.

27 I ¹¹ charge you by the Lord, that *the* epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto *a* the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Grace *b* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth:

4 So that we ourselves glory *g* in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure; *h*

5 Which *i* is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: *l*

6 Seeing *m* it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled, *o* rest with us; when the Lord Jesus *q* shall be revealed from heaven with *2* his mighty angels,

8 In *s* flaming fire, *3* taking *t* vengeance on them that know *u* not God, and *v* that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction *z* from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory *z* of his power;

10 When he shall come to be *b* glorified in his saints, and to be admired *c* in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would *4* count you worthy *e* of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power;

12 That *g* the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him: according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as *i* that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except *m* there come a falling away first, and that man of sin *n* be revealed, the *o* son of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth *q* himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he, as God, sitteth *r* in the temple of God, shewing himself

A. D. 54.

a 1Th.1.1,&c.

1 or, holdeth.

b 1Co.1.3.

c 1Jno.4.3.

d Da.7.10,11.

e Is.11.4.

f Re.19.15,21.

g He.10.27.

h 2Co.9.2.

i 1Th.2.19,20.

j Ja.5.11.

k Ph.1.28.

l He.3.13.

m 1Co.16.22.

n 1Th.2.14.

o He.10.32,33.

p Re.6.10.

q Ez.14.9.

r Ro.1.24.

s Re.14.13.

t De.32.35.

u 1Th.4.16.

v Jude 14.

w the angels

of his power.

x c.1.3.

y He.10.27.

z 2Pe.3.7.

3 or, yielding.

t De.32.41,43.

u Ps.79.6.

v Zep.1.6.

w Ro.2.8.

x v Ep.1.4.

y 1Th.1.4.

z 1Pe.1.2.

1 Ph.3.19.

2 Pe.3.7.

3 1Pe.5.10.

4 Is.2.19.

a Jno.17.22.

b Mat.25.31.

c Ps.68.35.

d Jno.13.1.

e Re.1.5.

f or, vouchsafe

g Col.1.12.

h Re.3.4.

i 1Pe.1.3.

j 1Pe.1.7.

k run.

l absurd.

m 1Co.1.9.

n Mat.24.4-6.

o Jno.17.15.

p 2Co.7.16.

q 1Ti.4.1.

r Da.7.25.

s Jno.17.12.

t 1Ch.29.18.

u or, patience

of Christ.

v Is.14.13.

w Re.13.6.

x 1Ti.6.5.

that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what *1* withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already *c* work: only he who now letteth, will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall *d* consume with the spirit *e* of his mouth, and shall destroy *f* with the brightness of his coming.

9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness *j* of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love *k* of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, *n* that they should believe a lie:

12 That *p* they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we *r* are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen *v* you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth;

14 Whereunto *y* he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory *a* of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which *d* hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope *f* through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may *8* have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable *6* and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord *h* is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *k* you from evil.

4 And we have confidence *l* in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct *p* your hearts into the love of God, and into the *7* patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw *r* yourselves from every

brother a that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which ye received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought e with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, g but to make ourselves an example unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that k if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. m

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus

A. D. 54.

a 1Co.5.11,13.

b Ep.4.28.

lor, faint not.

c 1Co.15.58.

2or, signify that man by an epistle.

d Mat.18.17.

ver.6.

e Ac.18.3.

20.34.

f Le.19.17.

g 1Co.9.6.

h Ro.16.20.

i Co.16.21.

k Ge.3.19.

l Ro.16.24.

m 1Ti.5.13.

1Pe.4.15.

Christ, that with quietness they work, b and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, I be not c weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have d no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, out admonish him as a brother. f

16 Now the Lord h of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation i of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The l grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, *a* by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which* is our hope. *c*

2 Unto Timothy, *d* my own son *e* in the faith: Grace, *g* mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went *i* into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed *k* to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith; *so do*.

5 Now the end *m* of the commandment is charity, out of a pure *n* heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some *3* having swerved, *o* have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; *understanding q* neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law *is* good, *s* if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that *u* the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound *z* doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed *a* God, *which b* was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled *c* me, for that he counted me faithful, *d* putting *e* me into the ministry;

13 Who was before *g* a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly *h* in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love *which is* in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came *k* into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern *m* to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King *o* eternal, immortal, *p* invisible, *q* the only wise *r* God, be honour *s* and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

A. D. 65.

a Ac.9.15.
b c.4.14.
c Co.1.27.
d Ac.16.1.
e Ti.1.4.
f c.3.9.
g Ga.1.3.
h 1Pe.1.2.
i 1Co.5.5.
j Ae.20.1.3.
k or, desire.
l c.6.3.4,20.
m Ro.13.1,&c.
n Ro.13.8,10.
o Ga.5.14.
p or, eminent place.
q 2Ti.2.22.
r or, not aiming at.
s 2Ti.4.10.
t Jno.3.15,16.
u 2Pe.3.9.
v Ro.1.22.
w Ro.3.30.
x Ro.7.12.
y He.9.15.
z Ga.5.23.
a Mat.20.28.
b or, a testimony.
c Jno.4.21.
d He.10.22.
e 2Ti.4.3.
f Tit.1.9.
g c.6.15.
h 1Co.9.17.
i or, plaited.
j 1Pe.3.3.
k 1Co.15.10.
l 1Co.7.25.
m Col.1.25.
n 1Co.14.34.
o Ac.8.3.
p 1Co.15.9.
q Lu.23.34.
r 2Ti.2.11.
s Tit.3.8.
t Mat.9.13.
u Lu.19.10.
v Ph.1.1.
w Ro.15.4.
x Ti.1.6,&c.
y Ps.10.16.
z c.6.15,16.
a Jno.1.18.
b Ro.16.27.
c or, modest.
d 1Ch.29.11.
e or, not ready to quarrel and offer wrong. as one wine.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according *b* to the prophecies which went before on thee, (that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

19 Holding *f* faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered *h* unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

EXHORT *i* therefore, that, first of all, *j* supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, *l* and for all that are in authority: *2* that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who *p* will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one *r* God, and one mediator *t* between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom *w* for all to *4* be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray *everywhere*, lifting up holy *y* hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with *5* brodered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the women *f* learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

THIS *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, *l* he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop *n* then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of *6* good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach:

3 Not *7* given to wine, not striker; not

greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, *a* not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well *b* his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not *a* a novice, lest being lifted up with pride *e* he fall into the condemnation of the devil, *g*

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them *i* which are without; lest he fall into reproach, and the snare *k* of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons *l* be grave, not double-tongued, not *m* given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding *o* the mystery *p* of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must* their wives *r* be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling *s* their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have *u* used the office of a deacon well, *u* purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith *v* which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and *w* ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy, great is the mystery *y* of godliness: God was manifested *z* in the flesh, *z* justified in the Spirit, *b* seen of angels, *c* preached unto the Gentiles, *d* believed on *e* in the world, received up *f* into glory.

CHAP. IV.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that *g* in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, *h* and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, and *commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received *k* with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up *m* in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, *n* and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth *little*: but godliness *o* is profitable unto all things, having promise *p* of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

A. D. 65.

a 2Ti.2.24.

b Ps.101.2.

c Ti.2.7,15.

¹ or, one newly come to the faith.

d 2Ti.1.6.

e Pr.16.18.

f c.1.18.

g Jude 6.

h Ac.13.3.

i Ac.22.12.

j 1Th.4.12.

k c.6.9.

l 2Ti.2.26.

m Ac.6.3.

² or, in all things.

n ver.3.

o Le.10.9.

p Eze.44.21.

q Ep.1.9.

r ver.16.

s Ja.5.20.

t Tit.2.3.

u ver.4.

v ver.5,16.

³ or, ministered.

u Mat.25.21.

⁴ or, kindness.

v 2Ti.2.1.

w 2Ti.2.20.

⁵ or, delicately.

x Re.3.1.

⁶ or, stay.

y 1Co.2.7.

⁷ manifested.

z Jno.1.14.

a Jno.1.2.

b Is.58.7.

c Mat.3.16.

d Jno.16.8,9.

e Ro.1.4.

f 1Pe.3.18.

g Jno.5.6.

⁸ or, kindred.

h Mat.4.11.

i Lu.2.13.

j Ep.3.10.

k 1Pe.1.12.

l Ac.13.46,48.

m Ro.10.12,18.

n Col.1.6.

o Lu.24.51.

p Ac.1.9.

⁹ or, chosen.

q Da.11.35.

r Mat.24.5-12.

s 2Pe.2.1.

t Re.16.14.

u Ac.16.15.

v Ec.5.18.

w 2Th.3.11.

x Jn.15.16.

y 1Pe.2.2.

¹⁰ for their railing.

z Ti.1.14.

¹¹ or, for a little time.

o c.6.6.

p Ps.84.11.

q 1Th.5.12,13.

r De.25.4.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let *c* no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect *d* not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, *f* with the laying on *h* of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear *g* to all.

16 Take heed *n* unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save *q* thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

REBUKE not an elder, but entreat *him* as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew *a* piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth *b* in pleasure is dead *z* while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially *a* for those of his own house, *b* he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be *c* taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged *d* strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and *e* not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary *g* to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let *q* the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, *r* Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the

corn : And, a The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ¹ before two ^d or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke ^e before all, that ^g others also may fear.

21 I charge ^h thee before God, and the Lord Je su Christ, and the elect ⁱ angels, that thou observe these things without preferring ³ one ^k before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ^m suddenly on no man, neither be partaker ⁿ of other men's sins : keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer wine, but use a little wine ^p for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open ^r beforehand, going before to judgment : and some ^{men} they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of ^{some} are manifest beforehand ; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

LET as many servants ^{to} as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise ^{them}, because they are brethren ; but rather do ^{them} service, because they ^a ^{re} ^s faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome ^d words, ^{even} the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according ^f to godliness,

4 He is proud, ⁱ knowing ^g nothing, but ³ dotting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse ¹⁰ disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness : from such ^h withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness ^l with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into ^{this} world, and it is certain ⁿ we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us

A. D. 65.

a Lu.10.7.

l Ge.28.20.

e Pr.28.20.

i or, under.

d De.19.15.

e Le.19.17.

f Ex.23.8.

g De.13.11.

h 2Ti.4.1.

i been seduced

i Re.12.7-9.

3 or, prejudice

k De.1.17.

l De.33.1.

m Ac.13.3.

n 2Jno.11.

o 2Ti.4.7.

p Pr.31.6.

q He.13.23.

r Ga.5.19.

s c.5.21.

t Jno.18.36,37.

4 profession.

u Ph.2.15.

v 1Th.5.23.

w Ep.6.5.

x c.1.17.

y Re.17.14.

z Re.1.16,17.

a Ex.33.20.

b Jude 25.

Re.1.6.

3 or, believing.

c Ps.62.10.

6 the uncertainty of.

d 2Ti.1.13.

e Ec.5.18,19.

f Ti.1.1.

i or, a fool.

g 1Co.8.2.

3 or, sociable.

3 or, sick.

h Ph.3.14.

10 or, gallings

one of another.

i Tit.1.14.

k 2Ti.3.5.

l Pr.15.16.

m 2Ti.2.18.

n Ps.49.17.

be therewith content. b

9 But they that will ^c be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For ^f the love of money is the root of all evil ; which while some coveted after, they have ² erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man ^l of God, flee these things ; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight ^o the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed ^q a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge ^s in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who ^t before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ⁴ confession ;

14 That thou keep ^{this} commandment without spot, unrebukable, ^u until the appearing ^v of our Lord Jesus Christ :

15 Which in his times he shall shew, ^{who} is the blessed ^x and only Potentate, the ^y King of kings, and Lord of lords ;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which ^z no man can approach unto ; whom ^a no man hath seen nor can see : to whom ^b be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust ^c in ⁶ uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy ; ^e

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing ⁸ to communicate ;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay ^h hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding ⁱ profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called :

21 Which some professing have ^m erred concerning the faith. Grace ^{be} with thee Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, 2 To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: c Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of those sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That is good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

A. D. 66.

a Jos. 1.7.
Ep. 6.10.
b Ep. 3.6.
c 1 Ti. 1.2.
1 or, by.
d 1 Ti. 1.18.
e Tit. 1.9.
f Ac. 23.1.
g c. 4.5.
h He. 13.18.
i 1 Co. 9.25, 26.
k c. 4.9, 21.
l 1 Ti. 4.6.
2 labouring
first, must be
partaker.
m Ac. 16.1.
n 1 Ti. 4.15.
o Pr. 2.6.
p 1 Ti. 4.14.
q Ro. 1.3, 4.
r Ro. 8.15.
1 Jno. 4.18.
s Lu. 24.49.
t Ep. 6.20.
u Col. 1.24.
v 2 Co. 1.6.
w Mat. 1.21.
x Ro. 8.23, 30.
y Ro. 6.5, 8.
z Tit. 3.5.
a De. 7.7, 8.
Ep. 1.9, 11.
b Mat. 10.33.
c Ep. 1.4.
d Ro. 3.3.
e 1 Pe. 1.20.
f Nu. 23.19.
g 2 Pe. 1.13.
h 1 Co. 15.54.
i Jno. 5.24-29.
k Tit. 3.9, 10.
l 2 Pe. 1.10.
m Mat. 13.52.
n Ro. 1.16.
3 or, trusted.
o 1 Pe. 4.19.
p Re. 2.25.
q Ro. 6.17.
r 1 Ti. 6.3.
4 gangrene.
s 1 Ti. 6.20.
t 1 Ti. 6.21.
u 1 Co. 15.12.
v Ac. 19.10.
w Pr. 10.25.
x c. 4.10, 16.
5 or, steady.
y Na. 1.7.
Jno. 10.14, 27.
z Ps. 97.10.
a c. 4.19.
b Ac. 28.20.
c Ro. 9.21.
d Je. 15.19.
e Mat. 25.34-40.
f He. 6.10.
g c. 3.17.
h Ec. 11.9, 10.
i He. 12.14.

CHAP. II.

THOU therefore, my son, be a strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth is entangled himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an ambassador, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they may also obtain the salvation, which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 It is a faithful saying: For if ye be dead with him, we shall also live with him:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness:

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying, That the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord y knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with

men that call *a* on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions *c* avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, *i* patient,

25 In meekness *e* instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure *f* will give them repentance to the acknowledging *g* of the truth;

26 And that they may *a* recover themselves out of the snare *i* of the devil, who are taken *b* captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THIS know also, that *m* in the last days *n* perilous times shall come.

2 For *o* men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, brusters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, *s* false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, *t* heady, high-minded, *u* lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having *w* a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which *y* creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres *a* withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men *b* of corrupt minds, *c* reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast *7* fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, *d* at Iconium, *e* at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all *h* the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being *i* deceived.

14 But continue *n* thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which *o* are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All *p* scripture is given by inspiration of God, and *q* is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness;

17 That the man of God may be perfect, *r* thoroughly *s* furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IV.

I CHARGE *s* thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall

A. D. 66.

a 1Co.1.2.

b Re.20.12,13.

c ver.16.

d Ti.2.15.

i or, forbear-

ing.

g Ga.6.1.

f Ac.8.22.

s Ti.1.1.

a awake.

h Ti.1.4.

i 1Ti.3.7.

k c.2.3.

3 alive.

4 or, fulfil.

l 1Ti.4.12,15.

m 1Ti.4.1.

2 Pe.3.3.

l Jo.2.18.

Jude 17,18.

n Ph.1.23.

2 Pe.1.14.

o Ro.1.29-31.

p 1Ti.6.12.

q Ac.20.24.

8 or, make-

bates.

r Pr.23.23.

Re.3.10.

s 1Co.9.25.

1Pe 5.4.

Re.2.10.

t 2Pe.2.10,&c.

u Ph.3.19.

v 1Co.2.9.

w Ti.1.16.

x 1Jo.2.15.

y Ti.1.11.

z Ti.3.12.

a Ex.7.11.

b 1Ti.6.5.

6 or, of no

judgement.

c Ps.28.4.

7 or, been a

diligent fol-

lower of.

8 or, preach-

ings.

d Ac.13.45,50.

e Ac.14.5,6,19.

f c.1.15.

g Ac.7.60.

h Ps.34.19.

i Mat.10.19.

Ac.23.11.

k Ps.22.21.

l 2Th.2.11.

m Ps.121.7.

n c.1.13.

o Jno.5.39.

p 2Pe.1.21.

q Ro.15.4.

r Ps.119.93-

100.

9 or, perfected.

s 1Ti.5.21.

6.13.

10 Caesar Ne-

ro, or the

Emperor

Nero.

judge *b* the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, *d* rebuke, exhort, with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. *h*

5 But watch thou in all things, *k* endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make *4* full proof *l* of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure *n* is at hand.

7 I have fought *p* a good fight, I have finished *q* my course, I have kept *r* the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown *s* of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them *v* also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved *s* this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee; for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus *z* have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *wit* thee, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our *8* words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *f* men forsook me: *I* pray God that it may not be laid *g* to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord *i* stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth *k* of the lion.

18 And the Lord *m* shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: *to* whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before *10* Nero the second time.

The Epistle of PAUL to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;
2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But *g* hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, *h* which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, mine own son *i* after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order *p* the things that are wanting, and ordain *r* elders in every city as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop *x* must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good *s* men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding a fast the faithful word, *u* as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers *d* and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped; who subvert *e* whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One *f* of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke *h* them sharply; that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, *i* and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto *l* the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess *n* that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work *o* reprobate.

CHAP. II.

BUT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged *q* men be *so* sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh *u* holiness, not *l* false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the *r* young women to be *so* sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober *so* minded:

7 In all things shewing thyself *t* a pattern of good works: in doctrine *showing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound *u* speech, that cannot be con-

A. D. 65.

a 2Ti.2.25.

b Ep.6.5, &c.

c 1Ti.6.3.

1 or, For.

2 or, gain-saying.

d Isa.15.29.

e He.6.18.

f Mat.25.34.

g Mat.5.16

h 2Ti.1.10.

i Ro.10.14,15

j Ro.5.15.

3 or, to all

men. hath

appeared.

k Ro.8.13.

l 1Ti.1.1.2.

m 1Pe.2.11.

n Lu.1.75.

o 2Pe.3.12.

p 1Co.11.34.

q Ra.1.7.

4 or, left un-

done.

r Ac.14.23.

s 2Ti.2.2.

t Ep.5.2.

u Ps.130.8.

v He.9.14.

w De.7.6.

x 1Pe.2.9.

y Ep.2.10.

z 1Ti.3.2, &c.

1 1Ti.4.12.

2 Ro.13.1.

3 or, things.

a 2Th.2.15.

b or, *m* teach-

ing.

c Ep.4.2.

d 1Co.6.11.

e 1Pe.4.3.

f Ja.1.26.

g Mat.23.14.

h or, pay.

i Ac.17.23.

j Ep.2.4,8,9.

k 2Ti.4.2.

l or, *r* chily.

m 1Ti.1.4.

n Ro.3.24.

o R.14.14.20.

p ver.1,14.

q 1Ti.3.5,7.

r 2Ti.2.23.

s or, void of

judgment.

t Mat.18.17.

u Fr.16.31.

v or, *v*igilant

w or, *h*oly

x or, *h*oly

y or, *h*oly

z or, *h*oly

1 or, *h*oly

2 or, *h*oly

3 or, *h*oly

4 or, *h*oly

5 or, *h*oly

6 or, *h*oly

7 or, *h*oly

8 or, *h*oly

9 or, *h*oly

10 or, *h*oly

11 or, *h*oly

12 or, *h*oly

13 or, *h*oly

14 or, *h*oly

15 or, *h*oly

16 or, *h*oly

17 or, *h*oly

18 or, *h*oly

19 or, *h*oly

demned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants *b* to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not *2* answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that *f* they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace *i* of God that bringeth salvation *3* hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that, denying *k* ungodliness and worldly lusts, *m* we *n* should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking *o* for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing *q* of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 Who gave *s* his self for us, that he might redeem us from all *t* iniquity, and purify *u* unto himself a peculiar *v* people, zealous *w* of good works.

15 These *th*ings speak, and exhort; and rebuke with all authority. Let *y* no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

PUT them in mind to be subject *z* to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work.

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all *b* meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and *l* love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not *g* by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us *2* abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That, being justified *k* by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This *is* a faithful saying; and these things I will that thou affirm constantly; that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But *o* avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretic, after the first and second admonition *p* reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to *12* maintain good *s* works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that be with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The Epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

PAUL, a prisoner *b* of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer, *c*

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus *d* our fellow-soldier, and to the church *f* in thy house :

3 Grace *h* to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank *i* my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints ;

6 That *m* the communication of thy faith may become effectual *o* by the acknowledging of every *p* good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed *q* by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though *r* I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *t* thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ ;

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, to whom I have begotten *x* in my bonds :

11 Which *z* in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me :

12 Whom I have sent again : thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels ;

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that *e* in thy stead he might have

A. D. 64.

b Ep. 3.1.

c Ph. 2.25.

d Co 4.17.

e 2Co. 9.7.

f Ro. 16.5.

g Ge. 45.5-8.

h Ep. 1.2.

i Ep. 1.16.

k Mat. 23.8.

l Ti. 6.2.

m Co. 3.22.

n Ph. 1.9-11.

o 2Co. 8.23.

p Ja. 2.14, 17.

q 1Co. 4.8.

r 2Pe. 1.5-6.

s ver. 7.

t 2Co. 7.13.

u 2Ti. 1.16.

v 1Th. 2.6.

w ver. 7.

x 2Co. 7.16.

y Ph. 2.24.

z 2Co. 1.11.

a Col. 4.9.

b 1Co. 4.15.

c Col. 1.7.

d 1Pe. 2.10.

e Ac. 12.12.

f Ac. 19.29.

g 2Ti. 4.11.

h 2Ti. 4.22.

i 1Co. 16.17.

j Ph. 2.30.

ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel :

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing ; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly. *s*

15 For *g* perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever ;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother *k* beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, *l* and in the Lord ?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, *n* receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account ;

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay it : albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord : refresh *s* my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence *t* in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging : for *u* I trust that through *v* your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, *y* my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus

24 Marcus, *a* Aristarchus, *b* Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The *d* grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

GOD, who *a* at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken *b* unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir *d* of all things, by whom *e* also he made the worlds;

3 Who *f* being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when *g* he had by himself purged our sins, sat down *h* on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, *i* Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, *n* I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And *r* let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And *s* of the angels he saith, *s* Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he saith, *v* Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *u* is the sceptre of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, *a* Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, *f* Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering *g* spirits, sent forth *h* to minister for them who shall be heirs *i* of salvation?

CHAP. II.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should *u* let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels *l* was stedfast, and *m* every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 How *n* shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which *o* at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God *q* also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers

a. d. 64.

1 or, *distributively.*

a Nu.12.6,8.

b De.18.15.

c Ps.8.4,&c.

d Ps.2.8.

e Jno.1.3.

2 a little while

inferior to.

f Jno.1.14.

Co.1.15-17.

g c.7.27.

9.12-14.

h Ps.110.1.

Ep.1.20,21.

i 1Co.15.24.

k Ph.2.8,9.

3 or, *by.*

l Ps.2.7.

m Ac.2.33.

n 2Sa.7.14.

o Jno.3.16.

4 or, *when he*

bringeth

again.

p Lu.24.26,46

q Ro.11.36.

r Ps.97.7.

s unto.

s 1s.104.4.

t 1s.55.4.

u Lu.13.32.

c.5.8,9.

v Ps.45.6,7.

w Jno.17.21.

6 rightness,

or, straightness.

x Ps.22.22.

y Ps.18.2.

1s.12.2.

z 1s.8.18.

a Ps.102.25.

b Jno.17.6-12.

c Jno.1.14.

d 1Co.15.54.

e Lu.1.74.

f Ps.110.1.

7 he taketh not

hold of the seed

of Abraham

he taketh hold

g Ps.103.21.

Da.7.10.

h Ge.19.15,16.

i Ps.34.7.

j Ro.8.17.

k c.4.15,16.

8 run out, as

leaving vessels

l Ac.7.53.

m Nu.15.31.

n c.4.1,11.

o Mar.1.14.

p c.4.14.

9 made.

q Ac.14.3.

r Nu.12.7.

miracles, and *1* gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, *c* What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him *2* a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who *k* was made a little lower than the angels, *2* for the suffering of death, crowned *m* with glory and honour; that he *o* by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became *p* him, for *q* whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain *t* of their salvation *u* perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all *w* of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren;

12 Saying, *x* I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, *y* I will put my trust in him. And again, *z* Behold I and the children which *b* God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death *d* he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through *e* fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage.

16 For verily *7* he took not on *him* the nature of angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful *k* and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest *p* of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that *2* appointed him, as also Moses *r* was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he

who hath builded *a* the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man*; but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses *b* verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant, *c* for a testimony of *e* those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a son *f* over his own house; whose house *h* are we, if *i* we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To-day, *m* if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness;

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swear in my wrath, *2* They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil *s* heart of unbelief, in departing *u* from the living God.

13 But exhort *v* one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if *x* we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, *y* To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For a some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was* it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases *d* fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom swore *f* he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So *i* we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

LET us *l* therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto *us* was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached *6* did not profit them, *7* not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest; as he said, *8* As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, *s* And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they *t* to whom *8* it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so long a time; (as it is said) *v* To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if *10* Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

2 D. 64.

a Zec. 6. 12, 13:

4 or, keeping of a sabbath.

b Nu. 12. 7.

c Jos. 1. 2.

d 2 Pe. 1. 10.

e De. 18. 15-19.

2 or, disobedience.

f Ps. 2. 7, 12.

g Is. 49. 2.

h 1 Pe. 2. 5.

i Mat. 10. 22.

c 10. 38, 39.

k Re. 1. 16.

l Ps. 139. 2.

Je. 17. 10.

Re. 2. 23.

m Ps. 95. 7.

n Pr. 15. 11.

o c. 9. 12, 24.

p c. 10. 23.

3 if they shall enter.

q Ho. 11. 8.

r 1 Pe. 2. 22.

1 Jo. 3. 5.

s Mar. 7. 21-23.

t Ep. 3. 12.

c 10. 19-22.

u Je. 2. 13.

v c. 10. 24.

w c. 8. 3.

x ver. 6.

y ver. 7.

4 reasonably bear with.

z c. 7. 28.

a Nu. 14. 2, &c.

b Le. 9. 7.

c 2 Ch. 26. 18.

d Nu. 26. 64, 65

e Jude 5.

f Ex. 28. 1.

Nu. 16. 40.

g De. 1. 34, 35.

h Jer. 8. 54.

i Ps. 2. 7.

j c. 4. 6.

k Ps. 110. 4.

l c. 12. 15.

m Mat. 26. 39-44.

n Mat. 26. 53.

5 for his piety

6 of hearing.

7 or, because they were not united by faith to.

o Ph. 2. 8.

p Ps. 95. 11.

q c. 2. 10.

r ver. 6.

s Ge. 2. 2.

t c. 3. 19.

8 the gospel.

u 1 Co. 3. 1-3.

9 hath no experience.

v Ps. 95. 7.

10 That is, Joshua.

11 or, perfect

12 or, an habit; or, perfection.

9 There remaineth therefore a *1* rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his

11 Let *d* us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of *2* unbelief.

12 For the word *g* of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, *k* piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner *l* of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked *n* and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed *o* into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold *p* fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched *q* with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we* are, yet without *r* sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly *t* unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need

CHAP. V.

FOR every high priest taken from among men is ordained *w* for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can *4* have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he *z* himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, *a* for the people, so *b* also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And *c* no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ *g* glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, *h* Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *k* art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers *m* and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able *n* to save him from death, and was heard *5* in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience *o* by the things which he suffered:

9 And *q* being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest *r* after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things *tc* say, and hard to be uttered, seeing *ye* are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time *ye* ought to be teachers, *ye* have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God: and are become such as have need of milk, *u* & not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk *9* is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are *11* of full age, even those who *ly* reason of *12* use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

THEREFORE, *a* leaving ¹ the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from *b* dead works, and of faith *c* toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, *d* and of laying on *f* of hands, and of *g* resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if *h* God permit.

4 For *i* it is impossible *i* for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If *m* they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *n* him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ³ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing *o* from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns *q* and briers is rejected, and is high unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For *r* God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the *t* full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful *u* but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself,

14 Saying, *v* Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath *w* for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs *b* of promise the immutability *c* of his counsel, confirmed ⁵ it by an oath;

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to *d* lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold *f* upon the hope set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within *h* the veil;

20 Whither *i* the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest forever after the order of Melchisedec. *k*

CHAP. VII.

FOR this Melchisedec, *n* king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without ² descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made

A. D. 64.

a Ph 3.12-14.
¹ or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

b c.9.14.

c c.11.6.

d Ac.19.4,5.

e Nu 18.21-26

f Ac.8.17.

g Ac.17.31.

26.8.

h Ja.4.15.

i Mat.5.13.

12.31,32.

j no.15.6.

k c.10.26.

2Pe.2.20,21.

1Jno.5.16.

² *ped. gree.*

k Ge.14.20.

l Ro.9.4.

m Is.1.28.

n c.5.6.

Re.1.18.

³ or, for.

o 1's.65.10.

p Ga.2.21.

v.18,19.

c.8.7.

q Is.5.6.

r Mat.25.40.

s Is.11.1.

Mat.1.3.

Re.5.5.

t c.3.6,14.

u Ps.119.

2Pe.1.10.

v Ge.22.16,17.

w Ps.110.4.

x Ac.13.39.

y Ex.22.11.

z Ro.3.20.

⁴ or, but it was.

a Ro.5.2.

b Ro.8.17.

c.11.9.

c Ro.11.29.

⁵ *interposed himself.*

⁶ or, *swearing of an oath.*

d Tit.1.2.

e Ps.110.4.

f 1Ti.6.12.

g c.8.6.

h Le.16.15.

i c.4.14.

k c.7.17.

⁷ or, *which passeth not from one to another.*

1Sa.2.35.

m Jude 24.

n Ge.14.18,

&c.

⁸ or, *evermore*

o Ro.8.34.

1Jno.2.1.

p c.4.15.

1Pe.2.22.

q Le.9.7.

r *pedigree.*

like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who *e* receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he, whose ² descent is not counted from them, received *k* tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had *l* the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth* them, of whom *n* it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as *i* may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If *p* therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what farther need *was* there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident *s* that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, *v* Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness *x* and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law *z* made nothing perfect, but ⁴ the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which *a* we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was* made priest,

21 (For those priests were made without ⁶ an oath; but this with an oath *b*, him that said unto him, *c* The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much *was* Jesus made a surety of a better *g* testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man, because he continueth ever hath an ⁷ unchangeable *i* priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able *as* also to save them ⁸ to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession *o* for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, *p* harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first *q* for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law *maketh* men high priests

which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is ¹ consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOW of the things which we have spoken *this* is the sum: We have such an high priest, who *c* is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; ² A minister of ² the sanctuary, *e* and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

³ For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it* is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. *h*

⁴ For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ⁴ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law :

⁵ Who serve unto the example and shadow *n* of heavenly things, as Moses was admonish'd of God when he was about to make the tabernacle for, See, saith he, *q* that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

⁶ But now hath he obtained a more excellent *u* ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better ⁶ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

⁷ For *if* *w* that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

⁸ For finding fault with them, he *y* saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel & with the house of Judah :

⁹ Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

¹⁰ For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will ¹⁰ put my laws into their mind, and write them: ⁹ in their hearts: and *b* I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people :

¹¹ And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all *d* shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

¹² For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

¹³ In that he saith, A new *e* covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THEN verily the first covenant had ¹² also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. *h*

² For there was a tabernacle *k* made, the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, *l* and the shew-bread; *m* which is called ¹³ the Sanctuary.

³ And after the second veil, *n* the tabernacle, which is called the Holiest of all;

⁴ Which had the golden censer, *o* and the ark *p* of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden *q* pot that had manna, and Aaron's rods that budded, and the tables *t* of the covenant;

⁵ And over it the cherubims *u* of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

⁶ Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests *v* went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service

A. D. 64.

¹ or, *perfected.*

a Ex.30.10.

Le. 16.2, &c.

b c.5.3.

c Ep. 1.20.

d Jno. 14.6.

c. 10.19, 20.

² or, *holy*

things.

e c.9.8, 12, 24.

f Ps. 40.6, 7.

g Ga. 3.21.

c. 10.1, 11.

g Ps. 51.16-19.

h Ep. 5.2.

c. 9.14.

i *Le.* 11.2, &c.

k Nu. 19.7, &c.

³ or, *rites, or,*

ceremonies,

⁴ or, *they.*

l Ep. 2.15.

m c.3.1.

n Co. 2.17.

c. 10.1.

o c. 10.1.

p c.8.2.

q Ex 25.40.

26.30.

r c. 10.4.

s Ac. 20.28.

1Pe. 1.18, 19.

Re. 1.5.

t c. 10.19.

u 2Co. 3.6-9.

c. 7.22.

or, testament

v Nu. 19.2-17.

w c. 7.11.

x 1Pe. 3.18.

y Je. 31.31-34.

⁶ or, *fault.*

z c. 10.22.

a 1Pe. 4.2.

⁷ or, *be*

brought in.

⁸ give.

⁹ or, *upon.*

b Ho. 2.23.

Zec. 8.8.

¹⁰ or, *purified*

c Ex. 24.6, &c.

Le. c. 14 & 16.

d Is. 54.13.

¹¹ or, *purple.*

e 2Co. 5.17.

f Mat. 26.28.

g Ex. 29.12, 36

¹² or, *ceremonies.*

h Ex. 25.8.

i *Le.* 17.11.

k Ex. 29.1, 35.

l Ex. 40.4.

m Ex. 25.30.

¹³ or, *holy.*

n Ex. 26.31, 33

o *Le.* 16.12.

p Ex. 25.10, &c

q *Ex.* 16.33.

r Ro. 8.34.

s Nu. 17.10.

t Ex. 34.29.

40.20.

De. 10.2, 5.

u Ex. 25.18, 22

v Nu. 28.3.

of God.

⁷ But into the second *went* the high priest alone *a* once every year, not without blood, which he offered for *b* himself, and for the errors of the people :

⁸ The Holy Ghost *this* signifying, That the way *d* into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing :

⁹ Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not *f* make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; *g*

¹⁰ Which stood only in meats *i* and drinks, and divers washings, *k* and carnal ² ordinances, *l* imposed on them until the time of reformation.

¹¹ But Christ being come as an high priest of good *o* things to come, by a greater *p* and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building,

¹² Neither by the blood of goats *r* and calves, but by his own *s* blood, he entered in once into the holy place, *t* having obtained eternal redemption for us.

¹³ For *if* the blood of bulls & of goats, & the ashes *v* of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh ;

¹⁴ How much more shall the blood of Christ, who *x* through the eternal Spirit offered himself without ⁶ spot to God : purge *z* your conscience from dead works to serve *a* the living God ?

¹⁵ And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that *were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

¹⁶ For where a testament is, there must also of necessity ⁷ be the death of the testator.

¹⁷ For a testament is of force after men are dead : otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

¹⁸ Whereupon neither the first *testament* was ¹⁰ dedicated without blood.

¹⁹ For *c* when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and ¹¹ scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

²⁰ Saying, This is the blood *f* of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

²¹ Moreover *g* he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

²² And almost all things are by the law purged with blood ; and without shedding of blood *i* is no remission.

²³ It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these ; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

²⁴ For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true ; but into heaven itself, now to appear *r* in the presence of God for us :

²⁵ Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others ;

²⁶ For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world : but now once in the end of the world hath he

appeared, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed *a* unto men once to die, but after this *b* the judgment; 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; *c* and unto them that look for him shall he appear *d* the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

FOR the law, having a shadow *k* of good things to come and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then ¹ would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, *r* Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me.

6 ¹ burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sins thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt-offerings and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, *v* through the offering *x* of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily *y* ministering, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never *a* take away sins:

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat *c* down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies *e* be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath *f* perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This *h* is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, & in their minds will I write them.

17 And ² their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ³ boldness to enter into the holiest *l* by the blood of Jesus.

20 By a new and living way *n* which he hath ⁴ consecrated for us through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And having an high priest *o* over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled *r* from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he *t* is faithful that promised;)

24 And let us consider one another, to

A. D. 64.

a Ge.3.19.

b Ec.12.14.

c 1Pe.2.24.

3.18.

1Jno.3.5.

d Ro.13.11.

e Is.53.12.

Mat.26.23.

f Nu.15.30.

c.6.4.&c.

g Ti.2.13.

2Pe.3.12.

h Ac.1.11.

Re.1.7.

i Is.25.9.

k Co.2.17.

l Zeph.1.18.

3.8.

m De.17.2-13

¹ or, they

would have.

n c.2.3.

o Le.16.34.

p Mi.6.6-8.

q Mat.12.31,

32.

r Ps.40.6-8.

s De.32.35,36

t Ps.135.14.

² or, thou

hast fitted.

u 1Th.2.14.

³ or, that ye

have in

yourselves;

or, for

yourselves,

v Jno.17.19.

w Lu.12.33.

x c.9.12.

y Nu.28.3.

z Mat.5.12.

a Ps.50.8-13.

Is.1.11.

b Lu.21.19.

c Co.3.1.

d Ha.2.3,4.

e Ps.110.1.

f ver.1.

g ver.26.

h Je.31.33,34.

⁴ or, ground,

or, confi-

dence.

i Ro.8.24,25.

Some copies

have, Then

he said,

And their.

k Ge.1.1.

Ps.33.6.

⁶ or, liberty.

l c.9.8,12.

m Ge.4.4,5.

n Jno.14.6.

⁷ or, new-

made.

⁸ or, is yet

spoken of.

o c.4.14-16.

p Ge.5.22,24.

q Ep.3.12.

r Eze.36.25.

s Ps.106.21,

22.

t 1Th.5.24.

u Ge.6.14-22.

provoked unto love and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more as *d* ye see the day approaching.

26 For if *f* we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, 27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery *l* indignation which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He *n* that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of *n* how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit *q* of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *s* belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, *t* The Lord shall judge his people.

31 *It* is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazing-stock, both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became *u* companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing ³ in yourselves that ye have in heaven *w* a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great *z* recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience; *b* that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For *d* yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back *y* unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

NOW faith is the ⁴ substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen,

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand *k* that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel *m* offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he, being dead, ⁵ yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch *p* was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it* is impossible to please *s* him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is rewarder of them that diligently seek *him*.

7 By faith Noah, *u* being warned of God

of things not seen as yet, ¹ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, ^c when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, ^f dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city ^m which hath foundations, whose builder ⁿ and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara ^o herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful ^t who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, ^{so many} v as the stars of the sky in multitude, & as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died ³ in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed ^z that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly ^{that} they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; ^b for he hath prepared for them a city. ^c

17 By faith Abraham, when ^d he was tried, offered up Isaac; and he that had received the promises, offered up his only-begotten son,

18 ⁵ Of whom it was said, ^f That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac ^h blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed ^j both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, ^{leaning} upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, ^l when he died, made ¹ mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid ^m three months of his parents, because they saw ^{he was} a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. ^o

24 By faith Moses, ^p when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing ^r rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach ^s of ^t Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence ^u of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing ^v the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him ^{who is} invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passover, ^z and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that de-

A. D. 64.

¹ or, being wary

a Ex. 14. 22, 29

b Jos. 6. 12-29.

c Ge. 12. 1, 4,

&c.

d Jos. 6. 23.

Ja. 2. 25.

² or, were disobedient.

e Jos. 2. 4. &c.

f Ge. 13. 3, 18.

18. 1, 9.

g Ju. c. 6 & 7.

h Ju. 4. 6, &c.

i Ju. c. 15 & 16.

j Ju. 11. 32, &c.

k Isa. 17. 45,

&c.

l Isa. 7. 9, &c.

m c. 12. 22.

13. 14.

n Re. 21. 2, 10.

o Ge. 21. 1, 2.

p Ga. 3. 16.

q Da. 6. 22.

r Da. 3. 25.

s 1K. 19. 3.

2K. 6. 16.

t c. 10. 23.

u 1K. 17. 22.

2K. 4. 35, 36.

v Ge. 22. 17.

Ro. 4. 17.

w Ac. 4. 19.

³ according

to.

x Ge. 39. 20.

y Je. 20. 2.

z 1Ch. 29. 15.

1Pe. 2. 11.

a Ac. 7. 59.

b Ex. 3. 6, 15.

c ver. 10.

⁴ or, foreseen.

d Ge. 22. 1, &c.

Ja. 2. 21.

e Re. 6. 11.

⁵ or, To.

f Ge. 21. 12.

g 2Co. 7. 1.

h Ge. 27. 27-40

⁶ or, beginner.

i Lu. 24. 26.

j Ge. 48. 5-20.

k Ge. 47. 31.

l Ge. 50. 24, 25.

⁷ or, remembered.

m Ex. 2. 2.

n Pr. 3. 11, 12.

o Ex. 1. 16, 22.

p Ex. 2. 10, 11.

q Re. 3. 19.

r Ps. 84. 10.

s Pr. 13. 24.

⁸ or, for.

t c. 13. 13.

u c. 10. 35.

v Ex. 10. 23, 29.

12. 31.

w 1Ti. 1. 17.

x Ex. 12. 21,

&c.

y Nu. 16. 22.

27. 16.

stroyed the first-born should touch them. 29 By faith they passed ^a a through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho ^b fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab ^d perished not with them that ² believed not, when she had received the spies ^e with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of ^g Gedeon, and of ^h Barak, ⁱ and of ^j Samson, ^k and of ^l Jephthae; ^m of David ⁿ also, and Samuel, ^o and of the prophets;

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, ^p stopped the mouths of lions, ^q 34 Quenched the violence of fire, ^r escaped ^s the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women ^u received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting ^w deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of ^{cruc} mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds ^x and imprisonment. ^y

37 They were stoned, ^a they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received ^{not} the promise:

40 God having ⁴ provided some better thing for us, that they without ^e us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with ^{so great a} cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside ^g every weight, and the sin which doth ^{so} easily beset ^{us}, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the ⁶ author and finisher of ^{our} faith; who, for the ⁱ joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation ⁿ which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For ^q whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for ^s what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected ^{us}; and we gave ^{them} reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father ^v of Spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us ¹ after their own pleasure; but *he* for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit *d* of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift *f* up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ² straight *h* paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but *h* let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace *i* with all *men*, and holiness, without *m* which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently *o* lest any man fall ⁴ of the grace of God; lest any *p* root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there be any fornicator, *s* or profane person, as Esau, who *t* for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when *u* he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place ⁵ of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the *v* mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *x* voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And *b* if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city *e* of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, *h*

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, *k* which are ⁸ written *i* in heaven, and to God the Judge *n* of all, and to the spirits of just men *o* made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator *p* of the new covenant, ⁹ and to the blood *q* of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that* of Abel. *s*

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall* not *we* escape if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, *x* Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are ¹² shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us ¹ have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For *a* our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LET brotherly *b* love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some *c* have entertained angels unawares.

A. D. 64.

¹ or, as seemed good, or, meet, to them

a Mat. 25. 35.

b Pr. 5. 15-23.

c 1 Co. 6. 9.

Re. 22. 15.

d Is. 32. 17.

Ja. 3. 18.

e Mat. 6. 25, 34.

f Is. 35. 3.

g Ge. 28. 15.

De. 31. 6, 8.

1 Ch. 28. 20.

² or, even.

h Pr. 4. 26, 27.

i Ps. 27. 1.

k Ga. 6. 1.

l Ps. 34. 14.

³ or, are the guides.

m Mat. 5. 8.

Ep. 5. 5.

n c. 6, 12.

o 2 Pe. 1. 10.

⁴ or, fall from

p De. 29. 18.

q Re. 1. 4.

r 1 Jo. 4. 1.

s 1 Co. 6. 13, 18.

t Ge. 25. 33.

u Ge. 27. 34-38.

⁵ or, way to change his mind.

v Ex. 19. 12-19.

w Le. 16. 27.

x Ex. 20. 18, 19.

y 1 Jo. 19. 17, 18.

z Ac. 5. 41.

a Mi. 2. 10.

b Ex. 19. 13, 16.

c Ep. 5. 20.

d Ho. 14. 2.

⁶ confessing.

e Re. 3. 12.

f Ro. 12. 13.

g Ph. 4. 18.

h Ps. 68. 17.

i Th. 5. 12, 13.

⁷ or, guide.

k Re. 14. 4.

⁸ or, enrolled.

l Lu. 10. 20.

m Eze. 3. 17.

n Ge. 18. 25.

o 1 Co. 15. 48, 54.

p c. 8. 6.

⁹ testament.

q Ex. 24. 8.

r Ac. 24. 16.

s Ge. 4. 10.

t 1 Th. 5. 23.

u 1 Pe. 1. 21.

v Eze. 34. 23.

w Zec. 9. 11.

¹⁰ testament.

x Hag. 2. 6.

y 1 Pe. 5. 10.

¹¹ or, doing.

z Ph. 2. 13.

¹² or, may be.

¹ or, hold fast

a De. 4. 24.

b 1 Pe. 1. 22.

c 1 Jo. 4. 7, 20.

d Ge. 18. 3, 19, 22.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage *b* is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but *c* whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content *e* with such things as ye have: for he hath said, *g* I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, *i* The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ³ have the rule over you, who hath spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith *n* follow, considering the end of their conversation:

8 Jesus Christ the same *q* yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

9 Be ⁷ not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it* is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without to the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without *y* the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing *z* his reproach:

14 For here *a* have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him *c* therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit *d* of our lips, ⁶ giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, *f* forget not: for with such *g* sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey *i* them that ⁷ have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch *m* for your souls, as they *that* must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, *r* in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But *i* beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God *t* of peace, that brought again from the dead *our* Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd *v* of the sheep, *w* through the blood of the everlasting ¹⁰ covenant,

21 Make you perfect *y* in every good work to do his will, ¹¹ working *z* in you, that which is well-pleasing in his sight; through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And *i* beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

The general Epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

JAMES, a servant *b* of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered *d* abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy *e* when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh *f* patience.

4 But let patience *g* have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that *h* giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and *m* it shall be given him.

6 But *n* let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth, is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree *2* rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass *r* he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown *t* of life, which *u* the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with *6* evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own *y* lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath *z* conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. *b*

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every *d* good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom *f* is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of *g* his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits *t* of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow *l* to speak, slow *m* to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart *n* all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

A. D. 60.

a Mat. 7. 21.

b Jude 1.

c Ac. 26. 7.

d Ac. 8. 1.

e Mat. 5. 12.

f 1 Pe. 4. 13-16.

g Ro. 5. 3.

h Lu. 8. 15.

i 21. 19.

k 2 Co. 3. 18.

l Ps. 119. 45.

m Pr. 2. 3. 6.

n Lu. 6. 47, &c.

o Je. 29. 12.

p or, doing.

q Mar. 11. 24.

r Ps. 34. 13.

s Is. 1. 16, 17.

t 58. 6, 7.

u Ro. 12. 2.

v or, glory.

w Is. 40. 6.

x Pr. 28. 21.

y Jude 16.

z synagogue.

a or, well;

b or, seemingly.

c 2 Ti. 4. 8.

d Re. 2. 10.

e u. is. 64. 4.

f 1 Co. 1. 26-28.

g to Re. 2. 9.

h or, that.

i or, evils.

j Mat. 5. 3.

k Lu. 12. 32.

l 22. 29.

m Hos. 13. 9.

n Job 15. 35.

o Ps. 111. 9.

p Ro. 6. 21-23.

q Le. 19. 18.

r Jno. 3. 27.

s Co. 4. 7.

t ver. 1.

u 1 Sa. 15. 29.

v Mal. 3. 6.

w Jno. 1. 13.

x De. 27. 26.

y Je. 2. 3.

z Ep. 1. 12.

a Re. 14. 4.

b or, that law

c which said.

d Ex. 20. 13, 14

e Ec. 5. 2.

f m Pr. 16. 32.

g n Col. 3. 5-8.

h He. 12. 1.

i 1 Pe. 2. 1, 2

j o c. 1. 25.

k Pr. 21. 13.

l Mal. 6. 15.

m 7. 1, 2.

22 But be ye doers *a* of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh *h* into the perfect law of liberty, *i* and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man *l* shall be blessed in his *1* deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and brideth not his tongue, *o* but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit *p* the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself *q* unspotted *q* from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory with respect *s* of persons.

2 For if there come unto your *3* assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel; and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here *4* in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, *v* Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich *w* in faith, and heirs of *5* the kingdom *x* which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that *a* worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, *c* Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect *e* to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he *h* is guilty of all.

11 For *7* he that said, *h* Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law *o* of liberty.

13 For he *p* shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and

mercy: rejoice with a against judgment.

14 What *b* doth *i* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? Can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *f* doth *i* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being *3* alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and *7* have works: shew me thy faith *2* without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils *m* also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when *o* he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 *8* Seest thou how faith *g* wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, *r* Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called *s* the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works *t* a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot *u* justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the *11* spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, be not many *y* masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. *12*

2 For *a* in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, *c* the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits *f* in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue *i* is a little member, and boasteth *k* great things. Behold, now great *14* a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue *u* is a fire, *1* a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth *m* the whole body, and setteth on fire the *15* course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every *16* kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea is tamed, and hath been tamed of *17* mankind:

8 But the tongue can *10* no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly *o* poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same *19* place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, *r* my brethren, bear

s *D. 60.*

a *or, glorified.*
1 *Pr. 85.16.*

b *Mat. 7.26.*

c *Pr. 107.43.*

d *Ph. 1.37.*

e *1Co. 3.3.*

f *1Jno. 3.18.*

g *or, natural.*

h *by itself.*

i *tumult, or*

unquietness.

j *1Co. 2.6, 7.*

k *Ph. 4.8.*

l *He. 12.14.*

m *Ga. 5.22.*

n *some copies*

read, by.

o *c. 3.13.*

p *or, toran-*

ging.

q *Mar. 1.24.*

r *5.7.*

s *He. 12.11.*

t *or, drawl-*

ings.

u *Ge. 22.9, 12.*

v *or, pleasures*

p *1Pe. 2.11.*

q *or, Thou*

seest.

r *He. 11.17.*

s *or, envy.*

t *Re. 15.6.*

u *2Ch. 20.7.*

v *Is. 41.8.*

w *Re. 20.12.*

x *1Jno. 2.15.*

y *Jos. 2.1, &c.*

z *He. 11.31.*

a *or, breath.*

b *or, enviously.*

c *Ec. 4.4.*

d *Mat. 23.8, 14*

e *1Pe. 5.3.*

f *Pr. 23.23.*

g *or, judge-*

ment.

h *1Ki. 8.46.*

i *Pr. 20.9.*

j *1Jno. 1.8.*

k *1Pe. 5.9.*

l *c* *Pr. 13.3.*

m *2Ch. 15.2.*

n *Is. 1.16.*

o *Ps. 32.9.*

p *Mat. 23.12.*

q *Ep. 4.31.*

r *1Pe. 2.1.*

s *i* *Pr. 12.18.*

t *k* *Pr. 12.3.*

u *or, wood.*

v *i* *Pr. 16.27.*

w *Mat. 15.11.*

x *20.*

y *Mat. 10.28.*

z *or, wheel.*

a *nature.*

b *nature of*

c *man.*

d *Pr. 140.3.*

e *Ro. 3.13.*

f *or, For it is.*

g *p* *Job 7.7.*

h *q* *Lu. 12.47.*

i *or, hols.*

j *r* *Mat. 7.16.*

olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water & fresh.

13 Who *e* is a wise man and caduced with knowledge among you? let him shew *4* out of a good conversation *d* his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not; and be not against the truth.

15 This *s* wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, *2* sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is *4* confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom *g* that is from above is first pure, *h* then peaceable, *i* gentle, *k* and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without *8* partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit *n* of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

FROM whence come wars and *1* fightings among you? *come* they not hence, even of your *2* lusts that war *p* in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye *10* kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your *3* lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship *u* of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth *12* to envy? *x*

6 But he giveth more grace: Wherefore he saith, *s* God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist *b* the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw *d* nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *c* your hands, ye sinners: and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 Humble *g* yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall *l* ft you up.

11 Speak *a* not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one Lawgiver, who *n* is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas, ye know not what *shall* be on the morrow: For what is your life? *it* is even a vapour, *p* that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore *q* to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him *it* is sin.

GO to now, ye rich *b* men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*.

2 Your riches *e* are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. *f*

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped *h* treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire *k* of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered *n* into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure *o* on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist *r* you.

7 *t* Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early *u* and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for *v* the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 *z* Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge standeth *x* before the door.

10 Take, myⁿ brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, *z* and of patience.

a Ps.94.12.

b Mat.5.10.

c Pr.11.28.

d Lu.6.24.

e Job.1.21,&c.

f Job.42.10,&c.

g Je.17.11.

h Job.13.28.

i Mat.5.34,&c.

k Ro.2.5.

l 2Cb.33.12.

m Jon.2.2.&c.

n Je.22.13.

o Mal.3.5.

p Ep.5.19.

q Mar.16.18.

r Ex.22.27.

s Lu.16.19,25.

t Is.33.24.

u Ac.19.18.

v Mat.5.39.

w or, *Be long*

x patient; or,

y Suffer with

z long patience

a Ps.145.19.

b 1Ki.17.1.

c or, *in prayer*

d De.11.14.

e Re.22.20.

f groan, *grieve*

h 1K.18.42,45

i Re.3.20.

j Mat.18.15.

k He.11.35-38.

l Pr.10.12.

m Pe.4.8.

11 Behold, we count them *a* happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience *c* of Job, and have seen the end *d* of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear *g* not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let *i* him pray. Is any merry? let him sing *l* psalms.

14 Is any sick *m* among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if *p* he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *q* your faults unto another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. *s*

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he *t* prayed *u* earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, *w* and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one *y* convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide *a* a multitude of sins.

The First Epistle General of PETER.

CHAP. I.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered *b* throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect *c* according to the foreknowledge *d* of God the Father, through sanctification *e* of the Spirit, unto *f* obedience and sprinkling *g* of the blood of Jesus Christ; Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. *i*

3 Blessed *k* be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his *l* abundant *m* mercy, hath begotten us again *n* unto a lively hope by the resurrection *p* of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance *q* incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth *r* not away, reserved *t* in heaven for *u* you,

5 Who are kept *v* by the power of God through faith *w* unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein *y* ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need *y* be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial *b* of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with *c* fire, might be found unto praise and *d* honour and glory at the appearing *e* of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not *g* seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy *i* unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of *your* souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched *m* diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit *p* of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not *t* unto themselves but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost *v* sent down from heaven; which things the angels *w* desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird *x* up the loins of your mind, be sober, *z* and hope *6* to the end *a* for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning *b* yourselves according to the former lust in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, *s* Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the

A. D. 60.

a Ph.2.12.
b Ac.8.4.
c Ep.1.4.
d Ro.8.29.
e Th.2.13.
f Ro.16.26.
g He.12.24.
h Jno.1.29,36.
i Jude 2.
k 2Co.1.3.
l Re.13.8.
m much.
n Ep.2.4.
o Jno.3.3,5.
p Mat.28.18.
q Ph.2.9.
r 1Co.15.20.
s He.9.15.
t c.5.4.
u Jno.17.17,19.
v Col.1.5.
w or, us.
x Jno.3.14,18.
y Jude 1.24.
z Ep.2.8.
6 Jno.1.13.
a He.12.7-11.
b Ja.1.18.
c or, For that.
d Is.40.6-8.
e Ja.1.3,12.
f 1Co.3.13.
g Ro.2.7,10.
h Re.1.7.
i Jno.1.1,14.
j 2Pe.1.19.
k 1Jno.4.20.
l Ep.4.22,31.
m Jno.16.22.
n Mat.18.3.
o 1Co.3.2.
p Da.9.3.
q Ps.34.8.
r Ps.118.22.
s 2Pe.1.21.
t or, be ye.
u He.3.6.
v Is.61.6.
w Re.1.6.
x Mal.1.11.
y He.11.39,40.
z Is.28.16.
6 Ac.2.4.
a 2Co.1.22.
b Ep.3.10.
c an honour.
d Lu.12.35.
e Mat.21.42.
f Lu.21.34.
g perfectly.
h He.10.35.
i Ro.12.2.
j Jude 4.
k purchased.
l De.4.20.
m or, virtues.
n Le.11.44.
o Ac.26.18.
p Ro.8.28.

time of your sojourning *here* in fear: *a*

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb *b* without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before *l* the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and *o* gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth *s* through the Spirit unto unfeigned love *u* of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born *x* again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word *z* of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 *3* For *a* all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this *f* is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

WHEREFORE laying aside *a* all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As new-born babes, *k* desire the sincere milk *l* of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted *n* that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as* unto a living stone, disallowed *o* indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also, as lively stones, *4* are built up a spiritual house, *q* an holy priesthood, *r* to offer up spiritual *s* sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, *u* Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe, *he* is *8* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone *y* which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *evens* to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto *c* also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, *a* royal priesthood, an holy nation, a *peculiar* *d* people; that ye should shew forth the *6* praises of him who hath called you out of darkness *f* into his marvellous light:

10 Which *g* in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy *but* now

Christian duties.

have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers *b* and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, *c* which war *d* against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that ¹ whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works, *g* which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit *i* yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that *l* with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, *m* and not ³ using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour ⁵ all *n* men. Love *o* the brotherhood. Fear *q* God. Honour the king. *r*

18 Servants, *s* be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is ⁶ thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory *is* it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for *u*, ye take it patiently, this *v* is acceptable ⁶ with God.

21 For even hereunto *w* were ye called: because Christ also suffered ⁸ for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow *x* his steps:

22 Who *z* did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed ⁹ himself to him that *d* judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare *e* our sins in his own body ¹⁰ on the tree, that we, being dead to *sins*, should live *g* unto righteousness: by *h* whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; *i* but are now returned unto the *k* Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

LIKewise, ye wives, *n* be in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose adorning, *p* let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, *t* in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek *u* and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner, in the old time, the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord; *w* whose ¹¹ daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

1 PETER, IV.

A. D. 60.

a Col.3.19.

b Ps.119.19.

c Ga.5.16-21.

d Ro.8.13.

Ja.4.1.

¹ or, wherein

e Ro.12.16.

² or, loving to

the.

f 1Jno.3.18.

g Mat.5.16.

h Mat.5.44.

Ep.4.32.

i Mat.22.21.

Ro.13.1-7.

k Ps.34.12,&c.

l Tit.2.8.

m Ga.5.1,13.

³ having.

⁴ upon.

⁵ or, esteem.

n Ro.12.10.

Ph.2.3.

o Jno.13.35.

p Pr.16.7.

Ro.8.28.

q Ps.111.10.

r Pr.24.21.

s Ep.6.5,&c.

t Is.8.12,13.

51.12.

⁸ or, thank.

Lu.6.32.

u Ps.119.46.

⁹ or, reverence.

v Mat.5.10-12.

w Mat.16.24.

1Th.3.3,4.

⁶ some read,

for you.

x 1Jno.3.16.

Re.12.11.

y c.2.21.

z Is.53.9.

a 2Co.5.21.

b Ro.4.25.

¹⁰ or, his cause.

c Is.42.7.

d Lu.23.46.

e Is.53.4,&c.

f Ge.6.&c.

¹¹ or, to.

g Ro.6.11.

h Is.53.5,6.

i Ps.119.176.

k Eze.34.23.

Jno.10.11-16.

l Ep.5.26.

m Ac.8.37.

Ro.10.10.

n Ep.5.22.

1Ti.2.5,6

o Ep.1.31.

p 1Ti.2.9,10.

q Ph.2.5.

r Ro.6.2,7.

s 2Co.5.15.

t Ps.45.13.

Ro.2.29.

u Ps.25.9.

149.4.

Mat.5.5.

v 1Co.6.11.

Tit.3.3.

w Ge.18.12.

¹¹ children.

x Ac.13.45.

Righteous sufferers to rejoice.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, *u* dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be* ye all of one *e* mind, having compassion one of another; ² love *f* as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not *h* rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing; but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For *h* he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are* open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* ⁴ against them that do evil.

13 And *p* who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which *is* good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are* ye: and *t* be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts; and *u* be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that *is* in you with meekness and ⁷ fear.

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it* is better, if the will of God *be* so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ *y* also hath once suffered for sins, the just *a* for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to *b* death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; *c*

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once *f* the long suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that *is*, eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism, *i* doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience *m* toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who *is* gone into heaven, and *is* on the right hand of God; *angels o* and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: *q* for he *r* that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 That *s* he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For *v* the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil *x* of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that *is* ready to judge the quick and the dead.

Motives to Christian fortitude.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged *a* according to men in the flesh, but live *b* according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end *c* of all things is at hand : be ye therefore sober, and watch *e* unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves : for *g* charity shall *2* cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality *a* one to another, without grudging.

10 As every man hath received *m* the gift, even *so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards *o* of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God ; if any man minister, let him do *2* as of the ability which God giveth : that God in all *r* things may be glorified through Jesus Christ ; to *t* whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery *v* trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you :

13 But rejoice, *x* inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings ; that, when *z* his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If *b* ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are* ye ; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you : on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed ; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is* come that judgment must begin *k* at the house of God : and if it first *begin* at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God ?

18 And if *m* the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear ?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit *2* the keeping of *thei* souls to him in well

1 PETER, V.

A. D. 60.

a Mat.24.9.

b Re.14.13.

c Ja.5.8.9.

d Ro.8.17,18.

e Lu.21.36.

f Jno.21.15-17.

g Ac.20.28.

1 or, as much

as in you is.

g 1Co.13.7.

h 1Co.9.17.

2 or, will.

i 1Ti.3.3,8.

k He.13.2,16.

2 or, over-

ruling.

l 1Ti.4.12.

m Ro.12.6-8.

n He.13.20.

o Lu.12.42.

p 2Ti.4.8.

q Ep.5.21.

r 1Co.10.31.

s Ja.4.7.

t Re.1.6.

u Is.57.15.

v 1Co.3.13.

w Ps.55.22.

x Ja.1.2.

y Re.12.12.

z 2Ti.2.12.

a Ja.4.7.

b Mat.5.11.

c 2Co.4.16.

d He.13.21.

e 2Th.3.3.

f Zec.10.6.12.

g Ps.138.7.8.

h c.4.11.

i 2Co.1.19.

k Is.10.12.

l Je.49.12.

m Eze.9.6.

n 1Co.15.1.

o Ps.37.5.

p Ep.6.23.

Duties of Elders and their flock.

doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAP. V.

THE elders which are among you *1* exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory *d* that shall be revealed :

2 Feed *f* the flock of God *1* which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly ; *h* not for filthy lucre, *i* but of a ready mind ;

3 Neither as *2* being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples *l* to the flock.

4 And when the chief *n* Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown *p* of glory that fadeeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder : yea, all *q* of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility : for God *s* resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble *u* yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time :

7 Casting *w* all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant ; because your adversary the devil, as *y* a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour :

9 Whom resist, *a* steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, *c* make you perfect, *d* establish, *e* strengthen, *f* settle *g* you.

11 To him *be* *h* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, *i* a faithful brother unto you, as *i* suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye *1* stand.

13 The church that *is* at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you ; and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet *n* ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *p* be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The Second Epistle General of PETER

CHAP. I.

SIMON¹ PETER, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like *a* precious faith with us, through the righteousness of ² God and our Saviour Jesus Christ :

² Grace and peace *c* be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

³ According as his divine power hath given unto us all *e* things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ⁴ to glory and virtue : *g*

⁴ Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises ; *i* that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped *m* the corruption that is in the world through lust.

⁵ And besides this, giving all diligence, *add* to your faith virtue ; *o* and to virtue knowledge ; *p*

⁶ And to knowledge temperance ; *q* and to temperance patience ; *r* and to patience godliness ; *s*

⁷ And to godliness brotherly kindness ; *t* and to brotherly kindness charity. *u*

⁸ For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be ⁶ barren nor unfruitful *v* in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁹ But he that lacketh these things is blind, *x* and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

¹⁰ Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence *z* to make your calling and election sure : for *a* if ye do these things, ye shall never fall :

¹¹ For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

¹² Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

¹³ Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir *a* you up, by putting you in remembrance ;

¹⁴ Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. *h*

¹⁵ Moreover, I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

¹⁶ For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, *k* when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses *m* of his majesty.

¹⁷ For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such *a* voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased

A. D. 66.

¹ or, Symeon.

^a Ep. 4.5.

² our God and Saviour.

b Ps. 119. 105.

Pr. 6. 23.

^c Da. 4. 1. 6. 25.

^d Re. 2. 28.

22. 16.

^e Ps. 84. 11.

^f Ti. 4. 8.

³ or, at any.

^g Lu. 1. 70.

⁴ or, by.

^g 2 Ti. 1. 9.

^h 2 Ti. 3. 16.

ⁱ 2 Co. 7. 1.

^k He. 12. 10.

^l De. 13. 1. &c.

^m c. 2. 18. 20.

ⁿ Mat. 24. 5. 24.

Ac. 20. 29. 30.

¹ Ti. 4. 1.

^o Ph. 4. 8.

^p Ph. 1. 9.

^q 1 Co. 9. 25.

^r Ja. 1. 4.

^s or, lascivious, as some

copies read.

^t 1 Ti. 4. 7.

^u 1 Jo. 13. 34. 35

^v 1 Co. 13. 1-3.

^w Jude 4-7.

^x idle.

^y 1 Jo. 15. 2-6.

^z 1 Jo. 2. 9-11.

^a Ge. 7. 1. &c.

^b c. 3. 17.

^c 1 Jo. 3. 19.

Re. 22. 14.

^d Ge. 19. 24. 25.

^e De. 29. 23.

^f De. 19. 16.

^g c. 3. 1.

^h Ps. 34. 15. 18.

ⁱ Jude 14. 15.

^j 1 Jo. 21. 18, 19

^k He. 13. 4.

^l or, dominion.

^m 2 Co. 4. 2.

ⁿ Jude 8, 10.

^o Mat. 17. 1-5.

^p 1 Jo. 1. 14.

^q some read, against

themselves.

^r Jer. 12. 3.

¹⁸ And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

¹⁹ We have also a more sure word of prophecy ; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light *b* that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star *d* arise in your hearts :

²⁰ Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

²¹ For the prophecy came not ³ in *f* old time by the will of man : but holy men of God spake *as they were moved* *h* by the Holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BUT there *l* were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, *n* who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

² And many shall follow their ⁵ pernicious ways ; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

³ And through covetousness shall they *with* feigned words make merchandise of you : whose judgment *v* now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

⁴ For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness to be reserved unto judgment ;

⁵ And spared not the old world, but saved Noah *y* the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly ;

⁶ And turning the cities of *b* Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making *c* them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly ;

⁷ And delivered just Lot, *d* vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked ;

⁸ (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds :)

⁹ The Lord knoweth how to *f* deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve *g* the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished :

¹⁰ But chiefly them *i* that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise ⁷ government : presumptuous are they, self-willed ; they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. *l*

¹¹ Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ⁸ against them before the Lord.

¹² But these, as natural brute *n* beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not ; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption ;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they *a* that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of *a* adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: *a* heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *f* the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds *h* that are carried with a tempest; in whom the midst of darkness is reserved *for ever*.

18 For when they speak *n* a great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lust of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were *3* clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for *q* of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again *t* entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better *v* for them not to have known the way *to* of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, *y* The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That *b* ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before *c* by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, *d* walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where *f* is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were

A. D. 66.

a Ph.3.19.

b Jude 12,&c.

c Ge.1.6,9.

1 consisting.

c Ps.24.2.

2 an adul-

tress.

d Ge.7.11,&c.

e Is.50.3.

Zep.3.8.

2 Th.1.8.

f Nu.22.5,&c.

g Ps.90.4.

h Ha.2.3.

i Ps.56.15.

Is.30.18.

k Ep.4.14.

l Eze.33.11.

m 1 Ti.2.4.

n Ps.73.8.

o Ma.24.42,&3

Re.16.15.

p Ps.102.26.

Is.51.6.

Re.20.11.

3 or, for a

little while,

as some

read.

q Jno.8.34.

Ro.6.16.

r Tit.2.13.

4 or, *hasting*

the coming.

s Is.64&2.

Mi.1.4.

t Lu.11.26.

He.6.4.&c.

10.26,27.

u Ro.21.1,27.

v Ma.11.23,24.

Lu.12.47,48.

w Fr.12.23.

x 1 Co.15.58.

1 Th.5.23.

y Pr.26.11.

z Ro.2.4.

a Ro.8.

1 Co.15.

1 Th.4&5.

2 Th.1.

b Jude 17,18.

c 1 Ti.4.1.

d Ti.3.1.

e Is.5.19.

f Co.1.10.

g Je 17.15.

Eza.12.22-27

Mat.24.48.

g 2 Ti.4.18.

from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that *b* by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth *1* standing out of the water *c* and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, *d* perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire *e* against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a *g* thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack *h* concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering: *i* to us-ward, not willing *l* that any should perish, but that all should *m* come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief *o* in the night; in the which the heavens *p* shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness;

12 Looking for *r* and *4* hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt *s* with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new *u* heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent *x* that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation; *z* even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all his epistles, *a* speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow *e* in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *g* be glory, both now and for ever. Amen.

The First Epistle general of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

THAT which was from the *a* beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen *c* with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have *d* handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the Life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal Life, *f* which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that *n* our joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, & declare unto you, that God *is* light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk *t* in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood *x* of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, *y* we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess *z* our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse *b* us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate *f* with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation *g* for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep *k* his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth *m* in him, ought himself also so to walk, *n* even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment, which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new *q* commandment I write unto you; which thing is true in him and in you, because the darkness *r* is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness *s* even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none *2* occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh *u* in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his sake's *y* sake

A. D. 90.

a Jno.1.1,&c.

b c.1.1.

c 2Pe.1.16.

d Lu.24.39.

e Jno.14.7,9.

f Jno.17.3.

g Ep.6.10.

h Jno.15.7.

i Re.2.7,&c.

k Ro.12.2.

l Jno.17.21.

m Mat.6.24.

n Ga.1.10.

o Ja.4.4.

p Jno.15.11.

q 2Pe.2.10.

r Ps.119.37.

s Ps.73.6.

t Jno.1.4,9.

u 1Ti.6.16.

v Ps.39.6.

w 1Co.7.31.

x Jno.12.35.

y He.1.2.

z Mat.24.24.

1 1Ti.4.1.

2 Ep.1.7.

3 He.9.14.

4 1Pe.1.19.

5 Re.1.5.

6 1Ki.8.46.

7 Job.25.4.

8 Ec.7.20.

9 Ja.3.2.

10 Job.83.27,28.

11 Ps.32.5.

12 Pr.28.36.

13 a 2Ti.2.19.

14 b Ps.51.2.

15 1Co.6.11.

16 c 2Ti.3.9.

17 d 2Co.1.21.

18 e 1Co.2.15.

19 f Ro.8.34.

20 He.7.25.

21 g Ro.3.25.

22 h c.4.3.

23 i Jno.15.23.

24 k Lu.6.46.

25 Jno.14.15,23.

26 l 2Jno.6.

27 m Jno.15.4,5.

28 n Jno.13.15.

29 o Jno.17.3.

30 p Jno.14.26.

31 q Jno.13.34.

32 r Ro.13.12.

33 1 or, it.

34 s 2Pe.1.9.

35 2 scandal.

36 3 or, know ye.

37 t Je.13.23.

38 Mat.7.16-18.

39 u Pr.4.15.

40 Jno.12.35.

41 v Ep.2.4,5.

42 w Jno.1.12.

43 Re.21.7.

44 x Jno.17.25.

45 y Ps.25.11.

46 Lu.24.47.

47 Ac.10.43.

48 z Ro.8.14,18.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *b* that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father. *c*

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that* is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, *g* and the word of God abideth *h* in you, and ye have overcome *i* the wicked one.

15 Love *k* not the world, neither the things *that* are in the world. If *m* any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, *o* and the lust of the *p* eyes, and the pride *q* of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And *s* the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, *t* it is the last *u* time: and as ye have heard *to* that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for *a* if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest *c* that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction *d* from the Holy One, and ye know *e* all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because *y* I know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that *h* denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever *i* denied the Son, the same hath not the Father: *[but]* he that acknowledged the Son, hath the Father also.

24 Let *l* that therefore abide in you which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, *ye* also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal *o* life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you: and *ye* need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth *p* you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, *ye* shall abide in *1* him.

28 And now, little children, abide *ia* him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, *ye* know *3* that *f* every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAP. III.

BEHOLD, what manner of love *u* the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons *w* of God! therefore the world *x* knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons *x* of

God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; and c for we shall see d him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know f that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever g sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he i that doeth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He l that committeth sin, is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that m he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever o is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed q remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifested, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the t message that ye heard from the beginning, that u we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, v who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world x hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He c that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever d hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby f perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But h who so hath this world's good, & seeth his brother have need, & shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how i dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let k us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby l we know that we are of the truth, and shall 3 assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart n condemn us not, then have we confidence p toward God.

22 And whatsoever q we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this s is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he u that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby v we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

BELOVED, believe x not every spirit, but try z the spirits whether they are

A. D. 90.

b 2Pe.2.1.

c 1Co.15.49.

Ph.3.21.

2Pe.1.4.

d Job 19.26.

Ps.17.15.

Mat.5.8.

1Co.13.12.

e 1Co.12.3.

f He.9.26,28.

g 3Jno.11.

h Ro.8.37.

i Eze.18.5-9.

Ro.2.13.

f Jno.3.31.

l Jno.8.44.

m He.2.14.

n Is.8.20.

o c.5.18.

p c.3.11,23.

q 1Pe.1.23.

r 2Co.13.11.

ver.16.

s Jno.3.16.

t or, com-

mandment.

t Jno.6.51.

u Jno.15.12.

v Ge.4.4-8.

w c.2.2.

x Mat.18.33.

Jno.15.12,13.

y 1Ti.6.16.

z Jno.15.18,19.

a 1Co.13.13.

b Jno.14.20.

c.3.24.

c c.2.9,11.

d Mat.5.21,22.

e Ro.10.9.

f Jno.15.13.

Ro.5.8.

g ver.8.

h De.15.7.

i love with us.

i c.4.20.

k Eze.33.31.

Ro.12.9.

Ja.2.15,16.

l Pe.1.22.

l Jno.13.35.

3 persuade.

m Jno.15.16.

n Job 27.6.

Ps.101.2.

o c.3.17.

p He.10.22.

q Ps.145.18,19.

Pr.15.29.

Mar.11.24.

r Jno.13.34.

s De.18.15-19.

Jno.14.1.

t Jno.1.12,13.

u Jno.14.23.

15.10.

v Ro.8.9,14.

w Jno.14.15,

21.

x Je.29.8.

Mat.24.4.

y Ps.119.45.

Mat.11.30.

z 1Th.5.21.

Re.2.2.

of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every e spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God:

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome f them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: k therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby n know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love p one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God r is love.

9 In this s was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only-begotten Son into the world, that t we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation u for our sins.

11 Beloved, if x God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No y man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected a in us.

13 Hereby b know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever c shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God g is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is 2 our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear; because fear hath torment. He that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he m first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how o can he love God whom he hath not seen.

21 And this commandment have we from him, That r he who loveth God love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

WHOSOEVER t believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that so we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not y grievous.

The Witness of our Faith.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh *a* the world : and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God ?

6 This is he that came *c* by water and blood, even Jesus Christ ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit *e* that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, *f* the Word, *g* and the Holy Ghost : *h* and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, *i* and the water, *m* and the blood : *n* and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater : for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness *r* in himself : he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar ; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and *t* this life is in his Son.

12 He *v* that hath the Son, hath life ; and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

2 & 3 JOHN.

A. D. 90.

a 1Co.15.57.
b Jno.20.31.

1 or, concerning.

c Jno.19.34.
d Pr.15.29.
e Je.29.12,13.
f Jno.14.17.

g Jno.8.18.
h He.4.12,13.
i Re.19.13.

j Jno.10.30.
k Mat.12.31,
32.

l Je.7.16.
m Jno.15.26.
n Ac.2.2-4.

o Co.1.22.
p 1Pe.3.21.
q He.13.12.

r c.3.4.
s Ro.5.20,21.
t Ja.1.27.

u Ro.8.16.
v Lu.24.45.
w Jno.1.4.

x Is.9.6.
y Jno.5.24.

z 1Co.10.14.

The efficacy of Faith.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God ; that *b* ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have *i* in him, That, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us :

15 And if we know *d* that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death : *i* I do *k* not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness *o* is sin : and there *p* is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not ; but he that is begotten of God keepeth *q* himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, *s* that we may know him that is true : and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This *w* is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. *w* Amen.

The Second Epistle of JOHN.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth ; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth ;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I write a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning that *g* we love one another.

6 And this *h* is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That as ye have heard from the beginning ye should walk in it.

7 For *i* many deceivers are entered into

A. D. 90.

b Mar.13.9.
c Ph.3.16.
d Re.3.11.

2 or, gained.
Some copies read, which ye have gained, but that ye.

e Jno.15.6.
f Ga.1.8,9.

g 1Ti.5.22.
h 1Jno.3.23.
i Jno.14.15,16

2 mouth to mouth.

4 or, your.
j 1Jno.1.4.
k 1Jno.4.1.

the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look *b* to yourselves, that *c* we lose not those things which we have wrought, *2* but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not *d* in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God : He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If *e* there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed :

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker *f* of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink : but I trust to come unto you, and speak face *3* to face, that *4* our joy *i* may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

The Third Epistle of JOHN.

THE elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love *a* in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish *b* above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came & testified of the truth that is in

A. D. 90.

1 or, truly.
2 or, pray.
l 2Jno.4.

m Pr.23.24.
n 1Pe.4.10.

thee, even as thou walkest *l* in the truth. 4 I have no greater joy *m* than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest *n* faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren and to strangers,

6 Which have borne witness of thy

Contumacious Professors.

charity before the church : whom if thou bring a forward on their journey ¹ after a godly sort, thou shalt do well :

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking *e* nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to *f* receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church : but Diotrophes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence *g* among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, *h* prating against us with malicious words : and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and for-

JUDE.

A. D. 80.

a Ac. 15.3.
1 *coorthy* of God.

b Is. 66.5.
c Ps. 37.27.
d 1 Jno. 3.6-9.
e 1 Co. 9.15, 18.
f Mat. 10.40.

g Mat. 23.4-8.
h Ti. 6.3, 4.
i Pr. 10.8, 10.
2 *moueth* to *moueth*.

Exhortation to the Faithful.

biddeth them that would, and catch them out *b* of the church.

11 Beloved, follow *e* not that which is evil, but that which is good. He *d* the death good is of God : but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself : yea, and we also bear record ; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee :

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak ³ face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

General Epistle of JUDE.

JUDE, a the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified *e* by God the Father, and preserved *g* in Jesus Christ, and called : *h*

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common *n* salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend *o* for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, *q* who *r* were before of old ordained to this condemnation ; ungodly men, turning *t* the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that *u* the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterwards destroyed to them that believed not.

6 And the angels *x* which kept not their ³ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains, *y* under darkness, unto the judgment *z* of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom *a* and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after ⁴ strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile *e* the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael *g* the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, *k* durst *l* not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord *m* rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not : but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them ! for they have gone in the way of Cain, *s* and ran greedily after the error of Balaam *t* for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core. *v*

12 These are spots *w* in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feed-

A. D. 66.

a Lu. 6.16.
b Ph. 3.19.
c Pr. 25.14.
d Ep. 4.14.
e Ac. 20.32.
f Jno. 15.4-6.
g 1 Pe. 1.5.
h Ro. 8.30.
i He. 6.4-6.
k Mat. 15.13.
l Is. 57.20.
m Re. 8.10, 11.
n Ti. 1.4.
o Ga. 2.5.
p Zec. 14.5.
q 2 Pe. 2.1.
r Ro. 9.22.
s Re. 20.13.
t Ti. 1.15, 16.
u Ps. 73.9.
v 1 Co. 10.5-12.
w Nu. 14.29, 37.
x He. 3.16-19.
y Jno. 8.44.
z *principality*
y 2 Pe. 2.4.
z Re. 20.10.
a Ge. 19.24.
b 1 Ti. 4.1.
4 *other*.

c He. 10.25.
d Col. 2.7.
e 2 Pe. 2.10, 11.
f Ep. 6.18.
g Da. 12.1.
h Jno. 15.9, 10.
i Ti. 2.13.
k De. 34.6.
l Ex. 22.28.
m Zec. 3.2.
n Zec. 3.2-5.
o Re. 3.4, 18.
p Ro. 16.25-27.
q 2 Ti. 4.18.
r Co. 1.22.
s Ge. 4.5.
t Nu. 22.7, 21.
u 1 Ti. 1.17.
v Nu. 16.1, &c.
w 2 Pe. 2.13.

ing *b* themselves without fear : *c* clouds they are without water, carried *d* about of winds ; trees whose fruit *f* withereth, without fruit, twice *i* dead, plucked *k* up by the roots ;

3 Raging waves *l* of the sea, foaming out their own shame ; wandering *m* stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the *p* Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, *i* and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *o* speeches *u* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts ; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ ;

18 How that they told you *b* there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate *e* themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building *d* up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying *f* in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep *h* yourselves, in the love of God, looking *i* for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference :

23 And others save with fear, pulling *n* them out of the fire ; having even the garment *o* spotted by the flesh.

24 Now *p* unto him that is able to keep *q* you from falling, you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To *u* the only wise *u* our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever.

The REVELATION of St. JOHN the DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *d* is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *e* is at hand.

4 **J**OHⁿ to the seven *g* churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him *h* which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven *k* Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who* is the faithful witness, *l* and the *m* first-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved *o* us, and washed *p* us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings *r* and priests unto God and his Father; to him *s* be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; *v* and every eye shall see him, and they *w* also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail *x* because of him. Even so, *z* Amen.

8 *I* *a* am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. *b*

9 *I* John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 *I* was in the Spirit *f* on the *g* Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, *I* am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, *k* and *u*-to Smyrna, *l* and unto Pergamos, *n* and unto Thyatira, *o* and unto Sardis, *p* and unto Philadelphia, *q* and unto Laodicea. *r*

12 And *I* turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, *I* saw seven *u* golden candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* *w* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and *his* hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes *x* were as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet *a* like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice *c* as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went *a* sharp two-edged word: and his countenance

A. D. 96.

a Ac.26.13.
c 10.1.
b Ro.6.9.
c Ps.68.20.
c 20.1,2.
d Lu.11.28.
e Ja.5.8,9.
l Pe.4.7.
f ver.16.
g ver.11.
h ver.8.
i Mat.5.15,16.
k Zec.4.10.
c 3.1.&4.5.
l Jno.8.14.
m Col.1.18.
n c.1.16,20.
o Jno.13.1.
p He.9.14.
q Ps.1.6.
ver. 9,13,19.
c 3.1,8,15.
r Ex.19.6.
l Pe.2.5-9.
s He.13.21.
t Jno.4.1.
u 2Co.11.13.
v Da.7.13.
Mat. 26.64.
w Zec.12.10.
x Mat.24.30.
y Ga.6.9.
z c.22.20.
a Is.41.4.
b Is.9.6.
c Je.2.2,3.
d Mat.21.41,43.
e ver.15.
f 2Co.12.2.
g Jno.20.26.
Ac. 20.7.
l Co.16.2.
h Mat.11.15.
ver. 11,17,29.
i Ge.2.9.
c 22.2,14.
k c.2.1.
l c.2.8.
m c.1.8,17.
n c.2.12.
o c.2.18.
p c.3.1.
q c.3.7.
r c.3.14.
s 1Ti.6.18.
t Ro.2.28,29.
u Ex.25.37.
Zec. 4.2.
v c.3.9.
w Eze.1.26-28.
Da. 7.9,13.
10. 5,6.
x Mat.10.22.
y Ja.1.12.
z c.2.18,19,12.
a Eze.1.7.
b c.20.14.
c Eze.43.2.
d c.1.16.
e Is.49.2.
He. 4.12.

was as the sun *a* shineth in his strength.

17 And when *I* saw him, *I* fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; *I* am the first and the last:

18 *I* *am* he that liveth, *b* and was dead; and, behold, *I* am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys *c* of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven *f* stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks *i* which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that *n* holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 *I* know *q* thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: *i* and thou hast tried *t* them which say they are apostles, and are not, *u* and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. *y*

4 Nevertheless *I* have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left *thy* first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen; and repent, and do the first works; *c* or else *I* will come unto thee quickly, and will remove *d* thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, *e* which *I* also hate.

7 He *h* that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will *I* give to eat of the tree *i* of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first *m* and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 *I* know thy works and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich *s*) and *I* know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, *t* and are not, but are the synagogue *v* of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried: and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful *x* unto death, and *I* will give thee a crown *y* of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second *d* death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith *d* he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; *z*

13 I know *a* thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied *d* my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who *g* taught Balac to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat *i* things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. *h*

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing *i* I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and *n* will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He *o* that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden *s* manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone *a* new *u* name written, which no man knoweth to saving he that receiveth *it*.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes *y* like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 I *a* know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, *d* which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat *g* things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her *space* *h* to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. *i*

22 Behold, I *a* will cast her into a bed, them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill *l* her children with death; and all the churches *n* shall know that *i* *o* am he which searcheth the reins and hearts; and I *p* will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths *r* of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that *s* which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, *u* and keepeth my works *v* unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And *w* he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I *y* received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star. *z*

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven *b* Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know *d* thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, *e* and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen *g* the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works per-

A. D. 96.

a ver. 9.

b Da. 5. 5. 7.

c He. 2. 1.

d 2Ti. 2. 12.

e ver. 19.

f c. 16. 15.

g Nu. 31. 16.

h c. 7. 9.

19. 8.

i Ac. 15. 29.

k 1Co. 6. 13, 18.

l c. 17. 8.

m Lu. 12. 8.

n Is. 11. 4.

o ver. 7.

c. 3. 6, 13, 22.

p Ac. 3. 14.

q 1Jno. 5. 20.

r Is. 22. 22.

s Ps. 25. 14.

t Job 12. 14.

u Is. 56. 4.

65. 15.

c. 3. 12.

19. 12. 13.

w 1Co. 2. 14.

x 1Co. 16. 9.

y c. 1. 14, 15.

z c. 2. 9.

a ver. 2.

b Is. 60. 14.

c. 2Pe. 2. 9.

d 1K. 16. 31.

e Zep. 1. 14.

f ver. 3.

g Ex. 34. 15.

1Co. 10. 20, 28.

h Ro. 2. 4.

2Pe. 3. 9.

i c. 9. 20.

k Eze. 16. 37.

23. 29.

l c. 6. 8.

m c. 21. 2, 10.

n Zep. 1. 11.

o 1Ch. 28. 9.

2Ch. 6. 30.

Ps. 7. 9.

Je. 17. 10.

p Ps. 62. 12.

q or, in Laodicea.

r Is. 65. 16.

s 2Th. 2. 9-12.

t c. 3. 11.

u 1K. 18. 21.

v ver. 7, 11, 17.

c. 3. 5, 12, 21.

21. 7.

w Jno. 6. 29.

Ja. 2. 20.

x Ps. 49. 14.

149. 5-9.

y Hos. 12. 8.

z Ps. 2. 9.

a c. 22. 16.

b Is. 65. 1.

c c. 5. 6.

c. 16. 15.

d c. 2. 2, &c.

e 1Ti. 5. 6.

f He. 12. 5, 6.

g c. 2. 4.

h Ca. 5. 2.

Lu. 12. 36.

i Jno. 14. 28.

fect *b* before God.

3 Remember *c* therefore how thou hast received and heard; and hold fast, and repent. *e* If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, *f* and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: *h* for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the *l* book of life, but I will confess *m* his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, *p* he that is true, *q* he that hath the key *r* of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, *t* and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open *x* door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say *z* they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come *b* and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, *c* also will I keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come *e* quickly: *f* hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God; and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* New *m* Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ¹ of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, *q* the faithful and true Witness, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would *t* thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I *am* rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy *a* of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; & white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness *c* do not appear; & anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As *f* many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: *h* if *i* any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and

will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh *a* will I grant to sit *c* with me in *n* y throne, even as I also overcame, *d* and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He *f* that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAF. IV.

AFTER this I looked, and behold, a *a* door was opened in heaven; and the first voice *a* which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come *k* up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in *m* the Spirit: and, behold, a throne *o* was set in heaven, and *one* sat *p* on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine-stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: *u* and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white *v* raiment; and they had on their heads crowns *w* of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings *y* and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps *z* of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits *b* of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* a sea *c* of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four *e* beasts, full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six *h* wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes within: and they *rest* not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who *k* liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns *n* before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, *o* O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: *p* for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAF. V.

AND I saw in the right hand of *him* that sat on the throne a book *q* written within and on the back side, *r* sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion *t* of the tribe of Juda, the Root *u* of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in

A. D. 96.

a Jno.5.4,5.

c 12.11.

b Is.53.7.

*Jno.*1.28,36.

c Lu.22.30.

d Jno.16.33.

e Zec.4.10.

f c.2.7.

g c.4.4,8,10.

h c.1.10.

i c.15.2.

k c.11.12.

l or, incense.

l Ps.141.2.

m Ez.3.12-14.

c 17.3.21.10.

n c.14.3.

o Is.6.1.

p Je.17.12.

*Eze.*1.26,28.

p Da.7.9.

*He.*8.1.

q Ac.20.28.

*Ep.*1.7.

*He.*9.12.

l Pe.1.18,19.

r c.7.9.

s c.1.6.

t c.22.5.

u c.11.16.

v c.3.4,5.

w ver.10.

x Da.7.10.

*He.*12.22.

y c.8.5.16.18.

z Ge.15.17.

*Ex.*37.23.

*Zec.*4.2.

a c.4.11.

b c.1.4.

c c.15.2.

d Ph.2.10.

e Eze.1.5.&c.

10.14.

f 1Ch.29.11.

*1Ti.*6.16.

l Pe.4.11.

g c.19.4.

h Is.6.2.&c.

have no rest.

i c.5.5.

k c.5.14.

l Zec.6.3.&c.

m Ps.45.3-5.

n ver.4.

o c.1.16.

q Eze.2.9,10.

r Is.29.11.

s The word

chaen ix

signifieth

a measure

containing

one wine

quart, and

the twelfth

part of a

quart.

s c.9.4.

t Ge.49.9,10.

*Nu.*24.9.

*He.*7.14.

u Is.11.1,10.

c 22.16.

o or, to him.

v Eze.14.21.

the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb, *b* as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, *e* which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four *g* beasts and four *and* twenty elders, fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, *i* and golden vials full of *i* odours, which are the prayers *l* of saints.

9 And they sung a new *n* song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, *q* out of every *r* kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings *s* and priests: and we shall *t* reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the *x* number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy *a* is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And *d* every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, *f* and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And *g* the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAF. VI.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened *A* one of the seals; *i* and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white *l* horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, *m* and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, *a* Measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou *s* hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: And power was given *u* unto them over the fourth part of the earth, *to* kill *v* with sword,

and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar *c* the souls *d* of them that were slain: for *f* the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge *k* our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white *l* robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest *n* yet for a little season, until *o* their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; *p* and the sun *q* became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars *r* of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely *s* figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind:

14 And the heaven *t* departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain *u* and island were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves *b* in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said *d* to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For *f* the great day of his wrath is come; and who *g* shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds *k* of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal *n* of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt *p* not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have *q* sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. *r*

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four *u* thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld and, lo, a great

A. D. 96.

a Ro. 11. 25.

c. 5. 9.

b c. 6. 11.

c c. 8. 2.

d c. 20. 4.

e Le. 23. 40.

f c. 1. 9.

g c. 12. 17.

h Zec. 4. 7.

i Is. 43. 11.

c. 19. 1.

i Zec. 1. 12.

k De. 32. 4

c. 11. 18.

l c. 7. 9, 14.

m Jude 25.

c. 5. 13, 14.

n c. 14. 13.

o He. 11. 40.

p c. 16. 18.

q Joel 2. 10, 31.

3. 15.

Mat. 24. 29.

r c. 8. 10.

s Jno. 16. 33.

c. 6. 9.

t 1 Co. 6. 11.

He. 9. 14.

i or, green.

u 1 Jno. 1. 7.

c. 1. 5.

v Ps. 102. 25.

Is. 34. 4.

w Je. 4. 23, 24.

Ha. 3. 6, 10.

c. 16. 20.

x c. 21. 3, 4.

y Is. 49. 10.

z Ps. 121. 6.

Is. 4. 6.

a Ps. 23. 1, 2, 5.

36. 8.

Is. 40. 11.

b Is. 2. 19.

c Is. 25. 8.

d Hos. 10. 8.

Lu. 23. 30.

c. 9. 6.

e c. 5. 1.

f Is. 13. 6, &c.

Zep. 1. 14, &c.

c. 16. 14.

g Ps. 76. 7.

h Lu. 1. 19.

i 2 Ch. 29. 25.

28.

k Da. 7. 2.

l or, add it to.

m c. 5. 8.

n c. 6. 9.

o 2 Ti. 2. 19.

p Ex. 30. 1.

q c. 6. 6.

r Eze. 9. 4.

c. 22. 4.

s or, ugn.

t c. 16. 18.

u 2 Sa. 22. 8.

v c. 14. 1.

w Ex. 38. 22.

x Is. 2. 13.

y Je. 51. 25.

z Am. 7. 4.

a Ez. 7. 19, 21.

c. 16. 3, &c.

b Is. 14. 12.

c. 9. 1.

multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed *b* with white robes, and palms *c* in their hands;

10 And cried *g* with a loud voice, saying, Salvation *h* to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, *m* Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, *s* and have washed *t* their robes, and made them white in the blood *u* of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell *x* among them.

16 They shall hunger *y* no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. *z*

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall *a* feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe *c* away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, *e* there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood *h* before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. *i*

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should *o* offer it with the *l* prayers of all saints upon the golden *m* altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, *o* which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *s* it into *a* the earth: and *s* there were voices and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake. *t*

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves *v* to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and *v* the followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, *a* as it were a great mountain *x* was burnt with fire was cast into the sea: *y* and the third part of the sea became blood: *z*

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had *l* died: and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, there fell *a* a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon

Mountains of waters :

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood : c and the third part of the waters d became wormwood ; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun f was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars ; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying g through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star m fall from heaven unto the earth : and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. n

2 And he opened the bottomless pit ; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace ; and the sun and the air were darkened p by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts r upon the earth : and unto them was given power, as the scorpions t of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them u that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree ; but only those men which have not the seal v of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, out that they should be tormented five months : and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men y seek death, and shall not find it ; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes a of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle ; and on their heads were as it were c crowns like gold, and their faces d were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth f were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron ; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of h chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails : and l their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king m over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ¹ Apollyon.

12 One o woe is past ; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. p

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared q for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third r part of men.

16 And the number of the army s of the horsemen were two hundred thousand

A. D. 96.

a Ps 68.17.

b c.7.4.

c De.29.18.

Am.5.7.

He.12.15.

d Ex.15.23.

Je.9.15.23.15

e 1Ch.12.8.

Is.5.28.29.

f Is.13.10.

Je.4.23.

Eze.32.7,8.

Joel 2.10.

Am.8.9.

g c.14.6.

h Is.9.15.

Ep.4.14.

i Je.5.3. 8.6.

k Le.17.7.

l Co.10.20.

l Ps.135.15.

Is.40.19,20.

m Lu.10.18.

c.8.10.

nc.17.8. 20.1.

o c.22.15.

p Joel 2.2.

q Eze.1.28.

r Ex.19.4.&c.

s Mat.17.2.

c.1.15.16.

t ver.10.

u c.6.6.

v Ex.12.23.

Job 2.6.

Eze.9.4.

c.7.3.

w c.8.5. 14.2.

x Da.8.26.

12.4.9.

y Job 3.21.

Je.8.3.

z Ex.6.8.

De.32.40.

a Joel 2.4.

b Ne.9.6.

c.14.7.

c Na.3.17.

d Da.7.4,8.

e Da.12.7.

f Ps.57.4.

Joel 1.6.

g c.11.15.

h Na.2.4.

i Ro.11.25.

Ep 3.5-9.

k ver.4.

l ver.5.

m Ep.2.2.

1 That is, a

destroyer.

n Eze.3.1-3,14

o c.8.13.

p Ge.2.14.

Je.51.63.

c.16.12.

q or, at.

r Zec.2.1.

c.21.15.

r c.8.7-9.

s Eze.38.4.

Da.11.40.

Eze.40'49.

thousand : a and I heard b the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, & brimstone : & the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions : e and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails : for their tails a were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet i repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, h and idols l of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood : which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk :

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, o nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud ; and a rainbow q was upon his head, and his face s was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire :

2 And he had in his hand a little book open : and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth : and when he had cried, seven thunders w uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal x up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth z lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him b that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, e That there should be time no longer :

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh g angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery i of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice k which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, n and eat it up ; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up ; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey : and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XL

AND there was given me a reed q like unto a rod : and the angel stood, saying, Rise, & measure t the temple of God, and

the altar, & them that worship therein.

2 But the court *a* which is without the temple ¹ leave out, and measure it not; for *c* it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under *e* foot forty and two months.

3 And I will ³ give power unto my *f* two witnesses, *h* and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. *k*

4 These are the two *l* olive-trees, and the two candlesticks *m* standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, *o* fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. *q*

6 These *r* have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophesy: and have power over waters *s* to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast *t* that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make *w* war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street *y* of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom *z* and Egypt, *a* where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. *d*

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the Spirit *g* of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; *h* and their enemies *i* beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city *o* fell, and in the earthquake were slain ⁴ of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave *q* glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second *r* woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh *s* angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms *u* of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; & he *v* shall reign for ever & ever.

16 And the four and twenty *w* elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which *y* art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. *z*

18 And the nations were angry, *a* and thy wrath is come, and the time *b* of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward *d* unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small *e* and great; and shouldst destroy them which ⁵ destroy the earth.

19 And the temple *f* of God was opened

A. D. 96.

a Eze. 40. 17-20.

¹ cast out.

b c. 8. 5.

c Lu. 21. 24.

d c. 16. 18, 21.

e Da. 7. 25.

² or, sign.

³ or, give

unto my

two wit-

nesses that

they may

prophesy.

f Mat. 18. 16.

g Is. 54. 6.

h c. 20. 4.

i Ps. 84. 11.

j Mal. 4. 2.

k Is. 22. 12.

l Je. 11. 16.

m Zec. 4. 3, 11,

14.

n c. 1. 20.

o ver. 9.

p Ps. 18. 8.

q Is. 9. 15.

r Nu. 16. 35.

s Hos. 6. 5.

t 1 Ki. 17. 1.

u Ex. 7. 19.

v Is. 7. 14.

w Ps. 2. 10.

x c. 17. 8.

y Da. 7. 21.

z Zec. 14. 2, &c.

a c. 11. 3.

b He. 13. 12.

c Is. 1. 10.

d Ex. 20. 2.

e Ge. 3. 1. 4.

f Jno. 8. 44.

g Ps. 79. 3.

h Zec. 3. 1.

i c. 11. 15.

j Eze. 37. 5-14.

k Ro. 8. 33, 37.

l Lu. 14. 26.

m 1 Th. 4. 17.

n Mal. 3. 18.

o Ps. 96. 11.

p Is. 49. 13.

q c. 8. 13.

r c. 16. 19.

⁴ names of

men.

s p. c. 10. 6.

t q. Is. 26. 15, 16.

u c. 14. 7.

v r. c. 8. 13.

w s. c. 10. 7.

x Is. 40. 31.

y u. c. 12. 10.

z v. Da. 2. 44.

7. 14, 18, 27.

a w. c. 4. 4.

b z. Is. 59. 19.

c y. c. 16. 5.

d z. c. 19. 6.

e a. ver. 9.

f b. He. 9. 27.

g c. Ge. 3. 15.

h d. c. 22. 12.

i e. c. 19. 5.

⁵ or, corrupt.

j f. c. 15. 5, 8.

k g. Da. 2, &c.

in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, *b* and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, *d* and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great ² wonder in heaven; a woman *g* clothed with the sun, *i* and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: *e*

2 And she being with child, cried, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ² wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, *n* having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail *p* drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And *t* she brought forth a man child, who *u* was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there *z* a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, *b* called the Devil, *c* and Satan, *e* which deceiveth the whole world; he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now *f* is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame *h* him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives *i* unto the death.

12 Therefore *m* rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe *n* to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because *p* he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings *t* of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, *x* after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, *c* and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast *g* rise up out of the sea,

having a seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ¹ name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was *d* like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon *f* gave him his power, and his seat, *h* and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded ² to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered *h* after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who *n* is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth *q* speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to ⁴ continue forty *a* and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name and his tabernacle, *u* and them that *v* dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war *x* with the saints, and to overcome them: and power *y* was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book *a* of life of the Lamb slain from *b* the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he *c* that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience *f* and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another *h* beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. *l*

13 And he doeth great wonders, *n* so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the *p* wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give ⁶ life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship *r* the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive ⁷ a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number *u* of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIV.

AND I looked, and, lo, a Lamb *v* stood on the mount Sion, & with him an hundred forty and four thousand, *w* having his Father's name *y* written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as

A. D. 96.

a c.12.3.

17.3,9,12.

b c.19.6.

¹ or, names.

c c.5.8,9.

d Da.7.4-7.

e c.15.3.

f c.12.9.

g ver.1.

h c.16.10.

² slain.

i Ca.1.3.

6.8.

2Co.11.2.

k c.17.8.

l Jno.10.27.

³ bought.

1Co.6.20.

m Ja.1.18.

n c.17.14.

o Ps.32.2.

p Ep.5.27.

Jude 24.

q Da.7.8,11,25

11.36.

r 2Sa.23.5.

Is.40.8.

⁴ or, make

war.

s c.11.2,3.

12.6.

t Ep.3.9.

u Col.2.9.

He.9.11,24.

v He.12.22,23.

w c.15.4.

x Da.7.21.

12.17.

y Lu.4.6.

z Is.21.9.

Je.51.7,8.

c.18.2,3.

a Da.12.1.

c.21.27.

b c.17.8.

c Is.33.1.

d c.13.14-16.

e Ge.9.6.

f He.6.12.

g Ps.75.8.

h c.11.7.

i c.19.20.

k Is.34.10.

l ver.3.

mls.57.20.21.

n Mat.24.24.

2Th.2.9,10.

o 1Th.4.14,16.

⁵ or, from

henceforth

saith the

Spirit, Yea.

p ver.3,12.

⁶ breath.

q Eze.1.26.

Da.7.13.

r c.16.2.

⁷ give them.

s Joel 3.13.

t Je.51.33.

Mat.13.39.

⁸ or, dried.

u c.15.2.

v c.5.12.

w c.7.4.

x ver.15.

y c.3.12.

the voice *b* of many waters, & as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers *c* harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new *e* song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the *g* hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. *i* These are they which follow *l* the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were ³ redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits *m* unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: *o* for they are without *p* fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel *fly* in the midst of heaven, having the *r* everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every *t* nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for *w* the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon *z* is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If *d* any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *h* his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink *g* of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire *i* and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke *k* of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest *m* day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die *o* in the Lord ⁶ from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, & behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like *q* unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust *s* in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap: for the harvest *t* of the earth is ⁸ ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire: and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, *x* Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, a great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues: for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mixed with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses thy servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, O thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues:

A. D. 96.

a Da. 5. 22, 33.

c. 9. 20.

b c. 13. 2-4.

c c. 19. 15.

d c. 9. 2.

e Is. 63. 3.

f He. 13. 11, 12.

g Is. 34. 7.

h c. 19. 14.

i ver. 2.

k c. 9. 14.

l Is. 41. 3.

Je. 50. 38.

51. 36.

m c. 14. 10.

n c. 12. 3, 9.

o c. 4. 6.

p c. 13. 2.

q Is. 4. 4, 5.

r c. 19. 20.

s c. 13. 15-17.

t 1 Ti. 4. 1.

u 2 Th. 2. 9.

v 1 Jno. 5. 19.

w c. 14. 2.

x c. 19. 19.

y Ex. 15. 1-19.

De. 32. 1-43.

z c. 14. 3.

a 2 Pe. 3. 10.

b c. 3. 4, 18.

c Hos. 14. 9.

d or, nations,

or, ages.

e Je. 10. 7.

f Is. 2. 2.

g Is. 45. 23.

h c. 11. 19.

i c. 21. 6.

j c. 11. 13.

k Da. 12. 1.

l c. 14. 8.

m Is. 6. 4.

n Is. 51. 17, 23.

o Je. 25. 15, 16.

p Ps. 29. 9.

q c. 6. 14.

r c. 11. 19.

s c. 15. 1, 7.

t c. 8. 7.

u Ex. 9. 8-11.

v u c. 13. 15-17.

w Na. 3. 4.

x c. 19. 2.

y Je. 51. 13.

z c. 8. 8.

a c. 18. 3.

b Ex. 7. 17-20.

c c. 8. 10.

d c. 12. 3.

e ver. 7.

f d c. 13. 1.

g gilded.

h De. 32. 42, 43.

i Is. 49. 26.

j Je. 51. 7.

k c. 15. 3.

l c. 19. 2.

m 2 Th. 2. 7.

n c. 8. 12.

o or, Fornications.

p k c. 9. 17.

q or, burned.

r c. 16. 6.

s ver. 11, 21.

and a they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. A Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail of fire out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore which sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, A BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw

her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, *b* and of the beast *c* that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend *e* out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition, *g* and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, *i* whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads *k* are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth,

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the *o* ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war *p* with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall *q* overcome them: for he is Lord *r* of lords, and King of kings: and they *t* that are with him are called, *u* and chosen, *v* and faithful. *w*

15 And he saith unto me, The *x* waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, *y* and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these *z* shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, *a* and shall eat her flesh, and *b* burn her with fire.

17 For God *d* hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. *e*

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, *g* which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. *k*

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon *l* the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become *m* the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean & hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk *o* of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the *q* merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance *r* of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out *s* of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached *t* unto heaven, and God hath remembered *u* her iniquities.

6 Reward her *w* even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself,

A. D. 96.

a Is. 47. 7-11.

b Zep. 2. 15.

c ver. 1.

d c. 17. 16.

e c. 11. 7.

f Ps. 92. 11.

g Je. 50. 34.

h ver. 11.

i Eze. 26. 16, 17.

j c. 13. 3, 8.

k c. 13. 1.

l ver. 17, 19.

m Eze. 27. 27-36.

n c. 17. 4.

o Da. 7. 20.

p Zec. 1. 18-21.

q or, sweet.

r c. 19. 19.

s Je. 50. 44.

t De. 10. 17.

u Ti. 6. 15.

v c. 19. 16.

w or, bodies.

x Eze. 27. 13.

y Mi. 5. 8, 9.

z Ro. 8. 30, 37.

a Jno. 15. 16.

b c. 2. 10.

c Is. 8. 7.

d ver. 1.

e c. 13. 7.

f Je. 50. 41, 42.

g Eze. 16. 37-44.

h c. 18. 8, 16.

i Lu. 16. 19, &c.

j Ac. 4. 27, 28.

k c. 10. 7.

l Is. 23. 14.

m c. 16. 19.

n Je. 51. 37.

o Jos. 7. 6.

p Job 2. 12.

q Eze. 27. 30.

r Eze. 43. 2.

s Is. 13. 19.

t 21. 9.

u Je. 51. 8.

v c. 14. 8.

w Is. 34. 11, 14.

x Je. 50. 39.

y 51. 37.

z c. 17. 2.

a Je. 51. 48.

b Is. 47. 15.

c De. 32. 43.

d Lu. 18. 7, 8.

e c. 19. 2.

f q ver. 11, 15.

g Je. 51. 64.

h or, power.

i Is. 48. 20.

j 52. 11.

k Je. 50. 8.

l 51. 6, 45.

m 2 Co. 6. 17.

n Je. 51. 9.

o u c. 16. 19.

p Je. 25. 10.

q Ps. 137. 8.

r Je. 50. 15, 29.

s Je. 7. 34.

t 16. 9.

u 33. 11.

v Is. 23. 8.

and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her; for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly *d* burned with fire: for strong *f* is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings *h* of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour *i* is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants *m* of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, *n* and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all *t* thyne wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, *z* and souls *s* of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusteth after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas! that great city that was clothed *c* in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls

17 For in one hour so great riches are come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, *f* and sailors, and as many *u* as trade by sea stood afar off,

18 And cried! when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *h* city is like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust *i* on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice *n* over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged *p* you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus *r* with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he* be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone *v* shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom *x* and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants *y* were the great men of the

earth; for by thy sorceries *e* were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain *b* upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things I heard a great voice *d* of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; *f* Salvation, *g* and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true *h* and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged *i* the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke *m* rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise *p* our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying; Alleluia; for *t* the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage *u* of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. *x*

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed *z* in fine linen, clean and *1* white: for the fine linen is the righteousness *a* of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, *b* blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage-supper *d* of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These *e* are the true sayings of God.

10 And *f* I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou* do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus *i* is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white *k* horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful *l* and True, and in righteousness *m* he doth judge and make war;

12 His *n* eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; *o* and he had a name *r* written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The *t* Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed *u* in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth *v* goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod *x* of iron; and he *y* treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING *a* OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come *d* and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of

A. D. 96.

a 2Ki.9.22.

Na.3.4.

b Je.51.49.

c c.16.14,16.

d c.11.15.

e c.16.13,14.

f ver.3.4,6.

g c.7.10,12.

h c.16.7.

i c.18.20.

k Da.7.11.

l c.20.10.

m c.1.16.

ver.15.

n Is.34.10.

c.18.9,18.

o ver.17,18.

p c.1.18.9.1.

q Ps.135.1.

r c.12.9.

s 2Pe.2.4.

Jude 6.

t Da.6.17.

u Ps.97.1,12.

v Mat.25.10.

w Da.7.9.

22.27.

x Lu.22.30.

y 1Co.6.2,3.

z Is.52.1.

1 y c.6.9.

z Is.61.10.

c.3.4.

1 or, bright.

a Ps.132.9.

b Lu.14.15.

c c.5.10.

d c.3.20.

e c.22.6.

f c.22.8,9.

g c.2.11.

21.8.

h Is.61.6.

c.1.6.

i Ac.10.43.

j 1Pe.1.10,11.

k c.6.2.

l c.3.14.

m Ps.45.3,4.

Is.11.4.

n c.1.14.

2.18.

o Ca.3.11.

Is.62.3.

Zec.9.16.

He.2.9.

c.6.2.

p Eze.38.2.

39.1.

q c.16.14.

r c.3.12.

s Is.8.8.

Eze.38.9,16.

t Jno.1.1.

u Mat.28.3.

v c.1.16.

w c.19.20.

x Ps.2.9.

y Is.63.3.

z 2Pe.3.10,12.

a c.17.14.

b Da.7.10.

c Da.12.1.

c.21.27.

d Eze 39.17-20.

e Je.32.19.

Mat.16.27.

mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war *c* against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast *e* was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake *h* of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword *i* of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key *o* of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, *q* that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound *r* him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal *s* upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, *v* and they sat upon them, and judgment *w* was given unto them: and I saw the souls *y* of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned *c* with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death *h* hath no power, but they shall be priests *h* of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog *p* and Magog, to *q* gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 And *s* they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake *w* of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth *z* and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place *or* them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books *b* were opened: and another book *c* was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according *e* to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which

were in it; and death *d* and hell delivered up the dead which were in them; and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death *a* and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. *c*

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new *d* heaven and a new *A* earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, *e* new Jerusalem, coming down from God, out of heaven, prepared as a *f* bride *g* adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle *h* of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, *i* and God himself shall be with them, *and* be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all *k* tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, *m* neither sorrow, *n* nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write; for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It *s* is done. *t* I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is *u* athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit *2* all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, *w* and unbelieving, *x* and the abominable, *z* and murderers, *a* and whoremongers, *b* and sorcerers, *c* and idolaters, *d* and all liars, *e* shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven *h* angels which had the seven vials. All of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. *k*

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, *n* the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory *p* of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, *t* and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and *x* in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed *z* to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the

A. D. 96.

1 or, the grave.

a Hos.13.14.

1Co.15.28,54.

b Is.54.11.

c Mat.25.41.

d Is.65.17-19

66.22.

2Pe.3.13.

e Is.52.1.

He.11.10.

12.22.

f Is.54.5.

g Ps.45.9-14.

h 2Co.6.16.

i Zec.8.8.

k Is.25.8.

c.7.17.

l Is.60.19,20.

c.22.5.

m 1Co.15.26,

54.

n Is.35.10.

o Jno.1.4.

p Is.60.3-11.

66.10-12.

q Ps.72.11.

r Zec.14.7.

s c.16.17.

t c.1.8. 22.13.

u Is.55.1.

Jno.4.10,14.

7.37.

c.22.17.

v Is.35.8. 52.1.

60.21.

Joel 3.17.

Mat.13.41.

1Co.6.9,10.

Ga.5.19,21.

Ep.5.5.

He.12.14.

2 or, three.

w Lu.12.4-9.

x 1Jno.5.4,10.

y c.13.8.

z 1Co.6.9,10.

a 1Jno.3.15.

b He.13.4.

c Mal.3.5.

d 1Co.10.20,21

e Pr.19.5,9.

c.22.15.

f Eze.47.1,12.

g c.21.21.

h c.15.1,6,7.

i c.2.7.

k c.19.7.

l Zec.14.11.

m Eze.48.35.

n Eze.40&48.

o c.7.15.

p Is.60.1,2.

q Mat.5.8.

Jno.12.26.

17.24.1Co.13.

12.1Jno.3.2.

r c.3.12.

s c.21.23,25.

t Eze.48.31-34

u Ps.36.9.

v Ro.5.17.

w c.1.1.

x Ep.2.20.

y v.10.12,20.

z Eze.40.3.

Zec.2.1.c.11.1

breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper; and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations *b* of the wall of of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysopterus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, *l* neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light *o* thereof.

24 And the nations *p* of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings *q* of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for *r* there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And *v* there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book *y* of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In *f* the midst of the street *g* of it, and on either side of the river, *was* there the tree *i* of life, which bare twelve *manner* of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there *l* shall be no more curse: but the throne of God *m* and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants *o* shall serve him.

4 And *q* they shall see his face; and his name *r* shall be in their foreheads.

5 And *s* there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: *u* and they shall reign *v* for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true; and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent *w* his angel to shew unto his servant the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: *y* blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not *b* the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He *e* that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, *g* let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; *h* and my reward is with me, to give every man according to *h* as his work shall be.

13 I *i* am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *m* are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *o* are dogs, *p* and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a *je*.

A. D. 96.

a c.5.5.

b Da.8.26.

c c.21.2,9.

d Is.2.5.

e Pr.1.24-33.

Ec.11.3.

Mat.25.10.

2Ti.3.13.

f c.21.6.

g Pr.4.18.

Mat.5.6.

h 7ep.1.14.

i Pr.30.6.

k c.20.12.

l Is.44.6.

m Lu.12.37,38

n c.3.5.

o or, from the tree.

p c.21.8,27.

q Ph.3.2.

r ver.7,12.

s He.9.28.

Is.25.9.

s 2Th.3.16.

16 I Jesus have sent *mine* angel to testify unto you these things in the churches, I am the *a* root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride *c* say, Come. *d* And let him that heareth say, Come. And *f* let him that is athirst come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that beareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add *i* unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away *n* his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely *q* I come quickly; Amen. Even *r* so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The *s* grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

It is a fact that the medical profession has been the subject of much criticism and attack in recent years. This is due to many causes, but one of the most important is the fact that the public has become more educated and more critical than in the past. They are no longer willing to accept the word of the doctor without question. They want to know the reasons for his actions, and they want to be able to judge for themselves. This is a good thing, for it is the only way to prevent the kind of abuses that have so often occurred in the past. But it also means that the doctor must be able to stand up to the public and to explain his actions in a clear and honest way. This is a difficult task, but it is one that must be met if the medical profession is to maintain its position of respect and authority.

The medical profession has always been a part of the community, and it has always been subject to the same criticisms and attacks that have been directed at other professions. But the medical profession has always been able to stand up to these criticisms and to prove its worth. It has always been able to show that it is a profession that is dedicated to the service of the community, and that it is one that is governed by the highest principles of ethics and morality. It has always been able to show that it is a profession that is committed to the improvement of the human condition, and that it is one that is willing to sacrifice everything for the good of its patients. This is the only way to maintain the trust and confidence of the public, and it is the only way to ensure the success of the medical profession.

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION



